
HALSBURY'S

Laws of England

FOURTH EDITION
REISSUE

LORD HAILSHAM OF ST. MARYLEBONE

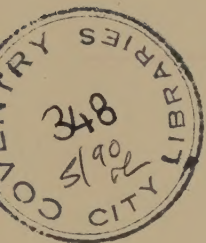
Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain
1970-74 and 1979-87

Volume II(I)

BUTTERWORTHS

LONDON

1990



UNITED KINGDOM	Butterworth & Co (Publishers) Ltd 88 Kingsway, London WC2B 6AB and 4 Hill Street, Edinburgh EH2 3JZ
AUSTRALIA	Butterworths Pty Ltd, Sydney, Melbourne, Brisbane, Adelaide, Perth, Canberra and Hobart
CANADA	Butterworths Canada Ltd, Toronto and Vancouver
IRELAND	Butterworth (Ireland) Ltd, Dublin
MALAYSIA	Malayan Law Journal Sdn Bhd, Kuala Lumpur
NEW ZEALAND	Butterworths of New Zealand Ltd, Wellington and Auckland
PUERTO RICO	Equity de Puerto Rico, Inc, Hato Rey
SINGAPORE	Malayan Law Journal Pte Ltd, Singapore
USA	Butterworth Legal Publishers, Austin, Texas; Boston, Massachusetts; Clearwater, Florida (D & S Publishers); Orford, New Hampshire (Equity Publishing); St Paul, Minnesota; and Seattle, Washington

FIRST EDITION

*Published in 31 volumes between 1907 and 1917 under the Editorship of the
Rt. Hon. the Earl of Halsbury, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain,
1885-86, 1886-92 and 1895-1905*

SECOND EDITION

*Published in 37 volumes between 1931 and 1942 under the Editorship of the
Rt. Hon. the Viscount Hailsham, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain,
1928-29 and 1935-38*

THIRD EDITION

*Published in 43 volumes between 1952 and 1964 under the Editorship of the
Rt. Hon. the Viscount Simonds, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain,
1951-54*

FOURTH EDITION

*Published in 56 volumes between 1973 and 1987 under the Editorship of the
Rt. Hon. Lord Hailsham of St. Marylebone, Lord High Chancellor of Great
Britain, 1970-74 and 1979-87*

© Butterworth & Co (Publishers) Ltd 1976, 1990

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced in any material form (including photocopying or storing it in any medium by electronic means and whether or not transiently or incidentally to some other use of this publication) without the written permission of the copyright owner except in accordance with the provisions of the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988 or under the terms of a licence issued by the Copyright Licensing Agency Ltd, 33-34 Alfred Place, London, England WC1E 7DP. Applications for the copyright owner's written permission to reproduce any part of this publication should be addressed to the publisher.

Warning: The doing of an unauthorised act in relation to a copyright work may result in both a civil claim for damages and criminal prosecution.

ISBN (complete set, standard binding) 0 406 03400 1
(this volume, standard binding) 0 406 03464 8

Printed in Great Britain by
Thomson Litho Ltd, East Kilbride, Scotland

Editor in Chief

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

LORD HAILSHAM OF ST. MARYLEBONE

LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR OF GREAT BRITAIN

1970-74 and 1979-87

Text Editor

GORDON HOBBS, B.A.

A SOLICITOR OF THE SUPREME COURT

Managing Editor (Commissioning)

DEBORAH SAUNDERS, B.A.

OF GRAY'S INN, BARRISTER

Senior Sub-editor

CAROL MARSH, M.A., LL.B.

Sub-Editors

SHIRLEY FISHER, LL.B.

JUSTINE SENIOR, B.A.

Indexer

B. BURKE, B.Sc.

The Title Criminal Law, Evidence and Procedure has been contributed by:

The Right Hon. Sir FREDERICK LAWTON,

a former Lord Justice of Appeal;
a Master of the Bench of the
Inner Temple

DIANE BIRCH, LL.B.,

Reader in the Law of Evidence, University of Nottingham

MICHAEL GUNN, LL.B.,

Lecturer in Law, University of Nottingham

LYNNE KNAPMAN, LL.B.,

of the Middle Temple, Barrister;
Deputy Registrar of Criminal Appeals,
Criminal Appeal Office

MAGGY PIGOTT, M.A.,

of the Middle Temple, Barrister;
Senior Principal Legal Officer,
Criminal Appeal Office

The law stated in this volume is in general that in force on 1 November 1989.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

References and Abbreviations.....	PAGE 13
Table of Statutes.....	17
Table of Statutory Instruments	71
Table of Codes of Practice	81
Table of EC Legislation.....	85
Table of Conventions	87
Table of Cases.....	89

CRIMINAL LAW, EVIDENCE AND PROCEDURE

Table of Contents.....	I
------------------------	---

VOLUME 11(1)

1 Principles of Criminal Liability	16
(1) The Nature of Crime	16
(2) The Elements of Crime	17
(3) General Defences to Crime	29
(4) Criminal Capacity	38
(5) Participation in Crime.....	42
(6) Inchoate Crimes.....	54
2 Offences against the Government and the Public	69
(1) Offences against the Sovereign	69
(2) Offences against Public Order.....	77
(3) Contamination of or Interference with Goods	166
(4) Biological Weapons.....	167
(5) Firearms, Ammunition and Air Weapons	168
(6) Official Secrets and Communication of Information	201
(7) Offences by and in respect of Public Officers	230
(8) Offences relating to the Administration of Justice	241
(9) Offences relating to the Execution of Civil or Criminal Process ...	252
(10) Offences affecting the Property and Prerogative of the Crown	259
(11) Slavery	268
(12) Offences against Religion.....	269
(13) Bigamy	270
(14) Offences against Decency and Morality.....	273
(15) Offences relating to Controlled Drugs, Drug Trafficking and Intoxi- cating Substances.....	304
(16) Human Organ Transplants	320
(17) The Vagrancy Acts 1824-1935.....	323
(18) Intimidation and Harassment.....	327

	PAGE
3 Offences against the Person	328
(1) Genocide	328
(2) Offences involving Bodily Injury	329
(3) Sexual Offences	379
(4) Abduction	399
(5) Cruelty to Children	405
(6) Offences against Employees	408
4 Offences against Property	409
(1) Unlawful Taking of Property	409
(2) Stolen Goods	424
(3) Blackmail	429
(4) Fraud	430
(5) Serious Fraud	442
(6) Offences relating to Mails	443
(7) Criminal Damage to Property	445
(8) Forgery	453
5 Original Criminal Jurisdiction	461
(1) Courts having Original Criminal Jurisdiction	461
(2) Ambit of Criminal Jurisdiction	462
6 Law Officers; Crown Prosecution Service; Serious Fraud Office	474
(1) Law Officers	474
(2) The Crown Prosecution Service	478
(3) The Serious Fraud Office	483
7 Enforcement Procedures	487
(1) Introduction	487
(2) Powers to Stop and Search	490
(3) Powers of Entry, Search and Seizure	498
8 Arrest and Detention	515
(1) Code of Practice	515
(2) Voluntary Attendance at Police Station	516
(3) Arrest	517
(4) Search upon Arrest	529
(5) Detention	530
(6) Treatment of Detained Persons	536
Index	599

VOLUME 11(2)

9 Hearing or Preliminary Inquiry before Justices	686
10 Bail	753
11 Indictments	780
12 Trial of Indictments	802

	PAGE
13 Evidence	873
14 Sentence.....	994
15 Appeals	1157
16 Compensation, Rewards and Costs.....	1247
17 Rehabilitation of Offenders.....	1291
Appendix.....	1311

REFERENCES AND ABBREVIATIONS

ACT.....	Australian Capital Territory
A-G	Attorney-General
Adv-Gen	Advocate General
affd.....	affirmed
Alta.....	Alberta
App	Appendix
art	article
Aust	Australia
B.....	Baron
BC	British Columbia
BCC.....	British Company Cases
BCLC	Butterworths Company Law Cases
BFSP	British and Foreign State Papers
BS.....	British Standard
Bk.....	Book
C.....	Command Paper (of a series published before 1900)
c	chapter number of an Act
CA	Court of Appeal
CA in Ch.....	Court of Appeal in Chancery
CCA.....	Court of Criminal Appeal
CC Fees Order 1982	County Court Fees Order 1982 (SI 1982/1706) as subsequently amended (see the current County Court Practice)
CC Funds Rules 1965	County Court Funds Rules 1965 (SI 1965/1500) as subsequently amended (see the current County Court Practice)
CCR 1981	County Court Rules 1981 (SI 1981/1687) as subsequently amended (see the current County Court Practice)
CCR.....	Court of Crown Cases Reserved
CCT.....	Common Customs Tariff
C-MAC.....	Courts-Martial Appeal Court
Can.....	Canada
Cd.....	Command Paper (of the series published 1900-18)
Cf.....	compare
ch	chapter
cl.....	clause
Cmd.....	Command Paper (of the series published 1919-56)
Cmnd.....	Command Paper (of the series published 1956 to date)
Commons Journals	Journals of the House of Commons

Court Forms (2nd Edn).....	Atkin's Encyclopaedia of Court Forms in Civil Proceedings, 2nd Edn. See note 2, p 16 post
Cr App Rep.....	Criminal Appeal Reports, 1908—(current)
Cr App Rep (S).....	Criminal Appeal Reports (Sentencing), 1979—(current)
Crim LR (preceded by date).....	Criminal Law Review, 1954—(current)
DC.....	Divisional Court
Digest (Reissue).....	The Digest Reissue Volumes (Green Band). Continuation Volume D includes cases reported 1971–75; Continuation Volume E includes cases reported 1976–79; Continuation Volume F includes cases reported 1980–83; Continuation Volume G includes cases reported 1984–85
EAT.....	Employment Appeal Tribunal
EC.....	European Communities
ECJ.....	Court of Justice of the European Communities
ECSC.....	European Coal and Steel Community
EEC.....	European Economic Community
ECt HR.....	European Court of Human Rights
Edn.....	Edition
EFTA.....	European Free Trade Association
Euratom.....	European Atomic Energy Community
Ex Ch.....	Court of Exchequer Chamber
FC.....	Full Court
Fed.....	Federal
Forms & Precedents (5th Edn)...	Encyclopaedia of Forms and Precedents other than Court Forms, 5th Edn. See note 2, p 16 post
HC.....	High Court
HL.....	House of Lords
H of C.....	House of Commons
Halsbury's Statutes (4th Edn)....	Halsbury's Statutes of England, 4th Edn. See note 2, p 16 post
ILO.....	International Labour Organisation
IMF.....	International Monetary Fund
Ir.....	Ireland
J.....	Justice
JA.....	Judge of Appeal
LA.....	Lord Advocate
LC.....	Lord Chancellor
LCJ.....	Lord Chief Justice
LJ.....	Lord Justice of Appeal
LoN.....	League of Nations
MR.....	Master of the Rolls
Man.....	Manitoba
n.....	note
NB.....	New Brunswick
NI.....	Northern Ireland
NIRC.....	National Industrial Relations Court
NS.....	Nova Scotia

NSW	New South Wales
NZ	New Zealand
Nfld	Newfoundland
OJ	The Official Journal of the European Communities published by the Office for Official Publications of the European Communities
Ont.	Ontario
Ord.	Order
P	President
PC	Judicial Committee of the Privy Council
PCC	Palmer's Company Cases
PEI	Prince Edward Island
Qld	Queensland
Que	Quebec
r	rule
RPC	Restrictive Practices Court
RSC	Rules of the Supreme Court 1965 (SI 1965/1776) as subsequently amended (see the current Supreme Court Practice)
reg	regulation
Res	Resolution
revsd.	reversed
s	section
SA	South Africa
S Aust.	Southern Australia
SC	Supreme Court
SC Fees Order 1980	Supreme Court Fees Order 1980 (SI 1980/821) as subsequently amended (see the current Supreme Court Practice)
SC Funds Rules 1975	Supreme Court Funds Rules 1975 (SI 1975/1803) as subsequently amended (see the current Supreme Court Practice)
SI	Statutory Instruments published by authority
SR & O	Statutory Rules and Orders published by authority
SR & O Rev 1904	Revised Edition comprising all Public and General Statutory Rules and Orders in force on 31 December 1903
SR & O Rev 1948	Revised Edition comprising all Public and General Statutory Rules and Orders and Statutory Instru- ments in force on 31 December 1948
SRNI	Statutory Rules of Northern Ireland
Sask	Saskatchewan
Sch	Schedule
Sess.	Session
TS	Treaty Series
Tas	Tasmania
ULFIS	Uniform Law on the International Sale of Goods
UN	United Nations
Vict.	Victoria
W Aust.	Western Australia

NOTE 1. The abbreviations of law reports and other sources used in this work are listed in vol 1(1) (Reissue) at p 15 et seq.

NOTE 2. Where references are made to other publications, the volume number precedes and the page number follows the name of the publication; eg the reference '12 Forms & Precedents (5th Edn) 44' refers to volume 12 of the Encyclopaedia of Forms and Precedents, page 44.

NOTE 3. An English statute is cited by short title or, where there is no short title, by regnal year and chapter number together with the name by which it is commonly known or a description of its subject matter and date. In the case of a foreign statute, the mode of citation generally follows the style of citation in use in the country concerned with the addition, where necessary, of the name of the country in parentheses.

NOTE 4. A statutory instrument is cited by short title, if any, followed by the year and number, or, if unnumbered, the date.

TABLE OF STATUTES

This Table consolidates statutes cited in Volume 11(1) (paragraphs 1-800)
and Volume 11(2) (paragraphs 801-1592).

A	PARA		PARA
Abortion Act 1967	452, 465, 1080, 1576	Administration of Justice Act 1977	
s 1	462, 465, 1080, 1576	s 8 (3)	300
(1)-(4)	465	32 (4)	300
2 (1), (3)	465	Sch 5	
3	465	Pt III	300
5 (1)	452, 465	Administration of Justice Act 1982	
(2)	462, 465	s 3 (1)	1238, 1511
6	462, 465	63 (1)	478, 479, 482
Accessories and Abettors Act 1861		Administration of Justice (Appeals) Act 1934	
s 8	42-45	s 1 (1)	1437
Act of Settlement (1700)	76	Administration of Justice (Miscellaneous Pro- visions) Act 1933	
Administration of Estates Act 1925		s 2	646, 874, 1291, 1306
s 36 (6)	304	(1)	913, 916, 918, 921
Administration of Justice Act 1920		proviso	916
s 15	1137	(2)	832, 916, 917
Administration of Justice Act 1960	646	(aa)	959
s 1	646, 902, 1491	(b)	646, 841, 853, 918, 919, 959, 1291, 1306, 1329, 1330
(1) (a)	902, 1491, 1494, 1496, 1497	proviso (i)	832, 917
(b)	1493	(ia), (ii)	917
(2)	1437, 1491	(3)	917
(3)	1491	proviso (a), (b)	917
(4)	1491, 1497	(8)	84, 937
(5)	902	10 (3)	936
2 (1), (3)	1492	15 (2)	646
4	902	Sch 2	
(2), (3)	902	para 1	84, 937
5	902	Sch 3	936
(1), (3), (4), (4A), (5)	902	Admiralty Offences (Colonial) Act 1849	
6 (1), (3)	902	s 1	629
9 (3)	1496	Adoption Act 1976	
13	1369, 1370, 1373, 1375, 1376, 1404, 1408, 1437, 1438	s 1, 12, 18, 21, 34	535
(1)	1408, 1437	47 (1)	510
(2) (bb)	1408	50 (2)	1156
(c)	1437	55	535
(3)	1408	Age of Marriage Act 1929	
(4)	1437, 1438	s 1	522, 527
17 (1)	902	Agricultural Credits Act 1928	804
(a)	902	s 11	804
(3), (4)	902	Agriculture Act 1957	
Administration of Justice Act 1970		s 7 (3)	576
s 9 (3)	1367	Agriculture Act 1967	
40	15	s 69 (1)	576
(1)-(4)	423	Agriculture and Horticulture Act 1964	
41	1238, 1240, 1529, 1565	s 1 (9)	576
(1)	1240, 1363, 1565	Schedule	
(2)-(4), (4A)	1565	para 3	576
(8), (8A)	1240, 1565	Air Force Act 1955	657, 886, 1060, 1085, 1158
(9)	1565	s 71A (3), (4)	1569
54 (3)	1367	71AA	1581
Sch 9	1240, 1529, 1565	99A	306
Pt I	1238, 1565	129	691
para 12	1238	133 (1)	635
Pt II	1565	134 (1)	635
Sch 11	1367	186	708
Administration of Justice Act 1973		190	691
s 19	1234	190B	708
Sch 5		192	95
Pt II	1234	193, 194	96
		202	691

	PARA		PARA
Bail Act 1976—continued		Bail Act 1976—continued	
s 2 (1)	883	Sch I—continued	
(2)	883, 884	Pt I—continued	
3	855, 884	para 3-7	886
(1)-(4)	884	8 (1)-(3)	884
(5)	884, 896, 899, 903, 905	9	886
(6)	884, 896, 899, 903, 905	9A	889
(d)	884	(1), (2)	886
(6A)	884, 896	9B	846, 886
(6B), (6ZA), (7)	884	Pt II	
(8)	884, 900, 903, 904	para 1-5	887
(8A)	884	Pt IIA	
(9)	884	para 1-3	885
(10) (a), (b)	855	Pt III	
4	842, 855, 857, 872, 885, 886, 889, 998	para 1-4	886
(1)-(4)	885	Sch 2	
(5)	846, 884-87, 889	para 8	933
(6), (7)	885	10	100
(8)	855	11 (1)	901, 902, 1479, 1488, 1489
5	849, 856, 861, 878, 889, 894, 898, 905, 911, 1405, 1406, 1459	(2)	1479, 1488
(1)	889, 910	(3)	902, 1479, 1489
(2)-(6)	889	30, 31	902
(6A)	889, 899	37	901
(6B), (6C)	889	38	1406
(7)	884	39	1396
(8), (8A)	861, 884	41	1361
(8B), (8C), (9), (9A)	884	43	909
(10)	889	44	1442
6	884, 910, 1212	45	1407
(1)	884, 910, 1212	Sch 3	901, 902
(2)-(4)	910	Bankers' Books Evidence Act 1879	1150
(5)	910, 1212	Banking Act 1987	1572, 1573
(6)	910, 1350, 1528	s 27 (1), (3)	1079
(7)	910, 1350	41	655
(8), (9)	910	95 (1)	1079, 1081, 1082, 1578
7	708, 887, 911	(2)	1079, 1081, 1082
(1)	911, 959	(3)	1572, 1578
(2)	884, 911	(4)	1573, 1578
(3)	911	(5)	1578
(b)	851	98 (1)	36
(4)	911	101	1114
(a)	911	Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971	273, 855, 1010, 1410
(5), (6)	911	s 1 (1)	1455, 1462
8 (1), (2)	888	4 (1)	1010
(3)	842, 857, 872, 888	Bankruptcy Act 1914	1323
(4)	857, 872, 888, 899, 903, 905	s 7, 8	1302, 1323
(a)	896	26 (2)	1302, 1323
(5), (6)	857, 872, 888	27, 42	1302, 1323
(7)	888	Bankruptcy (Ireland) Amendment Act 1872	
9 (1), (2)	912	68	1334
(3)	912, 1350, 1528	Bankruptcy (Scotland) Act 1985	1284, 1306, 1334
(4)	912, 1350	s 12 (4)	1332
(5)	912	51 (1)	1332
12	100, 1479, 1488, 1489	Behring Sea Award Act 1894	
(1)	901, 902, 909, 933, 1361, 1396, 1406, 1407, 1442	s 1	634
(2)	901, 902	Betting and Gaming Act 1960	
13 (3)	883	s 15	379, 804
Sch I	885, 889, 998	Sch 6	
Pt I	886	Pt I	379, 804
para 1	886	Betting and Gaming Duties Act 1981	
2	884, 886	s 12 (2)	576
(a)	886	Sch I	
(b)	884, 886	para 13 (3)	576
(c)	886	Betting, Gaming and Lotteries Act 1963	1474
		Bill of Rights (1688)	76, 173
		s 1	37, 1187
		Bills of Exchange Act 1882	
		s 17	573

	PARA
Bills of Sale Act 1878	303
Biological Weapons Act 1974	196
s 1	196
(1)-(3)	195
2 (1) (a)	195
3	195
4 (1), (2)	196
Births and Deaths Registration Act 1858	
s 3	615
British Law Ascertainment Act 1859	1137
British Nationality Act 1948	
s 3 (1)	621, 633, 634
(3)	87
British Nationality Act 1981	
Pt I (ss 1-14)	102, 103, 104, 249, 263
s 31	620
36	102-104, 249, 263
37	787
39 (6)	1283
50 (1)	89, 620
51 (1)	77, 620
(2)	620
(3)	140, 141
(a)	478
(4)	620
Sch 2	
para 2-6	102-104, 249, 263
Sch 3	787
Sch 4	1283
British Nationality (Falkland Islands) Act 1983	102,
	103, 104, 249, 263
British Telecommunications Act 1981	
s 66 (1)	259
87	1114
89	244, 602
Sch 3	
Pt II	
para 51 (5)	1114
Sch 6	
Pt II	244, 602
Building Societies Act 1986	
s 1	1079, 1572
55	655
119 (1)	1079, 1572, 1573
Burma Independence Act 1947	
s 5 (3)	262
Sch 2	
Pt I	262

C

Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984	
s 2	158
4	355
5 (1)	362
25 (1)-(3)	371
(4)	371, 786
(5) (a)	371
(6)	371, 372
(7)-(10)	371
33	158
(2)	158
34, 35	158
53	581
57	520
(1)	355, 374, 376, 581, 776, 826
(2)	374, 776

	PARA
Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984—continued	
Sch 5	
para 8 (1)-(3)	355
21	362
34 (2), (3), (5)	520
37	826
38	376
45 (2), (3)	581
(4)	374, 776
Sch 6	374, 520, 776
Caravan Sites Act 1968	
Pt I (ss 1-5)	192
s 1 (1), (2)	192
3	192
(1)-(5)	192
4 (1)	192
13	192
14 (1), (2)	192
16	192
Caravan Sites and Control of Development Act 1960	
Pt I (ss 1-32)	192
29 (1)	165, 192
Sch 1	
para 11	192
Census Act 1920	
s 8 (2)	804
Channel Tunnel Act 1987	
s 10	623
Charging Orders Act 1979	1296, 1317
Checkweighing in Various Industries Act 1919	804
s 3 (4)	804
Child Abduction Act 1984	
Pt I (ss 1-5)	232, 882
s 1	493, 535
(1)	535
(2)	535
(a), (b)	536
(3)-(6)	535
(7) (a), (b)	535
(8)	535
2	140, 536
(1), (2)	536
3 (a), (b)	535
(c)	536
4 (1), (2)	535, 536
5	493
11 (4)	140
Schedule	535
para 1-4	535
5 (1), (3), (4)	535
Child Abduction and Custody Act 1985	
Pt I (ss 1-11)	1275
s 25 (1) (a), (b)	1275
(3)	1275
Child Care Act 1980	
s 16	708
(1), (4)	327
64 (1)	724
87	535
Children Act 1975	
Pt II (ss 33-46)	535
s 108 (1) (a)	1255
Sch 3	
para 67	1255
(b)	388, 537
Sch 4	
Pt I	388
Pt III	537

	PARA
Children and Young Persons Act 1933	388, 537, 878, 919, 1080, 1584
s 1	9, 10, 497, 537, 830, 882, 924, 1169
(1)	444, 537
(a)	537
(2)	537
(3)	511, 537
(5)-(7)	537
3	882, 924
(1)	383
4	417, 882
5	446
II	538, 882
proviso	538
14 (1), (2)	882
(4)	882, 926, 929
17	537
23	882
25	1080, 1572
34 (2)-(11)	724
36	827, 995
proviso	995
37	827, 995
(1), (2)	995
38 (1)	834, 836, 1110, 1144, 1179
proviso	1140, 1144, 1179
(2)	1179
39	826, 878
40	534, 535, 882
41	882
42	882, 1110
(1)	836
(2)	836
(a), (b)	836
43	836, 882, 1110
proviso	836, 1110
44	1262
47 (2)	827, 995
50	34, 66, 1068
53	228, 1191, 1264, 1271, 1279, 1569, 1579, 1581
(1)	1199, 1268, 1269, 1273
(2)	816, 1187, 1189, 1267, 1270
54	1585
55	1450, 1565
(1), (1A)	1282, 1356
(2)	1282
(3)	1282, 1450
(4)	1282, 1356
56 (1)	1193
57	1584, 1585
99 (1)	1196
(2)	882, 1069
(3)	882
107 (1)	537, 995, 1282, 1356
Sch 1	836, 882, 926, 929, 1110
Children and Young Persons Act 1963	584
s 16 (1)	34, 66, 1068
(2)	1042, 1086
17	827, 995
64 (1)	383, 417, 534, 537, 1193
(3)	383, 417, 537
Sch 3	383
para 1	537
4	417
II	534
14 (1)	1193
Sch 5	417, 537

	PARA
Children and Young Persons Act 1969	34, 691, 1083, 1251, 1583, 1584
s 1	719, 1275, 1567
(1)	34, 1195, 1263
(bb)	1255
(f)	34
(3) (a)-(d)	1263
(e)	1195, 1263
(5) (a)-(c)	1263
2 (5), (10)	535
(13)	1273
3 (1)-(5)	1263
(6)	1263, 1282
(7)	1263
4	34, 816
5 (2)	718
7	1274
(7)	1269, 1273, 1276
(a)-(c)	1273
(7A)	1273, 1274
(8)	1193
7A (1), (2)	1274
11	718, 724, 1275
12	1251
(1)-(3)	1276
12A	1276
(1)	1276, 1278
(2)-(13)	1276
12B	1276
(1)	1276, 1277
(2)	1277
12C	1276
(1)-(4)	1278
12D (1)-(3)	1276
13	1275
14	1275, 1276
15	1251, 1275
(2A)	1279, 1282
(4)	1279
(b)	1251
16 (3)	535
17	1275
(a)	1251
18 (1), (2)	1276
19	1276
(12), (13)	1276
20 (1)-(3)	1274
21	1274, 1275
(2)	1276
23	911, 1202
(1)	886
(2)	1583
25 (2)	535
28 (1)	708
(2)	535
(4)	1269, 1270
30 (1)	708
32	34
34 (1), (4), (7)	34, 719
70 (1)	1196
(3)	879, 1113, 1193
72 (3)	1193, 1262, 1356
(4)	1356
73 (2)	1193
Sch 5	879
para 6	1113
24	1193, 1262, 1356
55	
Sch 6	

	PARA		PARA
Children and Young Persons (Amendment) Act 1952		Conspiracy and Protection of Property Act 1875	
s 8, 9	538	s 6	540
Schedule	538	7	422
Children and Young Persons (Scotland) Act 1937	1584	Consular Relations Act 1968	
s 57	228	s 1	164
61	1584	(2)	621
Chronically Sick and Disabled Persons Act 1970	537	5	621
s 20	449	Sch 1	164
Cinemas Act 1985		Consumer Credit Act 1974	
s 1, 5	376	s 192 (3) (b)	688
6	376	Sch 5	
(6)	376	Pt I	688
7, 8	376	Contempt of Court Act 1981	910
10 (1) (a)	1285	s 4	826, 1420
21 (1)	355, 376	(1)	996
24 (1)	355, 360, 376	(2)	996, 1409
Sch 2		8	1164
para 6	355, 360	10	1163
13	376	11	995, 1420
Civil Aviation Act 1982		12	646
s 2	283	(5)	646
(1)	244	14	829
18 (2)-(4)	244	(4), (4A)	1257
19 (1)	283	16 (1) (b)	1236, 1237
92	621, 634, 1506	(3)	1236, 1237
(4)	140	Sch 2	
109	140	Pt III	
Sch 15		para 7	829
para 21	140	Continental Shelf Act 1964	
Civil Evidence Act 1968	1055, 1105	s 1 (7)	169, 1506
Pt I (ss 1-10)	1099, 1149, 1158	Continuance of Acts (1623-24)	
s 3	1135	s 7	694
9	1105	Controlled Drugs (Penalties) Act 1985	
10 (1)	1102	s 1 (1)	399
11	1255	Corn Returns Act 1882	804
(5)	1255	s 12	804
14	1160	Coroners Act 1988	
(1) (b), (d)	1186	s 11 (6)	619, 915, 987
16 (3), (4)	1186	16 (1)	1108
Civil Evidence Act 1972		17 (1)	827
s 3 (2)	1139	Costs in Criminal Cases Act 1973	1529
4 (1)	1137	s 1 (3)	1527
Coinage Act 1971		2	1527
s 2	333	(1)	1527
Commissioners for Oaths Act 1889		(2)	1529
s 1 (2)	317	3 (3) (a)	1527
Common Informers Act 1951		4	1529
s 1 (3)	2	7	1527
Common Law Procedure Act 1854		(1), (3)	1527
s 22	1173, 1174	12 (3)	1527
Community Service by Offenders (Scotland) Act 1978	1229, 1231	County Courts Act 1959	166
s 1	1229	County Courts Act 1984	
14	1251	s 16	1565
Sch 2		147	166
para 2	1251	148 (1)	1565
Companies Act 1985	1303, 1324	Sch 2	
Pt XIV (ss 431-453)	655	para 38	1565
s 458, 730	584	Courts Act 1971	942
Sch 24	584	s 1 (2)	616
Company Directors Disqualification Act 1986		3	616
s 1 (1)	1338	11	1336
Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985	585	13 (7)	898
s 1, 2, 4, 5	585	31	985
8 (1)	585	35 (7)	982
(a)	585	40 (7)	989
(2)	585	53 (3)	1575
		56 (1)	306, 310, 419, 420, 577, 757, 837, 901, 921, 958, 978, 1113, 1168, 1263, 1350-52, 1355, 1357, 1408, 1479, 1488, 1525

	PARA
<i>Courts Act 1971—continued</i>	
s 56 (2)	228, 360, 1450
(4)	146, 228, 298, 385-90, 395, 505, 509, 510, 512, 521, 527, 835, 916, 963, 1109, 1168, 1406, 1408, 1575
Sch 4	
para 3 (2)	989
Sch 7	
para 4	1575
Sch 8	420
Pt I	
para 2	577, 1525
(1)	310
Table	310, 577
Pt II	
para 5 (b)	419
17 (i)	921
19	958, 978
24 (b)	1479
28 (1)	901, 1479, 1488
37	360
40 (1)	1408
45 (1)	837
(2)-(5)	1168
48	1350, 1351, 1357
(b)	901
49	306, 757, 1113
57 (1)	1355, 1357
(3)	1352
59 (1)	1263
Sch 9	
Pt I	360, 1450
Pt II	228
Sch 11	963
Pt II	1408
Pt IV	146, 228, 298, 385-90, 395, 505, 509, 510, 512, 521, 527, 835, 916, 1109, 1168, 1406, 1575
<i>Courts-Martial (Appeals) Act 1968</i>	
s 34	1060, 1158
<i>Cremation Act 1902</i>	
s 8 (2)	804
<i>Crimes by Governors of Colonies (1698-9)</i>	633
<i>Criminal Administration Act 1914</i>	
s 44	87
Sch 4	87
<i>Criminal Appeal Act 1907</i>	1401
s 4 (1)	1387, 1390
proviso	1140, 1387, 1389, 1391
5 (2)	1392
(4)	1393
20 (1)	90
21	1355
<i>Criminal Appeal Act 1964</i>	1380
<i>Criminal Appeal Act 1966</i>	1387
s 1 (2) (b) (iii)	1352, 1405
4 (1)	1140, 1387, 1390
(2)	1401
<i>Criminal Appeal Act 1968</i>	646, 1357, 1387, 1391, 1393, 1401, 1425, 1436
Pt I (ss 1-32)	646, 905, 909, 1352, 1360, 1366, 1369, 1370, 1373, 1376, 1379-81, 1383, 1386, 1437, 1438, 1527, 1529
s 1	899, 1361, 1364
(1)	1352

	PARA
<i>Criminal Appeal Act 1968—continued</i>	
s 1 (2)	899, 1352, 1364
(a)	1352
(b)	1352, 1361
(3), (4)	1352
2	1352
(1)	1387
(a)	1140, 1352, 1387, 1388
(b)	1387, 1389
(c)	1387, 1390
proviso	1012, 1016, 1020, 1063, 1140, 1387, 1389, 1390
(2), (3)	1387
3	1361, 1392
(1), (2)	1342
4	1361
(1)-(3)	1394
5	1361, 1391
6	1393
(1)	1393
(a), (b)	1527
(2)-(4)	1393
7	917, 960, 1387, 1406
(1), (2)	1406
8 (1)	917, 1375, 1406
(1A)	1375, 1406
(1B)	1406, 1527
(2)	1367, 1406, 1407
(3) (3A)	1406
(4)	1102, 1103, 1407
9	424, 432, 899, 907, 1401
(1)	1355
(2)	1358
10	899, 907, 1355, 1401
(1)	1357
(2)	1355
(a), (b)	1357
(3) (a)-(c)	1357
(4)	1357
11	1187, 1357, 1361
(1)	1187, 1355, 1357, 1361
(1A)	899, 1187, 1355, 1357, 1361, 1364
(2)	1352, 1355
(2A), (2B)	1358
(3)	1401, 1527
(a), (b)	1401
(4)	1401
(5)	907, 1258, 1355
(6)	1401
12	899, 1353, 1364, 1397-99
(b)	1361
13	1397, 1398
(1)-(3)	1397
(4)	1361, 1398
(a)	1398
(b)	1400
(5), (6)	1398
14	1393, 1399
(1)	1393, 1399
(2)	1393, 1400
(3)	1399
(4)	1399, 1400
(5)	1399
15	899, 963, 1354, 1364, 1396
(1)	1354
(2)	1354
(b)	1361

PARA

Criminal Appeal Act 1968—continued

s 16 (1)–(3)	1396
17	1169, 1187, 1352, 1361, 1386, 1436, 1521
(1)	1436
(a)	1364, 1436
(b)	1436
(2)	1436
18 (1)	899, 1376
(2)	899, 1198, 1376
(3)	1360, 1376, 1378
18A (1)–(3)	1408
19	1361, 1367
(1) (a)	904, 906
(b), (c)	906
(2)	904, 906
20	1369, 1385
21 (1) (a), (b)	1369
(2)	1370
22 (1)	1384
(2)	1384
(a)–(d)	1384
(3)	1384
23	1406, 1436
(1)	1379, 1380
(a)	1379
(b)	1380, 1381
(c)	1380
(2)	1380
(a), (b)	1380
(3)	1380
(4)	1381
29 (1)	1352, 1355, 1361, 1367, 1436
(2)	1361
(a), (b)	1352, 1355
(c)	1436
(3), (4)	1361
30	1337, 1362
(1)–(3)	1362
31	1367–69, 1404
(1)	1352
(a)–(c)	1367
(2)	1368
(a)	1352, 1367
(b)	1367, 1376
(c)	906, 1367
(d)	1367
(e)	904, 1367
(f)	1367
(h)	1361, 1367
(2A), (2B)	1367
(3)	904, 1367, 1368
32 (1)	944
(a)	1372
(b)	1373, 1374
(2)	1373
(3)	1372, 1373
Pt II (ss 33–44)	646, 1369, 1370, 1373, 1404, 1437, 1438, 1440, 1444, 1446, 1447, 1527, 1529
s 33 (1)	1437, 1493
(2), (3)	1437
34 (1)	1438
(2)	1438, 1440
(3)	909, 1440
35 (1)	1446, 1448
(2)	1446
(3)	1442, 1446

PARA

Criminal Appeal Act 1968—continued

s 36	909, 1442
37	909, 1442
(1)–(4), (4A), (5)	909
38	1443
42	1363
43 (1), (2)	1442
44	1367, 1368
(1)	1444
(a) (i)–(iii)	1444
(b)	1444
(2)	1444
45 (2)	1367
46	1360, 1378, 1440
48	1436, 1449
50	1187
(1)	1355
(1A)	1255, 1355
(2)	1401
51 (1)	1352, 1354, 1361
(2)	1393
52 (1)	963, 1044, 1256, 1360, 1405
54	646, 1256
Sch 1	1399
para 1 (1)–(3)	1393
2, 3	1393
Sch 2	
para 1	1407
1A	1102, 1103, 1407
2 (1)–(4)	1407
Sch 3	
para 2	1396
Sch 4	
para 1	1360, 1378
2 (a), (b)	1360
3	1440
4 (1)–(3)	1440
Sch 5	
Pt I	963, 1044, 1256, 1360, 1405
Sch 7	646, 1256
Criminal Attempts Act 1981	71
Pt I (ss 1–7)	506, 524, 543
s 1	12, 71, 73, 75, 1305
(1)	71, 72, 73
(2)	34, 71, 72, 463, 464
(3)	34, 71, 73
(4)	71, 463, 464
(b)	443, 506
2	703
(1)	71
(b)	1140
(2)	71
3 (1), (2)	71
(3)	71, 73
(4)	71
(5)	71, 73
(6)	71
4	1187
(1)	75
(2)	71
(3)	72
(4)	71, 72
(5)	75
5	66
(1)	58, 59, 64, 65, 68, 70, 361
(2)	59
6 (1)	71
(2)	71

	PARA
Criminal Attempts Act 1981—continued	
s 8	418
9 (1)–(3), (5)	557
10	58, 59, 60, 308, 309, 397, 399–403, 405, 418, 505, 506, 804, 819
11	397, 400–403, 405
(1)	59, 71
Schedule	
Pt I	58, 59, 60, 308, 309, 397, 399–403, 405, 505, 506, 804, 819
Pt II	418
Criminal Damage Act 1971	499, 593, 594, 597, 598, 804, 1162
s I	14, 141, 232, 594, 814
(1)	593, 594, 598, 804, 927
(2)	6, 23, 594
(3)	594, 804, 927
2	595, 598, 804
3	596, 598, 804
4 (1)	594
(2)	594, 595, 596
5	594, 595, 598
(1)	594, 598
(2) (a), (b)	598
(3)–(5)	598
6	599
(1)–(3)	599
9	1111, 1162
10 (1)	165, 597
(2)–(4)	597
11	593
(1)	593, 594, 1096
(8)	230, 296, 482, 593, 615
(9)–(11)	593
12 (1)	593
Schedule	482, 593
Pt I	230, 615
Pt II	296
Criminal Evidence Act 1898	1016, 1072, 1073
s I	1086, 1180, 1181
(a)	1181
(b)	1012, 1123, 1180
(c)	1086, 1160
(f)	1070, 1074, 1086–90
(i)	1086, 1087, 1089
(ii)	517, 1071, 1073, 1075, 1086, 1088, 1089
(iii)	1086, 1088–90, 1182
(g)	1183
2	1008, 1183
Criminal Evidence Act 1965	1102, 1103
s I	1088–90, 1182
Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1802	633
s I	594, 596
7	15, 478, 479, 634
(1), (3)	100, 550, 1184
14 (4)	51, 264, 443, 505, 506, 550, 639, 1184
(5)	
Sch 5	
para 1	100
2 (1)	550
(2)	550, 1184

	PARA
Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975—continued	
Sch 6	
Pt I	51, 264, 443, 505, 506, 550, 639, 1184
Criminal Justice Act 1925	801
s 11 (3)	634
13	1102
(3)	832, 1003, 1102, 1107, 1407
(a)	1107
(b)	832, 1107
(c)	1107
proviso (i), (ii)	1107
15	994
28 (1)	303, 304
33 (3)	958, 978
(6)	874
36	582, 804
41	826
42	418
47	25
49	350, 634
(2)	801
(4)	418
Sch 3	350, 418, 634
Criminal Justice Act 1948	
s I	86, 87, 92, 332
(1)	146, 243, 269, 299, 303, 317, 331, 345, 347, 350, 437, 452, 462, 464, 469, 471, 473–77, 481–83, 485, 486, 490, 537, 540, 601, 603, 604, 615, 1194, 1360
(2)	253, 254, 256, 258, 259, 261, 269, 299, 303, 304, 321, 331, 349, 417–19, 466, 482, 487, 502, 540, 601, 1194
19 (1)	1282
21 (1), (2)	228, 1206
27	879
28 (2)	1149
29	1451
31	633
37	901, 902
(1) (b)	901, 1479
(i)	1479
(ii)	1488
(d)	902, 1479, 1489
(4)	901
(6)	901, 1479
39 (1)–(5)	1042, 1116
41 (1)	1114, 1115
(4)	1114
(5)	1115
(b)	1115
69	1449
70 (2)	1340
79	1340
83	816, 989, 1270
(1)	485
(3)	87, 262, 419, 437, 476, 477, 481, 482, 601, 603, 604, 932, 1340
Sch 2	
para 5	1149
Sch 9	1340
Sch 10	419
Pt I	262, 437, 476, 477, 481, 482, 485, 601, 603, 604, 816, 932, 989, 1270, 1340
Pt II	87

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1961	
s 2 (1)	816, 1270
4	1581
22 (1)	327, 328
(2)	328
26	1206
(4)	1206
29	829
41 (1)	327, 328, 816, 1116, 1270
(3)	816, 1270
Sch 4	327, 328, 816, 1116, 1270
Criminal Justice Act 1967	1202, 1211
s 8	10, 16, 47, 89, 431, 439, 471, 1061
9	306, 757, 833, 834, 1001, 1113, 1119
(1)	1113
(2)	1113
(a)-(d)	1113
(3) (a)-(c)	1113
(3A)	1113
(4)	1113
(a), (b)	1113
(5)	1113
(6)	833, 1113
(7), (8)	1113
10	831, 878, 1119, 1459
(1)	1119
(2)	300, 347
(a)-(c)	1119
(3), (4)	1119
11	839, 876, 878, 951, 953
(1)-(9)	1010
12	306, 1119
(5) (a)	505
13 (1) (a)	313
22	901
(1)	901
(2)	901, 1211
(3)-(5)	901
(6)	1211
23	1211
25	359
32 (2)	1541, 1550
(3)	1541
33	1116
36 (1)	1119
37	1206
(1)	228, 1206
56	821, 1350, 1357, 1401
(1)	1196
(2)	1253
(5)	1350, 1351
60	1206
(1C)	1207
(3) (a)	1206
61	228, 432, 1206, 1269, 1270
62	1350
(6)	1357
65	497
67	102, 1189, 1202, 1211, 1271, 1407
(1), (1A), (2)-(2B), (4)	1202
(5)	1202, 1271
(6)-(8)	1202
89	306
(1), (2)	306
91 (1)	184, 708, 1343

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1967—continued	
s 98 (6)	902, 1496
103	419
(2)	419, 1479
Sch 3	
Pt III	300, 347
Sch 4	
para 24 (b)	902
26	902
30	1496
Sch 6	419
Sch 7	
Pt I	419, 1479
Criminal Justice Act 1972	
s 6 (1)	1337
(2) (a), (b)	1337
(3)	1337
(4) (a), (b)	1337
(5)	1337
28 (1)	231, 232
(2)	231
(3)	232
29	228
33	100, 168
34 (1)	711
36	1423, 1424, 1446, 1448, 1531
(1)	1423
(2)	1424
(3)	1423, 1448
(4)	1448
(5), (5A)	1531
(6), (7)	1423
46 (1)	306, 1107, 1113
48	523
58	688
64 (1)	93, 1193, 1202, 1337
Sch 5	93, 1193, 1202, 1337
Criminal Justice Act 1982	808, 1271
s 1	1279, 1282
(1)	816, 1264
(2)	1264
(3A)	1264
(4)	1264-66, 1271
(4A)	1265
(a)-(c)	1265
(5)	1265, 1266
(6)	1196, 1271
(9)	1266
1A	1264, 1265, 1267
(1)-(6)	1271
1B (1)	1271, 1272
(2)	1271, 1272, 1350
(3), (4)	1271, 1272
(5)	1053, 1272
(6)	1272
1C	1271
(1), (2)	1271
2 (1)-(3)	1266
(4), (5)	1265
(6)	1266
(7)	1265, 1266
(8)	1191, 1266
(9), (10)	1266
3 (1), (2)	1267
4	1581
7 (8)	1272
(b)	1053
8	1264, 1265, 1271

Criminal Justice Act 1982—*continued*

PARA

s 8 (1)	1268
(2)	1267, 1268
9	1233, 1236, 1237, 1264, 1265, 1289, 1311
10	1202, 1271
11	327
12 (6), (7)	1268
15 (11)	1271
16	1282
(2)	1279
(3)	1280
17	1249, 1279, 1282, 1585
(1)	1279, 1280
(2)–(13)	1279
18	1281, 1282
(1)–(5)	1281
(6)	1281
(a)	1281
(b)	1280, 1281
(7)–(9)	1281
19	1280, 1282
(1), (2)	1280
(3)	1280
(a), (b)	1280
(4)	1280
(5)	1280, 1529
(6), (7)	1280
21 (1)	1276
23 (a)	1273, 1276
(b)	1273, 1274
24	1274
26	1282, 1356, 1450
27	1263
29 (1)	899, 1352, 1361, 1364
(2) (a)	899, 1187, 1357, 1361, 1364
(b)	904, 906, 1361
(c)	904, 906, 1367
30	228, 1207, 1208, 1210, 1311
31	1203, 1205, 1212
32 (2)	408
35	192
37	808
(1)–(3)	808
38	15, 96, 98–100, 147, 161–64, 166, 192, 200, 201, 207, 209, 218, 222–30, 236, 238, 239, 241, 259, 283, 287, 294, 296, 318, 323, 332, 341, 344, 364, 380–82, 384, 417, 423, 465, 520, 539, 540, 556, 557, 564, 576, 634, 826
46	15, 96, 98–100, 147, 161–64, 166, 192, 200, 201, 207, 209, 218, 222–24, 226– 30, 236, 238, 239, 241, 259, 282, 283, 287, 294, 296, 318, 320, 323, 332, 341, 344, 364, 377, 380–84, 417, 423, 465, 520, 538–40, 556, 557, 564, 576, 591, 601, 634, 826
(b)	225
48	1220
(1)	807, 808
(b) (iii)	1216
59	842, 843, 848, 857
60 (1)	899
(2)	889

Criminal Justice Act 1982—*continued*

PARA

s 60 (3)	889, 899
61	816, 832, 834, 875
62	1204
63	1197
64	708
65 (1)	1218
(2)	1242, 1245, 1246
66 (1)	1187, 1355
(2)	1255, 1450
(3) (a)	1248
(b)	1244, 1247
67	1238
68	1218, 1219, 1221, 1231
(2)	1229
69 (1)	1236, 1237
70 (1)	417, 418
(2)	419
71	776
(1)	393
72	838
(1)	1008, 1182, 1183
(2)	1183
77	228, 417–19, 502, 816, 822, 896, 1202, 1203, 1207, 1208, 1237, 1255, 1283, 1350, 1357, 1567, 1569, 1579, 1581
78	1191, 1203, 1205, 1218, 1237, 1283, 1569
79	1357
Sch 1	
Pt II	408
Sch 5	1216, 1220
Sch 9	
para I (a)	842
(c)	809
3	843
4	809, 842, 843, 848, 857
5	843, 848
7	848
Sch 10	
para 2	708
Sch 11	
para 2, 3	1242, 1245, 1246
5	1247
Sch 12	
para 1	1218
2	1218, 1219, 1221
Sch 13	
Pt I	
para 1	1218, 1229–31
Sch 14	
para 1	417, 418
(b)	419
4	1350
18	1207
19	228
22	1202
23	1357
24	228
31	502, 1255, 1567
32	1203
33	1237
34	1350
36	1569
37	1579, 1581
40	1207, 1208
41	1207

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1982— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 14— <i>continued</i>	
para 47	816
49	822, 1357
55	896
Sch 15	
para 15	1283
Sch 16	1191, 1203, 1205, 1218, 1237, 1242, 1283
Sch 17	
para 1	1357
Criminal Justice Act 1987	646, 837
Pt I (ss 1–12)	949, 952, 953, 1559
s 1	652, 653
(1)	652
(2)	638
(3), (4)	652
(5)	652, 656
(6)–(11)	652
(15)	638, 640, 642, 644, 646, 652, 656, 1558
(16)	652
2	587, 654
(1), (2)	653
(3)	653, 654
(4)–(7)	654
(8)–(10)	653
(11), (12)	654
(13)	587
(14)	587, 653
(15)	587
(16), (17)	588
(18)	588, 653
3	655
(1)	655, 1060
(2)	655
(3)–(7)	655
4	809, 864, 884, 899, 916, 917, 938, 1010, 1527
(1)	856, 858
(c)	759, 852, 853, 859
(2)	856, 858, 861
(3)	856
5	857
(1), (2)	856, 857, 860, 888
(a)	851
(4)–(7)	857
(7A)	856, 857, 860
(8)	837, 856, 857, 862
(9)	857, 917
(10), (11)	857
6	1102
(1)	863–65, 869, 948, 996
(2)	863
(3)	863, 864, 866
(4)	863
(5)	870
(6)	863
7	938, 948, 950, 951, 955, 957, 979
(1)	947, 949, 951
(2)	947, 949
(3)	949, 952
(4)	949, 953
(5)	949
8	955
(1)	979
9	951, 1409, 1437
(1)–(3)	951
(4)	949, 951, 952

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1987— <i>continued</i>	
s 9 (4) (a)–(d)	951
(5)	949, 951, 953, 957
(i)	953
(iv)	951
(6)–(10)	951
(11)	869, 909, 951, 1352, 1409, 1410, 1412, 1414, 1415, 1419, 1441, 1527, 1529
(13)	951
(14)	1409
10 (1)	951, 959
(2), (3)	957
11	869, 956, 996
(1)	869, 956
(1A), (2)–(9), (9A)	869
(10), (12)–(15)	869
12 (1), (2)	61
(3)	70
15	646, 861, 884, 899, 909, 916, 917, 938, 1010, 1437, 1443, 1527, 1529
Sch 1	
para 1	638
2	652
3 (1), (2)	642
4 (1)	640
5 (1)	646
6 (1), (3), (4)	656
7 (1), (2)	644
8 (1) (b)	1558
(2)–(5)	1558
9	644, 1558
Sch 2	
para 1 (1)	916, 917
(2)	917
2	909, 1010
3	1437
5	1443
9	861, 884
10 (a), (b)	938
(c)	938, 942
12	899
13	646
14, 15	1527
16	1529
Criminal Justice Act 1988	806, 1102, 1284, 1292, 1296, 1299, 1300, 1302, 1326, 1336
s 10	1425
Pt II (ss 23–28)	1003, 1102, 1107–10, 1112, 1149
s 23	1055, 1058, 1103, 1158
(1)	1102, 1124
(a)–(c)	1102
(2)	1103
(a)–(c)	1102
(3), (4)	1102, 1103
24	1055, 1058, 1103, 1158, 1176
(1)	1103, 1124
(a)–(c)	1103
(i), (ii)	1103
(2)–(4)	1103
25	1055, 1103, 1171
(1), (2)	1102
26	1055, 1103
27	1150, 1153
28 (1)	1102
(2)	1058, 1102, 1103

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1988—continued	
s 29	1102, 1103
(1)–(6)	1171
30	1102, 1103
(1)–(5)	1137
31	1102, 1103, 1159
32	301, 1169
(1)	1169, 1170, 1380
(a), (b)	1169
(2)	1169, 1170, 1380, 1436
(3)	301, 1169
(4), (5)	1169
33	830
34	1140, 1144
(1)	1144, 1179
(2)	1144, 1178
(3)	1144, 1179
Pt IV (ss 35–36)	1425
s 35 (1)–(6)	1425
36	945, 1053, 1426, 1427, 1434, 1446, 1448, 1532
(1)	1425
(a)	1425
(i), (ii)	1435
(2), (3)	1425
(4)	1435
(5)	1448, 1532
(6), (7)	1448
(8)	1198, 1427, 1428, 1431, 1432, 1434, 1435, 1532
Pt V (ss 37–70)	42, 803
s 37 (1) (a), (b)	556
38 (1)–(4)	814
39	489
40	832, 873
(1)	489, 922, 943
(2)	489, 943
(3)	922
(a)	489
(4), (5)	922
41	873, 1358
(1)	873, 1054
(2)	873, 1054, 1358
(3), (4)	873, 1054
(5), (6)	1054, 1395
(7)	1054, 1358, 1395
(8)–(10)	1054, 1395
(11)	1395
(b)	1395
(12)	1395
(13)	1054
42 (1)	1196, 1253
(2)	1196
(3)	1253
43	960
(1)	1406, 1527
(2), (3)	1406
(4)	1406, 1527
44	201
(1), (2)	201
(3)	232
(b)	234
(4)	201
45 (1), (2)	537
46 (1)	167
(2)	174
47 (1)	283
(2)	577
(3)	283, 577

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1988—continued	
s 48 (1), (2)	585
59	809
(1), (2)	808
(3), (4)	806
(5)	806, 808
(6)	806
60	1236
61 (1), (5)	1237
69 (1)	1053, 1336
(2)	1242, 1252
70	1327
Pt VI (ss 71–103)	729, 730, 1238, 1239, 1284–88, 1291, 1292, 1296, 1299, 1300, 1302, 1304
s 71 (1)	1284
(2)	1285
(3)	1285, 1286
(4)–(8)	1284
(9) (a)	1284
(b), (c)	1285
(d)	1284
72 (1)–(4)	1285
(5)	1285
(b)	1238
(6)	1285
(7)	1238, 1285, 1300
73 (1)–(6)	1286
74 (1)–(12)	1284
75	1289
(1)	1289
(2)	1290
(3), (4)	1289
(5)	1290
(6)	1289
76 (1)	1291
(2)	1291
(a)	1291
(3), (4)	1291
77 (1)	1291, 1293
(2)–(5)	1293
(6), (7)	1295
(8)	1294, 1302, 1303
(9)	1293
(10)–(13)	1294
78 (1)	1291, 1296
(2)–(6)	1296
(7), (8)	1298
79 (1)–(3)	1297
(4)	1298
(5), (6)	1296
80	1297
(1)–(4)	1299
(5), (6)	1299, 1302, 1303
(7), (8)	1299
81 (1)	1300, 1301
(2), (3)	1300
(4)	1300, 1301
(5)	1292, 1300
(6)–(10)	1300
82 (1)	1292, 1293, 1299
(2)–(4)	1292
(5)	1293, 1299
(6)	1292
83	1053
(1)–(5)	1287
84 (1)	1302
(2)	1302

Criminal Justice Act 1988—continued

	PARA
s 84 (2) (b)	1302
(3)–(7)	1302
86 (1)–(7)	1303
87 (1)	1301
(2)	1300, 1301, 1322
(3)	1300
88 (1)	1292
(2)	1292, 1300, 1313
89 (1)–(5)	1304
96 (1) (a)	1288
(2)	1288
97 (1)–(3)	1288
98 (1)	1284
99 (1)	729, 730
(2)	729
(3)	730
100	1284
102 (1)	1284
(2)	1284, 1285, 1296
(3)–(5)	1284
(6)	1284, 1296
(7), (8)	1284
(9)	1296
(10)	1284
(11)	1291
(a)	695
(12), (13)	1291
103 (1)	1310, 1312, 1313, 1315–17, 1319, 1321–25
Pt VII (ss 104–117)	1506, 1519, 1520
s 104 (1), (2)	1238
105	1238–41, 1363
106	1240, 1565
107	1512
(1)	1336
108	1499
(1), (2)	1499
(3)	1499–1504, 1508–10, 1512, 1514–16
109	1499
(1)	1505
(a)	1506, 1518
(b)	1506
(2)–(4)	1505
110	1499
(1)–(8)	1506
111	1499
(1)	1507
(2)	1512
(3)–(6)	1511, 1512
(7)	1512
(8)	1511
(9)	1512
(10)	1511, 1513
(11)–(13)	1511
112	1499
(1)	1518
(a), (b)	1518
(2)–(5)	1518
113	1499, 1517
(1) (a), (b)	1517
(2), (3)	1517
114	1499
(1)–(4)	1511
115	1499
(1)–(6)	1519
116, 117	1499

Criminal Justice Act 1988—continued

	PARA
s 118 (1)	986
120	980
121	994
122	967, 970
123 (1)	1264–67, 1271, 1272, 1350
(2)	1264
(3)	1265, 1266, 1271
(4)	1264, 1265, 1267, 1271, 1272, 1350
(5)	1265
(6)	228, 241, 327, 822, 1202, 1236, 1267, 1271, 1279, 1305, 1311, 1350, 1357, 1479, 1569, 1575, 1579, 1581, 1584
124 (1)	1579
126	816, 1270
127	1282, 1356, 1450
128 (1)	1276–78
130	1202
(2)	1202
131 (1), (2)	884
133	1522, 1523
(1)–(6)	1521
(7)	1522
134	504, 704
(1)–(6)	504
135	504
(a)	504
139	168, 661
(1)	168, 776
(2)–(8)	168
140 (1)	663, 664
(a)	661
(b)	664
(c)	661
(2)	665
141	169
(1)–(4)	169
(5) (a), (b)	169
(6), (7)	169
(8)	169
(a), (b)	169
(9)–(12)	169
142 (1)–(3)	169
143	653
144 (1)	857, 862–66, 869, 870, 948, 996
(2)	856
(3) (a), (b)	857
(c)	857, 862
(d)	857
(e)	857, 862
(f)	857
(4)	857
(5)	863–66, 869, 870, 948, 996
147 (a), (b)	765
148	767
(1), (2)	781
153	886, 889
154	885
155 (1)	843, 846, 886
(2)	846, 886
156	1470
157	1369, 1385
158 (1), (2)	520, 872
(3)–(5)	520
(6)	514

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1988— <i>continued</i>	
s 159	1352, 1367, 1375, 1420, 1422
(1)	996, 1420
(a)	1421
(b)	1422
(c)	1420
(2), (3)	1420
(4)	1420, 1422
(5), (6)	1420
160	366, 368
(1)–(5)	366
163	1337
166 (1)	1551
(2)–(4)	1541
(5)	1558
170	367, 368, 502, 654, 703, 704, 757, 766, 779, 882, 956, 960, 1565
(1)	42, 653, 655, 656, 803, 806, 808, 822, 832, 842, 843, 845, 848, 851, 857, 869, 872, 884, 899, 906, 917, 973, 983, 1053, 1102, 1103, 1198, 1202, 1238, 1336, 1337, 1350, 1352, 1355, 1357, 1358, 1361, 1362, 1367, 1401, 1407, 1408, 1444, 1527, 1568
(2)	228, 241, 482, 490, 537, 804, 808, 869, 951, 987, 994, 1077, 1306, 1311, 1324, 1325, 1406, 1409
171	1202
(1)	1284
(5)	169
(6)	167, 168, 174, 201, 283, 366, 537, 577, 585
para 1	1058, 1102, 1103
2–4	1102, 1103
5	1102
Sch 3	
para 1	1198, 1427
2	1431
3	1432
4	1448
5	1435
6, 7	945, 1428, 1434
8	945, 1428, 1435
9	1448
10	1435, 1448
11	1428, 1532
Sch 4	1285, 1286
Pt I	1285
Pt II	
para 1, 2	1285
Sch 5	
para 1	1310, 1312, 1313, 1315–17, 1319, 1321–25
2	1312
3 (1)	1316
(2)	1315
4 (1)	1317
(2)	1319
6 (1)–(3)	1321
7 (a), (b)	1323
9	1324
10	1321, 1322
11	1313
12 (a)–(d)	1325
15	1310

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1988— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 5— <i>continued</i>	
para 16	1312
20, 21	1355
Sch 6	1499, 1504
para 1	1500
2 (1)–(8)	1501
3 (1), (2)	1502
4	1502
5, 6	1503
7	1499
8	1501
9 (1)–(5)	1504
10 (1), (2)	1504
11, 12	1504
Sch 7	1499, 1519
para 1 (1), (2)	1509
2, 3	1509
4 (1)–(5)	1510
5 (1)–(6)	1516
6 (1)	1514
(2)	1509
(3)	1514
7 (1)–(3)	1515
8, 9	1512
10 (1)–(5)	1512
11 (1)–(4)	1512
12 (1)–(4)	1512
13	1512
14	1509
(1)–(4)	1508
Sch 8	
Pt I	
para 1	241, 327, 1357, 1479, 1575
2	822, 1202, 1236, 1267, 1271, 1305, 1311, 1350, 1357
3 (2)	1575
4	1581
5	1581, 1584
6	228
9	1569, 1579
10	1279
Pt II	1271, 1357
Sch 10	
Pt I	1276–78
Sch 12	
para 1–7	1522
Sch 15	
para 2	502, 973
3	502
4	502, 973
8, 9	882
10	917
19	1202
20	899, 906, 1102, 1103, 1352, 1355, 1357, 1358, 1361, 1362, 1367, 1401, 1407, 1408, 1444
21	899, 1358
22 (1), (2)	1357
23 (1)	1355
(2)	1358
24	1401
25	1408
26	906, 1361
27	1352, 1355, 1361
28	1362
29, 30	1367
31	1444

Criminal Justice Act 1988—continued

Sch 15—continued

para 32	1102, 1103, 1407
33	1337, 1362
38	1053, 1238, 1336, 1565
39	1238, 1565
40	1238
41	1053, 1336
45	983
47	1568
52	884
58 (a)	808
(b)	806
59	42, 803
60, 61	367, 368
62 (1), (2)	368
65	757, 832, 842, 843, 845, 848, 857, 872, 1357
66	872
67	1350, 1357
68	757, 832
69	842, 843, 848, 857
(2)	845
79	1198
97	703, 704, 766, 779
98	703
99	766
100	779
102	704
103	1527
104	851
111	655
112	653, 654, 656, 869, 956
113	654
(1), (2)	653
114	956
(1)	869, 956
(2)–(5)	869
116	656

Sch 16	228, 241, 367, 368, 482, 490, 502, 537, 703, 804, 808, 869, 882, 951, 956, 960, 987, 994, 1077, 1306, 1311, 1324, 1325, 1406, 1409, 1565, 1569
--------	--

Criminal Justice Administration Act 1956

s 19 (4) (b)	921
--------------	-----

Criminal Justice (Amendment) Act 1981

s (1), (2), (4)	826
-----------------	-----

Criminal Justice (Scotland) Act 1949

s 9	1567
-----	------

Criminal Justice (Scotland) Act 1980

Pt V (ss 68–77)	175
-----------------	-----

s 83 (2)	1569, 1579, 1581, 1584
----------	------------------------

(3)	1283
-----	------

98	1512
----	------

Sch 7	1569
-------	------

para 24	1579, 1581, 1584
---------	------------------

Sch 8	1283
-------	------

Criminal Justice (Scotland) Act 1987

Pt I (ss 1–47)	1306, 1315
----------------	------------

s 27, 28	1325
----------	------

45 (2)	1568
--------	------

(7) (a)	1306
---------	------

(b), (d)	1315
----------	------

70 (2)	1313, 1323, 1324
--------	------------------

Sch 2	1313, 1323, 1324
-------	------------------

PARA

Criminal Law Act 1826

s 22–25	1525
---------	------

28	1019, 1525
----	------------

proviso	1525
---------	------

29	1525
----	------

Criminal Law Act 1967

Pt I (ss 1–12)	482
----------------	-----

s 1	44, 83, 253–58, 261,
-----	----------------------

264, 265, 283, 285, 289, 296,	
-------------------------------	--

298, 303–305, 308, 318, 321,	
------------------------------	--

331, 345, 349, 464, 466, 471,	
-------------------------------	--

475, 482, 483, 490, 537, 577,	
-------------------------------	--

589–91, 601, 613	
------------------	--

(1)	42, 482, 487, 582
-----	-------------------

(2)	42, 378, 945
-----	--------------

2	705
---	-----

3 (1), (2)	455, 706
------------	----------

4	42, 43, 82, 315, 923
---	----------------------

(1)	43, 51, 71, 804, 1031
-----	-----------------------

(1A)	51, 319
------	---------

(2)	51, 1030, 1031
-----	----------------

(3), (4)	51
----------	----

5	42, 315, 319
---	--------------

(1)	43, 71, 319, 804
-----	------------------

(2)	323
-----	-----

(3)	319, 323
-----	----------

(5)	319
-----	-----

6	972
---	-----

(1)	967
-----	-----

(a)	961, 963, 965, 975
-----	--------------------

(b)	961, 975, 976
-----	---------------

(c)	961, 962
-----	----------

(2)	1030
-----	------

(c)	74
-----	----

(3)	74, 150, 151, 324, 325, 449,
-----	------------------------------

501, 923, 937, 1029, 1392	
---------------------------	--

(4)	74, 923, 1029
-----	---------------

(5)	976, 977
-----	----------

(7)	976, 1029, 1030
-----	-----------------

7 (5)	83
-------	----

9	1449
---	------

10	466, 527, 1032
----	----------------

(1)	378, 418, 428, 482, 527, 621,
-----	-------------------------------

634, 1525	
-----------	--

(2)	260, 262, 298, 310, 311,
-----	--------------------------

321, 350, 395, 428, 443, 451,	
-------------------------------	--

469, 510, 616, 621, 625, 629,	
-------------------------------	--

633, 634, 639, 932, 1009,	
---------------------------	--

1012, 1340, 1525	
------------------	--

11 (1), (2)	629, 634, 1340
-------------	----------------

12 (5)	42, 243
--------	---------

(a)	86, 92, 257, 265, 317, 327,
-----	-----------------------------

331, 345, 451, 452, 462, 469,	
-------------------------------	--

473–77, 481, 482, 530, 601,	
-----------------------------	--

603, 604, 615	
---------------	--

(b)	84
-----	----

17	976
----	-----

Sch 2

para 2 (1)	418
------------	-----

3 (1)	1525
-------	------

6	428, 621, 634
---	---------------

8	482
---	-----

13	1032
----	------

(1)	466
-----	-----

14	378, 527
----	----------

Sch 3

Pt I	262, 625
------	----------

Pt II	262, 443, 639
-------	---------------

PARA

Criminal Law Act 1967—continued

PARA

Sch 3—continued

Pt III	260, 298, 310, 311, 321, 350, 395, 428, 451, 466, 469, 510, 616, 621, 624, 625, 629, 633, 634, 932, 1009, 1012, 1032, 1340, 1525
--------	--

Criminal Law Act 1977

Pt I (ss 1–5)	65, 819
s 1	58, 59, 66, 68, 70, 71, 315, 1305
(1)	59, 61, 65, 361
(b)	64, 65
(2)	65
(3), (4)	59
2	59
(1)	59, 66
(2) (a)–(c)	66
(3)	66
3	1187
(1)	70
(a), (b)	70
(2)	70
(a)	70
(3)	70
4 (1)–(4)	68
5 (1)	60–63
(2)	61
(3)	62, 63, 361
(b)	60
(5)	70
(6)	59
(7)	58, 59, 60
(8), (9)	50, 66, 1028
(10)	433
(a), (b)	634
6	683
(1)	161
(2)	161, 1030
(3)	161
(4) (a), (b)	161
(5)	161
(6)	161, 708
(7)	161
7	683
(1)	162
(2)	162
(d)	162
(3)	162
(4)	162
(c)	162
(5)–(7)	162
(8)	162
(a), (b)	162
(9), (10)	162
(11)	162, 708
8	683
(1)–(4)	163
9	164
(1)–(6)	164
(7)	164, 708
10	683
(1)–(4)	166
(5)	166, 708
(6)	166
12 (1) (a)	161, 166
(b)	161
(2)–(5)	161

Criminal Law Act 1977—continued

PARA

s 12 (6), (7)	162
15	15, 320, 383, 591
(1)	147
(3) (d)	318
27, 28	397, 399–403, 405
30	15, 147, 320, 383, 591
31	15
(5), (6), (9)	147
32 (1)	75, 93–96, 167, 269, 285, 574, 580, 582, 1232
37 (2)	1282
38	700, 959
(2)–(4)	700
39 (1)	697
44	1352, 1387, 1388
46	1196
47	228, 1207, 1211, 1529, 1568
(1)	228, 1202, 1207–10, 1242, 1289, 1311, 1568
(1A), (1B), (2)	1207
(3)	1202, 1207–1209
(4)	1208, 1401
(4A), (5)	1208
(6)	1207, 1208
(7)	1207–10, 1242
(8)	1207, 1208, 1210, 1242
(9)–(11)	1207
49	1236, 1238, 1473, 1565
51 (1)–(4)	484
52	400
53	355, 360
(1), (2)	355
(5)	360
(6)	357
54	511, 830, 1169, 1184
(1)	49, 58, 511
(2)–(4)	511
57 (1)	1242
58 (3)	1263
65	380, 381, 382
(4)	42–45, 231, 360, 434, 479, 510, 512, 884, 886, 887, 900, 901, 903, 904, 911, 1197, 1218–22, 1243, 1247, 1254, 1337, 1592
(5)	59, 70, 318, 355, 433, 634, 884, 1232, 1247, 1263
(7)	70
Sch 1	15, 147, 320, 383, 591
Sch 5	397, 399–403, 405
Sch 6	15
Sch 9	
para 1	1207, 1242
2 (1)–(3)	1209
3 (1)–(5)	1210
3A (1), (2)	1207
(3)	1208
(4)	1207
5, 6	1208
7, 8	1207
9	228
11	1568
Sch 12	42–45, 231, 360, 434, 479, 510, 512, 884, 886, 887, 900, 901, 903, 904, 911, 1197, 1218–22, 1243, 1247, 1254, 1337, 1592

	PARA
Criminal Law Act 1977—continued	
Sch 13	59, 70, 318, 355, 380–82, 389, 433, 634, 884, 1232, 1247, 1263
Criminal Law Amendment Act 1867	
s 6	835, 1109
7	835
Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885	
s 5	49
13	381
Criminal Libel Act 1819	
s 1	90
2	90, 1326
Criminal Lunatics Act 1800	
s 2	963
Criminal Procedure Act 1853	
s 9	829
Criminal Procedure Act 1865	
s 1	1137
2	1009, 1012
3	1001, 1173, 1174
4	1175
5	1175
proviso	1175
6	1072, 1172
8	1137
Criminal Procedure (Attendance of Witnesses) Act 1965	857
s 1	832, 837, 1107
(1)	837
(2)	837
(b)	837
(3)	837
2	1168
(1)–(3)	1168
3	1168
(1), (2)	1168
4	1168
(1)	1168
proviso	1168
(2), (3)	1168
8	829, 1151, 1168
10 (3)	1107
Sch 1	
para 1–4	1168
Sch 2	
Pt 1	1107
Criminal Procedure (Insanity) Act 1964	909
s 1	31
4	963, 1354, 1527
(1)	963
(2)	962, 963
(3)–(5)	963
5 (1)	909, 1256
(c)	963
(3)	963, 1256
(4)	963
6	33, 440, 1064
Sch 1	963, 1256
para 2 (2)	963
Criminal Procedure (Right of Reply) Act 1964	
s 1	1012
Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act 1975	1250, 1251
s 183	1250, 1251
(2)	1250, 1251
184	1250, 1251
(1)	1251
(2)	1250

	PARA
Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act 1975—continued	
s 184 (3), (4)	1250, 1251
(5), (6)	1250
(7)	1251
186 (2) (b)	1250
187	1250, 1251
188	1250, 1251
(1)–(8)	1251
189 (1)–(5)	1251
191	1567
205 (2), (3)	1569
206	228, 1569, 1579, 1581
207	1579
223	1284, 1307
263	1521
285	1592
384 (2)	1250
385	1250
(2), (4)–(6)	1250
387 (2) (b)	1250
388, 389	1250
392	1567
413	1584
415	1579
436	1284, 1307
461 (1)	1250
462 (1)	1251
Sch 5	1251
Sch 9	
para 50	1250
Crossbows Act 1987	170, 1326
s 1	172
2	171
3	170
4	170
(1)–(4)	170
5	170
6 (1)	172
(2)	170, 171
(3)	170, 1326
Crown Proceedings Act 1947	133, 409
Customs and Excise Duties (General Reliefs) Act 1979	343
Customs and Excise Management Act 1979	341, 343, 411, 1304, 1325, 1326
s 1	411
(1)	340–43, 703
2 (1)	341, 342
8 (2), (3)	341
13	575
Pt III (ss 19–34)	342
Pt IV (ss 35–51)	342
s 49	1326
50 (2), (3)	169, 1305
Pt V (ss 52–68)	342
s 68 (2)	766, 1305
Pt VI (ss 69–74)	342
Pt VII (ss 75–91)	342
s 84 (1)–(5)	341
85 (1), (2)	342
86	343
87	344
88–90	634, 1326
91	634
139–144	1326
145 (1)	639
149 (1)	1236, 1237
170	397, 1187, 1305

	PARA
Customs and Excise Management Act 1979— <i>continued</i>	
s 170 (2)	65
177 (1)	242, 1237
Sch 4	
para 12	242, 1237
Table	
Pt I	242, 1237
 D	
Damages (Scotland) Act 1976	1511
s 10 (2)	1511
Dangerous Drugs Act 1965	
s 5	403
Data Protection Act 1984	
s 2 (1)	182
28 (1), (2)	182
Sch 1	
Pt II	
para 1 (2)	182
Debtors Act 1869	
s 13	804
Decimal Currency Act 1969	
s 10 (1)	1525
Deeds of Arrangement Act 1914	804
s 17	804
Deer Act 1980	
s 1	547
Defence of the Realm (Consolidation) Act 1914	80, 243
Diplomatic and Consular Premises Act 1987	
s 7	164
Diplomatic Privileges Act 1964	
s 2	164
Sch 1	164
Disorderly Houses Act 1751	
s 8	379, 804
Docking and Nicking of Horses Act 1949	
s 2 (3), (4)	576
Domestic and Appellate Proceedings (Restriction of Publicity) Act 1968	
s 2 (1), (3)	826
Domestic Proceedings and Magistrates' Courts Act 1978	
s 36 (1) (a)	1262
Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986	729, 1285, 1305–1307, 1312, 1317, 1320, 1321, 1323, 1325–27, 1336
s 1	1305
(1), (2)	1305
(3)	408, 1305, 1306
(4)	1305
(5)	1305, 1336
(6), (7)	1305
(8) (a), (b)	1305
2	1306
(1)	1306
(a)	408, 1305
(2)–(5)	1306
3	1307, 1308
(1)–(6)	1307
4	1305
(1), (2)	1308
(3)	1306, 1308
5 (1)–(4)	1307
(5)	1307

	PARA
Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986— <i>continued</i>	
s 5 (5) (a), (b)	1307
(6)–(10)	1307
6	1309, 1311
(1)–(4), (6)	1311
7 (1)	411, 1312
(2)	411, 1312
(a)	1312
(3)	411, 1312
(4)	1312
8	411, 1312, 1313, 1320, 1321, 1323–25
(1)	411, 1312, 1314
(2)–(4)	1314
(5), (5A)	1316
(6)	1315, 1323, 1324
(7)	1314
(8)–(11)	1315
9	411, 1312, 1313, 1317, 1320, 1321, 1323–25
(1)	411, 1312, 1317
(2)–(6)	1317
(7), (8)	1319
10	411, 1313, 1317, 1323–25
(2)–(4)	1318
(5)	1319
(6), (7)	1317
11	1312, 1318, 1321, 1323–25
(1)–(3)	1320
(4)	1320
(5)	1320, 1323, 1324
(6)	1320, 1323–25
(7), (8)	1320
12	1313, 1321, 1323, 1324
(1)	1321, 1322
(2)	1321
(3)	1321
(za)	1322
(3B)	1313
(4)	1321, 1322
(5)	1313, 1321
(6), (7)	1321
13 (1)	1313, 1314, 1317
(2)–(4)	1313
(5)	1314, 1317
(6)	1313
14	1053
(1)–(4)	1309
15	1323
(1)	1323
(2)	1323
(b)	1323
(3)–(7)	1323
17 (1)–(6)	1324
17A (1)	1322
(a)	1322
(2)	1321, 1322
(3)	1321
18 (1)	1313
(2)	1313, 1321
19 (1), (2), (2A), (3), (4)	1325
24	408, 1305, 1306
(1), (2)	408
(3)	408
(b)	408
(4)–(6)	408
24A, 25	1310
26	1310

	PARA
Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986— <i>continued</i>	
s 26 (1), (2)	1310
26A (1)–(3)	1310
27	409, 410, 412
(1)	409
(2)	409, 411
(a), (b)	409
(3)	409
(4)	409
(b), (c)	410
(5)–(7)	409
(8) (a), (b)	409
(9)	409
28	412
(1)–(5)	410
29 (1) (a), (b)	409
(2)	409, 410
30	411
(1)	409, 411
(2)	411
(b)	411
(3)–(12)	411
31 (1)–(3)	412
32 (1)	729
(2)	730
(3)	729
33	411
34	399, 402
(2)	402
36	704
38 (1)	399, 406, 408, 409, 1305, 1306, 1315, 1327
(a)–(d)	704
(2)	408, 1305, 1306, 1317
(3)	404, 1306
(4)	1305
(5)	404, 1305
(6)	1306, 1317
(7), (8)	1306
(9)	1317
(10), (11)	1306
(12), (13)	1312
39 (3)	1568
40 (2)	1305
Drugs (Prevention of Misuse) Act 1964	
s 1 (1)	398

E

Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction Measure 1963	
s 87	1340
Sch 5	1340
Education Act 1944	1278
s 72	1080
81, 100	497
Education Act 1980	
s 17	497
Education (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1953	
s 6	497
Education (No 2) Act 1986	
s 47	497, 537
(1)–(8), (10)	497
Education Reform Act 1988	
s 237	497, 537
Sch 12	
para 35	497, 537
Sch 13	
Pt II	497, 537

	PARA
Education (Scotland) Act 1962	
s 113	1080
Education (Scotland) Act 1980	497
Electric Lighting Act 1882	
s 22	804
Emergency Powers Act 1920	
s 2	708
Employment Act 1980	
s 16 (1)	422
Employment Act 1982	
s 18	59
Employment Protection (Consolidation) Act 1978	
s 137 (1)	626
(3) (e)	626
European Communities Act 1972	
s 1 (2)	255
II (1) (a)	299
(2)	255, 995
Sch 1	
Pt II	255
European Communities (Amendment) Act 1986	
s 3 (1) (b)	148, 286
Evidence Act 1851	
s 7	971
14	1156
16	300
Evidence Act 1877	
s 1	1166
Evidence (Amendment) Act 1853	
s 3	1186
Evidence (Proceedings in Other Jurisdictions) Act 1975	304
s 1	301
2	301, 304
3	301
6 (1)–(3)	301
8 (1)	304
Sch 1	304
Explosives Act 1875	1080
s 43	1080, 1572, 1576
Explosive Substances Act 1883	478, 479, 594, 596, 1505
s 2	15, 140, 141, 478, 594, 704, 1505
3	140, 594, 596, 634, 1505
(1), (2)	479
4	482
(1)	10, 482
6 (2)	1111
7 (1)	478, 479, 482
9 (1)	478
Extradition Act 1870	
s 2	140, 787
Extradition Act 1989	140, 643, 787
s 1 (1)–(3)	787
2 (1)–(4)	787
3 (2)	787
5 (1)	787
Pt III (ss 7–17)	787
s 24 (1), (2)	140
36 (4)–(8)	140
Sch 1	787

F

Factories Act 1961	
s 12–28	18

	PARA		PARA
Family Law Act 1986		Firearms Act 1968	169, 197, 199, 200, 202, 204, 208, 216, 221, 237, 240, 241, 1080, 1326, 1505
s 65	493, 535, 536	s 1	197, 198, 200, 201, 203-208, 213, 216, 223, 224, 230, 233, 242
Family Law Reform Act 1969		(1), (2)	200
s 9 (1)	34, 1196	(3)	200
Family Law Reform Act 1987		(a)	198
s 33 (1)	1262	(b)	197, 199
Sch 2		(3A)	198
para 28	1262	(4)	200
Fatal Accidents Act 1976	1511	2	200, 242
s 1A	1238	(1), (2)	201, 1077
(2)	1511	3 (1)	203, 211
(3)	1238	(2)	204, 210, 211
Finance Act 1971		(3)	205
s 37 (1)	576	(4)	203-205
38	576	(5)	206
Sch 6		(6)	207
para 90	576	4 (1)	200, 233
Finance Act 1981		(2)	233
s 11 (1)	175	(3)	197, 200, 233
Sch 8		(4)	197, 200
Pt III		5	217, 220-22
para 25	175	(1)	197, 221, 222
Finance Act 1988		(a)	221
s 12 (4)	576	(ab)-(ac)	221
Financial Services Act 1986	586, 1572, 1573	(b), (c)	221
Pt I (ss 1-128)	1079	(2)	197, 221
s 23, 26	1577	(3)-(6)	222
28 (5)	1079	6	197, 223
47 (1)	586	(1), (1A), (2)	223
54	655	(3)	223
Pt I Ch VI (ss 64-71)	1079	(c)	223
s 75	1577	(4)	223
87 (3)	1577	7	200, 201
88	1577	(1)	209, 1080, 1572
94, 106	655	(2)	209
111 (1)	586	8	200, 201
114 (3)	1577	(1)	200, 210
133 (1)	586	(2)	210
140	1079	9	200, 201
Pt IV (ss 142-157)	1079, 1577	(1)	211
s 144 (5)	1577	(2)	211, 1080, 1572
173	585	(3), (4)	211
174 (3)	585	10	200, 201
177	655	(1), (2)	212
189 (1)	1079, 1081, 1082, 1577	11	200, 201
(2)	1079, 1081, 1082	(1)	213, 224
(3)	1572, 1577	(2)	213
(4)	1573, 1577	(3)	213, 214, 224
(5), (6)	1577	(4)	213, 224
200 (1)	586	(5)	215
207 (1)	1577	(6)	213
Sch 11		12	200, 201
para 23	1079	(1)	200, 217
Sch 14		(2)	217
Pt I	1079, 1577	13	200, 201
para 3 (2)	1577	(1) (a), (b)	218
Pt II	1577	(c)	218, 1080, 1572
para (a)-(e)	1577	(2)	218
2 (a)-(c)	1577	15	201
3 (a)-(c)	1577	16	140, 197, 230, 704, 1505
Pt III	1577	17	140, 197, 1505
para 1, 14	1577	(1)	140, 231, 704
Pt IV		(2)	231, 232
para 2, 3	1577	(4)	231
Firearms Act 1920	223		
s 9	223		
16	146		

PARA

Firearms Act 1968—continued

s 18	197, 343, 704, 1505
(1), (2)	234, 238
19	197, 235, 1505
20	197, 238, 1505
(1)–(3)	236
21	228, 229, 930
(1)	228
(2)	228, 926
(2), (2A), (3)	228
(3A), (4)	228
(5)	229
(6), (7)	228
22 (1), (2)	224
(3)	225, 226, 237, 240–42
(4), (5)	226, 237
23	226
(1)	226, 237
(2)	226
24 (1)	224
(2) (a), (b)	224
(3)	225, 242
(4)	226, 237
(5)	224–26
25	227
Pt II (ss 26–45)	201
s 26	200
(1)	209
27–32	200
33	203
40	199, 219
43	214, 216, 220
45	242
(1)–(3)	242
Pt III (ss 46–52)	238
s 46	225, 226, 237
(1), (2)	237
47	197
(1)–(6)	238
48 (1)–(3)	239
49 (1)–(3)	223
51	200, 201, 203–207, 209, 211, 218, 222–31, 233–36, 238, 239, 241
(3)	223, 225, 226
(4)	225, 226, 240
proviso	240
52	225, 226
(1)	241, 1326
(2) (a)–(c)	241
(3), (4)	241
53	199
54	200, 201
(1)	200
(2) (a), (b)	200
(3)	200
55 (1), (2)	199
57 (1)	197, 200
(a)	231
(b), (c)	197
(2)	200
(2A)	221
(2B)	198
(3)	237
(4)	100, 167, 168, 197–201, 203, 204, 209, 212, 214, 226, 1576
(6) (a)	198
(b)	235

PARA

Firearms Act 1968—continued

s 58	201
(1)	197, 198, 200
(2), (3)	200
(4)	238, 241
Sch 1	232
Sch 3	228
Sch 6	
Pt I	200, 201, 203–207, 209, 211, 218, 222–36, 238, 239, 241
Pt II	
para 2	223
3 (1)–(3)	231
4, 5	231
6	232
7, 9	225, 226
Firearms Act 1982	197, 199, 223, 230
s 1	197
(1)–(6)	197
2 (1)	197, 223
(2)	197, 230–32, 234–36, 238
(a)	200, 233
(3)	197, 230–32, 234–36, 238
Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988	197, 199, 202, 208, 239–41, 1326
s 1 (1)–(3)	221, 222
(4), (5)	221
2 (1)–(3)	198
3	201
4 (1)–(5)	202
5 (1)–(3)	208
6 (1), (2)	233
7 (1)	221
(2)	198, 222
(3)	198
8	197
14 (1), (2)	211
15	197, 200, 213, 224, 226
(1)–(6)	214
(7), (9)	213
16	200
(1), (2)	215
17	197, 200, 201, 216
(1)–(10)	216
18	200, 201
(1)–(5)	219
19	200, 201, 220, 241
20 (1)–(3)	223
21	222
23 (1)	200
(2)	217
(3)	218, 223, 1080
(4)	224, 226
(7)	211
25 (1)	214
(2)	198, 221
(3)	213
(4)	204, 239
(5)	220, 237, 240, 241
(6)	199
(7)	197
Schedule	220, 241
para 1	220
(1)–(7)	220
2	220
(1)–(4)	220
3	220
(1), (2)	220

	PARA
Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988—continued	
Schedule—continued	
para 4	220
(1)–(6)	220
5, 6	220
Food Act 1984	54
s 1, 2	18
Food and Environment Protection Act 1985	
s 22	17
Football Spectators Act 1989	180, 184, 187, 1344, 1355, 1357
Pt I (ss 1–13)	180, 182, 184, 186, 187, 1343
s 1 (1)	180, 182, 184, 185, 187
(2)	180, 183
(3)	180
(4)	180
(b)	182, 187
(5)	180
(6)	182
(7)	187
(8)	185, 1343
(9)	180, 182
(10)	180, 182
(11)	182
2 (1)	184, 185, 1343
(2)–(4)	185
3 (1)–(12)	180
4	181
(1)	181, 182
(2)–(4)	181
(5)	181, 182
(6)–(8)	181
5	181
(1)–(6)	182
(7)	182, 184, 1343
(8)	182
6 (1), (2)	183
7 (1)–(6)	184
(7)	184
(b) (i), (ii)	184
(8), (9)	184
(10) (a)–(c)	184
8 (1)–(5)	186
9 (1)–(3)	189
10 (1)–(9)	187
(10)–(11)	187
(12)	187
(a)–(c)	188
(13)–(17)	187
11 (1)–(7)	187
12 (1)–(7)	188
Pt II (ss 14–22)	184, 1343, 1344, 1347
s 14 (1)	1343–45, 1347
(2)–(6)	1343
(7)	1347
(8)	1343
(9)	1343–45
15 (1), (2)	1343
(3)	1343, 1344
(b)	1343
(4)–(6)	1343, 1344
(7)	1357
16	1345
(1)–(5)	1345
17	1345
(1)–(6)	1346
18 (1)–(4)	1347
19	1348
(1), (2)	1348

	PARA
Football Spectators Act 1989—continued	
s 19 (3)	1348, 1349
(b)	1343, 1345
(4)–(7)	1348
20	1348, 1349
(1)–(11)	1349
21	1348, 1349
(1)	184, 1348
(2), (3)	1348
(4)	184, 1348
(5), (6)	1348
(7)	184, 1348
(8)	1348
22	1450
(1)–(6)	1344
(7)	1344, 1450
(8)–(12)	1344
23 (1), (2)	184
(3) (a)	1357
(b)	1355
(c)	1450
(4)	1343
24 (1), (2)	187
25	184, 1348
(1)–(4)	184
26 (1)	1348
27 (2)–(5)	180
Sch 1	184, 1343
Sch 2	
para 1 (1)–(4)	186
2–13, 15	186
16	186
(1), (2)	186
17–30	186
Foreign Enlistment Act 1870	
s 16, 17	634
Foreign Jurisdiction Act 1890	
s 5, 6	629
Sch 1	629
Forfeiture Act 1870	
s 1	83
2	1340
31	78
Forgery Act 1861	
s 34	317
36, 37	615
Forgery Act 1913	
s 20	345, 613, 615
Schedule	345, 613, 615
Pt I	615
Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981	340, 605, 606, 612, 927, 1326
Pt I (ss 1–13)	9
s 1	606, 611
2	607, 611
(1)	335
3	606, 608, 611
4	609, 611
5	610, 611
(1)–(6)	610
6 (1)–(3)	606–610
(4)	610
7 (1), (2)	611
(3), (4)	611, 1326
8 (1)	605
(d)	605
(2)–(4)	605
9 (1)	605

	PARA
Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981— <i>continued</i>	
s 9 (1) (a)–(h)	605
(2)	605
10 (1)–(5)	606
13	606
Pt II (ss 14–28)	333, 339
s 14 (1), (2)	333
15 (1), (2)	334
16 (1)–(3)	335
17 (1)–(4)	336
18	337, 339
(1), (2)	337
19	337–39
(1), (2)	338
20	340
21	340
(1), (2)	340
22 (1)	333–36
(2)	333
(a)	333
(b)	334
(c)	335
(d)	336
(3)	334–36
(4)	333
(b)	334
(c)	335
(d), (e)	336
(5)	337, 338
(6) (a)	333–38
23 (3)	1187
24 (1), (2)	339
(3)–(5)	339, 1326
25 (1), (2)	337
27 (1)–(3)	333
28 (1)–(3)	333
30	253, 582, 634, 804
33	339, 606
Schedule	
Pt I	253, 582, 634, 804
Foster Children Act 1980	
s 12	535
Fraudulent Mediums Act 1951	
s 1	580
(1)–(5)	580
G	
Gaming Act 1845	579
s 17	579
Gaming Act 1968	1474
General Rate Act 1967	
s 26 (4)	165
Geneva Conventions Act 1957	
s 1	881
(1)	634
Genocide Act 1969	424
s 1	424, 634
(1)–(3)	424
3 (2), (3)	424
4	424
(2)	424
Schedule	424
Guardianship Act 1973	535
s 1 (3)	535
(8)	513
9 (1)	1262

	PARA
Guardianship Act 1973— <i>continued</i>	
s 15 (3)	513
Sch 1	513
Sch 3	1262
Guardianship of Minors Act 1971	535
s 1	1262
7	535
Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868	200
s 4	480, 614
121 (1)	614
proviso	614
(2)	614
122	614
(3), (4)	223
(6)	614
123	480
129 (1)	614
Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978	
s 1 (1)	614
(2)	223
8	614
(1)	480, 614
Sch 1	614
Sch 3	
para 10	614
(2)	614
11	223, 614
12	480
Sch 4	614

H

Habeas Corpus Act 1679	
s 4	1187
Hallmarking Act 1973	
s 6	614
Health and Safety at Work etc Act 1974	
Pt I (ss 1–54)	626
s 84 (4) (d)	626
Health and Social Services and Social Security	
Adjudications Act 1983	
s 9	1255, 1567
Sch 2	
para 10	1255
21	1255, 1567
Homicide Act 1957	439, 440
s 1	426, 431
2	
(1)	440, 441
(2)	440, 1064
(3), (4)	440
3	438, 439
4 (1)	442
(2)	442, 1064
(3)	442
Honours (Prevention of Abuses) Act 1925	
s 1 (1)–(3)	285
Housing Act 1988	
s 27, 28	190
29 (1), (2)	191
33	190
104 (1)	1302
140 (1)	162, 1323
141 (3)	191
Sch 17	
para 71	1323
83	1302
101	162

	PARA
Housing Associations Act 1985	162
s 74	283
Sch 6	
para 1 (2)	283
Housing (Consequential Provisions) Act 1985	
s 4	162
Sch 2	
para 36	162
Hovercraft Act 1968	406, 629, 1506
s 4 (3)	629
7 (2)	629
Human Organ Transplants Act 1989	414
s 1	415
(1)–(5)	414
2	415
(1)–(7)	415
3 (1)–(4)	416
4 (1), (2)	414
5	414, 415
7 (2)	414
(3)	415
Human Tissue Act 1961	
s 1	414
Hydrocarbon Oil Duties Act 1979	343

I

Immigration Act 1971	102, 119, 123, 127, 960
s 1	102
2	708
3 (6)	1283
4	691, 711, 767, 776, 787
(2)	121, 124, 130
5	708
6	1450
(3)	1252
(5)	1283
24 (2)	708
25	634
(6)–(8)	1326
26 (1) (c)	576
Sch 2	691
para 1	121
s 5	124
16 (3)	711
17 (1)	708
18	767
(1)	711
(2)	776, 781
(3)	711
24	708
27 (1), (2)	130
33	708
Sch 3	
para 7	708
Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934	1326
s 1	92, 93
2 (1)	93
(2)	93
proviso (a), (b)	93
(3), (4)	93
3 (1)–(3)	93
(4)	93, 1326
Incitement to Mutiny Act 1797	92
s 1	58, 92, 93
3	92

	PARA
Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988	
s 416	675
844	576
Sch 29	
para 9, 32	576
Indecency with Children Act 1960	521, 523, 830,
	1169, 1184
s 1	523, 882
(1)	372, 523
(3)	882
(4)	523
2 (1)	526
(2), (3)	510
Indecent Displays (Control) Act 1981	376
s 1 (1)–(6)	376
2 (2), (3)	376
3 (1), (2)	376
4 (1)	376
5 (2)	362, 418
Schedule	362, 418
Indictable Offences Act 1848	
s 12, 14, 15	700
Indictments Act 1915	
s 2 (2)	921
3 (1)	85, 921
(2)	921
4	932
5	933, 937, 964
(1), (2)	937
(3)	932, 933
(4)	933, 937, 979
(5), (6)	933, 937
7	936
8 (2)	933
Sch 1	921
Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929	452, 465
s 1	11
(1)	452
proviso	452
(2)	452
2 (2)	462, 1030, 1033
(3)	452, 1033
Infanticide Act 1938	451
s 1 (1)	451
(2)	451, 1030
(3)	451
Inland Revenue Regulation Act 1890	
s 12	575
Insolvency Act 1986	583, 584, 1301–1303,
	1322–24, 1332, 1334
Pt IV (ss 73–219)	1303, 1332
s 89 (1), (4)	584
189 (2)	1332
206–211	584
Pt IX (ss 264–371)	1302, 1323
s 280 (2) (c)	1323
286	1323
307, 308, 308A	1323
328 (4)	1332
339	1323
350	583
(2), (5)	583
351–358	583
359	583
(2)	583
360–362	583
386	1284, 1307
388	1300, 1321, 1334

	PARA		PARA
Insolvency Act 1986— <i>continued</i>		Interception of Communications Act 1985— <i>continued</i>	
s 388 (2) (a)	1300, 1321, 1334	Sch 1— <i>continued</i>	
(5)	1300, 1321, 1334	para 5 (1), (2)	276
420, 421	1332	6	276
423	1302, 1323	Sch 2	297, 1165
430	584	International Headquarters and Defence Organisations Act 1964	
433	1111	s 1	40
Sch 10	584	Schedule	40
Insurance Companies Act 1982	1080	Internationally Protected Persons Act 1978	
s 3	1080, 1576	s 1 (1)	141
4	1576	(a), (b)	141
Pt II (ss 15–71)	1576	(2), (3), (5)	141
s 44 (2)	655	5	142
46	1080	(4)	140
92	36	Interpretation Act 1978	
96	1576	s 5	35, 36, 42, 86, 270, 333, 786, 803, 806, 808, 829, 872, 1526
Interception of Communications Act 1985	1165	6 (a), (b)	396
s 1	1165	7	142, 184, 676
(1)	270	10	76
(2) (a), (b)	270	12	715
(3) (a), (b)	270	17 (1) (a)	675, 1585
(4) (a)	270	(2)	200, 535
2	248, 270, 272, 277, 279, 280, 296, 297	(a)	100, 432, 550, 621, 856, 916, 1080, 1168, 1350, 1404, 1473, 1575, 1576
(1)	271	(b)	643, 651, 919, 1537
(2)	271–75	18	92, 970
(a)	273	22 (1)	35, 36, 86, 872
(c)	271, 273	23	916, 919
(3), (4)	271	(2)	621
(5)	272	26	36
3	272, 277, 279, 280	Sch 1	35, 36, 42, 86, 142, 270, 333, 786, 803, 806, 808, 829, 872, 1526
(1)	272	Sch 2	
(a)	274	para 3	432
(2)	274	4 (1)	786, 872
(3), (4)	272	(5)	35, 36
(5)	274	5 (a)	86
4	272, 274, 277, 279, 280	Intoxicating Substances (Supply) Act 1985	
(1)	273	s 1 (1)–(4)	399
(b)	274	Ireland Act 1949	
(2)–(6)	273	s 1 (1), (3)	621, 634
5	272, 274, 277, 279, 280	2 (1)	620
(1)–(5)	274	3	621, 634
6	272, 274, 280	Island of Rockall Act 1972	
(1)–(3)	275	s 1	623
7	272, 274	J	
(1)	276, 278, 1165		
(2), (3)	277	Judicial Proceedings (Regulation of Reports) Act 1926	
(4)	278–80	Juries Act 1825	
(5)–(8)	279	s 29	989
(9) (a)	277	Juries Act 1974	
(ii)	277	s 1	987, 1045
(b)	277	2	1045
8	272, 274	(1)–(3)	980
(1), (2)	280	3, 4	1045
(3)	280, 296, 297	5	1045
(5)–(8)	280	(1)–(4)	980
9	272, 274, 1164	6	1045
(1), (3), (4)	1165	(1), (2)	983
10 (1)	270–73, 275, 280	7, 8	1045
(2)	270, 1165		
(3)	10, 271		
11 (1)	297, 1165		
(2), (3)	296		
Sch 1	1165		
para 1 (1)–(5)	276		
2 (1)–(3)	276		
3	278		
4 (1)–(3)	278		

Juries Act 1974—continued

	PARA
s 9	980, 1045
9A	980
10	980, 1045
11	1945
(1)	981
(2)	981, 983, 984
(3)	992
(5)	981
(b)	963
(c)	967
(6)	963, 967, 981
12	984, 1035
(1)	987
(3)	984
(4)	987
(5)	989
(6)	985
14	1020
15	1025
16 (1)–(3)	994
17	1028
(1), (3), (4)	1035
18 (1)	991
(a)–(d)	1045
(2), (3)	991, 1045
20 (5) (d)	313
21 (4)	1405
(5)	991
22 (2)	980
23 (2)	980
Sch 1	987, 1045
Justices of the Peace Act 1361	241, 1450
Justices of the Peace Act 1949	
s 46 (2)	827
Sch 7	827
Justices of the Peace Act 1968	
s 1 (7)	1234
Justices of the Peace Act 1979	1237
s 13	802
16 (1), (3)–(5)	802
61	1237, 1300, 1321, 1329, 1526
(4)	1526
70	1300, 1321
71	1237
Sch 2	
para 25	1237

L

Land Charges Act 1972	1294, 1297, 1298, 1315, 1318, 1319, 1330
s 6	1297, 1318
(4)	1297, 1318
Land Registration Act 1925	132, 1294, 1297, 1298, 1315, 1318, 1319, 1330
s 57	1294, 1315, 1330
115	574
116 (1)	574
117	574
119 (2)	1111
Land Registration Act 1988	132
Landlord and Tenant Act 1954	
s 64	545
Larceny Act 1916	
s 28 (4)	418
32	624

Late Night Refreshment Houses Act 1969	384
s 9 (1)	384
Law of Libel Amendment Act 1888	
s 3	348
8	348, 639
Law of Property Act 1925	
s 183	574
(4), (5)	574
Law Officers Act 1944	
s 1	636, 939
(1)	636
(a)–(c)	636
(i), (ii)	636
(2)	636
Laws in Wales Act 1535	
s 1	623
Legal Aid Act 1974	
s 31 (2)	946
Legal Aid Act 1988	1526
Pt V (ss 19–26)	946, 1405
s 20 (4)	856
23	856, 1526
45 (1)	856
(2), (3)	1526
144 (1), (2)	856
Sch 5	
para 12–15	1526
22	856
Sch 6	1526
Libel Act 1819	
s 1, 2	348
Libel Act 1843	840
s 5	1232
6	91, 967
7	53, 348
Licensed Premises (Exclusion of Certain Persons) Act 1980	
s 1 (1)	1342
(2) (a), (b)	1342
(3)	1342
2 (1), (2)	1342
4 (1), (3)	1342
Licensing Act 1872	
s 12	184, 1343
Licensing Act 1964	384
s 1	1342
53	576
59	18, 54
160	18
175 (1), (2)	384
176 (1)	381
178 (c)	282
194 (1)	381
201 (1)	175
Local Authority Social Services Act 1970	1257, 1575
s 2, 12	497
Sch 1	497
Local Government Act 1972	286
s 80 (1) (d)	1340
117 (2), (3)	283
195 (6)	719
272	97
(1)	100, 261, 298
Sch 23	
para 6	719
Sch 30	97, 100, 261, 298

	PARA
Local Government Act 1985	
s 37	97, 100, 261
Sch 11	
para 1 (8)	97, 100, 261
Local Government Finance Act 1988	
s 51	165
Sch 5	
para 3-7	165
Local Government (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1982	1474
s 2	355, 365, 1474
(1)	1285
Sch 3	365
para 1	355
(a)	365
20, 21	1285
27 (6)	1474
Local Government (Scotland) Act 1973	
s 214 (2)	623
Sch 27	
Pt II	
para 202	623
London Government Act 1963	
s 76	143
Lotteries Act 1823	
s 42	35

M

Magistrates' Courts Act 1952	
s 19 (1)	58
77	1168
83	1473
131	835, 1109
132 (1)	835, 1109
Sch 1	
para 20	58
Sch 5, 6	835, 1109
Magistrates' Courts Act 1980	646, 695, 703, 801, 802, 808, 809, 819, 848, 851, 872, 874, 896, 919, 1290, 1450
s 1	646, 695, 1291, 1306, 1330
(1)	403, 695
(2)	403, 695
(c)	695
(3)	403, 695
(4)-(8)	695
2 (3)	801
3 (6) (d)	884
4 (1)	801
(2), (3)	827
(4)	827, 834, 945
(b)	828
5	843, 848, 849, 889, 899
(1), (2)	842
6	851, 872, 881
(1)	852, 872, 875
(2)	801, 816, 832, 834, 875, 878
(3)	872, 880
(a)	897
(4)	897
(5), (6)	872
7	857, 881, 938
8	826, 848
(1)	826
(2)	826, 849, 878

Magistrates' Courts Act 1980—continued

s 8 (2A), (2B)	826
(3)-(8), (10)	826
9 (1)-(3)	805
10	873, 889, 899
(1)	843, 848, 849, 1197
(3)	845
11 (1)	809, 1197
(3)	945
12 (1) (a), (b)	646
(4)	646
13 (1), (2), (5)	1197
17	296, 299, 303-305, 308, 319, 321, 331, 349, 350, 378, 379, 434, 466, 471, 482, 487, 490, 508, 521, 522, 527, 537, 540, 541, 551-55, 558, 559, 566-68, 572, 573, 582, 589, 590, 594-96, 601, 613
(1)	43, 51, 58, 231, 506, 804
18	231, 889, 899
(1)-(3)	809
(4)	809, 843, 848, 849
(5)	809
19	231, 809, 814, 815, 852
(1)	811, 812, 813, 815
(2)	811
(3)	811, 812, 813
(4), (5)	811
20	231, 809, 811, 814, 815, 852
(1)	812
(2)	812
(b)	817
(3)	812
21	231, 809, 811, 813-15, 852
22	231, 809, 814, 815, 852, 1352, 1592
(1)	814, 815, 922
(2)	489, 814, 815, 817, 922, 1592
(3)	814, 815
(4)	814
(5), (6)	814, 815
(8)-(11)	814
23	231, 809, 812, 852
(1)	815
(a)	815
(2)	815
(3)	809, 815
(4)	809, 815
(b)	815
(5)	809, 815
24	505, 816, 852, 1282
(1)	816, 817, 877
(a)	817, 877
(b)	816, 817, 877
(2)-(4)	816
25	817
(1)	817
(2)	815, 817, 818, 826
(3)	231, 817, 818, 826
(3A)	817
(4)	231, 817
(5)	817
(6)	815, 817, 826
(7)	817, 818, 826
26 (1), (2)	815
27	280
28	817, 830, 832
29	816
30	537, 845, 889, 899, 1541, 1545

Magistrates' Courts Act 1980—continued

PARA

s 30 (1)	823, 883
(2)	884
31	397
(1), (2)	75, 399, 400, 402, 405
(3)	399, 400, 402, 405, 1290
32	305, 308, 397, 399–401, 403, 405, 537, 806
(1)	296, 299, 303–305, 308, 319, 321, 331, 349, 350, 378, 379, 434, 466, 471, 487, 490, 508, 521, 527, 540, 541, 552, 554, 555, 558, 559, 567, 568, 572, 573, 582, 589, 590, 594, 595, 596, 601, 613, 819
(b)	58
(2)	93–97, 101, 167, 190, 191, 200, 203–206, 211, 222, 233, 235, 236, 253, 255, 256, 258, 261, 264, 269, 285, 303, 304, 328, 355, 362, 373, 484, 511, 523, 537, 574, 579, 580, 602, 819
(3)–(6), (8)	819
(9)	807, 819
33	703, 814, 821
(1), (2)	814
34 (3) (b)	417, 418
36	1282
37	1197, 1202, 1270, 1350, 1351, 1401, 1450, 1451, 1458
(1)	822, 1305, 1357
(1A)	1357
(2)	822
38	812, 814, 821, 1197, 1339, 1350, 1357, 1450, 1451, 1458
39	823, 1247
(1), (2)	823
(3)	823
(a), (b)	823
(4)–(6)	823
40	1238
41	872, 885, 892
43 (1), (2)	891
43A	851, 898
(1)	959
(a), (b)	959
(2)	959
44	42, 45
(1), (2)	43
45 (1), (2)	58
(3)	58, 143–45
46	874
50	502
55–57	394
63 (2)	1346
65	802
Pt III (ss 75–96A)	1290, 1311
s 76	683, 1240, 1565
79 (2)	1237
81 (1)	1282
(a), (b)	1282
(2) (a), (b)	1282
(3)–(8)	1282
85 (1)	1237
87 (3)	1290, 1311
97	829, 1151, 1168
(1)–(4)	829

Magistrates' Courts Act 1980—continued

PARA

s 98	829
101	1004
102	306, 757, 827, 832, 833, 837, 838, 875, 876, 917, 919, 1107
(1)	832
(2) (a)–(d)	832
(3) (a)–(c)	832
(4)	832
(5)	832, 833
(6)	832
(7)	832, 1107
(8)	832, 917
(9)	817, 832
(10)	832, 837
103	830
(1)–(3)	830
(4)	817, 830
105	1109
(1), (2)	835
106	306
(1), (2)	306
108	646, 801, 1450, 1453, 1472, 1473, 1527
(1)	1450
(1A)	1255, 1450
(2)	1450
(3) (b)–(d)	1450
109	1453
(1) (a), (b)	1462
(2)	1462
110	1473
111	801
113 (1)	1458
(2) (a)	1458
(3)	1458
(4)	1479
115	639
117 (1)	699
(2)	699, 718
(a)	699
(3)	699
119	842, 896
(1)–(3)	896
120	1237
(1)	896
121 (5)	417, 418, 505
122 (1)–(3)	825
123 (1), (2)	828
124	695, 825
125	959
(1)–(3)	700
(4) (a)	700
127 (1)	240, 397
128	823, 851
(1)	844
(a), (b)	842
(1A)–(1C)	843
(2)	842
(3)	843
(3A)	809, 842, 843, 848, 849, 857
(3B)–(3E)	843
(4)	842, 844
(a)	847, 857
(5)	844
(6)	845, 847
(a)	845
(7), (8)	845

	PARA
<i>Magistrates' Courts Act 1980—continued</i>	
s 128A	843, 845, 846, 886
(1)–(4)	846
129	845, 847
(1)	847
(2) (a)	847
(3) (a)	847
(4)	847, 878
130	843, 848
(1)	848, 849
(2)–(4)	848
(4A) (a)–(c)	848
(5)	848
131 (1), (2)	850
140	1329
141	184, 1054, 1329, 1347
143	808
(1)	807, 1238
(2)	1238
(b)	807
(3), (6)	1238
144	1010, 1102, 1171, 1240, 1276, 1363, 1453
145	1453
148 (1), (2)	801
150 (4)	1196
154	231, 397, 522, 802, 884, 1109, 1116, 1197, 1273, 1276, 1450, 1592
(1)	240, 365, 394, 505, 569, 570, 571, 829, 835, 885, 889, 1010, 1107, 1237, 1339, 1350–52
(3)	306
Sch 1	43, 231, 296, 482, 506, 804, 819
para 2	379
4	601
5 (a)	434
(b)	471
(c)	540
(d)	537
(e)	487
(f)	349
(g)	321
(h)	490
(i)	350
(j)	466
6	296
8	331
12	613
14	303–305, 308
(a)	299
19	582
22 (a)	589
(b)	590
(c), (d)	296
23 (a)	527
(c)	378
26 (a)	51
(b)	319
27	508
28	541, 552, 554, 555, 558, 559, 567, 568, 572, 573
(a)	551, 553, 566
(b), (c)	552
29	594–96
32	521
33	43, 58

	PARA
<i>Magistrates' Courts Act 1980—continued</i>	
Sch 1—continued	
para 35	58
Sch 2	
column 1	594, 814, 922
2, 3	814
Sch 3	874
para 1, 2	874
3	874
(1), (2)	874
4–8	874
Sch 4	
para 1	417, 418
2	1240, 1565
Sch 5	848
para 1–5	848
Sch 6A	1216, 1220
Sch 7	522
para 2	835, 1109
16	1450
30	394
45	889
56	829
64	1010
67	1351
71	1352
72	240
73	231
78	1273
82	1276
103	397
114 (a)	1107
119	1197
120	1237
121	1350
122	1339
134	1592
145	885
146	884
170	569–71
171	365
191	802
Sch 8	
para 8	1109
Sch 9	306, 1116
Sch 17	
para 17	505
<i>Magistrates' Courts (Appeals from Binding Over Orders) Act 1956</i>	
s 1	1450
(1)	1450
(2) (a)	1452
(3)	1450
<i>Malicious Communications Act 1988</i>	
s 1	434, 776
(1)	153, 375
(2)–(4)	375
<i>Malicious Damage Act 1861</i>	
s 1, 2, 9	593
17	928
35	593, 601, 927
36	593, 601, 804
47	593, 603
48	593, 604
58	593, 601
72	593, 625
<i>Marine etc Broadcasting (Offences) Act 1967</i>	
s 1, 2, 6	632
9 (1)	632

	PARA
Marriage Act 1949	
s 2	522, 527
65 (3)	354
Marriage (Prohibited Degrees of Relationship) Act 1986	
s 4	303, 304
Matches and Mechanical Lighters Duties Act 1979	343
Matrimonial Causes Act 1965	
s 43 (1)	1186
Medical Act 1983	
s 55 (1)	465
56 (1)	465
Sch 6	
para 11	465
Mental Health Act 1959	1261
s 127 (1) (a)	524, 528
(b)	378
128	505, 506, 528
149 (1)	528
Sch 7	528
Mental Health Act 1983	320, 329, 513, 902, 907, 909, 1080, 1244, 1261, 1277, 1393, 1396, 1404
s 1 (2)	1257
Pt II (ss 2-34)	329, 1261, 1393
s 12	884, 960, 1244, 1257, 1258, 1260, 1277
18	708
26	513
(s) (d)	513
28	513
(1) (a)	513
34 (4)	1404
Pt III (ss 35-55)	902, 909, 1244, 1277, 1355, 1396, 1406, 1425, 1470, 1528, 1586
s 35	1259, 1260, 1350
(1)-(8)	1259
(9)	1259, 1260
(10)	708, 1259, 1260
36	1260, 1350
(1)-(7)	1260
(8)	708, 1260
37	419, 1263, 1393, 1450, 1459, 1541
(1)	1257, 1350
(2)	1257
(a)	1244, 1261
(3)-(8)	1257
38	1350, 1459
(1)	1195, 1258
(2)	902, 909, 1258
(3)-(6)	1258
(7)	708, 1258, 1401, 1470
39	1258
(1), (2)	1257
40	1257
(4), (5)	1261
41	1393, 1401
(1)-(4), (6)	1261
42	1261
43	1350, 1357, 1401
(1)	1257, 1350
(2) (a), (b)	1350
(3), (4)	1350
(5)	419
45 (1)	1257

Mental Health Act 1983—continued

	PARA
s 47	859, 1393, 1399
(1)-(4)	960
48	859
(1)-(3)	960
54 (1)	960, 1257-60
(2), (3)	1244, 1257
55 (1)	1258
(2)	1257
66	1261
69 (1)	1261
73-75	1261
126	610
128 (1)-(4)	329
136 (1)	708
137	329
(2)	320
138	708
145 (1)	1257, 1277, 1393, 1404
148	513, 884, 907, 1258, 1263, 1401, 1470, 1586
(1)	505, 506, 528, 902, 909, 963, 1187, 1244, 1255-57, 1355, 1393, 1396, 1399, 1406
(2)	902, 963, 1244, 1256
Sch 1	
Pt I, Pt II	1261
Sch 4	
para 12	513
15	505, 506, 528
17	902
18 (b)	963, 1256
23	1393
(a)	1393
(b), (c)	1406
(d)	907, 1258, 1355, 1401
(e)	1399
(f)	1396
(g), (h)	909
(i)	1187, 1255, 1355
(j)	1393
(n)	1396
26 (a), (b)	1263
36	1244
39	1586
46	884
57	1257
58	1470
Sch 5	
para 11	513
Mental Health (Amendment) Act 1982	
s 34 (2)	884, 896
(3), (4)	884
65 (1)	378, 507, 902, 907, 909, 963, 1256, 1258, 1355, 1393, 1400, 1401, 1406, 1470, 1586
(2)	507
Sch 3	
Pt I	
para 29	378
32	902
33	963, 1256
34 (a)	507
(b)	378, 507
37	907, 1258, 1355, 1401
38	1400
39	909
41	1393

	PARA
Mental Health (Amendment) Act 1982— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 3— <i>continued</i>	
Pt I— <i>continued</i>	
para 49	1586
61	1470
69	909
86	1406
Sch 4	
Pt I	507
Mental Health (Scotland) Act 1960	1080
s 15	1080, 1576
Mental Health (Scotland) Act 1984	
Pt VI (ss 60–76)	1586
Merchandise Marks Act 1887	
s 2 (2)	54
Merchant Shipping Act 1854	629
s 267	621
Merchant Shipping Act 1894	622, 629, 634
s 72 (1)	629
(2) (c)	629
684	634
686	625, 629, 633
687	621, 629, 633, 634
742	629
Merchant Shipping Act 1906	
s 84 (1)	629
86 (1)	629
Merchant Shipping Act 1970	
s 87	98
(1)–(3), (5)	98
Merchant Shipping Act 1988	622, 634
s 2, 3	625
10	629
Sch 1	
para 44	629
Metropolitan Police Act 1839	
s 54 (13)	152
Metropolitan Public Carriage Act 1869	
s 9 (5)	542
Military Lands Act 1892	
s 17 (2)	708
Mineral Workings (Offshore Installations) Act 1971	
s 1	109, 671
(3) (b)	159
Ministry of Defence Police Act 1987	
s 5 (2)–(4)	99
6	97
Misuse of Drugs Act 1971	397, 406, 408, 413, 733, 819, 1285, 1305, 1327, 1336
s 2	403
(1) (a)	397
(b)	397, 766
(2)–(5)	397
3	1305
(1)	408
4 (1)	399, 402, 403, 408
(b)	399
(2), (3)	399, 404, 819, 1305
5	397
(1)	397, 402, 408
(2)	397, 404, 819
(3)	399, 404, 766, 819, 1305
(4), (6)	397
6 (1)	400
(2)	400, 404
7	397, 399, 400
8	403, 819
9	401, 404

	PARA
Misuse of Drugs Act 1971— <i>continued</i>	
s 9A	399
(1)–(5)	402
10	407
11	407
12	407
(6)	819
13	407
(3)	819
14–17	407
19	397, 399–402, 405, 1305
20	405, 634, 1305
21	397
22	407
(a) (i)	397, 399–401, 403, 405
23 (2)	406
(a)	406
(3)	406
(4) (a)	406
25 (1), (2)	397, 399–403, 405, 406
(3), (4)	397
27	1053, 1284, 1285, 1305, 1307, 1336
(1), (2)	1327
28	17, 404
(2)	404, 1064
(3) (a), (b)	404
(4)	404
31 (1)–(3)	397, 399–401, 403, 405
36 (1), (2)	405
37 (1)	397, 399–401, 403
(3)	397
Sch 2	397
Pt I, II	397, 403
Pt III	397
Sch 4	397, 399–403, 405, 406
Murder (Abolition of Death Penalty) Act 1965	
s 1 (1)	432, 1187, 1199
(2)	432
(5)	1199, 1268, 1269, 1273
3 (2)	482
4	1268, 1269, 1273
Schedule	482
Murder Act 1751	
s 9	326

N

National Assistance Act 1948	
s 42	537
(1), (2)	537
62	417, 418
Sch 7	
Pt I	417, 418
National Health Service Act 1946	1575
National Health Service Act 1977	416, 465, 1575
s 4	1244
11	416
129	505, 506, 528
Sch 15	
para 29	505, 506, 528
Sch 16	505, 506, 528
National Health Service Reorganisation Act 1973	1575
National Health Service (Scotland) Act 1978	416
National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949	
s 90	597

	PARA
Naval Discipline Act 1957	98, 657, 886, 1060, 1085, 1158
s 43A (3), (4)	1569
43AA	1581
50	657
97 (1), (2)	94
104, 105	708
107	691
Pt IV (ss 111-139)	94
s 129 (1), (2)	635
132 (5)	98
Sch 4A	1581, 1584
Newfoundland (Consequential Provisions) Act 1950	
s 1 (2)	262
Schedule	
Pt II	262
Newspaper Libel and Registration Act 1881	840
s 1	840
4	91, 840, 872
Non-parochial Registers Act 1840	
s 8	615
North Sea Fisheries Act 1893	632
Northern Ireland Constitution Act 1973	
s 8	245
31	1116
Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978	
s 21	114, 132
(3)	114
(4)	132
31 (1)	114
Sch 2	114
Nuclear Installations Act 1965	
s 2	244
(1)-(1D)	244
Sch 1	
para 3 (1), (2)	244
Nuclear Safeguards and Electricity (Finance) Act 1978	
s 2 (3)	244
Nursing Homes Act 1975	1244
Nursing Homes Registration (Scotland) Act 1938	
s 1	1080, 1576

O

Oaths Act 1978	829, 835, 836
s 4 (1)	992
5	992
(1)	300, 992
(2)-(4)	300, 992
6 (1)	992
Obscene Publications Act 1857	360
Obscene Publications Act 1959	356, 362, 371, 373, 646, 1326
s 1 (1)	356
(2)	355
(3)	355, 356
(a)	355
(b)	355
proviso	355
2	355, 358
(1)	355, 357, 359
(3), (3A)	355
(4)	355, 361, 372
(4A)	355, 372

	PARA
Obscene Publications Act 1959—continued	
s 2 (5)	358
(6)	356
(7)	355
3	357, 360, 646, 648
(1)	359, 360
(2)	359
(3)	360
proviso	360
(3A), (4)-(7)	360
4	361, 363
(1)	357, 363
(1A)	357
(2)	357, 363
Obscene Publication Act 1964	356
s 1 (1), (2)	355
(3) (a)	358
(b)	356
(4)	355, 360, 1326
proviso	355
(5)	355
2	360
(1)	355
(2)	355
(a)	356
(b)	360
(3A)	360
Offences against the Person Act 1828	
s 1	78
Offences against the Person Act 1861	167, 482, 804
s 1	482
4	58, 433, 482, 634
5	437, 482, 882
9	634
proviso	634
10	428, 621, 624, 634
16	434, 482, 804
17	482
18	11, 469, 470, 482, 552, 881, 927
20	10, 15, 141, 232, 431, 470, 471, 482, 552, 804
21	141, 232, 473, 482, 643
22	141, 232, 474, 482
23	10, 15, 141, 475, 482, 552, 643, 1033
24	141, 463, 474, 475, 482, 1033
25	1033
26	540, 804
27	15, 482, 537, 804, 882
28	140, 141, 476, 482, 643
29	140, 141, 477, 482, 643
30	140, 141, 232, 481, 482
31	482, 483
32	232, 482, 484, 485, 643
33	482, 486, 643
34	485-87, 804
35	482
36	349, 482, 804
37	482
38	232, 321, 482, 804
44	502
45	502, 973
47	15, 232, 482, 490, 804
48, 52-54	482
55	140, 482
56	66, 140, 141
57	350, 482, 634, 804

	PARA
Offences against the Person Act 1861— <i>continued</i>	
proviso	350
s 58	452, 462, 464, 465, 475, 482, 881, 927, 1033
59	II, 462, 464, 465, 482
60	466, 482, 804
61–65	482
68	482, 625
Offences at Sea Act 1799	
s 1	625
Official Secrets Act 1911	243, 244, 255, 262, 264, 265, 268, 320, 747
s 1	243, 249, 253, 261, 266, 267, 747, 881, 995, 1165
(1)	243, 1070
(c)	243
(2)	253, 267, 1070, 1087
2 (1) (a)	251
3	243
(a)–(d)	244
6	260
7	258
8	264
9	260
(1)	245, 249, 252, 260
(2)	260
10 (1)	255, 262, 634
(2), (3)	255, 262
11	255, 262
proviso	262
12	243, 244, 253, 256, 260, 264
Official Secrets Act 1920	243, 244, 260, 262, 268, 320, 703, 995
s 1	253, 575
(1)	253, 267
(c)	253
(e)	254
(2) (a)	254, 267
(b), (c)	254
(3)	253, 267
2 (1)	266
(2)	266
(a)–(c)	266
3	256
5	259
(1)–(6)	259
6 (1)–(3)	261
7	58, 257
8 (1)	243
(2)	253–56, 258, 261, 264
proviso	264
(3)	262
(4)	265, 827, 995
(5)	35, 268
9 (1)	250
(2)	244
10	243, 244, 253, 256, 258, 267, 747, 881, 1070, 1087, 1165
11 (1)	243
proviso (a)	262
(2)	243, 253, 258, 747, 881, 1070, 1165
(3) (a), (b)	261
Sch 1	243, 244, 253, 256, 258, 267, 747, 881, 1070, 1087, 1165
Sch 2	243, 253, 258, 747, 881, 1070, 1195

	PARA
Official Secrets Act 1939	243, 255, 262, 264, 995
s 1	261
2 (1)	243
Official Secrets Act 1989	245–52, 260, 263–65, 703, 995
s 1	249–52
(1)	245, 251, 252
(2)	245
(3)	245, 249, 250
(4)–(7)	245
(8)	245, 250
(9)	245
2	249–52
(1)	246, 249, 250
(2), (3)	246
(4)	246, 250
3	249–52
(1)	247, 249, 250
(b)	247, 249
(2)	247
(b)	247
(3), (4)	247
(5)	247, 250
(6)	247
4	248–52, 1165
(1)	248
(2)	248, 264
(3)	248
(a)	1165
(4)–(6)	248
5	250–52
(1)	249
(a) (i)–(iii)	249
(2)–(4)	249
(5)	249, 252
(6)	249
6	251, 252
(1)–(5)	250
7	252
(1) (a), (b)	251
(2)–(4)	251
(5)	245, 251
(6)	251
8 (1)	245, 252, 260, 263, 265, 703, 995
(2), (3)	252
(4), (5)	245, 252, 260, 263, 265, 703, 995
(6)	249, 252
(7)	252
(8)	245, 249, 252
(9)	245, 252
9 (1), (2)	264
10 (1)	245–50, 252
(2)	252
11 (1)	245–50, 252, 703
(3)	245–50, 252, 260
(4)	265, 995
12	245
(1)	245
(a), (b)	245
(2)	245
(b)	245
(3)	245
13 (1)–(3)	245
14 (1)–(3)	245
15 (1)	245, 263, 634
16 (2)	264

	PARA
Official Secrets Act 1989— <i>continued</i>	
s 16 (3)	1165
(4)	243, 244, 1165
Sch 1	
para 3	1165
Sch 2	243, 244, 1165
Oil and Gas (Enterprise) Act 1982	
s 22	632
23	1506
24	671
27	626
(5)	626
37	1506
Sch 3	
para 1	1506
Ordinatio de Inquisicionibus (1305)	989

P

Penal Servitude Act 1857	
s 2	86, 87, 92, 146, 345, 347
Penal Servitude Act 1891	
s 1	86, 87, 92, 345, 347
(1)	464, 471, 483, 490, 537, 540
Perjury Act 1911	300, 301, 306-12, 804
s 1	299, 301, 804, 1169
(1)	299
(2)-(5)	301
(6)	302
1A	304
2	303
3	304, 804
(1)	303
4	304, 804
5	304
6	305
7 (1)	307
(2)	58, 308
8	311, 625
12 (1), (2)	309
13	310, 1140, 1141
14	310
15 (1)	300
(2)	300, 304
16 (1)	312
(3)	312
proviso	312
Petty Sessions (Ireland) Act 1851	
s 27-29	700
Pilotage Act 1987	
s 3 (8)	575
Piracy Act 1837	
s 2	1199
Police Act 1964	646
s 12	665, 666, 766
41	1347
51 (1)	15, 232, 320
(3)	320
52 (2)	15, 99
(3), (4)	99
53 (1), (2)	97
62	781
(a)	97
(b)	100, 261
(c)	97
64 (1)	1126
(3)	321

	PARA
Police Act 1964— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 8	97, 100, 261, 781
col 1	97
Sch 10	
Pt 1	321
Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984	409, 410, 655, 657-60, 668, 675, 684, 686, 687, 691, 693, 708, 715, 721, 736, 746, 765, 767, 845, 891, 1060, 1124, 1133, 1149, 1202
Pt 1 (ss 1-7)	657, 660
s 1	661, 663
(1)	661, 664
(2)	552, 556, 567, 661
(3), (4)	661
(5)	661, 663
(6)-(8), (8A), (9)	664
2	663
(1)	663, 665
(2)-(5)	663
(6), (7)	665
(8), (9)	664
(10)	661, 663
3	665
(1)	663, 665
(2)-(6)	665
(7), (8)	663, 665
(9), (10)	665
4	666
(1)-(16)	666
5 (1) (a)	665, 666
(b) (i)	665
(ii)	666
(2)	665
(3)	666
6	663, 665
(1)	660, 667
(2), (3)	667
7 (3)	667
Pt II (ss 8-23)	260, 657, 668
s 8	672, 686, 690
(1)-(5)	672
9	670, 672
(1)	260, 673, 676-78, 682, 690
(2)	260, 673, 677
10	132, 672
(1)	672, 674
(c)	1163
(2)	672, 1163
11	132
(1)	674
(2)	674
(b)	675, 678
(3)	674
12	674
13 (1)-(3)	674
14	132
(1)-(6)	675
15	671, 679
(1)-(4)	671
(5)-(8)	679
16	671, 679
(1), (2)	679
(3)	679, 690
(4)	679
(5)-(7)	680
(8)	681

	PARA
Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984— <i>continued</i>	
s 16 (9)–(12)	690
17	683
(1) (c) (i)	100
(2)–(6)	683
18	686
(1)–(8)	684
19	132, 685, 688
(1)	319, 685
(2)–(6)	685
20	686, 688
21	132, 409, 677
(1)–(8)	687
22	132, 409, 677, 688
(1)	688
(2)	688
(a)	688
(3)–(5)	688
23	671
Pt III (ss 24–33)	657, 691
s 24	51, 245–50, 252, 319, 455
(1)	82, 703
(2)	703
(a)	703
(b), (bb)	260
(3)	703
(4)–(7)	705
25	395, 455, 707
(1), (2)	707
(3)	707
(d)	707
(iv)	707
(4)–(6)	707
26	708
(1)	147, 148, 708
(2)	100, 161–64, 166, 393, 708, 1258–60
27	776, 777
(1)–(5)	776
28	693
(1)–(3)	710
(4), (5)	691, 710
29	692
30 (1)	711
(2)	711
(a)	714
(3)	711, 715
(4)	711
(5)	711, 715
(6)–(13)	711
31	712
32	668, 714
(1)–(10)	714
33	700
Pt IV (ss 34–52)	657, 691, 718, 720, 721, 760, 761
s 34 (1)–(6)	720
35 (1)–(4)	715
36 (1)–(10)	716
37	716
(1)–(6)	718, 761
(7), (8)	718
(9)	718, 761
(10)–(15)	718
38	716
(1)–(5)	719, 761
(6)	719, 721, 761, 783, 784
(7), (8)	719

	PARA
Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984— <i>continued</i>	
s 39	716, 845
(1)	721
(2)	716, 721
(3)–(6)	721
40	716, 845
(1)–(14)	761
41	716, 745
(1)	760
(2)	760
(a)	760
(3)–(6)	760
(7)	718, 760
(8), (9)	760
42	716
(1)–(11)	762
43	716, 763, 764
(1)	763
(2), (3)	763, 764
(4)	763
(5)	763
(b)	763
(6)–(13)	763
(14)	763, 764
(15)–(19)	763
44	716, 763, 764
(1)–(8)	764
45	716
(1)	763
(2)	760
46	716, 784
(1)–(9)	784
47	716
(1)–(4)	713
(5)	713, 765
(6)	713
(7)	713
(b)	699
(8) (a)	891
48	716, 845
49 (1)–(3)	1202
50–52	716
Pt V (ss 53–65)	657, 691, 716
s 53 (1)	406, 765
54 (1)–(3)	765
(4)	765
(a)	765
(5), (6)–(6c)	765
(7)–(9)	765
55	766
(1)	766
(b)	766
(2)–(17)	766
56	110, 704, 724, 726, 729, 762
(1)	726
(2)	729
(a)	729
(3)	726, 729
(4), (5), (5A)	729
(6)–(10)	729
(11) (a)	729
(b)	729
(c)	729
57	724
58	110, 704, 730, 762, 1127
(1)	727, 730
(2)–(4)	727
(5)	727, 730

	PARA
Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984—continued	
s 58 (6)	730
(a)	730
(7), (8), (8A)	730
(9)–(11)	730
(12)	727
(13)	730
(a)	727
(b), (c)	730
(14)–(18)	730
60	746
(1)	657
(a)	657, 1132
(b)	746
(2)	657
61	767, 776
(1), (2)	118, 125, 776
(3)	118, 125, 776
(a)	118, 125
(4)–(8)	118, 125, 776
(9)	776
62	767, 779
(1)	779, 1146
(2)–(4)	779
(5)	779
(ii)	779
(6)–(9)	779
(10)	779, 1146
(11)	779
63	767, 1146
(1)–(5)	780
(6)	780
(ii)	780
(7)–(9)	780
64	767, 781
(1)–(6)	781
(6A), (6B), (7)	781
65	726, 729, 767, 776, 779, 780
66	657, 716
(a)–(d)	1132
67	657, 716
(1)–(10)	657
(11)	1132, 1133, 1147
(12)	657
68	716, 1102
Pt VII (ss 69–72)	1124
s 69	716, 1069, 1102, 1103, 1114, 1149, 1158
(1), (2)	1158
70	716, 1114
(2)	1158
71	716, 1150
72	716
(1), (2)	1158
Pt VIII (ss 73–82)	1060
s 73	716, 972
(1), (2)	1042, 1117
(3)	1042
(4)	1117
74	716, 1069, 1085
(1)	1060, 1085, 1131
(2)–(4)	1085
75	716
(1)–(4)	1085
76	716, 1055, 1102, 1103, 1106, 1124–26, 1130
(1)	1111, 1122, 1124, 1160

	PARA
Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984—continued	
s 76 (2)	1058, 1111, 1122, 1124, 1125, 1160
(b)	1127
(3)	1124
(4), (5)	1130
(6)	1124, 1130
(8)	1124
77	716, 1126, 1127
(1)–(3)	1126
78	48, 655, 716, 1085, 1107, 1125–27, 1147, 1157
(1)	1060, 1127
(2)	1060
79	716, 1008, 1183
80	716
(1) (a), (b)	1184
(2)–(7)	1184
(8)	1012, 1185
(9)	1123, 1180, 1181, 1186
81	716, 951, 953
(1), (2)	1137
82	716
(1)	1060, 1085, 1099, 1122
(2)	1085
(3)	1060, 1085, 1117, 1124, 1126, 1127, 1130
83–103	716
104	657, 716
105, 106	716
107	659, 716
108–113	716
114	716
(1)	341, 343, 344, 1187
115	716
116	716
(1)–(8)	704
117	455, 658, 716
118	716
(1)	661, 672, 674, 703, 715, 766, 776, 1149
(2)	716
119	708, 716, 1186
(1)	51, 395
(2)	147, 148, 196, 237, 260, 359, 376, 511, 534, 1072, 1123, 1172, 1180, 1181, 1184
(3)	1072, 1172
120	260, 716, 1072, 1123, 1172, 1180, 1181
121, 122	716
Sch 1	668, 670, 676
para 1	677
2	677, 678
(b)	677
3	677, 678
(b)	260
4	676–78
5 (a), (b)	677
6	677
7–11	676
12	678, 682, 690
(a)	671
13	678, 686
14	678
15 (1), (2)	677
16	678

PARA

Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984—continued

Sch 2	100, 161–64, 166, 393, 708, 1258–60
Sch 3	
para 8	1114, 1158
9–12	1158
Sch 5	
Pt I, II	704
Sch 6	
Pt I	708
para 9	395
17	51, 319
Sch 7	
Pt I	147, 148, 196, 237, 260, 359, 376, 534, 708
Pt IV	1072, 1172
Pt V	511, 1123, 1180, 1181, 1184, 1186
Police (Property) Act 1897	93, 599, 1336
s 1	688
(1)	1336
2 (1)	1336
Police (Scotland) Act 1967	888, 1575
s 9	1575
Post Office Act 1953	804
s 11	356, 362, 373–75
(1)	365
(b), (c)	373
(2), (4)	373
22	296
(2)	296
53	589, 804, 1114
55	590, 804, 1114
56	591, 1114
(1), (2), (4)	591
57	296, 804, 1114
58	804, 1114, 1165
(1)	296
proviso	296
59	296
60	602
68	58
72 (1)	1114
(3)	1114, 1115
87 (1)	296, 589, 602
(2)	296
Post Office Act 1969	
s 1 (1)	602
4	58
6	244, 296, 589
28	373
69 (3)	1114
76	244, 259, 296, 373, 590, 591, 602, 804, 1114
77	296
86 (1)	1114
88	296, 373, 590, 591, 602, 1114
137 (1)	296, 804
139	296, 373, 590, 591, 602, 1114
141	589
Sch 4	
Pt I	
para 1	296, 373, 590, 591, 1114
Pt II	296
para 2 (1)	296, 590
(3)	373
(9)	296
(12)	591

PARA

Post Office Act 1969—continued

Sch 4—continued	
Pt II—continued	
para 2 (17)	1114
(22)	602
4 (a)	296
(b)	804
21 (1)	244
(2)	259
Sch 5	
para 5 (1)	296
Sch 8	
Pt I	296, 804
Sch 11	
Pt II	589
Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973	1114, 1218, 1238, 1250, 1251, 1289, 1305, 1311, 1575
Pt I (ss 1–46)	184
s 1	1197
(1)	1046, 1197, 1456
(2)	1046
(3), (4)	1046, 1197
(4A)	1197
(5), (6)	1046, 1197
(6A)	1197
(7)	1046, 1197, 1233
(8)	1197
(a), (b)	1197
(8A)	1197
2	1247, 1250, 1251, 1342, 1343
(1)	1194, 1196, 1242
(2)	1242, 1250
(3)	1242, 1245, 1246
(4)	1242
(5)	1243
(a), (b)	1243
(6)	1242
(7)	1242, 1250
(9), (10)	1242
3	1242, 1244, 1247, 1250, 1251, 1541
(1)	1244, 1250
(2)	1244, 1250, 1251
(3)	1244, 1250
(4)–(6)	1244, 1251
(7)	1244, 1250
(8)	1244
4A	1242, 1246, 1247
(1) (a), (b)	1245
(2)–(7)	1245
4B	1242, 1247
(1)–(6)	1246
5 (1)	1242, 1244, 1247, 1250
(2)	1249, 1254
6	885, 886, 1249, 1255, 1279, 1529
(1)	1249, 1250
(2)	1249, 1250
(a)	1251
(3) (a), (b)	1249
(c)	1249, 1279
(d)	1249, 1251
(4), (5)	1249, 1251
(6)	1251
(a)–(c)	1249
(7)–(10)	1249
7	1342

	PARA
Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973—continued	
s 7 (1)–(3)	1252
(4)	1252, 1254
(5)	1252
8	1248, 1249, 1251, 1255, 1259
(1)	1250, 1253
(2)–(6)	1253
(7)–(9)	1254
9 (1)	1254
(2)	1196, 1254
10	1244, 1250, 1251, 1259
(1), (2)	1250
(3)	1244, 1250
(a), (b)	1250
(4)–(8)	1250
11 (1), (1A), (2)–(4)	1248
12 (1), (2)	1242, 1252
(3)	1249, 1254
(4)	1242, 1252
13	1085, 1342, 1343, 1355, 1450, 1567
(1)	1255, 1339
(2)	1255
(3)	1255, 1339
(4) (a)	502, 1255
(b), (c)	1255
(5)	1255
14	1223
(1)	1194, 1218, 1232
(1A)	1218
(b) (i)	1218
(2), (2A)	1218
(3)–(6)	1218, 1249
(7), (8)	1218
15	1218, 1220, 1223, 1249
(1)	1222
(2)	1219, 1222
(3)	1222
16	885, 886, 1218, 1223, 1226, 1227, 1249, 1529
(1)	1220, 1227
(2)	1220
(3)	1220, 1282
(a)	1220, 1450
(b)	1220
(4)	1220
(5) (a), (b)	1220
(6)	1220, 1450
(7), (8)	1220
17	1218, 1223, 1249, 1529
(1)	1219, 1221, 1222
(2) (a)	1221, 1450
(b)	1221
(3)	1221
(4)	1221, 1450
(4A), (4B)	1221
(5)	1218, 1219
(5A), (6)	1219
(7)	1219, 1221
17A	1218, 1231
(1)–(3)	1229
17B	1218, 1231
(2)–(4)	1230
17C	1231
(1)–(4)	1231
(5)	1231
(b), (c)	1231
(6), (7)	1231

	PARA
Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973—continued	
s 18 (1)	70, 289, 1200
20	1207
(1)	1203, 1206
(2)	1203
(3) (a), (b)	1203
(4), (5)	1203
20A (1)–(7)	1204
21 (1)	1205, 1206
(2)	1205
(3) (a), (b)	1205
22	1207
(1)	1211, 1289, 1311
(2)	1211
(3)	1211, 1242
(4)	1211
(a)	1357
23	1202, 1203, 1205, 1211, 1212, 1217
(1)	1212–14, 1357, 1401, 1529
(a)–(d)	1212
(2)	1212
(6)–(9)	1212
24 (1)	1213
(2) (a)	1212, 1213
(b)	1213
(3)	1213, 1214
25	1212
(1)–(5)	1214
26 (1)	1194, 1212, 1215
(2)	1194, 1215
(a), (b)	1215
(3)	1215
(4)	1215, 1216
(5)–(7)	1215
(8) (a), (b)	1217
(9)	1217
(10)	1212
(11)	1215
27	1529
(1)–(4)	1216
28	930
(1)	1194, 1206
(2)	1206
(3) (a), (b)	1206
(c)	1206
(i), (ii)	1206
(4)	1206
29 (1), (2)	1206
(3)	930, 1206
(4), (5), (7)	1206
30 (1)	70, 1232
31	1236, 1287, 1309
(1)	1289, 1311
(a)–(c)	1236
(2)	1236, 1237, 1287, 1289, 1309, 1311
(3)	1236, 1289
(3A)–(3C)	1236, 1289, 1311
(4)–(8)	1236
32	1237
(1), (2)	1237, 1289, 1311
(3)–(6)	1237
34	1238
34A (1) (a)	1236
(b)	1565
(c)	1238, 1565

PARA

Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973—*continued*

s 34A (1) (d)	1473
(2)	1236, 1238, 1473, 1565
35	1218, 1238, 1242, 1263, 1282, 1285, 1355, 1356, 1512, 1519, 1565
(1), (1A), (2), (3)	1238
(3A)–(3D), (4), (4A)	1238
36 (1), (2)	1240, 1363
(3), (4)	1363
(5)	1238
37	1239
38 (1), (2)	1241
42	1196, 1339, 1528
(1), (2)	1350
43	1053, 1218, 1284, 1285, 1305, 1307, 1336
(1)	1336
(a)	1336
(1A)	1336
(2)	1336, 1339
(3)	1336
(4)	1336
(a)	1336
(5)	1336
43A	1512
(1)–(3)	1336
(4) (a)	1336
44	1218, 1339
(1)–(3)	1339
45 (1)–(4)	1191
46 (1), (2)	1191
47	1575
48 (1), (2)	1222
49 (1)	1243
52	1114, 1206, 1212
54 (1), (2), (4)	1215
56 (1)	1202, 1357
57	884
(1)	1242, 1243, 1252
(2)	1252
(3)	1206
(5)	1218
60	1202
(2)	1357
Sch 1	1242, 1250
para 1 (1), (1A), (2), (3), (4)	1247
2 (1), (1A), (2), (3)	1247
3 (1), (1A)	1247
(2)	1247
(a)	1242
4, 4A	1244
5	1247
(1), (2)	1247
6	1250
(1), (2)	1247
Sch 3	1575
Sch 5	
para 21	1357
22	1202
28	1357
Prevention of Corruption Act 1906	283, 284, 577
s 1	283, 577
(1)–(3)	577
2 (1), (3), (6)	577
Prevention of Corruption Act 1916	283
s 2	284, 1069
4 (1), (2)	283
(3)	284, 577

PARA

Prevention of Crime Act 1953	167, 1326
s 1	167
(1)	167, 554, 1064
(2)	167, 1326
(4)	100, 167, 168, 226
Prevention of Crimes Act 1871	418
s 19	1091
Prevention of Pollution Act 1971	
s 1–3	632
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1974	111
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1976	105, 111
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1984	105, 111, 119, 120
Pt II (ss 3–9)	102
s 13	119, 121
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989	100, 102, 659, 704, 729–31, 747, 1330, 1335, 1336
s 1	132
(1)	111
(2)	111
(a)	132
(3)–(6)	111
2	118, 119, 132, 704
(1)–(5)	111
3	111
(1)	112
(3)	100, 112, 167, 168, 226
Pt II (ss 4–8)	102, 103, 104
s 4 (1)–(3)	102
(4)	102–10, 121, 125, 691, 711, 726
(5)	110
5	105, 107, 108, 118
(1)–(3)	102
(4)	102
(a)	102
6	105, 107, 108, 118
(1)–(3)	103
(4)	103
(a)	102
7	105, 107, 108
(1)–(4)	104
8	118, 119, 121, 125, 127, 704
(1)	106
(2), (3)	107
(4)	106, 107
Pt III (ss 9–13)	137, 1285, 1330, 1335
s 9	114, 115, 118, 119, 132, 704, 1328
(1)	114, 115
(2)–(5)	115
10	114, 118, 119, 132, 704, 1328
(1)–(3)	114
11	114, 118, 119, 132, 704, 1328
(1), (2)	116
(3), (4)	114
12	114
(1)	117
(2), (3)	114, 115, 116
13	114
(1)	114–16
(2)	115, 1284, 1307, 1328, 1329
(3)	114–16, 1284, 1307, 1328, 1329
(4)	114, 1284, 1307, 1328, 1329

	PARA
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989— <i>continued</i>	
s 13 (5)	114, 1328
(6)	114, 1328, 1329
(8)	1329–35
14	118, 119, 127, 132, 691, 716, 1202
(1)	118, 726
(a)	118, 747
(b), (c)	118
(2), (3)	118
(4)–(6)	119
(7)	118
15 (1)	118, 767
(3)–(5)	118, 714
(6)	119, 711
(9)	118, 711, 767, 776
(10)	118, 776
16 (1)	108, 109, 120–31, 660, 691, 711, 716, 726, 776
(2)	126, 127
(3)	128, 691, 711, 716, 726, 767, 776
(4)	121, 691, 711, 716, 726, 767, 776
(5)	121, 128
(6)	121
17	132, 672
(1)	132–38, 1111
(2)–(5)	138
18 (1)–(3)	113
19	639
(1) (a)	106, 107, 111–16, 138
(2), (3)	102
20 (1)	102, 108, 109, 111, 124, 726, 747
(2)	120, 121
(3), (4)	102
25 (1)	691, 704, 711, 714, 716, 726, 767, 776, 1202, 1284, 1285, 1307
(2)	132, 708
(3)	102
(4)	119
(5)	121
27 (4)	132
Sch 1	111
Sch 2	102, 107, 691, 726
para 1 (1)–(3)	105
2 (1)–(3)	105
3	105
(1)	105
(2)	105, 108
(3)–(10)	105
4 (1)–(3)	105
5	105, 106, 108
(a)–(c)	108
6	106, 109, 121, 125
(1)	108
(2)	108, 121
(c)	121
(3)	108
(b)	121
(4)	108
(5)	108, 121
(6)–(9)	108
7	106, 109, 110
(1)–(3)	109

	PARA
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989— <i>continued</i>	
para 7 (4)	109, 711
(5)–(7)	109
8 (1)	109
(4), (5)	109, 711
(6)	109
9	103
(1)	102, 104
(2)–(5)	102
Sch 3	110
para 1	110
(1)–(3)	110
2	110
(1), (2)	126
3 (1)–(5)	119, 127
4	110
5	119, 126, 127, 767
(1)–(3)	110
6	119, 121, 126, 127
(1)	110
(2), (3)	110
7	119, 126, 127
(1)	110
(2)	110
(a), (b)	110
8	110, 119, 126, 127
(1)–(5)	110
9	110, 119, 126, 127
Sch 4	1332
Pt I (para 1–10)	1332, 1334, 1335
para 1	1329, 1332
(1)	1339
(d)	1333
(2)	1329
(3)	1329, 1332
(4)–(7)	1329
2 (1), (2)	1329
3	1335
(1), (2)	1330
(3)	1330, 1331
(4)	1330
(5)	1331
(6), (7)	1330
(8)	1330, 1335
(9)	1330
4 (1)	1330
(2), (3)	1331
5 (1), (2)	1330
6 (1), (2)	1330
7 (1)–(6)	1335
8	1329, 1330
9	1329, 1330
(5)	1332
10	1332
Pt II	1332, 1334
para 11 (1)	1333
(c)	1333
Pt III	1332, 1334
para 21 (1) (d)	1333
Pt IV	
para 31 (1), (2)	1332
(3)	1332, 1333
(4)	1332
(5) (a), (b)	1332
(6)–(8)	1332
32 (1)–(3)	1333
(4)	1334

	PARA
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions)	
Act 1989— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 4— <i>continued</i>	
Pt IV— <i>continued</i>	
para 33 (1)–(3)	1334
34	1334
35 (1)	1332, 1334
(2)	1332
Sch 5	102, 108, 121, 131, 660, 691, 726
para 1	108, 109
(1)–(4)	121
2	120–23, 125
(1)	121
(a)–(c)	123
(2)	121
(3)	121
(a), (c)	124
(4)	121, 126
(5)	121
3 (1)	122
(2)	122
(b)	123
(3)	122
4	123
(1)–(8)	123
5 (1)–(3)	124
6	121, 126, 127, 716
(1), (2)	125
(3)	125, 127
(4), (5)	125
(6)	125, 711
(7), (8)	125
7 (1)	125
(4)	125, 711
(5)	125, 711, 767, 776
(6)	125, 767, 776
(7)	125
8	128
(1)–(4)	128
9 (1), (2)	129
10 (1)–(7)	130
11	131
Sch 6	128
Sch 7	132, 138, 672
Pt I (para 1–9)	132
para 1	137
2	135–37
(1)–(3)	132
3	133–35, 137
(1)	133
(2)	133
(a), (b)	133
(3), (4)	133
(5)	133, 134
(6)	133
4	137
(1)–(3)	133, 135
(4), (5)	133, 137
(6)	133, 135, 137
5	136, 137
(1)–(4)	134
6	135–37
(1)	135
(2)–(5)	135–37
(3)	135–37, 1111
(4), (5)	135–37
(7)	135

	PARA
Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions)	
Act 1989— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 7— <i>continued</i>	
Pt I— <i>continued</i>	
para 7	137
(1)–(4)	136
(5)	136, 137
(6)	136
8	137
(1)–(5)	137
9 (1)–(3)	132
10 (1)	132, 133, 137
(2)	132
Sch 8	
para 2	1202
6 (1)	691, 704, 711, 714, 716, 726, 767, 776
(2)	711
(3)	714
(4)	691
(5)	767, 776
(6)	726, 767
(7)	704
(8)	716
7	1307
10 (1)	1284, 1285
(2)	1285
(3)	1284
Sch 9	132
Pt I	708
Prison Act 1865	
s 37	327
Prison Act 1898	
s 15 (1)	829
Schedule	829
Prison Act 1952	1542, 1543, 1550, 1552, 1559, 1575
s 6	1575
8	320
12 (2)	879
22 (2) (b)	1271
25 (1)	1207, 1208
39	327, 328
40, 41	327
43 (5)	327
49	708
53 (1)	327
Prisons (Scotland) Act 1952	1575
s 7	1575
Privilege of Parliament Act 1512	37
Probation of Offenders Act 1907	
s 1 (1)	1255
Professions Supplementary to Medicine Act 1960	1574
Prohibition of Female Circumcision Act 1985	
s 1	23, 494, 503
2	23, 494
(1), (2)	503
Prosecution of Offences Act 1979	1155
s 4	639
10	1155
11 (1)	550
Sch 1	550
Prosecution of Offences Act 1985	100, 646, 1155
Pt I (ss 1–15)	1552
s 1 (1), (2)	645
(3)–(5)	647
(6)	647, 919

	PARA
Prosecution of Offences Act 1985—continued	
s 1 (7)	639
2 (1)–(3)	637
3	646, 1528
(1)	637
(2)	646
(d)	360
(f) (ii)	1366
(iii)	1452
(3), (4)	646
4 (1)–(3)	647
5 (1), (2)	648
6 (1), (2)	639
7	651, 878
(1)–(4)	651
8	643
(1), (2)	643
9	649
(1)–(3)	641
10 (1)–(3)	649
11–13	645
14 (1)	650
(b)	1551
(1A), (1B)	1551
(2)	650
(3)	1551
15 (1)	639, 648
(3)	646
(4)	639, 646, 648, 651
(5)	648
Pt II (ss 16–21)	1526, 1527, 1531, 1534
s 16	916, 1367, 1444, 1548
(1)	1527
(a)	1527
(2)	1527
(a)	1527
(3)	1527
(4) (a), (aa), (b), (c)	1527
(4A)	1527
(5) (a)–(d)	1527
(6), (7), (9)–(11)	1527
17	648, 916, 1367, 1444, 1528, 1542, 1548
(1)–(6)	1528
18	1367, 1528, 1529
(1)–(3)	1529
(4), (5)	1526, 1529
(6)	1373, 1529
19	953, 1525
(1)	1526, 1565
(2)	1526
(3)	1541
(b)	1005
(3A)	1541
(4)	1527, 1548
(5)	1526, 1565
	1528
20	1526, 1531
(1)	1526
(2)	1526
(a)	1526
(3)–(8)	1526
21 (1)	1526, 1527
(2), (3)	1527
(4)	1527
(4A)	1526
(5)	1005, 1527
(6)	1527
22	851, 857, 961

	PARA
Prosecution of Offences Act 1985—continued	
s 22 (1)	851
(a), (b)	851
(2)	851
(3)	851, 854, 855, 1352, 1450
(4)–(6)	851
(7)	851, 1450, 1455
(8)	851, 1455
(9), (10)	851
(11)	851, 961
(12), (13)	851
23	3, 871
(1)–(9)	871
24 (1)	785
(2) (c)	785
(3), (5), (6)	785
25	100, 550
(1)–(3)	639
26	1155
29	643
31 (5)	811, 814, 817, 1531
(6)	817, 818, 916, 917, 933, 937
Sch 1	
Pt 1	
para 2	811, 814
3	817
8	1531
Sch 2	817, 818, 916, 917, 933, 937
Protection from Eviction Act 1977	
s 1	190, 191
(1), (2)	190
(3)	190, 191
(3A)–(3C)	191
(4)	190
(5), (6)	190, 191
Protection of Animals Act 1911	
s 2	1450
12 (1)	708
Protection of Children Act 1978	
	365, 830, 1169, 1184, 1326
s 1 (1)	365, 368
(a)	365, 882
(2)	365
(3)	365, 366
(4)	365
(5)	882
2 (3)	365, 366
3 (1), (2)	365, 366
4	367, 368
(1)–(4)	367
5	367, 368
(1)–(5)	368
(6)	368, 1326
(7)	368
6	365
7 (1)–(5)	365, 366
Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889	
	283, 284
s 1	283, 577
2 (a)–(e)	283
3 (2)	283
4, 7	283
Public Health Act 1875	
s 189	283
Public Meeting Act 1908	
s 1	147
(1)–(4)	147

	PARA
Public Order Act 1936	156, 362
s 1	100, 683
(1)	100
proviso	100
(2)	100
2	101
(1)	101
proviso	101
(2)-(6)	101
5	100, 152
6	147
7 (1)	101
(2)	100
(3)	100, 708
9 (1)	100, 101, 167, 168
(2)-(4)	100
Public Order Act 1963	
s 1 (2)	100, 147
Public Order Act 1986	596, 709, 1326, 1505
s 1	1505
(1)-(6)	149
2	150, 1505
(1)-(5)	150
3	151, 1505
(1)-(7)	151
4	150-52, 683, 1033
(1)-(4)	152
5	153, 184, 709, 1343
(1)	153
(a), (b)	153
(2)-(6)	153
6	149
(1)	149
(2)	150, 151
(3)	152
(4)	153
(5)	29, 149, 1064
(6)	149
(7)	149, 150
7 (1)	149
(2)	149-53
(3)	150, 151, 1033
(4)	150, 151
8	149, 151, 152
9 (1)	149-51
11 (1)-(10)	142
12	143, 144
(1)-(10)	143
13	143, 144
(1)-(13)	144
14	143
(1)-(10)	145
15	143
16	142, 143, 145, 226
Pt III (ss 17-29)	154, 155, 184, 1343
s 18	160
(1)-(6)	154
19	160
(1)-(3)	155
20	156
(1)-(3)	156
(4)	156
(a)-(c)	156
(5), (6)	156
21	157, 160
(1)	157
(2)	155, 157
(3), (4)	157

	PARA
Public Order Act 1986—continued	
s 22	158
(1)-(6)	158
(7) (a), (b)	158
(8)	158
23	159, 160
(1)-(4)	159
24	159
(1), (3), (4)	159
25	1326
(1)	160
(2) (a)	160
(3)	160
26 (1), (2)	154
27 (1)	154-56, 158, 159
(2), (3)	154-59
28 (1), (2)	154
29	154, 157, 158
Pt IV (ss 30-37)	1343, 1346, 1347
s 30	180, 184
31-33	180
34	180
(2)	180, 1347
35-37	180
38 (1)	193, 194
(2)	193
(3)	194, 596
(4)	193, 194
(5), (6)	193
39 (1)	165
(2)	165
(a)	165
(3)-(5)	165
40 (1)	175, 176, 177, 179
(2)	100, 167, 422, 683
(3)	100, 364, 418, 683, 708
(4)	709
Sch 1	
para 1	177
2	175, 176
3	179
4, 5	177
6	175
Sch 2	
para 1	422
2	167
7	100, 683
Sch 3	100, 364, 418, 683, 708
Public Passenger Vehicles Act 1981	175, 176, 1114
Public Stores Act 1875	331, 332
s 2-4	331
5	331, 804
6	331, 667
8	332
12 (1), (2)	331
13	331
Sch 1	331
Punishment of Offences Act 1837	
s 1	92, 347

R

Race Relations Act 1976	
s 1 (1) (b)	154
17 (a)	154
Radioactive Substances Act 1960	
s 12 (3) proviso	244

	PARA		PARA
Railway Regulation Act 1840		Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974— <i>continued</i>	
s 16	601	s 7 (3)	1084
Registered Homes Act 1984		(4)	1079, 1084, 1566
Pt I (ss 1–20)	1080, 1576	(5)	1190
s 22	1244	8	1078, 1079, 1081, 1084, 1566, 1571
23	1080, 1576	9 (1)	287
57 (1)	505, 506, 528	(2), (3)	294
Sch 1		(4)	287
para 2	505, 506, 528	(5), (6)	294
Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974	294, 1042, 1078, 1255, 1263, 1566–72, 1579, 1581	(7)	287
s 1 (1)	1567	(8)	294
(2)	1567, 1568	10 (1), (2)	1570
(a)–(c)	1568	11	1570
(2A)	1568	Rent Act 1965	
(3)	1567	s 30	190, 191
(a)	1579	Rent Act 1977	190, 545
(4)	1567	s 14	162
2	1579	155 (3)	545
3	1567	Sch 24	
4	1078	para 6	545
(1)	1072, 1078, 1079, 1081–84, 1086, 1341, 1382, 1566	Repatriation of Prisoners Act 1984	
(a)	1081	s 5 (5)	708
(b)	1082	Representation of the People Act 1948	
(2)	1572, 1577, 1578	s 52 (7)	283
(a), (b)	1572	Representation of the People Act 1949	
(3)	1573	s 175 (1)	147
(a)	1573	Sch 9	147
(b)	1573, 1577, 1578	Representation of the People Act 1983	283
(4) (a)	1572	s 3 (1)	1340
(b)	1573	23	708
(5)	1078	36	148
(6)	1081	60	286, 575
5	1579, 1589, 1590, 1592	75 (5)	286
(1)	1567, 1569, 1588–90, 1592	82 (6)	286
(a)–(e)	1569	97	147
(1A)	1569	(1)–(3)	148
(2)	1579–81, 1588, 1592	113	286
(a)	1579, 1580	(1)	286
(b)	1581	(2)	286
Table A	1579	(i), (ii)	286
Table B	1579, 1581	(3)–(7)	286
(3)	1579, 1582, 1588, 1592	114, 115	286
(4)	1579, 1583, 1588, 1592	141 (2)	1111
(5)	1579, 1584, 1588, 1592	164	286
(6)	1579, 1585, 1588, 1592	(1)–(3)	286
(7)	1579, 1586, 1588, 1592	168 (1)	286, 575
(8)	1579, 1587, 1588, 1592	(7)	286
(9) (a)–(d)	1579	169	148
(10)	1583, 1584	170	1033
(a)–(c)	1583	178 (1)	634
(10A)	1584	202 (1)	286
(11) (a)	1588	203 (1)	286
(b)	1580	206	147
6	1078, 1341, 1567, 1592	Sch 1	
(1)	1589, 1591	r 36	708
(2), (3)	1589–91	Sch 4	
(4)	1567, 1589, 1590, 1592	para 5	286
(5)–(7)	1589, 1590, 1592	Sch 8	
7	1078, 1081, 1566	para 1	147
(1)	1078	Representation of the People Act 1985	
(d)	1341	s 23	148, 286, 575
(2) (a)	1083, 1084, 1382	24	148, 634, 1340
(b)	1083, 1084, 1579	25 (1)	708
(c)–(e)	1083, 1084	28 (1)	148
(f)	1083	Sch 3	
		para 8	286, 575
		9	148

	PARA
Representation of the People Act 1985— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 4	
para 1	1340
39	148
62	634
Sch 5	148
Reserve Forces Act 1980	245
s 73, 106	691, 708
Sch 5	708
para 5	691
Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1959	
s 1 (1)	169, 174
(2)	174
Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1961	
s 1	174
Revision of the Army and Air Force Acts (Transitional Provisions) Act 1955	
s 3	708
5 (2)	708
Sch 2	
para 17 (1)	708
Sch 4	708
Riding Establishments Act 1964	
s 3 (2)	576
Road Safety Act 1967	
s 1 (1)	315
Road Traffic Act 1930	931
Road Traffic Act 1960	1114
s 64 (2)	52
232	1114
242	1114
(1)	1114, 1115
(3)	1115
(b)	1115
Road Traffic Act 1962	
s 51 (1)	1114, 1115
Sch 4	
Pt 1	1114, 1115
Road Traffic Act 1972	
s 5	767
(5)	708
6	767
7	708, 767
8	727, 767
9-12	767
18, 20, 21	646
30 (1), (2)	646
33 (2)	646
33AA (3)	646
44 (1)	646
100	708
161 (4), (5)	646
162 (1)	646
164 (1)	646
168 (3)	646
Road Traffic Act 1974	
s 24 (2)	1367, 1444
Sch 6	
para 10	1367
II	1444
Road Traffic Act 1988	396, 716, 1506
s 1	35, 449, 704, 1104, 1339
2	14
3	17, 444, 449
4	6, 184, 315, 767, 779, 931, 1114, 1343
(1)	1339
(6)	708

	PARA
Road Traffic Act 1988— <i>continued</i>	
s 5	6, 184, 767, 779, 1114, 1343
(1) (a)	1339
6	708, 767, 779
(5)	720
7	716, 727, 767, 779
(6)	1339
(7)	1019
8	716, 727, 767, 779
9-11	767, 779
17 (2)	646
18 (3)	646
24	18, 646
25	776
26, 29, 31, 32	646
36 (1), (2)	646
37	18
42 (1)	52
47 (1)	646
Pt III (ss 87-109)	1339
s 89 (3)	1339
103	922
(1)	1077
(3)	708
Pt VI (ss 143-162)	1506
s 144	1238
163	666
165 (1)-(3)	646
168	646
170	18
172 (3), (4)	646
185 (1)	449, 557
192 (1)	449
Road Traffic (Amendment) Act 1967	
s 6 (1)	52
Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988	
s 2 (2)	1114, 1115
(4)	776, 1114, 1238, 1357
3	54
4	396, 557, 666, 704, 716, 720, 779, 823, 1339, 1351, 1367, 1444
Sch 1	
Pt II	54
Sch 2	
para 4 (2)	1444
Sch 3	
para 3 (b)	1351
4 (1)	1367
11 (a)-(c)	1339
20	823
23	557
27 (1)	666
(2)	720
(3)	716
(4)	779
(5)	704
29	396
Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988	1114, 1367
s 9	449
II	1114, 1115
(1), (2)	1114
(3)	1114, 1115
(b)	1115
(5)	1114
15	767
(1)	1114

	PARA
Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988— <i>continued</i>	
s 15 (2), (3)	1069
(5)	1114
16	767
(1)	1114
(a)	1114
(3), (4)	1114
24 (1) (a)	449
26	1339
Pt II (ss 27–50)	1357
s 27 (3)	1339
34	823, 1339, 1351, 1450
(1)	449, 1339
(2)	437, 541, 554, 556, 1339
(3)	1339
(4)	449, 1339
(5), (6)	1339
35	1339, 1351, 1450
36	823, 1339, 1351
(1)	1339
38 (1)	1450
40 (2)	1367
(3)	1444
42 (5)	1339
44	1339, 1351
46 (1), (2)	1339
47 (4)	1339
48	1339
51 (1)	646
64 (5)	52, 54
91	646
97 (2)	437, 541, 556
(4)	554
Sch I	1114
Sch 2	
Pt I	449
Pt II	437, 541, 554, 556
Road Traffic Regulation Act 1984	1575
s 35 (5)	646
43 (5), (12)	646
47 (3)	646
52 (1)	646
88 (7)	1140
89 (2)	1140
95	1575
(5)	1114
96	1114
108 (3)	646
115 (1), (2)	646
116 (1)	646
129 (3)	646
Sch 12	
para 6 (3)	646
S	
Safety of Sports Grounds Act 1975	187
Sale of Offices Act 1551	289
s I	289
Sale of Offices Act 1809	289
s I	289, 633
3–5, 9	289
Sea Fisheries Act 1968	
s 14	632
Security Service Act 1989	245
s 3	248

	PARA
Sentence of Death (Expectant Mothers) Act 1931	
s I	1199
2	1044
(4)	1360
Sex Disqualification (Removal) Act 1919	
s I proviso (b)	982
Sexual Offences Act 1956	378, 392, 395, 505, 516, 804, 830, 1096, 1169, 1184
s I	232, 378, 505, 552, 1032, 1064
(1)	514
(2)	23
2	378, 505, 519, 524, 634, 882, 1032, 1064, 1142
(1)	524
(2)	524, 1140
3	378, 505, 519, 524, 634, 882, 1032, 1064, 1142
(1)	524
(2)	524, 1140
4	378, 389, 505, 519, 882, 1032, 1064, 1142
(1)	525
(2)	525, 1140
5	49, 378, 505, 510, 526, 704, 882, 924, 1032, 1064
6	45, 49, 378, 395, 505, 510, 527, 804, 882, 924, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	527
(3)	526, 527
7	378, 505, 524, 528, 882, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	528
8	378, 505, 1032, 1064
9	378, 505, 634, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	524
10	378, 505, 510, 513, 882, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	510
11	378, 505, 512, 513, 882, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	512
12	378, 505, 507, 882, 1032, 1064
(1)	505
13	71, 378, 505–508, 523, 804, 882, 1032, 1064
14	23, 378, 505, 521, 882, 1032, 1064
(1)–(3)	522
(4)	378, 522
15	23, 378, 505, 882, 1032, 1064
(1)–(3)	521
16	378, 505, 882, 1032, 1064
(1)	509
17	232, 378, 505, 529, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	530
18	378, 505, 1032, 1064
19	21, 378, 505, 529, 531, 882, 1032, 1064
(1)–(3)	531
20	140, 232, 378, 505, 529, 532, 882, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	532
21	378, 505, 529, 1032, 1064
(1)–(3)	533
22	49, 378, 505, 634, 703, 882, 1032, 1064, 1142
(1)	386

Sexual Offences Act 1956—continued

PARA

s 22 (2)	386, 1140
23	378, 505, 524, 634, 882, 1032, 1064, 1142
(1)	524, 703
(2)	524, 1140
24	378, 505, 882, 1032, 1064
(1)–(3)	385
25	378, 505, 882, 1032, 1064
26	378, 505, 804, 882, 1032, 1064
27	378, 505, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	378
28	378, 388, 505, 882, 924, 1032, 1064
(1)–(3)	388
(4) (a), (b)	388
(5)	388
29	378, 505, 634, 1032, 1064
(1), (2)	387
30	378, 505, 1032, 1064
(1)	390
(2)	390, 1069
31	378, 389, 505, 1032, 1064
32	378, 395, 396, 505, 1032, 1064
33, 34	378, 380–82, 505, 1032, 1064
35	378, 380–82, 505, 1032, 1064
(1)–(3)	381
36	378, 380–82, 505, 1032, 1064
37	75, 378, 505, 1032, 1064
(1)	378, 380–82, 385–90, 395, 505, 506, 509, 510, 512, 514, 521, 522, 524–28, 530–33, 1032
(2)	378, 380–82, 385–87, 389, 390, 395, 505, 510, 512, 521, 526–28, 530–33
(3)	378, 380–82, 386, 388–90, 395, 505, 506, 509, 510, 512, 514, 521, 522, 524–28, 530–33
(4)	380–82, 510, 1032
(5)	380–82, 1032
(6)	1032
(7)	505
(e)	1032
38	378, 513, 1064
(1)–(4)	513
39, 40	378, 1064
41	378, 395, 1064
42	378, 391, 1064
43	378, 534, 1064
(1)–(6)	534
44	378, 514, 516, 1064
45	378, 507, 1064
46	378, 505, 514, 1064
47	378, 522, 1064
48	882
51	482, 882
Sch 1	381
Sch 2	75, 505, 506, 1032
para 1	514, 1032
2 (a), (b)	526
3 (a), (b)	505
4	530
6	378
7, 8	524
9	525
10	527

Sexual Offences Act 1956—continued

PARA

Sch 2—continued	
para 10 (a)	527
11	528
13	524
14	1032
(a), (b)	510
15 (a), (b)	512
16	506
17	522
18	521
19	509
20	531
21	532, 533
23	386
24	524
25	385
26, 27	378
28	388
29	387
30	390
31	389
32	395
33	380
34, 35	381
36	382
Sch 3	882
Sch 4	482, 882
Sexual Offences Act 1967	505, 507, 830, 1169, 1184
s 1	508
(1)	505–507
(2), (3)	507
(3A)	378, 507
(4)	505, 506
(5)–(7)	507
2	634
(1)–(3)	507
3	505
(1) (a), (b)	505
(2)	506
(3)	505, 506
(4)	506
4 (1)	508, 804
(3)	506
5 (1), (3)	392
6	380
7 (1)	505, 506
(2) (a)	506
(c)	505
8	505, 506, 523
11 (3)	392, 505
Sexual Offences Act 1985	
s 1	396
(1)–(3)	396
2 (1), (2)	396
3 (2)	514
(3)	522
4 (1)–(4)	396
5 (2)	526
(3)	703
Schedule	703
Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976	514, 1367
s 1	514, 517, 552, 1139
(1)	514
(2)	514
2	518, 1071
(1), (2)	518, 1071

	PARA
Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976— <i>continued</i>	
s 2 (3)	518
(4)	518, 1071
3 (3)	520
4	520, 872
(1), (1A), (2), (3)	520
(4)	520, 1367
(5)	520
(5A), (5B), (6), (7)	520
5 (2)–(5)	520
6	520
7 (2)	514
Sheriffs Act 1887	298
s 8 (2)	166
27	289
29 (1), (3), (7)	298
Shops Act 1912	
s 4	35
Slaughter of Animals (Scotland) Act 1980	212
s 23	212
Sch 1	
para 3	212
Slaughterhouses Act 1974	
s 39	212
46 (1)	212
Sch 3	
para 5	212
Slave Trade Act 1824	346
s 2	345
3	345, 347
4–8	345
9	347, 634
10, 11	345
12	345, 347
Slave Trade Act 1843	346
s 1	346
Slave Trade Act 1873	
s 26	634
Social Security Act 1986	
s 55	576
Social Work (Scotland) Act 1968	1567, 1583, 1584
s 2 (2)	1575
32 (2) (g)	1567
42	1567
43 (2)	1582
61	1080, 1576
72 (2)	1583
Solicitors Act 1974	727
South Africa Act 1962	
s 2 (3)	262
Sch 5	262
Special Constables Act 1923	667
Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985	175
s 1	175, 184, 1343
(1)–(5)	175
1A	175
(1)–(5)	176
2	177, 184, 1343
(1)	177
(a)	177
(1A)	177
(2), (3)	177
2A	179
(1)–(4)	179
3 (1) (a)	177
5A (1)–(4)	177
6 (1), (2)	178

	PARA
Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985— <i>continued</i>	
s 7 (1), (2)	177
(3)	175
8 (a)	175, 176
(b)	175–77
(c)	175–78
9	175
(1)	175, 177
(2)	177
(3)	175
(4)	177
(6)–(8)	175
Stamp Act 1891	
s 14 (4)	1149
Stamp Duties Management Act 1891	804
s 13	613, 804
(3)–(9)	613
27	605, 613
State Immunity Act 1978	
s 20	38
Statute Law Repeals Act 1981	
s 1	1166
Sch 1	1166
Statutory Declarations Act 1835	304
s 13	804
Statutory Instruments Act 1946	
s 3 (2)	20
Street Offences Act 1959	393, 394
s 1	394, 776
(1), (2)	393
(3)	393, 708
(4)	393, 394
2 (1)–(4)	394
4	390
Submarine Telegraph Act 1885	632
s 3	804
Suicide Act 1961	
s 1	442
2 (1)	43, 443
(2)	443, 1030
(3)	882
(4)	443, 629
3 (2)	442, 1064
Sch 1	
Pt I	882
Sch 2	442, 1064
Summary Jurisdiction (Scotland) Act 1954	
s 4	1592
Sunday Observance Act 1780	35
Superannuation Act 1972	
s 1	1503
Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978	140
s 4	140, 634
(1)	140
(a)	140
(3), (4), (7)	140
5 (1)	140
(i)	140
(1A), (2), (3)	140
8 (1), (4), (5)	140
Sch 1	140
Supreme Court Act 1981	1468
s 1 (1)	616, 942
2	938
8	1525
(1)	916
18 (1)	1168

Supreme Court Act 1981—*continued*

PARA

s 28 (1)	1474, 1475, 1485
(2)	1474
(a)	1477
29 (3)	851, 942, 1022, 1352, 1484
31	1489
42 (1), (1A), (2)	785
(3A), (4), (5)	785
43 (1)–(3)	1489
44 (2) (b)	979
45 (1)	616
46 (1)	618, 628, 915, 942, 1406
(2)	628, 915, 942
47	1376
(1)	1053, 1198, 1327
(2)	945, 1053, 1327
(3), (4)	1053
(5)	1053, 1198
proviso	1198, 1376
(6)	1053
48	1470
(1)	1467
(2)	1470
(a)–(c)	1470
(3)–(8)	1470
53 (1)	1527
(2) (a)	1352
(b)	1408
(d)	1405
55 (4)	1367, 1368
59	1368
75	938, 946
76	857, 1454
(1), (2A)	938
(3)	938, 942
(4)	938
77 (2) (a), (b)	979
(3)	979
78 (1)	1021
(2)	1048
79 (1)	942
(2)	942
(a)	967, 1048
(b)	1046, 1233
(3)	1453
80	1168
(2)	959
81 (1)	899, 1202, 1458, 1479
(b)	1458
(c)	1046
(d)	1479
(e)	1488
(1A)	899
(1B)	899, 1352, 1361, 1364
(1C)–(1H), (1J)	899
(4), (5)	959
83	647, 652
84	1420, 1453
152 (1)	851, 898, 916, 917, 959, 1407, 1437
Sch 5	851, 898, 916, 917, 959, 1407, 1437

T

Taking of Hostages Act 1982

s 1	139, 634, 704
-----	---------------

PARA

Taking of Hostages Act 1982—*continued*

s 2 (1) (a)	139
Tattooing of Minors Act 1969	
s 1	23, 494, 539
2, 3	539
Taxes Management Act 1970	655
s 95, 97–99	576
105	1124
106	1187
Teaching Council (Scotland) Act 1965	1574
Telecommunications Act 1984	297, 374
s 5	259
7	581
8	270
9 (1)	270
42 (1), (2)	581
43	776
(1), (2)	374
45	1165
(1)	297
(a), (b)	297
(2)	297
(c)	297
(3), (4)	297
101	297
102	297
(1), (2)	374
106 (1)	270
109	259
(1)	244, 296
(6)	296
Sch 4	
para 4	296
12 (2)	244
14 (1), (2)	259
Sch 7	
Pt 1	296
Telegraph Act 1863	
s 45	296, 1165
Telegraph Act 1868	
s 20	296, 804, 1165
Territorial Army and Militia Act 1921	
s 4 (1)	331, 332
Sch 2	331, 332
Territorial Sea Act 1987	
s 1	621, 626
(5)	626
3 (1)	634
Sch 1	
para 4 (b), (c)	634
Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878	632
s 2	621, 626
3, 7	626
Theatres Act 1968	356, 364, 373
s 2	156, 362, 364
(1)	362
(2)	362, 363
(3)	362
(4)	62, 63, 362, 372
3	357
(1), (2)	363
6	364
7 (1), (2)	362
8	362
9	156
(1) (a), (b)	364
(2)	364

Theatres Act 1968—continued

	PARA
s 10	156
(1)–(5)	364
15	156
16	362
18 (1)	156, 362, 376
(2)	362
Theft Act 1968	61, 541, 544, 548, 566, 567, 569, 592, 804, 997, 1096, 1161, 1238
s 1	541, 544, 567
(1)	541, 549
(2)	541
(3)	541, 558, 562, 567
2	558, 562, 567, 1139
(1) (a)	542, 551
(b)	542
(c)	542, 570
(2)	542
3	541, 543, 548
(1)	9, 543, 548
(2)	543
4	541, 544, 552
(1)	544, 549
(2)	545
(a)–(c)	545
(3)	546
(4)	547
5	541, 548
(1)	548, 569
(2)–(5)	548
6	541, 549, 567
(1), (2)	549
7	541
8	551, 881
(1), (2)	551
9	552, 927
(1) (a)	11, 552, 1029
(b)	552, 1029
(2)–(4)	552
10	553
(1)	553
(a)–(c)	553
(2)	553
11 (1)–(4)	555
12	23, 661
(1)	232, 541, 554, 556, 703, 922, 1033
(2)	556
(4)	541, 556, 1033
(5), (6)	556
(7) (a), (b)	556
13	558
14 (1)–(3)	592
15	549, 554, 567–69, 573, 624, 661
(1)	560, 567, 582
(2)	567
(3)	549, 567
(4)	567
16	567
(1)	568
(2) (b), (c)	568
(3)	568
17	567, 572
(1), (2)	572
18	35, 567, 569
19 (1)	576

Theft Act 1968—continued

	PARA
s 20	573
(1)	573
(2)	567, 573
(3)	573
21	566, 927
(1)	566
(b)	1135
(2), (3)	566
22	542, 560, 562, 931
(1), (2)	559
23	560, 564
24	560, 565, 997, 1114
(1)	560, 1337
(2)	560
(a), (b)	560
(3)	560
(4)	560, 566, 997, 1337
25	554, 567
(1)	554, 566, 703
(2)–(4)	554
(5)	554, 556
26	560, 565
(1), (3)	565
(5)	560, 565
27	560, 997, 1076, 1114
(1)	559, 997
(2)	997, 1028
(3)	559, 1070, 1076, 1087, 1091
(a), (b)	1076
(4)	1114, 1115
(a)	1114
(b)	1115
(5)	560, 997, 1028, 1076, 1114
28	560, 823, 1218, 1337, 1362
(1)	1337, 1355
(a)–(c)	1337
(2)–(4)	1337
(5)	1337, 1362
(6)	560, 1337
(7)	1337
30 (1)	548, 569–71
(2)	550, 1184
(4)	550, 1184
proviso	550
(5)	550
31 (1)	569–71, 1111, 1161
32	547
(1) (a)	290, 291, 575, 578
(b)	290
(2)	560
(3)	296, 589, 590, 1114, 1115
(2)	331, 579
(3)	290, 296, 418, 576, 688, 1114, 1115
34	569–71
(1)	544, 548
(2) (a)	566
(i), (ii)	566
(b)	544
35 (2), (3)	997
36 (2), (3)	296, 688
Sch 1	
Pt 1	296
para 2	547
Sch 2	
Pt 1	
para 1	296, 589, 590

W	PARA	NORTHERN IRELAND	PARA
Weights and Measures Act 1889		Bankruptcy Acts (Northern Ireland) 1857	1334
s 29	35	Bankruptcy Acts (Northern Ireland) 1980	1334
Weights and Measures Act 1985	18	Children and Young Persons Act (Northern Ire- land) 1980	1583
Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981	597	Children and Young Persons Act (Northern Ire- land) 1968	1584
s 9	547	Criminal Appeal (Northern Ireland) Act 1980	
13	546, 597	s 14	1521
31	1362	Firearms Act (Northern Ireland) 1969	
(2)	1362	s 5	223
Sch 5	547	19	228
Sch 8	546, 597	Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970	245
Wireless Telegraphy Act 1949	158, 270, 632	Probation Act (Northern Ireland) 1950	1085
s 1 (1)	58	Treatment of Offenders (Northern Ireland) Act 1968	
6, 14	632	s 19	1203, 1205
Witnesses Act 1806	1160		
Witnesses (Public Inquiries) Protection Act 1892			
s 1-5	318		

TABLE OF STATUTORY INSTRUMENTS

This Table consolidates statutory instruments cited in Volume 11(1) (paragraphs 1-800) and Volume 11(2) (paragraphs 801-1592).

	PARA
A	
Abortion Regulations 1968 (SI 1968 No 390)	466
Air Force (Adaptation of Enactments) (No 2) Order 1918 (SR & O 1918 No 548)	92, 289, 331, 332, 1340
Atomic Energy (Disclosure of Information) (No 1) Order 1947 (SR & O 1947 No 100)	269
B	
Bankruptcy Amendment (Northern Ireland) Order 1980 (SI 1980 No 561) art 25	1332
C	
Children and Young Persons Act 1969 (Transi- tional Modification of Part I) Order 1970 (SI 1970 No 1882) art 4	1193
Community Service Orders (Northern Ireland Consequential Amendments) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 1345) art 2 (b), (c)	1230
Community Service Orders Rules 1989 (SI 1989 No 191)	1222
r 1 (1)	1222
(2)	1223, 1225, 1226
2 (1), (2)	1223
3 (1)-(4)	1224
4 (1), (2)	1225
5	1226
6 (1)	1226
(2)	1226, 1227
7 (1), (2)	1226
8 (1), (2)	1227
(3)	1227, 1228
9 (1), (2)	1228
(3)	1227
Companies (Northern Ireland) Order 1986 (SI 1986 No 1032)	1332, 1334
Pt XV (arts 424-446)	655
Pt XX (arts 467-614)	1332
Costs in Criminal Cases (General) Regulations 1986 (SI 1986 No 1335) reg 1	1526, 1541
3	979
(1)-(5)	1530
4	1533, 1534, 1537
5 (1)-(3)	1533
6	1535, 1536, 1539
(1)-(5)	1534
7	1536
(1)-(3)	1535
8 (1)	1535, 1536
(2)	1535

	PARA
Costs in Criminal Cases (General) Regulations 1986—continued	
reg 9	1536, 1537, 1539
(1)	1536
(2)	1536, 1537
(3)-(5)	1536
(6)	1536, 1537
(7)	1536
10	1537-39
(1)-(13)	1537, 1538
(14)	1535, 1537
11	1535, 1539
(1)-(8)	1538
12	1534, 1536-39
(1)-(3)	1539
14 (1)	1528
(2), (3)	1529
(4)	1527
Pt V (regs 15-25)	1534, 1542
reg 15	1542, 1544
16 (1)-(3)	1542
17	1542
18	1543, 1547
(1)-(3)	1543
19	1544
20	1546
(1), (2)	1545
21 (1), (2)	1546
22 (1), (2)	1543, 1547
23	1548
24 (1)-(7)	1549
25	1542, 1550
(1)-(3)	1550
26 (1), (2)	1540
27	1540
Costs in Criminal Cases Regulations 1908 (SR & O 1908 No 1001) reg 1	878
Schedule Form B	878
County Court Rules 1981 (SI 1981 No 1687) Ord 24	457
Criminal Appeal Rules 1908 (SR & O 1908 No 227) r 11	1359
Criminal Appeal Rules 1968 (SI 1968 No 1262)	1375
r 1	1353, 1354
(1)-(3)	1352
2	1364, 1408
(1)	1376, 1378
(2) (a)-(c)	1352, 1377
(3) (a), (b)	1378
(4)	1377
(5)	1361, 1376, 1377
(6)	1361, 1376, 1377
(7)	1364
2A	1406
3	1380

	PARA
Criminal Appeal Rules 1968—continued	
r 3 (1)	904, 1376, 1384
(b)	1384
(c), (d)	1380
(2)	1380, 1384
(3)	904
4	909
(1)	905
(2)	905, 1405
(3)–(5)	905
(6)	905, 1405, 1406
(7), (8)	905
(9)	1405, 1406
6	905, 909
(1), (2)	905
7 (1)–(4)	1371
8	1370, 1408, 1413, 1438
(1)–(3)	1370, 1413
9 (1)	1380, 1381
(2)	1381
9A	1169
(1)–(4), (6), (7)	1380
10	1386
(1)–(4)	1386, 1414
11	1367
(1), (2)	1367
12	1368
(1)–(4)	1368
13 (1), (2)	1401
14	1397
15	1368, 1380, 1404, 1408, 1438
(1)	1368, 1404
(2), (3)	1404
16	1436
16A (1)–(7)	1421
16B	1420
(1)–(9)	1422
18	1372, 1373
(1)	944, 1372, 1374
(2)	1372
(a), (b)	944
(3), (4)	944, 1372
19 (1)	1373
(2)	1373, 1408, 1438
proviso	1373
20 (1)	1374
(2) (a)–(c)	1374
21	1418
(1) (a)	1375, 1376
(i)	1375
(aa)	1375
(b), (c)	1375
(2), (3)	1375
22	1369, 1408
(1)	1369
(2) (a), (b)	1369, 1384
23 (1)	1438
(a)–(d)	1438
(3)	909
(4)	905, 909
(5)	1438
(6)	1367, 1368
(7)	1368, 1404, 1408, 1438
(8)	1369, 1370, 1373, 1438
(9)	909, 1408
24	904, 905, 909, 1352–54, 1361, 1364, 1368, 1376–78, 1380, 1381, 1384, 1386, 1397, 1405

	PARA
Criminal Appeal Rules 1968—continued	
r 24 (1)	1406, 1421, 1422
25 (1)	905, 1368, 1369, 1372, 1374, 1404
(3)	1404
Sch 1	
Form 1	1352–54
2 & 3	1352, 1361, 1364, 1376, 1378
3A	1406
4	904
5	1384
6	1380
8	905
10	1405, 1406
11	905
13	1380, 1381
14	1386
15	1368
16	1397
17	1438
19	909
20	1421, 1422
Criminal Appeal (Reference of Points of Law) Rules 1973 (SI 1973 No 1114)	
r 2 (1)	1423
3 (1)	1424
proviso	1424
(2)	1424
4 (1), (2)	1424
5	1423
6	1424
7	1423
8	1424
Criminal Appeal (Reference to the European Court) Rules 1972 (SI 1972 No 1786)	
r 2 (1)	1383
3 (1), (2)	1383
4, 5	1383
Criminal Appeal (Reviews of Sentencing) Rules 1989 (SI 1989 No 19)	
r 2	1426
3 (1)	1426, 1429
(2)	1426
4	1427
5 (1), (2)	1428
6 (1)–(4)	1429
7	1430
8	1431
9	1428, 1432
(1), (2)	1432
10 (1)–(3)	1433
Criminal Damage (Northern Ireland) Order 1977 (SI 1977 No 426)	
art 3	141
Criminal Injuries (Compensation) (Northern Ireland) Order 1988 (SI 1988 No 793) ... 1512, 1515	
Criminal Justice Act 1988 (Commencement No 4) Order 1988 (SI 1988 No 2073)	
art 2	1202
Criminal Justice Act 1988 (Commencement No 7) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 264)	
art 2	1284
Criminal Justice Act 1987 (Dismissal of Transferred Charges) Rules 1988 (SI 1988 No 1695)	
r 1 (1)	863
2	867
(1)–(3)	864

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1987 (Dismissal of Transferred Charges) Rules 1988— <i>continued</i>	
r 2 (4), (5)	864, 865
(6)	864, 866
(7), (8)	864
3	865, 867
(1)	865
(2)	865, 866
(3), (4)	865
4	867
(1)–(7)	866
5 (1), (2)	867
6 (1), (2)	868
7	864–67
Schedule	
Form 5301	864, 865
5302	866
5303	864, 866
5304	867
Criminal Justice Act 1987 (Notice of Transfer) Regulations 1988 (SI 1988 No 1691)	
reg 1	857
2	856, 858
3	856
4	858
(a), (b)	858
5, 6	858
Schedule	
Form 1	856
2	858
Criminal Justice Act 1988 (Offensive Weapons) Order 1988 (SI 1988 No 2019)	
art 2	169
Schedule	
para 1, 2	169
Criminal Justice Act 1987 (Preparatory Hearings) Rules 1988 (SI 1988 No 1699)	
r 3 (1), (2)	947
4 (1)–(5)	948
5	950
6	952
7 (1), (2)	953
8 (1)	949, 951–53
(2)	952
9 (1), (2)	954
10	947, 948, 950, 953
Schedule	
Form 5305	947, 948
5306	950
5307	953
Criminal Justice Act 1987 (Preparatory Hearings) (Interlocutory Appeals) Rules 1988 (SI 1988 No 1700)	
r 2 (1)	1410, 1411, 1415
(2)	1410
3	1415
(1)–(9)	1410
4	1415
(1), (2)	1411
5	1415
(1)	1412
(2)	1412, 1417
(3)	1412
6	1413
7	1414
8	1416, 1417, 1419
(1), (2)	1415

	PARA
Criminal Justice Act 1987 (Preparatory Hearings) (Interlocutory Appeals) Rules 1988— <i>continued</i>	
r 9 (1)–(4)	1416
10 (1), (2)	1417
11 (1), (2)	1418
12 (1)–(4)	1419
13 (1)	1410–13, 1416
Schedule	
Form 1A (1)	1410
(2)	1411
(3)	1412
(4)	1414
(5)	1416
Criminal Justice Act 1988 (Torture) (Isle of Man) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 983)	
art 2	504
Schedule	504
Criminal Law Act 1977 (Commencement No 3) Order 1977 (SI 1977 No 1682)	
art 2	70
Sch 1	70
Criminal Law (Amendment) (Northern Ireland) Order 1977 SI 1977 No 1249	
1984 No 447	417, 418, 1238
art 2 (1)	807, 814, 816, 1273
(3)	829, 1216, 1220, 1249
(4)	808
Sch 1	807, 814, 816
Sch 3	829, 1216, 1220, 1249
Sch 4	808
Crown Court (Advance Notice of Expert Evidence) Rules 1987 (SI 1987 No 716)	
r 3	1137
(1) (a), (b)	1137
4 (1), (2)	1137
5	1137
Crown Court Rules 1982 (SI 1982 No 1109)	
1453	
r 6	1453
7	1453
(1)	1456
(2) (a), (d)	1453, 1456
(3)	1456
proviso	1456
(4) (a)	1456
(5)	1457
(6)	1456, 1457
(7)	1456, 1457
(a), (b)	1457
8	1453, 1460
11	1453
(1)	1452
(2)	1462
(a), (d)	1462
(3)	1462
19 (1)–(7)	900
(8)	889
20 (1)	900
(2), (3), (5)–(8)	899
21 (1), (2)	899
22 (1)–(3)	837
23	1168
(1)–(4)	1168
(8)	1170
23A	1169
(1)–(10)	1170

Defence (Transfer of Functions) (No 1) Order 1964 (SI 1964 No 488)	
art 2	331
Sch 1	
Pt II	331
Direct Grant Schools Regulations 1959 (SI 1959 No 1832)	
reg 4 (1)	497
5 (1)	497
Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 (Com- mencement No 3) Order 1986 (SI 1986 No 2145)	
art 2	1305, 1306
Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 (United States of America) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 485)	1310
E	
Education (Abolition of Corporal Punishment) (Independent Schools) (Prescribed Catego- ries of Persons) Regulations 1989 (SI 1989 No 1825)	
reg 2, 3	497
Education (Abolition of Corporal Punishment) (Independent Schools) Regulations 1987 (SI 1987 No 1183)	
reg 2	497
Education and Libraries (Northern Ireland) Order 1986 (SI 1986 No 594)	497
Eligibility for Release on Licence Order 1983 (SI 1983 No 1958)	1208
European Parliamentary Elections Regulations 1986 (SI 1986 No 2209)	
reg 5 (1)	148, 286
Sch 1	148, 286
Evidence by Certificate Rules 1961 (SI 1961 No 248)	
r 1	1114
2	1114, 1115
3	1115
Schedule	
Form 1	1114
Sch 2	1115
Evidence (European Court) Order 1976 (SI 1976 No 428)	301
F	
Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 (Commence- ment No 2) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 853)	
art 3 (a)	213
Schedule	
Pt I	213
Firearms (Dangerous Air Weapons) Rules 1969 (SI 1969 No 47)	
art 2, 3	199
Firearms (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 (SI 1981 No 155)	
art 6 (1)	140
7 (2)	223
17	140
18 (1)	140
22	228
Pt III (art 27-44)	200
Sch 4	
para 5	140
Firearms (Removal to Northern Ireland) Order 1975 (SI 1975 No 760)	220

	PARA
Firearms Rules 1989 (SI 1989 No 854)	199
r 1 (1)	199
3 (5)	200
4 (5)	201
9 (1) (a), (b)	209
(2) (a), (b)	211
(3)	218
Sch 4	
Pt I	209
Pt II	200, 201, 209
Pt III, IV	211
Pt V	218
Forgery and Counterfeiting (Protected Coins)	
Order 1981 (SI 1981 No 1505)	
art 2	333
Schedule	333
Functions of Traffic Wardens Order 1970 (SI 1970 No 1958)	
art 3 (2)	1114

G

Genocide Act (Guernsey) Order 1969 (SI 1969 No 739)	424
Genocide Act 1969 (Isle of Man and Jersey) Order 1974 (SI 1974 No 1113)	424
Genocide Act 1969 (Overseas Territories) Order 1970 (SI 1970 No 146)	424
Genocide (Anguilla) Order 1987 (SI 1987 No 453)	424

H

Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972 (SI 1972 No 971)	332
art 4	218, 244, 626
5	621, 629, 634
Sch 1	626
Pt A	218, 244
Sch 2	634
Pt A	621, 629
Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 (Commencement) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 2106)	
art 1	415
Human Organ Transplants (Establishment of Relationship) Regulations 1989 (SI 1989 No 2107)	
reg 1 (1), (2)	415
2	415
(1), (2)	415
Human Organ Transplants (Supply of Information) Regulations 1989 (SI 1989 No 2108)	
reg 1 (1)	416
(2)	416
2 (1)	416
(2)	416
Schedule	
Pt I, II	416
Human Organ Transplants (Unrelated Persons) Regulations 1989 (SI 1989 No 2480)	
reg 1	415
(2), (3)	415
2	415
(1)–(5)	415
3	415
(1), (2)	415

	I	PARA
Indictment Rules 1915	921	
r 6 (1), (2)	928	
7	924	
8	925	
9	926	
10	927	
Appendix		
Form 1, 3	458	
Indictment Rules 1971 (SI 1971 No 1253)	921	
r 2 (1)	921	
4 (1)	921	
(2), (3)	922	
5	922, 929	
(1)	923	
(2)	458, 921	
6	612, 922, 923, 929	
(a), (b)	923, 929	
(c)	929	
7	93, 929	
8	924	
9	917, 932, 933	
10 (1), (2)	916	
Sch 1	921	
Sch 2	921	
Indictments (Procedure) Rules 1971 (SI 1971 No 2084)	919	
r 2	916, 919	
4	916	
proviso	916	
5	916	
(1)	916, 921	
(2)–(5)	916	
6	918, 919	
7	919	
8 (a), (b)	919	
9 (1)–(3)	919	
10	920	
11	919	
International Headquarters and Defence Organisations (Designation and Privileges) Order 1965 (SI 1965 No 1535)	40	
Irish Free State (Consequential Adaptation of Enactments) Order 1923 (SR & O 1923 No 405)		
art 2	428, 615	
Isles of Scilly (Local Authority Social Services) Order 1980 (SI 1980 No 328)	497	

J

Justices' Clerks Rules 1970 (SI 1970 No 231)	
r 3	695, 696, 1220
Schedule	
para 1	695
2	696
12	1220

L

Legal Aid in Criminal and Care Proceedings (General) Regulations 1989 (SI 1989 No 344)	
reg 22 (7), (8)	1367
50 (2)	946

	PARA
Local Authorities etc (Miscellaneous Provisions) (No 2) Order 1974 (SI 1974 No 595)	
art 3 (22)	577
Sch 1	
Pt 1	577
London Cab Order 1934 (SR & O 1934 No 1346)	
para 51	542
London Transport (Lost Property) Regulations 1971 (SI 1971 No 2125)	542

M

Magistrates' Courts (Advance Information) Rules 1985 (SI 1985 No 601)	
r 2	810, 811
3	810
4	810, 811
(1)-(3)	810
5	810
(1), (2)	810
6 (1), (2)	811
7 (1), (2)	810
Magistrates' Courts (Attendance Centre) Rules 1958 (SI 1958 No 1991)	
r 1	1279, 1280, 1281
2	1279
Schedule	
Form 1-3	1279
4	1280
5	1281
6, 7	1280
Magistrates' Courts (Children and Young Persons) Rules 1988 (SI 1988 No 913)	1276
r 2 (1)	1276, 1279
41 (1)-(4)	1279
43 (1)	1279, 1280, 1281
(2)	1276
(3)	1276
(a), (b)	1276
Sch 2	
Form 37, 38	1279
40	1280
39	1281
Magistrates' Courts (Discontinuance of Proceedings) Rules 1986 (SI 1986 No 367)	
r 3-6	871
Magistrates' Courts (Forms) Rules 1981 (SI 1981 No 553)	
r 2	695, 696, 698, 699, 821, 823, 829, 832-34, 837, 839, 842, 847, 849, 874, 876, 878- 80, 889, 891, 896, 1010, 1042, 1207-14, 1218, 1220, 1221, 1229-31, 1252-54, 1257-59
Sch 2	
Form 1	695
2	696
4	698, 699
5	842
6, 7	849
9	823
10	847
13	832
14	833
16	834
18	879
19	874

	PARA
Magistrates' Courts (Forms) Rules 1981— <i>continued</i>	
Sch 2— <i>continued</i>	
Form 20	880
22, 23	837
24	839, 876, 1010
25	878
35	1257
35A, 35B	1259
35C, 35D	1258
36	1257
39	821
64	1242
65	1252
66-68	1247
69	1248
70-76	1249
77-80	1253
81, 82	1254
83	1211
84-86	1214
87, 88	1213
89, 90	1212
90A, 90B	1207
90C-90E	1210
90F, 90G	1209
90H, 90I	1208
91	1212
92	1218
92A, 92B	1229, 1230
93	1220
94, 94A	1220, 1221
95	1220, 1221, 1231
127-130	896
132	847
139	829
149-152	889
153	891
154	1042
Magistrates' Courts (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 (SI 1981 No 1675)	
art 158 (4), (5)	700
170 (2)	700
Sch 6	
para 45	700
Magistrates' Courts (Notices of Transfer) Rules 1988 (SI 1988 No 1701)	
r 2	859, 861
3	860
(1), (2)	860
4	859
5	861
(1), (2)	861
6	862
7	856
8	857, 859-62
Schedule	
Form 1	857
2	860
3	859
4	862
5	861
Magistrates' Courts (Remands in Custody) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 970)	
art 1, 2	846
Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981 (SI 1981 No 552)	838, 1453
r 4 (1), (2)	695
5 (1)-(3)	828

	PARA
Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981— <i>continued</i>	
r 6	1010
(1)–(3)	876
(4)	876
proviso	876
(5)	876
7	876, 1010
(1)	834
(2)	834
proviso	834
(3)	834
(4), (5)	830
(6)	838, 872
(7), (8)	838
(9)	839
proviso	839
(10)	840
(11)	840
proviso	840
(12)	872
(13)	839
8	837
(1)–(5)	837
9 (1), (2)	880
11	833
(1)–(4)	878
17	821, 833, 1213
(1)	894, 896
18	821, 833
19 (1), (2)	823
21, 22	818
23	845
25 (1), (1A)	849
(2), (2A)	849
27	1197
28	1247, 1254
29	1212
30	1212, 1217
33 (1)–(3)	835
66	810, 1042, 1252
68	1042
70 (1)–(4)	832
(5) (a), (b)	833
(6), (7)	833
(8)	832
(9)	833
71	831, 1119
74	1453
(1), (2)	1459
(3) (a)	1459
(5), (6)	1459
75	1453, 1462
84 (2)	847
85	884
86 (1) (a)	896
(2)–(4)	896
87	896
88 (a)	896
89	898, 959
90	889
91	847, 891
92	911
93	894
94, 95	879
96 (1), (2)	698
97 (1), (4), (5)	879
98 (1)–(3)	696
99	697

	PARA
Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981— <i>continued</i>	
r 99 (1) (b), (c)	697
(2), (3), (8)	697
100 (1)	701
(2)	701, 828
103	1248
104A (1), (2)	1286
109	879
Ministry of Posts and Telecommunications (Dis- solution) Order 1974 (SI 1974 No 691)	58
Miscellaneous Fees (Variation) Order 1970 (SI 1970 No 1954)	259
Motor Vehicles (Construction and Use) Regu- lations 1951 (SI 1951 No 2101)	54

N

National Assistance (Adaptation of Enactments) Regulations 1950 (SI 1950 No 174)	537
National Health Service (Constitution of Regional Health Authorities) Order 1975 (SI 1975 No 1100)	416
National Police Records (Recordable Offences) Regulations 1985 (SI 1985 No 1941)	776
reg 1	776
2 (1)–(3)	776
Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 (Amendment) Order 1979 (SI 1979 No 746)	114
Nuclear Installations Act 1965 etc (Repeals and Modifications) Regulations 1974 (SI 1974 No 2056)	
reg 2 (1) (b)	244
Sch 2	
para 7	244

O

Official Secrets (Commonwealth of Australia) Order in Council 1915 (SR & O 1915 No 1199)	262
Official Secrets (Jersey) Order in Council 1952 (SI 1952 No 1034)	262
Official Secrets (Prohibited Place) Order 1955 (SI 1955 No 1497)	244
Official Secrets (Prohibited Places) Order 1975 (SI 1975 No 182)	
art 2	244
Sch 1	
Pt I, II	244
Order of the Secretary of State dated 16 Novem- ber 1922 (SR & O 1922 No 1263)	223

P

Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Codes of Practice) (No 1) Order 1985 (SI 1985 No 1937)	
art 2	657
3 (1)–(4)	657
Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Codes of Practice) Order 1988 (SI 1988 No 1200)	657
Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Com- mencement No 3) Order 1985 (SI 1985 No 1934)	1202

	PARA
Police (Complaints) (Mandatory Referrals etc) Regulations 1985 (SI 1985 No 673)	
reg 4	577
Police Discipline Regulations 1977 (SI 1977 No 580)	
reg 22	1255
Probation Orders (Variation of Statutory Limits) Order 1978 (SI 1978 No 474)	1242
Probation Rules 1984 (SI 1984 No 647)	
r 38 (2)	1249
39 (1)	1247
(2)	1219
Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 (Specified Police Forces) Order 1985 (SI 1985 No 1956)	
art 2	646
Schedule	646
Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 (Specified Proceedings) Order 1985 (SI 1985 No 2010)	
art 2 (1)-(3)	646
Schedule	646
Prosecution of Offences (Custody Time Limits) Regulations 1987 (SI 1987 No 299)	851
reg 2 (2)-(4)	852
(5)	855
3 (1), (2)	852
4 (1)-(5)	852
5	853, 855
(1)-(7)	853
6 (1)-(6)	855
7	851, 854
(1)	854
(2)	854, 855
(2A)-(4)	854
8	855
Prosecution of Offences Regulations 1978 (SI 1978 No 1357)	
art 6 (1), (2)	643
7	643
8	651
Public Service Vehicles (Lost Property) Regulations 1978 (SI 1978 No 1684)	542

R

Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974 (Exceptions) Order 1975 (SI 1975 No 1023)	1572
art 2 (1)	1079, 1572, 1573
(2)	1572
(3)	1574, 1575, 1576
(5)	1080, 1575, 1576
3	1572
(a) (i)-(iv)	1572
4	1573
(a), (b)	1573
5 (1)	1079
(a)	1080
(2)	1079
Sch 1	
Pt I	1080, 1572-75
II	1572, 1573, 1575
para 14	1572
Pt III	1572, 1573, 1576
IV	1574-76
Sch 2	1572
Sch 3	1080
Road Vehicles (Construction and Use) Regulations 1986 (SI 1986 No 1078)	54

	PARA
Royal and other Parks and Gardens Regulations 1977 (SI 1977 No 217)	
reg 3 (9)	646
4 (27), (28), (30)	646
Rules of the Supreme Court 1965 (SI 1965 No 1776)	
Ord 32	
r 5	903
Ord 38	1137
Ord 54	
r 9 (2)	829
Ord 56	
r 1 (1)	1474, 1481
(3)	1481
(4)	1480
(5)	1481
4	1481
5 (1)	1474
Ord 59	
r 11 (2)	1387
Ord 75	
r 10 (1), (2)	1168
11 (1), (2)	1168
Ord 79	
r 8 (1)-(5)	903
9	903
(1)-(8)	903
(10)-(13)	903
Ord 93	
r 3	101
5 (1)-(3)	101
Ord 113	457
Appendix A	
Form 10	1168
97	903
97A	903
98	903
98A	903
100	903
101, 103	1168

S

Sports Grounds and Sporting Events (Designation) Order 1985 (SI 1985 No 1151)	
art 2 (a)-(c)	177
(d)-(f)	175
Sch 1	
Pt II	177
Sch 1	
Pt I-III	175
Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 (Designation of Countries) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 2210)	
art 1, 2	141
Supreme Court (Review of Taxation in Criminal Cases) Fees Order 1984 (SI 1984 No 340)	
art 3	1537
Schedule	
Fee 1	1537

T

Territorial Sea (Limits) Order 1989 (SI 1989 No 482)	626
Territorial Waters Order in Council 1964 dated 25 September 1964	632

	PARA
Territorial Waters (Amendment) Order in Council 1979 dated 23 May 1979	632
Transfer of Functions (Prohibited Weapons) Order 1968 (SI 1968 No 1200)	217
art 2	222
Transfer of Functions (Treasury and Lord Chancellor) Order 1976 (SI 1976 No 229)	
art 4 (a)	1525
Treatment of Offenders (Northern Ireland) Order 1976 (SI 1976 No 226)	1230, 1231

V

Visiting Forces and International Headquarters (Application of Law) Order 1965 (SI 1965 No 1536)	95
art 2	95
3, 12	200
Sch 2, 3	200

TABLE OF NON-STATUTORY PROCEDURAL RULES AND DIRECTIONS

Guide to Proceedings in the Court of Appeal Criminal Division (1983)	
para 2.1, 2.2	1377
3.1-3.3	1377
4	1377

	PARA
Guide to Proceedings in the Court of Appeal Criminal Division (1983)—continued	
para 4.1	1377
4.3-4.5	1377
10.7	1377
14.4	1380
18.2, 18.3	1386
House of Lords Form of Appeal and Directions as to Procedure applicable to Criminal Appeals from England and Wales and Northern Ireland (1988)	
Direction 4-9	1438, 1492
10	1438, 1439, 1492
11	1438, 1492
(i)-(iv)	1439
12, 13	1438, 1439, 1492
14	1438, 1441, 1492
15	1438, 1492
16-24	1445, 1495
25	1445, 1495
(i), (iii)	1445
26, 27	1445, 1495
28	1445, 1495
(1)	1445
29-34	1445, 1495
35	1444, 1445, 1495
36-41	1445, 1495
Appendix A	1438, 1492
B	1438
C	1445, 1495
D, E	1445

TABLE OF CODES OF PRACTICE

This Table consolidates Codes of Practice cited in Volume 11(1) (paragraphs 1–800) and Volume 11(2) (paragraphs 801–1592).

	PARA		PARA
Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search	657	Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers— <i>continued</i>	
para 1	660	para 1A	691
1.1–1.4	660	note 1A	692
1.5	662	1B	691
1.6	660	1C	717
note 1A	660	para 2.1–2.3	717
para 2	663	2.4	717, 722
2.1–2.7	663	note 2A	717
note 2A	663	para 3	723, 744
para 3.1–3.5	664	3.1	722, 723
note 3A, 3B	664	3.2	692, 722, 723
para 4.1–4.10	665	3.3	722
note 4A, 4B	665	3.4	722
Annex A	660	3.5	723
Annex B		3.6	723, 729, 730, 741
para 1–5	662	3.7, 3.8	723
Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises	657	3.9	692
para 1.1–1.3	668	3.10	722
2.1–2.5	670	3.11	723
2.6–2.8	671	note 3A	723
note 2A	671	3C	723, 744
para 3.1	683	3D	722
3.3	684	3E	722, 723
4	669	3F	723
4.1, 4.2	669	3G	692
4.3	669, 689	para 4	733
note 4A–4C	669	4.1	725, 766
para 5	681	4.2–4.5	725
5.1–5.3	679	note 4A–4C	725
5.4–5.7	680	para 5	722, 726, 728, 729
5.8–5.11	681	5.1	726
5.12, 5.13	682	5.2	716, 726
note 5A	679	5.3–5.9	726
5B	682	note 5A–5E	726
5C	681	para 6	722, 727, 741
para 6	688	6.1	726, 727, 742
6.1–6.3	685	6.2	716, 727
6.4	687	6.3–6.12	727
6.5	685	note 6A–6E	727
6.6, 6.7	688	para 7	728
6.8, 6.9	687	7.1–7.7	728
note 6A	688	note 7A, 7B	728
para 7.1	689	para 8.1–8.12	731
7.2, 7.3	690	note 8A, 8B	731
8.1	689	para 9	692, 732, 733
Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers	657, 691, 746	9.1	732, 751
para 1	691, 692	9.2–9.6	733
1.1	720	9.7	732
1.2, 1.3	691	9.8, 9.9	733
1.4–1.6	723	note 9A–9C	733
1.7	717	9D	732
1.8	691	para 10	692, 722, 734, 741, 747
1.9	716	10.1	734, 747
		10.2, 10.3	734
		10.4	734, 773, 783
		10.5, 10.6	734

	PARA		PARA
Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers— <i>continued</i>		Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers— <i>continued</i>	
note 10A–10D	734	para 2.2, 2.3	768, 770
para 11	750, 751	2.4	768, 770, 1147
11.1, 11.2	735	2.5	768, 770, 775, 1147
11.3 (a), (b)	736	2.6	768, 770, 1147
11.4–11.7	736	2.7, 2.8	769, 770
12.1	738	2.9	770, 771, 772, 773, 774
12.2	727, 738	2.10	770, 775
12.3	738, 739, 747	2.11	770
12.4–12.7	738	2.12	778
12.8	738, 751	2.13	773, 774
12.9–12.13	739	2.14	768
12.14	739, 740	2.15	773, 774
12.15	739	3	776
note 12A	738	3.1	776, 781
12B	739	3.2, 3.3	776
12C	738	3.4	776, 781
para 13	741	3.5	776
13.1	741, 1126	3.6	776, 781
13.2, 13.3	741	note 3A	776
note 13A–13D	741	para 4	782
para 14	742, 750	4.1	777, 782
14.1	743, 750, 1005	4.2	777
14.2, 14.3	743, 1005	(iii)	777
14.4	744, 750	4.3	777
14.5	744	4.4, 4.5	777, 782
14.6	742	5.1–5.3	779
14.7	742, 750	5.4, 5.5	780
14.8, 14.9	742	5.6	779, 780
note 14A	742	5.7	780
para 15.1, 15.2	745	5.8, 5.9	779, 780, 781
note 15A	745	5.10	779
para 16	691, 761, 763	5.11 (a)	779
16.1–16.5	761	(b)	780
note 16A	763	5.12	779, 780
16B	761	note 5A	779
para 17.1–17.3	783	Annex A	
17.4	747, 783, 1121	para 1, 2	771
17.5	747, 783	3, 4	772
17.6–17.9	783	5, 6	773
note 17A	783	7	772, 773
Annex A		8–10	773
para 1–9	766	11–18	773
Annex B	726, 728, 729, 730	19	774
para 1	729, 730	20, 21	771
2	727	22	773
3	729, 730	23	773, 774
4	727	24	772
5–9	729, 730	25	773, 774
note B1	729, 730	Annex B	727
B2	728	para 1–3	775
B3	716, 729	Annex C	
Annex C	737, 738, 741, 743, 744	para 1–6	778
para 1–3	737, 1126	7	769, 778
note C1	737	8, 9	778
Annex D		Code of Practice on Tape-recording	657, 746
para 1–7	740	para 1.1–1.3	746
Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers	657, 767, 1062	note 1B	747
para 1.1–1.5	767	para 2.1, 2.2	748
1.6	769, 778	note 2A	747
1.7–1.12	767	2B, 2C	748
1.13	767	para 3.1	747
1.14	768	3.2	747
note 1A	767	(a), (b)	747
para 2.1	768, 770, 1147	3.3	747, 754
		3.4, 3.5	747

Code of Practice on Tape-recording— <i>continued</i>	PARA
note 3A–3D	747
3G, 3H	747
3J, 3K	747
para 4.1–4.3	749
4.4	750
4.5–4.7	751
4.8	752, 754
4.9–4.11	753
4.12	754
4.13	755
4.14	756
4.15	753, 755, 756
4.16	756

Code of Practice on Tape-recording— <i>continued</i>	PARA
note 4A–4D	749
4E, 4F	750
4G, 4H, 4J	751
4K, 4L	753
4M	754
para 5.1, 5.2	757
5.3, 5.4	757, 1134
note 5A–5C	757
para 6	758
6.1	757, 758
6.2, 6.3	758
note 6A	757, 758
6B, 6C	758

TABLE OF EC LEGISLATION

This Table consolidates EC legislation cited in Volume 11(1) (paragraphs 1–800)
and Volume 11(2) (paragraphs 801–1592).

	PARA		PARA
Treaty establishing the European Coal and Steel Community (Paris, 18th April 1951; TS 16 (1979); Cmnd. 7461) (ECSC Treaty)		Treaty establishing the European Atomic Energy Community (Euratom) (Rome, 25th March 1957; TS 1 (1973); Cmnd. 5179) (Euratom Treaty)	
art 41	1383, 1466	art 150	1383, 1466
Treaty establishing the European Economic Community (Rome, 25th March 1957; TS 1 (1973); Cmnd. 5179) (EEC Treaty)		EC Council Directive 64/221	
art 48	1283	art 3	1283
177	1383, 1466		

TABLE OF CONVENTIONS

This Table consolidates conventions cited in Volume 11(1) (paragraphs 1-800)
and Volume 11(2) (paragraphs 801-1592).

	PARA
Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms (Rome, 4 No- vember 1950; TS 71 (1953); Cmd 8969)	
art 9, 10	348
Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide approved by the Gen- eral Assembly of the United Nations on 9 December 1948 (Cmdnd 4421)	424
European Convention on the Suppression of Ter- rorism signed at Strasbourg on 27 January 1977	140
Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs signed at New York on 30 March 1961 (Cmdnd 1580 Miscellaneous No 1 1962)	405
Vienna Convention on Consular Relations (Vienna, 24 April 1963; TS 14 (1973); Cmdnd 5219)	
art 1 (1) (j)	164
27	164
Vienna Convention on Diplomatic Relations (Vienna, 18 April 1961; TS 19 (1965); Cmdnd 2565)	
art 1 (e), (i)	164
45	164

	PARA
GENEVA CONVENTIONS	
Convention for the Amelioration of the Con- dition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field (one of the 'Geneva Red Cross Conventions') (Geneva, 12 August 1949; TS 39 (1958); Cmdnd 550)	634
(See also the Geneva Conventions Act 1957, Sch 1)	
Convention for the Amelioration of the Con- dition of the Wounded, Sick and Ship- wrecked Members of the Armed Forces at Sea (one of the 'Geneva Red Cross Con- ventions') (Geneva, 12 August 1949; TS 39 (1958); (Cmdnd 550)	634
(See also the Geneva Conventions Act 1957, Sch 2)	
Convention relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War (one of the 'Geneva Red Cross Con- ventions') (Geneva, 12 August 1949; TS 39 (1958); Cmdnd 550)	634
(See also the Geneva Conventions Act 1957, Sch 3)	
Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (one of the 'Geneva Red Cross Conventions') (Geneva, 12 Aug- ust 1949; TS 39 (1958); Cmdnd 550)	634
(See also the Geneva Conventions Act 1957, Sch 4)	

TABLE OF CASES

This Table consolidates cases cited in Volume 11(1) (paragraphs 1–800) and
Volume 11(2) (paragraphs 801–1592)

A	PARA
A (a juvenile) v R [1978] Crim LR 689	594
Abbassy v Metropolitan Police Comr (1989) Times, 18 August, CA	710
Abbott v R [1977] AC 755, [1976] 3 All ER 140, [1976] 3 WLR 462, 140 JP 567, 128 Sol Jo 538, 63 Cr App Rep 241, [1976] Crim LR 563, PC	24
Abbott v Refuge Assurance Co Ltd [1962] 1 QB 432, [1961] 3 All ER 1074, [1961] 3 WLR 1240, 105 Sol Jo 949, CA	1000
Abbott v Smith [1965] 2 QB 662n, [1964] 3 All ER 762, [1965] 3 WLR 362n, 129 JP 3	380
Ackroyds Air Travel Ltd v DPP [1950] 1 All ER 933, 114 JP 251, 48 LGR 398, 83 Ll L Rep 431, DC	46
Ackworth Overseers, ex p (1843) 3 QB 397, 1 Dow & L 718, 13 LJMC 38, 8 JP 261, sub nom R v West Riding of Yorkshire Justices, ex p Ackworth Overseers 8 Jur 291	1485
Acow's Case (1806) cited in 1 Taunt 32	622
Adel Muhammed El Dabbah v A-G for Palestine [1944] AC 156, [1944] 2 All ER 139, 113 LJPC 65, 171 LT 266, 60 TLR 456, PC	1003
Advocate (HM) v HD 1953 JC 65	1186
Advocate (HM) v Mackenzie 1913 SC (J) 107	926
Advocate (HM) v Rolley 1945 JC 155	1137
Advocate (HM) v Scobie 1952 JC 96	1047
Agnew v Munro 1891 28 SLR 335	422
Air-India v Wiggins [1980] 1 All ER 192, [1980] 1 WLR 102, 123 Sol Jo 718, 70 Cr App Rep 58, [1980] Crim LR 44; revsd [1980] 2 All ER 593, [1980] 1 WLR 815, 124 Sol Jo 478, 71 Cr App Rep 213, HL	631
Ajami v Customs Comptroller [1954] 1 WLR 1405, 98 Sol Jo 803, PC	1137
Ajodha v The State [1982] AC 204, [1981] 2 All ER 193, [1981] 3 WLR 1, 125 Sol Jo 305, 73 Cr App Rep 129, PC	1125
Akerele v R [1943] AC 255, [1943] 1 All ER 367, 112 LJPC 26, 168 LT 102, PC	445, 446, 1096
Aladesuru v R [1956] AC 49, [1955] 3 WLR 515, 99 Sol Jo 760, 39 Cr App Rep 184, PC	1388
Albert v Lavin [1981] 1 All ER 628, [1981] 2 WLR 1070, 145 JP 184, 125 Sol Jo 114, 72 Cr App Rep 178, [1981] CLR 238, DC; affd [1982] AC 546, [1981] 3 All ER 878, [1981] 3 WLR 955, 146 JP 78, 125 Sol Jo 860, 74 Cr App Rep 150, HL	10, 320, 709
Alcock v Royal Exchange Assurance Corp'n (1849) 13 QB 292, 18 LJQB 121, 12 LTOS 473, 13 Jur 445	1176
Alderson v Booth [1969] 2 QB 216, [1969] 2 All ER 271, [1969] 2 WLR 1252, 133 JP 346, 113 Sol Jo 268, 53 Cr App Rep 301, DC	693
Alivon v Furnival (1834) 1 Cr M & R 277, [1824–34] All ER Rep 705, 3 Dowd 202, 4 Tyr 751, 3 LJ Ex 241	1151
Allan v Wiseman [1975] RTR 217, [1975] Crim LR 37, DC	828
Allen v Chief Constable of Cheshire Constabulary (1988) Times, 16 July, CA	687
Allen v Ireland [1984] 1 WLR 903, 148 JP 545, 128 Sol Jo 482, 79 Cr App Rep 206, [1984] Crim LR 500, [1984] LS Gaz R 2618	1146
Allen v Metropolitan Police Comr [1980] Crim LR 441	706
Allen v Westley (1629) Het 97	299
Allen v Whitehead [1930] 1 KB 211, [1929] All ER Rep 13, 99 LJKB 146, 142 LT 141, 94 JP 17, 45 TLR 655, 27 LGR 652, 29 Cox CC 8, DC	54, 55
Alphacell Ltd v Woodward [1972] AC 824, [1972] 2 All ER 475, [1972] 2 WLR 1320, 136 JP 505, 116 Sol Jo 431, 70 LGR 455, 223 Estates Gazette 1271, HL	18
Anderson v R [1972] AC 100, [1971] 3 All ER 768, [1971] 3 WLR 718, 115 Sol Jo 791, PC	1387
Anderton v Burnside [1984] AC 320, [1983] 3 All ER 288, [1983] 3 WLR 697, 148 JP 1, 127 Sol Jo 713, 77 Cr App Rep 309, [1983] Crim LR 813, HL	541, 543, 548
Anderton v Ryan [1985] AC 560, [1985] 2 All ER 355, [1985] 2 WLR 968, 149 JP 433, 129 Sol Jo 362, 81 Cr App Rep 166, [1985] NLJ Rep 485, [1985] LS Gaz R 2241, [1985] Crim LR 503, HL	71, 561
Andrews v DPP [1937] AC 576, [1937] 2 All ER 552, 106 LJKB 370, 101 JP 386, 53 TLR 663, 81 Sol Jo 497, 35 LGR 429, 26 Cr App Rep 34, sub nom R v Andrews 156 LT 464, 30 Cox CC 576, HL	444, 445, 446
Anon (1677) cited in Mos 2. See R v Hutchinson	890
Anon (1704) 6 Mod Rep 231	47
Anon (1723) 8 Mod Rep 164	1020
Anon (1815) 2 Chit 422	
Anon (1848) 12 LTOS 7, sub nom R v Barton 3 Cox CC 275	32, 33
Apothecaries' Co v Bentley (1824) 1 C & P 538, Ry & M 159	1064
Application 8710/79: Gay News Ltd and Lemon v United Kingdom (1982) 5 EHRR 123, E Ct HR	348
Application For a Warrant of Further Detention, Re [1988] Crim LR 296	763

	PARA
Armah v Government of Ghana [1968] AC 192, sub nom Re Kwesi Armah [1966] 2 All ER 1006, sub nom R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Armah [1966] 3 WLR 23, 110 Sol Jo 468, DC; revsd sub nom Armah v Government of Ghana [1968] AC 192, [1966] 3 All ER 177, [1966] 3 WLR 828, 131 JP 43, 110 Sol Jo 890, HL . . .	827, 872
Armitage Ltd v Nicholson (1913) 108 LT 993, 77 JP 239, 29 TLR 425, 11 LGR 547, 23 Cox CC 416, DC	54
Arrowsmith v Jenkins [1963] 2 QB 561, [1963] 2 All ER 210, [1963] 2 WLR 856, 127 JP 289, 107 Sol Jo 215, 61 LGR 312, DC	11
Arthurs v A-G for Northern Ireland (1970) 114 Sol Jo 824, 55 Cr App Rep 161, [1971] NI 40, HL	1014
Ashburton (Lord) v Pape [1913] 2 Ch 469, [1911-13] All ER Rep 708, 82 LJ Ch 527, 109 LT 381, 29 TLR 623, 57 Sol Jo 644, CA	1163
Ashgar v Ahmed (1984) 17 HLR 25, [1985] CLY 1652, CA	190, 191
Atcheson v Everitt (1776) 1 Cowp 382	2
Atkin v DPP (1989) 153 JP 383, 89 Cr App Rep 199, [1989] Crim LR 581	152
Atkins v Banwell (1802) 2 East 505	540
Atkinson v United States of America Government [1971] AC 197, [1969] 3 All ER 1317, [1969] 3 WLR 1074, 134 JP 29, 113 Sol Jo 901, HL	801, 827, 1450
Atterton v Browne [1945] KB 122, 114 LJBK 68, 173 LT 13, 109 JP 25, 61 TLR 70, 43 LGR 13, DC	701
A-G v Able [1984] QB 795, [1984] 1 All ER 277, [1983] 3 WLR 845, 127 Sol Jo 731, 78 Cr App Rep 197, [1984] Crim LR 35	36, 43, 45, 46, 443
A-G v Bradlaugh (1885) 14 QBD 667, 54 LJQB 205, 52 LT 589, 49 JP 500, 33 WR 673, CA	2
A-G v Briant (1846) 15 M & W 169, 15 LJ Ex 265, 6 LTOS 394, 10 JP 518	1164
A-G v Brown (1818) 1 Swan 265, [1814-23] All ER Rep 382, 1 Wils Ch 323	636
A-G v Clough [1963] 1 QB 773, [1963] 1 All ER 420, [1963] 2 WLR 343, 107 Sol Jo 96	1163
A-G v Dean and Canons of Windsor (1858) 24 Beav 679, 27 LJ Ch 320, 32 LTOS 55, 22 JP 592, 4 Jur NS 818, 6 WR 220, on appeal (1860) 8 HL Cas 369, 30 LJ Ch 529, 2 LT 578, 24 JP 467, 6 Jur NS 833, 8 WR 477, HL	636
A-G v Ellis (1959) Times, 21 January	636
A-G v Galway Corp'n (1829) 1 Mol 95	636
A-G v Hitchcock (1847) 1 Exch 91, 2 New Pract Cas 321, 16 LJ Ex 259, 9 LTOS 270, 11 JP 904, 11 Jur 478	1172, 1175
A-G v Leary [1926] IR 445, CCA	1073
A-G v Le Merchant (1772) 2 Term Rep 201n, 1 Leach 300n	1151
A-G v Leveller Magazines Ltd [1979] AC 440, [1979] 1 All ER 745, [1979] 2 WLR 247, 143 JP 260, 123 Sol Jo 129, 68 Cr App Rep 342, HL	265
A-G v Lockwood (1842) 9 M & W 378; affd sub nom Lockwood v A-G 10 M & W 464	18
A-G v London and North Western Ry Co [1900] 1 QB 78, 69 LJQB 26, 81 LT 649, 63 JP 772, 16 TLR 30, CA	35
A-G v Mallen [1957] IR 344	971
A-G v Mulholland [1963] 2 QB 477, [1963] 1 All ER 767, [1963] 2 WLR 658, 107 Sol Jo 154, CA	1163
A-G v Radloff (1854) 10 Exch 84, 23 LJ Ex 240, 23 LTOS 191, 18 Jur 555, 2 WR 566, 2 CLR 1116	2
A-G v Siddon (1830) 1 Cr & J 220, 2 Man & Ry MC 533, 1 Tyr 41, 9 LJOs Ex 7	2
A-G v Times Newspapers Ltd [1974] AC 273, [1973] 3 All ER 54, [1973] 3 WLR 298, 117 Sol Jo 617, HL	315
A-G v Walkergate Press Ltd (1930) 142 LT 408, 94 JP 90, 46 TLR 177, 74 Sol Jo 106, 28 LGR 235, 29 Cox CC 68	35
A-G v Whelan [1934] IR 518	24
A-G for Colony of Hong Kong v Kwok-a-Sing (1873) LR 5 PC 179, 42 LJPC 64, 29 LT 114, 37 JP 772, 21 WR 825, 12 Cox CC 565, PC	621, 622
A-G for Northern Ireland v Gallagher [1963] AC 349, [1961] 3 All ER 299, [1961] 3 WLR 619, 105 Sol Jo 646, 45 Cr App Rep 316, HL	28, 31, 1493
A-G for State of South Australia v Brown [1960] AC 432, [1960] 1 All ER 734, [1960] 2 WLR 588, 104 Sol Jo 268, 44 Cr App Rep 100, [1960] ALR 395, PC	1139
A-G of Ceylon v Perera [1953] AC 200, [1953] 2 WLR 238, 97 Sol Jo 78, PC	438
A-G of Hong Kong v Chan Nai-Keung [1987] 1 WLR 1339, 131 Sol Jo 1185, 86 Cr App Rep 174, 3 BCC 403, [1987] LS Gaz R 2270, [1988] Crim LR 125, PC	543, 544
A-G of Hong Kong v Wong Muk Ping [1987] AC 501, [1987] 2 All ER 488, [1987] 2 WLR 1033, 131 Sol Jo 505, [1987] LS Gaz R 900, 85 Cr App Rep 167, [1987] Crim LR 485, PC	1141
A-G of Hong Kong v Yip Kai-foon [1988] AC 642, [1988] 1 All ER 153, [1988] 2 WLR 326, 132 Sol Jo 264, 86 Cr App Rep 368, [1988] 3 LS Gaz R 33, PC	1066
A-G of New South Wales v Macpherson (1870) LR 3 PC 268, 7 Moo PCCNS 49, sub nom R v Macpherson 39 LJPC 59, 23 LT 101, 18 WWR 1053, 11 Cox CC 604, PC	931
A-G to Prince of Wales v St Aubyn (1811) Wight 167	636
A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1974) [1974] QB 744, [1974] 2 All ER 899, [1974] 2 WLR 891, 138 JP 570, 118 Sol Jo 345, 59 Cr App Rep 203, CA	560
A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1975) [1975] QB 773, [1975] 2 All ER 684, [1975] 3 WLR 11, 139 JP 569, 119 Sol Jo 373, 61 Cr App Rep 118, [1975] RTR 473, CA	43, 46, 386, 1423
A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1975) [1976] 2 All ER 753, [1976] 1 WLR 710, 120 Sol Jo 315, 62 Cr App Rep 255, CA	355, 356, 1423, 1424
A-G's Reference (No 3 of 1977) [1978] 3 All ER 1166, [1978] 1 WLR 1123, 143 JP 94, 122 Sol Jo 641, 67 Cr App Rep 393, CA	357
A-G's Reference (No 3 of 1979) (1979) 123 Sol Jo 704, 69 Cr App Rep 411, [1979] Crim LR 786, CA	1176
A-G's Reference (No 5 of 1980) [1980] 3 All ER 816, [1981] 1 WLR 88, 124 Sol Jo 827, 72 Cr App Rep 71, [1981] Crim LR 45, CA	355

A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1980) [1981] 1 All ER 366, [1981] 1 WLR 34, 145 JP 165, 124 Sol Jo 881, 72 Cr App Rep 60, [1981] Crim LR 41, CA	PARA 572
A-G's Reference (No 4 of 1979) [1981] 1 All ER 1193, [1981] 1 WLR 667, 145 JP 281, 125 Sol Jo 355, 71 Cr App Rep 341, [1981] Crim LR 51, CA	560, 1131, 1423
A-G's Reference (No 4 of 1980) [1981] 2 All ER 617, [1981] 1 WLR 705, 145 JP 394, 125 Sol Jo 374, 73 Cr App Rep 40, [1981] Crim LR 492, CA	444, 459
A-G's Reference (No 6 of 1980) [1981] QB 715, [1981] 2 All ER 1057, [1981] 3 WLR 125, 145 JP 429, 125 Sol Jo 426, 73 Cr App Rep 63, CA	23, 494, 496
A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1982) [1983] QB 751, [1983] 2 All ER 721, [1983] 3 WLR 72, 148 JP 115, 127 Sol Jo 377, [1983] Crim LR 534, sub nom A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1983) 77 Cr App Rep 9, CA	69
A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1983) [1984] QB 456, [1984] 1 All ER 988, [1984] 2 WLR 465, 149 JP 104, 128 Sol Jo 203, 78 Cr App Rep 183, [1984] LS Gaz R 773, [1984] Crim LR 289, CA	456, 482
A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1982) [1984] QB 624, [1984] 2 All ER 216, [1984] 2 WLR 447, 128 Sol Jo 221, [1984] BCLC 60, 78 Cr App Rep 131, [1984] LS Gaz R 279, [1984] Crim LR 241, CA	542, 548
A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1983) [1985] QB 182, [1984] 3 All ER 369, [1984] 3 WLR 686, 128 Sol Jo 596, 79 Cr App Rep 288, [1984] Crim LR 570, [1984] LS Gaz R 2458, CA	544, 548
A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1985) [1986] QB 491, [1986] 2 All ER 219, [1986] 2 WLR 733, 150 JP 242, 130 Sol Jo 299, 83 Cr App Rep 70, [1986] BSMD 75, [1986] LS Gaz R 1226, [1986] Crim LR 476, CA	548
A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1989) [1989] 3 All ER 571, [1989] 1 WLR 1117	510, 1187, 1189, 1425
A-G's Reference (No 4 of 1989) [1990] 1 WLR 41, CA	1187, 1425, 1435
A-G's Reference (No 7 of 1989) [1990] Times, 16 January, CA	1425
A-G's References (Nos 1 and 2 of 1979) [1980] QB 180, [1979] 3 All ER 143, [1979] 3 WLR 577, 143 JP 708, 123 Sol Jo 472, 69 Cr App Rep 266, [1979] Crim LR 585, CA	12, 552
A-G's References (Nos 3 and 5 of 1989) [1989] Times, 18 October, CA	449, 1425
Attys v R [1936] AC 338, [1936] 2 All ER 116, 105 LJPC 79, 154 LT 620, 52 TLR 390, 80 Sol Jo 571, 30 Cox CC 390, PC	1064
Atwal v Massey [1971] 3 All ER 881, 136 JP 35, 56 Cr App Rep 6	10, 561
Audley's (Lord) Case (1631-2) Hut 115, 3 State Tr 401, sub nom Castlehaven's (Earl) Case 1 Hale PC 629, HL	515
Aveson v Lord Kinnaird (1805) 6 East 188, sub nom Avison v Lord Kinnaird 2 Smith KB 286	461, 1101, 1105
Axtell's Case (1660) Kel 13, 5 State Tr 1146, 1 East PC 71	27, 79

B

B (a minor), Re (1989) Times, 20 December	723
B v B (1891) 27 LR 1r 587	351
B v R (1958) 123 JP 61, 44 Cr App Rep 1	1069
Badische Anilin und Soda Fabrik v Johnson & Co and Basle Chemical Works, Bindschedler [1898] AC 200, 67 LJ Ch 141, 77 LT 573, 46 WR 255, 14 TLR 82, HL	622, 624
Balthasar v Mullane (1985) 84 LGR 55, 51 P & CR 107, 17 HLR 561, [1985] 2 EGLR 260, [1986] JPL 751, CA	192
Barclays Bank Ltd v Milne [1963] 3 All ER 663, [1963] 1 WLR 1241, 128 JP 23, 107 Sol Jo 811	1337
Barclays Bank plc v Taylor [1989] 3 All ER 563, [1989] 1 WLR 1066, CA	676
Barnes v R [1989] 2 All ER 305, [1989] 2 WLR 924, 133 Sol Jo 421, PC	1060, 1107
Barnet London Borough Council v Eastern Electricity Board [1973] 2 All ER 319, [1973] 1 WLR 430, 137 JP 486, 117 Sol Jo 245, 71 LGR 254, 25 P & CR 261, 226 Estates Gazette 460	594
Barronet and Allain, Re. See R v Barronet and Allain, R v Barthelemy and Morney	
Bartlett v Smith (1843) 11 M & W 483, 12 LJ Ex 287, 1 LTOS 149, 7 Jur 448	1125, 1166
Bastable v Little [1907] 1 KB 59, [1904-7] All ER Rep Ext 1147, 76 LJKB 77, 96 LT 115, 71 JP 52, 23 TLR 38, 51 Sol Jo 49, 5 LGR 279, 21 Cox CC 354, DC	320
Basto v R (1954) 91 CLR 628	1125
Bates v Bulman [1979] 3 All ER 170, [1979] 1 WLR 1190, 123 Sol Jo 688, 68 Cr App Rep 21, [1979] Crim LR 531	167
Batting v Bristol and Exeter Rly Co (1860) 3 LT 665, 25 JP 534, 9 WR 271	21
Baynes v Brewster (1841) 2 QB 375, 114 ER 149, 1 Gal & Dav 669, 11 LJMC 5, 5 JP 799, 6 Jur 392	709
Beak v Thyrrwhit (1688) 3 Mod Rep 194, 1 Show 6, Carth 31, Comb 120, Holt KB 47	971
Beal v Kelley [1951] 2 All ER 763, 115 JP 566, [1951] 2 TLR 865, 95 Sol Jo 685, 49 LGR 833, 35 Cr App Rep 128, DC	488
Beatty v Cullingworth (1896) 60 JP 740; affd (1897) Times, 14 January	1177
Beatty v Gillbanks (1882) 9 QBD 308, [1881-5] All ER Rep 559, 51 LJMC 117, 47 LT 194, 46 JP 789, 15 Cox CC 138	11, 147
Beckford v R [1988] AC 130, [1987] 3 All ER 425, [1987] 3 WLR 611, 131 Sol Jo 1122, 85 Cr App Rep 378, [1987] NLJ Rep 591, [1987] LS Gaz R 2192, [1988] Crim LR 116, PC	21, 434, 456
Bedder v DPP [1954] 2 All ER 801, [1954] 1 WLR 1119, 98 Sol Jo 556, 38 Cr App Rep 133, HL	439
Beech v Jones (1848) 5 CB 696	1176
Beeching, ex p (1825) 4 B & C 136, 6 Dow & Ry KB 209, 3 Dow & Ry MC 174	2
Beer v Davies [1958] 2 QB 187, [1958] 2 All ER 255, [1958] 2 WLR 920, 122 JP 344, 102 Sol Jo 383, 56 LGR 261, 42 Cr App Rep 198, DC	1460
Behrendt v Burrigide [1976] 3 All ER 285, [1977] 1 WLR 29, 140 JP 613, 120 Sol Jo 538, 63 Cr App Rep 202, DC	393

	PARA
Bell v DPP [1985] AC 937, [1985] 3 WLR 73, 129 Sol Jo 448, [1985] Crim LR 738, [1985] LS Gaz R 2161, sub nom Bell v DPP of Jamaica [1985] 2 All ER 585, PC	786
Benford (or Benfield) v Sims (or Simms) [1898] 2 QB 641, 67 LJQB 655, 78 LT 718, 47 WR 46, 14 TLR 424, 42 Sol Jo 556, 19 Cox CC 141	43
Bennett v Bale [1986] Crim LR 404, CA	320
Bennett v Brown (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 109	200
Benson v Northern Ireland Road Transport Board [1942] AC 520, [1942] 1 All ER 465, 111 LJPC 1, 107 LT 408, HL	1352
Bensted's Case (1640) Cro Car 583, Post 211	326
Beresford, Re (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 1	702, 940
Berkeley v Orchard (1975) 119 Sol Jo 353, [1975] Crim LR 225, DC	1238
Berryman v Wise (1791) 4 Term Rep 366	320
Betts v Stevens [1910] 1 KB 1, [1908-10] All ER Rep Ext 1245, 79 LJKB 17, 101 LT 564, 73 JP 486, 26 TLR 5, 7 LGR 1052, 22 Cox CC 187	320
Bingley's Case (1821) Russ & Ry 446, CCR	44
Bird v Jones (1845) 7 QB 742, 15 LJQB 82, 5 LTOS 406, 10 JP 4, 9 Jur 870	492
Black v HM Advocate 1974 SLT 247	479
Blake v Albion Life Assurance Society (1878) 4 CPD 94, 48 LJKB 169, 40 LT 211, 27 WR 321, 14 Cox CC 246	1094
Blayney v Knight (1975) 60 Cr App Rep 269, [1975] RTR 279, [1975] Crim LR 237	556
Bloomfield v Williams [1970] RTR 184, DC	304
Board of Trade v Owen [1957] AC 602, [1957] 1 All ER 411, [1957] 2 WLR 351, 121 JP 177, 101 Sol Jo 186, 41 Cr App Rep 11, HL	69
Boardman v DPP (1974). See DPP v Boardman (1975)	
Bocking v Roberts [1974] QB 307, [1973] 3 All ER 962, [1973] 3 WLR 465, 138 JP 13, 117 Sol Jo 581, 67 Cr App Rep 359n, DC	398
Bogdal v Hall [1987] Crim LR 500	567
Boggeln v Williams [1978] 2 All ER 1061, [1978] 1 WLR 873, 142 JP 503, 122 Sol Jo 94, 67 Cr App Rep 50, [1978] Crim LR 242	558
Bolton v Crawley [1972] Crim LR 222, DC	15
Bolton (HL) (Engineering) Co Ltd v TJ Graham & Sons Ltd [1957] 1 QB 159, [1956] 3 All ER 624, [1956] 3 WLR 804, 100 Sol Jo 816, 168 Estates Gazette 424, CA	35
Bond v Chief Constable of Kent [1983] 1 All ER 456, [1983] 1 WLR 40, 147 JP 107, 126 Sol Jo 707, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 324, 76 Cr App Rep 56, [1983] Crim LR 166, [1983] LS Gaz R 29, DC	1238
Booth v Hanley (1826) 2 C & P 288	709
Borrowes, Re [1900] 2 IR 593, 34 ILT 105	601
Bottomley, ex p [1909] 2 KB 14, [1908-10] All ER Rep 958, 78 LJKB 547, 100 LT 782, 73 JP 246, 25 TLR 371, 22 Cox CC 106, DC	872
Bowman v Secular Society Ltd [1917] AC 406, [1916-17] All ER Rep 1, 86 LJ Ch 568, 117 LT 161, 33 TLR 376, 61 Sol Jo 478, HL	348
Boyle v Smith [1906] 1 KB 432, [1904-7] All ER Rep Ext 1320, 75 LJKB 282, 94 LT 30, 70 JP 115, 54 WR 519, 22 TLR 200, 21 Cox CC 84, DC	56
Boyle v Wiseman (1855) 10 Exch 647, 24 LJ Ex 160, 24 LTOS 274, 1 Jur NS 115, 3 WR 206, 3 CLR 482	1151
Boyle v Wiseman (1855) 11 Exch 360, 24 LJ Ex 284, 25 LTOS 203, 1 Jur NS 894, 3 WR 577, 3 CLR 1071	1149
Bradlaugh v Gossett (1884) 12 QBD 271, 53 LJQB 209, 50 LT 620, 32 WR 552, DC	37
Bradlaugh v R (1878) 3 QBD 607, 26 WR 410, sub nom R v Bradlaugh and Besant 48 LJMC 5, 38 LT 118, 42 JP 325, 14 Cox CC 68, CA	91
Bradley v Moss [1974] Crim LR 430	167
Bradley v Ricardo (1831) 8 Bing 57, 1 Moo & S 133, 1 LJCP 36	1173
Brady v IRC [1989] STC 178	567
Brandish v Poole [1968] 2 All ER 31, [1968] 1 WLR 544, 132 JP 280, 112 Sol Jo 216, 66 LGR 513, DC	52
Brannan v Peek [1948] 1 KB 68, [1947] 2 All ER 572, [1948] LJR 405, 112 JP 10, 63 TLR 592, 91 Sol Jo 654, 45 LGR 654, DC	48
Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland [1963] AC 386, [1961] 3 All ER 523, [1961] 3 WLR 965, 105 Sol Jo 865, 46 Cr App Rep 1, HL	6, 7, 31, 33, 1062, 1064, 1065, 1066, 1092, 1137
Bravery v Bravery [1954] 3 All ER 59, [1954] 1 WLR 1169, 98 Sol Jo 573, CA	23
Brazil v Chief Constable of Surrey [1983] 3 All ER 537, [1983] 1 WLR 1155, 148 JP 22, 127 Sol Jo 712, 77 Cr App Rep 237, [1983] Crim LR 483	320
Brend v Wood (1946) 175 LT 306, 110 JP 317, 62 TLR 462, 90 Sol Jo 381, 44 LGR 254, DC	18
Brentnall and Cleland Ltd v LCC [1945] 1 KB 115, [1944] 2 All ER 552, 114 LJKB 17, 172 LT 215, 109 JP 34, 61 TLR 97, 43 LGR 20, DC	35
Brewer v Metropolitan Police Comr [1969] 1 All ER 513, [1969] 1 WLR 267, 133 JP 185, 112 Sol Jo 1022, 53 Cr App Rep 157	6
Brighty v Pearson [1938] 4 All ER 127, 159 LT 619, 102 JP 522, 82 Sol Jo 910, 36 LGR 664, 31 Cox CC 177, DC	1140
Broad v Pitt (1828) 3 C & P 518, Mood & M 233	1163
Broadbent v High (1984) 149 JP 115, [1985] RTR 359	970
Broadhurst v R [1964] AC 441, [1964] 1 All ER 111, [1964] 2 WLR 38, 107 Sol Jo 1037, PC	1014, 1016
Bromage v Prosser (1825) 4 B & C 247, 1 C & P 673, 6 Dow & Ry KB 296, 3 LJOSKB 203	601
Brooker v Floyd (1866) 13 LT 803	1121
Brookes v Tichborne (1850) 5 Exch 929, 20 LJ Ex 69, 16 LTOS 323, 14 Jur 1122	1146

	PARA
Brooks v Blount [1923] 1 KB 257, [1922] All ER Rep 699, 92 LJKB 302, 128 LT 607, 87 JP 64, 39 TLR 168, 67 Sol Jo 299, 21 LGR 150, 27 Cox CC 399, DC	537
Broome v Walter [1989] Crim LR 725, DC	200
Brown v Allweather Mechanical Grouting Co Ltd [1954] 2 QB 443, [1953] 1 All ER 474, [1953] 2 WLR 402, 117 JP 136, 97 Sol Jo 135, 51 LGR 249, DC	2
Brown v Dyerson [1969] 1 QB 45, [1968] 3 All ER 39, [1968] 3 WLR 615, 132 JP 495, 112 Sol Jo 805, 52 Cr App Rep 630, DC	449
Browning v J W H Watson (Rochester) Ltd [1953] 2 All ER 775, [1953] 1 WLR 1172, 117 JP 479, 97 Sol Jo 591, 51 LGR 597, DC	48
Brutus v Cozens [1973] AC 854, [1972] 2 All ER 1297, [1972] 3 WLR 521, 136 JP 636, 116 Sol Jo 647, 56 Cr App Rep 799, HL	152
Bryan v Mott (1975) 119 Sol Jo 743, 62 Cr App Rep 71, [1976] Crim LR 64, DC	167
Bryan v Robinson [1960] 2 All ER 173, [1960] 1 WLR 506, 124 JP 310, 104 Sol Jo 389, DC	152
Buckman v Button [1943] KB 405, [1943] 2 All ER 82, 112 LJKB 480, 169 LT 75, 107 JP 152, 59 TLR 261, 41 LGR 189, DC	1232
Buckoke v Greater London Council [1971] 1 Ch 655, [1971] 2 All ER 254, [1971] 2 WLR 760, 115 Sol Jo 174, [1971] RTR 131, 69 LGR 210, CA	26
Bullard v R [1957] AC 635, [1961] 3 All ER 470n, [1957] 3 WLR 656, 121 JP 576, 101 Sol Jo 797, 42 Cr App Rep 1, PC	438, 1016, 1065
Bullivant v A-G for Victoria [1901] AC 196, [1900-3] All ER Rep 812, 70 LJKB 645, 84 LT 737, 50 WR 1, 17 TLR 457, HL	1163
Bunston v Rawlings [1982] 2 All ER 697, [1982] 1 WLR 473, 146 JP 386, 126 Sol Jo 277, [1983] RTR 30, 75 Cr App Rep 40, [1982] Crim LR 306	1527
Burden v Rigler [1911] 1 KB 337, 80 LJKB 100, 103 LT 758, 75 JP 36, 27 TLR 140, 9 LGR 71, DC	147
Burdett v Abbot (1811) 14 East 1	3
Burditt v Joslin [1981] 3 All ER 203, 146 JP 39, DC	209
Burfitt v A and E Kille [1939] 2 KB 743, [1939] 2 All ER 372, 108 LJKB 669, 160 LT 481, 55 TLR 645, 83 Sol Jo 419, 37 LGR 394	200
Burge v DPP [1962] 1 All ER 666n, [1962] 1 WLR 265, 106 Sol Jo 198, [1961] Crim LR 412, DC	395
Burke v Copper [1962] 2 All ER 14, [1962] 1 WLR 700, 126 JP 319, 106 Sol Jo 451, DC	360
Burnby, ex p [1901] 2 KB 485, 45 Sol Jo 579, sub nom R v Burnby 70 LJKB 739, 85 LT 168, 20 Cox CC 25, DC	1061, 1096, 1098
Burns v Nowell (1880) 5 QBD 444, 49 LJQB 468, 43 LT 342, 44 JP 828, 29 WR 39, 4 Asp MLC 323, CA	20, 26
Burrell v Harmer [1967] Crim LR 169, 116 NLJ 1658	23, 494
Burt v Burt (1860) 2 Sw & Tr 88, 29 LJPm & A 133, 2 LT 439, 8 WR 552	352
Butera v DPP (1986) 76 ALR 45, Aust HC	1157
Butler v Board of Trade [1971] Ch 680, [1970] 3 All ER 593, [1970] 3 WLR 822, 114 Sol Jo 604	1163
Butler v Gregory (1902) 18 TLR 370	537
Butler v Moore (1802) McNally Evidence 253	1163

C

C (a minor), Re (1988) Times, 16 November, CA	851, 854
C (a minor) v Eisenhower [1984] QB 331, [1983] 3 WLR 537, 129 Sol Jo 425, 78 Cr App Rep 48, sub nom JJC (a minor) v Eisenhower [1983] 3 All ER 230, [1983] Crim LR 567	470
C v S [1988] QB 135, [1987] 1 All ER 1230, [1987] 2 WLR 1108, [1987] 2 FLR 505, [1987] Fam Law 269; affd [1988] QB 135, [1987] 1 All ER 1230, [1987] 2 WLR 1108, [1987] 2 FLR 505, [1987] Fam Law 269, 131 Sol Jo 624, [1987] LS Gaz R 1410, CA	427, 452, 465
Cafferata v Wilson [1936] 3 All ER 149, 155 LT 510, 100 JP 489, 53 TLR 34, 80 Sol Jo 856, 34 LGR 546, 30 Cox CC 475, DC	45, 197
Calcraft v Guest [1898] 1 QB 759, [1895-9] All ER Rep 346, 67 LJQB 505, 78 LT 283, 46 WR 420, 42 Sol Jo 343, CA	1151, 1163
Calder (John) (Publications) Ltd v Powell [1965] 1 QB 509, [1965] 1 All ER 159, [1965] 2 WLR 138, 129 JP 136, 109 Sol Jo 71, DC	356
Caldwell v Leech (1913) [1911-13] All ER Rep 703, 109 LT 188, 77 JP 254, 29 TLR 457, 23 Cox CC 510, DC	380
Callis v Gunn [1964] 1 QB 495, [1963] 3 All ER 677, [1963] 3 WLR 931, 128 JP 41, 107 Sol Jo 831, 48 Cr App Rep 36, DC	1060, 1146
Callow v Tillstone (1900) 83 LT 411, 64 JP 823, 19 Cox CC 576, DC	46
Calvert v Mayes [1954] 1 QB 342, [1954] 1 All ER 41, [1954] 2 WLR 18, 118 JP 76, 98 Sol Jo 13, DC	390
Campbell v R (1846) 11 QB 799, 2 New Sess Cas 297; affd (1847) 11 QB 814, 2 New Mag Cas 354, 17 LJMC 89, 10 LTOS 396, 11 JP 886, 12 Jur 117, 2 Cox CC 463, Ex Ch	1052
Campbell v Wallsend Slipway and Engineering Co Ltd (1977) 121 Sol Jo 334, [1978] ICR 1015, [1977] Crim LR 351	1069
Cannings v Houghton (No 2) [1977] RTR 507, DC	1527
Card v Salmon [1953] 1 QB 392, [1953] 1 All ER 324, [1953] 2 WLR 301, 117 JP 110, 97 Sol Jo 115, 51 LGR 174, DC	801, 1450
Carter v Boehm (1766) 3 Burr 1905, [1558-1774] All ER Rep 183, 1 Wm Bl 593	1135, 1137
Carter v Richardson [1974] RTR 314, [1974] Crim LR 190	46

	PARA
Cartledge v Allen [1973] Crim LR 530	430
Cassidy v Cassidy [1959] 3 All ER 187, [1959] 1 WLR 1024, 123 JP 454, 103 Sol Jo 856	1255
Castle v Cross [1985] 1 All ER 87, [1984] 1 WLR 1372, 128 Sol Jo 855, [1985] RTR 62, [1984] Crim LR 682	1069, 1100, 1149
Castorina v Chief Constable of Surrey [1988] NLJR 180, CA	705
Castro v R. See R v Castro	
Catherwood v Caslon (1844) 13 M & W 261, 13 LJ Ex 334, 8 Jur 1076	354, 1101
Cawley v Frost [1976] 3 All ER 743, [1976] 1 WLR 1207, 141 JP 30, 120 Sol Jo 703, 64 Cr App Rep 20, DC	100
Chaffers, Re, ex p A-G (1897) 76 LT 351, 45 WR 365	785
Champney's Case (1836) 2 Lew CC 258	310
Chan Kau (alias Chan Kai) v R [1955] AC 206, [1955] 1 All ER 266, [1955] 2 WLR 192, 99 Sol Jo 72, PC	426, 438, 1063, 1065
Chan Man-sin v A-G of Hong Kong (or R) [1988] 1 All ER 1, [1988] 1 WLR 196, 132 Sol Jo 126, 86 Cr App Rep 303, [1988] 2 LS Gaz R 36, [1988] Crim LR 319, PC	543, 544
Chan Wei-Keung v R [1967] 2 AC 160, [1967] 2 WLR 552, 111 Sol Jo 73, 51 Cr App Rep 257, sub nom Chan Wei-Keung v R [1967] 1 All ER 948, PC	1125, 1128
Chan Wing-Siu v R [1985] AC 168, [1984] 3 All ER 877, [1984] 3 WLR 677, 128 Sol Jo 685, 80 Cr App Rep 117, [1984] LS Gaz R 216, [1984] Crim LR 549, PC	47, 435
Chandler v DPP [1964] AC 763, [1962] 3 All ER 142, [1962] 3 WLR 694, 106 Sol Jo 588, 46 Cr App Rep 347, HL	11, 243
Chandler v Horne (1842) 2 Mood & R 423, [1835-42] All ER Rep 621	1002
Chandrasekera (alias Alisandiri) v R [1937] AC 220, [1936] 3 All ER 865, 106 LJPC 30, 156 LT 204, 53 TLR 137, 80 Sol Jo 1012, 30 Cox CC 546, PC	1099, 1104
Chantler v Bromley (1921) 14 BWCC 14	1121
Chapman v DPP (1988) 153 JP 27, 89 Cr App Rep 190, CA	320, 683, 705
Chapman v Ingleton (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 476, DC	1113
Chappell v DPP (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 82	153, 1146
Charnock v Court [1899] 2 Ch 35, 68 LJ Ch 550, 80 LT 564, 63 JP 456, 47 WR 633, 43 Sol Jo 416	422
Charnock's Case (1696) Holt KB 133, 301, 681, 1 Salk 288, 2 Salk 631, 3 Salk 80, sub nom R v Charnock, King and Keyes 12 State Tr 1377	81
Chatterton v Secretary of State for India in Council [1895] 2 QB 189, [1895-9] All ER Rep 1035, 64 LJQB 676, 72 LT 585, 59 JP 596, 11 TLR 462, 14 R 504, CA	1164
Chesterton RDC v Ralph Thompson Ltd [1944] KB 447, [1944] 1 All ER 66, 113 LKJB 276, 171 LT 183, 108 JP 209, 60 TLR 353, 42 LGR 166, DC	1475
Cheung Chee-Kwong v R [1979] 1 WLR 1454, 123 Sol Jo 473, PC	931
Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary v Shimmen (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 7, [1986] Crim LR 800	14, 594
Chief Constable of Cheshire Constabulary v Hunt (1983) 147 JP 567	398
Chief Constable of Hampshire v Mace (1986) 150 JP 470, 84 Cr App Rep 40, [1986] Crim LR 752	71, 506
Chisholm v Doulton (1889) 22 QBD 736, [1886-90] All ER Rep Ext 1406, 58 LJMC 133, 60 LT 966, 53 JP 550, 37 WR 749, 5 TLR 437, 16 Cox CC 675, DC	54
Chubb v Westley (1834) 6 C & P 436	91
Chung Chi Cheung v R [1939] AC 160, [1938] 4 All ER 786, 108 LJPC 17, 160 LT 148, 55 TLR 184, 83 Sol Jo 72, 19 Asp MLC 243, PC	621, 622, 626
Churchill v Norris (1938) 158 LT 255, 82 Sol Jo 114, 31 Cox CC 1, DC	596
Churchill v Walton. See R v Churchill (No 2) (1967)	
Cleary v Booth [1893] 1 QB 465, 62 LJMC 87, 68 LT 349, 57 JP 375, 41 WR 391, 9 TLR 260, 37 Sol Jo 270, 17 Cox CC 611, 5 R 263, DC	497
Coal-Heavers' Case (1768) 1 Leach 64, CCR	45
Cobbett v Hudson (1852) 1 E & B 11, 22 LJQB 11, 20 LTOS 109, 17 JP 39, 17 Jur 488, 1 WR 54	1002
Cobbett v Kilminster (1865) 4 F & F 490	1137
Cockcroft v Smith (1705) 11 Mod Rep 43, 2 Salk 642, Holt KB 699	498
Coffin v Smith (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 221	320
Cohen v March [1951] 2 TLR 402, DC	561
Cole v Coulton (1860) 2 E & E 695, 29 LJMC 125, 2 LT 216, 24 JP 596, 6 Jur NS 698, 8 WR 412	384
Cole v Pendleton (1896) 60 JP 359, 40 Sol Jo 480	537
Collier v Hicks (1831) 2 B & Ad 663, 9 LJOS 138	825, 946
Colling v Treweek (1827) 6 B & C 394, 9 Dow & Ry KB 456, 5 LJOSKB 132	1151
Collins v Wilcock [1984] 3 All ER 374, [1984] 1 WLR 1172, 148 JP 692, 128 Sol Jo 660, 79 Cr App Rep 229, [1984] LS Gaz R 2140, [1984] Crim LR 481	320, 394, 488
Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985, Inquiry under the, Re [1988] AC 660, [1988] 1 All ER 203, [1988] 2 WLR 33, 132 Sol Jo 21, [1988] BCLC 153, [1987] NLJ Rep 1181, [1988] 4 LS Gaz R 33, HL	1163
Comptroller of Customs v Western Electric Co Ltd [1966] AC 367, [1965] 3 All ER 599, [1965] 3 WLR 1229, 109 Sol Jo 188	1099
Concentrated Foods Ltd v Champ [1944] KB 342, [1944] 1 All ER 272, 113 LKJB 417, 170 LT 302, 108 JP 119, 60 TLR 194, 42 LGR 82	1201
Conlan v Oxford (1983) 148 JP 97, 79 Cr App Rep 157, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 237	1233
Conlin v Patterson [1915] 2 IR 169	971
Connelly v DPP [1964] AC 1254, [1964] 2 All ER 401, [1964] 2 WLR 1145, 128 JP 418, 108 Sol Jo 356, 48 Cr App Rep 183, HL	932, 935, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974

	PARA
Connolly's Case (1829) 2 Lew CC 229	25
Connor v Kent [1891] 2 QB 545, 61 LJMC 9, 65 LT 573, 55 JP 485, 7 TLR 650, 17 Cox CC 354, CCR	422
Consolidated Exploration and Finance Co v Musgrave [1900] 1 Ch 37, [1895-9] All ER Rep 1227, 69 LJ Ch 11, 81 LT 747, 64 JP 89, 48 WR 298, 16 TLR 13	890
Conteh v R [1956] AC 158, [1956] 2 WLR 277, 100 Sol Jo 72, PC	315
Conway and Lynch v R (1845) 7 IR 149	1022
Cook v Atchison (1968) 112 Sol Jo 235, [1968] Crim LR 266	1065
Cook v Nethercote (1835) 6 C & P 741	1002
Cook v Stockwell (1915) 84 LJBK 2187, 113 LT 426, 79 JP 394, 31 TLR 426, 15 Cox CC 49, DC	45
Cook's Case (1639) Cro Car 537, W Jo 429, sub nom King and Cokes Case March 3	21
Cooke's Case (1660) Kel 23, 5 State Tr 1077, sub nom Coke's Case Kel 12	38
Cooper v Cooper (1888) 13 App Cas 88, 59 LT 1, HL	1137
Cooper v Phillips (1831) 4 C & P 581	540
Coppen v Moore (No 2) [1898] 2 QB 306, [1895-9] All ER Rep 926, 67 LJQB 689, 78 LT 520, 62 JP 453, 46 WR 620, 14 TLR 414, 42 Sol Jo 539, 19 Cox CC 45	54, 56
Copus v DPP [1989] Crim LR 577	167
Corcoran v Anderton (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 104, [1980] Crim LR 385	543
Cording v Halse [1955] 1 QB 63, [1954] 3 All ER 287, [1954] 3 WLR 625, 118 JP 558, 98 Sol Jo 769, 52 LGR 554, DC	701
Costar v Hetherington (1859) 1 E & E 802, 28 LJMC 198, 33 LTOS 105, 23 JP 663, 5 Jur NS 985, 7 WR 413, 8 Cox CC 175	502
Costelloe v London Borough of Camden [1986] Crim LR 249	190
Courage v Smith 1960 JC 13, 1960 SLT 55	931
Cox v Army Council [1963] AC 48, [1962] 1 All ER 880, [1962] 2 WLR 950, 106 Sol Jo 305, 46 Cr App Rep 258, HL	631
Cox v Riley (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 54, [1986] Crim LR 460	597
Cox v Stinton [1951] 2 KB 1021, [1951] 2 All ER 637, 115 JP 490, [1951] 2 TLR 728, DC	360
Crafter v Kelly [1941] SASR 237, 5 Aust PC	167
Crane v DPP [1921] 2 AC 299, [1921] All ER Rep 19, 90 LJBK 1160, 125 LT 642, 85 JP 245, 37 TLR 788, 65 Sol Jo 642, 27 Cox CC 43, 15 Cr App Rep 183, HL	997, 1405
Crawford v Houghton [1973] QB 1, [1972] 1 All ER 535, [1972] 1 WLR 572, 116 Sol Jo 125, [1972] RTR 125, [1972] Crim LR 788	52
Crawley UDC v Cosmos Tours Ltd [1973] Crim LR 37, DC	1460
Crawshay v Langley, ex p (1860) 8 Cox CC 356, 3 LT 320, 24 JP 805	636
Credland v Knowler (1951) 35 Cr App Rep 48, DC	1141
Creed v Scott [1976] RTR 485, [1976] Crim LR 381, DC	1146
Crofter Hand Woven Harris Tweed Co Ltd v Veitch [1942] AC 435, [1942] 1 All ER 142, 111 LJPC 17, 166 LT 172, 58 TLR 125, HL	11
Crompton (Alfred) Amusement Machines Ltd v Customs and Excise Comrs (No 2) [1974] AC 405, [1973] 2 All ER 1169, [1973] 3 WLR 268, 117 Sol Jo 602, HL	1164
Crook, Re (1989) Times, 13 November, CA	942, 966, 995, 1420
Crook v Edmondson [1966] 2 QB 81, [1966] 1 All ER 833, [1966] 2 WLR 672, 130 JP 191, 110 Sol Jo 147, 66 Cr App Rep 90n, DC	395
Crosfield (Joseph) & Sons Ltd v Techno-Chemical Laboratories Ltd (1913) 29 TLR 378, 30 RPC 297	1135
Cross v Oliver (1964) 108 Sol Jo 583, 62 LGR 501, [1964] Crim LR 723, DC	931
Crossland v DPP [1988] Crim LR 756, DC	1140
Crouther's Case (1599) Cro Eliz 654	9
Cullen v Rogers [1982] 2 All ER 570, [1982] 1 WLR 729, 146 JP 257, 126 Sol Jo 344, 75 Cr App Rep 102, 4 Cr App R (S) 170, HL	1242
Cundy v Le Cocq (1884) 13 QBD 207, 53 LJMC 125, 51 LT 265, 48 JP 599, 32 WR 769	18
Curran v Treleaven [1891] 2 QB 545, 61 LJMC 9, 65 LT 573, 55 JP 485, 7 TLR 650, 17 Cox CC 354, CCR	422
Curtis, ex p (1877) 3 QBD 13, 47 LJMC 35, 26 WR 210, sub nom Curtis v Buss 37 LT 533, 42 JP 87, DC	1485
Customs and Excise Comrs v Harz [1967] 1 AC 760, sub nom R v Harz, R v Power [1966] 3 All ER 433, [1966] 3 WLR 1241, 110 Sol Jo 565, CCA; affd [1967] 1 AC 760, [1967] 1 All ER 177, [1967] 2 WLR 297, 131 JP 146, 111 Sol Jo 15, 51 Cr App Rep 123, HL	1124, 1387
Customs and Excise Comrs v Menocal [1979] QB 46, [1978] 3 All ER 961, [1978] 3 WLR 602, 122 Sol Jo 661, 69 Cr App Rep 148, CA; revsd sub nom R v Menocal [1980] AC 598, [1979] 2 All ER 510, [1979] 2 WLR 876, 123 Sol Jo 372, 69 Cr App Rep 148, [1979] Crim LR 651, HL	1053, 1327, 1336

D

D v National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children [1978] AC 171, [1977] 1 All ER 589, [1977] 2 WLR 201, 121 Sol Jo 119, HL	1163, 1164
Dade's Case (1831) 1 Mood CC 307, CCR	44
Dale v Smith [1967] 2 All ER 1133, [1967] 1 WLR 700, 131 JP 378, 111 Sol Jo 330, DC	395, 396
Dallison v Caffery [1965] 1 QB 348, [1964] 2 All ER 610, [1964] 3 WLR 385, 128 JP 379, 108 Sol Jo 560, CA	1004
D'Andrea v Woods [1953] 2 All ER 1028, [1953] 1 WLR 1307, 117 JP 560, 97 Sol Jo 745, 37 Cr App Rep 182, DC	560

	PARA
Daniel v Morrison (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 142, 70 LGR 142, [1980] Crim LR 181, DC	320
Darch v Weight [1984] 2 All ER 245, [1984] 1 WLR 659, 148 JP 588, 128 Sol Jo 315, 79 Cr App Rep 40	328
Davey v Lee [1968] 1 QB 366, [1967] 2 All ER 423, [1967] 3 WLR 105, 131 JP 327, 111 Sol Jo 212, 51 Cr App Rep 303, DC	72
Davey v Towle [1973] RTR 328, [1973] Crim LR 360, DC	1064
David v Metropolis Police Comr [1962] 2 QB 135, [1962] 1 All ER 491n, [1962] 2 WLR 682, 126 JP 166, 106 Sol Jo 113, DC	1527
Davidge v Bunnett [1984] Crim LR 297	548
Davie v Edinburgh Magistrates 1953 SC 34, 1953 SLT 54	1137
Davies v DPP [1954] AC 378, [1954] 1 All ER 507, [1954] 2 WLR 343, 118 JP 222, 98 Sol Jo 161, 38 Cr App Rep 11, HL	1140, 1143, 1145
Davies v Flackett (1972) 116 Sol Jo 526, [1973] RTR 8, DC	567
Davies v Leighton (1978) 122 Sol Jo 641, 68 Cr App Rep 4, [1978] Crim LR 575, DC	543, 548
Davies v R (1829) 10 B & C 89, 5 Man & Ry KB 78, 2 Man & Ry MC 562, 8 LJOSMC 49	926
Davies, Turner & Co Ltd v Brodie [1954] 3 All ER 283, [1954] 1 WLR 1364, 118 JP 532, 98 Sol Jo 770, 52 LGR 558, DC	46
Davis v Alexander (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 398, DC	167
Davis v Lisle [1936] 2 KB 434, [1936] 2 All ER 213, 105 LJBK 593, 155 LT 23, 100 JP 280, 52 TLR 475, 80 Sol Jo 409, 34 LGR 253, 30 Cox CC 412, DC	320
Dean v Hogg (1834) 10 Bing 345, 4 Moo & S 188, 3 LJCP 113	499
Defiant Cycle Co Ltd v Newell [1953] 2 All ER 38, 117 JP 324, sub nom Simmonds v Newell, Defiant Cycle Co Ltd v Newell, MacNay v Newell [1953] 1 WLR 826, 97 Sol Jo 438	20
De Jager v A-G of Natal [1907] AC 326, [1904-7] All ER Rep 1008, 76 LJPC 62, 96 LT 857, 23 TLR 516, PC	634
De la Motte's Case (1781) OBSP, sub nom R v De la Motte 21 State Tr 687	80
Demer v Cook (1903) 88 LT 629, 67 JP 206, 19 TLR 327, 47 Sol Jo 368, 20 Cox CC 444	1473
Denham v Scott (1983) 147 JP 521, 77 Cr App Rep 210, [1983] Crim LR 558	564
Dennis v R (1989) Times, 15 August, PC	1148
Derecourt v Corbishley (1855) 5 E & B 188, 24 LJQB 313, 25 LTOS 157, 19 JP 693, 1 Jur NS 870, 3 WR 513, 3 CLR 1359	709
Dewdney v Palmer (1839) 4 M & W 664, 7 Dowd 177, 1 Horn & H 462, 8 LJ Ex 148, 3 Jur 74	1166
Dibble v Ingleton [1972] 1 QB 480, [1972] 2 WLR 163, 116 Sol Jo 97, [1972] RTR 161, sub nom Ingleton v Dibble [1972] 1 All ER 275, 136 JP 155, DC	320
Dickins v Gill [1896] 2 QB 310, [1895-9] All ER Rep Ext 1880, 65 LJMC 187, 75 LT 32, 60 JP 488, 44 WR 686, 12 TLR 427, 40 Sol Jo 517, 18 Cox CC 384, DC	51, 610, 613
Digby v Heelan (1952) 102 LJ Jo 287, 213 LT Jo 284, 116 JP Jo 312, DC	542
Dillon v R [1982] AC 484, [1982] 1 All ER 1017, [1982] 2 WLR 538, 126 Sol Jo 117, 74 Cr App Rep 274, [1982] Crim LR 438, PC	325, 1069
Dip Kaur v Chief Constable for Hampshire [1981] 2 All ER 430, [1981] 1 WLR 578, 145 JP 313, 125 Sol Jo 323, 72 Cr App Rep 359, [1981] Crim LR 259	543
DPP v A & BC Chewing Gum Ltd [1968] 1 QB 159, [1967] 2 All ER 504, [1967] 3 WLR 493, 131 JP 373, 111 Sol Jo 331, DC	356, 1135
DPP v A E Lamb and B Lamb [1941] 2 KB 89, [1941] 2 All ER 499, 110 LJBK 480, 165 LT 59, 105 JP 251, 57 TLR 449, 39 LGR 170	1232
DPP v Alsford [1978] AC 979, [1978] 2 All ER 654, [1978] 3 WLR 57, 142 JP 414, 122 Sol Jo 417, 67 Cr App Rep 116, HL	58, 65
DPP v Beard [1920] AC 479, [1920] All ER Rep 21, 36 TLR 379, 64 Sol Jo 340, 14 Cr App Rep 159, sub nom R v Beard 89 LJBK 437, 122 LT 625, 84 JP 129, 26 Cox CC 573, 57 SLR 743, HL	10, 28, 30
DPP v Beate Uhse (UK) Ltd [1974] QB 158, [1974] 1 All ER 753, [1974] 2 WLR 50, 138 JP 247, 118 Sol Jo 34, DC	377
DPP v Billington [1988] 1 All ER 435, [1988] 1 WLR 535, 152 JP 1, 132 Sol Jo 498, [1988] RTR 231, 87 Cr App Rep 68, [1988] 10 LS Gaz R 45, [1987] Crim LR 772	727
DPP v Blake [1989] 1 WLR 432, 153 JP 425, 133 Sol Jo 483, 89 Cr App Rep 179	717, 741, 1124
DPP v Boardman [1975] AC 421, [1974] 3 WLR 673, sub nom R v Boardman [1974] 2 All ER 958, CA; affd sub nom DPP v Boardman [1975] AC 421, [1974] 3 WLR 673, 118 Sol Jo 809, sub nom Boardman v DPP [1974] 3 All ER 887, 139 JP 52, 60 Cr App Rep 165, HL	1061, 1091, 1092, 1093, 1094, 1095, 1096, 1097, 1141
DPP v Bugg [1987] Crim LR 625, DC	1063, 1069
DPP v Burgess [1971] 1 QB 432, [1970] 3 All ER 266, [1970] 3 WLR 805, 134 JP 646, 114 Sol Jo 768, DC	523
DPP v Camplin [1978] AC 705, [1978] 2 All ER 168, [1978] 2 WLR 679, 142 JP 320, 122 Sol Jo 280, 67 Cr App Rep 14, HL	439, 1137
DPP v Cornell (1989) Times, 13 July, DC	722
DPP v Daley [1980] AC 237, [1979] 2 WLR 239, 122 Sol Jo 861, 69 Cr App Rep 39, PC	430, 1012, 1014, 1030
DPP v Doot [1973] AC 807, [1973] 1 All ER 940, [1973] 2 WLR 532, 137 JP 375, 117 Sol Jo 266, 57 Cr App Rep 600, [1973] Crim LR 292, HL	64, 69, 624
DPP v Goodchild [1978] 2 All ER 161, [1978] 1 WLR 578, 142 JP 338, 122 Sol Jo 263, 67 Cr App Rep 56, HL	397
DPP v Hawkins [1988] 3 All ER 673, [1988] 1 WLR 1166, 152 JP 518, 132 Sol Jo 1460, 88 Cr App Rep 166, [1988] 45 LS Gaz R 41	710
DPP v Hester [1973] AC 296, sub nom R v Hester [1972] 2 All ER 1020, [1972] 3 WLR 719, 136 JP 589, 116 Sol Jo 353, 56 Cr App Rep 534, CA; affd sub nom DPP v Hester [1973] AC 296, [1972] 3 All ER 1056, [1972] 3 WLR 910, 137 JP 45, 116 Sol Jo 966, 57 Cr App Rep 212, HL	1140, 1141, 1143, 1144, 1145

	PARA
DPP v Holly [1978] AC 43, [1977] 1 All ER 316, [1977] 2 WLR 178, 141 JP 143, 121 Sol Jo 103, 64 Cr App Rep 143, HL	283
DPP v Humphrys [1977] AC 1, [1976] 2 All ER 497, [1976] 2 WLR 857, 140 JP 386, 120 Sol Jo 420, 63 Cr App Rep 95, [1976] RTR 339, HL	310, 974
DPP v Huskinson [1988] Crim LR 620	548
DPP v Jones [1977] AC 500, [1976] 2 All ER 365, [1976] 2 WLR 918, 140 JP 370, 120 Sol Jo 402, 62 Cr App Rep 291, HL	444
DPP v Jordan [1977] AC 699, sub nom R v Staniforth, R v Jordan [1976] 2 All ER 714, [1976] 2 WLR 849, 140 JP 483, 120 Sol Jo 266, 64 Cr App Rep 33, CA; on appeal DPP v Jordan [1977] AC 699, [1976] 3 All ER 775, [1976] 3 WLR 887, 141 JP 13, 120 Sol Jo 817, 64 Cr App Rep 33, HL	356, 357, 1137
DPP v K [1990] 1 All ER 331, DC	10, 14, 488
DPP v Kent and Sussex Contractors Ltd [1944] KB 146, [1944] 1 All ER 119, 113 LJBK 88, 170 LT 41, 108 JP 1, 60 TLR 175, 88 Sol Jo 59, 42 LGR 10, DC	35
DPP v Kilbourne [1973] AC 729, [1973] 1 All ER 440, [1973] 2 WLR 254, 137 JP 193, 117 Sol Jo 144, 57 Cr App Rep 381, HL	1059, 1091, 1094, 1096, 1097, 1140, 1141, 1143, 1145, 1177
DPP v Kitching (1989) Times, 17 November, DC	708
DPP v McGhie (1978) 69 Cr App Rep 39, PC	430
DPP v Majewski [1977] AC 443, sub nom R v Majewski [1975] 3 All ER 296, [1975] 3 WLR 401, 139 JP 760, 119 Sol Jo 560, 62 Cr App Rep 5, CA; affd sub nom DPP v Majewski [1977] AC 443, [1976] 2 All ER 142, [1976] 2 WLR 623, 140 JP 315, 120 Sol Jo 299, 62 Cr App Rep 262, [1976] Crim LR 374, HL	6, 16, 28, 29, 439, 1385
DPP v Manners [1978] AC 43, [1977] 1 All ER 316, [1977] 2 WLR 178, 141 JP 143, 121 Sol Jo 103, 64 Cr App Rep 143, HL	283
DPP v Merriman [1973] AC 584, [1972] 3 All ER 42, [1972] 3 WLR 545, 136 JP 659, 116 Sol Jo 745, 56 Cr App Rep 766, HL	909, 931, 934, 997, 1387
DPP v Morgan [1976] AC 182, [1975] 2 All ER 347, [1975] 2 WLR 913, 139 JP 476, 119 Sol Jo 319, 61 Cr App Rep 136, HL	6, 21, 514, 517, 1062
DPP v Nasralla [1967] 2 AC 238, [1967] 1 All ER 161, [1967] 3 WLR 13, 111 Sol Jo 193, 10 WLR 299, PC	973, 1022, 1028, 1029, 1034
DPP v Newbury [1977] AC 500, [1976] 2 All ER 365, [1976] 2 WLR 918, 140 JP 370, 120 Sol Jo 402, 62 Cr App Rep 291, HL	444
DPP v Nock [1978] AC 979, [1978] 2 All ER 654, [1978] 3 WLR 57, 142 JP 414, 122 Sol Jo 417, 67 Cr App Rep 116, HL	58, 65
DPP v Orum [1988] 3 All ER 449, [1980] 1 WLR 88, 153 JP 85, 132 Sol Jo 1637, 88 Cr App Rep 261	153
DPP v Ottewell [1970] AC 642, [1968] 3 All ER 153, [1968] 3 WLR 621, 132 JP 499, 112 Sol Jo 687, 52 Cr App Rep 679, HL	1206
DPP v Ping Lin [1976] AC 574, [1975] 3 All ER 175, [1975] 3 WLR 419, 139 JP 651, 119 Sol Jo 627, 62 Cr App Rep 14, HL	1125
DPP v Porthouse (1988) 153 JP 57, [1989] RTR 177, 89 Cr App Rep 21	971, 972
DPP v Ray [1974] AC 370, [1973] 3 All ER 131, [1973] 3 WLR 359, 137 JP 744, 117 Sol Jo 663, 58 Cr App Rep 130, HL	567
DPP v Richards [1988] QB 701, [1988] 3 All ER 406, [1988] 3 WLR 153, 152 JP 333, 132 Sol Jo 623, 88 Cr App Rep 97	884
DPP v Rogers [1953] 2 All ER 644, [1953] 1 WLR 1017, 117 JP 424, 97 Sol Jo 541, 37 Cr App Rep 137, DC	488, 523
DPP v Shannon [1975] AC 717, [1974] 3 WLR 155, 138 JP 587, 118 Sol Jo 515, 59 Cr App Rep 250, sub nom R v Shannon [1974] 2 All ER 1009, HL	50, 66, 1390
DPP v Smith [1961] AC 290, [1960] 3 All ER 161, [1960] 3 WLR 546, 124 JP 473, 104 Sol Jo 683, 44 Cr App Rep 261, HL	16, 431, 470
DPP v Stonehouse [1978] AC 55, [1977] 2 All ER 909, [1977] 3 WLR 143, 141 JP 473, 121 Sol Jo 491, 65 Cr App Rep 192, [1977] Crim LR 544, HL	71, 72, 624, 1014
DPP v Walker [1974] 1 WLR 1090, 118 Sol Jo 532, PC	456, 1016
DPP v Whyte [1972] AC 849, [1972] 3 All ER 12, [1972] 3 WLR 410, 136 JP 686, 116 Sol Jo 583, 57 Cr App Rep 74, HL	356
DPP v Withers [1975] AC 842, [1974] 3 All ER 984, [1974] 3 WLR 751, 139 JP 94, 118 Sol Jo 862, 60 Cr App Rep 85, [1975] Crim LR 647, HL	550
DPP for Northern Ireland v Lynch [1975] AC 653, [1975] 2 WLR 641, 119 Sol Jo 233, 61 Cr App Rep 6, sub nom Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland [1975] 1 All ER 913, 139 JP 312, [1975] NI 35, [1975] Crim LR 707, HL	24, 25
DPP for Northern Ireland v Maxwell [1978] 3 All ER 1140, [1978] 1 WLR 1350, 143 JP 63, 122 Sol Jo 758, 68 Cr App Rep 128, [1978] NI 42, HL	45, 46
Dobree v Napier (1836) 2 Bing NC 781, 3 State Tr NS 621, 2 Hodg 84, 3 Scott 201, 5 LJCP 273	630
Dobson v General Accident Fire and Life Assurance Corp plc [1989] 3 All ER 927, [1989] 3 WLR 1066, 133 Sol Jo 1445, [1989] 2 Lloyd's Rep 549, CA	541, 543
Dodwell v Burford (1669) 1 Mod Rep 24	488
Doe d Thompson v Hodgson (1840) 12 Ad & El 135, 2 Mood & R 283, 4 Per & Dav 142, 9 LJQB 327, 4 Jur 1202	1151
Doe d Church and Phillips v Perkins (1790) 3 Term Rep 749	1176
Doe d Gilbert v Ross (1840) 7 M & W 102, 8 Dowd 389, 10 LJ Ex 201, 4 Jur 321	1151
Doe d Patteshall v Turford (1832) 3 B & Ad 890, 1 LJBK 262	1101
Donnelly v HM Advocate 1985 SLT 243, 1984 SCCR 419	399
Donnelly v Jackman [1970] 1 All ER 987, [1970] 1 WLR 562, 134 JP 352, 114 Sol Jo 130, 54 Cr App Rep 229, DC	23, 320

	PARA
Donovan v Gavin [1965] 2 QB 648, [1965] 2 All ER 611, [1965] 3 WLR 352, 129 JP 404, 109 Sol Jo 373, DC	380
Douglas, Re (1842) 3 QB 825, [1835-42] All ER Rep 129, 3 Gal & Dav 509, 12 LJQB 49, 7 Jur 39	2
Douglas v Brown (1831) 2 Dow & Cl 171, Mont 93, HL	1137
Downie's Case (1794) 24 State Tr 1	81
Drover v Rugman [1951] 1 KB 380, 66 (pt 2) TLR 699, 94 Sol Jo 595, sub nom Rugman v Drover [1950] 2 All ER 575, 114 JP 452, DC	1468
Du Barré v Livette (1791) Peake 77	1163
Du Cros v Lambourne [1907] 1 KB 40, 76 LJBK 50, 95 LT 782, 70 JP 525, 23 TLR 3, 21 Cox CC 311, 5 LGR 120, DC	45
Dublides v DPP (1989) Times, 19 January	380
Dugdale v R (1853) 1 E & B 435, Dears CC 64, 22 LJMC 50, 17 JP 182, 17 Jur 546, 1 CLR 549, sub nom R v Dugdale 20 LTOS 219, CCR	361
Dumbell v Roberts [1944] 1 All ER 326, 113 LJBK 185, 170 LT 227, 108 JP 39, 60 TLR 231, 42 LGR 111, CA	695
Duncan, Re, Garfield v Fay [1968] P 306, [1968] 2 All ER 395, [1968] 2 WLR 1479, 112 Sol Jo 254	1163
Duncan v Cammell Laird & Co Ltd [1942] AC 624, [1942] 1 All ER 587, 111 LJBK 406, 166 LT 366, 58 TLR 242, 86 Sol Jo 287, HL	1163, 1164
Duncan v Jones [1936] 1 KB 218, [1935] All ER Rep 710, 105 LJBK 71, 154 LT 110, 99 JP 399, 52 TLR 26, 79 Sol Jo 903, 33 LGR 491, 30 Cox CC 279, DC	11, 147, 320
Dunn v R (1848). See R v Dunn (1847)	
Durose v Wilson (1907) 96 LT 645, 71 JP 263, 21 Cox CC 421, DC	380
Dutta v Westcott [1987] QB 291, [1986] 3 All ER 381, [1986] 3 WLR 746, 130 Sol Jo 665, [1987] RTR 173, 84 Cr App Rep 103, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 191, [1986] NLJ Rep 681, [1986] LS Gaz R 2487, [1986] Crim LR 677	1470
Dwyer v Collins (1852) 7 Exch 639, 21 LJ Ex 225, 16 Jur 569	1151
Dwyer v Mansfield [1946] KB 437, [1946] 2 All ER 247, [1947] LJR 894, 175 LT 61, 62 TLR 401, 90 Sol Jo 443	11
Dyer v Munday [1895] 1 QB 742, [1895-9] All ER Rep 1022, 64 LJBK 448, 72 LT 448, 59 JP 276, 43 WR 440, 11 TLR 282, 14 R 306, CA	502
Dyson v Ellison [1975] 1 All ER 276, [1975] 1 WLR 150, 119 Sol Jo 66, 60 Cr App Rep 191, sub nom Ellison v Dyson 139 JP 191, DC	1469, 1470

E

Eddy v Niman (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 237, [1981] Crim LR 502	543
Edwards v Ddin [1976] 3 All ER 705, [1976] 1 WLR 942, 141 JP 27, 120 Sol Jo 587, 63 Cr App Rep 218, [1976] RTR 508, DC	548
Edwards (alias Murray) v R [1973] AC 648, [1973] 1 All ER 152, [1972] 3 WLR 893, 137 JP 119, 116 Sol Jo 822, 57 Cr App Rep 157, PC	439
Edwards v Salmon (1889) 23 QBD 531, 58 LJBK 571, 54 JP 180, 38 WR 166, CA	283
Edwards v Toombs [1983] Crim LR 43, [1983] LS Gaz R 93	572
Elkins v Cartledge [1947] 1 All ER 829, 177 LT 519, 91 Sol Jo 573, 45 LGR 329, DC	393
Ellerman's Wilson Line Ltd v Webster [1952] 1 Lloyd's Rep 179, DC	542
Elliot v Joicey [1935] AC 209, [1935] All ER Rep 578, 104 LJ Ch 111, 51 TLR 261, 79 Sol Jo 144, sub nom Re Joicey, Joicey v Elliot 152 LT 398, HL	1137
Elliot v C (a minor) [1983] 2 All ER 1005, [1983] 1 WLR 939, 147 JP 425, 127 Sol Jo 442, 77 Cr App Rep 103, [1983] Crim LR 616	14, 594
Elliot v DPP (1989) Times, 19 January	380
Ellis v Burton [1975] 1 All ER 395, [1975] 1 WLR 386, 139 JP 199, 119 Sol Jo 114, DC	502
Ellis v Deheer [1922] 2 KB 113, [1922] All ER Rep 451, 91 LJBK 937, 127 LT 431, 86 JP 169, 38 TLR 605, 66 Sol Jo 537, 20 LGR 625, CA	1036, 1380
Ellis v Duke of Bedford [1899] 1 Ch 494, 68 LJ Ch 289, 80 LT 332, 47 WR 385, 15 TLR 202, 43 Sol Jo 258, CA; affd sub nom Bedford (Duke) v Ellis [1901] AC 1, [1900-3] All ER Rep 694, 70 LJ Ch 102, 83 LT 686, 17 TLR 139, HL	636
Ellis v Jones [1973] 2 All ER 893, 137 JP 581, DC	832, 1113
Elsev v Smith [1983] IRLR 292	422
Elworthy v Bird (1824) 2 Bing 258, 9 Moore CP 430, 3 LJOSCP 260	941
Emmett v Lyne (1805) 1 Bos & PNR 255	492
English Exporters (London) Ltd v Eldonwall Ltd [1973] Ch 415, [1973] 1 All ER 726, [1973] 2 WLR 435, 117 Sol Jo 224, 25 P & CR 379, 225 Estates Gazette 255, 433, [1972] RVR 612	1137
Etim v Hatfield [1975] Crim LR 234	548, 567
Evans v Chief Constable of Surrey [1988] QB 588, [1988] 3 WLR 127, 132 Sol Jo 898, [1988] 28 LS Gaz R 45, sub nom Evans v Chief Constable of Surrey Constabulary (A-G intervening) [1989] 2 All ER 594	1164
Evans v Dell [1937] 1 All ER 349, 156 LT 240, 101 JP 149, 53 TLR 310, 81 Sol Jo 100, 35 LGR 105, 30 Cox CC 558	596
Evans v Evans (1790) 1 Hag Con 35, [1775-1802] All ER Rep 414	1061
Evans v Ewels [1972] 2 All ER 22, [1972] 1 WLR 671, 136 JP 394, 116 Sol Jo 274, 56 Cr App Rep 377, DC	418
Evans v Hughes [1972] 3 All ER 412, [1972] 1 WLR 1452, 136 JP 725, 116 Sol Jo 842, 56 Cr App Rep 813, DC	167
Evans v Wright [1964] Crim LR 466	167

Evans & Co Ltd v LCC [1914] 3 KB 315, 83 LJB 1264, 111 LT 288, 78 JP 345, 30 TLR 509, 24 Cox CC 290, 12 LGR 1079	PARA 35
Ewer v Ambrose (1825) 3 B & C 746, 5 Dow & Ry KB 629, 3 LJOSKB 115	1173

F

F, Re [1989] 2 WLR 1025, [1989] 2 FLR 376, [1989] Fam Law 390, 133 Sol Jo 785, [1989] NLJR 789, sub nom F v West Berkshire Health Authority (Mental Health Act Commission intervening) [1989] 2 All ER 545, HL	23, 488
F (an infant) v Chief Constable of Kent [1982] Crim LR 682	1125
F v Padwick [1959] Crim LR 439	34, 1069
Fabbri v Morris [1947] 1 All ER 315, 176 LT 172, 111 JP 97, 63 TLR 34, 91 Sol Jo 161, 45 LGR 182, DC	11
Fabrigas v Mostyn (1773) 2 Wm Bl 929; affd sub nom Mostyn v Fabrigas (1774) 1 Cowp 161, [1775-1802] All ER Rep 266, sub nom Fabrigas v Mostyn 20 State Tr 81, 226, Ex Ch	1137
Fagan v Metropolitan Police Comr [1969] 1 QB 439, [1968] 3 All ER 442, [1968] 3 WLR 1120, 133 JP 16, 112 Sol Jo 800, 52 Cr App Rep 700, DC	488
Fagernes, The [1927] P 311, 96 LJP 183, 138 LT 30, 43 TLR 746, 71 Sol Jo 634, 17 Asp MLC 326, CA	627, 632
Fairclough v Whipp [1951] 2 All ER 834, 115 JP 612, [1951] 2 TLR 909, 95 Sol Jo 699, 35 Cr App Rep 138, 49 LGR 836, DC	488, 521, 523
Fairgrieve v Newman (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 60, [1986] Crim LR 47, DC	1467
Farmer v Wilson (1900) 69 LJQB 496, 82 LT 566, 64 JP 486, 16 TLR 309, 44 Sol Jo 363, 19 Cox CC 502, DC	422
Farrand v Galland and Galland [1989] Crim LR 573, CA	1102
Farrell v Secretary of State for Defence [1980] 1 All ER 166, [1980] 1 WLR 172, 124 Sol Jo 133, 70 Cr App Rep 224, HL	706
Faulkner v R [1905] 2 KB 76, 74 LJB 562, 92 LT 769, 69 JP 241, 53 WR 665, 21 TLR 417, 49 Sol Jo 460, 20 Cox CC 838, DC	946
Faulkner v Talbot [1981] 3 All ER 468, [1981] 1 WLR 1528, 125 Sol Jo 859, 74 Cr App Rep 1	521
Felstead v R [1914] AC 534, [1914-15] All ER Rep 41, 8 LJB 1132, 111 LT 218, 78 JP 313, 30 TLR 469, 58 Sol Jo 534, 24 Cox CC 243, 10 Cr App Rep 129, HL	1353
Ferens v O'Brien (1883) 11 QBD 21, 52 LJM 70, 47 JP 472, 31 WR 643, 15 Cox CC 332	544
Ferguson v R [1979] 1 All ER 877, [1979] 1 WLR 94, 122 Sol Jo 696, PC	1066
Ferguson v Weaving [1951] 1 KB 814, [1951] 1 All ER 412, 115 JP 142, [1951] 1 TLR 465, 95 Sol Jo 90, 49 LGR 339, DC	45, 46, 57
Field v Chapman [1953] CLY 787, Times, 9 October	395
Field v Hopkinson [1944] 1 KB 42, 113 LJB 104, 170 LT 56, 108 JP 21, 60 TLR 75, 42 LGR 22, DC	931
Finnerty v Tipper (1809) 2 Camp 72	91
Fitzpatrick v Kelly (1782) cited in 3 Term Rep 740	694
Flack v Baldry [1988] 1 All ER 673, [1988] 1 WLR 393, 152 JP 418, 132 Sol Jo 334, 87 Cr App Rep 130, [1988] NLJR 63, [1988] 12 LS Gaz R 39, [1988] Crim LR 610, HL	221
Flack v Hunt (1979) 123 Sol Jo 751, 70 Cr App Rep 51, [1980] Crim LR 44	471
Flatman v Light [1946] KB 414, [1946] 2 All ER 368, 115 LJB 353, 175 LT 408, 110 JP 273, 62 TLR 456, 90 Sol Jo 346, 44 LGR 199, DC	967
Folkes v Chadd (1782) 3 Doug KB 157	1137
Forbes v Cochrane (1824) 2 B & C 448, [1824-34] All ER Rep 48, 2 State Tr NS 147, 3 Dow & Ry KB 679, 2 LJOSKB 67	622
Forbes v Samuel [1913] 3 KB 706, 82 LJB 1135, 109 LT 599, 29 TLR 544	1150
Ford v Falcone [1971] 2 All ER 1138, [1971] 1 WLR 809, 135 JP 451, 115 Sol Jo 365, 55 Cr App Rep 372, DC	418
Forsburgh v Sherman (1841) 5 Jur 1087	1138
Forsyth v Phillips (1963) 108 Sol Jo 36, [1964] Crim LR 229, DC	596
Foster (P) (Haulage) Ltd v Roberts [1978] 2 All ER 751, 142 JP 447, 122 Sol Jo 229, 67 Cr App Rep 305, [1978] RTR 302	977
Fowler v Kibble [1922] 1 Ch 487, [1922] All ER Rep 626, 91 LJ Ch 353, 126 LT 566, 38 TLR 271, 66 Sol Jo 267, CA	422
Fowler v Lanning [1959] 1 QB 426, [1959] 1 All ER 290, [1959] 2 WLR 241, 103 Sol Jo 157	496
Fox v Chief Constable of Gwent [1985] 1 All ER 230, [1985] 1 WLR 33, 129 Sol Jo 49, [1984] RTR 402, [1985] LS Gaz R 768, [1984] Crim LR 567; affd [1985] 3 All ER 392, sub nom R v Fox [1986] AC 281, [1985] 1 WLR 1126, 150 JP 97, 129 Sol Jo 757, [1985] RTR 337, 82 Cr App Rep 105, [1985] NLJ Rep 1058, [1986] Crim LR 59, HL	1060
Fox v General Medical Council [1960] 3 All ER 225, [1960] 1 WLR 1017, 124 JP 467, 104 Sol Jo 725, PC	1175
Foxall v Barnett (1853) 2 E & B 928, 22 LTOS 100, 2 WR 61, 2 CLR 273, sub nom Foxhall v Barnett 23 LJQB 7, 18 JP 41, 18 Jur 41	890
Foxhall v Barnett. See Foxall v Barnett	
Frankland v R [1987] AC 576, [1987] 2 WLR 1251, 131 Sol Jo 541, 86 Cr App Rep 116, [1987] LS Gaz R 1491, PC	16
French's Dairies (Sevenoaks) Ltd v Davis [1973] Crim LR 630, DC	1113
Freston, Re (1883) 11 QBD 545, 52 LJQB 545, 49 LT 290, 31 WR 804, CA	694
Friel v Harrison [1975] Crim LR 391, DC	1092
Fryer v Gathercole (1849) 4 Exch 262, 18 LJ Ex 389, 13 LTOS 285, 13 Jur 542	1139

G v Chief Superintendent of Police, Stroud (1986) 86 Cr App Rep 92, [1987] Crim LR 269	320
G (An Infant) v Coltart [1967] 1 QB 432, [1967] 1 All ER 271, [1967] 2 WLR 333, 131 JP 163, 110 Sol Jo 888, DC	974, 1091, 1096
G v DPP [1989] Crim LR 150, DC	707
Gaimster v Marlow [1984] QB 218, [1985] 1 All ER 82, [1984] 2 WLR 16, 148 JP 624, 127 Sol Jo 842, [1984] RTR 49, 78 Cr App Rep 156, [1984] LS Gaz R 360, [1984] Crim LR 176, DC	1137
Galt v Philp [1984] IRLR 156, 1984 SLT 28	422
Gaming Board for Great Britain v Rogers. See R v Lewes Justices, ex p Gaming Board for Great Britain	
Gammon (Hong Kong) Ltd v A-G of Hong Kong [1985] AC 1, [1984] 2 All ER 503, [1984] 3 WLR 437, 128 Sol Jo 549, 80 Cr App Rep 194, 26 BLR 159, [1984] LS Gaz R 1993, [1984] Crim LR 479, PC	18
Gardner v Akeroyd [1952] 2 QB 743, [1952] 2 All ER 306, 116 JP 460, [1952] 2 TLR 169, 96 Sol Jo 483, DC	57
Garfield v Maddocks [1974] QB 7, [1973] 2 All ER 303, [1973] 2 WLR 888, 137 JP 461, 117 Sol Jo 145, 57 Cr App Rep 372, DC	1467
Garner v DPP [1989] Crim LR 583, DC	1149
Garner v Garner (1920) 36 TLR 196	1163
Garrett v Arthur Churchill (Glass) Ltd [1970] 1 QB 92, [1969] 2 All ER 1141, [1969] 3 WLR 6, 133 JP 509, 113 Sol Jo 381, DC	45
Garton v Hunter (Valuation Officer) [1969] 2 QB 37, [1969] 1 All ER 451, [1969] 2 WLR 86, 133 JP 162, 112 Sol Jo 924, 67 LGR 229, [1969] RA 11, 208 Estates Gazette 1087, CA	1153
Gatland v Metropolitan Police Comr [1968] 2 QB 279, [1968] 2 All ER 100, [1968] 2 WLR 1263, 132 JP 323, 112 Sol Jo 336, 66 LGR 519, DC	1064
Gayford v Chouler [1898] 1 QB 316, 67 LJQB 404, 78 LT 42, 62 JP 165, 14 TLR 166, 18 Cox CC 702, DC	594
Gelberg v Miller [1961] 1 All ER 618n, [1961] 1 WLR 459, 125 JP 357, 105 Sol Jo 230, HL	1437
Gibbins v Skinner [1951] 2 KB 379, [1951] 1 TLR 1159, sub nom Boyd-Gibbins v Skinner [1951] 1 All ER 1049, 115 JP 360, 49 LGR 713, DC	1069
Gibbons v Harris (1956) 106 L Jo 828	502
Gibbons v Pepper (1695) 1 Ld Raym 38, 4 Mod Rep 405, sub nom Gibbon v Pepper 2 Salk 637	496
Gibson v Lawson [1891] 2 QB 545, 61 LJC 9, 65 LT 573, 55 JP 485, 7 TLR 650, 17 Cox CC 354, CCR	422
Gibson v Wales [1983] 1 All ER 869, [1983] 1 WLR 393, 147 JP 143, 127 Sol Jo 222, 76 Cr App Rep 60, [1983] Crim LR 113	167
Gilchrist v Gardner (1891) 12 NSWLR 184, 8 WNSW 21	941
Gillick v West Norfolk and Wisbech Area Health Authority [1986] AC 112, [1985] 3 All ER 402, [1985] 3 WLR 830, [1986] 1 FLR 224, 129 Sol Jo 738, [1986] Crim LR 113, [1985] NLJ Rep 1055, [1985] LS Gaz R 3551, HL	45, 46, 388, 527
Gillie v Posho Ltd [1939] 2 All ER 196, PC	1177
Gleaves v Deakin. See R v Wells Street Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Deakin	
Goby v Wetherill [1915] 2 KB 674, 84 LJKB 1455, 113 LT 502, 79 JP 346, 31 TLR 402, DC	1026
Goddard v Smith (1704) 6 Mod Rep 261, Bull NP 14, 11 Mod Rep 56, 1 Salk 21, 3 Salk 245, Holt KB 497	941
Gold Star Publications Ltd v DPP [1981] 2 All ER 257, [1981] 1 WLR 732, 145 JP 289, 125 Sol Jo 376, 73 Cr App Rep 141, [1981] Crim LR 634, HL	356, 359, 360
Goldsmiths' Co v West Metropolitan Rly Co [1904] 1 KB 1, [1900-3] All ER Rep 667, 72 LJKB 931, 89 LT 428, 68 JP 41, 52 WR 21, 20 TLR 7, 48 Sol Jo 13, CA	1456
Gooch v Ewing (Allied Irish Bank Ltd, garnishee) [1986] QB 791, [1985] 3 All ER 654, [1986] 2 WLR 445, 129 Sol Jo 892, 82 Cr App Rep 200, [1985] NLJ Rep 1059, [1986] LS Gaz R 37, CA	1363
Goodbarne v Buck [1940] 1 KB 771, [1940] 1 All ER 613, 109 LJKB 837, 162 LT 259, 56 TLR 433, 84 Sol Jo 380, 31 Cox CC 380, 66 LIL Rep 129, CA	596
Goodhew v Morton [1962] 2 All ER 771, [1962] 1 WLR 210, 126 JP 369, 106 Sol Jo 78, DC	418
Gordon's Case (1746) 1 East PC 71	79
Gorman v Standen [1964] 1 QB 294, [1963] 3 All ER 627, [1963] 3 WLR 917, 128 JP 28, 107 Sol Jo 811, 48 Cr App Rep 30, DC	380
Gott v Measures [1948] 1 KB 234, [1947] 2 All ER 609, 112 JP 18, 63 TLR 555, 91 Sol Jo 678, 45 LGR 661, DC	598
Grace v DPP (1988) 153 JP 491, [1989] Crim LR 365	197
Graeme v Wroughton (1855) 11 Exch 146, 24 LJ Ex 265, 25 LTOS 183, 3 WR 509, 3 CLR 1321	289
Graham v Hart 1908 SC (J) 26	577
Grant v Southwestern and County Properties Ltd [1975] Ch 185, [1974] 2 All ER 465, [1974] 3 WLR 221, 118 Sol Jo 548	1149
Gray v Barr [1971] 2 QB 554, [1971] 2 All ER 949, [1971] 2 WLR 1334, 115 Sol Jo 364, [1971] 2 Lloyd's Rep 1, CA	444
Gray v Chief Constable of Greater Manchester [1983] Crim LR 45	417
Gray v R (1844) 11 Cl & Fin 427, 6 State Tr NS 117, 1 Car & Kir 505n, 3 LTOS 449, 8 Jur 879, HL	1405
Gray's Haulage Co Ltd v Arnold [1966] 1 All ER 896, [1966] 1 WLR 534, 130 JP 196, 110 Sol Jo 112, DC	596
Great Southern and Western Rly Co v Gooding [1908] 2 IR 429	971
Greater London Metropolitan Police Comr v Streeter (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 113	560
Green v Burnett [1955] 1 QB 78, [1954] 3 All ER 273, [1954] 3 WLR 631, 118 JP 536, 98 Sol Jo 771, 52 LGR 545, DC	54
Green v Duckett (1883) 11 QBD 275, 52 LJQB 435, 48 LT 677, 47 JP 487, 31 WR 607, DC	330
Green v Kursaal (Southend-on-Sea) Estates Ltd [1937] 1 All ER 732, 81 Sol Jo 279	35

	PARA
Greenough v Eccles (1859) 5 CBNS 786, 28 LJCP 160, 33 LTOS 91, 5 Jur NS 766, 7 WR 341	1173, 1174
Grey's (Lord) Case (1682) 9 State Tr 127, Skin 61	982
Grieve v MacLeod 1967 JC 32, 1967 SLT 70	167
Griffin v Coleman (1859) 4 H & N 265, 28 LJ Ex 134, sub nom Coleman (or Colman) v Griffin 32 LTOS 333, 23 JP 327	709
Griffiths v Freeman [1970] 1 All ER 1117, [1970] 1 WLR 659, 134 JP 394, 114 Sol Jo 263, DC	559, 931
Gunawardena, Harbutt and Banks, Re (1990) Times 12 February, CA	951
Gurdial Singh (Sirdar) v Rajah of Faridkote [1894] AC 670, 10 TLR 621, 11 R 340, PC	622

H

Haggard v Mason [1976] 1 All ER 337, [1976] 1 WLR 187, 140 JP 198, 120 Sol Jo 7, DC	399
Hall v Cotton [1987] QB 504, [1986] 3 All ER 332, [1986] 3 WLR 681, 130 Sol Jo 785, 83 Cr App Rep 257, [1986] LS Gaz R 3340	200
Hall v R [1971] 1 All ER 322, [1971] 1 WLR 298, 135 JP 141, 115 Sol Jo 172, 55 Cr App Rep 108, 16 WIR 276, PC	1123
Halsted v Clark [1944] KB 250, [1944] 1 All ER 270, 113 LJBK 203, 170 LT 320, 108 JP 70, 60 TLR 189, 42 LGR 75, DC	971, 972
Hambleton v Callinan [1968] 2 QB 427, [1968] 2 All ER 943, [1968] 3 WLR 235, 132 JP 461, 112 Sol Jo 503, DC	398
Hamilton v A-G (1880) 7 LR Ir 223, 9 LR Ir 271, CA	636
Hamilton v HM Advocate 1934 JC 1	1137, 1146
Hammertons Cars Ltd v London Borough of Redbridge [1974] 2 All ER 216, [1974] 1 WLR 484, 118 Sol Jo 240, DC	1238
Hamp v Robinson (1867) 16 LT 29	1186
Hancock v Prison Comrs [1960] 1 QB 117, [1959] 3 All ER 513, [1959] 3 WLR 583, 103 Sol Jo 813	1401
Hancock v Simes (1859) 1 E & E 795, 28 LJC 196, 33 LTOS 105, 23 JP 662, 5 Jur NS 983, 7 WR 422, 8 Cox CC 172	502
Hardcastle v Bielby [1892] 1 QB 709, 61 LJC 101, 66 LT 343, 56 JP 549, DC	52
Hardie's Case (1820) 1 State Tr NS 609	79
Hardman v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary [1986] Crim LR 330	594
Hardy v Murphy (1795) 1 Esp 294	709
Hargreaves v Bretherton [1959] 1 QB 45, [1958] 3 All ER 122, [1958] 3 WLR 463, 102 Sol Jo 637	299
Harman v Bolt (1931) 47 TLR 219, 75 Sol Jo 99, DC	623
Harman's Case (1620) 2 Roll Rep 154, 1 Hale PC 534	551
Harrington, Re [1984] AC 473, [1984] 3 WLR 142, 149 JP 211, 128 Sol Jo 434, 79 Cr App Rep 305, [1984] LS Gaz R 2142, [1984] Crim LR 622, sub nom Harrington v Roots [1984] 2 All ER 474, HL	970
Harris v Harrison (1963) 107 Sol Jo 397, [1963] Crim LR 497	542
Harris, Simon & Co Ltd v Manchester City Council [1975] 1 All ER 412, [1975] 1 WLR 100, DC	1474
Harrison v Duke of Rutland [1893] 1 QB 142, [1891-4] All ER Rep 514, 62 LJQB 117, 68 LT 35, 57 JP 278, 41 WR 322, 9 TLR 115, 4 R 155, CA	499
Harrison v Hodgson (1830) 10 B & C 445, 5 Man & Ry KB 392, 3 Man & Ry MC 38, 8 LJOSKB 223	500
Harrison v Thornton (1966) 110 Sol Jo 444, [1966] Crim LR 388, 68 Cr App Rep 28, DC	166, 167
Hartley v Hindmarsh (1866) LR 1 CP 553, Har & Ruth 607, 35 LJC 255, 14 LT 795, 12 Jur NS 502, 14 WR 862	502, 1042
Hastings v Ostle (1930) 143 LT 707, 94 JP 209, 46 TLR 331, 28 LGR 324, 29 Cox CC 177, DC	1042
Haughton v Smith [1975] AC 476, [1973] 3 All ER 1109, [1974] 2 WLR 1, 138 JP 31, 118 Sol Jo 7, 58 Cr App Rep 198, HL	4, 5, 560, 561
Hawes v Edwards [1949] WN 206, 113 JP 303, 93 Sol Jo 358, 47 LGR 502, DC	563
Hawke v E Hulton & Co Ltd [1909] 2 KB 93, 78 LJBK 633, 100 LT 905, 73 JP 295, 25 TLR 474, 22 Cox CC 122, 16 Mans 164, DC	35
Hawkins v Bepey [1980] 1 All ER 797, [1980] 1 WLR 419, 144 JP 203, 123 Sol Jo 859, [1980] RTR 392, 70 Cr App Rep 64, [1980] Crim LR 183	1463
Hayes v Stevenson (1860) 3 LT 296, 25 JP 39, 9 WR 53	418
Haynes v Davis [1915] 1 KB 332, [1914-15] All ER Rep Ext 1368, 84 LJBK 441, 112 LT 417, 79 JP 187, 13 LGR 497, 24 Cox CC 533, DC	972
Haynes's Case (1613-14) 12 Co Rep 113, 2 East PC 652	544
Heaton v Costello (1984) 148 JP 688	931
Heaven v Crutchley (1903) 68 JP 53, 1 LGR 473	601
Hegarty v Shine (1878) 4 LR Ir 288, 14 Cox CC 124	494
Hemapala v R [1963] AC 859, [1963] 3 All ER 632, [1963] 3 WLR 439, 107 Sol Jo 570, PC	1390
Henderson v Stewart 1954 JC 94	537
Henshall (John) (Quarries) Ltd v Harvey [1965] 2 QB 233, [1965] 1 All ER 725, [1965] 2 WLR 758, 29 JP 224, 109 Sol Jo 152	35
Herbage v Pressdram Ltd [1984] 2 All ER 769, [1984] 1 WLR 1160, 128 Sol Jo 615, CA	1567
Heritage v Claxton (1941) 85 Sol Jo 323, DC	200
Herman v Jeuchner (1884) Cab & El 364; revsd (1885) 15 QBD 561, 54 LJQB 340, 53 LT 94, 49 JP 502, 33 WR 606, 1 TLR 445, CA	890
Herring v Boyle (1834) 1 Cr M & R 377, 6 C & P 496, 4 Tyr 801, 3 LJ Ex 344	492
Herron v Flockhart 1969 SLT (Sh Ct) 37	197

	PARA
Hibbert v McKiernan [1948] 2 KB 142, [1948] 1 All ER 860, [1948] LJ R 1521, 112 JP 287, 64 TLR 256, 92 Sol Jo 259, 46 LGR 238, DC	548
Hickman v O'Dwyer [1979] Crim LR 309	320
Hickmott v Curd [1971] 2 All ER 1399, [1971] 1 WLR 1221, 135 JP 519, 115 Sol Jo 526, 55 Cr App Rep 461, DC	701
Higham v Ridgway (1808) 10 East 109	1101
Hill v Baxter [1958] 1 QB 277, [1958] 1 All ER 193, [1958] 2 WLR 76, 122 JP 134, 102 Sol Jo 53, 56 LGR 117, 42 Cr App Rep 51, DC	6, 1065, 1137
Hill v Wilson (1984) 149 JP 252	1168
Hills v Ellis [1983] QB 680, [1983] 1 All ER 667, [1983] 2 WLR 234, 148 JP 379, 126 Sol Jo 768, 76 Cr App Rep 217, [1983] Crim LR 182, 133 NLJ 280, [1983] LS Gaz R 153	320
Hinchcliffe v Sheldon [1955] 3 All ER 406, [1955] 1 WLR 1207, 120 JP 13, 99 Sol Jo 797, DC	320
Hobbs v Winchester Corp'n [1910] 2 KB 471, 79 LJKB 1123, 102 LT 841, 74 JP 413, 26 TLR 557, 8 LGR 1072, CA	18
Hobson v Impett (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 138, DC	563
Hocking v Ahlquist Bros Ltd [1944] KB 120, [1943] 2 All ER 722, 113 LJKB 65, 170 LT 3, 107 JP 217, 60 TLR 60, 42 LGR 7, DC	1153
Hodge's Case (1838) 2 Lew CC 227	1061
Hodgetts v Chiltern District Council [1983] 2 AC 120, [1984] 2 WLR 577, 147 JP 367, 45 P & CR 402, 127 Sol Jo 225, [1983] JPL 377, sub nom Chiltern District Council v Hodgetts [1983] 1 All ER 1057, HL	926
Hodgson v Lakeman [1943] 1 KB 15, 112 LJKB 162, 168 LT 78, 107 JP 27, 87 Sol Jo 103, 41 LGR 203, CCA	1463
Holden v King (1876) 46 LJQB 75, 35 LT 479, 41 JP 25, 25 WR 62	502
Holden & Co (a firm) v Crown Prosecution Service [1989] 1 All ER 368, CA	1530
Holgate-Mohammed v Duke [1984] AC 437, [1984] 1 All ER 1054, [1984] 2 WLR 660, 128 Sol Jo 244, 79 Cr App Rep 120, [1984] Crim LR 418, [1984] NLJ Rep 523, [1984] LS Gaz R 1286, HL	705
Holland v Hodgson (1872) LR 7 CP 328, [1861-73] All ER Rep 237, 41 LJCP 146, 26 LT 709, 20 WR 990, Ex Ch	545
Hollington v F Hewthorn & Co Ltd [1943] KB 587, [1943] 2 All ER 35, 112 LJKB 463, 169 LT 21, 59 TLR 321, 87 Sol Jo 247, CA	1135
Holloran v Haughton (1976) 140 JP 352, 120 Sol Jo 116, DC	418
Hollyhomes v Hind [1944] KB 571, [1944] 2 All ER 8, 113 LJKB 285, 171 LT 175, 108 JP 190, 60 TLR 376, 42 LGR 238, DC	418
Holmes v Bagge (1853) 1 E & B 782, 22 LJQB 301, 21 LTOS 256, 17 JP 631, 17 Jur 1095	499
Holmes v Chief Constable Merseyside Police [1976] Crim LR 125	399
Holmes v DPP [1946] AC 588, [1946] 2 All ER 124, 115 LJKB 417, 175 LT 327, 62 TLR 466, 90 Sol Jo 441, 31 Cr App Rep 123, HL	438, 439, 1065
Holtham v Metropolitan Police Comr (1987) Times, 8 January; revsd (1987) Times, 28 November, CA	705
Hood v Smith (1933) 150 LT 477, [1933] All ER Rep 706, 98 JP 73, 32 LGR 30, 30 Cox CC 82, DC	296
Hooley, Re, Rucker's Case (1898) 79 LT 306, 15 TLR 16, 5 Mans 331	315
Hooper v Eaglestone (1977) 76 LGR 308, 34 P & CR 311, 245 Estates Gazette 572, [1978] Crim LR 161	192
Hope v Evered (1886) 17 QBD 338, 55 LJMC 146, 55 LT 320, 34 WR 742, 2 TLR 727, 16 Cox CC 112, DC	534
Hopkins v Prescott (1847) 4 CB 578, 16 LJCP 259, 9 LTOS 223, 11 JP 680, 11 Jur 562	289
Horley v Rogers (1860) 2 E & E 674, [1843-60] All ER Rep 481, 29 LJMC 140, 2 LT 171, 24 JP 582, 6 Jur NS 605, 8 WR 392	421
Hornal v Neuberger Products Ltd [1957] 1 QB 247, [1956] 3 All ER 970, [1956] 3 WLR 1034, 100 Sol Jo 915, CA	1055
Horsfield v Brown [1932] 1 KB 355, [1931] All ER Rep 469, 101 LJKB 177, 146 LT 280, 96 JP 123, 30 LGR 153, 29 Cox CC 422	700
Horton v Mead [1913] 1 KB 154, [1911-13] All ER Rep 954, 82 LJKB 200, 108 LT 156, 77 JP 129, 23 Cox CC 279, DC	395
Hoskyn v Metropolitan Police Comr [1979] AC 474, [1978] 2 All ER 136, [1978] 2 WLR 695, 67 Cr App Rep 88, HL	1166, 1167
Houghton v Chief Constable of Greater Manchester (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 319, CA	167
Houghton-le Touzel v Mecca Ltd [1950] 2 KB 612, [1950] 1 All ER 638, 114 JP 247	35
Howe v Malkin (1878) 40 LT 196, 27 WR 340, DC	1105
Howker v Robinson [1973] QB 178, [1972] 2 All ER 786, [1972] 3 WLR 234, 136 JP 562, 116 Sol Jo 354, DC	54, 55
Howley v Oxford (1985) 149 JP 363, 81 Cr App Rep 246, [1985] Crim LR 724	1233, 1264
Hubbard v Pitt [1976] QB 142, [1975] 3 All ER 1, [1975] 3 WLR 201, [1975] ICR 308, 119 Sol Jo 393, 236 Estates Gazette 343, CA	422
Hughes v Budd (1840) 8 Dowl 315, 4 Jur 150	1151
Hughes v Holley (1986) 151 JP 233, 86 Cr App Rep 130, [1987] Crim LR 253	1450
Hughes's Case (1813) 2 Lew CC 229	25
Hunter v Johnson (1884) 13 QBD 225, 53 LJMC 182, 51 LT 791, 48 JP 663, 32 WR 857, 15 Cox CC 600, DC	492
Hunter v Mann [1974] QB 767, [1974] 2 All ER 414, [1974] 2 WLR 742, 118 Sol Jo 170	1163
Hussey v Cooke (1621) Hob 294	313
Hyam v DPP [1975] AC 55, [1974] 2 All ER 41, [1974] 2 WLR 607, 138 JP 374, 118 Sol Jo 311, 59 Cr App Rep 91, HL	11

	PARA
Industries and General Mortgage Co Ltd v Lewis [1949] 2 All ER 573, 93 Sol Jo 577	577
Invicta Plastics Ltd v Clare (1975) 120 Sol Jo 62, [1976] RTR 251, [1976] Crim LR 131, DC	58

J

JBH and JH (minors) v O'Connell [1981] Crim LR 632	1069
JM (a minor) v Runeckles (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 255	1069
Jacobs v Layborn (1843) 11 M & W 685, 1 Dow & L 352, 12 LJ Ex 427, 1 LTOS 289, 7 Jur 562	1166
Jaggard v Dickinson [1981] QB 527, [1980] 3 All ER 716, [1981] 2 WLR 118, 124 Sol Jo 847, 72 Cr App Rep 33, [1980] Crim LR 717	28, 598, 1065
James v R (1970) 55 Cr App Rep 299, 16 WIR 272, PC	1141
James & Son Ltd v Smee [1955] 1 QB 78, [1954] 3 All ER 273, [1954] 3 WLR 631, 118 JP 536, 98 Sol Jo 771, 52 LGR 545, DC	10, 54, 56, 596
Jamesson v Drinkald (1826) 12 Moore CP 148, 5 LJOSCP 30	1137
Janaway v Salford Area Health Authority [1989] AC 537, [1988] 3 All ER 1079, [1988] 3 WLR 1350, [1989] 1 FLR 155, [1989] Fam Law 191, [1989] 3 LS Gaz R 42, HL	465
Jay and Topham's Case (1689) 12 State Tr 822	37
Jayasena v R [1970] AC 618, [1970] 1 All ER 219, [1970] 2 WLR 448, 114 Sol Jo 56, PC	1064, 1065, 1066
Jelson (Estates) Ltd v Harvey [1984] 1 All ER 12, [1983] 1 WLR 1401, 127 Sol Jo 580; on appeal [1984] 1 All ER 12, [1983] 1 WLR 1401, 127 Sol Jo 697, CA	970, 971, 973
Jemmission v Priddle [1972] 1 QB 489, [1972] 1 All ER 539, [1972] 2 WLR 293, 136 JP 230, 116 Sol Jo 99, 56 Cr App Rep 229, DC	931
Jephson v Barker and Redman (1886) 3 TLR 40	1233
Jepps v Tunbridge and Wiseman (1611) Moore KB 815	313
John v Humphreys [1955] 1 All ER 793, [1955] 1 WLR 325, 119 JP 309, 99 Sol Jo 222, 53 LGR 321, DC	1064
Johnson v Phillips [1975] 3 All ER 682, [1976] 1 WLR 65, 140 JP 37, 119 Sol Jo 645, [1976] RTR 170, DC	26, 320
Johnson v Youden [1950] 1 KB 544, [1950] 1 All ER 300, 114 JP 136, 66 (pt 1) TLR 395, 94 Sol Jo 115, 48 LGR 276, DC	46
Johnson's Case (1621) Cro Jac 610, 2 Roll Rep 225	931
Jones, Re, Re Vexatious Actions Act (1902) 18 TLR 476	785
Jones v Brooks (1968) 112 Sol Jo 745, 52 Cr App Rep 614, DC	72
Jones v Clay (1978) 1 Bos & P 191	939, 940
Jones v DPP [1962] AC 635, [1962] 2 WLR 575, sub nom R v Jones [1961] 3 All ER 668, 105 Sol Jo 891, CCA; affd sub nom Jones v DPP [1962] AC 635, [1962] 1 All ER 569, [1962] 2 WLR 575, 126 JP 216, 106 Sol Jo 192, 46 Cr App Rep 129, HL	1074, 1086, 1087, 1201, 1493
Jones v English [1951] 2 All ER 853, 115 JP 609, [1951] 2 TLR 973, 95 Sol Jo 712, 50 LGR 111, DC	449
Jones v Kelsey (1986) 151 JP 429, 85 Cr App Rep 226, [1987] Crim LR 392	320
Jones v Lamond (1935) 79 Sol Jo 859, CA	502
Jones v Metcalfe [1967] 3 All ER 205, [1967] 1 WLR 1286, 131 JP 494, 111 Sol Jo 563, DC	1099
Jones v National Coal Board [1957] 2 QB 55, [1957] 2 All ER 155, [1957] 2 WLR 760, 101 Sol Jo 319, CA	1009
Jones v Sherwood [1942] 1 KB 127, 111 LJKB 95, 166 LT 169, 106 JP 65, 85 Sol Jo 425, 40 LGR 4, DC	931
Jones v South Eastern and Chatham Rly Co's Managing Committee (1918) 87 LJKB 775, 118 LT 802, 11 BWCC 38, DC	1177
Jordin v Crump (1841) 8 M & W 782, 11 LJ Ex 74, 5 Jur 1113	483
Joyce v DPP [1946] AC 347, [1946] 1 All ER 186, 115 LJKB 146, 174 LT 206, 62 TLR 208, 31 Cr App Rep 57, HL	77, 80, 634
Judge v Bennett (1887) 52 JP 247, 36 WR 103, 4 TLR 75	422

K

Kaitamaki v R [1985] AC 147, [1984] 2 All ER 435, [1984] 3 WLR 137, 128 Sol Jo 331, 79 Cr App Rep 251, [1984] LS Gaz R 1915, [1984] Crim LR 564, PC	516
Kajala v Noble (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 149, CA	1146, 1149, 1153, 1157
Kamara v DPP [1974] AC 104, [1973] 2 All ER 1242, [1973] 3 WLR 198, 137 JP 714, 117 Sol Jo 581, 57 Cr App Rep 880, HL	64, 65
Karamat v R [1956] AC 256, [1956] 1 All ER 415, [1956] 2 WLR 412, 120 JP 136, 100 Sol Jo 109, 40 Cr App Rep 13, PC	1020
Kay v Butterworth (1945) 173 LT 191, 110 JP 75, 61 TLR 452, 89 Sol Jo 381	6
Kelly v Purvis [1983] QB 663, [1983] 1 All ER 525, [1983] 2 WLR 299, 147 JP 135, 127 Sol Jo 52, 76 Cr App Rep 165, [1983] Crim LR 185	380, 386
Kenlin v Gardiner [1967] 2 QB 510, [1966] 3 All ER 931, [1967] 2 WLR 129, 131 JP 91, 110 Sol Jo 848, DC	320
Kennedy v HM Advocate 1944 JC 171, 1944 SN 40, 1945 SLT 111	1065
Kerr v Hill 1936 2 JC 71	315
Khan v Khan [1982] 2 All ER 60, [1982] 1 WLR 513, 126 Sol Jo 187, CA	1160, 1161
Kilby v R (1973) 129 CLR 460, 47 ALJR 369	1177
Kinally, ex p [1958] Crim LR 474	1436

	PARA
King v Hodges (1974) 138 JP Jo 348, [1974] Crim LR 424, DC	320
King v R [1969] 1 AC 304, [1968] 2 All ER 610, [1968] 3 WLR 391, 112 Sol Jo 419, 52 Cr App Rep 353, 12 WIR 268, PC	1130
King v Tebbart (1693) Skin 387	499
King's Case (1817) Russ & Ry 332, CCR	43
Kirkwood's Case (1811) 1 Mood CC 304, CCR	44
Knight v Fryer [1976] Crim LR 322	393
Knott v Blackburn [1944] KB 77, [1944] 1 All ER 116, 113 LJKB 154, 170 LT 55, 108 JP 19, 60 TLR 92, 88 Sol Jo 60, 42 LGR 51, DC	418
Knowles v R [1930] AC 366, 99 LJPC 108, 143 LT 28, 46 TLR 276, 29 Cox CC 199, PC	438
Knox v Anderton (1982) 147 JP 340, 76 Cr App Rep 156, [1983] Crim LR 114, DC	167
Knüller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP [1973] AC 435, [1972] 2 All ER 898, [1972] 3 WLR 143, 136 JP 728, 116 Sol Jo 545, 56 Cr App Rep 633, HL	62, 63, 356, 361, 372
Kong Cheuk Kwan v R (1985) 129 Sol Jo 504, 82 Cr App Rep 18, [1985] Crim LR 787, [1985] NLJ Rep 753, PC	445, 446
Kops v R, ex p Kops [1894] AC 650, 64 LJPC 34, 70 LT 890, 58 JP 668, 10 TLR 525, 6 R 522, PC	1016
Kosmos Publications v DPP [1975] Crim LR 345, DC	373
Kowbel v R. See R v Kowbel	
Krumpa v DPP (1988) Times, 31 December	165
Kuruma, Son of Kaniu v R [1955] AC 197, [1955] 1 All ER 236, [1955] 2 WLR 223, 119 JP 157, 99 Sol Jo 73, PC	48, 1060, 1125, 1130
Kwaku Mensah v R [1946] AC 83, 115 LJPC 20, 174 LT 96, 62 TLR 83, PC	438, 488
L	
Lacis v Cashmarts [1969] 2 QB 400, [1969] 2 WLR 329, 112 Sol Jo 1005, DC	548
Laidlaw v Atkinson (1986) Times, 2 August, DC	910
Lanford v General Medical Council [1989] 2 All ER 921, [1989] 3 WLR 665	1092, 1096, 1097
Latham v R (1864) 5 B & S 635, 4 New Rep 329, 33 LJMC 197, 10 LT 571, 28 JP 727, 10 Jur NS 1145, 12 WR 908, 9 Cox CC 516	932
Law Society v United Service Bureau Ltd [1934] 1 KB 343, 103 LJKB 81, 150 LT 159, 98 JP 33, 50 TLR 77, 77 Sol Jo 815, 31 LGR 436, 30 Cox CC 37	35
Lawrence v Metropolitan Police Comr. See R v Lawrence	
Lawrence v R [1933] AC 699, [1933] All ER Rep 196, 102 LJPC 148, 149 LT 574, 50 TLR 13, PC	1053
Lawrence v Same [1968] 2 QB 93, [1968] 1 All ER 1191, [1968] 2 WLR 1062, 132 JP 277, 112 Sol Jo 212, DC	1470
Lawrenson v Oxford [1982] Crim LR 185, DC	100
Laxton v Reynolds (1854) 18 Jur 963	1151
Lea v Charrington (1889) 23 QBD 45, 58 LJQB 461, 61 LT 222, 53 JP 614, 37 WR 736, 5 TLR 455, 16 Cox CC 704, DC; on appeal 23 QBD 272, 5 TLR 678, CA	534
Lee v Chief Constable of Wiltshire [1979] Crim LR 319, DC	1467
Lee Chun-Chuen (alias Lee Wing-Cheuk) v R [1963] AC 220, [1963] 1 All ER 73, [1962] 3 WLR 1461, 106 Sol Jo 1008, PC	438
Leeds v Cook (1803) 4 Esp 256	1151
Leeds City Council v West Yorkshire Metropolitan Police [1983] 1 AC 29, [1982] 1 All ER 274, [1982] 2 WLR 186, 146 JP 154, 126 Sol Jo 79, 74 Cr App Rep 336, [1982] Crim LR 364, 80 LGR 401, HL	1282
Leheup's Case (1755) 3 Doug KB 332n	291
Lenihan v West Yorkshire Metropolitan Police (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 42	1282
Leung Kam Kwok v R (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 83, [1985] Crim LR 227, [1985] LS Gaz R 687, PC	1122
Levene v Pearcey [1976] Crim LR 63	567
Levet's Case (1639); cited Cro. Car 538, 1 Hale PC 474	21
Levy v Edwards (1823) 1 C & P 40	706, 709
Lewis v Cattle [1938] 2 KB 454, [1938] 2 All ER 368, 107 LJKB 429, 159 LT 166, 102 JP 239, 54 TLR 721, 82 Sol Jo 376, 36 LGR 290, 31 Cox CC 123, DC	253
Lewis v Cox [1985] QB 509, [1984] 3 All ER 672, [1984] 3 WLR 875, 148 JP 601, 128 Sol Jo 596, [1984] LS Gaz R 2538, 80 Cr App Rep 1, [1984] Crim LR 756	320
Lewis v Dickson [1976] RTR 431, DC	27
Lewis v Lethbridge [1987] Crim LR 59	548
Lewis v Mogan [1943] 1 KB 376, [1943] 2 All ER 272, 112 LJKB 313, 169 LT 156, 107 JP 156, 59 TLR 254, 41 LGR 139, DC	972
Leyson v Williams (1890) 54 JP 631, DC	601
Li Shu-ling v R [1989] AC 270, [1988] 3 All ER 138, [1988] 3 WLR 671, 132 Sol Jo 1268, 88 Cr App Rep 82, PC	1124, 1153
Liepins v Spearman [1986] RTR 24, [1985] Crim LR 229	320
Lilburne's Case (1649) 4 State Tr 1270	946
Lim Chin Aik v R [1963] AC 160, [1963] 1 All ER 223, [1963] 2 WLR 42, 106 Sol Jo 1028, PC	18
Lindley v Rutter [1981] QB 128, [1980] 3 WLR 660, 124 Sol Jo 792, 72 Cr App Rep 1	320
Linford v Fitzroy (1849) 13 QB 240, 3 New Mag Cas 144, 3 New Sess Cas 438, 18 LJMC 108, 13 LTOS 157, 13 JP 474, 13 Jur 303	895

PARA

Linnett v Metropolitan Police Comr [1946] KB 290, [1946] 1 All ER 380, 115 LJKB 513, 174 LT 178, 110 JP 153, 62 TLR 203, 90 Sol Jo 211, 44 LGR 95, DC	52, 55
Lister v Quaipe [1983] 2 All ER 29, [1983] 1 WLR 48, 75 Cr App Rep 313, DC, 126 Sol Jo 854	1113
Liverpool Society for The Prevention of Cruelty to Children v Jones [1914] 3 KB 813, [1914-15] All ER Rep 1073, 84 LJKB 222, 111 LT 806, 79 JP 20, 30 TLR 584, 58 Sol Jo 723, 24 Cox CC 434, 12 LGR 1103, DC	537
Lloyd v Johnson (1798) 1 Bos & P 340	45
Lloyd v Roberts (1965) 109 Sol Jo 850, [1966] Crim LR 55, DC	971, 973
Lloyd v Singleton [1953] 1 QB 357, [1953] 1 All ER 291, [1953] 2 WLR 278, 117 JP 97, 97 Sol Jo 98, 51 LGR 165, DC	596
Loade v DPP [1990] 1 All ER 36, [1989] 3 WLR 1281, 153 JP 674, [1989] NLJR 1231	152, 1474
Lockwood v A-G. See A-G v Lockwood	
Lockwood v Walker 1910 SC (J) 3	1156
Lockyer v Gibb [1967] 2 QB 243, [1966] 2 All ER 653, [1966] 3 WLR 84, 130 JP 306, 110 Sol Jo 507, [1966] Crim LR 504	18, 398
Lodge v DPP (1988) Times, 26 October	153
Logdon v DPP [1976] Crim LR 121	488
Lomas v Peek [1947] 2 All ER 574, 112 JP 13, 63 TLR 593, 40 LGR 15, DC	701
London and North Eastern Rly Co v Berriman [1946] AC 278, [1946] 1 All ER 255, 115 LJKB 124, 174 LT 151, 62 TLR 170, 38 BWCC 109, HL	2
Longhurst v Guildford, Godalming and District Water Board [1963] AC 265, [1961] 3 All ER 545, [1961] 3 WLR 915, 105 Sol Jo 866, 59 LGR 565, [1961] RVR 670, HL	544
Lovelace v DPP [1954] 3 All ER 481, [1954] 1 WLR 1468, 119 JP 21, 98 Sol Jo 852, DC	596
Low v Blease (1975) 119 Sol Jo 695, [1975] Crim LR 513, DC	544, 552, 558
Lowe v Horwarth (1865) 13 LT 297, 29 JP 792	502
Lowery v R [1974] AC 85, [1973] 3 All ER 662, [1973] 3 WLR 235, 117 Sol Jo 583, 58 Cr App Rep 35, PC	1073, 1075, 1091, 1137
Ludlow v Burgess (1971) 75 Cr App Rep 227n, [1971] Crim LR 238	320
Ludlow v Metropolitan Police Comr [1971] AC 29, [1970] 1 All ER 567, [1970] 2 WLR 521, 134 JP 277, 114 Sol Jo 148, 54 Cr App Rep 233, HL	932, 933
Lui Mei Lin v R [1989] AC 288, [1989] 1 All ER 359, [1989] 2 WLR 175, [1989] Crim LR 364, 88 Cr App Rep 296, PC	1060, 1075, 1129
Luvaglio v DPP [1974] AC 878, [1973] 3 All ER 762, [1973] 3 WLR 719, 117 Sol Jo 834, 58 Cr App Rep 256, HL	1380, 1387, 1388
Lyell v Kennedy (No 3) (1884) 27 Ch D 1, [1881-5] All ER Rep 814, 53 LJ Ch 937, 50 LT 730, CA	1149
Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland. See DPP for Northern Ireland v Lynch	
Lyne, ex p (1822) 3 Stark 132	694, 890
Lyons (J) & Sons v Wilkins [1896] 1 Ch 811, 65 LJ Ch 601, 74 LT 358, 60 JP 325, 45 WR 19, 12 TLR 278, 40 Sol Jo 372, CA	422
Lyons (J) & Sons v Wilkins [1899] 1 Ch 255, 68 LJ Ch 146, 79 LT 709, 63 JP 339, 47 WR 291, 15 TLR 128, CA	422
M	
M v Cain (1989) Times, 15 December, CA	1142
McArdle v Wallace (1964) 108 Sol Jo 483, [1964] Crim LR 467, DC	320
McBean v Parker (1983) 147 JP 205, [1983] Crim LR 399, DC	320
McBride v Turnock (1964) 108 Sol Jo 336, [1964] Crim LR 456	13, 15, 320
McCall v Abelesz [1976] QB 585, [1976] 1 All ER 727, [1976] 2 WLR 151, 120 Sol Jo 81, 31 P & CR 256, 238 Estates Gazette 335, CA	191
McConnell v Chief Constable of Greater Manchester Police (1989) Times, 8 November, CA	709, 710
McCormick v Hitchins [1988] RTR 182n, 83 Cr App Rep 11	449
McCrone v Riding [1938] 1 All ER 157, 158 LT 253, 102 JP 109, 54 TLR 328, 82 Sol Jo 175, 36 LGR 160, 30 Cox CC 670, DC	17
M'Daniel's Case (1755-6) 19 State Tr 745, Post 121, 131, 364, 1 Leach 44, 1 East PC 333	45, 315
McDonald v R (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 196, [1983] Crim LR 798, PC	1143
Macdonald's Case (1747) 18 State Tr 857, Post 59	77
McGowan v Chief Constable of Kingston-upon-Hull (1967) 117 NLJ 1138, [1967] Crim LR 34, DC	320
McGreevy v DPP [1973] 1 All ER 503, [1973] 1 WLR 276, 137 JP 315, 117 Sol Jo 164, 57 Cr App Rep 424, [1972] NI 125, HL	1014, 1015, 1061
M'Growther's Case (1746) Post 13, 18 State Tr 391, 1 East PC 71	24, 79
MacGuire's (Lord) Case (1645) 4 State Tr 653	79
MacInt v Quinn [1970] 2 All ER 255, 134 JP 501, 114 Sol Jo 336, DC	541
Machin v Ash [1950] WN 478, 94 Sol Jo 705, 49 LGR 87, DC	1151
McKay White v DPP [1989] Crim LR 375, DC	851
McKeating v Frame 1921 SC 382	540
McKenzie v McKenzie [1971] P 33, [1970] 3 All ER 1034, [1970] 3 WLR 472, 114 Sol Jo 667, CA	825, 946
McKnight v Davies (1973) 117 Sol Jo 940, [1974] RTR 4, [1974] Crim LR 62	556
Macleod v A-G for New South Wales [1891] AC 455, 60 LJPC 55, 65 LT 321, 7 TLR 703, 17 Cox CC 341, PC	622

	PARA
McLeod (or Houston) v Buchanan [1940] 2 All ER 179, 84 Sol Jo 452, 1940 SC (HL) 17, 1940 SN 20, 1940 SLT 232, HL	596
McLorie v Oxford [1982] QB 1290, [1982] 3 All ER 480, [1982] 3 WLR 423, 126 Sol Jo 536, [1983] RTR 265, 75 Cr App Rep 137, [1982] Crim LR 603, [1982] LS Gaz R 998	320
Macmahon, ex p (1883) 48 JP 70, DC	1485
McNaghten's Case (1843) 10 Cl & Fin 200, sub nom R v McNaughton 4 St Tr NS 847, 1 Town St Tr 314, 1 Car & Kir 130n, sub nom Insane Criminals 8 Scott NR 595, HL	31, 33, 1069
M'Pherson v Daniels (1829) 10 B & C 263, 5 Man & Ry KB 251, 8 LJOSKB 14	601
McQuaid v Anderton [1980] 3 All ER 540, [1981] 1 WLR 154, 144 JP 456, 125 Sol Jo 101, [1980] RTR 371, DC	449
McShane v Northumbria Chief Constable [1980] RTR 406, 72 Cr App Rep 208	1148
M'Shane v Paton 1922 JC 26, 1922 SLT 251	497
Magee v Storey [1929] NI 134, CA	502
Magna Plant v Mitchell (1966) 110 Sol Jo 349, [1966] Crim LR 394, 116 NLJ 780	35, 596
Makin v A-G for New South Wales [1894] AC 57, [1891-4] All ER Rep 24, 63 LJPC 41, 69 LT 778, 58 JP 148, 10 TLR 155, 17 Cox CC 704, 6 R 373, PC	460, 1074, 1091, 1093, 1094, 1387
Malindi v R [1967] 1 AC 439, [1966] 3 All ER 285, [1966] 3 WLR 913, 110 Sol Jo 602, PC	1088
Malnik v DPP [1989] Crim LR 451	167
Malone v Metropolitan Police Comr [1979] Ch 344, sub nom Malone v Metropolitan Police Comr (No 2) [1979] 2 All ER 620, [1979] 2 WLR 700, 123 Sol Jo 303, 69 Cr App Rep 168	1336
Mancini v DPP [1942] AC 1, [1941] 3 All ER 272, 111 LJKB 84, 165 LT 353, 58 TLR 25, 28 Cr App Rep 65, HL	426, 438, 1063, 1065, 1066
Mandla v Dowell Lee [1983] 2 AC 548, [1983] 1 All ER 1062, [1983] 2 WLR 620, [1983] ICR 385, [1983] IRLR 209, 127 Sol Jo 242, HL	154
Mansell v Griffin [1908] 1 KB 947, 77 LJKB 676, 99 LT 132, 72 JP 179, 24 TLR 431, 52 Sol Jo 376, 6 LGR 548, CA	497
Mansell v R (1857) Dears & B 375, 8 E & B 54, 8 State Tr NS 831, 27 LJMC 4, 22 JP 19, 4 Jur NS 432, Ex Ch	981, 984, 989
Marco (Croydon) Ltd (trading as A J Bull Containers) v Metropolitan Police [1984] RTR 24	828
Marks v Beyfus (1890) 25 QBD 494, 59 LJQB 479, 63 LT 733, 55 JP 182, 38 WR 705, 6 TLR 406, 17 Cox CC 196, CA	1163, 1164
Marsh v Arscott (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 211, [1982] Crim LR 827, DC	100
Marsh v Loader (1863) 14 CBNS 535, 2 New Rep 280, 11 WR 784	34
Martin, ex p (1876) 40 JP Jo 133	1485
Mash v Darley [1914] 3 KB 1226, [1914-15] All ER Rep Ext 1522, 83 LJKB 1740, 111 LT 744, 79 JP 33, 30 TLR 585, 58 Sol Jo 652, 24 Cox CC 414, CA	1042
Masper v Brown (1876) 1 CPD 97, 45 LJQB 203, 34 LT 254, 40 JP 265, 24 WR 369	502
Masterson v Holden [1986] 3 All ER 39, [1986] 1 WLR 1017, 130 Sol Jo 592, 83 Cr App Rep 302, [1986] LS Gaz R 2326, [1986] Crim LR 688	152
Mathers v Penfold [1915] 1 KB 514, 84 LJKB 627, 112 LT 726, 79 JP 225, 31 TLR 108, 59 Sol Jo 235, 13 LGR 359, 24 Cox CC 642, DC	417
Mattison v Johnson (1916) 85 LJKB 741, [1916-17] All ER Rep 727, 114 LT 951, 80 JP 243, 25 Cox CC 373, 14 LGR 457, DC	380
Matto v DPP (or Crown Court at Wolverhampton) [1987] RTR 337, [1987] Crim LR 641	1060
Maugham v Hubbard (1828) 8 B & C 14, 2 Man & Ry KB 5, 6 LJOSKB 229	1176
Mawaz Khan v R and Amanat Khan [1967] 1 AC 454, [1967] 1 All ER 80, [1966] 3 WLR 1275, 110 Sol Jo 869, PC	1061, 1100
Mawji v R [1957] AC 126, [1957] 1 All ER 385, [1957] 2 WLR 277, 101 Sol Jo 146, 41 Cr App Rep 69, PC	66
Mawson v Hartsink (1802) 4 Esp 102	1172
Maxwell v DPP [1935] AC 309, [1934] All ER Rep 168, 103 LJKB 501, 151 LT 477, 98 JP 387, 50 TLR 499, 32 LGR 335, 30 Cox CC 160, 24 Cr App Rep 152, HL	1086, 1087, 1089, 1387
Maxwell v Pressdram Ltd [1987] 1 All ER 656, [1987] 1 WLR 298, 131 Sol Jo 327, [1987] LS Gaz R 1148, CA	1163
Mecca, The [1895] P 95, 64 LJ 40, 71 LT 711, 43 WR 209, 11 TLR 139, 39 Sol Jo 132, 7 Asp MLC 529, 11 R 742, CA	625
Mee v Cruickshank (1902) 86 LT 708, 66 JP 89, 18 TLR 271, 20 Cox CC 210	492, 1040
Meek v Powell [1952] 1 KB 164, [1952] 1 All ER 347, 116 JP 116, [1952] 1 TLR 358, 96 Sol Jo 91, 50 LGR 247, DC	1467
Meering v Grahame-White Aviation Co Ltd (1919) 122 LT 44, [1918-19] All ER Rep Ext 1490, CA	492, 834
Melen v Andrews (1829) Mood & M 336	1121
Meli v R [1954] 1 All ER 373, [1954] 1 WLR 228, 98 Sol Jo 77, PC	430
Melias Ltd v Preston [1957] 2 QB 380, [1957] 2 All ER 449, [1957] 3 WLR 42, 121 JP 444, 101 Sol Jo 481, 55 LGR 366	56
Mellor v Denham (1880) 5 QBD 467, 49 LJMC 89, 42 LT 493, 44 JP 472, CA	2
Mercer v Denne [1904] 2 Ch 534, [1904-7] All ER Rep 71, 74 LJ Ch 71, 91 LT 513, 68 JP 479, 53 WR 55, 20 TLR 609, 3 LGR 385, affd [1905] 2 Ch 538, [1904-7] All ER Rep, 74 LJ Ch 723, 93 LT 412, 70 JP 65, 54 WR 303, 21 TLR 760, 3 LGR 1293, CA	1101
Mercer v Oldham [1984] Crim LR 232, DC	1527
Mercy v Persons Unknown (1974) 231 Estates Gazette 1159, CA	825, 946
Meredith, ex p [1973] 2 All ER 234, [1973] 1 WLR 435, 137 JP 485, 117 Sol Jo 165, 57 Cr App Rep 451, [1973] RTR 228, DC	1022
Metropolitan Police Comr v Caldwell [1982] AC 341, [1981] 2 WLR 509, sub nom R v Caldwell [1981] 1 All ER 961, 145 JP 211, 125 Sol Jo 239, 73 Cr App Rep 13, HL	10, 14, 28, 488, 594

	PARA
Metropolitan Police Comr v Charles [1977] AC 177, [1976] 3 All ER 112, [1976] 3 WLR 431, 140 JP 531, 120 Sol Jo 588, 63 Cr App Rep 252, HL	567
Metropolitan Police Comr v Meller (1963) 107 Sol Jo 831, [1963] Crim LR 856, DC	971
Mighell v Sultan of Johore [1894] 1 QB 149, [1891–4] All ER Rep 1019, 63 LJQB 593, 70 LT 64, 58 JP 244, 10 TLR 115, 9 R 447, CA	38
Miller v Howe [1969] 3 All ER 451, [1969] 1 WLR 1510, 133 JP 665, 113 Sol Jo 706	1153
Miller v Minister of Pensions [1947] 2 All ER 372, [1948] LJ R 203, 177 LT 536, 63 TLR 474, 91 Sol Jo 484	1066
Miller v Salomons (1852) 7 Exch 475; affd sub nom Salomons v Miller (1853) 8 Exch 778, 1 CLR 245, 22 LJ Ex 169, 21 LTOS 198, 17 Jur 463, Ex Ch	992
Minister of Food v O'Rourke [1951] NI 97	50
Minter v Priest [1930] AC 558, [1930] All ER Rep 431, 99 LJBK 391, 143 LT 57, 46 TLR 301, 74 Sol Jo 200, HL	1125, 1163
Mitchell, Re, ex p Cunningham (1884) 13 QBD 418, 53 LJ Ch 1067, 51 LT 447, 33 WR 22, 1 Morr 137, CA	623
Mitchell v Wright 1905 SC 568	537
Mittelmann v Denman [1920] 1 KB 519, 89 LJKB 310, 122 LT 426, 84 JP 39, 36 TLR 141, 18 LGR 121, 26 Cox CC 557, DC	1450
Mogul SS Co v McGregor Gow & Co (1889) 23 QBD 598, 58 LJQB 465, 61 LT 820, 53 JP 709, 37 WR 756, 5 TLR 658, 6 Asp MLC 455, CA	1
Mohamed v Knott [1969] 1 QB 1, [1968] 2 All ER 563, [1968] 2 WLR 1446, 132 JP 349, 121 Sol Jo 332, [1968] Crim LR 341	527
Mohan v R [1967] 2 AC 187, [1967] 2 All ER 58, [1967] 2 WLR 676, 111 Sol Jo 95, 11 WIR 29, PC	45, 47
Moles, Re [1981] Crim LR 170, DC	886
Molieres' Case (1758) Fost 188	622
Monteath v HM Advocate 1965 JC 14, 1965 SLT 157	1021
Moor v Moor [1954] 2 All ER 458, [1954] 1 WLR 927, 98 Sol Jo 438, CA	1001
Moore v Gooderham [1960] 3 All ER 575, [1960] 1 WLR 1308, 124 JP 513, 104 Sol Jo 1036, DC	197
Moore v Green [1983] 1 All ER 663	320
Moore v I Bresler Ltd [1944] 2 All ER 515	35
Moore v R [1987] AC 576, [1987] 2 WLR 1251, 131 Sol Jo 541, 86 Cr App Rep 116, [1987] LS Gaz R 1491, PC	16
Moore v Registrar of Lambeth County Court [1969] 1 All ER 782, [1969] 1 WLR 141, 112 Sol Jo 926, CA	1002
Moran v Jones (1911) 104 LT 921, [1911–13] All ER Rep 309, 75 JP 411, 27 TLR 421, 22 Cox CC 474, DC	418
More O'Ferrall Ltd v Harrow UDC [1947] KB 66, [1946] 2 All ER 489, [1947] LJ R 520, 110 JP 357, 62 TLR 604, sub nom Harrow UDC v More O'Ferrall Ltd 175 LT 277, 90 Sol Jo 490, 44 LGR 372, DC	1478
Morgan v Bowker [1964] 1 QB 507, [1963] 1 All ER 691, [1963] 2 WLR 860, 127 JP 264, 107 Sol Jo 155, DC	360
Morgan v DPP [1970] 3 All ER 1053, 135 JP 86, 114 Sol Jo 805, DC	577
Moriarty v Brooks (1834) 6 C & P 684, 2 Nev & MMC 624, Ex Ch	470
Moriarty v London Chatham and Dover Rly Co (1870) LR 5 QB 314, 39 LJQB 109, 22 LT 163, 34 JP 692, 18 WR 625	1141
Morris, ex p (1907) 72 JP 5, DC	1036
Morris v Miller (1767) 1 Wm Bl 632, 4 Burr 2057, Bull NP 27b	354, 1069
Morris v Tolman [1923] 1 KB 166, [1922] All ER Rep 182, 92 LJKB 215, 128 LT 118, 86 JP 221, 39 TLR 39, 67 Sol Jo 169, 20 LGR 803, 27 Cox CC 345, DC	50
Mortensen v Peters 1906 8 F 93, 5 Adam 12, 43 SCLR 872, 1906 14 SLT 227	626
Mortimer v McCallan (1840) 6 M & W 58, 9 LJ Ex 73, 4 Jur 172	1149
Morton v Chaney [1960] 3 All ER 632, [1960] 1 WLR 1312, 125 JP 37, 104 Sol Jo 1035, DC	213
Morton v Christopher [1960] 3 All ER 632, [1960] 1 WLR 1312, 125 JP 37, 104 Sol Jo 1035, DC	213
Moss v Moss [1963] 2 QB 799, [1963] 2 All ER 829, [1963] 3 WLR 171, 127 JP 466, 107 Sol Jo 459, 47 Cr App Rep 222, DC	1184
Mostyn v Fabrigas. See Fabrigas v Mostyn	
Mouse's Case (1608) 12 Co Rep 63 cited in 2 Bulst 280, sub nom Gravesend Barge Case 1 Roll Rep 79	26
Mousell Bros Ltd v London and North-Western Rly Co [1917] 2 KB 836, [1916–17] All ER Rep 1101, 87 LJKB 82, 118 LT 25, 81 JP 305, 15 LGR 706, DC	35, 54
Moynes v Cooper [1956] 1 QB 439, [1956] 1 All ER 450, [1956] 2 WLR 562, 120 JP 147, 100 Sol Jo 171, 40 Cr App Rep 20, DC	548
Muir v Cassidy 1953 SLT 4	197
Mulcahy v R (1867) 15 WR 446, IR 1 CL 12; affd (1868) LR 3 HL 306	86
Murdoch v Taylor [1965] AC 574, [1965] 1 All ER 406, [1965] 2 WLR 425, 129 JP 208, 109 Sol Jo 130, 49 Cr App Rep 119, HL	1060, 1075, 1089, 1090, 1182
Murray v Fitzpatrick (1914) 78 JP Jo 521	502
Myers v DPP [1965] AC 1001, [1964] 2 All ER 881, [1964] 3 WLR 145, 128 JP 481, 108 Sol Jo 519, 48 Cr App Rep 348, HL	1099, 1101

N

Nanan v The State [1986] AC 860, [1986] 3 All ER 248, [1986] 3 WLR 304, 130 Sol Jo 592, 83 Cr App Rep 292, [1986] LS Gaz R 1995, PC	1036, 1164
Napper Tandy's Case. See R v Tandy	

	PARA
National Coal Board v Gamble [1959] 1 QB 11, [1958] 3 All ER 203, [1958] 3 WLR 434, 122 JP 453, 102 Sol Jo 621, 42 Cr App Rep 240	45, 46
Neal v Gribble (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 9, [1978] RTR 409, [1978] Crim LR 500	556
Neile v Jakle (1849) 2 Car & Kir 709	1121
Nembhard v R [1982] 1 All ER 183, [1981] 1 WLR 1515, 125 Sol Jo 708, 74 Cr App Rep 144, PC	1104, 1140
Neville (Westminster City Council) v Gardner Merchant Ltd (1983) 82 LGR 577, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 349, DC	1529
Newby v Wiltshire (1785) 4 Doug KB 284, Cald Mag Cas 527, 2 Esp 739	540
Newman v Jones (1886) 17 QBD 132, 55 LJMC 113, 55 LT 327, 50 JP 373, 2 TLR 600, DC	2
News Group Newspapers Ltd v Society of Graphical and Allied Trades '82 (No 2) [1987] ICR 181, [1986] IRLR 337	422
Newton, Re (1849) 13 QB 716, 7 State Tr NS App A 1130, 13 JP 666, 13 Jur 606, sub nom R v Newton 3 Car & Kir 85, 18 LJMC 201, 13 LTOS 206, 3 Cox CC 489	1026, 1041
Newton (G) Ltd v Smith [1962] 2 QB 278, [1962] 2 All ER 19, [1962] 2 WLR 926, 126 JP 324, 106 Sol Jo 287, 60 LGR 256, DC	54, 931
Ng v R [1958] AC 173, [1958] 2 WLR 599, 102 Sol Jo 249, PC	1064
Niboyet v Niboyet (1878) 4 PD 1, [1874-80] All ER Rep Ext 1628, 48 LJP 1, 39 LT 486, 27 WR 203, CA	631
Nicholas v Parsonage [1987] Crim LR 474, [1987] RTR 199, DC	315, 707, 710
Nicholas v Penny [1950] 2 KB 466, 66 (pt 1) TLR 1122, 94 Sol Jo 437, sub nom Penny v Nicholas [1950] 2 All ER 89, 114 JP 335, 48 LGR 535, DC	1069, 1140
Nichols v Hall (1873) LR 8 CP 322, 42 LJMC 105, 28 LT 473, 37 JP 424, 21 WR 579	21
Nicoll v Catron (1985) 149 JP 424, 81 Cr App Rep 339, [1985] Crim LR 223	327
Nimmo v Alexander Cowan & Sons Ltd 1966 SLT 85; on appeal 1966 SLT 266; on appeal [1968] AC 107, [1967] 3 All ER 187, [1967] 3 WLR 1169, 111 Sol Jo 668, 1967 SC (HL) 79, 1967 SLT 277, HL	1064
Niven v Greaves (1890) 54 JP 548, DC	54
Noon v Smith [1964] 3 All ER 895, [1964] 1 WLR 1450, 129 JP 48, 108 Sol Jo 898, 49 Cr App Rep 55, DC	1061
Noor Mohamed v R [1949] AC 182, [1949] 1 All ER 365, 65 TLR 134, 93 Sol Jo 180, PC	460, 1060, 1089, 1091, 1092
Norman v Villars (1877) 2 Ex D 359, 46 LJQB 579, 36 LT 788, 42 JP 292, 25 WR 780, CA	351
North Cheshire and Manchester Brewery Co v Manchester Brewery Co [1899] AC 83, 68 LJ Ch 74, 79 LT 645, 15 TLR 110, HL	1135
Nuttall v Nuttall and Twyman (1964) 108 Sol Jo 605	1163
O	
Oakey v Jackson [1914] 1 KB 216, [1911-13] All ER Rep 681, 83 LKJB 712, 110 LT 41, 78 JP 87, 30 TLR 92, 23 Cox CC 734, 12 LGR 248	537
O'Brien, ex p (1883) 15 Cox CC 180	91
O'Brien v Brabner (1885) 49 JP Jo 227, DC	695
O'Brien v R (1849) 2 HL Cas 465, sub nom R v Smith O'Brien 7 State Tr NS 1, HL	985, 1164
Ockley and Whitleybyes Case (1622) Palm 294	299
O'Connell v R (1844) 11 Cl & Fin 155, 3 LTOS 429, 9 Jur 25, 1 Cox CC 413, sub nom R v O'Connell 5 State Tr NS 1, HL	932, 985, 1028, 1052
O'Gorman v Sweet (1890) 54 JP 663	601
O'Hara v Central Scottish Motor Traction Co 1941 SC 363, 1941 SLT 202	1105
O'Hara v HM Advocate 1948 JC 90, 1948 SLT 372	1085
Ohlson v Hylton [1975] 2 All ER 490, [1975] 1 WLR 724, 139 JP 531, 119 Sol Jo 255, DC	167
Oldcastle's Case (1419) 1 Hale PC 50	24
O'Leary v R (1946) 73 CLR 566	1061
Olympia Press Ltd v Hollis [1974] 1 All ER 108, [1973] 1 WLR 1520, 138 JP 100, 117 Sol Jo 813, [1973] Crim LR 757	357, 360
Omealy v Newell (1807) 8 East 364	315
O'Moran v DPP [1975] QB 864, [1975] 1 All ER 473, [1975] 2 WLR 413, 139 JP 245, 119 Sol Jo 165, DC	100
O'Rourke v Darbishire [1920] AC 581, [1920] All ER Rep 1, 89 LJ Ch 162, 123 LT 68, 36 TLR 350, 64 Sol Jo 322, HL	1163
Orpen v Haymarket Capitol Ltd (1931) 145 LT 614, [1931] All ER Rep 360, 95 JP 199, 47 TLR 575, 75 Sol Jo 589, 29 LGR 615, 29 Cox CC 348	35
Osborn v Veitch (1858) 1 F & F 317	706
Oteri v R [1976] 1 WLR 1272, 120 Sol Jo 736, [1977] 1 Lloyd's Rep 105, [1976] Crim LR 737, PC	625, 629
O'Toole v Scott [1965] AC 939, [1965] 2 All ER 240, [1965] 2 WLR 1160, 109 Sol Jo 332, [1966] ALR 821, PC	825
Owen v Edwards (1983) 147 JP 245, 77 Cr App Rep 191, [1983] Crim LR 800	1176
Owner v Bee Hive Spinning Co Ltd [1914] 1 KB 105, 83 LKJB 282, 109 LT 800, 78 JP 15, 30 TLR 21, 12 LGR 421, 23 Cox CC 626, DC	1151
Oxford v Moss (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 183, [1979] Crim LR 119	544

P

P, Re [1989] Crim LR 897, CA	1177
Paget Publications Ltd v Watson [1952] 1 All ER 1256, 116 JP 320, [1952] 1 TLR 1189, 96 Sol Jo 328, DC	360

	PARA
Pais v Pais [1971] P 119, [1970] 3 All ER 491, [1970] 3 WLR 830, 114 Sol Jo 720	1163
Palace-Clark v Standen [1964] 1 QB 294, [1963] 3 All ER 627, [1963] 3 WLR 917, 128 JP 28, 107 Sol Jo 811, 48 Cr App Rep 20, DC	380
Palmer v R [1971] AC 814, [1971] 1 All ER 1077, [1971] 2 WLR 831, 115 Sol Jo 264, 55 Cr App Rep 223, 243n, 16 WIR 499, 511, PC	455, 456, 1063, 1065
Pamplin v Fraser [1981] RTR 494, 127 Sol Jo 786, 80 LS Gaz R 3243	320
Paprika Ltd v Board of Trade [1944] KB 327, [1944] 1 All ER 372, 113 LJKB 209, 170 LT 269, 108 JP 104, 60 TLR 203, 42 LGR 131, DC	1469
Parker v Green (1862) 2 B & S 299, 31 LJMC 133, 6 LT 46, 26 JP 247, 8 Jur NS 409, 10 WR 316, 9 Cox CC 169	2, 1096
Parker v R [1964] AC 1369, [1964] 2 All ER 641, [1964] 3 WLR 70, 108 Sol Jo 459, PC	438
Parker v Smith [1974] Crim LR 426, DC	1065
Parkes v Prescott (1869) LR 4 Exch 169, 38 LJ Ex 105, 20 LT 537, 17 WR 773, Ex Ch	47
Parkes v R [1976] 3 All ER 380, [1976] 1 WLR 1251, 140 JP 634, 120 Sol Jo 720, 64 Cr App Rep 25, PC	1121, 1123
Parkin v Norman [1983] QB 92, [1982] 2 All ER 583, [1982] 3 WLR 523, 126 Sol Jo 359, [1982] Crim LR 528, DC	152
Parlement Belge, The (1880) 5 PD 197, [1874-80] All ER Rep 104, 42 LT 273, 28 WR 642, 4 Asp MLC 234, CA	38, 626
Pate's Case (1850) 8 State Tr NS 1	31
Patel v Comptroller of Customs [1966] AC 356, [1965] 3 All ER 593, [1965] 3 WLR 1222, 109 Sol Jo 832	1099
Patel and Patel v Blakey (1987) 151 JP 532, [1988] RTR 65, [1987] Crim LR 683	1527
Paton v British Pregnancy Advisory Service Trustees [1979] QB 276, [1978] 2 All ER 987, [1978] 3 WLR 687, 142 JP 497, 122 Sol Jo 744	465
Patterson v Block (1984) Times, 21 June	167
Paul v Luton Justices, ex p Crown Prosecution Service (1989) 153 JP 512, [1989] Crim LR 660, DC	396
Pearks, Gunston and Tee Ltd v Ward [1902] 2 KB 1, [1900-3] All ER Rep 228, 71 LJKB 656, 87 LT 51, 66 JP 774, 20 Cox CC 279	35
Pearson v Lemaitre (1843) 5 Man & G 700, 6 Scott NR 607, 12 LJCP 253, 1 LTOS 170, 7 JP 336, 7 Jur 748	91
Pearson's Case (1835) 2 Lew CC 144	29
Pedro v Diss [1981] 2 All ER 59, 145 JP 445, 72 Cr App Rep 193	320
Pellew v Wonford Inhabitants (1829) 9 B & C 134, 7 LJOSMC 84, sub nom Pellew v East Wonford Hundred 4 Man & Ry KB 130, 2 Man & Ry MC 127	786
Penny v Nicholas. See Nicholas v Penny	
People, The (A-G) v Carney and Mulcahy [1955] IR 324	997
People, The (A-G) v Casey (No 2) [1963] IR 33	1140
People, The (A-G) v Dunleavy [1948] IR 95, 82 ILTR 70, CCA	445
People, The (A-G) v Keating [1953] IR 200, CCA	1166
People, The (DPP) v Mulvey [1987] IR 502, CCA	1141
People, The (A-G) v Thomas [1954] IR 319	625
Perkins v Jeffery [1915] 2 KB 702, [1914-15] All ER Rep 172, 84 LJKB 1554, 113 LT 456, 79 JP 425, 31 TLR 444, 25 Cox CC 59, DC	418, 1091, 1092, 1094, 1095, 1096
Peters, Re [1988] QB 871, [1988] 3 All ER 46, [1988] 3 WLR 182, 132 Sol Jo 966, CA	1316
Pharmaceutical Society v London and Provincial Supply Association (1880) 5 App Cas 857, [1874-80] All ER Rep Ext 1363, 49 LJQB 736, 43 LT 389, 45 JP 20, 28 WR 957, HL	35
Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain v Storkwain Ltd [1985] 3 All ER 4, 149 JP 625; affd [1986] 2 All ER 635, [1986] 1 WLR 903, 150 JP 385, 130 Sol Jo 481, [1986] BTLC 135, 83 Cr App Rep 359, [1986] LS Gaz R 2238, [1986] Crim LR 813, HL	18
Phelon and Moore Ltd v Keel [1914] 3 KB 165, 83 LJKB 1516, 111 LT 214, 78 JP 247, 24 Cox CC 234, 12 LGR 950, DC	56
Phillips v Eyre (1869) LR 4 QB 225; affd (1870) LR 6 QB 1, 10 B & S 1004, 40 LJQB 28, 22 LT 869, Ex Ch	1449
Phillips v R [1969] 2 AC 130, [1969] 2 WLR 581, 113 Sol Jo 14, 53 Cr App Rep 132, 13 WIR 356, PC	439
Piddington v Bates [1960] 3 All ER 660, [1961] 1 WLR 162, 105 Sol Jo 110, DC	320
Pine's Case (1628) Cro Car 117, 3 State Tr 359	81
Pippet v Hearn (1822) 5 B & Ald 634, 1 Dow & Ry KB 266	315
Pittard v Mahoney [1977] Crim LR 169, DC	167
Plancq v Marks (1906) 94 LT 577, 70 JP 216, 22 TLR 432, 50 Sol Jo 377, 4 LGR 503, 21 Cox CC 157, DC	1140
Plunkett v Cobbett (1804) 5 Esp 136	91
Pointing v Wilson [1927] 1 KB 382, [1926] All ER Rep 523, 96 LJKB 309, 136 LT 307, 91 JP 5, 43 TLR 44, 70 Sol Jo 1091, 28 Cox CC 291, DC	320
Pointon v Hill (1884) 12 QBD 306, 53 LJMC 62, 50 LT 268, 48 JP 341, 32 WR 478, 15 Cox CC 461, DC	417
Police v Emirali [1976] 1 NZLR 286	398
Police v Reid [1987] Crim LR 702	145
Police Comr v Cartman [1896] 1 QB 655, 65 LJMC 113, 74 LT 726, 60 JP 357, 44 WR 637, 12 TLR 334, 40 Sol Jo 439, 18 Cox CC 341	55, 56
Pomeroy v Baddeley (1826) Ry & M 430	1002
Poole v R [1961] AC 223, [1960] 3 All ER 398, [1960] 3 WLR 770, 104 Sol Jo 868, PC	941
Poole v Stokes (1914) 110 LT 1020, [1914-15] All ER Rep 1083, 78 JP 231, 30 TLR 371, 24 Cox CC 169, 12 LGR 629, DC	537
Popkin v Popkin (1794) 1 Hag Ecc 765n	515
Portsea Island Mutual Co-operative Society Ltd v Leyland [1978] ICR 1195, [1978] IRLR 556, 122 Sol Jo 486, 77 LGR 164, [1978] Crim LR 554	55

	PARA
Post Office v Estuary Radio Ltd [1967] 3 All ER 663, [1967] 1 WLR 847, 111 Sol Jo 479, [1967] 2 Lloyd's Rep 34; affd [1968] 2 QB 740, [1967] 3 All ER 663, [1967] 1 WLR 1396, 111 Sol Jo 636, [1967] 2 Lloyd's Rep 299, CA . . .	623, 632
Poulterers' Case (1610) 9 Co Rep 55b, sub nom Stone v Walter Moore KB 813	64
Powell v MacRae [1977] Crim LR 571, 141 JP Jo 432	548
Practice Direction [1962] 1 All ER 417, [1962] 1 WLR 191, 106 Sol Jo 133, 46 Cr App Rep 119, CCA	1052
Practice Direction [1964] 3 All ER 509, [1964] 1 WLR 1244, 108 Sol Jo 842, 49 Cr App Rep 16, CCA	932
Practice Direction [1966] 2 All ER 929, [1966] 1 WLR 1184, 130 JP 387, 110 Sol Jo 508, 50 Cr App Rep 271, CCA	1042, 1190, 1372
Practice Direction [1967] 3 All ER 137, [1967] 1 WLR 1198, 111 Sol Jo 639, 51 Cr App Rep 454, CA	1012, 1015, 1036, 1037
Practice Direction [1968] 2 All ER 144, [1968] 1 WLR 529, 112 Sol Jo 273, 52 Cr App Rep 513, CA	826, 977
Practice Direction [1970] 1 WLR 259. See Practice Note [1970] 1 All ER 273	
Practice Direction [1972] 1 All ER 608, [1971] 1 WLR 307, 116 Sol Jo 148	946
Practice Direction (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 130, CA	1197
Practice Direction [1976] 1 WLR 409. See Practice Note [1976] 2 All ER 326	
Practice Direction [1976] 2 All ER 610, [1976] 1 WLR 637	1537, 1538
Practice Direction [1983] 1 WLR 1292. See Practice Note [1983] 3 All ER 608	
Practice Direction [1986] 1 All ER 983, [1986] 1 WLR 475, [1986] 2 FLR 89, [1986] Fam Law 225, 130 Sol Jo 324	535
Practice Direction [1986] 1 WLR 805. See Practice Note [1986] 2 All ER 511	
Practice Direction [1987] 1 WLR 1671. See Practice Note [1987] 3 All ER 1064	
Practice Direction [1988] 1 All ER 223, [1987] 1 WLR 1739, 152 JP 197, [1988] 1 FLR 183, [1988] Fam Law 12, 131 Sol Jo 1542, [1987] LS Gaz R 3500	1178
Practice Direction [1988] 1 WLR 1161. See Practice Note [1988] 3 All ER 733	
Practice Direction [1988] 1 WLR 1162. See Practice Note [1988] 3 All ER 177	
Practice Direction (ward of court etc) [1988] 2 All ER 1015, [1988] 1 WLR 989, [1988] 2 FLR 260, [1988] Fam Law 394	723, 1178
Practice Direction (solicitor: right of audience) [1988] 3 All ER 717, [1988] 1 WLR 1427, [1988] Fam Law 450	946
Practice Direction [1989] 1 WLR 625. See Practice Note [1989] 2 All ER 604	
Practice Direction [1989] 1 WLR 631. See Practice Note [1989] 2 All ER 415	
Practice Direction [1989] 2 All ER 645, [1989] 1 WLR 637, 89 Cr App Rep 165	1537, 1538
Practice Note [1946] WN 101	561
Practice Note [1952] 1 TLR 593, 96 Sol Jo 166, 35 Cr App Rep 207, CCA	1242
Practice Note [1952] WN 284, [1952] 1 TLR 1390, 96 Sol Jo 397, 36 Cr App Rep 94, CCA	922, 932, 934
Practice Note [1956] 1 QB 451, [1956] 1 All ER 448, [1956] 2 WLR 68, 100 Sol Jo 187, 40 Cr App Rep 448	1459
Practice Note [1956] 3 All ER 704, [1956] 1 WLR 1499, 121 JP 48, 100 Sol Jo 860, 40 Cr App Rep 164, CCA	921
Practice Note [1957] 2 All ER 378, 41 Cr App Rep 142, sub nom Practice Direction [1957] 1 WLR 750, 101 Sol Jo 430, CCA	1355, 1364
Practice Note [1959] 2 All ER 144, 103 Sol Jo 329, 43 Cr App Rep 154, sub nom Practice Direction [1959] 1 WLR 491, CCA	1052
Practice Note [1961] 1 All ER 875, [1961] 1 WLR 502, 105 Sol Jo 259, 45 Cr App Rep 101, [1960] 2 Lloyd's Rep 512, CCA	878
Practice Note [1961] 3 All ER 522, 105 Sol Jo 868, 45 Cr App Rep 387, sub nom Practice Direction [1961] 1 WLR 1321, CCA	1352
Practice Note [1962] 1 All ER 448, sub nom Practice Direction [1962] 1 WLR 227, 106 Sol Jo 133, DC	1007
Practice Note [1969] 1 All ER 1042, sub nom Practice Direction [1969] 1 WLR 603, 113 Sol Jo 242, CA	1010
Practice Note [1970] 1 All ER 273, sub nom Practice Direction [1970] 1 WLR 259, 114 Sol Jo 71, 54 Cr App Rep 208, CA	1189, 1202, 1211
Practice Note [1970] 1 All ER 1119, [1970] 1 WLR 663, 114 Sol Jo 243, 54 Cr App Rep 280, CA	1361
Practice Note [1970] 2 All ER 215, sub nom Practice Direction [1970] 1 WLR 916, 114 Sol Jo 373, 54 Cr App Rep 373	1035, 1036, 1037
Practice Note [1973] 1 All ER 240, sub nom Practice Direction [1973] 1 WLR 134, 117 Sol Jo 58, 57 Cr App Rep 345, DC	982
Practice Note [1974] 2 All ER 794, sub nom Practice Direction [1974] 1 WLR 770, 118 Sol Jo 405, 59 Cr App Rep 159, CA	998
Practice Note [1975] 2 All ER 1072, sub nom Practice Direction [1975] 1 WLR 1065, 119 Sol Jo 459, 61 Cr App Rep 260, DC	1083
Practice Note [1976] 1 All ER 271, [1976] 1 WLR 122, DC	1201
Practice Note [1976] 2 All ER 326, sub nom Practice Direction [1976] 1 WLR 409, 120 Sol Jo 250, 62 Cr App Rep 251, CA	917, 932, 934
Practice Note [1977] 2 All ER 540, sub nom Practice Direction [1977] 1 WLR 537, 64 Cr App Rep 258, DC	67
Practice Note [1978] 1 All ER 64, sub nom Practice Direction [1977] 1 WLR 1435, 66 Cr App Rep 80, CA	996
Practice Note [1980] 1 All ER 555, sub nom Practice Direction [1980] 1 WLR 270, 70 Cr App Rep 186, CA	1361
Practice Note [1982] 1 All ER 734, 74 Cr App Rep 302	1001, 1004, 1119
Practice Note [1983] 3 All ER 608, sub nom Practice Direction [1983] 1 WLR 1292, 78 Cr App Rep 40, CA	899
Practice Note [1984] 3 All ER 628, sub nom Practice Direction [1984] 1 WLR 1217, 128 Sol Jo 724, 80 Cr App Rep 13, CA	992
Practice Note [1986] 2 All ER 511, sub nom Practice Direction [1986] 1 WLR 805, 130 Sol Jo 451	759, 832, 1113
Practice Note [1987] 1 All ER 128, sub nom Practice Direction [1987] 1 WLR 79, 131 Sol Jo 49, 84 Cr App Rep 137	910

Practice Note [1987] 3 All ER 1064, [1988] 1 LS Gaz R 35, sub nom Practice Direction [1987] 1 WLR 1671, 86 Cr App Rep 142, CA	821, 881, 900, 938, 942, 946, 1213, 1220, 1221, 1253, 1454
Practice Note [1988] 3 All ER 177, [1988] NLJR 274, sub nom Practice Direction [1988] 1 WLR 1162, 87 Cr App Rep 294	980, 982
Practice Note [1988] 3 All ER 733, sub nom Practice Direction [1988] 1 WLR 1161, CA	857, 882
Practice Note (jury: stand by: jury checks) [1988] 3 All ER 1086, 88 Cr App Rep 123, [1989] 5 LS Gaz R 37	989
Practice Note [1989] 2 All ER 415, sub nom Practice Direction [1989] 1 WLR 631, 89 Cr App Rep 132	757, 759, 1134
Practice Note [1989] 2 All ER 604, sub nom Practice Direction [1989] 1 WLR 625, 89 Cr App Rep 134, CA	1527, 1528, 1529, 1530, 1533, 1542
Prasad v R [1981] 1 All ER 319, [1981] 1 WLR 469, 124 Sol Jo 864, 72 Cr App Rep 218, [1981] Crim LR 172	1128
Pratt, Re (1837) 7 Ad & El 21, 2 Nev & PKB 311, Will Woll & Dav 455, 1 JP 186, 278	1485
Price v Earl of Torrington (1703) Holt KB 300, 2 Ld Raym 873, 1 Salk 285	1101
Price v Humphries [1958] 2 QB 353, [1958] 2 All ER 725, [1958] 3 WLR 304, 122 JP 423, 102 Sol Jo 583, DC	68, 1069
Price v Manning (1889) 42 Ch D 372, 58 LJ Ch 649, 61 LT 537, 37 WR 785, CA	1174
Price v Seeley (1843) 10 Cl & Fin 28, HL	709
Prickett v Gratrex (1846) 8 QB 1020, 1 Car & Kir 651, 1 New Mag Cas 541, 2 New Sess Cas 429, 15 LJMC 145, 7 LTOS 139, 10 JP 646, 10 Jur 566	1233
Procedure Direction [1979] 2 All ER 359, 69 Cr App Rep 122, HL	1437
Prosser v Richings [1936] 2 All ER 1627, 155 LT 284, 100 JP 390, 52 TLR 677, 80 Sol Jo 794, 34 LGR 456, 30 Cox CC 457, DC	596
Provincial Motor Cab Co Ltd v Dunning [1909] 2 KB 599, 78 LJBK 822, 101 LT 231, 73 JP 387, 25 TLR 646, 7 LGR 765, 22 Cox CC 159, DC	35, 1456

Q

Quality Dairies (York) Ltd v Pedley [1952] 1 KB 275, [1952] 1 All ER 380, 116 JP 123, [1952] 1 TLR 376, 96 Sol Jo 151, 50 LGR 244, DC	52
Quatromini v Peck [1972] 3 All ER 521, [1972] 1 WLR 1318, 136 JP 854, 116 Sol Jo 728, DC	418
Queen's Case (1820) 2 Brod & Bing 284, 1 State Tr NS App 1348	1001, 1175
Quigley v Stokes [1977] 2 All ER 317, [1977] 1 WLR 434, 121 Sol Jo 224, 64 Cr App Rep 198, [1977] RTR 333, [1977] Crim LR 282, DC	1238

R

R, Re (1989) Times, 15 July	1314
R v — (1906) 70 JP Jo 545	467
R v — (1919) Times, 20 June	510
R v A [1979] 3 All ER 460, [1979] 1 WLR 1185, 123 Sol Jo 487, 69 Cr App Rep 362, [1979] Crim LR 589, CA	34, 1069
R v AB [1941] 1 KB 454, 165 LT 382, sub nom R v Kent 110 LJBK 268, 57 TLR 307, 85 Sol Jo 315, 28 Cr App Rep 23, CCA	39, 243, 266
R v AMK (Property Management) Ltd [1985] Crim LR 600, CA	191
R v Abadom [1983] 1 All ER 364, [1983] 1 WLR 126, 76 Cr App Rep 48, 126 Sol Jo 562, CA	1137
R v Abbott (1903) 67 JP 151	1104
R v Abbott [1955] 2 QB 497, [1955] 2 All ER 899, [1955] 3 WLR 369, 119 JP 526, 99 Sol Jo 544, 39 Cr App Rep 141, CCA	1007, 1389
R v Abbott [1956] Crim LR 337, CCA	327
R v Abbott [1964] 1 QB 489, [1963] 1 All ER 738, [1963] 2 WLR 1011, 127 JP 273, 107 Sol Jo 178, 47 Cr App Rep 110, CCA	1270
R v Abdulaziz [1989] Crim LR 717, CA	1168
R v Aberg [1948] 2 KB 173, [1948] 1 All ER 601, 112 JP 206, 64 TLR 215, 92 Sol Jo 181, 46 LGR 242, 32 Cr App Rep 144, CCA	1073, 1390
R v Abraham (1845) 4 LTOS 494, 9 JP 212, 1 Cox CC 208	470
R v Abraham [1973] 3 All ER 694, [1973] 1 WLR 1270, 137 JP 826, 117 Sol Jo 663, 57 Cr App Rep 799, CA	426, 1015, 1065
R v Abrahams (1895) 21 VLR 343	945, 1052
R v Abrahams (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 147, CCA	1206, 1233
R v Abramovitch (1914) 84 LJBK 396, [1914-15] All ER Rep 204, 112 LT 480, 79 JP 184, 31 TLR 88, 59 Sol Jo 288, 24 Cox CC 591, 11 Cr App Rep 45, CCA	561, 1061, 1067, 1389
R v Abrol (1972) 116 Sol Jo 177, [1972] Crim LR 318, CA	191
R v Abrol (11 July 1983, unreported), CA	1380
R v Absalom [1988] Crim LR 748, 88 Cr App Rep 332, CA	1127
R v Acaster (1912) 106 LT 384, [1911-13] All ER Rep Ext 1202, 76 JP 263, 28 TLR 321, 22 Cox CC 743, 7 Cr App Rep 187, CCA	1184
R v Acow. See Acow's Case	
R v Adair [1958] 2 All ER 629, [1958] 1 WLR 786, 122 JP 376, 102 Sol Jo 510, 42 Cr App Rep 227, CCA	1027, 1392
R v Adams (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	1121

	PARA
R v Adams [1957] Crim LR 365	11, 430
R v Adams [1968] 3 All ER 437, [1969] 1 WLR 106, 132 JP 551, 113 Sol Jo 12, 52 Cr App Rep 588, CA	1035, 1037
R v Adams [1980] QB 575, [1980] 1 All ER 473, [1980] 3 WLR 275, 124 Sol Jo 527, 70 Cr App Rep 149, [1980] Crim LR 53, CA	359
R v Adams and Adams (25 February 1985, unreported), CA	1388
R v Adamson (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 205, CCA	1096
R v Addis [1965] 2 All ER 794n, 109 Sol Jo 11, 49 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	67, 927
R v Adey (1831) 1 Mood & R 94	1160
R v Adler (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 105, CCA	1377
R v Afzal (1989) Times, 14 October	1189
R v Agar (1989) Times, 27 July, CA	1164
R v Agbim [1979] Crim LR 171, CA	573, 1034
R v Agritraders Ltd [1983] QB 464, [1983] 1 All ER 1006, [1983] 2 WLR 412, 147 JP 233, [1983] 2 TLR 49, 127 Sol Jo 154, 76 Cr App Rep 183, CA	1527
R v Aguis (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 108, [1979] Crim LR 672, CA	1187
R v Ahlers [1915] 1 KB 616, 84 LJKB 901, 112 LT 558, 79 JP 255, 31 TLR 141, 24 Cox CC 623, 11 Cr App Rep 63, CCA	80
R v Ahmad (1986) 130 Sol Jo 554, 52 P & CR 346, 18 HLR 416, 84 Cr App Rep 64, [1986] LS Gaz R 2569, [1986] Crim LR 739, CA	191
R v Ahmed (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 295, 6 Cr App Rep (S) 391, [1985] Crim LR 250	1050, 1361
R v Ahmed Din [1962] 2 All ER 123, [1962] 1 WLR 680, 106 Sol Jo 329, 46 Cr App Rep 269, CCA	440
R v Aickles (1784) 1 Leach 294, 2 East PC 675, CCR	1151, 1152
R v Airey [1985] Crim LR 305, CA	1125, 1390
R v Airlie [1973] Crim LR 310, CA	1076
R v Aitchison and Bentley (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 404, CA	1236
R v Aitken [1966] 2 All ER 453n, [1966] 1 WLR 1076, 110 Sol Jo 526, 50 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	432, 1355
R v Akan [1973] QB 491, [1972] 3 All ER 285, [1972] 3 WLR 866, 136 JP 766, 116 Sol Jo 902, 56 Cr App Rep 716, CA	1252, 1255
R v Al-Banna (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 426, CA	1189
R v Alabaster (1912) 47 L Jo 397	444
R v Albarus and James [1989] Crim LR 905, CA	1020
R v Aldred (1909) 74 JP 55, 22 Cox CC 1	89, 90, 91
R v Aleron (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 152, CCA	1192
R v Alexander (1912) 107 LT 240, 76 JP 215, 28 TLR 200, 23 Cox CC 138, 7 Cr App Rep 110, CCA	529, 977
R v Alexander (1913) 109 LT 745, 77 JP 483, 23 Cox CC 604, 9 Cr App Rep 139, CCA	32, 1393
R v Alexander [1974] 1 All ER 539, [1974] 1 WLR 422, 118 Sol Jo 166, 58 Cr App Rep 294, CA	1026, 1390
R v Algar [1954] 1 QB 279, [1953] 2 All ER 1381, [1953] 3 WLR 1007, 118 JP 56, 97 Sol Jo 833, 37 Cr App Rep 200, CCA	351
R v Ali [1985] QB 829, [1985] 2 All ER 661, [1985] 3 WLR 30, [1986] ECC 64, 149 JP 634, 129 Sol Jo 431, 81 Cr App Rep 182, [1986] FSR 138, [1985] NLJ Rep 605, [1985] LS Gaz R 1938, [1985] Crim LR 518, CA	549
R v All Saints, Worcester Inhabitants (1817) 6 M & S 194	1160, 1186
R v Alladice [1988] NLJR 141, [1988] Crim LR 608, 87 Cr App Rep 380, CA	659, 730, 1127
R v Allamby [1974] 3 All ER 126, [1974] 1 WLR 1494, 138 JP 659, 118 Sol Jo 830, 59 Cr App Rep 189, CA	167
R v Allan (1841) Car & M 295, 5 Jur 296	325
R v Allan [1965] 1 QB 130, [1963] 2 All ER 897, [1963] 3 WLR 677, 127 JP 511, 107 Sol Jo 596, 47 Cr App Rep 243, CCA	45
R v Allan [1969] 1 All ER 91, [1969] 1 WLR 33, 133 JP 87, 112 Sol Jo 861, CA	1015, 1066
R v Allan (1990) Times, 2 January, CA	1014, 1145, 1148
R v Allaway (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 15, CCA	1380
R v Allen (1812) 15 East 333	1465
R v Allen (1826) 1 Mood CC 154, CCR	1153
R v Allen (1835) 7 C & P 153	446, 447
R v Allen (1837) 7 C & P 664, 1 Mood CC 494, CCR	625
R v Allen (1839) 9 C & P 31	516
R v Allen (1849) 1 Den 364, 2 Car & Kir 869, T & M 55, 18 LJMC 72, 12 LTOS 409, 13 JP 53, 13 Jur 108, 3 Cox CC 270, CCR	505
R v Allen (1862) 1 B & S 850, 31 LJMC 129, 5 LT 636, 26 JP 341, 8 Jur NS 230, 9 Cox CC 120	939, 941
R v Allen (1866) 10 Cox CC 405	629
R v Allen (1872) LR 1 CCR 367, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1249, 41 LJMC 97, 26 LT 664, 36 JP 820, 20 WR 756, 12 Cox CC 193	352
R v Allen (1910) 4 Cr App Rep 181, CCA	1096
R v Allen [1965] 2 QB 295, [1964] 3 All ER 401, [1964] 3 WLR 1173, 129 JP 7, 48 Cr App Rep 314, CCA	1143, 1145
R v Allen [1977] Crim LR 163	1127
R v Allen [1985] AC 1029, [1985] 2 All ER 641, [1985] 3 WLR 107, 149 JP 587, 129 Sol Jo 447, 81 Cr App Rep 200, [1985] NLJ Rep 603, [1985] LS Gaz R 2740, [1985] Crim LR 739, HL	571
R v Allison (alias Wilkinson) (1806) Russ & Ry 109, CCR	354
R v Allsop (1976) 120 Sol Jo 635, 64 Cr App Rep 29, [1976] Crim LR 738, CA	65
R v Almey and Spencer (1857) 3 Jur NS 750	326

	PARA
R v Alt (1972) 136 JP 751, 56 Cr App Rep 457, CA	561, 931
R v Altass (1844) 2 LTOS 287, 1 Cox CC 17	302
R v Althuler (1915) 11 Cr App Rep 243, CCA	1131
R v Ambler [1976] Crim LR 266, CA	1187
R v Ambrose (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 538, CA	152, 922
R v Ames [1938] 1 All ER 515, 26 Cr App Rep 133, CCA	1192
R v Amej [1983] 1 All ER 865, [1983] 1 WLR 345, 147 JP 124, 127 Sol Jo 85, [1983] RTR 192, 76 Cr App Rep 206, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 410, [1983] Crim LR 268, CA	1238
R v Anderson (1868) LR 1 CCR 161, [1861-73] All ER Rep 999, 38 LJMC 12, 19 LT 400, 33 JP 100, 17 WR 208, 11 Cox CC 198, CCR	621, 622, 625
R v Anderson (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 8, CCA	1390
R v Anderson (1929) 142 LT 580, 21 Cr App Rep 178, 29 Cox CC 102, CCA	1018
R v Anderson [1966] 2 QB 110, [1966] 2 WLR 1195, 110 Sol Jo 369, sub nom R v Anderson and Morris [1966] 2 All ER 644, 130 JP 318, 50 Cr App Rep 216, CCA	47, 435
R v Anderson [1972] 1 QB 304, [1971] 3 All ER 1152, [1971] 3 WLR 939, 136 JP 97, 115 Sol Jo 847, 56 Cr App Rep 115, CA	355, 356, 373
R v Anderson (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 863, CA	1402
R v Anderson [1986] AC 27, [1985] 2 All ER 961, [1985] 3 WLR 268, 129 Sol Jo 522, 81 Cr App Rep 253, [1985] Crim LR 651, [1985] NLJ Rep 727, [1985] LS Gaz R 3172, HL	59, 65
R v Anderson [1988] QB 678, [1988] 2 All ER 549, [1988] 2 WLR 1017, 132 Sol Jo 460, 87 Cr App Rep 349, [1988] 16 LS Gaz R 41, [1988] Crim LR 297, CA	1086
R v Andrews [1938] 4 All ER 869, 160 LT 181, 103 JP 11, 27 Cr App Rep 12, 37 LGR 121, 31 Cox CC 193, CCA	1390
R v Andrews [1962] 3 All ER 961n, [1962] 1 WLR 1474, 127 JP 64, 106 Sol Jo 1013, 47 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	51
R v Andrews [1967] 1 All ER 170n, [1967] 1 WLR 439, 131 JP 210, 111 Sol Jo 92, 51 Cr App Rep 42, CCA	932
R v Andrews [1973] QB 422, [1973] 1 All ER 857, [1973] 2 WLR 116, 137 JP 325, 117 Sol Jo 86, 57 Cr App Rep 254, [1973] RTR 508n, [1973] Crim LR 117, CA	315
R v Andrews (1985) 129 Sol Jo 869, 82 Cr App Rep 148, [1985] NLJ Rep 1163, [1986] Crim LR 124, CA	1039
R v Andrews [1987] AC 281, [1987] 1 All ER 513, [1987] 2 WLR 413, 151 JP 548, 131 Sol Jo 223, 84 Cr App Rep 382, [1987] NLJ Rep 147, [1987] LS Gaz R 901, [1987] Crim LR 487, HL	461, 1105
R v Andrews Weatherfoil Ltd [1972] 1 All ER 65, [1972] 1 WLR 118, 136 JP 128, 115 Sol Jo 888, 70 LGR 105, 56 Cr App Rep 31, CA	35, 283, 997, 1094, 1096, 1388
R v Angeli [1978] 3 All ER 950, [1979] 1 WLR 26, 143 JP 89, 122 Sol Jo 591, 68 Cr App Rep 32, CA	1058
R v Ankers (1975) 61 Cr App Rep 170, CA	1211
R v Ansell [1975] QB 215, [1974] 3 All ER 568, [1974] 3 WLR 430, 138 JP 781, 118 Sol Jo 715, 60 Cr App Rep 45, [1974] Crim LR 616, CA	390
R v Anslow [1962] Crim LR 101	1145
R v Anthony [1965] 2 QB 189, [1965] 1 All ER 440, [1965] 2 WLR 748, 129 JP 168, 49 Cr App Rep 104, CCA	50
R v Antonelli and Barberi (1905) 70 JP 4	433
R v Antoniadis [1973] Crim LR 572, CA	1377
R v Antoniou [1989] Crim LR 436, CA	554
R v Antrobus (1835) 2 Ad & El 788, 6 C & P 784, 1 Har & W 96, 4 Nev & MKB 565, 4 LJKB 91	1101
R v Antypas (1972) 57 Cr App Rep 207, CA	1283
R v Apicella (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 295, [1986] Crim LR 238, CA	1060, 1146
R v Appleby (1821) 3 Stark 33	1121
R v Appleyard (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 319, [1985] Crim LR 723	594
R v Aramah (1982) 147 JP 217, 127 Sol Jo 85, 76 Cr App Rep 190, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 407, [1983] Crim LR 271, CA	1187, 1188, 1189
R v Archer (1858) 1 F & F 351	446
R v Arif (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 92, [1985] Crim LR 523, CA	1339
R v Arkle (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 722, CA	1211
R v Armstrong (1875) 13 Cox CC 184	625
R v Armstrong [1922] 2 KB 555, [1922] All ER Rep 153, 91 LJKB 904, 127 LT 221, 86 JP 209, 38 TLR 631, 66 Sol Jo 540, 27 Cox CC 232, 16 Cr App Rep 149, CCA	1091, 1094, 1164
R v Armstrong [1951] 2 All ER 219, [1951] 2 TLR 36, 95 Sol Jo 384, 49 LGR 543, 35 Cr App Rep 72, CCA	1390
R v Arnold (1989) Times, 22 December, CA	1206, 1401
R v Arnough (1973) 21 WIR 367, CA	1143
R v Arobieke [1988] Crim LR 314	1388
R v Arrowsmith [1975] QB 678, [1975] 1 All ER 463, [1975] 2 WLR 484, 139 JP 221, 119 Sol Jo 165, 60 Cr App Rep 211, CA	20, 77, 93, 929, 1402
R v Arundel and Smith (1849) 4 Cox CC 260	1181
R v Ascanio Puck & Co and Paice (1912) 76 JP 487, 29 TLR 11, 11 LGR 136	35
R v Ash (4 October 1983, unreported), CA	1387
R v Ashbee [1989] 1 WLR 109, 88 Cr App Rep 357, CA	70, 567, 582
R v Ashdown [1974] 1 All ER 800, [1974] 1 WLR 270, 117 Sol Jo 938, 58 Cr App Rep 339, CA	1437, 1438
R v Ashdown (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 193, CA	403
R v Ashton (1837) 2 Lew CC 147	1104
R v Ashton-Rickardt [1978] 1 All ER 173, [1978] 1 WLR 37, 142 JP 90, 121 Sol Jo 774, 65 Cr App Rep 67, CA	398, 404

	PARA
R v Ashwell (1885) 16 QBD 190, 55 LJMC 65, 53 LT 773, 50 JP 181, 198, 34 WR 297, 2 TLR 151, 16 Cox CC 1, CCR	543, 548
R v Ashworth (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 112, CCA	563
R v Asif (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 123, [1985] Crim LR 679	931, 936
R v Askew [1981] Crim LR 398, CA	1141
R v Aspinall (1876) 2 QBD 48, 46 LJMC 145, 36 LT 297, 42 JP 52, 25 WR 283, 13 Cox CC 563, CA	61
R v Asplin (1873) 12 Cox CC 391	615
R v Assim [1966] 2 QB 249, [1966] 2 All ER 881, [1966] 3 WLR 55, 130 JP 361, 110 Sol Jo 404, 50 Cr App Rep 224, CCA	309, 932, 934, 997
R v Assistant Recorder of Kingston-upon-Hull, ex p Morgan [1969] 2 QB 58, [1969] 1 All ER 416, [1969] 2 WLR 246, 133 JP 165, 112 Sol Jo 1005, 53 Cr App Rep 96	505
R v Ataou [1988] QB 798, [1988] 2 All ER 321, [1988] 2 WLR 1147, 152 JP 201, 132 Sol Jo 537, 87 Cr App Rep 210, [1988] 6 LS Gaz R 36, [1988] Crim LR 461, CA	1064, 1163
R v Atherley (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 165, CCA	31
R v Atkinson (1706) 11 Mod Rep 79, 1 Salk 382, 2 Ld Raym 1248	934
R v Atkinson [1978] 2 All ER 460, [1978] 1 WLR 425, 142 JP 378, 122 Sol Jo 78, 67 Cr App Rep 200, CA	977
R v Atkinson (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 359, CA	1142
R v Attard (1958) 43 Cr App Rep 90	1005, 1121
R v Attfield [1961] 3 All ER 243, [1961] 1 WLR 1135, 125 JP 581, 105 Sol Jo 633, 45 Cr App Rep 309, CCA	1014, 1015
R v Atwood and Robbins (1788) 1 Leach 464	1143
R v Audley [1907] 1 KB 383, [1904-7] All ER Rep Ext 1180, 76 LjKB 270, 96 LT 160, 71 JP 101, 23 TLR 211, 51 Sol Jo 146, 21 Cox CC 374, CCR	634
R v Aughet (1918) 118 LT 658, 82 JP 174, 34 TLR 302, 26 Cox CC 232, 13 Cr App Rep 101, CCA	635, 971
R v Austen (1821) 9 Price 142n	636
R v Austin (1845) 1 Car & Kir 621	786
R v Austin (1912) 8 Cr App Rep 27, CCA	1104
R v Austin and Davies (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 171, CCA	1374
R v Avery (1838) 8 C & P 596	1163
R v Aves [1950] 2 All ER 330, 114 JP 402, 94 Sol Jo 475, 48 LGR 495, 34 Cr App Rep 159, sub nom Practice Note 66 (pt 2) TLR 156, CCA	561
R v Avon Magistrates' Courts Committee, ex p Bath Law Society [1988] QB 409, [1988] 2 WLR 137, 151 JP 825, 132 Sol Jo 53, 86 Cr App Rep 316, [1987] LS Gaz R 3658, [1988] Crim LR 53	848
R v Avon Magistrates' Courts Committee, ex p Broome [1988] 1 WLR 1246, 152 JP 529, 132 Sol Jo 1356, [1988] Crim LR 618	784
R v Axtell. See Axtell's Case	
R v Aylesbury Justices, ex p Wisbey [1965] 1 All ER 602, [1965] 1 WLR 339, 129 JP 175, 109 Sol Jo 173, DC	309, 701
R v Aylett (1785) 1 Term Rep 63	931
R v Ayling (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 44, CA	1188
R v Ayres [1984] AC 447, [1984] 1 All ER 619, [1984] 2 WLR 257, 150 JP 193, 128 Sol Jo 151, 78 Cr App Rep 232, [1984] LS Gaz R 732, [1984] Crim LR 353, HL	61, 1387
R v Ayu [1958] 3 All ER 636, [1958] 1 WLR 1264, 123 JP 76, 102 Sol Jo 917, 43 Cr App Rep 31, CCA	1233
R v Azzopardi (1843) 1 Car & Kir 203, 2 Mood CC 288, 6 State Tr NS 21, 2 LTOS 287, 1 Cox CC 28, CCR	634
R v B [1966] 3 All ER 496, [1966] 1 WLR 1612, sub nom Practice Note 110 Sol Jo 584, 50 Cr App Rep 290, CCA	1377
R v B [1979] 3 All ER 460, [1979] 1 WLR 1185, 123 Sol Jo 487, 69 Cr App Rep 362, [1979] Crim LR 589, CA	34, 1069
R v Backler (1831) 5 C & P 118	1138
R v Bacon (1915) 11 Cr App Rep 90, CCA	1146
R v Badash (1917) 87 LjKB 732, 118 LT 179, 26 Cox CC 155, 13 Cr App Rep 17, CCA	561
R v Badger (1843) 4 QB 468, 1 Dav & Mer 375, 12 LJMC 66, 7 JP 128, 7 Jur 216	290, 895
R v Badham [1987] Crim LR 202	684
R v Badjan (1966) 110 Sol Jo 146, 50 Cr App Rep 141, CCA	1016, 1390
R v Baggott (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 92, CCA	1012
R v Bagley [1980] Crim LR 572, CA	1143
R v Bagshaw [1984] 1 All ER 971, [1984] 1 WLR 477, 128 Sol Jo 64, 78 Cr App Rep 163, [1984] Crim LR 233, [1984] LS Gaz R 510, CA	1140
R v Bagshaw [1988] Crim LR 321	549
R v Bailey (1744) 2 Stra 1211	964
R v Bailey (1800) Russ & Ry 1, CCR	20
R v Bailey (1850). See R v Lawler	
R v Bailey (1917) 13 Cr App Rep 27, CCA	561
R v Bailey [1924] 2 KB 300, [1924] All ER Rep 466, 93 LjKB 989, 132 LT 349, 88 JP 72, 27 Cox CC 692, 18 Cr App Rep 42, CCA	932, 1028
R v Bailey [1956] NI 15, CCA	315
R v Bailey (1961) (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 31n, CCA	441, 1137
R v Bailey [1983] 2 All ER 503, [1983] 1 WLR 760, 147 JP 558, 127 Sol Jo 425, 77 Cr App Rep 76, [1983] Crim LR 533, CA	6, 28, 29, 471
R v Bailey (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 231, [1988] Crim LR 628, CA	1189
R v Bailey [1989] Crim LR 723	1083
R v Baillie (1859) 8 Cox CC 238	529

	PARA
R v Baillie-Smith (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 76, [1977] Crim LR 676, CA	510
R v Bainbridge [1960] 1 QB 129, [1959] 3 All ER 200, [1959] 3 WLR 656, 123 JP 499, 43 Cr App Rep 194, CCA	45, 46
R v Bainbridge (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 36, CA	1232, 1242
R v Baines (1886) Times, 25 January	30
R v Baines (1900) 69 LJQB 681, 82 LT 724, 64 JP 408, 16 TLR 413, 19 Cox CC 524, CCR	563
R v Baines (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 264, [1983] Crim LR 756, CA	1220
R v Baines [1987] Crim LR 508, CA	1166
R v Baird (1915) 84 LJKB 1785, 113 LT 608, 25 Cox CC 86, 11 Cr App Rep 186, CCA	1096
R v Baker (1837) 2 Mood & R 53	1104
R v Baker (1843) 1 Car & Kir 254, 2 LTOS 247, 1 Cox CC 45	488
R v Baker [1895] 1 QB 797, 64 LJMC 177, 72 LT 631, 43 WR 654, 11 TLR 342, 39 Sol Jo 416, 15 R 346, CCR	302, 1172
R v Baker (1912) 7 Cr App Rep 252	1088, 1405
R v Baker (1912) 28 TLR 363, 7 Cr App Rep 217, CCA	977, 1405
R v Baker [1962] 2 QB 530, [1961] 3 All ER 703, [1961] 3 WLR 1205, 125 JP 650, 46 Cr App Rep 47, CCA	232
R v Baker (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 409, [1988] Crim LR 159, CA	1215, 1401
R v Baldessare (1930) 144 LT 185, 29 Cox CC 193, 22 Cr App Rep 70, CCA	45, 47, 446, 447
R v Baldwin (1925) 133 LT 191, [1925] All ER Rep 402, 89 JP 116, 69 Sol Jo 429, 28 Cox CC 17, 18 Cr App Rep 175, CCA	1088
R v Baldwin (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 62, CCA	1180
R v Balfour (1895) Times 29 October	1008
R v Ball (1808) Russ & Ry 132, 1 Camp 324, CCR	1096
R v Ball [1911] AC 47, 103 LT 738, 75 JP 180, sub nom DPP v Ball (1910) 80 LJKB 691, [1908–10] All ER Rep 111, 55 Sol Jo 139, 22 Cox CC 366, 6 Cr App Rep 31, HL	1091, 1092, 1094, 1096
R v Ball (1951) 95 Sol Jo 790, 35 Cr App Rep 164, CCA	1402
R v Ball [1983] 2 All ER 1089, [1983] 1 WLR 801, 127 Sol Jo 442, 77 Cr App Rep 131, [1983] Crim LR 546, CA	561, 562, 1061
R v Ball [1989] Crim LR 579, CA	153
R v Ball [1989] Crim LR 730, CA	444
R v Ballantyne (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 156, [1976] Crim LR 78, CA	1205, 1267
R v Ballard (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1076
R v Balls (1836) 7 C & P 416, 7 C & P 429, sub nom R v Warshaner (alias Warsower, alias Moses) 1 Mood CC 466, CCR	1096
R v Ballysingh (1953) 37 Cr App Rep 28, CCA	931
R v Banga (1990) Times, 3 February, CA	73, 541
R v Bangs (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 453, CA	1206
R v Banks (1873) 12 Cox CC 393	58
R v Banks [1916] 2 KB 621, [1916–17] All ER Rep 356, 85 LJKB 1657, 115 LT 457, 80 JP 432, 25 Cox CC 535, 12 Cr App Rep 74, CCA	527, 1000
R v Bannen (1844) 1 Car & Kir 295, 2 Mood CC 309, 8 JP 628, CCR	44
R v Barber (1844) 1 Car & Kir 434, 8 JP 644, sub nom R v Richards, Barber, Fletcher and Dorey 3 LTOS 142, 1 Cox CC 62	1008
R v Barber (1988) Times, 29 July, CA	1141
R v Barbery (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 248	1122
R v Barbour (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 102, [1988] Crim LR 471, CA	1208
R v Bardoe [1969] 1 All ER 948, [1969] 1 WLR 398, 133 JP 336, 113 Sol Jo 186, 53 Cr App Rep 287, CA	1436
R v Barker (1829) 3 C & P 589	1071
R v Barker (1858) 1 F & F 326	1151
R v Barker [1951] 1 All ER 479n, 115 JP 170, 49 LGR 225, 35 Cr App Rep 20, CCA	1350
R v Barker [1962] 1 All ER 748, [1962] 1 WLR 349, 126 JP 274, 106 Sol Jo 289, 46 Cr App Rep 227, CCA	355, 356
R v Barker (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 287, CA	1007
R v Barking Justices, ex p Goodspeed [1985] RTR 70n	829
R v Barnes (1835) 7 C & P 166	1525
R v Barnes [1940] 2 All ER 229, 56 TLR 379, 84 Sol Jo 258, 27 Cr App Rep 154, CCA	997, 1143
R v Barnes (1970) 114 Sol Jo 952, 55 Cr App Rep 100, CA	1009, 1390
R v Barnes (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 368, [1984] Crim LR 119, CA	1189
R v Barnes (1985) 83 Cr App Rep 38, CA	932
R v Barnes (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 58, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 88, [1986] Crim LR 573, CA	1212
R v Barnett (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 365, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 200, [1986] Crim LR 758	1242
R v Barney (1989) Times, 12 October, CA	1238
R v Barr [1978] Crim LR 244	555
R v Barr (1986) 88 Cr App Rep 362, CA	435
R v Barratt (1840) 9 C & P 387	530
R v Barratt (1873) LR 2 CCR 81, [1861–73] All ER Rep 792, 43 LJMC 7, 29 LT 409, 22 WR 136, 12 Cox CC 498, CCR	23, 517
R v Barrell and Wilson (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 250, [1979] Crim LR 663	932
R v Barrett [1969] 3 All ER 272, [1969] 1 WLR 1336, 133 JP 590, 113 Sol Jo 546, 53 Cr App Rep 531, CA	1206, 1212
R v Barrett [1976] 3 All ER 895, [1976] 1 WLR 946, 141 JP 46, 120 Sol Jo 402, 63 Cr App Rep 174, CA	577
R v Barrett and Barrett (1980) 124 Sol Jo 543, 72 Cr App Rep 212, CA	20, 499

	PARA
R v Barrick (1985) 149 JP 705, 129 Sol Jo 416, 81 Cr App Rep 78, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 142, [1985] NLJ Rep 509, [1985] LS Gaz R 3173, [1985] Crim LR 602, CA	541, 567, 1187, 1189
R v Barrington [1981] 1 All ER 1132, [1981] 1 WLR 419, 125 Sol Jo 218, 72 Cr App Rep 280, [1981] Crim LR 174, CA	1092, 1094, 1096
R v Barron (1913) 110 LT 350, 78 JP 184, 30 TLR 187, 24 Cox CC 83, 9 Cr App Rep 236, CCA	1092, 1096
R v Barron [1914] 2 KB 570, 83 LJKB 786, 78 JP 311, 30 TLR 422, 58 Sol Jo 557, 10 Cr App Rep 81, CCA	505, 971, 972, 973
R v Barronet and Allain (1852) Dears CC 51, 60, sub nom Re Barronet and Allain, Re Barthelemy and Morney 1 E & B 1, 8, 1 WR 6, 53, 17 Jur 184, 185, sub nom ex p Baronnet 22 LJMC 25, 28, sub nom R v Barronet, R v Barthelemy and Mornay 20 LTOS 50, 125	20
R v Barry [1975] 2 All ER 760, [1975] 1 WLR 1190, 139 JP 558, 119 Sol Jo 337, CA	1035, 1037
R v Bartlett, Bradberry and Green (1920) 14 Cr App Rep 157, CCA	1390
R v Barton. See Anon (1848) 12 LTOS 7	
R v Barton [1972] 2 All ER 1192, [1973] 1 WLR 115, 136 JP 614, 117 Sol Jo 72	1163
R v Barton [1976] Crim LR 514, CA	355
R v Barton (1986) 131 Sol Jo 74, 85 Cr App Rep 5, [1987] LS Gaz R 574, [1987] Crim LR 399, CA	1071
R v Barton (6 October 1972, unreported), CA	1201
R v Bashford (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 359, CA	437
R v Bashir and Manzur [1969] 3 All ER 692, sub nom R v Bashir, R v Manzur [1969] 1 WLR 1303, 133 JP 687, 113 Sol Jo 703, 54 Cr App Rep 1	1071
R v Baskerville [1916] 2 KB 658, [1916-17] All ER Rep 38, 86 LJKB 28, 115 LT 453, 80 JP 446, 60 Sol Jo 696, 25 Cox CC 524, 12 Cr App Rep 81, CCA	1140, 1141, 1143, 1389
R v Bass [1953] 1 QB 680, [1953] 1 All ER 1064, [1953] 2 WLR 825, 117 JP 246, 97 Sol Jo 282, 37 Cr App Rep 51, CCA	1128, 1176
R v Bassett (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 75	1189
R v Bassi [1985] Crim LR 671, CA	315
R v Bastian [1958] 1 All ER 568n, [1958] 1 WLR 413, 102 Sol Jo 272, 42 Cr App Rep 75	33, 1064
R v Batchelor [1952] WN 244, 96 Sol Jo 346, 36 Cr App Rep 64, CCA	1192
R v Bate (1871) 11 Cox CC 686	467
R v Bateman (1866) 4 F & F 1068	1111
R v Bateman (1925) 94 LJKB 791, [1925] All ER Rep 45, 133 LT 730, 89 JP 162, 41 TLR 557, 69 Sol Jo 622, 28 Cox CC 33, 19 Cr App Rep 8, CCA	445, 446
R v Bateman (1946) 174 LT 336, 110 JP 133, 90 Sol Jo 224, 44 LGR 121, 31 Cr App Rep 106, CCA	1001, 1009
R v Bateman and Blackwell (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 240, CA	1238
R v Bates (1968) Times, 22 October	625
R v Bateson [1969] 3 All ER 1372, 134 JP 53, 113 Sol Jo 896, 54 Cr App Rep 11, CA	1037, 1388
R v Bathurst [1968] 2 QB 99, [1968] 1 All ER 1175, [1968] 2 WLR 1092, 112 Sol Jo 272, 52 Cr App Rep 251, CA	441, 1016, 1123, 1180
R v Batty (1912) 76 JP 388, 28 TLR 485, 7 Cr App Rep 286, CCA	563
R v Baxter [1972] 1 QB 1, [1971] 2 All ER 359, [1971] 2 WLR 1138, 135 JP 345, 115 Sol Jo 246, 55 Cr App Rep 214, CA	71, 624
R v Baxter [1974] Crim LR 611, CA	1232
R v Baylis (1849) 13 LTOS 509, 4 Cox CC 23	1178
R v Baylis City Justices (1762) 3 Burr 1318	290
R v Beach and Owens [1957] Crim LR 687	1038
R v Beadell (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 39, CCA	1352
R v Beale (1865) LR 1 CCR 10, 35 LJMC 60, 13 LT 335, 12 Jur NS 12, 14 WR 57, 10 Cox CC 157, CCR	526
R v Bean (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 199, CA	1123, 1180
R v Beanland (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 289, CA	537
R v Beard [1974] 1 WLR 1549, 118 Sol Jo 848	1327, 1525
R v Beard (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 395, CA	537
R v Beattie (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 302, CA	1175
R v Beauchamp (1909) 73 JP 223, 25 TLR 330, 2 Cr App Rep 20, 40, CCA	1374, 1390
R v Beaumont (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 342, [1987] Crim LR 786, CA	1189
R v Bebbington (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 285, CA	977
R v Becerra (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 212, CA	45, 47
R v Beck [1982] 1 All ER 807, [1982] 1 WLR 461, 146 JP 225, 126 Sol Jo 134, 74 Cr App Rep 221, [1982] Crim LR 586, CA	1140, 1141, 1143
R v Beck [1985] 1 All ER 571, [1985] 1 WLR 22, 149 JP 260, 128 Sol Jo 871, 80 Cr App Rep 355, [1985] LS Gaz R 762, CA	573, 624
R v Beckett (1836) 1 Mood & R 526	470
R v Beckett (1913) 29 TLR 332, 8 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	1139
R v Bedfordshire Inhabitants (1855) 4 E & B 535, 24 LJQB 81, 24 LTOS 268, 19 JP 324, 1 Jur NS 208, 3 WR 205, 6 Cox CC 505, 3 CLR 442	1101
R v Bedingfield (1879) 14 Cox CC 341	1104, 1105
R v Beebe (1925) 133 LT 736, [1925] All ER Rep Ext 739, 89 JP 175, 41 TLR 635, 28 Cox CC 47, 19 Cr App Rep 22, CCA	1143
R v Beech (1912) 107 LT 461, [1911-13] All ER Rep 530, 76 JP 287, 23 Cox CC 181, 2 Cr App Rep 197, CCA	430

	PARA
R v Beecham [1921] 3 KB 464, 90 LJKB 1370, 85 JP 276, 37 TLR 932, 65 Sol Jo 768, 16 Cr App Rep 26, CCA	1088
R v Beet (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 188, CA	398
R v Beezley (1830) 4 C & P 220	1001, 1003
R v Beggs [1989] Crim LR 898, CA	1092
R v Begley (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 66, CA	432
R v Belfon [1976] 3 All ER 46, [1976] 1 WLR 741, 140 JP 523, 120 Sol Jo 329, 63 Cr App Rep 59, CA	470
R v Bell [1967] Crim LR 545, CA	1027
R v Bell [1978] Crim LR 233, CA	390
R v Bell (1984) 148 JP 524, 128 Sol Jo 399, 78 Cr App Rep 305, CA	932
R v Bellamy (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 222, [1986] Crim LR 54, CA	1166, 1178
R v Bellis (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 283, CCA	1156
R v Bellis [1966] 1 All ER 552n, [1966] 1 WLR 234, 130 JP 170, 110 Sol Jo 169, 50 Cr App Rep 88, CCA	1016, 1073
R v Bellman [1989] AC 836, [1989] 1 All ER 22, [1989] 2 WLR 37, 153 JP 307, 133 Sol Jo 44, 88 Cr App Rep 252, [1989] 5 LS Gaz R 38, [1989] Crim LR 301, HL	559, 932, 1007, 1066
R v Bembridge (1783) 22 State Tr 1, 3 Doug KB 327	291, 578
R v Benesech (1796) Peake Add Cas 93	302
R v Benfield and Saunders (1760) 2 Burr 980	931, 934
R v Benge (1865) 4 F & F 504	430, 446, 447
R v Benjamin (3 March 1988, unreported), CA	1379
R v Bennett (1858) Bell CC 1, 28 LJMC 27, 32 LTOS 110, 22 JP 757, 4 Jur NS 1088, 7 WR 40, 8 Cox CC 74, CCR	447
R v Bennett (1909) 25 TLR 528, 2 Cr App Rep 152, CCA	1372
R v Bennett [1968] 2 All ER 753, [1968] 1 WLR 988, 132 JP 365, 112 Sol Jo 418, 52 Cr App Rep 514, CA	1401
R v Bennett (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 168, CA	65
R v Bennett [1988] Crim LR 686, CA	1085
R v Bennett and Bond, ex p Bennet (1908) 72 JP 362, 24 TLR 681, 52 Sol Jo 583, DC	825
R v Benson (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 70, CCA	1088
R v Benstead (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 32, [1979] Crim LR 409, CA	1197
R v Benstead and Taylor (1982) 126 Sol Jo 308, 75 Cr App Rep 276, [1982] Crim LR 456, CA	573
R v Bent (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 19, [1986] Crim LR 415, CA	1050
R v Bentham [1973] QB 357, [1972] 3 All ER 271, [1972] 3 WLR 398, 136 JP 761, 116 Sol Jo 598, 56 Cr App Rep 618, CA	12, 230
R v Bentham [1982] RTR 357, 3 Cr App Rep (S) 229, CA	1355
R v Bentley [1923] 1 KB 403, 92 LJKB 366, 87 JP 55, 39 TLR 105, 67 Sol Jo 279, CCA	506
R v Bentum (1989) 153 JP 538, CA	1137, 1146
R v Beresford (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 143, CA	1380
R v Berg, Britt, Carré and Lummies (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 38, CCA	379
R v Berger [1894] 1 QB 823, 63 LJQB 529, 70 LT 807, 58 JP 416, 42 WR 541, 10 TLR 380, 17 Cox CC 761, 10 R 245, DC	1101
R v Berger (1915) 84 LJKB 541, 31 TLR 159, 11 Cr App Rep 72, CCA	563
R v Berkeley [1969] 2 QB 446, [1969] 3 All ER 6, [1969] 3 WLR 154, 133 JP 589, 113 Sol Jo 508, 53 Cr App Rep 524, CA	984, 990
R v Bernadotti (1869) 11 Cox CC 316	1104
R v Bernard (1858) 8 State Tr NS 887, 1 F & F 240, 22 JP 257	431
R v Bernard (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 218, CCA	1123
R v Berrada (1989) Times, 20 February, CA	1073
R v Berriman (1854) 6 Cox CC 388	467, 1106
R v Berry (1876) 1 QBD 447, 45 LJMC 123, 34 LT 590, 40 JP 484, 13 Cox CC 189, CCR	962, 963
R v Berry (1897) 104 LT Jo 110	945
R v Berry (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 65, CCA	1142, 1381
R v Berry (1947) 32 Cr App Rep 70, CCA	838
R v Berry (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 156, CA	1396
R v Berry [1985] AC 246, [1984] 3 All ER 1008, [1984] 3 WLR 1274, 149 JP 276, 128 Sol Jo 851, 80 Cr App Rep 98, [1985] Crim LR 102, [1985] LS Gaz R 357, HL	482
R v Berry (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 7, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 303, [1986] Crim LR 394, CA	1094
R v Berry [1989] 10 LS Gaz R 41, CA	398
R v Bettaney [1985] Crim LR 104, CA	243
R v Betts and Ridley (1930) 144 LT 526, 22 Cr App Rep 148, 29 Cox CC 259, CCA	47
R v Bevan (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 143, [1987] Crim LR 129, CA	568
R v Bevins (1987) 132 Sol Jo 90, 87 Cr App Rep 64, [1988] 2 LS Gaz R 35, [1988] Crim LR 236, CA	566
R v Beveridge (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 255, [1987] Crim LR 401, CA	1147
R v Beynon [1957] 2 QB 111, [1957] 2 All ER 513, [1957] 2 WLR 956, 121 JP 366, 101 Sol Jo 409, 41 Cr App Rep 123	963
R v Bhachu (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 261, CA	543
R v Bhasker (6 December 1983, unreported), CA	1436
R v Bhuee [1985] QB 829, [1985] 2 All ER 661, [1985] 3 WLR 30, [1986] ECC 64, 149 JP 634, 129 Sol Jo 431, 81 Cr App Rep 182, [1986] FSR 138, [1985] NLJ Rep 605, [1985] LS Gaz R 1938, [1985] Crim LR 518, CA	549
R v Bibby [1936] 2 KB 442, [1936] 2 All ER 89, 105 LJKB 739, 155 LT 31, 100 JP 227, 52 TLR 473, 80 Sol Jo 536, 34 LGR 265, 30 Cox CC 432, 25 Cr App Rep 198, CCA	827, 834, 1405

	PARA
R v Bibi [1980] 1 WLR 1193, 124 Sol Jo 628, 71 Cr App Rep 360, 2 Cr App Rep (S) 177, [1980] Crim LR 732, CA	1187, 1189
R v Bickley (1909) 73 JP 239, 53 Sol Jo 402, 2 Cr App Rep 53, CCA	48, 1143
R v Bidney (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 37, CA	390
R v Biggin [1920] 1 KB 213, [1918-19] All ER Rep 501, 89 LJKB 99, 83 JP 293, 36 TLR 17, 26 Cox CC 545, 14 Cr App Rep 87, CCA	1088
R v Biggins (1862) 5 LT 605, 26 JP 244	825
R v Bilinski (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 146, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 360, [1987] Crim LR 782, CA	1050, 1187
R v Billam [1986] 1 All ER 985, [1986] 1 WLR 349, 130 Sol Jo 167, 82 Cr App Rep 347, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 48, [1986] LS Gaz R 870, [1986] Crim LR 347, CA	514, 1187, 1189, 1270
R v Billington (1942) 28 Cr App Rep 180, CCA	1357
R v Bingham (1811) Wills' Circumstantial Evidence 7th ed 255	1061
R v Bingham [1973] QB 870, [1973] 2 All ER 89, [1973] 2 WLR 520, 137 JP 481, 117 Sol Jo 265, 57 Cr App Rep 439, CA	257
R v Bingley. See Bingley's Case	
R v Birch (1924) 93 LKB 385, 88 JP 59, 40 TLR 365, 68 Sol Jo 540, 18 Cr App Rep 26, CCA	1107
R v Birch [1989] Crim LR 757, CA	1261
R v Birchall (1866) 4 F & F 1087	446
R v Birchall (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 208, [1985] LS Gaz R 3446, [1986] Crim LR 119, CA	1140, 1141, 1142
R v Bircham [1972] Crim LR 430, CA	1088
R v Bird (1849) 2 Car & Kir 817	467
R v Bird (1851) 2 Den 94, T & M 437, 20 LJMC 70, 16 LTOS 556, 15 JP 173, 15 Jur 193, 5 Cox CC 20, CCR	444, 972, 973
R v Bird (1898) 79 LT 359, 62 JP 760, 47 WR 112, 5 TLR 26, 43 Sol Jo 30, 19 Cox CC 180, CCR	1106
R v Bird (1977) 67 Cr App Rep 203, CA	977
R v Bird [1985] 2 All ER 513, [1985] 1 WLR 816, 129 Sol Jo 362, 81 Cr App Rep 110, [1985] LS Gaz R 1709, [1985] Crim LR 388, CA	456, 498
R v Bird (1988) Times, 22 June, CA	1166
R v Birdseye (1830) 4 C & P 386	1096
R v Birmingham and Gloucester Rly Co (1842) 3 QB 223, 3 Ry & Can Cas 148, 2 Gal & Dav 236, 11 LJMC 134, 6 Jur 804	9, 35
R v Birmingham Justices, ex p Wyatt [1975] 3 All ER 897, [1976] 1 WLR 260, 140 JP 46, 119 Sol Jo 726, 61 Cr App Rep 306, DC	1205, 1267, 1450, 1470
R v Birmingham Overseers (1861) 1 B & S 763, 31 LJMC 63, 5 LT 309, 26 JP 198, 8 Jur NS 37, 10 WR 41	1101
R v Birtles (1911) 75 JP 288, 27 TLR 402, 6 Cr App Rep 177, CCA	354
R v Birtles [1969] 2 All ER 1131n, [1969] 1 WLR 1047, 133 JP 573, 113 Sol Jo 424, 53 Cr App Rep 469, CA	48, 1000
R v Birtles [1975] 3 All ER 395, [1975] 1 WLR 1623, 119 Sol Jo 678, 61 Cr App Rep 267, CA	1357
R v Bishop (1880) 5 QBD 259, 49 LJMC 45, 42 LT 240, 44 JP 330, 28 WR 475, 14 Cox CC 404	18
R v Bishop (1965) 109 Sol Jo 736, [1965] Crim LR 663, CCA	932
R v Bishop [1975] QB 274, [1974] 2 All ER 1206, [1974] 3 WLR 308, 138 JP 654, 118 Sol Jo 515, 59 Cr App Rep 246, CA	1088
R v Bispham (1830) 4 C & P 392	1172
R v Biswell (1847) 9 LTOS 394, 11 JP 582, 2 Cox CC 279	529
R v Bitton (1833) 6 C & P 92	971
R v Bjornsen (1865) Le & CA 545, 6 New Rep 179, 34 LJMC 180, 12 LT 473, 29 JP 373, 11 Jur NS 589, 13 WR 664, 10 Cox CC 74, 2 Mar LC 210, CCR	625
R v Black (1909) 74 JP 71	1108
R v Black (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 118, CCA	1061, 1101, 1121
R v Black (Practice Note) [1963] 3 All ER 682, [1963] 1 WLR 1311, 128 JP 79, 107 Sol Jo 874, 48 Cr App Rep 52, CCA	1036
R v Blackburn (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 84n, CCA	1015, 1063
R v Blackford (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 239, CA	1023, 1024, 1392
R v Blackmore (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 244, DC	1238
R v Blackpool Justices, ex p Beaverbrook Newspapers Ltd [1972] 1 All ER 388, [1972] 1 WLR 95, 136 JP 225, 115 Sol Jo 928, DC	826
R v Blackpool Justices, ex p Charlson and Gregory [1972] 3 All ER 854, [1952] 1 WLR 1456, 137 JP 25, 116 Sol Jo 729, 56 Cr App Rep 823, DC	1350
R v Blackwood (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 170, CA	1257, 1261
R v Blake [1962] 2 QB 377, [1961] 3 All ER 125, [1961] 3 WLR 744, 125 JP 571, 45 Cr App Rep 292, CCA	1188, 1189, 1201
R v Blake (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 1, CA	399
R v Blake and Tye (1844) 6 QB 126, 13 LJMC 131, 8 JP 596, 8 Jur 666	1131
R v Blakemore (1948) 33 Cr App Rep 49, CCA	977
R v Blakeway [1969] 2 All ER 1133, [1969] 1 WLR 1233, 133 JP 575, 113 Sol Jo 545, 53 Cr App Rep 498, CA	1211, 1212
R v Blandy (1752) 18 State Tr 1117, 1186	1055
R v Blank [1972] Crim LR 176, CA	1141
R v Blankley [1979] Crim LR 166	190
R v Blastland [1986] AC 41, [1985] 2 All ER 1095, [1985] 3 WLR 345, 129 Sol Jo 557, 81 Cr App Rep 266, [1985] NLJ Rep 780, [1985] LS Gaz R 2331, [1985] Crim LR 727, HL	1059, 1099, 1100, 1101

R v Blatherwick (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 281, CCA	PARA
R v Blau [1975] 3 All ER 446, [1975] 1 WLR 1411, 139 JP 841, 119 Sol Jo 589, 61 Cr App Rep 271, [1976] Crim LR 648, CA	1140
R v Bleasdale (1848) 2 Car & Kir 765	430, 1437
R v Blewitt (1966) 110 Sol Jo 829, [1967] Crim LR 61, CA	44, 1061, 1096, 1098
R v Blick (1830) 4 C & P 377, 2 Man & Ry MC 490	1014
R v Bliss (1837) 7 Ad & El 550, 2 Nev & PKB 464, Will Woll & Dav 624, [1835-42] All ER Rep 372, 7 LJQB 4, 1 Jur 959	561
R v Bliss (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 1, [1986] Crim LR 467, CA	1101
R v Bliss Hill (1918) 82 JP 194, 13 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	991
R v Blithing (1983) 148 JP 243, 77 Cr App Rep 86, [1984] RTR 18, [1983] Crim LR 474, CA	1390
R v Blogg [1973] Crim LR 454, CA	1107
R v Bloodworth (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 80, CCA	1206
R v Bloom (1910) 74 JP 183, 4 Cr App Rep 30, CCA	1094, 1096
R v Bloom [1962] 2 QB 245, [1961] 3 All ER 88, [1961] 3 WLR 611, 125 JP 565, 105 Sol Jo 590, 45 Cr App Rep 179, CCA	1389
R v Bloxham (1943) 29 Cr App Rep 37, CCA	1153
R v Bloxham [1983] 1 AC 109, [1982] 1 All ER 582, [1982] 2 WLR 392, 146 JP 201, 126 Sol Jo 154, [1982] RTR 129, 74 Cr App Rep 279, [1982] Crim LR 436, HL	543
R v Boal [1965] 1 QB 402, [1964] 3 All ER 269, [1964] 3 WLR 593, 128 JP 573, 108 Sol Jo 694, 48 Cr App Rep 342, CCA	543, 559, 563, 931
R v Boardman (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 74, [1987] Crim LR 430, CA	1181
R v Bocskei (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 519, CA	1238
R v Boden (1844) 1 Car & Kir 395	1201, 1212
R v Bodle (1833) 6 C & P 186	551
R v Bogacki [1970] QB 832, [1973] 2 All ER 864, [1973] 2 WLR 937, 137 JP 676, 117 Sol Jo 355, 57 Cr App Rep 593, [1973] RTR 384, [1973] Crim LR 385, CA	1003
R v Boltolph (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 37, CCA	556
R v Bolton Justices, ex p Wildish (1982) 147 JP 309	1190
R v Bond [1906] 2 KB 389, [1904-7] All ER Rep 24, 75 LJKB 693, 95 LT 296, 70 JP 424, 54 WR 586, 22 TLR 633, 50 Sol Jo 542, 21 Cox CC 252, CCR	1527
R v Bond (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 11, [1986] Crim LR 413, CA	463, 1059, 1091, 1093, 1094, 1096
R v Bone [1968] 2 All ER 644, [1968] 1 WLR 983, 132 JP 420, 112 Sol Jo 480, 52 Cr App Rep 546, CA	1238
R v Bonner (1834) 6 C & P 386	24, 1065
R v Bonner [1970] 2 All ER 97n, [1970] 1 WLR 838, 134 JP 429, 114 Sol Jo 188, 54 Cr App Rep 257, CA	1104
R v Bonner [1974] Crim LR 479, CA	548
R v Bonnick (1977) 121 Sol Jo 791, 66 Cr App Rep 266, CA	937
R v Bonnyman (1942) 86 Sol Jo 274, 28 Cr App Rep 131, CCA	1016
R v Bonsall [1985] Crim LR 150	444, 445
R v Booker (1924) 88 JP 75, 18 Cr App Rep 47, CCA	422
R v Booth (1872) 12 Cox CC 231	1104
R v Booth (1946) 175 LT 306, 90 Sol Jo 347, CCA	11, 529, 532
R v Boothby (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 112, CCA	561
R v Boothe (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 8, [1987] Crim LR 347, CA	1091, 1096
R v Bootie (1759) 2 Burr 864, 2 Keny 575	1336
R v Borg (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 108, CA	931
R v Boroski (1682) 9 State Tr 1	1187
R v Borrett (1833) 6 C & P 124	1131
R v Borron (1820) 3 B & Ald 432	1069
R v Borthwick (1779) 1 Doug KB 207	290
R v Boshears (1961) unreported	44, 45
R v Bostock (1893) 17 Cox CC 700	6
R v Boswell [1984] 3 All ER 353, [1984] 1 WLR 1047, 128 Sol Jo 566, [1984] RTR 315, 79 Cr App Rep 277, [1984] Crim LR 502, CA	973
R v Boteler (1864) 4 B & S 959, 3 New Rep 505, 33 LJMC 101, 28 JP 453, 10 Jur NS 798, 12 WR 466	1187, 1188, 1189
R v Bott [1968] 1 All ER 1119, [1968] 1 WLR 583, 132 JP 199, 112 Sol Jo 170	1485
R v Bottomley (1903) 115 LT Jo 88	832
R v Bottomley (1922) 127 LT 847, 87 JP 26, 38 TLR 805, 27 Cox CC 302, 16 Cr App Rep 184, CCA	1104
R v Bottrill, ex p Kuechenmeister [1947] KB 41, [1946] 2 All ER 434, 175 LT 232, 62 TLR 570, sub nom R v Kuechenmeister, ex p Bottrill 115 LJKB 500, CA	981, 1187
R v Bouch [1983] QB 246, [1982] 3 All ER 918, [1982] 3 WLR 673, 126 Sol Jo 511, 76 Cr App Rep 11, CA	80
R v Boucher (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 152, CCA	478
R v Bouchereau: 30/77 [1978] QB 732, [1981] 2 All ER 924n, [1978] 2 WLR 250, [1977] ECR 1999, [1977] 2 CMLR 800, 122 Sol Jo 79, 66 Cr App Rep 202, ECJ	1390
R v Boulden (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 105, CCA	1283
R v Boulter (1908) 72 JP 188	537
R v Boulton (1871) 12 Cox CC 87	348
R v Bourne [1939] 1 KB 687, [1938] 3 All ER 615, 108 LJKB 471, CCA	67
	452, 462

	PARA
R v Bourne (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	24, 25, 44, 50, 505, 1034
R v Bournemouth Magistrates' Court, ex p Cross, Griffin and Pamment (1988) 153 JP 40, 89 Cr App Rep 90, [1989] Crim LR 207	887
R v Bourton (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 361, [1985] Crim LR 165	1206
R v Bow (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 54, [1977] RTR 6, [1977] Crim LR 176, CA	556
R v Bow Street Magistrate, ex p Kray [1969] 1 QB 473, [1968] 3 All ER 872, [1968] 3 WLR 1111, 133 JP 54, 112 Sol Jo 820, DC	826
R v Bow Street Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Cherry (1989) Times, 20 December, DC	786, 872
R v Bow Street Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p DPP (1989) Times, 20 December, DC	786, 872
R v Bowden (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 66, CA	432, 1355
R v Bowen (1844) 1 Car & Kir 501, 1 Den 22, 4 LTOS 140a, 1 Cox CC 88, CCR	931
R v Bower (1823) 1 B & C 585, 2 Dow & Ry KB 842	293
R v Bowman (1912) 76 JP 271, 22 Cox CC 729	92
R v Bown (1946) 174 LT 428, 90 Sol Jo 261, CCA	1042, 1073
R v Bowray (1846) 10 Jur 211	486, 487
R v Box [1964] 1 QB 430, [1963] 3 All ER 240, [1963] 3 WLR 696, 127 JP 553, 107 Sol Jo 633, 47 Cr App Rep 284, CCA	1023, 1074, 1380, 1390
R v Boyall (1759) 2 Burr 832, 2 Keny 549	931
R v Boyd (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 234, CA	1189
R v Boyes (1861) 1 B & S 311, [1861-73] All ER Rep 172, 30 LJQB 301, 5 LT 147, 25 JP 789, 7 Jur NS 1158, 9 WR 690, 9 Cox CC 32	1160
R v Boyesen [1982] AC 768, [1982] 2 All ER 161, [1982] 2 WLR 882, 146 JP 217, 126 Sol Jo 308, 75 Cr App Rep 51, HL	398
R v Boyle (1904) 20 TLR 192	1106
R v Boyle [1954] 2 QB 292, [1954] 2 All ER 721, [1954] 3 WLR 364, 118 JP 481, 98 Sol Jo 559, 38 Cr App Rep 111, CCA	961, 975
R v Boyle (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 270, [1987] Crim LR 111, CA	72
R v Boyle and Merchant [1914] 1 KB 339, [1914-15] All ER Rep 553, 83 LJKB 1801, 111 LT 638, 78 JP 390, 30 TLR 521, 58 Sol Jo 673, 24 Cox CC 406, 10 Cr App Rep 180, CCA	566, 1096
R v Boynes (1843) 1 Car & Kir 65	1096
R v Bracewell (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 44, CA	1066, 1075, 1388
R v Bradbourn (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 180, [1985] Crim LR 682, CA	1265
R v Bradbury (1920) [1956] 2 QB 262n; affd [1921] 1 KB 562, 90 LJKB 133, 125 LT 31, 85 JP 128, 37 TLR 88, 26 Cox CC 732, 15 Cr App Rep 76, CCA	578
R v Bradbury [1969] 2 QB 471, [1969] 2 All ER 758, [1969] 2 WLR 615, 133 JP 443, 113 Sol Jo 70, 53 Cr App Rep 217, CA	1015
R v Braden (1987) 152 JP 92, 87 Cr App Rep 289, [1987] Crim LR 54, CA	1405
R v Bradford (1860) Bell CC 268, 29 LJMC 171, 2 LT 392, 24 JP 374, 6 Jur NS 1102, 8 WR 531, 8 Cox CC 309, CCR	601
R v Bradish (1989) Times, 30 August, CA	222
R v Bradlaugh (1883) 15 Cox CC 217	931, 997, 1181
R v Bradley (1910) 74 JP 247, 4 Cr App Rep 225, CCA	517
R v Bradley (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 200, 2 Cr App Rep (S) 12, [1980] Crim LR 173, CA	1076, 1189
R v Bradshaw (1835) 7 C & P 233	330
R v Bradshaw (1878) 14 Cox CC 83	23, 444
R v Bradshaw (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 79, [1985] Crim LR 733, CA	441, 1137
R v Brady [1964] 3 All ER 616n, 129 JP 1, 47 Cr App Rep 196, CCA	379, 1098
R v Bragason (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 258, CA	1305
R v Brain (1834) 6 C & P 349	427
R v Brain (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 197, CCA	561
R v Braithwaite [1983] 2 All ER 87, [1983] 1 WLR 385, 147 JP 301, 127 Sol Jo 222, 77 Cr App Rep 34, CA	284, 577
R v Brandon (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 466, CA	1026, 1390
R v Brannan (1834) 6 C & P 326	1138
R v Brasier (1779) 1 Leach 199, 1 East PC 443, CCR	1178
R v Brawn (1843) 1 Car & Kir 144, sub nom R v Bawm 1 LTOS 528, 7 JP 530, 1 Cox CC 33	350, 352
R v Bray (1988) 153 JP 11, 88 Cr App Rep 354, CA	1102
R v Breckenridge (1983) 79 Cr App Rep 244, [1984] Crim LR 174, CA	514
R v Breed (1931) 22 Cr App Rep 166, CCA	1389
R v Breeze [1986] 1 All ER 78, CA	1232
R v Bremner and Joy (20 December 1984, unreported), CA	1377
R v Brennan (1941) 28 Cr App Rep 41, CCA	1405
R v Brentford Justices, ex p Catlin [1975] QB 455, [1975] 2 All ER 201, [1975] 2 WLR 506, 139 JP 516, 119 Sol Jo 221, DC	696, 702
R v Brereton (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 201, CCA	1389
R v Breslin (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 226, CA	1148
R v Brewer (1834) 6 C & P 363	1163
R v Brewster (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 375, [1979] Crim LR 798, CA	548
R v Brewster (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 191, CA	1188

	PARA
R v Brice (1819) 2 B & Ald 606, 1 Chit 352	1000
R v Bridgen [1973] Crim LR 579, CA	1123
R v Briggs (1839) 2 Mood & R 199	1096
R v Briggs (1856) Dears & B 98, 26 LJMC 7, 28 LTOS 108, 20 JP 741, 2 Jur NS 1195, 5 WR 53, 7 Cox CC 175, CCR	353
R v Briggs (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 68, CCA	1002
R v Briggs [1938] 1 All ER 529, CCA	972
R v Bright (1830) 4 C & P 387	709
R v Bright (1910) 4 Cr App Rep 194, CCA	1190
R v Bright [1916] 2 KB 441, [1916-17] All ER Rep 811, 85 LJKB 1638, 115 LT 488, 80 JP 407, 32 TLR 600, 25 Cox CC 540, 12 Cr App Rep 69, CCA	1047
R v Bright (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 329, [1987] Crim LR 834, CA	1272
R v Brimlow (1840) 9 C & P 366, 2 Mood CC 122	34, 1068
R v Brindley [1971] 2 QB 300, [1971] 2 All ER 698, [1971] 2 WLR 895, 135 JP 357, 115 Sol Jo 285, 55 Cr App Rep 258, CA	51
R v Briscoe (1803) 4 East 164	624
R v Britten [1969] 1 All ER 517, [1969] 1 WLR 151, 133 JP 178, 113 Sol Jo 12, 53 Cr App Rep 111, CA	1201
R v Brittle (1965) 109 Sol Jo 1028, 50 Cr App Rep 909, CCA	1016
R v Britton [1973] RTR 502, [1973] Crim LR 375, CA	315
R v Britton [1987] 2 All ER 412, [1987] 1 WLR 539, 151 JP 473, 131 Sol Jo 536, 85 Cr App Rep 14, [1987] LS Gaz R 1238, [1987] Crim LR 490, CA	1176
R v Britzman [1983] 1 All ER 369, [1983] 1 WLR 350, 147 JP 531, 127 Sol Jo 187, 76 Cr App Rep 134, 133 NLJ 132, [1983] Crim LR 106, CA	1088, 1089
R v Broadfoot [1976] 3 All ER 753, 141 JP 40, 64 Cr App Rep 71, CA	386
R v Brogan [1975] 1 All ER 879, [1975] 1 WLR 393, 139 JP 296, 119 Sol Jo 186, 60 Cr App Rep 279, CA	1235, 1350, 1355
R v Bromhead (1906) 71 JP 103, CCR	1121
R v Brookes (1964) 109 Sol Jo 52, [1965] Crim LR 162, CCA	1390
R v Brooks (1843) 1 LTOS 575, 1 Cox CC 6	1104
R v Brooks (1912) 29 TLR 152, 8 Cr App Rep 111, CCA	1190
R v Brooks and Brooks (1982) 126 Sol Jo 855, 76 Cr App Rep 66, [1983] Crim LR 188, CA	571
R v Brophy [1982] AC 476, [1981] 2 All ER 705, [1981] 3 WLR 103, 145 JP 423, 125 Sol Jo 479, 73 Cr App Rep 287, [1981] Crim LR 831, HL	1125
R v Bros (1901) 85 LT 581, 66 JP 54, 18 TLR 39, 20 Cox CC 89, DC	702
R v Bros, ex p Hardy [1911] 1 KB 159, [1908-10] All ER Rep 700, 80 LJKB 147, 103 LT 728, 74 JP 483, 27 TLR 41, 55 Sol Jo 47, 22 Cox CC 352, DC	835
R v Brosch [1988] Crim LR 743, CA	693, 710
R v Broughton (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 379, [1986] Crim LR 140, CA	1238
R v Brown (1828) Mood & M 163	926
R v Brown (1841) Car & M 314, 4 State Tr NS App A 1369	9, 322, 494
R v Brown (1858) 7 Cox CC 442	61
R v Brown (1861) 2 F & F 559	1096
R v Brown (1862) 9 Cox CC 281	1163
R v Brown (1870) LR 1 CCR 244, 39 LJMC 94, 22 LT 484, 34 JP 436, 18 WR 792, 11 Cox CC 517	467
R v Brown (1889) 24 QBD 357, 59 LJMC 47, 61 LT 594, 54 JP 408, 38 WR 95, 16 Cox CC 715, CCR	505
R v Brown (1899) 63 JP 790	58, 463, 464
R v Brown (1908) 72 JP 427, 1 Cr App Rep 85, CCA	1357
R v Brown (1960) 124 JP 391, 44 Cr App Rep 181, CCA	1088
R v Brown (1963) 107 Sol Jo 459, 47 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	1092, 1096
R v Brown [1963] Crim LR 647, CCA	1357
R v Brown [1969] Crim LR 20, 118 NLJ 1102, CA	1212
R v Brown [1970] 1 QB 105, [1969] 3 All ER 198, [1969] 3 WLR 370, 133 JP 592, 113 Sol Jo 639, 53 Cr App Rep 527, CA	559
R v Brown (1971) 115 Sol Jo 708, 55 Cr App Rep 478, CA	167, 1387
R v Brown [1972] 2 QB 229, [1972] 2 All ER 1328, [1972] 3 WLR 11, 116 Sol Jo 431, 56 Cr App Rep 564, [1972] Crim LR 506, CA	439
R v Brown (1974) Times, 2 April, CA	1390
R v Brown (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 250, CA	1049
R v Brown (1983) 79 Cr App Rep 115, [1984] LS Gaz R 279, [1984] Crim LR 167, CA	931
R v Brown [1984] 3 All ER 1013, [1984] 1 WLR 1211, 128 Sol Jo 736, 80 Cr App Rep 36, [1984] LS Gaz R 2617, [1984] Crim LR 627, CA	386
R v Brown [1985] Crim LR 212, CA	552
R v Brown (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 52, [1987] Crim LR 239, CA	1164
R v Brown (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 97, CA	1071
R v Brown [1989] Crim LR 750, CA	1196, 1271
R v Brown (1989) Times, 25 October, CA	1026
R v Brown and Bruce (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	1016
R v Brown and Hedley (1867) LR 1 CCR 70, 36 LJMC 59, 16 LT 364, 31 JP 500, 15 WR 795, 10 Cox CC 453, CCR	1172
R v Brown (5 June 1972, unreported), CA	1386
R v Browne (1943) 29 Cr App Rep 106, CCA	1389

	PARA
R v Browne [1962] 2 All ER 621, [1962] 1 WLR 759, 126 JP 361, 106 Sol Jo 412, 46 Cr App Rep 314, CCA	994
R v Bruce (1812) Russ & Ry 243, 2 Leach 1093	627
R v Bruce (1847) 2 Cox CC 262	446
R v Bruce [1975] 3 All ER 277, [1975] 1 WLR 1252, 139 JP 832, 119 Sol Jo 459, 61 Cr App Rep 123, CA	1090
R v Brush [1968] 3 All ER 467, [1968] 1 WLR 1740, 132 JP 579, 112 Sol Jo 806, 52 Cr App Rep 717, CA	1019
R v Bruzas [1972] Crim LR 367	438
R v Bryant (1946) 110 JP 267, 44 LGR 224, 31 Cr App Rep 146, CCA	1176
R v Bryant [1979] QB 108, [1978] 2 All ER 689, [1977] 3 WLR 598, 142 JP 460, 122 Sol Jo 62, 67 Cr App Rep 157, CA	1012, 1073
R v Bryson (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 464, [1974] Crim LR 197, CA	1270
R v Bryson [1985] Crim LR 669	470
R v Bubb (1850) 14 JP 562, 4 Cox CC 455	9, 444
R v Buchan [1964] 1 All ER 502, [1964] 1 WLR 365, 128 JP 239, 108 Sol Jo 121, 48 Cr App Rep 126, CCA	1146
R v Buck and Buck (1960) 44 Cr App Rep 213	444
R v Buckingham (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 159, CA	596
R v Buckland (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 44, CA	1188
R v Buckley (1873) 13 Cox CC 293	461, 1061, 1101
R v Buckley (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 371, [1979] Crim LR 664, CA	399
R v Buckley (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 477, CA	1339
R v Buggy (1961) 45 Cr App Rep 298, CCA	1389
R v Bull (1839) 9 C & P 22	1003
R v Bull (1860) 2 F & F 201	446
R v Bull and Schmidt (1845) 7 LTOS 7, 1 Cox CC 281	44
R v Bullock [1955] 1 All ER 15, [1955] 1 WLR 1, 119 JP 65, 99 Sol Jo 29, 38 Cr App Rep 151, CCA	45
R v Bullock [1964] 1 QB 481, [1963] 3 All ER 506, [1963] 3 WLR 911, 128 JP 3, 47 Cr App Rep 288, CCA	1470
R v Bundy (1910) 75 JP 111, 5 Cr App Rep 270, CCA	1147
R v Bundy [1977] 2 All ER 382, [1977] 1 WLR 914, 141 JP 345, 121 Sol Jo 252, 65 Cr App Rep 239, [1977] RTR 357, CA	554
R v Burdett (1916) 86 LJKB 871, 115 LT 904, 25 Cox CC 598, 12 Cr App Rep 153, CCA	446
R v Burdett (1820) 4 B & Ald 95, 1 State Tr NS 1	90, 1061
R v Burdett (1855) Dears CC 431, 24 LJMC 63, 6 Cox CC 458, sub nom; R v Luck 24 LTOS 280, 19 JP 87, 1 Jur NS 119, 3 WR 246, 3 CLR 440, CCR	1009
R v Burgess (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 144, CCA	1140, 1142
R v Burgess [1968] 2 QB 112, [1968] 2 All ER 54n, [1968] 2 WLR 1209, 132 JP 314, 112 Sol Jo 272, 52 Cr App Rep 258, CA	1125, 1128
R v Burke (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 220, CA	200
R v Burke (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 156, [1984] Crim LR 660, CA	1088, 1089
R v Burke [1987] Crim LR 336, CA	439
R v Burke and Kelly (1847) 2 Cox CC 295	1147
R v Burles [1970] 2 QB 191, [1970] 1 All ER 642, [1970] 2 WLR 597, 134 JP 258, 114 Sol Jo 86, 54 Cr App Rep 196, CA	963, 1396
R v Burlison (1914) 11 Cr App Rep 39	1096
R v Burns (1886) 2 TLR 510, 16 Cox CC 355	89
R v Burns (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 57, CCA	1393
R v Burns (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 364, CA	7, 1015, 1065
R v Burrows (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 106, [1985] Crim LR 606, CA	1189
R v Burrows [1952] 1 All ER 58n, 116 JP 47, [1952] 1 TLR 51, 96 Sol Jo 122, 35 Cr App Rep 180, CCA	488, 506
R v Burton (1721) 1 Stra 481	446
R v Burton (1863) 3 F & F 772	32
R v Burton (1875) 32 LT 539, 39 JP 532, 13 Cox CC 71, CCR	43, 50
R v Burton (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	1390
R v Burton (1941) 28 Cr App Rep 89, CCA	1402
R v Bushby (1981) 75 Cr App Rep 79, [1980] Crim LR 387	1172, 1175
R v Bushell (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 77, [1980] Crim LR 444, CA	1529
R v Buswell [1972] 1 All ER 75, [1972] 1 WLR 64, 136 JP 141, 116 Sol Jo 36, CA	398
R v Butcher (1858) Bell CC 6, 28 LJMC 14, 32 LTOS 110, 22 JP 739, 4 Jur NS 1155, 7 WR 38, 8 Cox CC 77, CCR	44
R v Butcher (1900) 64 JP 808	1107
R v Butler (1846) 2 Car & Kir 221, 2 Cox CC 132	1061, 1092, 1096
R v Butler (1954) 38 Cr App Rep 57, CCA	579
R v Butler (1986) 150 JP 458, 84 Cr App Rep 12, CA	1091, 1092, 1095, 1096
R v Butler [1988] Crim LR 695, CA	167
R v Butt (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 216, [1986] Crim LR 755, CA	1238
R v Butterfield (1893) 17 Cox CC 598	330
R v Butters (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 515, CA	1211
R v Butterwasser [1948] 1 KB 4, [1947] 2 All ER 415, 111 JP 527, 63 TLR 463, 91 Sol Jo 586, 45 LGR 570, 32 Cr App Rep 81, CCA	1073, 1088
R v Butterworth, Braithwaite and Moss (1823) Russ & Ry 520, CCR	940
R v Buttle (1870) LR 1 CCR 248, 39 LJMC 115, 22 LT 728, 34 JP 565, 18 WR 956, 11 Cox CC 566, CCR	1111

	PARA
R v Byast (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 157, CCA	554
R v Byrde and Pontypool Gas Co, ex p Williams (1890) 60 LJMC 17, 63 LT 645, 55 JP 310, 39 WR 171, 7 TLR 79, 17 Cox CC 187, DC	702
R v Byrne [1960] 2 QB 396, [1960] 3 All ER 1, [1960] 3 WLR 440, 104 Sol Jo 645, 44 Cr App Rep 246, CCA	440, 441, 1137
R v Byrne (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 159	1187
R v Byrne (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 33, CA	1380
R v Byrne and Trump [1987] Crim LR 689, CA	1148
R v Cadamarteri (1976) 120 Sol Jo 856, [1977] Crim LR 236, CA	1238
R v Caddy [1959] 3 All ER 138n, [1959] 1 WLR 868, 103 Sol Jo 619, 43 Cr App Rep 198	1386
R v Cade (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 28, CA	1189
R v Cain (1936) 25 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	1009
R v Cain [1976] Crim LR 464	977
R v Cain (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 272; affd [1985] AC 46, [1984] 2 All ER 737, [1984] 3 WLR 393, 149 JP 73, 128 Sol Jo 530, 79 Cr App Rep 298, [1984] LS Gaz R 2693, [1984] Crim LR 679, HL	1206
R v Caird (1970) 114 Sol Jo 652, 54 Cr App Rep 499, CA	1187, 1283
R v Cairns (1983) 87 Cr App Rep 287, CA	917
R v Calcutt and Varty (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 385, [1986] Crim LR 267	1337
R v Calder (1844) 2 LTOS 518, 1 Cox CC 348	1096
R v Calder and Boyars Ltd [1969] 1 QB 151, [1968] 3 All ER 644, [1968] 3 WLR 974, 133 JP 20, 112 Sol Jo 688, 52 Cr App Rep 706, CA	356, 357
R v Calderhead (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 37, CA	390
R v Caldwell. See Metropolitan Police Comr v Caldwell	
R v Calhaem [1985] QB 808, [1985] 2 All ER 266, [1985] 2 WLR 826, 129 Sol Jo 331, 81 Cr App Rep 131, [1985] LS Gaz R 1485, [1985] Crim LR 303, CA	43, 45
R v Calladine (1975) Times, 3 December, CA	594
R v Callaghan [1988] 1 All ER 257, [1988] 1 WLR 1, 152 JP 135, 131 Sol Jo 1550, 86 Cr App Rep 181, [1987] LS Gaz R 3500, [1988] Crim LR 107, CA	1379, 1380
R v Callaghan (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 40n, CA	1380
R v Callender (20 July 1982, unreported), CA	1388
R v Calvert [1962] 3 All ER 1028, [1963] 1 WLR 151, 127 JP 61, 107 Sol Jo 117, 47 Cr App Rep 26, CCA	1254
R v Camberwell Green Justices, ex p Christie [1978] QB 602, [1978] 2 All ER 377, [1978] 2 WLR 794, 142 JP 345, 122 Sol Jo 316, 67 Cr App Rep 39	801, 934
R v Cambridge Justices, ex p Fraser [1985] 1 All ER 667, [1984] 1 WLR 1391, 148 JP 720, 128 Sol Jo 798, 80 Cr App Rep 14, [1984] LS Gaz R 3179, [1984] Crim LR 755	817, 872
R v Cambridgeshire Justices (1880) 44 JP 168	825
R v Camelleri [1922] 2 KB 122, 91 LJKB 671, 127 LT 228, 86 JP 135, 66 Sol Jo 667, 27 Cox CC 246, 16 Cr App Rep 162, CCA	1177
R v Cameron [1973] Crim LR 520, CA	1015, 1065
R v Campbell (1843) 1 Car & Kir 82	458
R v Campbell (1869) 11 Cox CC 323	446
R v Campbell (1911) 75 JP 216, 27 TLR 256, 55 Sol Jo 273, 6 Cr App Rep 131, CCA	1190
R v Campbell (1912) 77 JP 95, 8 Cr App Rep 75, CCA	1389
R v Campbell [1956] 2 QB 432, [1956] 2 All ER 272, [1956] 3 WLR 219, 120 JP 359, 100 Sol Jo 454, 40 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	1096
R v Campbell (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 12, CA	1189
R v Campbell (1983) 147 JP 392, [1983] Crim LR 174, CA	1178
R v Campbell (1985) 80 Cr App Rep 47, CA	606
R v Campbell (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 255, [1987] Crim LR 257, CA	440, 1065
R v Campbell, ex p Hoy [1953] 1 QB 585, [1953] 1 All ER 684, 117 JP 189, 97 Sol Jo 191, DC	972
R v Camplin (1845) 1 Car & Kir 746, 1 Den 89, 5 LTOS 266, 9 JP 424, 743, 1 Cox CC 220, CCR	517
R v Canale (1989) Times, 8 November, CA	737, 1127
R v Canavan [1964] 2 QB 1, [1964] 1 All ER 187, [1964] 2 WLR 266, 128 JP 172, 108 Sol Jo 57, 48 Cr App Rep 122, CCA	1036
R v Canham (1925) 18 Cr App Rep 163, CCA	1393
R v Canniff (1840) 9 C & P 359	444
R v Canny (1945) 89 Sol Jo 213, 30 Cr App Rep 143, CCA	1390
R v Carden (1879) 5 QBD 1, 49 LJMC 1, 41 LT 504, 44 JP 119, 44 JP 137, 28 WR 133, 14 Cox CC 359, sub nom R v Labouchere 43 JP 764, DC	801, 827, 840, 841, 872
R v Carey [1938] 1 All ER 515, 26 Cr App Rep 133, CCA	1192
R v Carey (1968) 112 Sol Jo 332, 52 Cr App Rep 305, CA	1071
R v Cargill [1913] 2 KB 271, 82 LJKB 655, 108 LT 816, 77 JP 347, 29 TLR 382, 23 Cox CC 382, 8 Cr App Rep 224, CCA	1071, 1172, 1175
R v Carless (1934) 25 Cr App Rep 43, CCA	934
R v Carlisle and Brown (1854) Dears CC 337, 23 LJMC 109, 23 LTOS 84, 18 JP 280, 18 Jur 386, 2 WR 412, 2 CLR 478, 6 Cox CC 366, CCR	61
R v Carmichael [1940] 1 KB 630, [1940] 2 All ER 165, 109 LJKB 505, 163 LT 247, 56 TLR 517, 84 Sol Jo 551, 31 Cox CC 409, 27 Cr App Rep 183, CCA	510

	PARA
R v Carnarvon Justices (1820) 4 B & Ald 86	1485
R v Carnarvonshire Justices (1841) 2 QB 325, 1 Gal & Dav 423, 11 LJMC 3, 5 JP 798	1465
R v Carnwell (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 58, CA	1218, 1232
R v Caroubi (1912) 107 LT 415, 76 JP 262, 28 TLR 248, 23 Cox CC 177, 7 Cr App Rep 149, CCA	1390
R v Carr (1832) 8 C & P 163	446
R v Carr [1956] 3 All ER 979n, [1957] 1 WLR 165, 121 JP 58, 101 Sol Jo 112, 40 Cr App Rep 188	283, 577
R v Carr and Wilson (1882) 10 QBD 76, 52 LJMC 12, 47 LT 450, 47 JP 38, 31 WR 121, 4 Asp MLC 604, 15 Cox CC 129, CCR	625
R v Carr-Briant [1943] KB 607, [1943] 2 All ER 156, 112 LKJB 581, 169 LT 175, 107 JP 167, 59 TLR 300, 41 LGR 183, 29 Cr App Rep 76, CCA	284, 1064, 1066
R v Carroll (Clarkson) [1971] 3 All ER 344, [1971] 1 WLR 1402, 135 JP 533, 115 Sol Jo 654, 55 Cr App Rep 445	519
R v Carruthers (1844) 4 LTOS 179, 1 Cox CC 138	566
R v Carter (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 51, CCA	1192
R v Carter (1960) 44 Cr App Rep 225, CCA	1008, 1180, 1390
R v Carter [1964] 2 QB 1, [1964] 1 All ER 187, [1964] 2 WLR 266, 128 JP 172, 108 Sol Jo 57, 48 Cr App Rep 122, CCA	1036
R v Carter (1967) 52 Cr App Rep 117, CA	350
R v Carter (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 71, CA	1529
R v Carter (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 410	1187
R v Cartwright (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 219, CCA	1001, 1147
R v Carver [1978] QB 472, [1978] 3 All ER 60, [1978] 2 WLR 872, 142 JP 620, 122 Sol Jo 332, 67 Cr App Rep 352, CA	398
R v Cascoe [1970] 2 All ER 833, 134 JP 603, 54 Cr App Rep 401, CA	438, 1015
R v Case (1850) 1 Den 580, T & M 318, 4 New Sess Cas 347, 19 LJMC 174, 15 LTOS 306, 14 JP 339, 14 Jur 489, 4 Cox CC 220, CCR	23, 494, 517
R v Casement [1917] 1 KB 98, [1916-17] All ER Rep 214, 86 LKJB 467, 115 LT 267, 277, 32 TLR 601, 667, 60 Sol Jo 656, 25 Cox CC 480, 503, 12 Cr App Rep 99, 80 JP Jo 316, CCA	77, 80, 931, 964
R v Casey (1947) 63 TLR 487, 91 Sol Jo 693, 32 Cr App Rep 91, CCA	33
R v Cash [1985] QB 801, [1985] 2 All ER 128, [1985] 2 WLR 735, 129 Sol Jo 268, 80 Cr App Rep 314, [1985] LS Gaz R 1330, [1985] Crim LR 311	559, 561, 937
R v Caslin [1961] 1 All ER 246, [1961] 1 WLR 59, 125 JP 176, 105 Sol Jo 41, 45 Cr App Rep 47, CCA	1392
R v Cassidy (1858) 1 F & F 79	1003
R v Castiglione and Porteous (1912) 106 LT 1023, 76 JP 351, 28 TLR 403, 23 Cox CC 46, 7 Cr App Rep 233, CCA	300
R v Castle [1989] Crim LR 567, CA	1085
R v Castleton (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 74, CCA	1137, 1146
R v Castro (1873) Shorthand Notes vol 11, 1002	1072
R v Castro (1874) LR 9 QB 350, 43 LJQB 105, 30 LT 320, 38 JP 342; affd (1880) 5 QBD 490, 49 LJQB 747, 14 Cox CC 436, sub nom Castro v R 43 LT 78, 44 JP 732, CA; affd sub nom Castro v R (1881) 6 App Cas 229, [1881-5] All ER Rep 429, 50 LJQB 497, 44 LT 350, 45 JP 452, 29 WR 669, 14 Cox CC 546, HL	932, 1021, 1052, 1200, 1201, 1232
R v Caswell [1984] Crim LR 111	1142
R v Catherall (1875) 13 Cox CC 190	1029
R v Cato [1976] 1 All ER 260, 270n, [1976] 1 WLR 110, 121n, 140 JP 169, 119 Sol Jo 775, 62 Cr App Rep 41, CA	23, 430, 444, 447, 475
R v Cator (1802) 4 Esp 117	1137, 1139
R v Caunt (1947) unreported	90
R v Cavan [1961] 1 All ER 560n, 125 JP 244, 105 Sol Jo 160, 45 Cr App Rep 93, CCA	1206
R v Cavanagh [1972] 2 All ER 704, [1972] 1 WLR 676, 136 JP 535, 116 Sol Jo 372, 56 Cr App Rep 407, CA	1003
R v Cavendish [1961] 2 All ER 856, [1961] 1 WLR 1083, 125 JP 460, 105 Sol Jo 709, 45 Cr App Rep 374, CCA	563
R v Central Criminal Court, ex p Adegbesan [1986] 3 All ER 113, [1986] 1 WLR 1292, 130 Sol Jo 821, 84 Cr App Rep 219, [1986] NLJ Rep 704, [1986] LS Gaz R 3672, [1986] Crim LR 691	676
R v Central Criminal Court, ex p Boulding [1984] QB 813, [1984] 1 All ER 766, [1984] 2 WLR 321, 148 JP 174, 128 Sol Jo 187, 79 Cr App Rep 100, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 433, [1984] LS Gaz R 657	1233, 1234
R v Central Criminal Court, ex p DPP (1988) Times, 1 April, DC	677
R v Central Criminal Court, ex p Francis & Francis (a firm) [1989] AC 346, [1988] 1 All ER 677, [1988] 2 WLR 627, 132 Sol Jo 302, 87 Cr App Rep 104, [1988] NLJR 14, [1988] 7 LS Gaz R 38, [1988] Crim LR 305; affd [1989] AC 346, [1988] 3 WLR 989, 132 Sol Jo 1592, 88 Cr App Rep 213, [1988] NLJR 316, [1989] 1 LS Gaz R 37, sub nom Francis & Francis (a firm) v Central Criminal Court [1988] 3 All ER 775, HL	672, 1163
R v Chadwick (1847) 11 QB 173, Cripps' Church Cas 32, 17 LJMC 33, 10 LTOS 155, 11 JP 839, 12 Jur 174, 2 Cox CC 381	351
R v Chadwick (1934) 78 Sol Jo 279, 24 Cr App Rep 138, CCA	1125
R v Chadwick, Matthews and Johnson (1917) 12 Cr App Rep 247, CCA	1147
R v Chainey [1914] 1 KB 137, [1911-13] All ER Rep 701, 83 LKJB 306, 109 LT 752, 78 JP 127, 30 TLR 51, 23 Cox CC 620, 9 Cr App Rep 175, CCA	388, 1391
R v Chalk [1961] Crim LR 326, CCA	1388
R v Chalmers (1867) 16 LT 363, 15 WR 773, 10 Cox CC 450, CCR	566
R v Chamberlain (1833) 6 C & P 93	970
R v Chamberlain (1867) 10 Cox CC 486	446

R v Chambers (1848) 3 Cox CC 92	PARA 1096
R v Chambers (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 318, [1982] Crim LR 189, DC	1238
R v Champ (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 367, [1982] Crim LR 108, CA	400
R v Chance [1988] QB 932, [1988] 3 All ER 225, [1988] 3 WLR 661, 132 Sol Jo 1215, 87 Cr App Rep 398, [1988] NLJR 249, CA	1142, 1148
R v Chandler [1976] 3 All ER 105, [1976] 1 WLR 585, 140 JP 582, 120 Sol Jo 96, 63 Cr App Rep 1, CA	1012, 1123
R v Chandler (No 2) [1964] 2 QB 322, [1964] 1 All ER 761, [1964] 2 WLR 689, 128 JP 244, 108 Sol Jo 139, 48 Cr App Rep 143, CCA	982, 987
R v Chandor [1959] 1 QB 545, [1959] 1 All ER 702, [1959] 2 WLR 522, 123 JP 131, 123 JP 194, 103 Sol Jo 314, 43 Cr App Rep 74, CCA	1096
R v Chapin (1909) 74 JP 71, 22 Cox CC 10	472
R v Chapman (1911) 28 TLR 81, 7 Cr App Rep 53, CCA	1147
R v Chapman (1912) 29 TLR 117	1106
R v Chapman [1959] 1 QB 100, [1958] 3 All ER 143, [1958] 3 WLR 401, 122 JP 462, 102 Sol Jo 621, 42 Cr App Rep 257, CCA	530
R v Chapman [1969] 2 QB 436, [1969] 2 All ER 321, [1969] 2 WLR 1004, 133 JP 405, 113 Sol Jo 229, 53 Cr App Rep 336, CA	1100
R v Chapman [1973] QB 774, [1973] 2 All ER 624, [1973] 2 WLR 876, 137 JP 525, 117 Sol Jo 395, 57 Cr App Rep 511, CA	1141
R v Chapman (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 75, [1976] Crim LR 581, CA	991, 1380
R v Chapman (1988) Times, 18 November, CA	1063
R v Chapman [1989] Crim LR 60, CA	1073, 1122
R v Chapman and Denton [1989] Crim LR 846, CA	1189
R v Chapman and Pidgley [1960] 1 All ER 452, [1960] 1 WLR 147, 124 JP 219, 104 Sol Jo 170, 44 Cr App Rep 115, DC	1249
R v Chappell (1984) 128 Sol Jo 629, 80 Cr App Rep 31, 6 Cr App Rep (S) 342, [1984] Crim LR 574, CA	1235
R v Charalambous (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 389, [1985] Crim LR 328	1232
R v Charavanmattu (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1123, 1145
R v Chard (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 268, CA	1137
R v Chard [1984] AC 279, [1983] 3 All ER 637, [1983] 3 WLR 835, 148 JP 465, 127 Sol Jo 763, 78 Cr App Rep 106, [1984] Crim LR 171, [1983] LS Gaz R 3077, 133 NLJ 1104, HL	1436
R v Charles [1977] AC 177, [1977] Crim LR 615, 68 Cr App Rep 334n, HL	1145
R v Charlesworth (1861) 1 B & S 460, 31 LJMC 25, 5 LT 150, 25 JP 820, 8 Jur NS 1091, 9 WR 842, 9 Cox CC 44	971, 1022, 1023
R v Charlesworth (1910) 4 Cr App Rep 167, CCA	1096
R v Charlson [1955] 1 All ER 859, [1955] 1 WLR 317, 119 JP 283, 99 Sol Jo 221, 39 Cr App Rep 37, CCA	7
R v Charlton (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 119, CCA	1391
R v Charnock, King and Keyes. See Charnock's Case	
R v Chattaway (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 7, CCA	444
R v Chatwood [1980] 1 All ER 467, [1980] 1 WLR 874, 124 Sol Jo 396, 70 Cr App Rep 39, [1980] Crim LR 46, CA	397, 1137
R v Chauhan (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 232	1141
R v Cheeseman (1836) 7 C & P 455	444
R v Cheltenham Justices, ex p Secretary of State for Trade [1977] 1 All ER 460, [1977] 1 WLR 95, 141 JP 175, 121 Sol Jo 70	829, 1164
R v Cheng (1976) 120 Sol Jo 198, 63 Cr App Rep 20, [1976] Crim LR 379, CA	1176
R v Chertsey Justices, ex p Tannock [1966] 111 Sol Jo 18, [1967] Crim LR 51	702
R v Chester Justices, ex p Smith (1977) 142 JP 282, 67 Cr App Rep 133, [1978] RTR 373, [1978] Crim LR 226	1336
R v Chidley and Cummins (1860) 8 Cox CC 365	1111, 1160
R v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary, ex p Robinson [1989] 2 All ER 15, [1989] 1 WLR 793, 133 Sol Jo 264, [1989] 9 LS Gaz R 41	727
R v Chief Constable of Devon and Cornwall, ex p Central Electricity Generating Board [1982] QB 458, [1981] 3 All ER 826, [1981] 3 WLR 967, 146 JP 91, 125 Sol Jo 745, CA	709
R v Child (1851) 5 Cox CC 197	1112
R v Ching (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 7, CA	1015, 1063, 1066
R v Chionye (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 285, [1988] NLJR 256, CA	1380
R v Chitson [1909] 2 KB 945, 79 LJKB 10, 102 LT 224, 73 JP 491, 25 TLR 818, 53 Sol Jo 746, 22 Cox CC 286, 2 Cr App Rep 325, CCA	1096, 1098
R v Chrimes (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 149, CCA	1143
R v Christ [1951] 2 All ER 254n, 115 JP 410, [1951] 2 TLR 85, 95 Sol Jo 531, 49 LGR 547, 35 Cr App Rep 76, CCA	1038
R v Christian (1913) 78 JP 112, 23 Cox CC 541	386, 524
R v Christie (1821) Car CL 232	1104
R v Christie [1914] AC 545, [1914-15] All ER Rep 63, sub nom DPP v Christie 83 LJKB 1097, 111 LT 220, 78 JP 321, 30 TLR 471, 58 Sol Jo 515, 24 Cox CC 249, 10 Cr App Rep 141, HL	1055, 1060, 1121, 1123, 1141, 1147, 1177
R v Christie (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 253, CA	403
R v Christopher, Smith and Thornton (1850) 2 Car & Kir 994, 1 Den 536, T & M 225, 4 New Mag Cas 61, 4 New Sess Cas 139, 19 LJMC 103, 14 JP 83, 14 Jur 203, 4 Cox CC 76, CCR	834

	PARA
R v Church [1966] 1 QB 59, [1965] 2 All ER 72, [1965] 2 WLR 1220, 129 JP 366, 109 Sol Jo 371, 49 Cr App Rep 206, CCA	430, 444
R v Church (1970) 114 Sol Jo 907, 55 Cr App Rep 65, CA	1337
R v Church (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 370, [1986] Crim LR 271, CA	1189
R v Churcher (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 94, CA	1327
R v Churchill [1965] 2 All ER 793, [1965] 1 WLR 1174, 129 JP 387, 109 Sol Jo 792, 49 Cr App Rep 317	67
R v Churchill [1989] Crim LR 226, CA	714
R v Churchill (No 2) [1967] 1 QB 190, [1966] 2 All ER 215, [1966] 2 WLR 1116, 110 Sol Jo 526, CCA; revsd sub nom Churchill v Walton [1967] 2 AC 224, [1967] 1 All ER 497, [1967] 2 WLR 682, 131 JP 277, 111 Sol Jo 112, 51 Cr App Rep 212, HL	18, 65, 67
R v Churchman [1914] 2 KB 386, 83 LJKB 820, 110 LT 831, 78 JP 303, 24 Cox CC 150, 10 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	1096
R v Clarence (1888) 22 QBD 23, [1886-90] All ER Rep 133, 58 LJMC 10, 59 LT 780, 53 JP 149, 37 WR 166, 5 TLR 61, 16 Cox CC 511, CCR	23, 471, 494, 517
R v Clark (1883) 15 Cox CC 171	467
R v Clark (1918) 82 JP 295, 26 Cox CC 138	314
R v Clark [1955] 2 QB 469, [1955] 3 All ER 29, [1955] 3 WLR 313, 119 JP 531, 99 Sol Jo 527, 39 Cr App Rep 120, CCA	1088, 1089
R v Clark [1962] 1 All ER 428, [1962] 1 WLR 180, 46 Cr App Rep 113, sub nom R v Blake 106 Sol Jo 79, CCA	1389
R v Clarke (1817) 2 Stark 241	1071
R v Clarke (1859) 2 F & F 2	1104
R v Clarke (1866) 4 F & F 1040	468
R v Clarke [1949] 2 All ER 448, 33 Cr App Rep 216	515
R v Clarke [1966] Crim LR 447, CCA	1396
R v Clarke [1972] 1 All ER 219, 136 JP 184, 116 Sol Jo 56, 56 Cr App Rep 225, CA	31, 977
R v Clarke (1974) 118 Sol Jo 715, 59 Cr App Rep 298, [1975] Crim LR 607, CA	1047, 1350
R v Clarke (1975) 61 Cr App Rep 320, [1975] Crim LR 595, CA	1189
R v Clarke [1976] 2 All ER 696, 140 JP 469, 63 Cr App Rep 16, [1977] Crim LR 110, CA	390
R v Clarke (1977) 67 Cr App Rep 398, CA	1092
R v Clarke (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 309, CA	1147
R v Clarke [1982] 3 All ER 232, [1982] 1 WLR 1090, 126 Sol Jo 447, 75 Cr App Rep 119, 4 Cr App R (S) 197, CA	1187, 1189, 1207
R v Clarke [1986] 1 All ER 846, [1986] 1 WLR 209, 130 Sol Jo 110, 82 Cr App Rep 308, [1986] LS Gaz R 287, [1986] Crim LR 334, CA	221
R v Clarke [1989] Crim LR 892, CA	723, 744
R v Clarkson [1961] 1 All ER 557, [1961] 1 WLR 347, 125 JP 242, 105 Sol Jo 132, 45 Cr App Rep 88, CCA	1206
R v Clay (1851) 5 Cox CC 146	1071
R v Clayton (1943) 65 TLR 329n, 33 Cr App Rep 113, CCA	65
R v Clayton-Wright [1948] 2 All ER 763, [1949] LJLR 380, 112 JP 428, 64 TLR 543, 92 Sol Jo 648, 33 Cr App Rep 22, 47 LGR 48, 82 WLR 7, CCA	932
R v Clear [1942] 1 All ER 203, 28 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	1140
R v Clear [1968] 1 QB 670, [1968] 1 All ER 74, [1968] 2 WLR 122, 132 JP 103, 112 Sol Jo 67, 52 Cr App Rep 58, CA	566
R v Cleary (1862) 2 F & F 850	1104
R v Cleghorn [1938] 3 All ER 398, 82 Sol Jo 731, CCA	917
R v Cleghorn [1967] 2 QB 584, [1967] 1 All ER 996, [1967] 2 WLR 1421, 131 JP 320, 111 Sol Jo 175, 51 Cr App Rep 291, CA	1013
R v Clein [1975] 2 All ER 1028, [1975] 1 WLR 1425, 139 JP 618, 119 Sol Jo 759, 61 Cr App Rep 108, CA	917
R v Clemens [1898] 1 QB 556, 67 LJQB 482, 78 LT 204, 46 WR 416, 14 TLR 273, 42 Sol Jo 326, 19 Cox CC 18, CCR	601
R v Cleminson (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 128, CA	1232
R v Clerk to Highbury Corner Justices, ex p Hussein [1986] 1 WLR 1266, 150 JP 444, 130 Sol Jo 713, 84 Cr App Rep 113, [1986] NLJ Rep 848, [1986] LS Gaz R 2653, [1986] Crim LR 812	1459
R v Clewer (1953) 37 Cr App Rep 37, CCA	1009, 1380, 1390
R v Clewes (1830) 4 C & P 221	460, 1061
R v Clifford (1845) 2 Car & Kir 202	44
R v Clifton [1986] Crim LR 399, CA	1148
R v Cline (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 40, [1979] Crim LR 469, CA	1212
R v Clitheroe (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 159, [1987] Crim LR 583, CA	1212
R v Clive (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 19, CCA	1145
R v Cliviger Inhabitants (1788) 2 Term Rep 263	1160
R v Clouden [1987] Crim LR 56, CA	551
R v Clow (1963) [1965] 1 QB 598, [1963] 2 All ER 216, [1963] 3 WLR 84, 127 JP 371, 107 Sol Jo 537, 47 Cr App Rep 136, CCA	931
R v Clube (1857) 3 Jur NS 698	1152
R v Clucas [1949] 2 KB 226, [1949] 2 All ER 40, [1949] LJLR 1571, 113 JP 355, 65 TLR 346, 93 Sol Jo 407, 47 LGR 563, 33 Cr App Rep 136, CCA	61, 567
R v Clucas [1959] 1 All ER 438, [1959] 1 WLR 244, 123 JP 203, 103 Sol Jo 202, 43 Cr App Rep 98, CCA	579
R v Clynes (1960) 44 Cr App Rep 158, CCA	1141, 1142, 1145
R v Cobbett (1804) 29 State Tr 1	89

<i>R v Cobbett</i> (1940) 84 Sol Jo 539, 28 Cr App Rep 11, CCA	PARA
<i>R v Cobden</i> (1862) 3 F & F 833	1392
<i>R v Cockburn</i> (1857) Dears & B 203, 26 LJMC 136, 29 LTOS 114, 21 JP 358, 3 Jur NS 447, 5 WR 570, 7 Cox CC 265, CCR	1061, 1096, 1098
<i>R v Cockcroft</i> (1870) 11 Cox CC 410	1107
<i>R v Cocker</i> [1989] Crim LR 740, CA	1079
<i>R v Cockley</i> (1984) 148 JP 663, 79 Cr App Rep 181, [1984] Crim LR 429, [1984] LS Gaz R 1437, CA	438, 439
<i>R v Codere</i> (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 21, CCA	1007, 1387
<i>R v Coe</i> [1969] 1 All ER 65, [1968] 1 WLR 1950, 133 JP 103, 112 Sol Jo 880, 53 Cr App Rep 66, CA	31
<i>R v Coffey</i> [1987] Crim LR 498, CA	1402
<i>R v Cokar</i> [1976] QB 217, [1975] 2 All ER 1059, [1975] 3 WLR 316, 139 JP 608, 119 Sol Jo 473, 61 Cr App Rep 217, [1975] Crim LR 584, CA	549
<i>R v Cohen</i> (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 180, CCA	44, 50, 515, 517
<i>R v Cohen</i> (1914) 111 LT 77, 24 Cox CC 216, 10 Cr App Rep 91, CCA	1387, 1390
<i>R v Cohen</i> (1944) 29 Cr App Rep 174	1088
<i>R v Cohen</i> [1951] 1 KB 505, [1951] 1 All ER 203, 115 JP 91, [1951] 1 TLR 251, 95 Sol Jo 124, 34 Cr App Rep 239, 49 LGR 216	1009
<i>R v Cohen</i> (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 131, CA	1064
<i>R v Cohen and Bateman</i> (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 197	1189
<i>R v Cokar</i> [1960] 2 QB 207, [1960] 2 All ER 175, [1960] 2 WLR 836, 124 JP 313, 104 Sol Jo 389, 44 Cr App Rep 165, CCA	1387, 1389, 1390
<i>R v Colam</i> (1872) 20 WR 331, sub nom <i>Colam v Manfield</i> (1872) 26 LT 661	1087
<i>R v Colchester Justices</i> (1822) 5 B & Ald 535, 1 Dow & Ry KB 146, 1 Dow & Ry MC 51	1468
<i>R v Colchester Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Beck</i> [1979] QB 674, [1979] 2 All ER 1035, [1979] 2 WLR 637, 143 JP 202, 123 Sol Jo 304, 69 Cr App Rep 128, [1979] Crim LR 250, DC	1485
<i>R v Colclough</i> (1882) 15 Cox CC 92, CCR	872
<i>R v Cole</i> (1810) 1 Phillips and Arnold on Evidence (10th Edn) 508	1096
<i>R v Cole</i> (1941) 165 LT 125, 105 JP 279, 39 LGR 262, 28 Cr App Rep 43, CCA	1091
<i>R v Cole</i> [1965] 2 QB 388, [1965] 2 All ER 29, [1965] 3 WLR 263, 129 JP 326, 109 Sol Jo 269, 49 Cr App Rep 199, CCA	1000, 1094
<i>R v Cole</i> (1990) Times, 4 January, CA	977
<i>R v Coleman</i> (1908) 72 JP 425, 24 TLR 798, 1 Cr App Rep 50, CCA	1102
<i>R v Coleman</i> [1969] 2 QB 468, [1969] 2 All ER 1074, [1969] 3 WLR 89, 133 JP 550, 113 Sol Jo 445, 53 Cr App Rep 445, CA	1390
<i>R v Coleman</i> (1985) 150 JP 175, [1986] Crim LR 56	1211
<i>R v Coleman</i> (1987) Times, 21 November, CA	559
<i>R v Coleshill Justices, ex p Davies (or Whitehouse)</i> [1971] 3 All ER 929, [1971] 1 WLR 1684, 136 JP 51, 115 Sol Jo 790, DC	1013
<i>R v Colley and Sweet</i> (1829) Mood & M 329	917
<i>R v Collicott</i> (1812) Russ & Ry 212, 2 Leach 1048, 4 Taunt 300, CCR	1002
<i>R v Colling</i> (1847) 9 LTOS 180, 2 Cox CC 184	613
<i>R v Collins</i> (1839) 9 C & P 456, 3 State Tr NS 1149	939
<i>R v Collins</i> (1922) 128 LT 31, 87 JP 60, 67 Sol Jo 367, 27 Cox CC 322, 17 Cr App Rep 42, CCA	90
<i>R v Collins</i> [1943] 1 All ER 203, 29 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	1392
<i>R v Collins</i> [1947] KB 560, [1947] 1 All ER 147, [1948] LJR 6, 111 JP 154, 63 TLR 90, 91 Sol Jo 133, 45 LGR 104, 32 Cr App Rep 27, CCA	1355, 1378
<i>R v Collins</i> (1950) 34 Cr App Rep 146, CCA	1192
<i>R v Collins</i> (1960) 44 Cr App Rep 170, CCA	1380
<i>R v Collins</i> (1969) 113 Sol Jo 305, 53 Cr App Rep 385, CA	1150, 1151
<i>R v Collins</i> [1970] 1 QB 710, [1969] 3 All ER 1562, [1970] 2 WLR 68, 134 JP 117, 113 Sol Jo 897, 54 Cr App Rep 19, CA	1046
<i>R v Collins</i> [1973] QB 100, [1972] 2 All ER 1105, [1972] 3 WLR 243, 136 JP 605, 116 Sol Jo 432, 56 Cr App Rep 554, CA	1352
<i>R v Collinson</i> (1931) 75 Sol Jo 491, 23 Cr App Rep 49, CCA	12, 552
<i>R v Collis-Smith</i> [1971] Crim LR 716, CA	393
<i>R v Collison</i> (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 249, [1980] Crim LR 591, CA	567
<i>R v Collister</i> (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 100, CCA	937, 1029, 1041
<i>R v Colmer</i> (1864) 9 Cox CC 506	566, 1071
<i>R v Coltress</i> (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 193, CA	467, 1111
<i>R v Colyer</i> [1974] Crim LR 243	1086, 1089
<i>R v Compass</i> (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 270, [1987] Crim LR 716, CA	398
<i>R v Comptroller-General of Patents</i> [1899] 1 QB 909, 68 LJQB 568, 80 LT 777, 47 WR 567, 15 TLR 310, 16 RPC 233, CA	1283
<i>R v Concannon</i> [1970] 3 All ER 198n, [1970] 1 WLR 1159, 134 JP 632, 114 Sol Jo 569, 54 Cr App Rep 419, CA	636, 939
<i>R v Conde</i> (1867) 10 Cox CC 547	1206
<i>R v Condon</i> (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 130, sub nom Practice Note 96 Sol Jo 531	444, 1101
<i>R v Coney</i> (1882) 8 QBD 534, 51 LJMC 66, 46 LT 307, 46 JP 404, 30 WR 678, 15 Cox CC 46, CCR	1386
<i>R v Connatty</i> (1919) 83 JP 292	23, 45, 444, 494, 496
	351

	PARA
R v Connell (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 360	1050
R v Conner (1836) 7 C & P 438	444, 497
R v Connolly. See Connolly's Case	
R v Connor [1908] 2 KB 26, 77 LJKB 527, 98 LT 932, 72 JP 212, 24 TLR 483, 52 Sol Jo 444, 21 Cox CC 628, 6 LGR 897, CCR	537
R v Considine (1979) 124 Sol Jo 46, 70 Cr App Rep 239, [1980] Crim LR 179, CA	917
R v Constantinou (1989) 153 JP 619, [1989] Crim LR 571, CA	1100, 1147, 1148
R v Conti (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 387, CA	1166, 1181
R v Conway (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 4	1380, 1436
R v Conway [1989] QB 290, [1988] 3 All ER 1025, [1988] 3 WLR 1238, 152 JP 649, 88 Cr App Rep 343, [1989] RTR 35, CA	26
R v Conway (1990) Times, 30 January, CA	768, 1147
R v Cook (1696) 13 State Tr 311, sub nom Anon 1 Salk 153	982, 987
R v Cook (1870) 22 LT 216, 11 Cox CC 542	467
R v Cook [1954] 1 All ER 60, [1954] 1 WLR 125, 118 JP 71, 98 Sol Jo 30	524
R v Cook [1959] 2 QB 340, [1959] 2 All ER 97, [1959] 2 WLR 616, 123 JP 271, 103 Sol Jo 353, 43 Cr App Rep 138, CCA	1088, 1089, 1389
R v Cook (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 71, CA	233
R v Cook [1987] QB 417, [1987] 1 All ER 1049, [1987] 2 WLR 775, 131 Sol Jo 21, 84 Cr App Rep 369, [1987] LS Gaz R 339, [1987] Crim LR 402, CA	1100, 1147
R v Cooke (1826) 5 B & C 538, 7 Dow & Ry KB 673, 3 Dow & Ry MC 510, CCR	66
R v Cooke (1838) 8 C & P 586	1096
R v Cooke [1985] Crim LR 215, CA; revsd [1986] AC 909, [1986] 2 All ER 985, [1986] 3 WLR 327, 150 JP 498, 130 Sol Jo 572, 83 Cr App Rep 339, [1986] NLJ Rep 730, [1987] Crim LR 114, HL	61, 554, 572, 1387
R v Coombes (1786) 1 Leach 388, 1 East PC 367	624
R v Coombes (1960) 125 JP 139, 45 Cr App Rep 36, CCA	1087, 1091, 1092, 1096
R v Coombes (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 300, [1982] Crim LR 188, CA	1189
R v Cooper (1833) 5 C & P 535, 1 Nev & MMC 371	45
R v Cooper (1846) 8 QB 533, 15 LJQB 206, 6 LTOS 369, 10 JP 631, 1 Cox CC 266	47
R v Cooper (1849) 13 JP 316, 3 Cox CC 547	1094, 1096
R v Cooper (1875) 1 QBD 19, 45 LJMC 15, 33 LT 754, 40 JP 150, 24 WR 279, 13 Cox CC 123, CCR	1096
R v Cooper (1910) 75 JP 125, 5 Cr App Rep 273, CCA	1187
R v Cooper [1969] 1 QB 267, [1969] 1 All ER 32, [1968] 3 WLR 1225, 112 Sol Jo 904, 53 Cr App Rep 82, CA	1388
R v Cooper (1975) 61 Cr App Rep 215, CA	1437
R v Cooper (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 212, CA	45, 47
R v Cooper (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 229, CA	1387
R v Cooper and Compton [1947] 2 All ER 701, 112 JP 38, 63 TLR 561, 46 LGR 83, 32 Cr App Rep 102, CCA	67, 1038
R v Cooper Shea and Stocks (1908) 24 TLR 867, 1 Cr App Rep 88, CCA	1392
R v Coote (1873) LR 4 PC 599, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1113, 9 Moo PCCNS 463, 42 LJPC 45, 29 LT 111, 37 JP 708, 21 WR 553, 12 Cox CC 557, PC	1111, 1160
R v Cope (1921) 86 JP 78, 38 TLR 243, 66 Sol Jo 406, 16 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	58, 506
R v Cope (1925) 94 LJKB 662, [1924] All ER Rep 301, 132 LT 800, 89 JP 100, 41 TLR 418, 27 Cox CC 778, 18 Cr App Rep 181, CCA	419, 1357
R v Copley (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 55, CA	1238
R v Corboz [1984] Crim LR 629	554
R v Corcoran (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 118, [1986] Crim LR 568	1270
R v Corless (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 341, CA	1013, 1027
R v Cornforth (1742) 2 Stra 1162, 11 East 10n, 1 Bott Poor Law 6th ed 458	529
R v Cornwall Justices (1844) 1 New Sess Cas 161n, 3 LTOS 101	1465
R v Cornwall Quarter Sessions Appeal Committee, ex p Kerley [1956] 2 All ER 872, [1956] 1 WLR 906, 120 JP 469, 100 Sol Jo 531, 54 LGR 459, DC	1450
R v Cornwell [1972] 2 NSWLR 1	945
R v Coroner for Durham County, ex p A-G (1978) Times, 29 June	706
R v Corrie and Watson (1904) 68 JP 294, 20 TLR 365, CCR	1123
R v Corrigan (1912) 8 Cr App Rep 4, CCA	1390
R v Cory Bros & Co [1927] 1 KB 810, 96 LJKB 761, 136 LT 735, 28 Cox CC 346	35, 874
R v Costen (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 182, CA	1189
R v Costley [1989] Crim LR 913, CA	1050, 1051
R v Cottingham Inhabitants (1834) 2 Ad & El 250, 4 Nev & MKB 215, 2 Nev & MMC 479, 4 LJMC 65	1485
R v Cottle [1958] NZLR 999	1065
R v Cotton (1873) 12 Cox CC 400	1094
R v Coughlan (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 33, [1976] Crim LR 631, CA	971, 1066, 1190
R v Coughlin (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 102, [1984] Crim LR 432, CA	1238
R v Coulthred (1933) 148 LT 480, [1933] All ER Rep 601, 97 JP 95, 31 LGR 138, 29 Cox CC 598, 24 Cr App Rep 44, CCA	1141, 1145, 1177
R v County of London Quarter Sessions, ex p Downes [1954] 1 QB 1, [1953] 2 All ER 750, [1953] 3 WLR 586, 97 Sol Jo 590, 117 JP 473, 37 Cr App Rep 148, DC	917, 935, 939, 964

	PARA
R v County of London Quarter Sessions Appeal Committee, ex p Rossi [1956] 1 QB 682, [1956] 1 All ER 670, [1956] 2 WLR 800, 120 JP 239, 100 Sol Jo 225, CA	1460
R v Court (1960) 44 Cr App Rep 242, CCA	1146
R v Court [1962] Crim LR 697, CCA	1060
R v Court [1989] AC 28, [1988] 2 All ER 221, [1988] 2 WLR 1071, 152 JP 422, 132 Sol Jo 658, 87 Cr App Rep 144, [1988] NLJR 128, [1988] Crim LR 537, HL	365, 521
R v Courtie [1984] AC 463, [1984] 1 All ER 740, [1984] 2 WLR 330, 148 JP 502, 128 Sol Jo 188, 78 Cr App Rep 292, [1984] Crim LR 366, HL	397, 505, 506
R v Courtney (1856) 7 Cox CC 111	302
R v Cousins [1982] QB 526, [1982] 2 All ER 115, [1982] 2 WLR 621, 146 JP 264, 126 Sol Jo 154, 74 Cr App Rep 363, [1982] Crim LR 444, CA	434, 1065
R v Coventry Magistrates' Court, ex p Perks [1985] RTR 74	829
R v Coward [1980] Crim LR 117, CA	977
R v Cowell [1940] 2 KB 49, [1940] 2 All ER 599, 109 LJBK 667, 163 LT 158, 104 JP 237, 56 TLR 629, 84 Sol Jo 334, 38 LGR 273, 27 Cr App Rep 191, CCA	1125, 1180
R v Cowle (1907) 71 JP 152	1104, 1108
R v Cox (1831) 4 C & P 538	1047
R v Cox (1832) 5 C & P 297	516
R v Cox (1858) 1 F & F 90	561
R v Cox (1859) 1 F & F 664	470
R v Cox (1898) 1 QB 179, [1895-9] All ER Rep 1285, 67 LJBK 293, 77 LT 534, 14 TLR 122, 42 Sol Jo 135, 18 Cox CC 672, CCR	1139, 1156
R v Cox (1898) 62 JP 89	1178
R v Cox [1968] 1 All ER 386, [1968] 1 WLR 308, 132 JP 162, 111 Sol Jo 966, 52 Cr App Rep 130, CA	440
R v Cox [1968] 1 All ER 410, [1968] 1 WLR 88, 132 JP 162, 111 Sol Jo 966, 52 Cr App Rep 106, CA	69
R v Cox (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 384, [1986] Crim LR 141, CA	1327, 1336
R v Cox (1986) 150 JP 336, 84 Cr App Rep 132, CA	1071
R v Cox and Railton (1884) 14 QBD 153, [1881-5] All ER Rep 68, 54 LJMC 41, 52 LT 25, 49 JP 374, 33 WR 396, 1 TLR 181, 15 Cox CC 611, CCR	1163
R v Coxhead [1986] RTR 411, [1986] Crim LR 251, CA	315
R v Coyle (1851) Wills' Circumstantial Evidence 7th ed 270	1071
R v Cozins (1834) 6 C & P 351	505
R v Crabbe (1895) 59 JP 247	917
R v Craig [1962] 3 All ER 961n, [1962] 1 WLR 1474, 127 JP 64, 106 Sol Jo 1013, 47 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	51
R v Craig [1967] 1 All ER 1052n, [1967] 1 WLR 645, 110 Sol Jo 770, 51 Cr App Rep 8, CA	1394
R v Craine (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 198, [1981] Crim LR 727, CA	1212, 1254
R v Cramp (1880) 14 Cox CC 390; affd 5 QBD 307, 39 LJMC 44, 42 LT 442, 44 JP 411, 28 WR 701, 14 Cox CC 401, CCR	463, 475, 1123
R v Cratchley (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 232, CCA	49, 505, 1142, 1143
R v Crawford (1845) 2 Car & Kir 129, 1 Den 100, CCR	477
R v Crawley (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 327, [1985] Crim LR 58, CA	1212
R v Crawshaw (1860) Bell CC 303, 30 LJMC 58, 3 LT 510, 25 JP 37, 9 WR 38, 8 Cox CC 375, CCR	20
R v Creamer [1966] 1 QB 72, [1965] 3 All ER 257, [1965] 3 WLR 583, 129 JP 586, 109 Sol Jo 648, 49 Cr App Rep 368, CCA	444
R v Creamer (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 248, CA	1147
R v Creasey (1953) 37 Cr App Rep 179, CCA	1390
R v Crespigny (1795) 1 Esp 280	299
R v Cresswell (1876) 1 QBD 446, 45 LJMC 77, 33 LT 760, 40 JP 536, 24 WR 281, 13 Cox CC 126, CCR	354, 1069
R v Crick (1859) 1 F & F 519	446
R v Crippen [1911] 1 KB 149, [1908-10] All ER Rep 390, 80 LJBK 290, 103 LT 705, 75 JP 141, 27 TLR 69, 22 Cox CC 289, 5 Cr App Rep 255, CCA	1011, 1021, 1352, 1389, 1390
R v Crisp (1912) 76 JP 304, 28 TLR 296, 7 Cr App Rep 173, CCA	1038
R v Cristini [1987] Crim LR 504, CA	1014
R v Critchley [1982] Crim LR 524, DC	1065
R v Crocker (1922) 92 LJBK 428, [1922] All ER Rep 775, 128 LT 33, 87 JP 44, 39 TLR 105, 67 Sol Jo 248, 27 Cox CC 325, 17 Cr App Rep 46, CCA	1142, 1388
R v Crockett (1831) 4 C & P 544	1104
R v Croft [1944] 1 KB 295, [1944] 2 All ER 483, 113 LJBK 308, 170 LT 312, 60 TLR 226, 88 Sol Jo 152, 29 Cr App Rep 169, CCA	45
R v Cronin [1940] 1 All ER 618, 162 LT 423, 104 JP 216, 56 TLR 457, 84 Sol Jo 222, 38 LGR 182, 31 Cox CC 396, 27 Cr App Rep 179, CCA	1405
R v Crook (1859) 1 F & F 521	446
R v Crosby (alias Philips) (1695) 1 Ld Raym 39, 5 Mod Rep 15, 12 Mod Rep 66, 72, 2 Salk 689, 12 State Tr 1291, Holt KB 753, Skin 578	1449
R v Cross [1973] QB 937, [1973] 2 All ER 920, [1973] 2 WLR 1049, 137 JP 604, 117 Sol Jo 464, 57 Cr App Rep 660, CA	1401
R v Cross [1975] Crim LR 591, CA	1047
R v Cross and Channon [1971] 3 All ER 641, 136 JP 5, 55 Cr App Rep 540, CA	923, 1031

	PARA
R v Crossman, ex p Chetwynd (1908) 98 LT 760, 72 JP 250, 24 TLR 517, 21 Cox CC 605, DC	66, 700
R v Crouch (1850) 4 Cox CC 163	1137, 1139
R v Croucher (1862) 3 F & F 285	1107
R v Crowe (1829) 4 C & P 251	979
R v Crowe (1848) 12 JP 599, 3 Cox CC 123	91
R v Crowhurst (1724) 2 Ld Raym 1363	931
R v Crowhurst (1844) 1 Car & Kir 370	1061
R v Crown Court at Acton, ex p BG (20 December 1983, unreported), DC	1470
R v Crown Court at Acton, ex p Bewley (1988) 152 JP 327, 10 Cr App Rep (S) 105	1233
R v Crown Court at Bristol, ex p Bristol Press and Picture Agency Ltd (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 190	675, 676, 677
R v Crown Court at Bristol, ex p Customs and Excise Comrs (1989) Times, 23 August, DC	851, 853
R v Crown Court at Chelmsford, ex p Birchall (1989) Times, 10 November, DC	1232
R v Crown Court at Coventry, ex p Manson (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 315, DC	1450
R v Crown Court at Croydon, ex p Bernard [1980] 3 All ER 106, [1981] 1 WLR 116, 125 Sol Jo 97, 72 Cr App Rep 29, 2 Cr App Rep (S) 144	1451
R v Crown Court at Croydon, ex p Clair [1986] 2 All ER 716, [1986] 1 WLR 746, 150 JP 291, 130 Sol Jo 447, 83 Cr App Rep 202, [1986] LS Gaz R 1553	1462, 1464
R v Crown Court at Croydon, ex p Miller (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 152	1486
R v Crown Court at Croydon, ex p Smith (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 277	1457
R v Crown Court at Doncaster, ex p Crown Prosecution Service (1986) 151 JP 167, 85 Cr App Rep 1, [1987] Crim LR 395	816
R v Crown Court at Guildford, ex p Brewer (1987) 152 JP 147, 87 Cr App Rep 265, [1988] Crim LR 439	1462, 1464
R v Crown Court at Huntingdon, ex p Jordan [1981] QB 857, [1981] 2 All ER 872, [1981] 3 WLR 27, 145 JP 372, 125 Sol Jo 441, 73 Cr App Rep 194, [1981] Crim LR 641	977, 1450
R v Crown Court at Inner London Sessions, ex p Baines & Baines (a firm) [1988] QB 579, [1987] 3 All ER 1025, [1988] 2 WLR 549, 132 Sol Jo 418, 87 Cr App Rep 111, [1987] NLJ Rep 945, [1988] Crim LR 50	672, 676, 677
R v Crown Court at Ipswich, ex p Baldwin [1981] 1 All ER 596, [1981] RTR 298, sub nom R v Felixstowe Justices, ex p Baldwin 72 Cr App Rep 131, [1981] Crim LR 242	1484
R v Crown Court at Ipswich, ex p Eris (1989) Times, 23 February	1233
R v Crown Court at Ipswich, ex p Reddington [1981] Crim LR 618	896
R v Crown Court at Ipswich, ex p Williamson (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 348	1211
R v Crown Court at Knightsbridge, ex p Church of England Comrs (19 November 1985, unreported), DC	1462
R v Crown Court at Knightsbridge, ex p Goonatileke [1986] QB 1, [1985] 2 All ER 498, [1985] 3 WLR 553, 129 Sol Jo 589, 81 Cr App Rep 31, [1985] LS Gaz R 3171	1071
R v Crown Court at Knutsford, ex p Jones, Gains and Garstang (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 448	1470
R v Crown Court at Leeds, ex p Barlow (1988) 153 JP 113, [1989] RTR 246	1453
R v Crown Court at Leicester, ex p DPP [1987] 3 All ER 654, [1987] 1 WLR 1371, 152 JP 88, 131 Sol Jo 1390, 86 Cr App Rep 254, [1987] LS Gaz R 3173	676
R v Crown Court at Liverpool, ex p Baird (1985) 150 JP 171, [1986] RTR 346, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 437	1232
R v Crown Court at Liverpool, ex p Bray [1987] Crim LR 51, DC	919
R v Crown Court at Maidstone, ex p Gill [1987] 1 All ER 129, [1986] 1 WLR 1405, 130 Sol Jo 712, [1987] RTR 35, 84 Cr App Rep 96, [1986] NLJ Rep 823, [1986] LS Gaz R 2750, [1986] Crim LR 737	1352, 1484
R v Crown Court at Maidstone, ex p Waitt (1988) Times, 4 January, DC	677, 678
R v Crown Court at Manchester, ex p Taylor [1988] 2 All ER 769, [1988] 1 WLR 705, 132 Sol Jo 899, 87 Cr App Rep 358, [1988] 26 LS Gaz R 42, [1988] Crim LR 386	676
R v Crown Court at Manchester, ex p Welby (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 248, DC	1462
R v Crown Court at Manchester, ex p Williams [1985] RTR 49, [1985] LS Gaz R 929, [1985] Crim LR 237; affd [1987] QB 972, [1987] 3 All ER 678, [1987] 3 WLR 537n, [1985] RTR 299, CA	1168
R v Crown Court at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, ex p Connor (25 July 1980, unreported), DC	1467
R v Crown Court at Nottingham, ex p Brace (1989) Times, 6 November, CA	1233
R v Crown Court at Portsmouth, ex p Ballard (1989) Times, 27 June, DC	1470
R v Crown Court at St Albans, ex p Cinnamond [1981] QB 480, [1981] 1 All ER 802, [1981] 2 WLR 681, 145 JP 277, 125 Sol Jo 289, [1981] RTR 139, [1981] Crim LR 243	1486
R v Crown Court at Sheffield, ex p Brownlow [1980] QB 530, [1980] 2 All ER 444, [1980] 2 WLR 892, 124 Sol Jo 272, 71 Cr App Rep 19, CA	1484
R v Crown Court at Sheffield, ex p Clarkson (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 454	1282
R v Crown Court at Snaresbrook, ex p DPP [1988] QB 532, [1988] 1 All ER 315, [1987] 3 WLR 1054, 131 Sol Jo 1487, 86 Cr App Rep 227, [1987] LS Gaz R 3335	672
R v Crown Court at Snaresbrook, ex p Metropolitan Police Comr (1984) 148 JP 449, 79 Cr App Rep 184, [1986] Crim LR 139	360
R v Crown Court at Southwark, ex p Customs and Excise Comrs [1989] 3 All ER 673, [1989] 3 WLR 1054, DC	409
R v Crown Court at Swansea, ex p Davies (1989) Times, 2 May	1470
R v Crown Court at Swansea, ex p Stacey (1989) Times, 10 November, CA	1467
R v Crown Court at Swindon, ex p Pawittar Singh [1984] 1 All ER 941, [1984] 1 WLR 449, 148 JP 221, 128 Sol Jo 203, 79 Cr App Rep 137, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 422, [1984] LS Gaz R 969	1234
R v Crown Court at Wakefield, ex p Oldfield [1978] Crim LR 164	209
R v Crown Court at Warwick, ex p Smalley [1987] 1 WLR 237, 131 Sol Jo 257, 84 Cr App Rep 51, [1987] LS Gaz R 654, [1987] Crim LR 112	899

	PARA
R v Crown Court at Worcester and Birmingham Magistrates' Court, ex p Lamb (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 44, CA . . .	1220
R v Croydon Juvenile Court Justices, ex p Croydon London Borough Council [1973] QB 426, [1973] 1 All ER 476, [1973] 2 WLR 61, 137 JP 283, 117 Sol Jo 70, 71 LGR 117, DC . . .	1282
R v Croydon Metropolitan Stipendiary Magistrates, ex p Richman (1985) Times, 8 March, DC . . .	360
R v Crumpton (1842) Car & M 597 . . .	540
R v Crunden (1809) 2 Camp 89 . . .	372
R v Crutchley (1831) 5 C & P 133, 1 Nev & MMC 282 . . .	24
R v Crutchley (1837) 7 C & P 814 . . .	427
R v Cryer (1857) Dears & B 324, 26 LJMC 192, 29 LTOS 268, 21 JP 455, 3 Jur NS 698, 5 WR 738, 7 Cox CC 335, CCR . . .	563
R v Cuddy (1843) 1 Car & Kir 210 . . .	444
R v Cugullere [1961] 2 All ER 343, [1961] 1 WLR 858, 125 JP 414, 105 Sol Jo 386, 45 Cr App Rep 108, CCA . . .	167
R v Cullen (1840) 9 C & P 681 . . .	353
R v Cullen (1984) 81 Cr App Rep 17, [1985] LS Gaz R 199, [1985] Crim LR 107, CA . . .	975, 977
R v Cullinane [1984] Crim LR 420, CA . . .	1145
R v Cullis [1969] 1 All ER 593n, 113 Sol Jo 51, 53 Cr App Rep 162, CA . . .	904
R v Cullum (1942) 28 Cr App Rep 150, CCA . . .	1378
R v Cumberworth (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 187, CA . . .	529, 629, 633
R v Cummings [1948] 1 All ER 551, 92 Sol Jo 284, CCA . . .	1177
R v Cunningham (1859) Bell CC 72, 28 LJMC 66, 32 LTOS 287, 23 JP 55, 5 Jur NS 202, 7 WR 179, 8 Cox CC 104, CCR . . .	627
R v Cunningham [1957] 2 QB 396, [1957] 2 All ER 412, [1957] 3 WLR 76, 121 JP 451, 101 Sol Jo 503, 41 Cr App Rep 155, CCA . . .	10, 14, 470, 475
R v Cunningham [1959] 1 QB 288, [1958] 3 All ER 711, [1959] 2 WLR 63, 123 JP 134, 103 Sol Jo 56, 43 Cr App Rep 79, CCA . . .	438, 471
R v Cunningham [1982] AC 566, [1981] 2 All ER 863, [1981] 3 WLR 223, 145 JP 411, 125 Sol Jo 512, 73 Cr App Rep 253, HL . . .	431, 470
R v Cunningham [1988] Crim LR 543, CA . . .	1390
R v Cunningham [1989] Crim LR 435, CA . . .	1102
R v Curgerwen (1865) LR 1 CCR 1, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1368, 35 LJMC 58, 13 LT 383, 29 JP 820, 11 Jur NS 984, 14 WR 55, 10 Cox CC 152 . . .	353
R v Curl (or Curll) (1727) 2 Stra 788, 1 Barn KB 29, 17 State Tr 153 . . .	361
R v Curley (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 96, 109, CCA . . .	430
R v Curr [1968] 2 QB 944, [1967] 1 All ER 478, [1967] 2 WLR 595, 131 JP 245, 111 Sol Jo 152, 51 Cr App Rep 113, CA . . .	58
R v Currell (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 116, CCA . . .	561
R v Curry [1983] Crim LR 737, CA . . .	1148
R v Curry [1988] Crim LR 527, CA . . .	1085
R v Curtis (1904) 21 TLR 87 . . .	1109
R v Curtis (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 250, [1985] Crim LR 692, CA . . .	1232
R v Cuthbertson (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 330; revsd [1981] AC 470, [1980] 2 All ER 401, [1980] 3 WLR 89, sub nom R v Cuthbertson, Todd and McCoy 124 Sol Jo 443, 71 Cr App Rep 148, HL . . .	1327
R v Cutter [1944] 2 All ER 337, 30 Cr App Rep 107, CCA . . .	1023
R v D [1984] AC 778, [1984] 2 All ER 449, [1984] 3 WLR 186, [1984] FLR 847, [1984] Fam Law 311, 128 Sol Jo 469, 79 Cr App Rep 313, [1984] Crim LR 558, [1984] LS Gaz R 2458, HL . . .	493
R v Da Silva [1990] 1 All ER 29, [1990] 1 WLR 31, 153 JP 636, CA . . .	1176
R v Dacey [1939] 2 All ER 641, 160 LT 652, 55 TLR 670, 83 Sol Jo 480, 31 Cox CC 283, 27 Cr App Rep 86, CCA . . .	10
R v Dade. See Dade's Case . . .	1107
R v Dadlani (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 305, CA . . .	5, 455
R v Dadson (1850) 3 Car & Kir 148, 2 Den 35, T & M 385, 4 New Sess Cas 431, 20 LJMC 57, 16 LTOS 514, 14 JP 754, 14 Jur 1051, 4 Cox CC 358, CCR . . .	50
R v Daily Mirror Newspapers Ltd [1922] 2 KB 530, 91 LJKB 712, 127 LT 218, 86 JP 151, 38 TLR 531, 66 Sol Jo 559, 27 Cox CC 225, 16 Cr App Rep 131, CCA . . .	1438
R v Daines [1961] 1 All ER 290n, [1961] 1 WLR 52, 105 Sol Jo 65, 45 Cr App Rep 57, CCA . . .	444
R v Dalby [1982] 1 All ER 916, [1982] 1 WLR 425, 146 JP 392, 126 Sol Jo 97, 74 Cr App Rep 348, CA . . .	291
R v Dale (1853) Dears CC 37, 22 LJMC 44, 20 LTOS 282, 17 JP 68, 17 Jur 47, 6 Cox CC 93, CCR . . .	1096
R v Dale (1889) 16 Cox CC 703 . . .	1187, 1188, 1189
R v Daley [1984] 3 All ER 353, [1984] 1 WLR 1047, 128 Sol Jo 566, [1984] RTR 315, 79 Cr App Rep 277, [1984] Crim LR 502, CA . . .	1164
R v Daley (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 52, [1988] Crim LR 239, CA . . .	8, 430, 446
R v Dalloway (1847) 3 Cox CC 273 . . .	446
R v Dalloz (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 258, CCA . . .	417
R v Dalton [1982] Crim LR 375 . . .	1235, 1238
R v Daly [1974] 1 All ER 290, [1974] 1 WLR 133, 138 JP 245, 118 Sol Jo 66, 58 Cr App Rep 333, CA . . .	1187, 1189
R v Daly (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 340 . . .	79, 1061
R v Dammaree (1710) Fost 214, 15 State Tr 521 . . .	1131
R v Daniel and Watson [1973] Crim LR 627 . . .	1189
R v Daniels (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 8, CA . . .	

	PARA
R v Daniels (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 257, [1986] Crim LR 824	1220
R v Dant (1865) Le & Ca 567, 6 New Rep 72, 34 LJMC 119, 12 LT 396, 29 JP 359, 11 Jur NS 549, 13 WR 663, 10 Cox CC 102, CCA	446
R v Danvers (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 407, [1982] Crim LR 680, CA	985
R v Danvers [1984] Crim LR 182	982
R v Darby [1989] Crim LR 817, CA	1001, 1168, 1174
R v Darrel (1715) 10 Mod Rep 321	81
R v Dart (1878) 14 Cox CC 143	33
R v Dashwood [1943] KB 1, [1942] 2 All ER 586, 112 LJKB 257, 28 Cr App Rep 167, CCA	1380
R v Davegun (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 110, [1985] Crim LR 608, CA	1339
R v Davey [1960] 3 All ER 533, [1960] 1 WLR 1287, 125 JP 1, 104 Sol Jo 981, 45 Cr App Rep 11, CCA	67, 931
R v David [1939] 1 All ER 782, 83 Sol Jo 279, 27 Cr App Rep 50, CCA	1233, 1235
R v Davidson (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 66, CCA	1388
R v Davidson (1934) 78 Sol Jo 821, 25 Cr App Rep 21, CCA	459
R v Davidson-Acres [1980] Crim LR 50, CA	190
R v Davies (1858) 1 F & F 69	31, 601
R v Davies (1913) 29 TLR 350, 8 Cr App Rep 211, CCA	1389
R v Davies (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 33, CCA	1140, 1143
R v Davies [1953] 1 QB 489, [1953] 1 All ER 341, [1953] 2 WLR 304, 117 JP 121, 97 Sol Jo 117, 37 Cr App Rep 16, CCA	1076
R v Davies [1962] 3 All ER 97, [1962] 1 WLR 1111, 126 JP 455, 106 Sol Jo 393, 46 Cr App Rep 292	1137
R v Davies [1974] Crim LR 613, CA	299
R v Davies [1975] QB 691, [1975] 1 All ER 890, [1975] 2 WLR 586, 139 JP 381, 119 Sol Jo 202, 60 Cr App Rep 253, CA	438
R v Davies (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 16, [1979] Crim LR 466, CA	1238
R v Davies (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 262, 2 Cr App Rep (S) 364, [1981] Crim LR 192, CA	1350
R v Davies [1982] 1 All ER 513, 74 Cr App Rep 94, CA	548
R v Davies [1983] Crim LR 741	29
R v Davies (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 224, CA	1218
R v Davis (1833) 6 C & P 177	563, 1096
R v Davis (1881) 14 Cox CC 563	30
R v Davis (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 66, CCA	1131
R v Davis (1917) 118 LT 416, 26 Cox CC 186, 13 Cr App Rep 22, CCA	1016, 1390
R v Davis [1937] 3 All ER 537, 81 Sol Jo 591, 26 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	932
R v Davis (1937) 26 Cr App Rep 15, CCA	994
R v Davis [1943] KB 274, [1943] 1 All ER 305, 112 LJKB 355, 168 LT 256, 107 JP 75, 59 TLR 151, 41 LGR 103, 29 Cr App Rep 35, CCA	1043
R v Davis (1959) 103 Sol Jo 922, 43 Cr App Rep 215, CCA	1016, 1123
R v Davis (1960) 44 Cr App Rep 235, CCA	1013, 1026, 1027
R v Davis (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 249	1095, 1096
R v Davis [1972] Crim LR 431, CA	1076, 1094
R v Davis [1975] 1 All ER 233, [1975] 1 WLR 345, 139 JP 143, 119 Sol Jo 82, 60 Cr App Rep 157, CA	1090
R v Davis (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 194, CA	1016, 1026, 1390
R v Davis [1979] Crim LR 167	1127
R v Davis (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 168, CA	1189
R v Davis (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 64, CA	910
R v Davis (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 347, CA	544, 548
R v Davis and Wagstaffe (1883) 15 Cox CC 174	430
R v Davison (1860) 2 F & F 250, 8 Cox CC 360	1024
R v Davison [1972] 3 All ER 1121, [1972] 1 WLR 1540, 116 Sol Jo 882, 57 Cr App Rep 113, CA	15, 1123
R v Davison [1988] Crim LR 442	1124
R v Davison (1989) Times, 14 December	1265
R v Davitt (1870) 11 Cox CC 676	86
R v Dawes [1978] Crim LR 503	1038
R v Dawson [1960] 1 All ER 558, [1960] 1 WLR 163, 124 JP 237, 104 Sol Jo 191, 44 Cr App Rep 87, CCA	917, 1161, 1392, 1394
R v Dawson (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 170, CA	551
R v Dawson, Nolan and Walmsley (1985) 149 JP 513, 81 Cr App Rep 150, [1985] LS Gaz R 1562, [1985] Crim LR 383, CA	444
R v Day (1841) 9 C & P 722	23
R v Day (1844) 8 JP 186	20
R v Day (1852) 19 LTOS 35, 6 Cox CC 55	1107
R v Day [1940] 1 All ER 402, 162 LT 407, 104 JP 181, 38 LGR 155, 31 Cox CC 391, 27 Cr App Rep 168, CCA	1013
R v Daye [1908] 2 KB 333, 77 LJKB 659, 99 LT 165, 72 JP 269, 21 Cox CC 659	1149
R v Dayle [1973] 3 All ER 1151, [1974] 1 WLR 181, 138 JP 65, 117 Sol Jo 852, 58 Cr App Rep 100, CA	167
R v Deacon (1746) 18 State Tr 365, sub nom Deacon's Case Fost 9	85
R v Deacon [1973] 2 All ER 1145, [1973] 1 WLR 696, 117 Sol Jo 429, 57 Cr App Rep 688, CA	1166, 1184, 1392
R v Deakin [1972] 3 All ER 803, [1972] 1 WLR 1618, 137 JP 19, 116 Sol Jo 944, 56 Cr App Rep 841, CA	559, 928, 931

R v Dean (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 133, CCA	PARA
R v Deana (1909) 73 JP 255, 25 TLR 399, 2 Cr App Rep 75, CCA	1357
R v Deasy (1883) 15 Cox CC 334	456
R v De Courcy [1964] 3 All ER 251, [1964] 1 WLR 1245, 108 Sol Jo 862, 48 Cr App Rep 323, CCA	86
R v Deering [1976] Crim LR 638, CA	1386
R v de Haan [1968] 2 QB 108, [1967] 3 All ER 618n, [1968] 2 WLR 626, 112 Sol Jo 189, 52 Cr App Rep 25, sub nom R v Haan 132 JP 75, CA	1189, 1202, 1211
R v De Havilland [1983] Crim LR 469; affd (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 109, CA	1189
R v De Kromme (1892) 66 LT 301, 56 JP 682, 8 TLR 325, 17 Cox CC 492, CCR	1187, 1189
R v De la Motte (1781). See De la Motte's Case	58
R v Delaney (1988) 153 JP 103, 88 Cr App Rep 338, [1989] Crim LR 139, CA	1124, 1127, 1133
R v Delgado [1984] 1 All ER 449, [1984] 1 WLR 89, [1984] IRLR 169, 148 JP 431, 128 Sol Jo 32, 78 Cr App Rep 175, [1984] LS Gaz R 38, CA	399
R v Deller (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 184, CCA	5
R v De Marny [1907] 1 KB 388, [1904-7] All ER Rep 923, 76 LJKB 210, 96 LT 159, 71 JP 14, 23 TLR 221, 51 Sol Jo 146, 21 Cox CC 371, CCR	43, 361, 373, 621
R v De Mattos (1836) 7 C & P 458	621
R v De Montalk (1932) 23 Cr App Rep 182, CCA	361
R v Dempsey and Dempsey (1985) 150 JP 213, 82 Cr App Rep 291, [1986] Crim LR 171, CA	399
R v Dempster (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 176, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 176, [1987] Crim LR 647, CA	1366
R v De Munck [1918] 1 KB 635, [1918-19] All ER Rep 499, 87 LJKB 682, 119 LT 88, 82 JP 100, 34 TLR 305, 62 Sol Jo 405, 26 Cox CC 302, CCA	386
R v Denbigh Justices, ex p Williams [1974] QB 759, [1974] 2 All ER 1052, [1974] 3 WLR 45, 138 JP 645, 118 Sol Jo 478	995
R v Dengie and Maldon Justices, ex p Saunders and Southend Transport Ltd (1988) 152 JP 539	1527
R v Denison (1758) 2 Keny 259	293
R v Denley, Bovey and Rawlinson [1970] Crim LR 583	1172, 1175
R v Denney [1963] Crim LR 191, CCA	1065
R v Dennis [1924] 1 KB 867, [1924] All ER Rep Ext 922, 93 LJKB 388, 130 LT 830, 88 JP 84, 40 TLR 420, 68 Sol Jo 563, 27 Cox CC 632, 18 Cr App Rep 39, CCA	997, 1405
R v Dennison (1989) Times, 9 November, CA	737, 739
R v Denoel (1916) 85 LJKB 1756, 114 LT 1215, 32 TLR 473, 25 Cox CC 429, 12 Cr App Rep 49, CCA	517
R v Dent [1943] 2 All ER 596, 29 Cr App Rep 120, CCA	1140
R v Denton [1982] 1 All ER 65, [1981] 1 WLR 1446, 146 JP 138, 125 Sol Jo 746, 74 Cr App Rep 81, CA	594, 598
R v Denton Inhabitants (1852) 18 QB 761, Dears CC 3, 1 E & B 509n, 21 LJMC 207, 19 LTOS 216, 16 JP 471, 17 Jur 453, CCR	1045
R v Depardo (1807) 1 Taunt 26, Russ & Ry 134, CCR	621
R v Deputy Recorder of Wolverhampton, ex p DPP [1951] 1 All ER 627n, 115 JP 212, [1951] 1 TLR 478, 35 Cr App Rep 29, DC	874
R v Derby Recorder, ex p Spalton [1944] KB 611, [1944] 1 All ER 721, 113 LJKB 556, 171 LT 222, 108 JP 193, 60 TLR 445, 42 LGR 204, DC	1456
R v Derbyshire Justices (1852) 22 LJMC 31, 17 JP 86, 16 Jur 1071, sub nom R v Derbyshire Justices, ex p Green 20 LTOS 116	1485
R v Derham (1843) 1 Cox CC 56	467
R v Derriviere (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 637, CA	20
R v Dervish (1967) 117 NLJ 1218, [1968] Crim LR 37, CA	1065
R v Desai [1973] Crim LR 36, CA	993
R v Desmond (1868) 11 Cox CC 146	1131
R v Despard (1803) 28 State Tr 346	81
R v de Vere [1982] QB 75, [1981] 3 All ER 473, [1981] 3 WLR 593, 146 JP 70, 125 Sol Jo 586, 73 Cr App Rep 352, CA	1073
R v Devett and Fox (1838) 8 C & P 639	931
R v Devine [1956] 1 All ER 548n, [1956] 1 WLR 236, 120 JP 238, 100 Sol Jo 173, 40 Cr App Rep 45, CCA	1249, 1254
R v Devon Justices (1819) 1 Chit 34	1485
R v Dhokia (1990) Times, 3 February, CA	73, 541
R v Dhunay (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 107, CA	541
R v Diamond (1920) 84 JP 211	433
R v Dibble (alias Corcoran) (1908) 72 JP 498, 1 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	997
R v Di Carlo (1989) Times, 12 June, CA	65
R v Dicken (1877) 14 Cox CC 8	526
R v Dickie [1984] 3 All ER 173, [1984] 1 WLR 1031, 149 JP 1, 128 Sol Jo 331, 79 Cr App Rep 213, [1984] LS Gaz R 1763, [1984] Crim LR 497, CA	33, 1397
R v Dickinson and de Rable [1948] WN 320, 92 Sol Jo 574, 33 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	577
R v Dickman (1910) 74 JP 449, 26 TLR 640, 5 Cr App Rep 135, CCA	1185, 1390
R v Dickson (1946) 110 JP 267, 44 LGR 224, 31 Cr App Rep 146, CCA	1176
R v Dickson [1969] 1 All ER 729, [1969] 1 WLR 405, 133 JP 259, 113 Sol Jo 125, 53 Cr App Rep 263, CA	916, 917
R v Diggin [1981] RTR 83, 72 Cr App Rep 204, [1980] Crim LR 656, CA	556
R v Diggles (1988) 153 JP 14, [1988] Crim LR 851, CA	1238

	PARA
R v Dignam (1837) 7 Ad & El 593	1047
R v Dillon (1939) 27 Cr App Rep 149, CCA	1393
R v Dillon (1983) 149 JP 182, [1984] RTR 270, 85 Cr App Rep 29n, [1984] Crim LR 100, CA	1390
R v Dillon [1984] RTR 270, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 439, [1984] Crim LR 184, CA	1201
R v Dilworth (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 182, CA	1402
R v Dimes (1911) 76 JP 47, 7 Cr App Rep 43, CCA	510, 512
R v Dingler (1791) 2 Leach 561	1104
R v Dinnick (1909) 74 JP 32, 26 TLR 74, 3 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	1016, 1390
R v DPP, ex p Hallas (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 340, [1988] Crim LR 316, DC	639
R v Director of Serious Fraud, ex p Saunders [1988] Crim LR 837, DC	653
R v Disney [1933] 2 KB 138, [1933] All ER Rep 626, 102 LJKB 381, 149 LT 72, 97 JP 103, 49 TLR 284, 77 Sol Jo 178, 24 Cr App Rep 49, 31 LGR 176, 29 Cox CC 635, CCA	931, 1389
R v Ditch (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 627, CA	1380
R v Ditta, Hussain and Kara [1988] Crim LR 43, CA	25
R v Divers (1966) [1967] 2 QB 195, [1966] 2 WLR 1145, 110 Sol Jo 212, 50 Cr App Rep 149, sub nom R v Pollock and Divers [1966] 2 All ER 97, 130 JP 287, CCA	701
R v Dix (1972) 10 CCC (2d) 324 (Ont CA)	494
R v Dix (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 306, [1982] Crim LR 302, CA	440, 1137
R v Dixon (1765) 3 Burr 1687	1151
R v Dixon (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 36, CCA	1143
R v Dixon [1961] 3 All ER 460n, [1961] 1 WLR 337, 105 Sol Jo 208	440
R v Dixon and Rockliffe (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 96, CCA	1374
R v Dobbs and Hitchings (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 378	1265
R v Dobinson [1977] QB 354, [1977] 2 All ER 341, [1977] 2 WLR 169, 141 JP 354, 121 Sol Jo 83, 64 Cr App Rep 186, CA	9, 445, 447
R v Dobson [1989] Crim LR 917, CA	1212
R v Dodd (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 87, CA	395
R v Dodson [1984] 1 WLR 971, 128 Sol Jo 364, 79 Cr App Rep 220, [1984] Crim LR 489, [1984] LS Gaz R 1677, CA	1146, 1157
R v Doherty (1887) 16 Cox CC 306	28, 436, 445
R v Doherty [1971] 3 All ER 622n, [1971] 1 WLR 1454n, 135 JP 588, 115 Sol Jo 672, 55 Cr App Rep 548, CA	1368
R v Dolan (1855) Dears CC 436, 24 LJMC 59, 24 LTOS 279, 19 JP 55, 1 Jur NS 72, 3 WR 177, 3 CLR 295, 6 Cox CC 449, CCR	560
R v Dolan (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 36, CA	541, 1394
R v Dolan and Cormack (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 139, [1981] Crim LR 651	1188
R v Dolby (1821) 1 Car & Kir 238	985
R v Dolby (1823) 2 B & C 104, 2 State Tr NS App 939, 3 Dow & Ry KB 311, 2 Dow & Ry MC 71, 1 LJOSKB 241	985
R v Dolby (23 June 1969, unreported), CA	1201
R v Dolman [1949] 1 All ER 813, 33 Cr App Rep 128	351
R v Donaghy and Marshall [1981] Crim LR 644	551
R v Donald (1986) 130 Sol Jo 284, 83 Cr App Rep 49, [1986] LS Gaz R 1225, [1986] Crim LR 535, CA	51
R v Donaldson (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 59	1122
R v Donat (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 173, CA	1131, 1141, 1145
R v Dones [1987] Crim LR 682	474
R v Donnelly [1975] 1 All ER 785, [1975] 1 WLR 390, 119 Sol Jo 138, 60 Cr App Rep 250, [1975] RTR 243, [1975] Crim LR 178, CA	1339
R v Donnelly [1984] 1 WLR 1017, 128 Sol Jo 514, 79 Cr App Rep 76, [1984] Crim LR 490, [1984] LS Gaz R 1994, CA	605
R v Donnelly [1989] Crim LR 739, CA	11
R v Donoghue (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 267, [1988] Crim LR 60, CA	1387
R v Donohoe [1979] Crim LR 382	1127
R v Donovan [1934] 2 KB 498, [1934] All ER Rep 207, 103 LJKB 683, 152 LT 46, 98 JP 409, 50 TLR 566, 78 Sol Jo 601, 32 LGR 439, 30 Cox CC 187, 25 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	23, 494, 522
R v Donovan (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 192, [1981] Crim LR 723, CA	1238
R v Doolan [1988] Crim LR 747, CA	1124
R v Doosti (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 181, [1985] Crim LR 665, CA	1088
R v Doran (1972) 116 Sol Jo 238, 56 Cr App Rep 429, CA	1011
R v Dorton (1987) 152 JP 197, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 514, [1988] Crim LR 254, CA	1235
R v Dossett (1846) 2 Car & Kir 306, 2 Cox CC 243	1094, 1096
R v Dossi (1918) 87 LJKB 1024, 34 TLR 498, 13 Cr App Rep 158, CCA	926, 937, 1141
R v Dougherty (14 March 1974, unreported), CA	1147
R v Doughty [1965] 1 All ER 560, [1965] 1 WLR 331, 129 JP 172, 109 Sol Jo 172, 49 Cr App Rep 110, CCA	1091, 1096, 1389
R v Doughty (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 319, [1986] Crim LR 625, CA	438, 439
R v Douglas (1836) 7 C & P 644, 1 Mood CC 480, CCR	467
R v Douglas [1966] NZLR 45	463
R v Douglas [1989] Crim LR 569, 89 Cr App Rep 264, CA	1075
R v Doukas [1978] 1 All ER 1061, [1978] 1 WLR 372, 122 Sol Jo 30, 66 Cr App Rep 228, CA	554, 567

		PARA
R v Dovey and Gray (1851) 2 Den 86, 4 New Sess Cas 572, 20 LJMC 105, 16 LTOS 539, 15 JP 69, 15 Jur 230, 4 Cox CC 428, sub nom R v Gray T & M 411, CCR		934, 1028
R v Dowley [1983] Crim LR 168		1141
R v Dowling (1848) 7 State Tr NS 381, 12 JP 678, 3 Cox CC 509		86
R v Dowling (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 88, CA		1053
R v Downer (1880) 43 LT 445, [1874-80] All ER Rep Ext 1378, 45 JP 52, 14 Cox CC 486, CCR		1120, 1163
R v Downes (1789) 2 East PC 997, 1 Leach 334n		1138
R v Downes [1981] Crim LR 174, CA		1096
R v Downes (1983) 147 JP 729, 57 TC 681, 77 Cr App Rep 260, [1983] Crim LR 819, CA		549
R v Downham Market Magistrates' Court, ex p Nudd (1988) 152 JP 511, [1989] RTR 169, [1989] Crim LR 147, DC		1074, 1141
R v Drabble (1909) 53 Sol Jo 449		1042
R v Draper (1929) 21 Cr App Rep 147, CCA		510
R v Drew [1985] 2 All ER 1061, [1985] 1 WLR 914, 149 JP 642, 129 Sol Jo 467, 81 Cr App Rep 190, [1985] NLJ Rep 507, [1985] LS Gaz R 2333, [1985] Crim LR 521, CA		977, 1387
R v Dring (1857) Dears & B 329, 30 LTOS 158, 21 JP 742, 3 Jur NS 1132, 6 WR 41, 7 Cox CC 382, CCR		563
R v Drummond (1784) 1 Leach 337		1104
R v Drury (1849) 18 LJMC 189, 3 Cox CC 544		971
R v Drury (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 104, CA		1038, 1388
R v Drury (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 195, CA		388
R v Dudley (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 309, CA		1147
R v Dudley and Stephens (1884) 14 QBD 273, [1881-5] All ER Rep 61, 54 LJMC 32, 52 LT 107, 49 JP 69, 33 WR 347, 1 TLR 118, 15 Cox CC 624, CCR		26, 629, 1034
R v Dudley Justices, ex p Gillard [1985] 1 All ER 8, [1984] 1 WLR 1318, 148 JP 577, 128 Sol Jo 816; affd sub nom Gillard, Re [1986] AC 442, [1985] 3 WLR 936, 150 JP 45, [1985] NLJ Rep 1139, [1986] LS Gaz R 38, [1986] Crim LR 185, sub nom Chief Constable of West Midlands Police v Gillard [1985] 3 All ER 634, 129 Sol Jo 812, 82 Cr App Rep 186, HL		817
R v Dudley Magistrates' Court, ex p Power City Stores Ltd (1990) Times, 18 January, CA		1527
R v Duffill (1843) 1 LTOS 458, 1 Cox CC 49		470
R v Duffy (1846) 6 State Tr NS 303, 7 LTOS 546, 2 Cox CC 45		91
R v Duffy [1949] 1 All ER 932n, CCA		438
R v Duffy [1967] 1 QB 63, [1966] 1 All ER 62, [1966] 2 WLR 229, 130 JP 137, 110 Sol Jo 70, 50 Cr App Rep 68, CCA		456
R v Duguid (1906) 75 LJKB 470, 94 LT 887, 70 JP 294, 22 TLR 506, 50 Sol Jo 465, 21 Cox CC 200, CCR		66
R v Dume (1986) Times, 16 October, CA		471
R v Dunbar (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 19, CCA		1402
R v Dunbar [1958] 1 QB 1, [1957] 2 All ER 737, [1957] 3 WLR 330, 121 JP 506, 101 Sol Jo 594, 41 Cr App Rep 182, CCA		440, 441, 1064, 1066
R v Duncalf [1979] 2 All ER 1116, [1979] 1 WLR 918, 123 Sol Jo 336, [1979] Crim LR 452, sub nom R v Carter, Purcell and Waters 69 Cr App Rep 206, CA		1088
R v Duncan [1944] KB 713, [1944] 2 All ER 220, 113 LJKB 411, 171 LT 342, 60 TLR 470, 30 Cr App Rep 70, CCA		1059
R v Duncan (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 359, [1981] Crim LR 560, CA		1122
R v Duncuft (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 495, CA		1206, 1401
R v Dungey (1864) 4 F & F 99		973
R v Dunkley [1927] 1 KB 323, [1926] All ER Rep 187, 96 LJKB 15, 134 LT 632, 90 JP 75, 28 Cox CC 143, 19 Cr App Rep 78, CCA		1088
R v Dunleavy [1909] 1 KB 200, 78 LJKB 359, 100 LT 240, 73 JP 56, 21 Cox CC 760, 1 Cr App Rep 212, CCA		1384
R v Dunn (1843) 1 Car & Kir 730		939, 964
R v Dunn (1847) 12 QB 1026, 16 LQJB 382, 9 LTOS 533, 11 JP 788, 11 Jur 908, 2 Cox CC 267; affd sub nom Dunn v R (1848) 12 QB 1031, 18 LJMC 41, 12 LTOS 535, 13 JP 197, 13 Jur 233, 3 Cox CC 205, Ex Ch		1233
R v Dunn Crow (1843) 8 JP 9		1096
R v Dunne (1929) 99 LJKB 117, 143 LT 120, 29 Cox CC 149, 21 Cr App Rep 176, CCA		1019, 1166
R v Dunning (1851) 17 LTOS 8, 5 Cox CC 142		1525
R v Dunning [1965] Crim LR 372		1166
R v Dunnington [1984] QB 472, [1984] 1 All ER 676, [1984] 2 WLR 125, 148 JP 316, 127 Sol Jo 822, 78 Cr App Rep 171, [1984] LS Gaz R 38, [1984] Crim LR 98, CA		71
R v Dunscombe [1936] 2 KB 442, [1936] 2 All ER 89, 105 LJKB 739, 155 LT 31, 100 JP 227, 52 TLR 473, 80 Sol Jo 536, 34 LGR 265, 30 Cox CC 432, 25 Cr App Rep 198, CCA		827, 834, 1405
R v Dunston (1824) Ry & M 109		302
R v Durante [1972] 3 All ER 962, [1972] 1 WLR 1612, 116 Sol Jo 663, 56 Cr App Rep 708, CA		1038, 1388
R v Durham Justices (1891) 7 TLR 453, DC		1456, 1465
R v Durham Justices, ex p Laurent [1945] KB 33, [1944] 2 All ER 530, 114 LJKB 125, 172 LT 243, 109 JP 21, 61 TLR 73, 89 Sol Jo 46, 43 LGR 8		1450
R v Durham Quarter Sessions, ex p Virgo [1952] 2 QB 1, [1952] 1 All ER 466, 116 JP 157, [1952] 1 TLR 516, DC		977, 1450, 1465
R v Durkin [1973] QB 786, [1973] 2 All ER 872, [1973] 2 WLR 741, 117 Sol Jo 355, 57 Cr App Rep 637, CA		555
R v Durkin [1989] Crim LR 922, CA		471, 1188
R v Duru [1973] 3 All ER 715, [1974] 1 WLR 2, 118 Sol Jo 7, 58 Cr App Rep 151, CA		549, 567

	PARA
R v Dwyer [1925] 2 KB 799, [1924] All ER Rep 272, 95 LJKB 109, 132 LT 351, 89 JP 27, 41 TLR 186, 27 Cox CC 697, 18 Cr App Rep 145, CCA	1147
R v Dwyer (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 39, [1974] Crim LR 610, CA	1197
R v Dyer (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	601
R v Dyer and Disting (1801) 2 East PC 767	43, 44
R v Dyson [1908] 2 KB 454, [1908-10] All ER Rep 736, 77 LJKB 813, 99 LT 201, 72 JP 303, 24 TLR 653, 52 Sol Jo 535, 21 Cox CC 669, 1 Cr App Rep 13, CCA	5, 429, 430
R v Dytham [1979] QB 722, [1979] 3 All ER 641, [1979] 3 WLR 467, 123 Sol Jo 621, 69 Cr App Rep 387, [1979] Crim LR 666, CA	290, 291, 292
R v Eagleton (1855) Dears CC 376, 515, [1843-60] All ER Rep 363, 24 LJMC 158, 26 LTOS 7, 19 JP 546, 1 Jur NS 940, 4 WR 17, 3 CLR 1145, 6 Cox CC 559, CCR	72
R v Ealing Justices, ex p Weafer (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 204, [1982] Crim LR 182, DC	995, 1047
R v Ealing Magistrates' Court, ex p Dixon [1989] 2 All ER 1050, 153 JP 505, DC	646, 718
R v Earl of Cardigan (1841) 4 State Tr NS 601, HL	924
R v Earl of Essex and Earl of Southampton (1600) Moore KB 620, 1 State Tr 1334	79, 81
R v Earl of Somerset. See Somerset's (Earl) Case	
R v Earl Russell [1901] AC 446, 70 LJKB 998, 85 LT 253, 17 TLR 685, 20 Cox CC 51, HL	350, 634
R v Earnshaw (1989) Times, 19 October, CA	1021
R v Easom [1971] 2 QB 315, [1971] 2 All ER 945, [1971] 3 WLR 82, 135 JP 477, 115 Sol Jo 485, 55 Cr App Rep 410, CA	12, 72, 543
R v Eastbourne Justices, ex p Kisten (1984) Times, 22 December, DC	828
R v Eaton (1989) Times, 14 October, CA	437, 1189
R v Eccles Justices, ex p Fitzpatrick (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 324, DC	817, 821
R v Eden (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 193, [1971] Crim LR 416, CA	541, 572
R v Edgar (1913) 109 LT 416, 77 JP 356, 29 TLR 512, 57 Sol Jo 519, 23 Cox CC 558, 9 Cr App Rep 13, CCA	1233
R v Edge (1842) Wills' Circumstantial Evidence 6th ed 309	1149, 1151
R v Edgehill [1963] 1 QB 593, [1963] 1 All ER 181, [1963] 2 WLR 170, 106 Sol Jo 1054, 47 Cr App Rep 41, CCA	1283
R v Ediramanasingham [1961] AC 454, [1961] 1 All ER 376, [1961] 2 WLR 156, 105 Sol Jo 128, PC	1394
R v Edlin (1920) [1956] 2 QB 262n; affd [1921] 1 KB 562, 90 LJKB 133, 125 LT 31, 85 JP 128, 37 TLR 88, 26 Cox CC 732, 15 Cr App Rep 76, CCA	578
R v Edmeads (1828) 3 C & P 390	47
R v Edmondson (1895) 59 JP 776	931
R v Edmonds (1821) 4 B & Ald 471, 1 State Tr NS 785	984, 985, 987, 990, 1405
R v Edmonds [1963] 2 QB 142, [1963] 1 All ER 828, [1963] 2 WLR 715, 127 JP 283, 107 Sol Jo 196, 47 Cr App Rep 114, CCA	167
R v Edmunds (1909) 25 TLR 658, 2 Cr App Rep 257, CCA	1104
R v Edwards (1812) 3 Camp 207, Russ & Ry 224, 4 Taunt 309 cited in 2 Leach 621n	1023
R v Edwards (1848) 3 Cox CC 89n	1096
R v Edwards (1872) 12 Cox CC 230	461
R v Edwards (1909) 73 JP 286, 2 Cr App Rep 79, CCA	1357
R v Edwards [1913] 1 KB 287, 82 LJKB 347, 108 LT 815, 77 JP 135, 29 TLR 181, 57 Sol Jo 187, 23 Cox CC 380, 8 Cr App Rep 128, CCA	1387
R v Edwards [1975] QB 27, [1974] 2 All ER 1085, [1974] 3 WLR 285, 138 JP 621, 118 Sol Jo 582, 59 Cr App Rep 213, CA	695, 929, 1062, 1064
R v Edwards (1978) 122 Sol Jo 177, 67 Cr App Rep 228, [1978] Crim LR 564, CA	100
R v Edwards (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 5, [1983] Crim LR 484, CA	1063, 1387
R v Edwards (1987) Times, 3 February, CA	551
R v Edwards [1989] Crim LR 584, CA	1142
R v Edwards and Stacey (1877) 36 LT 30, 41 JP 212, 13 Cox CC 384, CCR	548
R v Edwards, Underwood and Edwards (1848) 11 LTOS 50, 12 JP 795, 3 Cox CC 82	1003
R v Egerton (1819) Russ & Ry 375, CCR	1096
R v Eidinow (1932) 23 Cr App Rep 145, CCA	1088
R v Ekwuyasi [1981] Crim LR 574	1034
R v El-Hakkaoui [1975] 2 All ER 146, [1975] 1 WLR 396, 139 JP 467, 119 Sol Jo 186, 60 Cr App Rep 281, CA	230
R v Eldershaw (1828) 3 C & P 396	34, 49, 515
R v Ellames [1974] 3 All ER 130, [1974] 1 WLR 1391, 138 JP 682, 118 Sol Jo 578, 60 Cr App Rep 7, CA	554
R v Elley (1921) 85 JP 144, 15 Cr App Rep 143, CCA	1190
R v Ellicombe (1833) 5 C & P 522, 1 Mood & R 260	1151
R v Elliot, Hollis and Valentine (1630) Cro Car 181, 605; revsd (1668) 3 State Tr 294, HL	37
R v Elliott (1889) 16 Cox CC 710	446
R v Elliott [1908] 2 KB 452, 77 LJKB 812, 99 LT 200, 72 JP 285, 24 TLR 645, 52 Sol Jo 535, 21 Cox CC 666, 1 Cr App Rep 15, CCA	1355, 1389
R v Elliott (1909) 100 LT 976, 25 TLR 572, 73 JP 252, 2 Cr App Rep 171, CCA	1372
R v Elliott [1984] 3 All ER 353, [1984] 1 WLR 1047, 128 Sol Jo 566, [1984] RTR 315, 79 Cr App Rep 277, [1984] Crim LR 502, CA	1187, 1188, 1189
R v Elliott (1984) 81 Cr App Rep 115, [1985] LS Gaz R 599, [1985] Crim LR 310, CA	478
R v Ellis (1826) 6 B & C 145, 9 Dow & Ry KB 174, 4 Dow & Ry MC 268, 5 LJOSMC 25	1047, 1061, 1096, 1098
R v Ellis (1858) 1 F & F 309	354

R v Ellis [1899] 1 QB 230, 68 LJQB 103, 79 LT 532, 62 JP 838, 47 WR 188, 15 TLR 57, 43 Sol Jo 77, 19 Cox CC 210, CCR	PARA 624
R v Ellis [1910] 2 KB 746, [1908-10] All ER Rep 488, 79 LJKB 841, 102 LT 922, 74 JP 388, 26 TLR 535, 22 Cox CC 330, 5 Cr App Rep 41, CCA	1086, 1088, 1389
R v Ellis [1961] 2 All ER 928, [1961] 1 WLR 1064, 125 JP 574, 105 Sol Jo 552, 45 Cr App Rep 212, CCA	1022, 1090
R v Ellis (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 571, CA	961, 975, 977, 1405
R v Ellsom (1911) 76 JP 38, 28 TLR 1, 7 Cr App Rep 4, CCA	1390
R v Ellson [1962] 1 All ER 417n, [1962] 1 WLR 312, 106 Sol Jo 313, 46 Cr App Rep 119, CCA	1377
R v Eltrington (1861) 1 B & S 688, 31 LJMC 14, 5 LT 284, 26 JP 117, 8 Jur NS 97, 10 WR 13, 9 Cox CC 86	502, 973
R v Elworthy (1867) LR 1 CCR 103, 37 LJMC 3, 17 LT 293, 32 JP 54, 16 WR 207, 10 Cox CC 579, CCR 1149, 1151, 1152	1242, 1247
R v Enoch (1833) 5 C & P 539	427
R v Enos (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 92, CCA	1189
R v Ensor [1989] 2 All ER 586, [1989] 1 WLR 497, 133 Sol Jo 483, [1989] NLJR 575, 89 Cr App Rep 139, [1989] 15 LS Gaz R 36, CA	1142, 1145, 1388
R v Epping and Harlow Justices, ex p Massaro [1973] QB 433, [1973] 1 All ER 1011, [1973] 2 WLR 158, 137 JP 373, 117 Sol Jo 32, 57 Cr App Rep 499, DC	801, 872
R v Epsom Justices, ex p Dawnier Motors Ltd [1961] 1 QB 201, [1960] 3 All ER 635, [1960] 3 WLR 872, 125 JP 40, 104 Sol Jo 936	1456
R v Errington (1838) 2 Lew CC 148, 217	446, 1104
R v Errington (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 148, CCA	937
R v Escariaza (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 344, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 542, [1988] Crim LR 252, CA	1283
R v Esop (1836) 7 C & P 456	20
R v Essex Justices (1895) 43 WR 378, sub nom R v Essex Justices, ex p Holmes 11 TLR 187, DC	1456
R v Essex Quarter Sessions Appeals Committee, ex p Larkin [1962] 1 QB 712, [1961] 3 All ER 930, [1961] 3 WLR 1286, 126 JP 29, DC	1386, 1462
R v Ettridge [1909] 2 KB 24, [1908-10] All ER Rep 848, 78 LJKB 479, 100 LT 624, 73 JP 253, 25 TLR 391, 53 Sol Jo 401, 22 Cox CC 101, 2 Cr App Rep 62, CCA	1402
R v Evans (1782) 1 East PC 80, 2 East PC 798	80
R v Evans (1890) 62 LT 570, 54 JP 471, 6 TLR 248, 17 Cox CC 81, DC	1485
R v Evans [1915] 2 KB 762, 84 LJKB 1603, 113 LT 508, 79 JP 415, 31 TLR 410, 59 Sol Jo 496, 25 Cox CC 72, 11 Cr App Rep 178, CCA	419, 1350, 1357
R v Evans (1916) 85 LJKB 1176, 114 LT 616, 25 Cox CC 342, 12 Cr App Rep 8, CCA	1392
R v Evans (1924) 88 JP 196, 18 Cr App Rep 123, CCA	1177
R v Evans [1950] 1 All ER 610, 66 (pt 1) TLR 629, 94 Sol Jo 149, 34 Cr App Rep 72, CCA	1098
R v Evans [1958] 3 All ER 673, [1959] 1 WLR 26, 123 JP 128, 103 Sol Jo 17, 43 Cr App Rep 66, CCA	1242
R v Evans [1963] 1 QB 979, [1961] 1 All ER 313, [1961] 2 WLR 213, 125 JP 134, 105 Sol Jo 183, 45 Cr App Rep 59, CCA	1249, 1254
R v Evans [1965] 2 QB 295, [1964] 3 All ER 401, [1964] 3 WLR 1173, 129 JP 7, 48 Cr App Rep 314, CCA	1143, 1145
R v Evans (1969) unreported	101
R v Evans (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 237, [1977] Crim LR 233, CA	405
R v Evans [1977] 1 All ER 228, [1977] 1 WLR 27, 141 JP 141, 120 Sol Jo 835, 64 Cr App Rep 127, CA	1218
R v Evans [1981] Crim LR 699, CA	1120
R v Evans [1985] 1 All ER 807, [1985] 1 WLR 344, 128 Sol Jo 702, 80 Cr App Rep 170, [1984] LS Gaz R 2617, CA	61, 979
R v Evans (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 197, [1986] Crim LR 757, CA	1189
R v Evans and Pritchard (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 111, CCA	981, 1028, 1389
R v Everett [1988] Crim LR 826, CA	1124
R v Everilt (1989) Times, 29 December, CA	1012, 1180
R v Ewens [1967] 1 QB 322, [1966] 2 All ER 470, [1966] 2 WLR 1372, 110 Sol Jo 483, 50 Cr App Rep 171, CCA	1064
R v Ewing [1983] QB 1039, [1983] 2 All ER 645, [1983] 3 WLR 1, 127 Sol Jo 390, [1983] Crim LR 472, 77 Cr App Rep 47, CA	1058, 1137
R v Exall (1866) 4 F & F 922	1061
R v Eyles (1963) 47 Cr App Rep 260, CCA	1352
R v Fagent (1835) 7 C & P 238	1104
R v Fairbairn (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 315, [1981] 2 Crim LR 190, CA	1232
R v Fairbanks [1986] 1 WLR 1202, 130 Sol Jo 750, [1986] RTR 309, 83 Cr App Rep 251, [1986] LS Gaz R 2567, CA	1390
R v Fairhead [1975] 2 All ER 737, 139 JP 537, 61 Cr App Rep 102, [1976] RTR 155n, CA	1197
R v Fairhurst [1987] 1 All ER 46, [1986] 1 WLR 1374, 151 JP 840, 130 Sol Jo 766, 84 Cr App Rep 19, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 346, [1986] LS Gaz R 2755, [1987] Crim LR 60, CA	1187, 1189, 1270
R v Faithful [1950] 2 All ER 1251, 115 JP 20, 66 (pt 2) TLR 1044, 95 Sol Jo 30, 49 LGR 141, 34 Cr App Rep 220, CCA	1350, 1451
R v Faiz (1990) Times, 3 February, CA	73, 541
R v Falconer-Atlee (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 348, CA	1000, 1007, 1016
R v Falkingham (1870) LR 1 CCR 222, 39 LJMC 47, 21 LT 679, 34 JP 149, 18 WR 355, 11 Cox CC 475, CCR	537
R v Fallows (1948) 65 TLR 93, 93 Sol Jo 42, CCA	561
R v Fantle [1959] Crim LR 584	439
R v Farley and Jones (1846) 2 Car & Kir 313, 1 Den 197, 8 LTOS 235, 11 JP 535, 2 Cox CC 82, CCR	1163

	PARA
R v Farmer [1970] 1 QB 67, [1969] 1 All ER 47, [1969] 2 WLR 29, 133 JP 98, 112 Sol Jo 879, 53 Cr App Rep 51, CA	1380, 1390
R v Farnborough [1895] 2 QB 484, [1895-9] All ER Rep Ext 2037, 64 LJMC 270, 73 LT 351, 59 JP 505, 44 WR 48, 11 TLR 554, 39 Sol Jo 691, 18 Cox CC 191, 15 R 497, CCR	1034
R v Farndale (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 336, [1974] Crim LR 135, CA	1196, 1271
R v Farooki (1984) 77 Cr App Rep 257, [1983] Crim LR 620, CA	916
R v Farr (1864) 4 F & F 336	1153
R v Farrell (1862) 9 Cox CC 446	372
R v Farrell (1874) LR 2 CCR 116, 43 LJMC 94, 30 LT 404, 38 JP 390, 22 WR 578, 12 Cox CC 605, CCR	1107
R v Farrow (1857) Dears & B 164, 28 LTOS 311, 21 JP 118, 3 Jur NS 167, 5 WR 269, CCR	463
R v Farrugia, Borg, Agius and Gauchi (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 108, CA	390, 1187
R v Faulkes (1903) 19 TLR 250	353
R v Faulkner (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 594, CA	234, 1201
R v Fawcett (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 158, CA	1189
R v Featherstone [1942] 2 All ER 672, 168 LT 64, 107 JP 28, 59 TLR 30, 87 Sol Jo 103, 41 LGR 72, 28 Cr App Rep 176, CCA	1023, 1074
R v Feely [1973] QB 530, [1973] 1 All ER 341, [1973] 2 WLR 201, 137 JP 157, 117 Sol Jo 54, 57 Cr App Rep 312, CA	542
R v Feigenbaum [1919] 1 KB 431, [1918-19] All ER Rep 489, 88 LJKB 551, 120 LT 572, 83 JP 123, 26 Cox CC 387, 14 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1123
R v Felixstowe Justices, ex p Baldwin. See R v Crown Court at Ipswich, ex p Baldwin	
R v Fenlon (1980) 124 Sol Jo 478, 71 Cr App Rep 307, [1980] Crim LR 573, CA	1071, 1176, 1390
R v Fennell [1971] 1 QB 428, [1970] 3 All ER 215, [1970] 3 WLR 513, 134 JP 678, 114 Sol Jo 651, 54 Cr App Rep 451, [1970] Crim LR 581, CA	320
R v Fentiman (1984) Times, 13 October, CA	1087, 1089
R v Fenton (1830) 1 Lew CC 179	446
R v Fenton (1975) 119 Sol Jo 695, 61 Cr App Rep 261, [1975] Crim LR 712, CA	440
R v Fenwick (1953) 54 SRNSW 147	934, 997
R v Ferguson (1830) 1 Lew CC 181	446
R v Ferguson (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 250, CCA	1088
R v Ferguson (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 113, CCA	1389
R v Ferguson [1925] 2 KB 799, [1924] All ER Rep 272, 95 LJKB 109, 132 LT 351, 89 JP 27, 41 TLR 186, 27 Cox CC 697, 18 Cr App Rep 145, CCA	1147
R v Ferguson [1970] 2 All ER 820, [1970] 1 WLR 1246, 134 JP 608, 114 Sol Jo 472, 54 Cr App Rep 410, CA	1337
R v Ferguson [1979] QB 326, [1979] 1 All ER 577, [1979] 2 WLR 144, 68 Cr App Rep 275, 1 Cr App Rep (S) 86, CA	315
R v Fernandez (1861) 2 F & F 862n	1021
R v Ferrara (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 199, CA	1123, 1180
R v Ferreira and Belic (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 343, CA	1188
R v Ferrier (1968) 112 Sol Jo 519, [1968] Crim LR 501, CA	1095, 1096
R v Field (1785) 1 Leach 383, CCR	613
R v Field [1965] 1 QB 402, [1964] 3 All ER 269, [1964] 3 WLR 593, 128 JP 573, 108 Sol Jo 641, 48 Cr App Rep 335, CCA	315
R v Field [1972] Crim LR 435, CA	456
R v Fielder (1926) 135 LT 64, 90 JP 96, 28 Cox CC 186, 19 Cr App Rep 87, CCA	1201
R v Fielding (1759) 2 Burr 719, 2 Keny 386	940
R v Finch (1916) 85 LJKB 1575, [1916-17] All ER Rep Ext 1323, 115 LT 458, 25 Cox CC 537, 12 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	1390
R v Finch (1962) 106 Sol Jo 961, 47 Cr App Rep 58, CCA	1357
R v Finegold (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 75	1096
R v Finney (1874) 12 Cox CC 625	446
R v Firmston (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 189, [1984] Crim LR 575, CA	1529
R v Firth (1869) LR 1 CCR 172, 38 LJMC 54, 19 LT 746, 33 JP 212, 17 WR 327, 11 Cox CC 234, CCR	544, 1061, 1096, 1098
R v Firth (1913) 8 Cr App Rep 162, CCA	1121
R v Firth [1938] 3 All ER 783, 26 Cr App Rep 148, CCA	1074
R v Firth (1989) Times, 29 December, CA	570
R v Fisher (1837) 8 C & P 182	438
R v Fisher (1848) 3 Cox CC 68	988
R v Fisher (1865) LR 1 CCR 7, 35 LJMC 57, 13 LT 380, 29 JP 804, 11 Jur NS 983, 14 WR 58, 10 Cox CC 146, CCR	594
R v Fisher [1910] 1 KB 149, 79 LJKB 187, 102 LT 111, 74 JP 104, 26 TLR 122, 22 Cox CC 270, 3 Cr App Rep 176, CCA	1091, 1092, 1096, 1389
R v Fisher (1921) 91 LJKB 145, 86 JP 29, 66 Sol Jo 109, 16 Cr App Rep 53, CCA	1392
R v Fisher [1965] 1 All ER 677, [1965] 1 WLR 464, 129 JP 197, 109 Sol Jo 172, 49 Cr App Rep 116, CCA	1145
R v Fisher [1969] 2 QB 114, [1969] 1 All ER 265n, [1969] 2 WLR 453, 113 Sol Jo 70	1029
R v Fisher and Manlow [1989] Crim LR 916, CA	1265
R v Fitton [1989] Crim LR 914, CA	1212
R v Fitzgerald (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 515, CA	1211

	PARA
R v Fitzmaurice [1983] QB 1083, [1983] 1 All ER 189, [1983] 2 WLR 227, 126 Sol Jo 656, 76 Cr App Rep 17, [1982] Crim LR 677, [1982] LS Gaz R 142, CA	58
R v Fitzpatrick [1962] 3 All ER 840, [1963] 1 WLR 7, 127 JP 16, 107 Sol Jo 37, 47 Cr App Rep 16, CCA	933, 1091, 1096, 1389
R v Fitzpatrick [1977] NI 20, CCA	24
R v Fitzsimons (1870) IR 4 CL 1, 18 WR 763, CCR	1152
R v Flack [1969] 2 All ER 784, [1969] 1 WLR 937, 133 JP 445, 113 Sol Jo 33, 53 Cr App Rep 166, CA	933, 1096
R v Flaherty [1958] Crim LR 556, CCA	1233
R v Flanagan (1963) 107 Sol Jo 459, 47 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	1092, 1096
R v Flanagan (18 May 1983, unreported), CA	1388
R v Flanders [1969] 1 QB 148, [1968] 3 All ER 534, [1968] 3 WLR 873, 132 JP 577, 112 Sol Jo 703, 52 Cr App Rep 676, CA	1211
R v Flannagan and Higgins (1884) 15 Cox CC 403	1004, 1094
R v Flattery (1877) 2 QBD 410, 46 LJMC 130, 36 LT 32, 25 WR 398, 13 Cox CC 388, CCR	23, 517
R v Flavell (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 141, CCA	31, 32
R v Fleming (1929) 21 Cr App Rep 149, CCA	981
R v Fleming (Leslie Robert) (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 137, [1989] Crim LR 670, CA	1254
R v Fleming (David Michael) [1989] Crim LR 71	167
R v Fleming (1989) Times, 13 February, CA	150, 1028
R v Fleming and Dodge (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 222, CA	1272
R v Flemming [1973] 2 All ER 401, 137 JP 497, 57 Cr App Rep 524, CA	432, 437, 1189, 1270
R v Flemming (1987) 131 Sol Jo 972, 86 Cr App Rep 32, [1987] LS Gaz R 2272, [1987] Crim LR 690, CA	1147
R v Fletcher (1742) 1 Leach 23, 2 Stra 1166	343
R v Fletcher (1829) 4 C & P 250, 1 Lew CC 107	1131
R v Fletcher (1859) Bell CC 63, 28 LJMC 85, 32 LTOS 338, 23 JP 70, 5 Jur NS 179, 7 WR 204, 8 Cox CC 131, CCR	517
R v Fletcher (1866) LR 1 CCR 39, 35 LJMC 172, 14 LT 573, 12 Jur NS 505, 14 WR 774, 10 Cox CC 248, CCR	517
R v Fletcher [1962] 106 Sol Jo 554, [1962] Crim LR 551, CCA	45
R v Fletcher (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 118, CA	1197
R v Fletcher (21 November 1977, unreported), CA	1390
R v Flint (1737) Lee temp Hard 370	931
R v Flower (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 189, CCA	1074, 1390
R v Flower (Eric) [1966] 1 QB 146, [1965] 3 All ER 669, [1965] 3 WLR 1202, 129 JP 597, 109 Sol Jo 829, 50 Cr App Rep 22, CCA	1384
R v Flynn (1867) 16 WR 319, CCR	430
R v Flynn (1957) 42 Cr App Rep 15, CCA	1011
R v Flynn [1963] 1 QB 729, [1961] 3 All ER 58, [1961] 3 WLR 907, 125 JP 539, 105 Sol Jo 890, 45 Cr App Rep 286, CCA	1088, 1089, 1389
R v Flynn [1972] Crim LR 428, CA	1001, 1072
R v Flynn (1985) 150 JP 112, 82 Cr App Rep 319, [1986] Crim LR 239, CA	167
R v Folan [1980] 1 All ER 217, [1980] 1 WLR 1, 124 Sol Jo 30, 69 Cr App Rep 93, CA	1212
R v Folkes and Ludds (1832) 1 Mood CC 354, CCR	1096
R v Follett [1989] QB 338, [1989] 1 All ER 995, [1989] 2 WLR 512, 88 Cr App Rep 310, [1989] 3 LS Gaz R 42, CA	932, 933, 935
R v Folley (1896) 60 JP 569	1177
R v Folley [1978] Crim LR 556, CA	1065
R v Foote [1964] Crim LR 405, CCA	1065
R v Forbes (1835) 7 C & P 224	1096
R v Forbes (1968) 112 Sol Jo 722, 52 Cr App Rep 585, CA	1436
R v Forbes and Webb (1865) 10 Cox CC 362	320
R v Ford (1976) 62 Cr App Rep 303, [1976] Crim LR 391, CA	1270
R v Ford [1978] 1 All ER 1129, [1977] 1 WLR 1083, 142 JP 264, 121 Sol Jo 528, 66 Cr App Rep 46, [1977] Crim LR 688, CA	395
R v Ford [1989] 3 All ER 445, [1989] 3 WLR 762, 89 Cr App Rep 278, [1989] NIJR 1193, CA	980, 982, 985, 986, 1019
R v Forde [1923] 2 KB 400, [1923] All ER Rep 477, 92 LJBK 501, 128 LT 798, 87 JP 76, 39 TLR 322, 67 Sol Jo 539, 27 Cox CC 406, 17 Cr App Rep 99, CCA	527, 1352
R v Fordham [1970] 1 QB 77, [1969] 3 All ER 532, [1969] 3 WLR 317, 133 JP 626, 113 Sol Jo 507	228
R v Foreman (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 216, CCA	563
R v Forester (1866) 4 F & F 857, 10 Cox CC 368	1104
R v Forster (1855) Dears CC 456, 19 JP 280, 3 CLR 681, 6 Cox CC 521, sub nom R v Foster 24 LJMC 134, 25 LTOS 119, 1 Jur NS 407, 3 WR 411, CCR	1096
R v Foster (1834) 6 C & P 325	461, 1105
R v Foster (1848) 3 Car & Kir 201	1021
R v Foster (1852) 6 Cox CC 25	594
R v Foster (1855). See R v Forster	
R v Foster [1985] QB 115, [1984] 2 All ER 679, [1984] 3 WLR 401, 148 JP 747, 128 Sol Jo 531, 79 Cr App Rep 61, [1984] LS Gaz R 1677, [1984] Crim LR 423, CA	1449
R v Fotheringham [1975] Crim LR 710, 119 Sol Jo 613, CA	1176
R v Fotheringham (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 206, CA	514

	PARA
R v Fountain [1965] 2 All ER 671n, [1966] 1 WLR 212n, 129 JP 391, 49 Cr App Rep 315	61
R v Fowden and White [1982] Crim LR 588, CA	1146, 1157
R v Fowkes (1856) Times, 8 March	1105
R v Fowler (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 219, [1987] Crim LR 769, CA	1076
R v Fox (1866) 15 WR 106	1053
R v Fox (1870) 19 WR 109, CCR	433
R v Foy [1962] 2 All ER 246, [1962] 1 WLR 609, 106 Sol Jo 314, 46 Cr App Rep 290, CCA	432, 1201
R v France and France [1979] Crim LR 48	1088
R v Francia (1717) 15 State Tr 897	85, 1151
R v Francis (1874) LR 2 CCR 128, [1874–80] All ER Rep Ext 2028, 43 LJMC 97, 30 LT 503, 38 JP 469, 22 WR 663, 12 Cox CC 612, CCR	1091, 1094, 1096, 1153
R v Francis (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 174, CCA	1125, 1128
R v Francis [1982] Crim LR 363, CA	553
R v Francis (Gregory John) (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 407, [1989] Crim LR 158, CA	1211
R v Francis (Colin Leslie) (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 127, CA	523
R v Francis [1988] Crim LR 250, CA	1012
R v Francis (1990) Times, 31 January, CA	1011
R v Franklin (1883) 15 Cox CC 163	446
R v Franklin [1989] Crim LR 499, CA	1027, 1141, 1145
R v Frascati (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 28, CA	324, 325
R v Fraser (1911) 76 JP 168, 7 Cr App Rep 99, CCA	1007, 1389
R v Fraser (1923) 93 LJKB 236, 130 LT 320, 87 JP 208, 40 TLR 81, 68 Sol Jo 389, 27 Cox CC 579, 17 Cr App Rep 182, CCA	937
R v Fraser (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 160, CCA	1174, 1175
R v Frazer (1861) 8 Cox CC 446	529
R v Freedman (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 133, CCA	563
R v Freeman [1970] 2 All ER 413, [1970] 1 WLR 788, 134 JP 462, 114 Sol Jo 336, 54 Cr App Rep 251, CA	197
R v Freind (1696) 13 State Tr 1, 17, sub nom Friend's Case Holt KB 681	81
R v French (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 1, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 57, [1982] Crim LR 380, CA	234, 1201
R v Fretwell (1862) Le & Ca 161, 31 LJMC 145, 6 LT 333, 26 JP 499, 8 Jur NS 466, 10 WR 545, 9 Cox CC 152, CCR	46
R v Fretwell (1864) Le & Ca 443, 4 New Rep 156, 33 LJMC 128, 10 LT 428, 28 JP 344, 10 Jur NS 595, 12 WR 751, 9 Cox CC 471, CCR	470
R v Friel (1890) 17 Cox CC 325	973
R v Friend (1962) 106 Sol Jo 345, 46 Cr App Rep 288, CCA	1015
R v Fripp (1942) 29 Cr App Rep 6, CCA	1023, 1074
R v Fritschy [1985] Crim LR 745, CA	543
R v Frost (1839) 9 C & P 129, 4 State Tr NS 85	79, 989, 1011
R v Frost (1840) 9 C & P 129, 162, [1835–42] All ER Rep 106, 2 Mood CC 140, 4 State Tr NS 85, 386, 1 Town St Tr 1, Gurney's Rep 749, CCR	1073
R v Frost (1855) Dears CC 474, 24 LJMC 116, 25 LTOS 133, 19 JP 279, 1 Jur NS 406, 3 WR 401, 3 CLR 665, 6 Cox CC 526, CCR	924
R v Frost (1964) 108 Sol Jo 321, 48 Cr App Rep 284, CCA	563
R v Fry [1955] 1 All ER 21, [1955] 1 WLR 28, 119 JP 75, 99 Sol Jo 46, 38 Cr App Rep 157, CCA	1254
R v Fryer (1915) 24 Cox CC 403	32
R v Fuller (1797) 1 Bos & P 180, 2 Leach 790, 1 East PC 92	92, 931
R v Fuller [1974] Crim LR 134, CA	594
R v Fuller and Robinson (1816) Russ & Ry 308	336, 1096
R v Fulling [1987] QB 426, [1987] 2 All ER 65, [1987] 2 WLR 923, 151 JP 485, 131 Sol Jo 408, 85 Cr App Rep 136, [1987] LS Gaz R 980, [1987] Crim LR 492, CA	1124
R v Furlong [1950] 1 All ER 636, 114 JP 201, 66 (pt 1) TLR 558, 94 Sol Jo 256, 48 LGR 296, 34 Cr App Rep 79, CCA	1027, 1390
R v Fuschillo [1940] 2 All ER 489, 27 Cr App Rep 193, CCA	560, 561
R v Fussell (1848) 6 State Tr NS 723, 12 JP 537, 3 Cox CC 291	91
R v Gadbury (1838) 8 C & P 676	1073, 1088
R v Gainford (1989) Times, 31 January, CA	1189
R v Gainsford Justices (1913) 29 TLR 359, DC	35
R v Galbraith [1981] 2 All ER 1060, [1981] 1 WLR 1039, 144 JP 406, 125 Sol Jo 442, 73 Cr App Rep 124, [1981] Crim LR 648, CA	1007, 1062, 1388
R v Gall [1989] Crim LR 745, CA	768, 1091, 1147
R v Gallagher (1875) 32 LT 406, 39 JP 502, 13 Cox CC 61, CCR	1181
R v Gallagher (1883) 15 Cox CC 291	79, 86
R v Gallagher [1974] 3 All ER 118, [1974] 1 WLR 1204, 138 JP 663, 118 Sol Jo 680, 59 Cr App Rep 239, CA	1016, 1185
R v Galloway (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 311, [1980] Crim LR 116, CA	1189
R v Galvin [1987] QB 862, [1987] 2 All ER 851, [1987] 3 WLR 93, 131 Sol Jo 657, 86 Cr App Rep 85, [1987] LS Gaz R 1651, [1987] Crim LR 700, CA	251
R v Gammon (1959) 123 JP 410, 43 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	506, 1142, 1145
R v Garbett (1847) 2 Car & Kir 474, 1 Den 236, 9 LTOS 51, 13 JP 602, 2 Cox CC 448, Ex Ch	1111, 1160
R v Garcia [1988] Crim LR 115, CA	606

	PARA
R v Gardiner [1967] 1 All ER 895, [1967] 1 WLR 464, 131 JP 273, 111 Sol Jo 93, 51 Cr App Rep 187, CA	1261, 1401
R v Gardner (1810) 2 Camp 513	1069
R v Gardner (1859) 1 F & F 669	1061
R v Gardner [1899] 1 QB 150, 68 LJQB 42, 79 LT 358, 62 JP 743, 47 WR 77, 15 TLR 26, 43 Sol Jo 30, 19 Cox CC 177, CCR	1012
R v Gardner and Hancox (1915) 85 LJBK 206, 114 LT 78, 80 JP 135, 32 TLR 97, 60 Sol Jo 76, 25 Cox CC 221, 11 Cr App Rep 265, CCA	1121
R v Garner (1863) 3 F & F 681	1094
R v Garner (1889) 61 LT 699, 54 JP 424, 6 TLR 110, CCR	1172
R v Garner [1986] 1 All ER 78, [1986] 1 WLR 73, 129 Sol Jo 829, 82 Cr App Rep 27, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 285, [1986] Crim LR 66, CA	1232
R v Garside (1967) 111 Sol Jo 925, 52 Cr App Rep 85, CA	1007, 1076, 1389
R v Garth [1949] 1 All ER 773, 113 JP 222, 93 Sol Jo 321, 47 LGR 527, 33 Cr App Rep 100, CCA	561
R v Gartland [1962] Crim LR 318, CCA	519
R v Garvey (1887) 16 Cox CC 252, CCR	1069
R v Garwood [1987] 1 All ER 1032, [1987] 1 WLR 319, 131 Sol Jo 357, 85 Cr App Rep 85, [1987] LS Gaz R 819, [1987] Crim LR 476, CA	566
R v Gascoigne [1988] Crim LR 317, CA	1014
R v Gash [1967] 1 All ER 811, [1967] 1 WLR 454, 131 JP 256, 111 Sol Jo 151, 51 Cr App Rep 37, CA	1390, 1405
R v Gaskell (1912) 77 JP 112, 29 TLR 108, 8 Cr App Rep 103, CCA	1388
R v Gaston (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 164, CA	505, 514, 1389
R v Gatenby [1951] 1 All ER 173n, [1951] 1 TLR 269, 34 Cr App Rep 255, CCA	1405
R v Gatenby [1960] Crim LR 195	601
R v Gateshead Justices, ex p Usher [1981] Crim LR 491	910
R v Gathercole (1838) 2 Lew CC 237	348
R v Gauchi (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 108, CA	1187
R v Gautam [1988] Crim LR 109, CA	1388
R v Gauthier (1943) 29 Cr App Rep 113, CCA	1065
R v Gay News Ltd [1979] QB 10, [1978] 3 All ER 175, [1978] 3 WLR 404, 142 JP 558, 122 Sol Jo 295, 67 Cr App Rep 70, CA; affd sub nom Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd [1979] AC 617, [1979] 2 WLR 281, 68 Cr App Rep 381, sub nom R v Gay News Ltd [1979] 1 All ER 898, 143 JP 315, 123 Sol Jo 163, HL	18, 53, 348
R v Gayle (1986) Times, 28 May, CA	1361
R v Gaynor [1988] Crim LR 242	1147
R v Gazard (1838) 8 C & P 595	1112, 1164
R v Geach (1840) 9 C & P 499	987, 989
R v Geering [1968] 1 All ER 581n, [1968] 1 WLR 344n, 109 Sol Jo 872, 50 Cr App Rep 18, CCA	1013, 1020, 1027
R v Geddes (12 May 1981, unreported), CA	1387
R v Gee [1936] 2 KB 442, [1936] 2 All ER 89, 105 LJBK 739, 155 LT 31, 100 JP 227, 52 TLR 473, 80 Sol Jo 536, 34 LGR 265, 30 Cox CC 432, 25 Cr App Rep 198, CCA	834, 1405
R v Geering (1849) 18 LJM 215, 8 Cox CC 450n	1094
R v Genese [1976] 2 All ER 600, [1976] 1 WLR 958, 140 JP 460, 120 Sol Jo 330, 63 Cr App Rep 152, CA	1211, 1232
R v Gent [1990] 1 All ER 364, 89 Cr App Rep 247, CA	1014, 1387
R v George (1868) 11 Cox CC 41	467
R v George (1908) 73 JP 11, 25 TLR 66, 1 Cr App Rep 168, CCA	1007, 1389, 1392, 1394
R v George [1984] 3 All ER 13, [1984] 1 WLR 1082, 128 Sol Jo 514, 79 Cr App Rep 26, 6 Cr App Rep (S) 211, [1984] Crim LR 504, CA	1187, 1197
R v George and Ford (1841) Car & M 111	1181
R v Georgiades [1989] 1 WLR 759, 133 Sol Jo 724, 89 Cr App Rep 206, [1989] 25 LS Gaz R 41, CA	230
R v Georgiou (1969) 113 Sol Jo 365, 53 Cr App Rep 428, CA	1015, 1037
R v Gerald (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 162	1188
R v Gerard [1948] 1 All ER 205, 112 JP 164, 92 Sol Jo 113, 46 LGR 211, 32 Cr App Rep 132, CCA	1016, 1123
R v Gerrard (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 333, CA	469
R v Ghandi (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 391, [1987] Crim LR 205, CA	1050, 1052
R v Ghosh [1982] QB 1053, [1982] 2 All ER 689, [1982] 3 WLR 110, 146 JP 376, 126 Sol Jo 429, 75 Cr App Rep 154, CA	61, 542, 567
R v Gibbins and Proctor (1918) 82 JP 287, 13 Cr App Rep 134, CCA	9, 430, 447, 537, 997, 1389
R v Gibbon (1862) Le & Ca 109, 31 LJM 98, 5 LT 805, 26 JP 149, 8 Jur NS 159, 10 WR 350, 9 Cox CC 105, CCR	302
R v Gibbs (1959) 44 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	541
R v Gibson [1983] 3 All ER 263, [1983] 1 WLR 1038, 147 JP 683, 127 Sol Jo 509, 77 Cr App Rep 151, [1983] Crim LR 679, CA	1028
R v Gibson and Gibson (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 24, [1984] LS Gaz R 2375, [1984] Crim LR 615, CA	537
R v Giddins (1842) Car & M 634	931, 1096
R v Gilbert (1914) 84 LJBK 1424, 112 LT 479, 24 Cox CC 586, 11 Cr App Rep 23, CCA	1393
R v Gilbert [1975] 1 All ER 742, [1975] 1 WLR 1012, 139 JP 273, 119 Sol Jo 185, 60 Cr App Rep 220, [1975] Crim LR 179, CA	1198
R v Gilbert (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 237, CA	438, 1123
R v Gilby [1975] 2 All ER 743, [1975] 1 WLR 924, 139 JP 552, 119 Sol Jo 337, 61 Cr App Rep 112, CA	1197
R v Gilham (1828) 1 Mood CC 186, CCR	1163

	PARA
R v Gilks [1972] 3 All ER 280, [1972] 1 WLR 1341, 136 JP 777, 116 Sol Jo 632, 56 Cr App Rep 734, CA	543, 548
R v Gill (1719) 1 Stra 190	496
R v Gill [1963] 2 All ER 688, [1963] 1 WLR 841, 127 JP 429, 107 Sol Jo 417, 47 Cr App Rep 166, CCA	24, 1065
R v Gill and Ranuana [1989] Crim LR 358, CA	1060
R v Gillard (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 189, [1988] Crim LR 531, CA	474
R v Gillespie (1967) 111 Sol Jo 92, 51 Cr App Rep 172, CA	1388
R v Gillingham [1939] 4 All ER 122, 162 LT 16, 103 JP 385, 37 LGR 663, 31 Cox CC 346, 27 Cr App Rep 143, CCA	1095, 1096
R v Gills (1967) 111 Sol Jo 273, [1967] Crim LR 247, CA	1401
R v Gilmartin [1983] QB 953, [1983] 1 All ER 829, [1983] 2 WLR 547, 147 JP 183, 127 Sol Jo 119, 76 Cr App Rep 238, [1983] Crim LR 330, CA	567
R v Gilmore (1882) 15 Cox CC 85	485
R v Gilson (1944) 29 Cr App Rep 174	1009
R v Giovannone (1960) 45 Cr App Rep 31, CCA	1095, 1096
R v Girdham [1983] 2 All ER 87, [1983] 1 WLR 385, 147 JP 301, 127 Sol Jo 222, 77 Cr App Rep 34, CA	577
R v Girod and Girod (1906) 70 JP 514, 22 TLR 720, 50 Sol Jo 651, CCR	1076, 1096
R v Gisbourne [1977] Crim LR 490, CA	1189
R v Gittens [1984] QB 698, [1984] 3 All ER 252, [1984] 3 WLR 327, 128 Sol Jo 515, 79 Cr App Rep 272, [1984] Crim LR 553, [1984] LS Gaz R 2376, CA	440, 441
R v Gittins [1982] RTR 363, [1982] Crim LR 584, CA	601
R v Glamorganshire Justices (1850) 1 LM & P 336, 4 New Mag Cas 94, 4 New Sess Cas 110, 19 LJMC 172, 15 Jur 679, 14 JP 383	1485
R v Gleaves (2 February 1989, unreported), CA	1206
R v Glead (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	563
R v Glenn (1820) 3 B & Ald 373	964
R v Glossop (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 347, [1982] Crim LR 244	1197
R v Gloster (1888) 16 Cox CC 471	461, 1101, 1104
R v Glover [1922] 2 KB 530, 91 LJKB 712, 127 LT 218, 86 JP 151, 38 TLR 531, 66 Sol Jo 559, 27 Cox CC 225, 16 Cr App Rep 131, CCA	50
R v Glover (13 December 1984, unreported), CA	1380
R v Gluckstad (1972) 116 Sol Jo 445, 56 Cr App Rep 628, CA	1390
R v Glyn (7 November 1985, unreported), CA	1380
R v Gnosil (1824) 1 C & P 304	551
R v Godber (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 460, [1987] Crim LR 278, CA	1272
R v Goddard (1703) 2 Ld Raym 920, 3 Salk 171	931
R v Goddard (1882) 15 Cox CC 7	1104
R v Goddard [1962] 3 All ER 582, [1962] 1 WLR 1282, 127 JP 11, 106 Sol Jo 737, 46 Cr App Rep 456, CCA	1145
R v Goddard and Hurst (1896) 60 JP 491, 18 Cox CC 374	1131
R v Godfrey [1923] 1 KB 24, [1922] All ER Rep 266, 92 LJKB 205, 128 LT 115, 86 JP 219, 39 TLR 5, 67 Sol Jo 147, 27 Cox CC 338, DC	624
R v Golanhan (1915) 84 LJKB 758, 112 LT 1048, 79 JP 270, 31 TLR 177, 24 Cox CC 704, 11 Cr App Rep 79, CCA	977, 1405
R v Gold [1987] QB 1116, [1987] 3 All ER 618, [1987] 3 WLR 803, 131 Sol Jo 1247, 86 Cr App Rep 52, [1987] LS Gaz R 2529, [1987] Crim LR 762, CA; affd [1988] AC 1063, [1988] 2 All ER 186, [1988] 2 WLR 984, 152 JP 445, 132 Sol Jo 624, 87 Cr App Rep 257, [1988] NLJR 117, [1988] Crim LR 437, HL	605
R v Gold and Cohen (1907) 71 JP 360	386
R v Goldenberg (1988) 152 JP 557, [1988] Crim LR 678, 88 Cr App Rep 285, CA	1124
R v Golder [1960] 3 All ER 457, [1960] 1 WLR 1169, 124 JP 505, 104 Sol Jo 893, 45 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	1174
R v Golder [1987] QB 920, [1987] 3 All ER 231, [1987] 3 WLR 327, 151 JP 761, 131 Sol Jo 1002, 85 Cr App Rep 304, [1987] LS Gaz R 2004, [1987] Crim LR 627, CA	1085
R v Goldshede (1844) 1 Car & Kir 657	1111, 1160
R v Goldsmith (1873) LR 2 CCR 74, 42 LJMC 94, 28 LT 881, 37 JP 790, 21 WR 791, 12 Cox CC 479, CCR	964
R v Goldstein (1914) 11 Cr App Rep 27, CCA	1141
R v Goldstein [1971] Crim LR 300, CA	379
R v Goldstein [1983] 1 All ER 434, [1983] 1 WLR 151, 126 Sol Jo 84, [1983] 1 CMLR 252, [1983] Crim LR 249, HL	1019
R v Golechha [1989] 3 All ER 908, CA	572
R v Gomer (1949) 33 Cr App Rep 91, CCA	1053
R v Gomez (1964) 108 Sol Jo 862, 48 Cr App Rep 310, CCA	440, 441
R v Gooden (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 351, [1980] Crim LR 250, CA	505
R v Goodfellow (1879) 14 Cox CC 326	1107
R v Goodfellow (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 23, [1986] Crim LR 468, CA	444, 445
R v Goodlad [1973] 2 All ER 1200, [1973] 1 WLR 1102, 137 JP 704, 117 Sol Jo 631, 57 Cr App Rep 717, CA	1211, 1212
R v Goodman (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 127, CA	1206
R v Goodson [1975] 1 All ER 760, [1975] 1 WLR 549, 139 JP 290, 119 Sol Jo 255, 60 Cr App Rep 266, CA	1026, 1390
R v Goodwin (1867) 10 Cox CC 534	1096
R v Goodwin [1944] KB 518, [1944] 1 All ER 506, 113 LJKB 476, 171 LT 14, 108 JP 159, 60 TLR 324, 88 Sol Jo 195, 42 LGR 179, 30 Cr App Rep 20, CCA	418
R v Goodwin (15 February 1973, unreported), CA	1392

	PARA
R v Goody [1970] 2 All ER 385n, 134 JP 481, 114 Sol Jo 318, 54 Cr App Rep 328, CA	1206
R v Gordon. See Gordon's Case	
R v Gordon (1784) 1 Leach 300n	1151
R v Gordon (1789) 1 Leach 515, 1 East PC 315, CCR	1069, 1153
R v Gordon (1925) 133 LT 734, [1925] All ER Rep 405, 89 JP 156, 41 TLR 611, 28 Cox CC 41, 19 Cr App Rep 20, CCA	510
R v Gordon (Practice Note) [1963] 3 All ER 175, [1963] 1 WLR 810, [1963] 1 WLR 946, 128 JP 1, 107 Sol Jo 597, 633, 47 Cr App Rep 282, CCA	1379
R v Gordon (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 307, CA	1212, 1355
R v Gordon-Finlayson, ex p Officer [1941] 1 KB 171, 110 LJKB 289, 57 TLR 270, 85 Sol Jo 214, DC	622
R v Gorges (1915) 85 LJKB 1049, 114 LT 77, 25 Cox CC 218, 11 Cr App Rep 259, CCA	1016
R v Gorman (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 319, CA	1, 1189
R v Gorman [1987] 2 All ER 435, [1987] 1 WLR 545, 131 Sol Jo 536, 85 Cr App Rep 121, [1987] LS Gaz R 1238, [1987] Crim LR 624, CA	1022, 1027, 1352
R v Gormley [1973] RTR 483, CA	1201
R v Gorrie (1918) 83 JP 136	34, 1069
R v Gosling (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 48, CA	1189
R v Gosney [1971] 2 QB 674, [1971] 3 All ER 220, [1971] 3 WLR 343, 115 Sol Jo 608, 55 Cr App Rep 502, [1971] RTR 321, CA	18
R v Goss (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 196, CCA	1147
R v Gott (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 87, CCA	348
R v Gould (1704) 1 Salk 381	540
R v Gould [1968] 2 QB 65, [1968] 1 All ER 849, [1968] 2 WLR 643, 132 JP 209, 112 Sol Jo 69, 52 Cr App Rep 152, CA	21, 351
R v Gould (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 72, CA	1187, 1189
R v Gourley [1981] Crim LR 334, CA	1066
R v Governor of Blundeston Prison, ex p Gaffney [1982] 2 All ER 492, [1982] 1 WLR 696, 126 Sol Jo 330, 75 Cr App Rep 42, [1982] Crim LR 519, DC	1202
R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Armah (1966). See Armah v Government of Ghana (1968)	
R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Bidwell [1937] 1 KB 305, [1936] 3 All ER 1, 106 LJKB 599, 155 LT 453, 100 JP 458, 53 TLR 1, 80 Sol Jo 876, 34 LGR 461, 30 Cox CC 462, DC	827
R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Caborn-Waterfield [1960] 2 QB 498, [1960] 2 WLR 792, 104 Sol Jo 369, sub nom Re Caborn-Waterfield [1960] 2 All ER 178, 124 JP 310, DC	945
R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Rush [1969] 1 All ER 316, [1969] 1 WLR 165, 133 JP 153, 113 Sol Jo 106, DC	69
R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Schtraks [1963] 1 QB 55, [1962] 2 WLR 976, 106 Sol Jo 372, sub nom Re Schtraks [1962] 2 All ER 176, 126 JP 277, DC; affd sub nom Schtraks v Government of Israel [1964] AC 556, [1962] 3 All ER 529, [1962] 3 WLR 1013, 106 Sol Jo 833, HL	827
R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Sjalland and Metzler [1912] 3 KB 568, 82 LJKB 5, 77 JP 23, 29 TLR 10, DC	579
R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Stallmann [1912] 3 KB 424, [1911-13] All ER Rep 385, 82 LJKB 8, 107 LT 553, 77 JP 5, 28 TLR 572, 23 Cox CC 192, DC	579
R v Governor of Gloucester Prison, ex p Miller [1979] 2 All ER 1103, [1979] 1 WLR 537, 143 JP 651, 123 Sol Jo 373, DC	1176
R v Governor of Lewes Prison, ex p Doyle [1917] 2 KB 254, [1916-17] All ER Rep Ext 1218, 86 LJKB 1514, 116 LT 407, 81 JP 173, 33 TLR 222, 25 Cox CC 635, DC	995
R v Governor of Pentonville Prison, ex p Osman (1988) Times, 13 April	543, 544
R v Governor of Pentonville Prison, ex p Teja [1971] 2 QB 274, [1971] 2 All ER 11, [1971] 2 WLR 816, 115 Sol Jo 305, DC	39
R v Governor of Pentonville Prison, ex p Voets [1986] 2 All ER 630, [1986] 1 WLR 470, 130 Sol Jo 245, [1986] LS Gaz R 1058	1147
R v Governor of Stafford Prison, ex p Emery [1909] 2 KB 81, 78 LJKB 629, 100 LT 993, 73 JP 284, 25 TLR 440, 22 Cox CC 143, DC	963
R v Gow (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 250, CA	1207
R v Grafton (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 305, CA	1238
R v Graham (1791) 2 Leach 547	924
R v Graham (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 252, CCA	1096
R v Graham (1910) 74 JP 246, 4 Cr App Rep 218, CCA	1142
R v Graham (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 40, CCA	1180
R v Graham (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 8, CCA	1390
R v Graham [1962] 2 All ER 1181, [1970] 1 WLR 113n, 133 JP 505, 113 Sol Jo 87, 67 Cr App Rep 357n, CA	398
R v Graham [1973] Crim LR 628	1176
R v Graham (1975) 119 Sol Jo 742, 61 Cr App Rep 292, [1975] Crim LR 699, CA	1388
R v Graham [1982] 1 All ER 801, [1982] 1 WLR 294, 146 JP 206, 126 Sol Jo 117, 74 Cr App Rep 235, CA	24
R v Graham-Kerr [1988] 1 WLR 1098, 153 JP 171, 132 Sol Jo 1299, 88 Cr App Rep 302, [1988] 45 LS Gaz R 41, CA	365
R v Grahme (1691) 12 State Tr 645, 4 Hargreave's State Tr 406, sub nom R v Preston Fost 196	80, 81
R v Grange [1974] 1 All ER 928, [1974] 1 WLR 619, 138 JP 275, 118 Sol Jo 116, 59 Cr App Rep 3, CA	561
R v Granatelli (1849) 7 State Tr NS 979	695
R v Grannell (1989) Times, 16 August, CA	1147
R v Grant (1865) 4 F & F 322	1061

	PARA
R v Grant [1936] 2 All ER 1156, 106 LJKB 9, 155 LT 209, 100 JP 324, 52 TLR 676, 80 Sol Jo 572, 34 LGR 452, 30 Cox CC 453, 26 Cr App Rep 8, CCA	972
R v Grant [1944] 2 All ER 311, 30 Cr App Rep 99, CCA	1181
R v Grant [1951] 1 KB 500, [1951] 1 All ER 28, 115 JP 36, 66 (pt 2) TLR 1122, 94 Sol Jo 840, 49 LGR 146, 34 Cr App Rep 230, CCA	972
R v Grant [1960] Crim LR 424	33, 1064
R v Grant [1985] Crim LR 387, CA	390
R v Grant, Davis, Riley and Topley [1957] 2 All ER 694, [1957] 1 WLR 906, 101 Sol Jo 594, 41 Cr App Rep 173, C-MAC	92
R v Grantham [1969] 2 QB 574, [1969] 2 All ER 545, [1969] 2 WLR 1083, 113 Sol Jo 283, 53 Cr App Rep 369	1386, 1438
R v Graves [1976] Crim LR 697, CA	1211
R v Gray (6 October 1965, unreported)	11
R v Gray (1666) Comb 408	444
R v Gray (1851). See R v Dovey and Gray	
R v Gray (1865) 4 F & F 1098	446
R v Gray (1866) 4 F & F 1102	1094, 1096
R v Gray (1891) 7 TLR 477, 17 Cox CC 299, CCR	1034
R v Gray (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 324, CA	395
R v Grays Justices, ex p Graham [1982] QB 1239, [1982] 3 All ER 653, [1982] 3 WLR 596, 126 Sol Jo 447, 75 Cr App Rep 229, [1982] Crim LR 594, [1982] LS Gaz R 920, DC	786, 872
R v Grays Justices, ex p Tetley (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 11	872
R v Great Glenn Inhabitants (1883) 5 B & Ald 188, 2 Nev & MKB 91, 1 Nev & MMC 158, 2 LJMC 69	1482
R v Great North of England Rly Co (1846) 9 QB 315, 16 LJMC 16, 7 LTOS 468, 11 JP 21, 10 Jur 755, 2 Cox CC 70	35
R v Greatbanks [1959] Crim LR 450	1071
R v Green (1835) 7 C & P 156, 2 Nev & MMC 621	446, 447
R v Green (1852) 3 Car & Kir 209	1096
R v Green (1862) 3 F & F 274	529
R v Green [1950] 1 All ER 38, 114 JP 60, 66 (pt 1) TLR 64, 94 Sol Jo 99, 48 LGR 58, 34 Cr App Rep 33, CCA	1027
R v Green [1959] 2 QB 127, [1958] 1 All ER 471, [1958] 2 WLR 569, 102 Sol Jo 233, 42 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	1254
R v Green-Emmott (1931) 144 LT 671, [1931] All ER Rep 380, 29 Cox CC 280, 22 Cr App Rep 183, CCA	1233
R v Greenberg (1919) 121 LT 288, 83 JP 167, 63 Sol Jo 553, 26 Cox CC 466, CCA	315
R v Greenberg [1942] 2 All ER 344, 59 TLR 213, 28 Cr App Rep 160, CCA	934
R v Greenberg [1943] KB 381, [1943] 1 All ER 504, 112 LJKB 265, 169 LT 80, 107 JP 112, 87 Sol Jo 194, 41 LGR 153, 29 Cr App Rep 51, CCA	1201
R v Greenfield [1964] Crim LR 817, CCA	1071
R v Greenfield [1973] 3 All ER 1050, [1973] 1 WLR 1151, 138 JP 58, 117 Sol Jo 679, 57 Cr App Rep 849, CA	67, 931
R v Greenfield (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 179n, [1983] Crim LR 397, CA	399
R v Greenslade (1870) 11 Cox CC 412	1004
R v Greenstein [1976] 1 All ER 1, [1975] 1 WLR 1353, 119 Sol Jo 742, 61 Cr App Rep 296, CA	567
R v Gregg (1708) 14 State Tr 1371	80, 81
R v Gregg (1932) 102 LJKB 126, 96 JP 511, 24 Cr App Rep 13, CCA	1140, 1145
R v Gregory (1672) 3 Keb 127, 2 Lev 82	636
R v Gregory (1846) 8 QB 508, 2 New Sess Cas 229, 15 LJMC 38, 6 LTOS 367, 10 JP 262, 10 Jur 387, 1 Cox CC 263	924
R v Gregory (1860) 2 F & F 153	446
R v Gregory (1867) LR 1 CCR 77, 36 LJMC 60, 16 LT 388, 31 JP 453, 15 WR 774, 10 Cox CC 459, CCR	43, 50, 58
R v Gregory [1972] 2 All ER 861, [1972] 1 WLR 991, 136 JP 569, 116 Sol Jo 506, 56 Cr App Rep 441, CA	924, 928
R v Gregory (1982) 77 Cr App Rep 41, CA	543
R v Gregory and Mills [1969] 2 All ER 174n, 133 JP 337, sub nom R v Gregory, R v Mills [1969] 1 WLR 455, 113 Sol Jo 264, 53 Cr App Rep 294, CA	1201
R v Grey (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 375, CA	1085
R v Grice (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 166, CA	1053
R v Gripe. See R v Gripe (1697)	
R v Griffin (1809) Russ & Ry 151, CCR	1130
R v Griffin (1853) 6 Cox CC 219	1163
R v Griffin (1869) 11 Cox CC 402	444, 497
R v Griffin (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 443, [1988] Crim LR 183, CA	1189
R v Griffiths (1932) 76 Sol Jo 148, 23 Cr App Rep 153, CCA	977
R v Griffiths [1966] 1 QB 589, [1965] 2 All ER 448, [1965] 3 WLR 405, 129 JP 380, 109 Sol Jo 312, 49 Cr App Rep 279, CCA	64, 67
R v Griffiths [1969] 2 All ER 805, [1969] 1 WLR 896, 133 JP 507, 113 Sol Jo 364, 53 Cr App Rep 424, CA	1212
R v Griffiths (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 14, CA	46, 561
R v Griffiths (1984) 88 Cr App Rep 6, CA	449
R v Griffiths [1985] AC 975, [1985] 2 All ER 769, [1985] 3 WLR 159, 129 Sol Jo 447, 81 Cr App Rep 365, [1985] NLJ Rep 631, [1985] LS Gaz R 2739, [1985] Crim LR 653, HL	909
R v Grimer (1982) 126 Sol Jo 641, [1982] Crim LR 674, CA	1146
R v Grimes (1688) 3 Mod Rep 220	66
R v Grimes [1968] 3 All ER 179n	315

		PARA
R v Grimsby Borough Quarter Sessions, ex p Fuller [1956] 1 QB 36, [1955] 3 All ER 300, [1955] 3 WLR 563, 119 JP 560, 99 Sol Jo 763		1459
R v Grimshaw (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 137, [1984] Crim LR 108, CA		471
R v Grinberg (1917) 33 TLR 428, CCA		561
R v Gripe (1697) 1 Com 43, sub nom R v Griepie 1 Ld Raym 256, 12 Mod Rep 139, sub nom R v Greep Carth 421, Comb 459, Holt KB 535, 5 Mod Rep 342, 2 Salk 513		302
R v Grondkowski [1946] KB 369, [1946] 1 All ER 559, 115 LJKB 289, 175 LT 32, 110 JP 193, 62 TLR 329, 90 Sol Jo 297, 44 LGR 158, 31 Cr App Rep 116, CCA		997, 1352
R v Groom [1977] QB 6, [1976] 2 All ER 321, [1976] 2 WLR 618, 140 JP 376, 120 Sol Jo 198, 62 Cr App Rep 242, CA		917, 934
R v Groombridge (1836) 7 C & P 582		34
R v Gross (1913) 77 JP 352, 23 Cox CC 455		13
R v Grossman [1985] QB 819, [1985] 2 All ER 705, [1985] 2 WLR 1001, 129 Sol Jo 299, 81 Cr App Rep 9, [1985] LS Gaz R 1409, [1985] Crim LR 317, CA		356
R v Grout (1834) 6 C & P 629		446
R v Grout (1909) 74 JP 30, 26 TLR 59, 26 TLR 60, 3 Cr App Rep 64, 67, CCA		1088
R v Grundy [1974] 1 All ER 292, [1974] 1 WLR 139, 138 JP 242, 118 Sol Jo 34, CA		1235
R v Grundy [1977] Crim LR 543, CA		45
R v Grundy (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 333, CA		469
R v Guerchy (1765) 1 Wm Bl 545		940
R v Guerin (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 39, CCA		1390
R v Guildford Magistrates' Court, ex p Healy [1983] 1 WLR 108, 126 Sol Jo 746, [1983] Crim LR 111, DC		801
R v Guildhall Justices and Carson-Selman, ex p DPP (1983) 148 JP 385, 78 Cr App Rep 269		1164
R v Guildhall Magistrates' Court, ex p Jarrett-Thorp (1977) Times, 5 October, DC		39
R v Guildhall Magistrates' Court, ex p Primlaks Holdings Co (Panama) Inc [1989] 2 WLR 841, 133 Sol Jo 628		672
R v Gullefer [1987] Crim LR 195, CA		72
R v Gumbs (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 74, CCA		1402
R v Gunewardene [1951] 2 KB 600, [1951] 2 All ER 290, 115 JP 415, [1951] 2 TLR 315, 95 Sol Jo 548, 49 LGR 594, 35 Cr App Rep 80, CCA		997, 1017, 1128, 1131, 1172
R v Gunner and Lye [1977] Crim LR 217, CA		1089
R v Gurney (1867) 31 JP 584, 10 Cox CC 550		281
R v Gurney (1869) 11 Cox CC 414, Finlason's Rep 1		1000
R v Gurney [1974] Crim LR 472		1197
R v Gutch, Fisher and Alexander (1829) Mood & M 433		53
R v Guttridge (1840) 9 C & P 471		1177
R v Gylee (1908) 73 JP 72, 1 Cr App Rep 242, CCA		446
R v H [1966] 3 All ER 496, [1966] 1 WLR 1612, sub nom Practice Note 110 Sol Jo 584, 50 Cr App Rep 290, CCA		1377
R v H [1987] Crim LR 47		1060, 1157
R v H Sherman Ltd [1949] 2 KB 674, [1949] 2 All ER 207, 113 JP 412, 65 TLR 449, 93 Sol Jo 526, 33 Cr App Rep 151, 47 LGR 669, CCA		874
R v HM Coroner for East Kent, ex p Spooner, Spooner, Reynolds and Reynolds (1987) 152 JP 115, 88 Cr App Rep 10		35
R v Hackett (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 388, [1989] Crim LR 230, CA		1238
R v Hackney (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 194, CA		232
R v Haddock [1976] Crim LR 374, CA		594
R v Haddy [1944] KB 442, [1944] 1 All ER 319, 113 LJKB 137, 170 LT 406, 108 JP 151, 60 TLR 253, 42 LGR 154, 29 Cr App Rep 182, CCA		1387
R v Hadfield (1870) LR 1 CCR 253, 39 LJMC 131, 22 LT 664, 34 JP 548, 18 WR 955, 11 Cox CC 574, CCR		601
R v Hadjou (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 29, CA		1188
R v Hadwen [1902] 1 KB 882, 71 LJKB 581, 86 LT 601, 66 JP 456, 50 WR 589, 18 TLR 555, 46 Sol Jo 464, 20 Cox CC 206, CCR		1182
R v Hagan (1873) 12 Cox CC 357		460
R v Hagan (alias Smith) (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 25, CCA		1390
R v Haigh [1981] Crim LR 263, CA		1019
R v Haines (1847) 2 Car & Kir 368		446, 447
R v Halai [1983] Crim LR 624, CA		569
R v Halderness (15 July 1974, unreported), CA		1201
R v Hale (1964) 108 Sol Jo 321, 48 Cr App Rep 284, CCA		563
R v Hale (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 415, [1979] Crim LR 596, CA		543, 551
R v Halford (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 318, CA		1006
R v Hall (1828) 3 C & P 409		20, 551
R v Hall (1866) LR 1 QB 632, 7 B & S 642, 35 LJMC 251, 30 JP 629, 12 Jur NS 892		1468
R v Hall (1872) 12 Cox CC 159		1152
R v Hall [1891] 1 QB 747, 60 LJMC 124, 64 LT 394, 17 Cox CC 278		2
R v Hall (1919) 122 LT 31, 84 JP 56, 26 Cox CC 525, 14 Cr App Rep 58, CCA		444
R v Hall [1952] 1 KB 302, [1952] 1 All ER 66, 116 JP 43, [1951] 2 TLR 1264, 35 Cr App Rep 167, CCA		933, 997, 1094, 1095, 1096
R v Hall (1958) 43 Cr App Rep 29		1175

	PARA
R v Hall [1964] 1 QB 273, [1963] 2 All ER 1075, [1963] 3 WLR 482, 127 JP 489, 107 Sol Jo 597, 47 Cr App Rep 253, CCA	506
R v Hall [1973] QB 126, [1972] 2 All ER 1009, [1972] 3 WLR 381, 136 JP 593, 116 Sol Jo 598, 56 Cr App Rep 547, [1972] Crim LR 453, CA	542, 548
R v Hall [1973] QB 496, [1973] 1 All ER 1, [1972] 3 WLR 974, 137 JP 79, 116 Sol Jo 901, 57 Cr App Rep 170, CA	1111
R v Hall [1983] 1 All ER 369, [1983] 1 WLR 350, 147 JP 531, 127 Sol Jo 187, 76 Cr App Rep 134, 133 NLJ 132, [1983] Crim LR 106, CA	1088, 1089
R v Hall (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 321, [1985] Crim LR 54, CA	1050
R v Hall (1985) 129 Sol Jo 283, 81 Cr App Rep 260, [1985] NLJ Rep 604, [1985] LS Gaz R 1485, [1985] Crim LR 377, CA	10, 561
R v Hall (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 159, [1987] Crim LR 831, CA	378
R v Hall (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 74, CA	598
R v Hall [1989] Crim LR 228, CA	1529
R v Hall and Brown (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 332, CA	1188
R v Hallam [1957] 1 QB 569, [1957] 1 All ER 665, [1957] 2 WLR 521, 121 JP 254, 101 Sol Jo 268, 41 Cr App Rep 111, CCA	10
R v Hallett (1911) 45 ILT 84	1160
R v Hallett [1986] Crim LR 462	1164
R v Halliday (1889) 61 LT 701, [1886-90] All ER Rep 1028, 54 JP 312, 38 WR 256, 6 TLR 109, CCR	430
R v Hamand (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 65, [1985] LS Gaz R 1561, [1985] Crim LR 375, CA	1122
R v Hambery [1977] QB 924, [1977] 3 All ER 561, [1977] 2 WLR 999, 141 JP 707, 121 Sol Jo 270, 65 Cr App Rep 233, CA	994, 1390
R v Hamid (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 324	1387
R v Hamilton (1845) 1 Cox CC 244	1096
R v Hamilton (1917) 87 LJBK 734, 118 LT 180, 26 Cox CC 157, 13 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	561, 1390
R v Hamilton [1939] 1 All ER 469, 83 Sol Jo 299, 27 Cr App Rep 38, CCA	1096
R v Hamilton (1969) 113 Sol Jo 546, [1969] Crim LR 486, CA	1088
R v Hamilton [1972] Crim LR 266, CA	1016
R v Hamilton (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 1, [1980] Crim LR 441, CA	1236
R v Hamilton-Grant (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 438, CA	355
R v Hammer [1923] 2 KB 786, 92 LJBK 1045, 129 LT 479, 87 JP 194, 39 TLR 670, 68 Sol Jo 120, 27 Cox CC 458, 17 Cr App Rep 142, CCA	1137
R v Hammersley (1958) 42 Cr App Rep 207, CCA	67, 69
R v Hammersmith Juvenile Court, ex p O (1987) 151 JP 740, 86 Cr App Rep 343, [1987] Crim LR 639	816
R v Hammond [1941] 3 All ER 318, 166 LT 135, 106 JP 35, 86 Sol Jo 78, 40 LGR 1, 28 Cr App Rep 84, CCA	1000, 1125
R v Hammond [1963] 2 QB 450, [1963] 2 All ER 475, [1963] 2 WLR 1270, 127 JP 402, 107 Sol Jo 376, 47 Cr App Rep 156, CCA	1196
R v Hammond [1982] Crim LR 611	571
R v Hamp (1852) 6 Cox CC 167	315
R v Hancock (1931) 100 LJBK 419, 145 LT 168, 75 Sol Jo 345, 29 Cox CC 294, 23 Cr App Rep 16, CCA	976, 1405
R v Hancock [1986] AC 455, [1986] 1 All ER 641, [1986] 2 WLR 357, 150 JP 203, 130 Sol Jo 184, 82 Cr App Rep 264, [1986] NLJ Rep 214, [1986] LS Gaz R 967, [1986] Crim LR 400, HL	11, 16, 431, 435, 470
R v Hancock (1989) Times, 3 August, CA	548
R v Hancock and Baker (1878) 38 LT 787, 42 JP 695, 14 Cox CC 119, CCR	560
R v Hancock (1913) 29 TLR 331, 8 Cr App Rep 193, CCA	1390
R v Handley (1859) 1 F & F 648	529
R v Hanlon (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 1, CA	984
R v Hannell (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 41, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 218, [1985] LS Gaz R 2663, [1986] Crim LR 799, CA	1208
R v Hanton (1985) Times, 14 February, CA	1142
R v Hapgood and Wyatt (1870) LR 1 CCR 221, 21 LT 678, 34 JP 181, 18 WR 356, 11 Cox CC 471, sub nom R v Wyatt 39 LJMC 83, CCR	519
R v Harbax Singh [1979] QB 319, [1979] 1 All ER 524, [1979] 2 WLR 100, 143 JP 214, 122 Sol Jo 641, 68 Cr App Rep 108, CA	910
R v Harden [1963] 1 QB 8, [1962] 1 All ER 286, [1962] 2 WLR 553, 126 JP 130, 106 Sol Jo 264, 46 Cr App Rep 90, CCA	624, 937, 1137
R v Hardie. See Hardie's Case	
R v Hardie [1984] 3 All ER 848, [1985] 1 WLR 64, 128 Sol Jo 851, 80 Cr App Rep 157, [1984] LS Gaz R 3419, CA	6, 28
R v Harding (1936) 25 Cr App Rep 190, CCA	1380
R v Hardy (1794) 24 State Tr 199, 414, 753, 755, 1065, 1 East PC 60, 99	81, 85, 1021, 1131, 1164
R v Hardy (1871) LR 1 CCR 278, 40 LJMC 62, 23 LT 785, 35 JP 198, 19 WR 359, 11 Cox CC 656, CCR	601
R v Hare [1934] 1 KB 354, [1933] All ER Rep 550, 103 LJBK 96, 150 LT 279, 98 JP 49, 50 TLR 103, 24 Cr App Rep 108, 32 LGR 14, 30 Cox CC 64, CCA	521, 522
R v Hargrave (1831) 5 C & P 170, 1 Nev & MMC 299	444
R v Harley (1830) 4 C & P 369, 2 Man & Ry MC 486	475
R v Harling [1938] 1 All ER 307, 26 Cr App Rep 127, CCA	517, 526
R v Harman. See Harman's Case	
R v Harman [1959] 2 QB 134, [1959] 2 All ER 738, [1959] 2 WLR 906, 123 JP 399, 103 Sol Jo 473, 43 Cr App Rep 161, CCA	1450

	PARA
R v Harman (1984) 148 JP 289, [1985] Crim LR 326, CA	1175
R v Harney (1850) 14 JP 592, 4 Cox CC 441, sub nom R v Harvey 16 LTOS 513	1107
R v Harper [1968] 2 QB 108, [1967] 3 All ER 619n, [1968] 2 WLR 626, 112 Sol Jo 189, 52 Cr App Rep 21, [1967] Crim LR 714, CA	1189
R v Harper (G G) [1989] 2 All ER 208, [1989] 1 WLR 441, 133 Sol Jo 420, 89 Cr App Rep 102, [1989] 19 LS Gaz R 39, CA	1058, 1102, 1103, 1157
R v Harper [1989] Crim LR 755, CA	1305
R v Harper-Taylor and Bakker [1988] NLJR 80, CA	975
R v Harran [1969] Crim LR 662, CA	554
R v Harrington (1851) 5 Cox CC 231	47
R v Harrington (1866) 10 Cox CC 370	438
R v Harrington (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 1, CA	984
R v Harris (1864) 4 F & F 342	1096
R v Harris (1871) LR 1 CCR 282, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1308, 40 LJMC 67, 24 LT 74, 35 JP 185, 19 WR 360, 11 Cox CC 659	372
R v Harris (1900) 64 JP 360	917
R v Harris (1910) 5 Cr App Rep 285, CCA	1387
R v Harris (1918) 82 JP 196, 26 Cox CC 143	835, 1109
R v Harris [1927] 2 KB 587, [1927] All ER Rep 473, 96 LJBK 1069, 137 LT 535, 91 JP 152, 43 TLR 774, 28 Cox CC 432, 20 Cr App Rep 86, CCA	1003, 1013
R v Harris (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 144, CCA	1174
R v Harris [1952] 1 KB 309, [1952] 1 TLR 350, 96 Sol Jo 152, 35 Cr App Rep 185, CCA; revsd sub nom Harris v DPP [1952] AC 694, [1952] 1 All ER 1044, 116 JP 248, [1952] 1 TLR 1075, 96 Sol Jo 312, 36 Cr App Rep 39, HL	1060, 1091, 1092, 1094, 1096
R v Harris [1961] Crim LR 256, CCA	554
R v Harris [1968] 2 All ER 49n, [1968] 1 WLR 769, 132 JP 322, 112 Sol Jo 272, 52 Cr App Rep 277, CA	399
R v Harris [1972] 2 All ER 699, [1972] 1 WLR 651, 136 JP 538, 116 Sol Jo 313, 56 Cr App Rep 450	1019, 1058, 1137, 1157
R v Harris (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 28, CA	567
R v Harris (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 75, CA	561, 1016, 1123, 1180
R v Harris and Woods (1836) 7 C & P 581	1003
R v Harrison (1834) 2 Lew CC 118	1096
R v Harrison (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 94, CCA	1187
R v Harrison (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 156, CCA	1012, 1387
R v Harrison (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 82, CCA	551
R v Harrison [1938] 3 All ER 134, 159 LT 95, 82 Sol Jo 436, 31 Cox CC 98, 26 Cr App Rep 166, CCA	527
R v Harrison (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 313, DC	1238
R v Harrison-Owen [1951] 2 All ER 726, 115 JP 545, 95 Sol Jo 564, 35 Cr App Rep 108, 49 LGR 839, CCA	1092, 1096
R v Harrow Justices, ex p Morris [1973] QB 672, [1972] 3 All ER 494, [1972] 3 WLR 697, 136 JP 868, 116 Sol Jo 765, DC	895
R v Harry (1988) 86 Cr App Rep 105, [1987] Crim LR 325, CA	1099
R v Hart (1809) 12 QB 1041n, 30 State Tr 1325, HL	1233
R v Hart (1932) 23 Cr App Rep 202, CCA	1172
R v Hart (1957) 42 Cr App Rep 47, CCA	1175
R v Hart, Millar and Robert Millar (Contractors) Ltd. See R v Robert Millar (Contractors) Ltd, R v Millar	
R v Hartley [1941] 1 KB 5, 110 LJBK 85, 164 LT 344, 104 JP 470, 57 TLR 98, 85 Sol Jo 32, 38 LGR 487, 28 Cr App Rep 15, CCA	1141
R v Harvey (1858) 8 Cox CC 99	1112, 1164
R v Harvey (1869) 11 Cox CC 546	1137, 1138, 1176
R v Harvey [1988] Crim LR 241	1124
R v Harvey and Chapman (1823) 2 B & C 257, [1814-23] All ER Rep 658, 2 State Tr NS 1, 3 Dow & Ry KB 464, 2 LJOSKB 4	89
R v Harvey, Uylett and Plummer (1981) 72 Cr App Rep 139, [1981] Crim LR 104, CA	566
R v Harwood [1989] Crim LR 285, CA	1060
R v Haslam (1786) 1 Leach 418, CCR	1143
R v Haslam (1925) 134 LT 158, 28 Cox CC 105, 19 Cr App Rep 59, CCA	1147
R v Hassall (1861) Le & Ca 56, 30 LJMC 175, 4 LT 561, 25 JP 613, 7 Jur NS 1064, 9 WR 708, 8 Cox CC 491, CCR	548
R v Hassan (1968) 52 Cr App Rep 291, CA	1388
R v Hassan [1970] 1 QB 423, [1970] 1 All ER 745, [1970] 2 WLR 82, 134 JP 266, 113 Sol Jo 997, 54 Cr App Rep 56, CA	1010, 1387
R v Hassan (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 8, CA	1189
R v Hassan and Khan (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 148, CA	1265
R v Haswell (1821) Russ & Ry 458, CCR	324
R v Hatfield [1971] Crim LR 700, CA	1368
R v Hatton [1925] 2 KB 322, [1925] All ER Rep 396, 94 LJBK 863, 133 LT 735, 89 JP 164, 41 TLR 637, 28 Cox CC 43, 19 Cr App Rep 29, CCA	537
R v Hatton (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 88	1090
R v Haughian (1985) 80 Cr App Rep 334, CA	514
R v Hausmann (1909) 73 JP 516, 26 TLR 3, 3 Cr App Rep 3, CCA	2

	PARA
R v Havant Justices, ex p Jacobs [1957] 1 All ER 475, [1957] 1 WLR 365, 121 JP 197, 101 Sol Jo 173, 41 Cr App Rep 62, DC	1249
R v Hawkes (1931) 75 Sol Jo 247, 22 Cr App Rep 172, CCA	1034, 1038
R v Hawkhurst Inhabitants (1862) 1 New Rep 88, 27 JP 262, 11 WR 116	2
R v Hawkins (1828) 3 C & P 392	47
R v Hawkins (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 351, [1986] Crim LR 194, CA	1050
R v Hawkins (1985) 150 JP 65, 82 Cr App Rep 141, [1986] BTLC 142, [1985] LS Gaz R 3696, [1986] Crim LR 168, CA	937
R v Haworth (1830) 4 C & P 254	1151, 1152
R v Hay (1860) 2 F & F 4	1163
R v Hay (1911) 75 JP 480, 22 Cox CC 268	32
R v Hay (1983) 148 JP 138, 77 Cr App Rep 70, [1983] Crim LR 390, CA	974, 1091
R v Hayden [1975] 2 All ER 558, [1975] 1 WLR 852, 139 JP 564, 119 Sol Jo 390, 60 Cr App Rep 304, CA	1355, 1529
R v Hayes (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 82, [1977] Crim LR 691, CA	548
R v Hayes [1977] 2 All ER 288, [1977] 1 WLR 234, 141 JP 349, 120 Sol Jo 855, 64 Cr App Rep 194, CA	1178
R v Hayes and Storer (3 May 1973, unreported), CA	1392
R v Hayles [1969] 1 QB 364, [1969] 1 All ER 34, [1968] 3 WLR 1106, 112 Sol Jo 860, 53 Cr App Rep 36, CA	537
R v Haynes. See Haynes's Case	
R v Haynes (1859) 1 F & F 666	33
R v Haynes (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 330, [1982] Crim LR 245, CA	1261
R v Haynes (6 May 1988, unreported), CA	1388
R v Hayward (1833) 6 C & P 157	438, 1104
R v Hayward (1846) 2 Car & Kir 234, 2 Cox CC 23, CCR	1163
R v Hayward (1908) 21 Cox CC 692	430
R v Hazeltime [1967] 2 QB 857, [1967] 2 All ER 671, [1967] 3 WLR 209, 131 JP 401, 111 Sol Jo 351, 51 Cr App Rep 351, CA	976
R v Hazelton (1874) LR 2 CCR 134, 44 LJMC 11, 31 LT 451, 39 JP 37, 23 WR 139, 13 Cox CC 1, CCR	567
R v Hazy and Collins (1826) 2 C & P 458	1153
R v Head (1961) 105 Sol Jo 552, 45 Cr App Rep 225, CCA	1015
R v Heads and Redfern (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 322, [1982] Crim LR 189, DC	1238
R v Healey (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 40, CCA	1386
R v Heane (1864) 4 B & S 947, 3 New Rep 466, 33 LJMC 115, 9 LT 719, 28 JP 500, 10 Jur NS 724, 12 WR 417, 9 Cox CC 433	964
R v Heath (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 397, [1985] Crim LR 247, DC	1238
R v Heathcote (22 February 1972, unreported)	1350
R v Heaton (1863) 3 F & F 819	353
R v Heaton (1896) 60 JP 508	483
R v Hebron (1989) Times, 12 May, CA	150
R v Hedges (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 262, CCA	1177
R v Hedges (1968) 53 Cr App Rep 206, CA	1121
R v Hedley [1989] Crim LR 842, CA	1305
R v Heeson (1878) 14 Cox CC 40	1094
R v Hehl (1976) 65 Cr App Rep 45, [1977] Crim LR 285, CA	543, 559
R v Hellier (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 161, CA	1181
R v Hemingway (1912) 77 JP 15, 29 TLR 13, 8 Cr App Rep 47, CCA	1086, 1390
R v Hemmings (1864) 4 F & F 50	551
R v Hemmings [1939] 1 All ER 417, 160 LT 288, 55 TLR 394, 31 Cox CC 240, 27 Cr App Rep 46, CCA	510, 1389
R v Hempstead and Hudson (1818) Russ & Ry 344, CCR	934, 940
R v Hendon Justices, ex p Gorchein [1974] 1 All ER 168, [1973] 1 WLR 1502, 138 JP 139, 117 Sol Jo 855, DC	1234
R v Hendrick (1921) 37 TLR 447, 15 Cr App Rep 149, CCA	1034
R v Hendry (1988) 153 JP 166, 88 Cr App Rep 187, CA	999
R v Hendy (1850) 4 Cox CC 243	1139
R v Henkers (1886) 16 Cox CC 257	529
R v Hennah (1877) 13 Cox CC 547	463, 475
R v Hennessey (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 419, CA	1164
R v Hennessey [1989] 2 All ER 9, [1989] 1 WLR 287, 133 Sol Jo 263, 89 Cr App Rep 10, [1989] RTR 153, [1989] 9 LS Gaz R 41, CA	6, 7, 31
R v Hennigan [1971] 3 All ER 133, 135 JP 504, 115 Sol Jo 268, 55 Cr App Rep 262, [1971] RTR 305, CA	8, 430, 447, 448, 449
R v Henri [1990] Crim LR 51, CA	1407
R v Henry (1968) 113 Sol Jo 12, 53 Cr App Rep 150, CA	1140, 1142, 1145, 1387
R v Hensey (1758) 19 State Tr 1341, 1 Burr 642, 2 Keny 366	80, 81, 1139
R v Hensler (1870) 22 LT 691, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1806, 34 JP 533, 19 WR 108, 11 Cox CC 570, CCR	567
R v Henwood (1870) 22 LT 486, 34 JP 580, 11 Cox CC 526, CCR	1096, 1098
R v Hepworth and Fearnley [1955] 2 QB 600, [1955] 3 WLR 331, 99 Sol Jo 544, sub nom R v Hepworth, R v Fearnley [1955] 2 All ER 918, 119 JP 516, 39 Cr App Rep 152, CCA	561, 1015, 1066
R v Herefordshire Justices (1820) 3 B & Ald 581	1480
R v Herring (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 422, CA	1249, 1254, 1401

	PARA
R v Herron [1967] 1 QB 107, [1966] 2 All ER 26, [1966] 3 WLR 374, 130 JP 266, 110 Sol Jo 544, 50 Cr App Rep 132, CCA	1076, 1389
R v Hertfordshire Justices, ex p Larsen [1926] 1 KB 191, [1925] All ER Rep 407, 95 LJKB 130, 134 LT 143, 89 JP 205, 42 TLR 77, 28 Cox CC 90, DC	827, 872
R v Heseltine (1873) 12 Cox CC 404	1137
R v Heston-Francois [1984] QB 278, [1984] 1 All ER 785, [1984] 2 WLR 309, 148 JP 353, 128 Sol Jo 188, 78 Cr App Rep 209, [1984] LS Gaz R 733, [1984] Crim LR 227, CA	935
R v Hetherington (1841) 4 State Tr NS 563, 5 JP 496, 5 Jur 529	348
R v Hetherington [1972] Crim LR 703, CA	977, 1118
R v Heuser (1910) 6 Cr App Rep 76, CCA	1143
R v Hewes (1835) 3 Ad & El 725, 5 LJMC 45, sub nom R v Hughes 1 Har & W 313	1485
R v Hewett [1978] RTR 174, CA	1148
R v Hewitt (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 192, CCA	302
R v Hewitt (1925) 134 LT 157, 90 JP 68, 42 TLR 216, 28 Cox CC 101, 19 Cr App Rep 64, CCA	1096
R v Hewitt and Smith (1866) 4 F & F 1101	467
R v Heyes [1951] 1 KB 29, [1950] 2 All ER 587, 114 JP 451, 94 Sol Jo 582, 48 LGR 565, 34 Cr App Rep 161, CCA, 961, 975, 977, 1405	1189
R v Heyforn (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 230, [1980] Crim LR 663, CA	529
R v Hibbert (1869) LR 1 CCR 184, 38 LJMC 61, 19 LT 799, 33 JP 243, 17 WR 384, 11 Cox CC 246, CCR	11, 356, 361
R v Hicklin (1868) LR 3 QB 360, 37 LJMC 89, 16 WR 801, 11 Cox CC 19, sub nom R v Wolverhampton Recorder, Re Scott v Wolverhampton Justices 18 LT 395, 32 JP 533	430
R v Hickman (1831) 5 C & P 151, 1 Nev & MMC 292	1390
R v Hickman (1969) 113 Sol Jo 524, [1969] Crim LR 502	458
R v Hicks (1840) 2 Mood & R 302, 4 JP 527	1402
R v Hickson (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 47, CCA	1529
R v Hier (1976) 62 Cr App Rep 233, [1969] Crim LR 304, CA	398
R v Hierowski [1978] Crim LR 563	1261
R v Higginbotham [1961] 3 All ER 616, [1961] 1 WLR 1277, 125 JP 642, 105 Sol Jo 726, 45 Cr App Rep 379, CCA	58
R v Higgins (1801) 2 East 5	167, 1013, 1026
R v Higgins (1989) Times, 16 February, CA	379, 931
R v Higginson (1762) 2 Burr 1232	841, 1147
R v Highbury Gornor Magistrates' Court, ex p Boyce (1984) 148 JP 420, 79 Cr App Rep 132, [1984] LS Gaz R 733, [1984] Crim LR 294	467
R v Higley (1830) 4 C & P 366	516
R v Hill (1781) 1 East PC 439	563
R v Hill (1849) 2 Car & Kir 978, 1 Den 453, T & M 150, 3 New Sess Cas 648, 18 LJMC 199, 13 LTOS 551, 13 JP 424, 13 Jur 545, 3 Cox CC 533, CCR	1166
R v Hill (1851) 2 Den 254, T & M 582, 4 New Sess Cas 613, 20 LJMC 222, 15 JP 387, 15 Jur 470, 5 Cox CC 259	1016, 1390
R v Hill (1911) 105 LT 751, 76 JP 49, 28 TLR 15, 22 Cox CC 625, 7 Cr App Rep 26, CCA	1096
R v Hill [1914] 2 KB 386, 83 LJKB 820, 110 LT 831, 78 JP 303, 24 Cox CC 150, 10 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	932
R v Hill (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 54, CCA	475
R v Hill (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 386, [1986] Crim LR 815, HL	598, 1014
R v Hill (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 74, CA	1389
R v Hilliard (1913) 83 LJKB 439, 109 LT 750, 23 Cox CC 617, 9 Cr App Rep 171, CCA	464
R v Hillman (1863) Le & Ca 343, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1538, 3 New Rep 176, 33 LJMC 60, 9 LT 518, 27 JP 805, 12 WR 111, 9 Cox CC 386, CCR	1090
R v Hills [1980] AC 26, [1978] 3 WLR 423, [1978] Crim LR 630, sub nom Metropolitan Police Comr v Hills [1978] 2 All ER 1105, 142 JP 507, 122 Sol Jo 555, [1978] RTR 433, 67 Cr App Rep 575, HL	1238
R v Hills (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 199, [1986] Crim LR 756, CA	1141
R v Hills (1987) 131 Sol Jo 537, 86 Cr App Rep 26, [1987] LS Gaz R 1328, [1987] Crim LR 567, CA	446
R v Hilton (1838) 2 Lew CC 214	1182, 1184
R v Hilton [1972] 1 QB 421, [1971] 3 All ER 541, [1971] 3 WLR 625, 135 JP 590, 115 Sol Jo 565, 55 Cr App Rep 466, CA	1104
R v Hind (1860) Bell CC 253, 29 LJMC 147, 2 LT 253, 24 JP 340, 6 Jur NS 514, 8 WR 421, 8 Cox CC 300, CCR	1189
R v Hindawi (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 104, CA	1147
R v Hinds [1932] 2 KB 644, 101 LJKB 762, 147 LT 501, 29 Cox CC 547, 24 Cr App Rep 6, CCA	325
R v Hinds (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 143, [1956] Crim LR 465, CCA	1352
R v Hinds (1962) 46 Cr App Rep 327, CCA	1071
R v Hinds and Butler [1979] Crim LR 111	1181
R v Hinks (1845) 2 Car & Kir 462, 1 Den 84, 10 JP 690, CCR	1151
R v Hinley (1843) 2 Mood & R 524, 2 LTOS 287, 1 Cox CC 12	1137
R v Hipson (1968) 112 Sol Jo 945, [1969] Crim LR 85, CA	1009, 1380, 1390
R v Hircock [1970] 1 QB 67, [1969] 1 All ER 47, [1969] 2 WLR 29, 133 JP 98, 112 Sol Jo 879, 53 Cr App Rep 51, CA	543
R v Hircock (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 278, CA	1123
R v Hoare [1966] 2 All ER 846, [1966] 1 WLR 762, 130 JP 351, 110 Sol Jo 226, 50 Cr App Rep 166, CCA	1055
R v Hobson (1823) 1 Lew CC 261	563
R v Hobson (1854) Dears CC 400, 24 LTOS 170, 18 JP 727, 6 Cox CC 410, CCR	

	PARA
R v Hobson (1942) 29 Cr App Rep 30, CCA	1192
R v Hockey [1980] Crim LR 594, CA	1189
R v Hodge. See Hodge's Case (1838)	
R v Hodges (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 218, CCA	1061, 1094, 1096
R v Hodges (1967) 51 Cr App Rep 361, CA	1233
R v Hodgkiss (1836) 7 C & P 298	1073
R v Hodgkiss (1869) LR 1 CCR 212, 39 LJMC 14, 21 LT 564, 34 JP 104, 18 WR 150, 11 Cox CC 365, CCR	931
R v Hodgson (1730) 1 Leach 6	47
R v Hodgson (1812) Russ & Ry 211, CCR	1071
R v Hodgson (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 7, CCA	1377
R v Hodgson (1967) 52 Cr App Rep 113, CA	1189
R v Hodgson [1973] QB 565, [1973] 2 All ER 552, [1973] 2 WLR 570, 137 JP 508, 117 Sol Jo 283, 57 Cr App Rep 502, CA	1029
R v Hogan (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 182, CCA	1007
R v Hogan [1960] 2 QB 513, [1960] 3 All ER 149, [1960] 3 WLR 426, 124 JP 457, 104 Sol Jo 645, 44 Cr App Rep 255, [1960] Crim LR 775, CCA	324, 972, 973
R v Hogan [1974] QB 398, [1974] 2 All ER 142, [1974] 2 WLR 357, 138 JP 458, 118 Sol Jo 218, 59 Cr App Rep 174	974
R v Hoggins [1967] 3 All ER 334, [1967] 1 WLR 1223, 131 JP 515, 111 Sol Jo 602, 51 Cr App Rep 444, CA	997
R v Holah [1989] Crim LR 751, CA	1238
R v Holbrook (1877) 3 QBD 60, 47 LJQB 35, 37 LT 530, 42 JP 53, 26 WR 144, 13 Cox CC 650	52
R v Holcroft (1578) 4 Co Rep 46b, 2 Hale PC 33, 3 Co Inst 214	973
R v Holden (1838) 8 C & P 606	1003
R v Holden (1872) 12 Cox CC 166	302
R v Holden (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 7, [1985] Crim LR 379, CA	1238
R v Holding (1934) 104 LJBK 28, 29n, [1934] All ER Rep 519, 152 LT 216, 98 JP 459, 78 Sol Jo 841, 32 LGR 112, 30 Cox CC 201, 25 Cr App Rep 28, CCA	419
R v Holland (1841) 2 Mood & R 351	430
R v Holland [1983] Crim LR 545, CA	1145
R v Holland, Lincolnshire Justices (1882) 46 JP 312	380
R v Holley (1969) 113 Sol Jo 524, 53 Cr App Rep 519, CA	934, 997, 1387, 1392
R v Hollingberry (1825) 4 B & C 329, 6 Dow & Ry KB 345, 3 Dow & Ry MC 245, 3 LJOS 226	315, 1029
R v Hollington and Emmens (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 281, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 364, [1986] NLJ Rep 46, [1986] Crim LR 270, CA	1189
R v Hollinshead [1985] AC 975, [1985] 2 All ER 769, [1985] 3 WLR 159, 129 Sol Jo 447, 81 Cr App Rep 365, [1985] NLJ Rep 631, [1985] LS Gaz R 2739, [1985] Crim LR 653, HL	61
R v Hollis (1873) 28 LT 455, 37 JP 582, 12 Cox CC 463, CCR	463, 464
R v Hollis [1965] Crim LR 378, CCA	1402
R v Hollis [1971] Crim LR 525, CA	552, 1392
R v Holloway (1901) 65 JP 712	834
R v Holloway (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 128, 126 Sol Jo 359, [1982] Crim LR 467, CA	355, 1187
R v Holmes (1861) 2 F & F 788	1178
R v Holmes (1871) LR 1 CCR 334, 41 LJMC 12, 25 LT 669, 36 JP 564, 20 WR 123, 12 Cox CC 137, CCR	522, 1071
R v Holmes (1883) 12 QBD 23, 53 LJMC 37, 49 LT 540, 32 WR 372, 15 Cox CC 343, CCR	624
R v Holmes [1953] 2 All ER 324, [1953] 1 WLR 686, 117 JP 346, 97 Sol Jo 355, 37 Cr App Rep 61, CCA	31, 1135
R v Holmes [1966] 1 All ER 87n, [1965] 1 WLR 1512, 130 JP 102, 109 Sol Jo 995, 50 Cr App Rep 86, CCA	1249
R v Holmes [1980] 2 All ER 458, sub nom R v Holmes, Merrick, Thornton and Wood [1980] 1 WLR 1055, 124 Sol Jo 575, 71 Cr App Rep 130, [1980] Crim LR 427, CA	66
R v Holroyd (1841) 2 Mood & R 339	601
R v Holt (1793) 2 Leach 593, 22 State Tr 1189, 5 Term Rep 436	931
R v Holt (1860) Bell CC 280, 30 LJMC 11, 3 LT 310, 24 JP 757, 6 Jur NS 1121, 9 WR 74, 8 Cox CC 411, CCR	1096
R v Holt (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 10, CCA	32
R v Holt [1981] 2 All ER 854, [1981] 1 WLR 1000, 145 JP 377, 125 Sol Jo 373, 73 Cr App Rep 96, [1981] Crim LR 499, CA	570
R v Home Office, ex p Graham [1983] 1 WLR 1281, 127 Sol Jo 681, 78 Cr App Rep 124, [1983] LS Gaz R 2437	1352
R v Hood [1968] 2 All ER 56, [1968] 1 WLR 773, 132 JP 316, 112 Sol Jo 292, 52 Cr App Rep 265, CA	1023, 1164, 1390
R v Hood-Barrs [1943] 1 KB 455, [1943] 1 All ER 665, 112 LJBK 420, 168 LT 408, 59 TLR 246, 87 Sol Jo 220, 29 Cr App Rep 55, CCA	300
R v Hoodless (1900) 64 JP 282	1177
R v Hoof (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 126, [1980] Crim LR 719, CA	594
R v Hook (1850) 14 JP 562, 4 Cox CC 455	9
R v Hook (1858) Dears & B 606, 27 LJMC 222, 31 LTOS 221, 22 JP 323, 4 Jur NS 1026, 6 WR 518, 8 Cox CC 5, CCR	310
R v Hooley, Macdonald and Wallis (1922) 92 LJBK 78, sub nom R v Hooley, R v Macdonald, R v Wallis 127 LT 228, 87 JP 4, 38 TLR 724, 27 Cox CC 248, 16 Cr App Rep 171, CCA	934
R v Hooper [1967] 1 All ER 766n, [1967] 1 WLR 657, 131 JP 255, 110 Sol Jo 923, CA	1357
R v Hope (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 6, [1980] Crim LR 314, CA	1197
R v Hopes [1989] Crim LR 515, CA	1306
R v Hopkins (1806) 7 East 579	529

	PARA
<i>R v Hopkins</i> (1842) Car & M 254	529
<i>R v Hopkins</i> (1966) 110 Sol Jo 829, [1967] Crim LR 61, CA	1014
<i>R v Hopkins-Husson</i> (1949) 34 Cr App Rep 47, CCA	1038, 1388
<i>R v Hopley</i> (1860) 2 F & F 202	444, 497
<i>R v Hopper</i> [1915] 2 KB 431, [1914-15] All ER Rep 914, 84 LJKB 1371, 113 LT 381, 79 JP 335, 31 TLR 360, 59 Sol Jo 478, 25 Cox CC 34, 11 Cr App Rep 136, CCA	438, 1392
<i>R v Horn</i> (1883) 48 LT 272, 47 JP 344, 15 Cox CC 205, CCR	1053
<i>R v Horn</i> (1912) 76 JP 270, 28 TLR 336, 7 Cr App Rep 200, CCA	522, 1389
<i>R v Hornby and Peale</i> [1946] 2 All ER 487, 175 LT 518, 110 JP 391, 62 TLR 629, 44 LGR 406, 32 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	506
<i>R v Horne</i> (1778) 2 Cowp 672, [1775-1802] All ER Rep 390, 20 State Tr 651, sub nom <i>Horne v R</i> 4 Bro Parl Cas 368, HL	89
<i>R v Horne Tooke</i> (1794) 25 State Tr 1, 127, 1 East PC 60, 98	81, 85
<i>R v Horner</i> (1971) 115 Sol Jo 346, 55 Cr App Rep 366, CA	1206
<i>R v Hornett</i> [1975] RTR 256, CA	69
<i>R v Horney</i> (1990) Times, 18 January, CA	1265
<i>R v Horry</i> [1952] NZLR 111	1061
<i>R v Horseferry Road Justices</i> , ex p Farooki (1982) Times, 29 October, DC	839
<i>R v Horseferry Road Magistrates Court</i> , ex p Adams [1978] 1 All ER 373, [1977] 1 WLR 1197, 142 JP 127, 121 Sol Jo 476	840, 872
<i>R v Horseferry Road Magistrates' Court</i> , ex p O'Regan (1986) 150 JP 535, [1986] Crim LR 679	1119
<i>R v Horsford</i> (1898); cited 62 JP 459	461
<i>R v Horsham Justices</i> , ex p Bukhari (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 291, [1982] Crim LR 178	841, 1147
<i>R v Horsham Justices</i> , ex p Farquharson [1982] QB 762, [1982] 2 All ER 269, [1982] 2 WLR 430, 126 Sol Jo 49, DC; affd [1982] QB 762, [1982] 2 All ER 269, [1982] 2 WLR 430, 126 Sol Jo 98, 76 Cr App Rep 87, CA	826
<i>R v Horsham Justices</i> , ex p Richards [1985] 2 All ER 1114, [1985] 1 WLR 986, 149 JP 567, 129 Sol Jo 467, 82 Cr App Rep 254, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 158, [1985] LS Gaz R 2499	1238
<i>R v Horton and Alexander</i> (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 299, [1986] Crim LR 411, CA	1218
<i>R v Horwood</i> [1970] 1 QB 133, [1969] 3 All ER 1156, [1969] 3 WLR 964, 134 JP 23, 113 Sol Jo 895, 53 Cr App Rep 619, CA	1074, 1092, 1096
<i>R v Hosein and Hosein</i> (1970) unreported cited in Archbold, Criminal Pleading, Evidence and Practice (43rd Edn) para 20-243	492
<i>R v Hough</i> (1806) Russ & Ry 120, CCR	1096
<i>R v Houghton</i> [1982] Crim LR 112, CA	234
<i>R v Houldsworth</i> (17 January 1972, unreported), CA	1206
<i>R v House</i> (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 49, CCA	1000, 1389
<i>R v Houssein</i> (1969) 70 Cr App Rep 267, CA	1014
<i>R v Hove Justices</i> , ex p Donne [1967] 2 All ER 1253n, 131 JP 460, DC	829, 1168
<i>R v Howard</i> (1832) 1 Mood & R 187	1069
<i>R v Howard</i> [1965] 3 All ER 684, [1966] 1 WLR 13, 130 JP 61, 109 Sol Jo 920, 50 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	517, 526
<i>R v Howarth</i> (1918) 82 JP 152, 13 Cr App Rep 99, CCA	1013
<i>R v Howe</i> [1987] AC 417, [1987] 1 All ER 771, [1987] 2 WLR 568, 151 JP 265, 131 Sol Jo 258, 85 Cr App Rep 32, [1987] NLJ Rep 197, [1987] LS Gaz R 900, [1987] Crim LR 480, HL	24, 50
<i>R v Howell</i> (1938) 160 LT 16, 103 JP 9, 37 LGR 8, 31 Cox CC 190, 27 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	1034
<i>R v Howell</i> [1974] 2 All ER 806, 138 JP 483	28
<i>R v Howell</i> [1982] QB 416, [1981] 3 All ER 383, [1981] 3 WLR 501, 146 JP 13, 125 Sol Jo 462, 73 Cr App Rep 31, CA	320, 709
<i>R v Howell</i> (1984) 78 Cr App Rep 195, CA	1377
<i>R v Howells</i> [1977] QB 370, [1976] 2 All ER 690, [1976] 2 WLR 749, 140 JP 450, 120 Sol Jo 233, 63 Cr App Rep 28, CA	506
<i>R v Howells</i> [1977] QB 614, [1977] 3 All ER 417, [1977] 2 WLR 716, 141 JP 641, 121 Sol Jo 154, 65 Cr App Rep 86, CA	200
<i>R v Howick</i> [1970] Crim LR 403, CA	1001, 1147
<i>R v Howitt</i> (1975) 61 Cr App Rep 327, [1975] Crim LR 588, CA	1361
<i>R v Howlett and Howlett</i> (1968) 112 Sol Jo 150, [1968] Crim LR 222, CA	547
<i>R v Howley</i> (1803) 28 State Tr 1183	81
<i>R v Howse</i> (1912) 107 LT 239, 76 JP 151, 28 TLR 186, 56 Sol Jo 225, 23 Cox CC 135, 7 Cr App Rep 103, CCA	1096
<i>R v Howson</i> (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 172, [1982] Crim LR 720, CA	945
<i>R v Hubbard</i> (1881) 14 Cox CC 565	1104
<i>R v Huchison</i> [1972] 1 All ER 936, [1972] 1 WLR 398, 136 JP 304, 116 Sol Jo 77, 56 Cr App Rep 307, CA	510
<i>R v Hucks</i> (1816) 1 Stark 521	1104
<i>R v Hudson</i> (1860) Bell CC 263, 29 LJMC 145, 2 LT 263, 24 JP 325, 6 Jur NS 566, 8 WR 421, 8 Cox CC 305, CCR	579
<i>R v Hudson</i> [1912] 2 KB 464, [1911-13] All ER Rep Ext 1180, 81 LJKB 861, 107 LT 31, 76 JP 421, 28 TLR 459, 56 Sol Jo 574, 23 Cox CC 61, 7 Cr App Rep 256, CCA	1088
<i>R v Hudson</i> [1956] 2 QB 252, [1956] 1 All ER 814, [1956] 2 WLR 914, 120 JP 216, 100 Sol Jo 284, 40 Cr App Rep 55, 36 TC 561, [1956] TR 93, 35 ATC 63, CCA	578
<i>R v Hudson</i> (1964) [1966] 1 QB 448, [1965] 1 All ER 721, [1965] 2 WLR 604, 129 JP 193, 109 Sol Jo 49, 49 Cr App Rep 69, [1965] Crim LR 172, CCA	17

	PARA
R v Hudson [1966] 1 QB 448, [1965] 1 All ER 721, [1965] 2 WLR 604, 129 JP 193, 109 Sol Jo 49, 49 Cr App Rep 69, [1965] Crim LR 172, CCA	524, 528, 1064, 1066
R v Hudson [1971] 2 QB 202, [1971] 2 All ER 244, [1971] 2 WLR 1047, 135 JP 407, 115 Sol Jo 303, 56 Cr App Rep 1, CA	24, 299
R v Hudson [1989] RTR 206, CA	449
R v Hudson and Hagan (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 94, CCA	922, 934
R v Huggins (1730) 2 Ld Raym 1574, 17 State Tr 309, 1 Barn KB 358, 396, Fitz-G 177, 2 Stra 882	52
R v Hughes. See Hughes' Case	
R v Hughes (1841) 9 C & P 752, 2 Mood CC 190, CCR	516
R v Hughes (1843) 1 Car & Kir 235, 6 State Tr NS App 1101, 2 LTOS 76	985
R v Hughes (1844) 1 Car & Kir 519	310
R v Hughes (1850) 4 Cox CC 447	467
R v Hughes (1857) Dears & B 248, 26 LJMC 202, 29 LTOS 266, 21 JP 438, 3 Jur NS 696, 5 WR 732, 7 Cox CC 301, CCR	436, 446
R v Hughes (1860) Bell CC 242, 29 LJMC 71, 1 LT 450, 24 JP 101, 6 Jur NS 177, 8 WR 195, 8 Cox CC 278, CCR	50
R v Hughes (1868) Roscoe's Criminal Evidence (16 Edn) 151	1175
R v Hughes (1878) 39 LT 292, 43 JP 24, 14 Cox CC 223, CCR	563
R v Hughes (1879) 4 QBD 614, [1874-80] All ER Rep Ext 1535, 48 LJMC 151, 40 LT 685, 43 JP 556, 14 Cox CC 284, CCR	695
R v Hughes (1927) 136 LT 671, 91 JP 39, 43 TLR 250, 28 Cox CC 336, 20 Cr App Rep 4, CCA	937
R v Hughes (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 52, CCA	1071
R v Hughes (1968) 112 Sol Jo 923, 53 Cr App Rep 125, CA	1047
R v Hughes (1977) Times, 5 November, CA	1147
R v Hughes (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 344	399
R v Hughes [1988] Crim LR 519, CA	1124
R v Huish (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 272, [1985] Crim LR 800, CA	1238
R v Hull (1664) Kel 40	446
R v Hull (1860) 2 F & F 16	786
R v Hulme (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 203, [1972] Crim LR 123, CA	1206
R v Hulse [1971] 1 All ER 678, [1971] 1 WLR 1, 135 JP 174, 115 Sol Jo 11, 55 Cr App Rep 171	1019, 1058, 1157
R v Hulisi (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 378, CA	1009, 1390
R v Humphreys [1977] Crim LR 225, CA	167
R v Humphreys and Turner [1965] 3 All ER 689, 130 JP 45	50
R v Hunjan (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 99, CA	1014, 1148
R v Hunt (1811) 2 Camp 583, 31 State Tr 367, 380, 408	1029
R v Hunt (1820) 3 B & Ald 566, [1814-23] All ER Rep 456, 1 State Tr NS 171, CCR	1096, 1131, 1151, 1153
R v Hunt (1825) 1 Mood CC 93, CCR	431, 470
R v Hunt (1847) 9 LTOS 203, 11 JP 352, 2 Cox CC 239	1104
R v Hunt [1950] 2 All ER 291, 114 JP 382, 34 Cr App Rep 135, 48 LGR 493, CCA	506, 523
R v Hunt (1965) 109 Sol Jo 738, CCA	1143
R v Hunt [1968] 2 QB 433, [1968] 2 All ER 1056, [1968] 3 WLR 231, 132 JP 465, 112 Sol Jo 583, 52 Cr App Rep 580, CA	1038, 1388
R v Hunt (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 105, [1977] Crim LR 740, CA	598
R v Hunt [1978] Crim LR 697, CA	1336
R v Hunt [1987] AC 352, [1987] 1 All ER 1, [1986] 3 WLR 1115, 130 Sol Jo 984, 84 Cr App Rep 163, [1986] NLJ Rep 1183, [1987] LS Gaz R 417, [1987] Crim LR 263, HL	1064, 1066
R v Hunter (1829) 3 C & P 591	979
R v Hunter (1829) 4 C & P 128	1151, 1152
R v Hunter (1969) 113 Sol Jo 161, [1969] Crim LR 262, CA	1147, 1185
R v Hunter [1985] 2 All ER 173, [1985] 1 WLR 613, 129 Sol Jo 268, 81 Cr App Rep 40, [1985] LS Gaz R 1330, [1985] Crim LR 309, CA	1020, 1390
R v Hunting and Ward (1908) 73 JP 12, 1 Cr App Rep 177, CCA	1389
R v Huntley (1860) Bell CC 238, 29 LJMC 70, 1 LT 384, 24 JP 133, 6 Jur NS 80, 8 WR 183, 8 Cox CC 260, CCR	931
R v Hurley (1843) 2 Mood & R 473, 7 JP 163	1138, 1139
R v Hurley and Murray [1967] VR 526	24
R v Hurren (1962) 46 Cr App Rep 323, CCA	1094, 1096
R v Hussain [1962] Crim LR 712, CCA	1402
R v Hussain [1966] 1 QB 688, [1965] 2 All ER 464, [1965] 3 WLR 229, 129 JP 396, 109 Sol Jo 331, 49 Cr App Rep 230, CCA	1157
R v Hussain [1969] 2 QB 567, [1969] 2 All ER 1117, [1969] 3 WLR 134, 113 Sol Jo 424, 53 Cr App Rep 448, CA	341
R v Hussain [1981] 2 All ER 287, [1981] 1 WLR 416, 146 JP 23, 125 Sol Jo 166, 72 Cr App Rep 143, CA	200
R v Hussey (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 121, CCA	977, 1405
R v Hussey (1924) 89 JP 28, 41 TLR 205, 18 Cr App Rep 160, CCA	457, 499
R v Hutchinson (1677) 3 Keb 785, sub nom Hutchinson's Case cited in 1 Show 6, sub nom Anon cited in Mos 2	635, 636
R v Hutchinson (1784) 1 Leach 339	343
R v Hutchinson (1822) cited in 2 B & C 608n	1104
R v Hutchinson (1864) 9 Cox CC 555	27, 446, 448
R v Hutchinson (1985) 129 Sol Jo 700, 82 Cr App Rep 51, CA	1120

		PARA
R v ICR Haulage Ltd [1944] KB 551, [1944] 1 All ER 691, 113 LJKB 492, 171 LT 180, 108 JP 181, 60 TLR 399, 42 LGR 226, 30 Cr App Rep 31, CCA		35, 66, 874
R v Ibrams (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 154, CA		438
R v Ikpong [1972] Crim LR 432, CA		931
R v Ilyas (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 17, 147 JPN 829, CA		72
R v Immer (1917) 118 LT 416, 26 Cox CC 186, 13 Cr App Rep 22, CCA		1016, 1390
R v Imrie (1917) 12 Cr App Rep 282, CCA		1166
R v Inch (1989) Times, 28 November		1137
R v Inder (1977) 67 Cr App Rep 143, CA		1088, 1092
R v Ingham (24 November 1987, unreported)		1372, 1388
R v Ingle [1974] 3 All ER 811, 139 JP 81, 59 Cr App Rep 306, CA		1046, 1197
R v Ingleson [1915] 1 KB 512, 84 LJKB 280, 112 LT 313, 24 Cox CC 527, 11 Cr App Rep 21, CCA		977, 1405
R v Ingrey (1900) 64 JP 106		1177
R v Ings (1820) 33 State Tr 957		81
R v Inner London Quarter Sessions, ex p Metropolitan Police Comr [1970] 2 QB 80, [1970] 2 WLR 95, sub nom R v Deputy Chairman of Inner London Quarter Sessions, ex p Metropolitan Police Comr [1969] 3 All ER 1537, 134 JP 120, 113 Sol Jo 979, 54 Cr App Rep 49, DC		964, 965
R v Inner West London Coroner, ex p De Luca [1989] QB 249, [1988] 3 All ER 414, [1988] 3 WLR 286, 152 JP 470, 132 Sol Jo 996		429
R v Inns (1974) 119 Sol Jo 150, 60 Cr App Rep 231, [1975] Crim LR 182, CA		1405
R v Instan [1893] 1 QB 450, [1891-4] All ER Rep 1213, 62 LJM 86, 68 LT 420, 57 JP 282, 41 WR 368, 9 TLR 248, 37 Sol Jo 251, 17 Cox CC 602, 5 R 248, CCR		9, 444
R v Inwood (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 70, CA		1235, 1238
R v Ioannou [1975] 3 All ER 400, [1975] 1 WLR 1297, 119 Sol Jo 680, 61 Cr App Rep 257, CA		1355
R v Iqbal (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 145, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 35, [1985] Crim LR 456, CA		1053
R v Ireland [1985] Crim LR 367, CA		1388
R v Ireland (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 474, CA		1339
R v Isaacs (1862) Le & Ca 220, [1861-73] All ER Rep 986, 1 New Rep 67, 32 LJM 52, 7 LT 365, 9 Jur NS 212, 11 WR 95, 9 Cox CC 228, CCR		463, 464
R v Isequilla [1975] 1 All ER 77, [1975] 1 WLR 716, 139 JP 129, 118 Sol Jo 736, 60 Cr App Rep 52, CA		1127
R v Isherwood (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 162, [1974] Crim LR 485, CA		1242
R v Islam (1969) 113 Sol Jo 185, [1969] Crim LR 263, CA		1073
R v Islington North Juvenile Court, ex p Daley [1983] 1 AC 347, [1982] 3 WLR 344, 126 Sol Jo 524, 75 Cr App Rep 280, sub nom Re Daley [1982] 2 All ER 974, 146 JP 363, HL		816
R v Itthell [1969] 2 All ER 449, [1969] 1 WLR 272, 133 JP 371, 113 Sol Jo 104, 53 Cr App Rep 210, CA		1212
R v J G Hammond & Co Ltd [1914] 2 KB 866, 83 LJKB 1221, 111 LT 206, 30 TLR 491, 58 Sol Jo 513, DC		35
R v Jackson (1787) 1 Term Rep 653		290
R v Jackson (1795) 25 State Tr 783		80
R v Jackson (1823) 1 Lew CC 270		310
R v Jackson (1848) 3 Cox CC 89n		1096
R v Jackson (1857) 7 Cox CC 357		47
R v Jackson [1891] 1 QB 671, [1891-4] All ER Rep 61, 60 LJQB 346, 64 LT 679, 55 JP 246, 39 WR 407, 7 TLR 382, CA		495
R v Jackson (1910) 74 JP 352, 5 Cr App Rep 22, CCA		1007, 1389
R v Jackson (1919) 83 JP 196, 14 Cr App Rep 41, CCA		1021
R v Jackson [1953] 1 All ER 872, [1953] 1 WLR 591, 117 JP 219, 97 Sol Jo 265, 37 Cr App Rep 43, CCA		1016, 1123, 1141, 1148
R v Jackson [1974] QB 517, [1974] 2 All ER 211, [1974] 2 WLR 641, 138 JP 363, 118 Sol Jo 257, 59 Cr App Rep 23, CA		419, 1242, 1357
R v Jackson [1974] QB 802, [1974] 1 All ER 640, [1974] 2 WLR 352, 138 JP 279, 118 Sol Jo 96, 58 Cr App Rep 405, CA		1206
R v Jackson (1983) 147 JP 715, [1983] Crim LR 617, CA		570
R v Jackson (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 202, [1984] Crim LR 573, CA		1221
R v Jackson and Robertson [1973] Crim LR 356		1010
R v Jacobs (1817) Russ & Ry 331, CCR		505
R v Jacobs (1826) 1 Mood CC 140, CCR		351
R v Jacobs [1944] KB 417, [1944] 1 All ER 485, 113 LKJB 433, 171 LT 264, 60 TLR 288, 88 Sol Jo 188, 30 Cr App Rep 1, CCA		65
R v Jacobs (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 116, [1976] Crim LR 201, CA		1197
R v Jacobs and Kinsella (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 171, CA		1265
R v Jacobs, Tidmarsh and Partridge (1845) 1 Cox CC 173		315
R v Jacquith and Emode [1989] Crim LR 508, CA		1007, 1164
R v James (1837) 8 C & P 131		27, 601
R v James (1871) 12 Cox CC 127		964
R v James (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 116, CCA		926
R v James (1963) 107 Sol Jo 516, [1963] Crim LR 559, CCA		1180
R v James [1970] 3 All ER 263, [1970] 1 WLR 1304, 134 JP 633, 114 Sol Jo 569, 54 Cr App Rep 423, CA		1192
R v James (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 170, CA		551

	PARA
R v James (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 215, CA	477
R v James [1983] 1 All ER 865, [1983] 1 WLR 345, 147 JP 124, 127 Sol Jo 85, [1983] RTR 192, 76 Cr App Rep 206, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 410, [1983] Crim LR 268, CA	1238
R v Jameson [1896] 2 QB 425, 65 LJMC 218, 75 LT 77, 60 JP 662, 12 TLR 551, 18 Cox CC 392	621, 631, 964, 968
R v Jarman [1946] KB 74, [1945] 2 All ER 613, 115 LJKB 205, 174 LT 85, 62 TLR 33, 89 Sol Jo 497, 31 Cr App Rep 39, CCA	6
R v Jarman (1962) 106 Sol Jo 838, CCA	1016
R v Jarrett (1885) Times, 9, 11 November	11
R v Jarrett [1985] Crim LR 306, CA	1141
R v Jarvis (1903) 20 Cox CC 249	529
R v Jarvis, Langdon and Stear (1837) 2 Mood & R 40	51
R v Jeavons [1964] Crim LR 836, CCA	1402
R v Jefferies [1969] 1 QB 120, [1968] 3 All ER 238, [1968] 3 WLR 830, 112 Sol Jo 783, 52 Cr App Rep 654, CA	1352, 1437, 1463
R v Jefferson (1908) 72 JP 467, 24 TLR 877, 1 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	1393
R v Jeffries [1963] Crim LR 559	1350
R v Jellyman (1838) 8 C & P 604	505
R v Jellyman (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 43	1389
R v Jenkins (1822) Russ & Ry 492, CCR	1130
R v Jenkins (1845) 1 Cox CC 177	1141
R v Jenkins (1869) LR 1 CCR 187, 38 LJMC 82, 20 LT 372, 33 JP 452, 17 WR 621, 11 Cox CC 250, CCR	1058, 1104
R v Jenkins (1945) 114 LJKB 425, 173 LT 311, 110 JP 86, 89 Sol Jo 458, 44 LGR 42, 31 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1088, 1089
R v Jenkins (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 354, CA	1140, 1387
R v Jenkins [1984] AC 242, [1983] 3 All ER 448, [1983] 3 WLR 686, 148 JP 435, 127 Sol Jo 712, 77 Cr App Rep 319, HL	471, 501, 1029
R v Jennings (1912) 7 Cr App Rep 242, CCA	1143
R v Jennings (1949) 33 Cr App Rep 143, CCA	937
R v Jennion [1962] 1 All ER 689, [1962] 1 WLR 317, 106 Sol Jo 224, 46 Cr App Rep 212, CCA	441
R v Johal [1973] QB 475, [1972] 2 All ER 449, [1972] 3 WLR 210, 136 JP 519, 116 Sol Jo 195, 56 Cr App Rep 348, CA	923, 937
R v Johannsen (1977) 121 Sol Jo 423, 65 Cr App Rep 101, CA	1091, 1096, 1141
R v John [1973] Crim LR 113, CA	1147
R v John and Braithwaite (24 November 1983, unreported)	1089
R v Johns (or John) (1790) 1 Leach 504n, 1 East PC 357	1104
R v Johnson. See Johnson's Case	
R v Johnson (1678) 2 Show 1	58
R v Johnson (1805) 6 East 583, 2 Smith KB 591, 29 State Tr 359	622
R v Johnson (1805) 7 East 65, 29 State Tr 414, 3 Smith KB 94	624
R v Johnson (1847) 2 Car & Kir 354	461, 834, 1101
R v Johnson (1873) LR 2 CCR 15, 42 LJMC 41, 27 LT 801, 37 JP 181, 12 Cox CC 264, CCR	51
R v Johnson [1909] 1 KB 439, 78 LJKB 290, 100 LT 464, 73 JP 135, 25 TLR 229, 53 Sol Jo 288, 22 Cox CC 43, 2 Cr App Rep 13, CCA	419, 1352, 1357
R v Johnson (1911) 75 JP 464, 27 TLR 489, 6 Cr App Rep 218, CCA	543
R v Johnson (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 57, CCA	1391
R v Johnson [1945] KB 419, [1945] 2 All ER 105, 114 LJKB 522, 173 LT 47, 109 JP 152, 61 TLR 386, 89 Sol Jo 317, 43 LGR 181, 30 Cr App Rep 159, CCA	929
R v Johnson [1961] 3 All ER 969, [1961] 1 WLR 1478, 126 JP 40, 105 Sol Jo 1108, 46 Cr App Rep 55, CCA	1065, 1387
R v Johnson [1964] 2 QB 404, [1963] 3 All ER 577, [1963] 3 WLR 1031, 127 JP 556, 107 Sol Jo 1042, 48 Cr App Rep 25, [1963] Crim LR 860, CCA	524
R v Johnson [1972] Crim LR 180, CA	1388
R v Johnson [1973] 3 WWR 513	1021
R v Johnson [1976] 1 All ER 869, [1976] 1 WLR 426, 140 JP 286, 120 Sol Jo 232, 62 Cr App Rep 300, CA	1206
R v Johnson [1989] 2 All ER 839, [1989] 1 WLR 740, 153 JP 533, 133 Sol Jo 596, 89 Cr App Rep 148, [1989] NLJR 643, CA	439
R v Johnson (18 March 1982, unreported), CA	1388
R v Johnson (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 262, CCA	1392, 1394
R v Johnstone (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 141, [1982] Crim LR 537, CA	1238
R v Joiner (1910) 74 JP 200, 26 TLR 265, 4 Cr App Rep 64, CCA	1007
R v Jolen (1989) Times, 5 October, CA	1060, 1141, 1157
R v Jones (1773) 1 Leach 102, 1 Leach 452n	962
R v Jones (1806) 8 East 31	979
R v Jones (1809) 2 Camp 131, 31 State Tr 251	291, 1069
R v Jones (1809) Russ & Ry 152	1130
R v Jones (1827) 2 C & P 629	1122
R v Jones (1831) 2 B & Ad 611, 9 LJOSMC 98	931
R v Jones (1842) Car & M 614	353
R v Jones (1846) 1 Den 166, CCR	1163
R v Jones (1849) 13 JP 583, 3 Cox CC 441	470

	PARA
R v Jones (1861) 4 LT 154	517
R v Jones (1869) 21 LT 396, 33 JP 791, 11 Cox CC 358, CCR	354
R v Jones (1870) 22 LT 217, 11 Cox, CC 544	446, 448
R v Jones (1874) 12 Cox CC 628	446
R v Jones (1883) 11 QBD 118, 52 LJMC 96, 48 LT 768, 47 JP 535, 31 WR 800, 15 Cox CC 284, CCR	353
R v Jones [1896] 1 QB 4, 65 LJMC 28, 73 LT 584, 60 JP 89, 44 WR 110, 40 Sol Jo 85, 18 Cox CC 207, CCR	506
R v Jones (1909) 74 JP 30, 26 TLR 59, 26 TLR 60, 3 Cr App Rep 64, 67, CCA	1088
R v Jones (1910) 4 Cr App Rep 207, CCA	1393
R v Jones (1911) 106 LT 1024, 76 JP 8, 55 Sol Jo 754, 6 Cr App Rep 290, CCA	924
R v Jones [1918] 1 KB 416, 87 LJKB 448, 118 LT 657, 13 Cr App Rep 86, CCA	932
R v Jones (1922) 127 LT 160, 16 Cr App Rep 124, CCA	1387
R v Jones (1923) 87 JP 147, 39 TLR 457, 67 Sol Jo 751, 17 Cr App Rep 117, CCA	1088
R v Jones (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 40, CCA	1142
R v Jones [1933] All ER Rep 644, 149 LT 143, 77 Sol Jo 236, 29 Cox CC 637, 24 Cr App Rep 55, CCA	510
R v Jones (1939) 27 Cr App Rep 33, CCA	1141
R v Jones [1949] 1 KB 194, [1948] 2 All ER 964, 113 JP 18, 64 TLR 616, 92 Sol Jo 648, 33 Cr App Rep 33, 47 LGR 135, CCA	51
R v Jones [1960] 3 All ER 457, [1960] 1 WLR 1169, 124 JP 505, 104 Sol Jo 893, 45 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	1174
R v Jones (1961). See Jones v DPP (1962)	
R v Jones (1961) 46 Cr App Rep 68, CCA	1387
R v Jones [1969] 2 QB 33, [1969] 1 All ER 325, [1968] 2 WLR 105, 133 JP 144, 112 Sol Jo 984, 53 Cr App Rep 87, CA	1357
R v Jones [1970] 3 All ER 815, [1970] 1 WLR 1494, 135 JP 36, 114 Sol Jo 867, 55 Cr App Rep 32, [1970] RTR 496, CA	1192
R v Jones [1971] 2 QB 456, [1971] 2 All ER 731, [1971] 2 WLR 1485, 135 JP 403, 115 Sol Jo 286, 55 Cr App Rep 321, CA	1376
R v Jones [1973] Crim LR 621	529
R v Jones [1973] Crim LR 710, CA	530
R v Jones [1974] ICR 310, [1974] IRLR 117, 118 Sol Jo 277, 59 Cr App Rep 120, [1974] Crim LR 663, CA	67, 422, 904
R v Jones [1976] 3 All ER 54, [1976] 1 WLR 672, 140 JP 515, 120 Sol Jo 299, 63 Cr App Rep 47, CA	552
R v Jones [1978] 3 All ER 1098, [1978] RTR 137, 67 Cr App Rep 166, [1978] Crim LR 684, CA	498
R v Jones (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 324, [1984] Crim LR 53, CA	1211
R v Jones (1984) 128 Sol Jo 171, [1984] Crim LR 357, CA	1127
R v Jones [1987] 2 All ER 692, [1987] 1 WLR 692, 131 Sol Jo 504, 85 Cr App Rep 259, [1987] LS Gaz R 820, CA	343
R v Jones [1987] Crim LR 701, CA	1388
R v Jones (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 95, [1988] Crim LR 390, CA	1529
R v Jones, ex p Thomas [1921] 1 KB 632, 90 LJKB 543, 124 LT 668, 85 JP 112, 37 TLR 299, 19 LGR 354, 26 Cox CC 706, DC	931
R v Jones and Hayes (1877) 14 Cox CC 3	1076, 1091, 1096
R v Jones (No 2) [1972] 2 All ER 731, [1972] 1 WLR 887, 136 JP 543, 116 Sol Jo 483, 56 Cr App Rep 413, CA	945, 1052
R v Jordan (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 152, CCA	430, 1380
R v Jordan (1976). See DPP v Jordan (1977)	
R v Jordan and Cowmeadow (1839) 9 C & P 118	516, 1068
R v Jordan and Tyndall [1963] Crim LR 124, CCA	101
R v Jory (1985) 150 JP 65, 82 Cr App Rep 141, [1986] BTLC 142, [1985] LS Gaz R 3696, [1986] Crim LR 168, CA	937
R v Josephs (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 253, CA	403
R v Joshua (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 287, [1981] Crim LR 61, CA	1212
R v Joy and Emmony (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 132, CCR	283
R v Joyce (1908) 72 JP 483, 25 TLR 8, 1 Cr App Rep 142, CCA	1390
R v Judge (1974) 138 JP 649, CA	594
R v Juett [1981] Crim LR 113, CA	1007
R v Julien [1969] 2 All ER 856, [1969] 1 WLR 839, 133 JP 489, 113 Sol Jo 342, 53 Cr App Rep 407, CA	456
R v Jura [1954] 1 QB 503, [1954] 1 All ER 696, 118 JP 260, 98 Sol Jo 198, 38 Cr App Rep 53, CCA	167
R v Jurtyn [1958] OWN 355, 121 CCC 403, 28 CR 295	1104
R v Justice of the Peace for Peterborough, ex p Hicks [1978] 1 All ER 225, [1977] 1 WLR 1371, 142 JP 103, 121 Sol Jo 605, [1977] Crim LR 621	1163
R v K [1978] 1 All ER 180, [1978] 1 WLR 139, 142 JP 108, 121 Sol Jo 728, 66 Cr App Rep 183	1458
R v Kachikwu (1968) 112 Sol Jo 460, 52 Cr App Rep 538, CA	1016, 1388
R v Kachler and Stolski [1945] 1 WWR 566	622
R v Kalia (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 200, [1975] Crim LR 181, CA	904, 1001, 1009, 1025
R v Kalinski [1967] 2 All ER 398n, [1967] 1 WLR 699, 131 JP 369, 111 Sol Jo 313, 51 Cr App Rep 343, CA	1390
R v Kane (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 270, CA	1006, 1011, 1087
R v Kanwar [1982] 2 All ER 528, [1982] 1 WLR 845, 146 JP 283, 126 Sol Jo 276, 75 Cr App Rep 87, [1982] Crim LR 532, CA	559
R v Kassim (1988) 152 JP 405, [1988] Crim LR 372, CA	573
R v Kastercum (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 298, CA	1201
R v Katz (1989) Times, 5 October, CA	1060, 1141, 1157
R v Kauffman (1904) 68 JP 189	529

	PARA
R v Keane (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 247, CA	1141, 1148
R v Kearney (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 380, [1988] Crim LR 530, CA	1390
R v Keating (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 61, 73 JP 112, CCA	1146, 1390
R v Keating (1910) 103 LT 322, 74 JP 452, 26 TLR 686, 22 Cox CC 343, 5 Cr App Rep 181, CCA	1401
R v Keeble [1983] Crim LR 737, CA	1148
R v Keech (1929) 21 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	527
R v Keeley [1960] 2 All ER 415, [1960] 1 WLR 749, 124 JP 325, 104 Sol Jo 586, 44 Cr App Rep 176, CCA	1249, 1254
R v Keeling [1942] 1 All ER 507, 106 JP 147, 58 TLR 205, 40 LGR 138, 28 Cr App Rep 121, CCA	1123, 1141
R v Keenan [1989] 3 All ER 598, [1989] 3 WLR 1193, CA	1127, 1133
R v Kellett [1976] QB 372, [1975] 3 All ER 468, [1975] 3 WLR 713, 140 JP 1, 119 Sol Jo 542, 61 Cr App Rep 240, CA	315
R v Kelly (1900) 64 JP Jo 84	561
R v Kelly [1965] 2 QB 409, [1965] 3 All ER 162, [1965] 3 WLR 571, 129 JP 545, 109 Sol Jo 666, 49 Cr App Rep 352, CCA	977
R v Kelly [1982] AC 665, [1981] 2 All ER 1098, [1981] 3 WLR 387, 145 JP 432, 125 Sol Jo 607, 73 Cr App Rep 310, [1981] 2 Lloyd's Rep 384, HL	629, 633
R v Kelly and McCarthy (1847) 2 Car & Kir 379, 2 Cox CC 171	44
R v Kelsey (1981) 126 Sol Jo 97, [1982] RTR 135, 74 Cr App Rep 213, [1982] Crim LR 435, CA	1176
R v Kelt [1977] 3 All ER 1099, [1977] 1 WLR 1365, 142 JP 60, 121 Sol Jo 423, 65 Cr App Rep 74, CA	234
R v Kemp [1957] 1 QB 399, [1956] 3 All ER 249, [1956] 3 WLR 724, 120 JP 457, 100 Sol Jo 768, 40 Cr App Rep 121, 30, 31, 471	
R v Kemp [1964] 2 QB 341, [1964] 1 All ER 649, [1964] 2 WLR 648, 108 Sol Jo 139, 48 Cr App Rep 131, [1964] Crim LR 312, CCA	6, 7
R v Kempson (1893) 28 L Jo 477	446
R v Kempson (1967) 111 Sol Jo 111, [1967] Crim LR 230, CA	1386
R v Kempster [1989] 1 WLR 1125, [1989] Crim LR 747	1085, 1387
R v Kenam (12 May 1981, unreported), CA	1387
R v Kendrick and Smith (1931) 144 LT 748, [1931] All ER Rep 851, 29 Cox CC 285, 23 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	972
R v Kennaway [1917] 1 KB 25, [1916-17] All ER Rep 651, 86 LKJB 300, 115 LT 720, 81 JP 99, 25 Cox CC 559, 12 Cr App Rep 147, CCA	1096, 1098
R v Kennedy (1902) 86 LT 753, 50 WR 633, 18 TLR 557, 20 Cox CC 230, DC	695, 702
R v Kent (1941). See R v AB	
R v Kent and Tanser (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 16, [1983] Crim LR 406, CA	1339
R v Kent Justices (1811) 14 East 395	1485
R v Kent Justices, ex p Lye [1967] 2 QB 153, [1967] 1 All ER 560, [1967] 2 WLR 765, 131 JP 212, sub nom R v St Augustine, Kent, Justices, ex p Lye 110 Sol Jo 979, [1967] 1 Lloyd's Rep 154, DC	626, 632
R v Kent Justices, ex p Metropolitan Police Comr [1936] 1 KB 547, [1935] All ER Rep 817, 105 LKJB 201, 154 LT 133, 100 JP 17, 52 TLR 78, 80 Sol Jo 54, 33 LGR 517, 30 Cox CC 284	1452, 1464
R v Kenway and Cunningham (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 457, [1986] Crim LR 345, CA	1189, 1206
R v Kenworthy (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 311, CA	1206
R v Kersey (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 260, CCA	467
R v Kershaw (1902) 18 TLR 357	34
R v Kesteven Justices (1844) 3 QB 810, 1 Dav & Mer 113, 1 New Mag Cas 8, 1 New Sess Cas 151, 13 LJM 78, 3 LTOS 55, 8 JP 629, 8 Jur 445	1482, 1485
R v Ketteridge [1915] 1 KB 467, 84 LKJB 352, 112 LT 783, 79 JP 216, 31 TLR 115, 59 Sol Jo 163, 24 Cox CC 678, 11 Cr App Rep 54, CCA	1023, 1026, 1390
R v Ketteringham (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 159, CCA	561
R v Kew and Jackson (1872) 12 Cox CC 355	448
R v Kewal (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 149, [1985] Crim LR 236, CA	14, 514
R v Key (1908) 52 Sol Jo 784, 1 Cr App Rep 135, CCA	52
R v Keyn (1876) 2 Ex D 63, 2 QBD 90, 46 LJM 17, 41 JP 517, 13 Cox CC 403, CCR	623, 624, 625, 627, 629
R v Keys (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 204, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 444, [1987] Crim LR 207, CA	1187, 1189
R v Khan (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 190, [1981] Crim LR 330, CA	1166, 1178
R v Khan [1982] 3 All ER 969, [1982] 1 WLR 1405, 126 Sol Jo 657, 76 Cr App Rep 29, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 298, CA	1327, 1336
R v Khan (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 44, CA	1184
R v Kiddle (1898) 19 Cox CC 77	1177
R v Kilbride (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 12, CCA	1392
R v Killick (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 120, CCA	1140
R v Killminster (1835) 7 C & P 228, 3 Nev & MMC 413	786
R v Killminster (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 41, CA	1529
R v Kimber [1983] 3 All ER 316, [1983] 1 WLR 1118, 127 Sol Jo 578, 77 Cr App Rep 225, [1983] Crim LR 630, CA	10, 14, 21, 494, 514, 521, 522
R v Kindon (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 208, CCA	543
R v King. See King's Case	
R v King (1748) 2 Stra 1268	964
R v King (1832) 5 C & P 123	1138
R v King (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 44, CCA	1380
R v King (1914) 111 LT 80, [1914-15] All ER Rep 621, 30 TLR 476, 24 Cox CC 223, 10 Cr App Rep 117, CCA	390, 1143

	PARA
R v King (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 13, CCA	510, 1405
R v King [1938] 2 All ER 662, 82 Sol Jo 569, CCA	560
R v King [1964] 1 QB 285, [1963] 3 All ER 561, [1963] 3 WLR 892, 107 Sol Jo 832, 48 Cr App Rep 17, CCA	17, 21, 351
R v King [1965] 1 QB 443, [1963] 3 All ER 930n, [1964] 3 WLR 980, 108 Sol Jo 1048, CCA	440
R v King [1967] 2 QB 338, [1967] 1 All ER 379, [1967] 2 WLR 612, 110 Sol Jo 965, 51 Cr App Rep 46, CA	1096
R v King [1970] 2 All ER 249, [1970] 1 WLR 1016, 134 JP 537, 114 Sol Jo 454, 54 Cr App Rep 362, CA	1211, 1232
R v King (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 696, CA	1008, 1402
R v King [1978] Crim LR 228	399
R v King [1983] 1 All ER 929, [1983] 1 WLR 411, 147 JP 65, 127 Sol Jo 88, [1983] Crim LR 326, 77 Cr App Rep 1, CA	1163
R v King (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 120, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 227, [1985] Crim LR 748, CA	1189
R v King [1987] QB 547, [1987] 1 All ER 547, [1987] 2 WLR 746, 151 JP 559, 131 Sol Jo 325, 84 Cr App Rep 357, [1987] LS Gaz R 339, [1987] Crim LR 398, CA	567
R v Kingham (1902) 66 JP 393	1177
R v Kinglake (1870) 22 LT 335, 18 WR 805, 11 Cox CC 499	1160
R v Kingsley Brown [1989] Crim LR 500	734, 739
R v Kingston-upon-Hull Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Hartung [1981] RTR 262, 72 Cr App Rep 26, [1981] Crim LR 42	1336
R v Kingston-upon-Thames Crown Court, ex p Guarino [1986] Crim LR 325, DC	1234
R v Kinloch (1746) 18 State Tr 395, 1 Wils 157, Fost 16	968
R v Kipps (1850) 4 Cox CC 167	529
R v Kirby (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 758, CA	1388
R v Kirk (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 231, CA	1211
R v Kirke (1909) 43 ILT 130	1022, 1023
R v Kirkham (1968) 112 Sol Jo 151, [1968] Crim LR 210, CA	1191
R v Kirkland (25 November 1975, unreported), CA	1189
R v Kirkwood. See Kirkwood's Case	
R v Kirkwood (1830) 1 Lew CC 103	1096
R v Kiszko (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 62, CA	441
R v Kitson (1853) Dears CC 187, 22 LJMC 118, 17 JP 311, 17 Jur 422, 6 Cox CC 159, CCR	1151, 1152
R v Kitson (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 66, CCA	26
R v Klein (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 161, CCA	981
R v Kleiss (1910) 4 Cr App Rep 101, CCA	1389
R v Kluczynski [1973] 3 All ER 401n, [1973] 1 WLR 1230, 57 Cr App Rep 836, CA	1374
R v Kneshaw [1975] QB 57, [1974] 1 All ER 896, [1974] 2 WLR 432, 138 JP 291, 118 Sol Jo 218, 58 Cr App Rep 439, CA	1238
R v Knight (1908) 73 JP 15, 25 TLR 87, 53 Sol Jo 101, 1 Cr App Rep 186, CCA	330, 1391
R v Knight (1946) 31 Cr App Rep 52, CCA	1128
R v Knight [1966] 1 All ER 647, [1966] 1 WLR 230, 130 JP 187, 110 Sol Jo 71, 50 Cr App Rep 122, CCA	1141
R v Knight [1980] Crim LR 253, CA	1189
R v Knight and Roffey (1781) 2 East PC 510, CCR	27
R v Knights (1860) 2 F & F 46	9
R v Knill (1822) 5 B & Ald 929n	310
R v Knock (1877) 14 Cox CC 1	450
R v Knott [1973] Crim LR 36, CA	1076
R v Knowlden and Knowlden (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 94, CA	1140, 1143
R v Knowles (1820) 1 State Tr NS 497	174
R v Knox (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 96, CCA	1380
R v Kohn (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 395, [1979] Crim LR 675, CA	544
R v Kooker (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 30, CA	440
R v Kooner [1972] Crim LR 420, CA	1377
R v Kopsch (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 50, CCA	31, 32
R v Korie [1966] 1 All ER 50	380
R v Kortaish (1968) 52 Cr App Rep 291, CA	1388
R v Kovacs [1974] 1 All ER 1236, [1974] 1 WLR 370, 138 JP 425, 118 Sol Jo 116, 58 Cr App Rep 412, CA	567
R v Kowalski [1988] 1 FLR 447, [1988] Fam Law 259, 86 Cr App Rep 339, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 375, [1988] Crim LR 124, CA	495, 515, 522
R v Kowbel [1953] OR 761, [1953] 3 DLR 809, 106 Can CC 65, 17 CR 69; affd sub nom Kowbel v R [1954] 4 DLR 337, [1954] SCR 498, 110 Can CC 47, 18 CR 380, Can SC	66
R v Kranze and Duffy (1913) 77 JP Jo 316	315
R v Krause (1902) 66 JP 121, 18 TLR 238	58, 433
R v Krausz (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 466, CA	1071
R v Kray (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 412	987
R v Kray [1970] 1 QB 125, [1969] 3 All ER 941, [1969] 3 WLR 831, 133 JP 719, 113 Sol Jo 793, 53 Cr App Rep 569, CA	932, 1389
R v Krebs [1943] 4 DLR 553, 8 CCC 279	622
R v Kritz [1950] 1 KB 82, [1949] 2 All ER 406, [1949] LJLR 1535, 113 JP 449, 65 TLR 505, 93 Sol Jo 648, 48 LGR 88, 33 Cr App Rep 169, CCA	1015, 1063, 1066

	PARA
R v Kruger [1973] Crim LR 133, CA	1401
R v Kupferberg (1918) 34 TLR 587, 13 Cr App Rep 166, CCA	973
R v Kurash [1915] 2 KB 749, 84 LJKB 1497, 113 LT 431, 79 JP 399, 25 Cox CC 55, 11 Cr App Rep 166, CCA	1096
R v Kurshid [1984] Crim LR 288	1122
R v L and W [1971] Crim LR 481	917
R v Lack (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 342, CA	605
R v Lady Lawley (1731) 2 Stra 904, 1 Barn KB 459, Fitz-G 263	315, 931
R v Lake (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 69, [1986] Crim LR 574, CA	1339
R v Lamb (1934) 150 LT 519, [1934] All ER Rep 540, 50 TLR 310, 78 Sol Jo 279, 24 Cr App Rep 145, 30 Cox CC 91, CCA	351
R v Lamb [1967] 2 QB 981, [1967] 2 All ER 1282, [1967] 3 WLR 888, 131 JP 456, 111 Sol Jo 541, 51 Cr App Rep 417, CA	17, 444, 446, 488, 1387
R v Lamb [1968] 2 QB 829, [1968] 3 All ER 206, [1968] 3 WLR 833, 132 JP 575, 112 Sol Jo 783, 52 Cr App Rep 667, CA	1212
R v Lamb [1969] 1 All ER 45, [1968] 1 WLR 1946, 133 JP 89, 112 Sol Jo 861, CA	917, 1405
R v Lambert (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 131, CCA	1402
R v Lambert and Perry (1810) 2 Camp 398, 31 State Tr 335	89, 91
R v Lambeth Metropolitan Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p McComb [1983] QB 551, [1983] 1 All ER 321, [1983] 2 WLR 259, 127 Sol Jo 35, 76 Cr App Rep 246, CA	878, 1371
R v Lambie [1982] AC 449, [1981] 2 All ER 776, [1981] 3 WLR 88, 145 JP 364, 125 Sol Jo 480, 73 Cr App Rep 294, [1981] Crim LR 712, HL	567
R v Laming (1989) Times, 19 December, CA	916, 931, 935
R v Lamont [1989] Crim LR 813, CA	723, 741, 1126
R v Lancaster and Worrall (1890) 16 Cox CC 737	286
R v Landy [1981] 1 All ER 1172, [1981] 1 WLR 355, 125 Sol Jo 80, 72 Cr App Rep 237, [1981] Crim LR 326, CA	67, 923, 927
R v Lane (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 371, [1979] Crim LR 664, CA	399
R v Lanfear [1968] 2 QB 77, [1968] 1 All ER 683, [1968] 2 WLR 623, 132 JP 193, 112 Sol Jo 132, 52 Cr App Rep 176, CA	1137
R v Lang (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 50, CA	517
R v Lang-Hall (1989) Times, 24 March, CA	1015, 1388
R v Langbridge (1849) 2 Car & Kir 975, 1 Den 448, T & M 146, 3 New Sess Cas 645, 18 LJMC 198, 13 LTOS 551, 13 JP 425, 13 Jur 545, 3 Cox CC 465, CCR	834
R v Langford. See R v Phillips (1842)	
R v Langham [1972] Crim LR 457, CA	1390
R v Langhorn (1679) 7 State Tr 418	1175
R v Langley (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 199, CCA	1352
R v Langmead (1864) Le & Ca 427, 10 LT 350, 28 JP 343, 9 Cox CC 464, CCR	561
R v Lankford [1959] Crim LR 209, CCA	1390
R v La Plante (19 May 1972, unreported), CA	1386
R v Large [1939] 1 All ER 753, 55 TLR 470, 83 Sol Jo 155, 27 Cr App Rep 65, CCA	445, 932, 1392
R v Larkin [1943] KB 174, [1943] 1 All ER 217, 112 LJKB 163, 168 LT 298, 59 TLR 105, 87 Sol Jo 140, 29 Cr App Rep 18, CCA	438, 444, 1036, 1038
R v Larssonneur (1933) 149 LT 542, 97 JP 206, 77 Sol Jo 486, 31 LGR 253, 29 Cox CC 673, 24 Cr App Rep 74, CCA	6, 10
R v Larter (1987) Times, 3 February, CA	551
R v Lashbrooke (1958) 123 JP 138, 43 Cr App Rep 86, CCA	1074, 1390
R v Latham (1965) 109 Sol Jo 371, [1965] Crim LR 434, CCA	33, 441, 1137
R v Latimer (1886) 17 QBD 359, [1886-90] All ER Rep 386, 55 LJMC 135, 54 LT 768, 51 JP 184, 2 TLR 626, 16 Cox CC 70, CCR	13, 472
R v Lattimore (1975) 119 Sol Jo 863, 62 Cr App Rep 53, CA	1380, 1394
R v Lauday (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 75, CA	991, 1380
R v Laurent, Barrett and Weekes (1898) 62 JP 250	1111, 1160
R v Laverty [1970] 3 All ER 432, 134 JP 699, 54 Cr App Rep 495, [1971] RTR 124, CA	567, 1139
R v Lavey (1850) 3 Car & Kir 26, 16 LTOS 266	302
R v Law (1862) 2 F & F 836	31
R v Lawler (1850) 14 JP 561, sub nom R v Bailey 4 Cox CC 390	579
R v Lawrence [1968] 1 All ER 579, [1968] 1 WLR 341, 132 JP 173, 112 Sol Jo 109, 52 Cr App Rep 163, CA	1013, 1020, 1027
R v Lawrence [1971] 1 QB 373, [1970] 3 All ER 933, [1970] 3 WLR 1103, 114 Sol Jo 864, 55 Cr App Rep 73, CA; affd sub nom Lawrence v Metropolitan Police Comr [1972] AC 626, [1971] 2 All ER 1253, [1971] 3 WLR 225, 135 JP 481, 115 Sol Jo 565, 55 Cr App Rep 471, HL	541, 542, 543, 567
R v Lawrence (1971) 57 Cr App Rep 64, CA	167, 566
R v Lawrence [1977] Crim LR 492	1071
R v Lawrence [1982] AC 510, [1981] 1 All ER 974, [1981] 2 WLR 524, 145 JP 227, 125 Sol Jo 241, [1981] RTR 217, 73 Cr App Rep 1, [1981] Crim LR 409, HL	14, 17, 445, 446, 449
R v Lawrence (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 463, CA	1189
R v Lawrence (1989) Times, 21 December, CA	1201
R v Lawrenson [1961] Crim LR 398, CCA	1147

	PARA
R v Laws (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 45, CCA	527
R v Lawson (25 May 1936, unreported)	494
R v Lawson [1990] Crim LR 62, CA	1004
R v Laver (1722) 16 State Tr 94, 8 Mod Rep 82	81, 85, 1151, 1153
R v Layton (1849) 4 Cox CC 149	31, 33
R v Lazzari (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 83, CA	1339
R v Le-Caer (1972) 116 Sol Jo 680, 56 Cr App Rep 727, CA	944, 1372, 1374, 1388
R v Leach (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 72, CCA	1007
R v Leak [1976] QB 217, [1975] 2 All ER 1059, [1975] 3 WLR 316, 139 JP 608, 119 Sol Jo 473, 61 Cr App Rep 217, [1975] Crim LR 584, CA	44, 50, 515, 517
R v Learmonth (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 229, CA	1270
R v Leatham (1861) 3 E & E 58, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1646, 30 LJQB 205, 3 LT 777, 25 JP 468, 7 Jur NS 674, 9 WR 334, 8 Cox CC 498	939
R v Leckey [1944] KB 80, [1943] 2 All ER 665, 113 LJBK 98, 170 LT 198, 60 TLR 50, 87 Sol Jo 447, 29 Cr App Rep 128, CCA	1016, 1123, 1387
R v Ledger (1862) 2 F & F 857	447
R v Lee (1908) 72 JP 253, 24 TLR 627, 52 Sol Jo 518, 1 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	1390
R v Lee (1911) 7 Cr App Rep 31, CCA	1177
R v Lee [1976] 1 All ER 570, [1976] 1 WLR 71, 140 JP 223, 119 Sol Jo 742, 62 Cr App Rep 33, CA	1088
R v Lee [1984] 1 All ER 1080, [1984] 1 WLR 578, 128 Sol Jo 220, 79 Cr App Rep 108, [1984] LS Gaz R 970, [1984] Crim LR 364, CA	1352, 1380
R v Lee [1988] Crim LR 525, CA	1166, 1178
R v Lee and Parkes (1917) 13 Cr App Rep 39, CCA	9
R v Lee Kun [1916] 1 KB 337, [1914-15] All ER Rep 603, 85 LJBK 515, 114 LT 421, 80 JP 166, 32 TLR 225, 60 Sol Jo 158, 25 Cox CC 304, 11 Cr App Rep 293, CCA	945, 1005
R v Leeds Justices, ex p Sykes [1983] 1 All ER 460, [1983] 1 WLR 132, 147 JP 129, 126 Sol Jo 855, [1983] LS Gaz R 154, 76 Cr App Rep 129, [1983] Crim LR 180	826
R v Leggett [1970] 1 QB 67, [1969] 1 All ER 47, [1969] 2 WLR 29, 133 JP 98, 112 Sol Jo 879, 53 Cr App Rep 51, CA	1380, 1390
R v Leigh (1866) 4 F & F 915	31
R v Leigh (1969) 113 Sol Jo 897, 54 Cr App Rep 169, CA	1211, 1232
R v Leigh and Harrison [1966] 1 All ER 687n	932
R v Lemon [1979] QB 10, [1978] 3 All ER 175, [1978] 3 WLR 404, 122 Sol Jo 295, 67 Cr App Rep 70, CA; affd sub nom Whitehouse v Lemon [1979] AC 617, [1979] 1 All ER 898, [1979] 2 WLR 281, 143 JP 315, 123 Sol Jo 163, 68 Cr App Rep 381, [1979] Crim LR 311, HL	18, 53, 348
R v Lemstaff [1977] 2 All ER 835, [1977] 1 WLR 812, 141 JP 462, 121 Sol Jo 353, 64 Cr App Rep 242, CA	1127
R v Lennard [1973] 2 All ER 831, [1973] 1 WLR 483, 137 JP 585, 117 Sol Jo 284, 57 Cr App Rep 542, [1973] RTR 252, [1973] Crim LR 312, CA	1119
R v Lennox-Wright [1973] Crim LR 529	2
R v Leon [1945] KB 136, [1945] 1 All ER 14, 114 LJBK 140, 172 LT 28, 109 JP 58, 61 TLR 100, 43 LGR 36, 30 Cr App Rep 120, CCA	579
R v Lesley (or Leslie) (1860) Bell CC 220, 29 LJMC 97, 1 LT 452, 24 JP 115, 6 Jur NS 202, 8 WR 220, 8 Cox CC 269, CCR	492, 622, 630
R v Lesser (1939) 27 Cr App Rep 69, CCA	1378
R v Lester (1938) 27 Cr App Rep 8, CCA	972, 1038
R v Lester (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 157, CCA	554
R v Letenock (1917) 12 Cr App Rep 221, CCA	439
R v Levitz (1989) Times, 1 June, CA	61
R v Levy (1819) 2 Stark 458	1096
R v Levy (1966) 50 Cr App Rep 198, CCA	1011, 1389
R v Levy (1966) 110 Sol Jo 565, 50 Cr App Rep 238, CCA	1088
R v Levy [1987] Crim LR 48, CA	1073
R v Lewes Justices, ex p Gaming Board for Great Britain [1972] 1 QB 232, [1971] 2 All ER 1126, [1971] 2 WLR 1466, 135 JP 442, 115 Sol Jo 306, DC; on appeal sub nom Gaming Board for Great Britain v Rogers [1973] AC 388, [1972] 2 All ER 1057, [1972] 3 WLR 279, 136 JP 574, 116 Sol Jo 696, HL	829, 1168
R v Lewes Justices, ex p Secretary of State for the Home Department [1972] 1 QB 232, [1971] 2 All ER 1126, [1971] 2 WLR 1466, 135 JP 442, 115 Sol Jo 306, DC; on appeal sub nom Rogers v Home Secretary [1973] AC 388, [1972] 2 All ER 1057, [1972] 3 WLR 279, 136 JP 574, 116 Sol Jo 696, HL	1168
R v Lewis (1833) 6 C & P 161	475
R v Lewis (1857) Dears & B 182, 26 LJMC 104, 29 LTOS 216, 21 JP 358, 3 Jur NS 523, 5 WR 572, 7 Cox CC 277, CCR	428, 621
R v Lewis (1869) 11 Cox CC 404	61
R v Lewis (1909) 78 LJBK 722, [1908-10] All ER Rep 654, 100 LT 976, 73 JP 346, 25 TLR 582, 22 Cox CC 141, 2 Cr App Rep 180, CCA	1022, 1023, 1352, 1389
R v Lewis (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 33, CCA	1389
R v Lewis [1937] 4 All ER 360, 158 LT 454, 102 JP 35, 36 LGR 15, 26 Cr App Rep 110, 31 Cox CC 19, CCA	1140, 1143
R v Lewis [1965] Crim LR 121, CA	1232

	PARA
R v Lewis [1969] 2 QB 1, [1969] 1 All ER 79, [1969] 2 WLR 55, 133 JP 111, 112 Sol Jo 904, 53 Cr App Rep 76, CA	1010, 1387
R v Lewis [1970] Crim LR 647, CA	430
R v Lewis [1971] 115 Sol Jo 385, 55 Cr App Rep 386, CA	1001, 1119
R v Lewis [1973] 117 Sol Jo 696, 57 Cr App Rep 860, CA	1010
R v Lewis (1975) Times, 16 December, CA	567
R v Lewis [1979] 2 All ER 665, [1979] 1 WLR 970, 123 Sol Jo 283, 68 Cr App Rep 310, 1 Cr App Rep (S) 313, CA	505, 506
R v Lewis (1982) 147 JP 493, 76 Cr App Rep 33, CA	1094, 1096
R v Lewis (1984) 148 JP 329, 79 Cr App Rep 94, [1984] Crim LR 303, CA	1193
R v Lewis (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 270, [1988] Crim LR 517, 542, CA	397, 398, 1405
R v Lewis [1989] Crim LR 61, CA	1119
R v Liddle (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 3, CCA	1013
R v Lidiard (1978) 122 Sol Jo 743, CA	1352
R v Lidster [1976] RTR 240, [1976] Crim LR 80, CA	1336
R v Light (1857) Dears & B 332, [1843-60] All ER Rep 934, 27 LJMC 1, 30 LTOS 137, 21 JP 758, 3 Jur NS 1130, 6 WR 42, 7 Cox CC 389, CCR	709
R v Light (1915) 84 LJKB 865, [1914-15] All ER Rep 659, 112 LT 1144, 31 TLR 257, 59 Sol Jo 351, 24 Cox CC 718, 11 Cr App Rep 111, CCA	567
R v Lilburne. See Lilburne's Case	
R v Lillis [1972] 2 QB 236, [1972] 2 All ER 1209, [1972] 2 WLR 1409, 136 JP 620, 116 Sol Jo 432, 56 Cr App Rep 432, CA	501, 1029
R v Lillyman [1896] 2 QB 167, [1895-9] All ER Rep 586, 65 LJMC 195, 74 LT 730, 60 JP 536, 44 WR 654, 12 TLR 473, 40 Sol Jo 584, 18 Cox CC 346, CCR	1177
R v Lincoln [1944] 1 All ER 604, 60 TLR 250, 29 Cr App Rep 191, CCA	1016
R v Lincolnshire (Kesteven) Justices, ex p O'Connor [1983] 1 All ER 901, [1983] 1 WLR 335, 147 JP 97, 127 Sol Jo 121	1257
R v Lindley (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 3, CA	1189
R v Lines (1844) 1 Car & Kir 393	516
R v Linsberg and Leies (1905) 69 JP 107	492
R v Linzee [1956] 3 All ER 980, [1957] 1 WLR 312, 121 JP 59, 101 Sol Jo 174, 40 Cr App Rep 177	1145
R v Lipman [1970] 1 QB 152, [1969] 3 All ER 410, [1969] 3 WLR 819, 133 JP 712, 113 Sol Jo 670, 53 Cr App Rep 600, CA	28, 444
R v List [1965] 3 All ER 710, [1966] 1 WLR 9, 130 JP 30, 110 Sol Jo 12, 50 Cr App Rep 81	1076, 1389
R v Lister (1721) 1 Stra 478, sub nom Lister's Case 8 Mod Rep 22	495
R v Littleboy [1934] 2 KB 408, [1934] All ER Rep 434, 103 LJKB 657, 151 LT 570, 98 JP 355, 32 LGR 345, 30 Cox CC 179, 24 Cr App Rep 192, CCA	1123
R v Liverpool City Justices, ex p Topping [1983] 1 All ER 490, [1983] 1 WLR 119, 147 JP 154, 127 Sol Jo 51, 76 Cr App Rep 170, [1983] Crim LR 181	1074
R v Liverpool Justices, ex p Crown Prosecution Service [1989] Crim LR 655, DC	817
R v Liverpool Justices, ex p Molyneux [1972] 2 QB 384, [1972] 2 All ER 471, [1972] 2 WLR 1033, 136 JP 477, 116 Sol Jo 238, [1972] 1 Lloyd's Rep 367, DC	625, 629
R v Liverpool Juvenile Court, ex p R [1988] QB 1, [1987] 2 All ER 668, [1987] 3 WLR 224, 151 JP 516, 131 Sol Jo 972, 86 Cr App Rep 1, [1987] LS Gaz R 2045, [1987] Crim LR 572	1124, 1125
R v Liverpool Magistrate's Court, ex p Atkinson (1987) 151 JP 729, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 216	1220
R v Liverpool Recorder (1861) 31 LJMC 127, 5 LT 361, 25 JP 759, sub nom R v Mozley, Re Jevons 10 WR 78	1456
R v Llewellyn (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 225, [1985] Crim LR 750, CA	1327
R v Llewellyn-Jones [1968] 1 QB 429, [1967] 3 All ER 225, [1967] 3 WLR 1298, 111 Sol Jo 112, 51 Cr App Rep 204, CA	21, 290
R v Lloyd (1830) 4 C & P 233	1104
R v Lloyd (1832) 4 B & Ad 135, 2 LJKB 214	1047
R v Lloyd (1923) 130 LT 319, 27 Cox CC 576, 17 Cr App Rep 184, CCA	976, 1192, 1405
R v Lloyd (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 12, CCA	1405
R v Lloyd (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 139, CCA	1393
R v Lloyd [1967] 1 QB 175, [1966] 1 All ER 107n, [1966] 2 WLR 13, 130 JP 118, 109 Sol Jo 955, 50 Cr App Rep 61, CCA	440
R v Lloyd [1985] QB 829, [1985] 2 All ER 661, [1985] 3 WLR 30, [1986] ECC 64, 149 JP 634, 129 Sol Jo 431, 81 Cr App Rep 182, [1986] FSR 138, [1985] NLJ Rep 605, [1985] LS Gaz R 1938, [1985] Crim LR 518, CA	549
R v Loake (1911) 7 Cr App Rep 71, CCA	1139
R v Loan (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 252, [1978] Crim LR 94, CA	1105
R v Lobell [1957] 1 QB 547, [1957] 1 All ER 734, [1957] 2 WLR 524, 121 JP 282, 101 Sol Jo 268, 41 Cr App Rep 100, CCA	1063, 1065
R v Lock (1872) LR 2 CCR 10, 42 LJMC 5, 27 LT 661, 21 WR 144, 12 Cox CC 244, CCR	23, 494
R v Lock [1975] Crim LR 35, CA	1063
R v Lockett, Grizzard, Gutwirth and Silverman [1914] 2 KB 720, 83 LJKB 1193, 110 LT 398, 78 JP 196, 30 TLR 233, 24 Cox CC 114, 9 Cr App Rep 268, CCA	933
R v Lomas (1913) 110 LT 239, 78 JP 152, 30 TLR 125, 58 Sol Jo 220, 23 Cox CC 765, 9 Cr App Rep 220, CCA	45, 1391
R v Lomas [1969] 1 All ER 920, [1969] 1 WLR 306, 133 JP 285, 113 Sol Jo 124, 53 Cr App Rep 256, CCA	1380
R v Lombardi [1989] 1 All ER 992, [1989] 1 WLR 73, 153 JP 216, 133 Sol Jo 19, [1989] 3 LS Gaz R 41, CA	917

R v London (1871) 24 LT 232, 35 JP 340, CCR	PARA	299
R v London County Quarter Sessions Appeal Committee Deputy Chairman, ex p Borg [1958] 1 QB 43, [1957] 3 All ER 28, [1957] 3 WLR 585, 121 JP 562, 101 Sol Jo 680, DC		1450
R v London Sessions, ex p Beaumont [1951] 1 KB 557, [1951] 1 All ER 232, 115 JP 104, [1951] 1 TLR 258, 95 Sol Jo 123, 49 LGR 267, DC		1450
R v London Sessions Appeal Committee, ex p Rogers [1951] 2 KB 74, [1951] 1 All ER 343, 115 JP 108, [1951] 1 TLR 611, 95 Sol Jo 61, 49 LGR 271, DC		1350, 1450, 1451
R v Long (1833) 6 C & P 179		1061, 1096
R v Long [1960] 1 QB 681, [1959] 3 All ER 559, [1959] 3 WLR 953, 124 JP 4, 103 Sol Jo 922, 44 Cr App Rep 9, CCA		1206, 1249
R v Long [1971] 2 QB 300, [1971] 2 All ER 698, [1971] 2 WLR 895, 135 JP 357, 115 Sol Jo 285, 55 Cr App Rep 258, CA		51
R v Long (1973) 117 Sol Jo 728, 57 Cr App Rep 871, CA		1061, 1148
R v Longbottom (1849) 13 JP 270, 3 Cox CC 439		447, 448
R v Longman [1969] 1 QB 299, [1968] 2 All ER 761, [1968] 3 WLR 15, 132 JP 371, 112 Sol Jo 353, 52 Cr App Rep 317, CA		1070, 1071, 1088, 1139, 1172
R v Longman [1974] Crim LR 374, CA		1402
R v Longman (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 121, [1981] Crim LR 38, CA		1028
R v Longman [1988] 1 WLR 619, 132 Sol Jo 790, 88 Cr App Rep 148, [1988] 15 LS Gaz R 35, [1988] Crim LR 535, CA		671, 680
R v Longstaff [1977] Crim LR 216, CA		1142
R v Lopez (1858) Dears & B 525, [1843-60] All ER Rep 1029, 27 LJMC 48, 30 LTOS 277, 22 JP 84, 4 Jur NS 98, 6 WR 227, 7 Cox CC 431, CCR		629
R v Lord (1908) 72 JP 400, 52 Sol Jo 740, 1 Cr App Rep 110, CCA		1401
R v Lord Audley. See Audley's (Lord) Case		
R v Lord Baltimore (1768) 1 Wm Bl 648, sub nom R v Grieffenburgh 4 Burr 2179		515
R v Lord George Gordon (1781) 2 Doug KB 590, 21 State Tr 485		79, 1061
R v Lord Grey. See Grey's (lord) Case (1682)		
R v Loughlin (1839) 1 Craw & D 79		315
R v Loughlin [1951] WN 325, 95 Sol Jo 516, 49 LGR 545, 35 Cr App Rep 69, CCA		561
R v Lovegrove [1920] 3 KB 643, 90 LJKB 285, 124 LT 288, 85 JP 75, 26 Cox CC 683, 15 Cr App Rep 50, CCA		1096, 1098
R v Lovell (1923) 129 LT 638, [1923] All ER Rep Ext 769, 17 Cr App Rep 163, 27 Cox CC 510, CCA		1142, 1177
R v Lovelock [1956] 3 All ER 223n, [1956] 1 WLR 1217, 100 Sol Jo 653, 40 Cr App Rep 137, CCA		1394
R v Loveridge (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 125, CA		1143
R v Lovesey [1970] 1 QB 352, [1969] 2 All ER 1077, [1969] 3 WLR 213, 133 JP 571, 113 Sol Jo 445, 53 Cr App Rep 461, CA		47
R v Lovett (1839) 9 C & P 462, 3 State Tr NS 1177		89, 91, 958
R v Lovett [1973] 1 All ER 744, [1973] 1 WLR 241, 137 JP 275, 117 Sol Jo 124, 57 Cr App Rep 332, CA		1088, 1089
R v Lovett and Flint (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 41, CCA		1390
R v Lowbridge (1967) 111 Sol Jo 756, [1967] Crim LR 656, CA		1386
R v Lowden [1914] 1 KB 144, 83 LJKB 114, 109 LT 832, 78 JP 111, 30 TLR 70, 58 Sol Jo 157, 23 Cox CC 643, 9 Cr App Rep 195, CCA		613
R v Lowe (1850) 3 Car & Kir 123, 4 Cox CC 449		446
R v Lowe [1973] QB 702, [1973] 1 All ER 805, [1973] 2 WLR 481, 137 JP 334, 117 Sol Jo 144, 57 Cr App Rep 365, CA		444, 537
R v Lowe (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 122, CA		1189
R v Lowe (1989) Times, 14 November, CA		1189, 1400
R v Luberger (1926) 135 LT 414, 90 JP 183, 28 Cox CC 264, 19 Cr App Rep 133, CCA		67
R v Lubren and Adepoju [1988] Crim LR 378, CA		399
R v Lucas [1976] RTR 235, CA		1336
R v Lucas [1981] QB 720, [1981] 2 All ER 1008, [1981] 3 WLR 120, 145 JP 471, 125 Sol Jo 426, 73 Cr App Rep 159, [1981] Crim LR 624, CA		1061, 1141, 1148
R v Luckhurst [1967] Crim LR 292, CA		1388
R v Luisi [1964] Crim LR 605, CCA		1141
R v Lumley (1869) LR 1 CCR 196, 38 LJMC 86, 20 LT 454, 33 JP 597, 17 WR 685, 11 Cox CC 274		354, 1067
R v Lumsden [1951] 2 KB 513, [1951] 1 All ER 1101, 115 JP 364, [1951] 1 TLR 987, 95 Sol Jo 355, 35 Cr App Rep 57, 49 LGR 749, CCA		418
R v Lund (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 31, CCA		353
R v Lunnion (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 71, [1988] Crim LR 456, CA		1085
R v Lunny (1854) 6 Cox CC 477		461
R v Lunt (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 241, [1987] Crim LR 405, CA		1091, 1094, 1096
R v Luvaglio [1968] 3 All ER 752n, 133 JP 34, 53 Cr App Rep 1, CA		1380
R v Luvaglio [1973] 1 All ER 190, [1972] 1 WLR 1649, 137 JP 132, 116 Sol Jo 920, 57 Cr App Rep 203, CA		1381
R v Lydon (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 221, [1987] Crim LR 407, CA		1061, 1099
R v Lynch (1846) 1 Cox CC 361		470
R v Lynch [1903] 1 KB 444, [1900-3] All ER Rep 688, 72 LJKB 167, 88 LT 26, 67 JP 41, 51 WR 619, 19 TLR 163, 20 Cox CC 468		77, 79, 80, 81, 634, 964
R v Lynn (1788) 2 Term Rep 733, 1 Leach 497		372

	PARA
R v Lyons (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 144, CCA	1166, 1179
R v Lytham Justices, ex p Carter (1975) 119 Sol Jo 341, [1975] Crim LR 225, DC	1527
R v Lyttle [1969] Crim LR 213, CA	1029
R v M (1915) 32 TLR 1, 11 Cr App Rep 207, CCA	80, 243
R v Mabel (1840) 9 C & P 474	320
R v Mabrouk (1 February 1965, unreported), CA	1402
R v M'Athey (1862) Le & Ca 250, 32 LJMC 35, 7 LT 433, 26 JP 805, 8 Jur NS 1218, 11 WR 73, 9 Cox CC 251, CCR	563
R v McBride [1962] 2 QB 167, [1961] 3 All ER 6, [1961] 3 WLR 549, 125 JP 544, 105 Sol Jo 572, 45 Cr App Rep 262, CCA	932
R v McCabe (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 134, [1988] Crim LR 469, CA	1211
R v McCafferty (1867) 10 Cox CC 603, CCR	85, 1131
R v McCalla (1988) 152 JP 481, 87 Cr App Rep 372, CA	167
R v McCallister (1985) 80 Cr App Rep 361, CA	556
R v McCann (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 359, [1972] Crim LR 196, CA	48
R v McCartan [1958] 3 All ER 140, [1958] 1 WLR 933, 122 JP 465, 102 Sol Jo 621, 42 Cr App Rep 262, CCA	1233, 1242, 1436
R v McCarthy [1954] 2 QB 105, [1954] 2 All ER 262, [1954] 2 WLR 1044, 98 Sol Jo 356, 38 Cr App Rep 74, CCA	439
R v McCarthy [1967] 1 QB 68, [1966] 1 All ER 447, [1966] 2 WLR 555, 130 JP 157, 110 Sol Jo 211, 50 Cr App Rep 109, CCA	963
R v McCarthy (1980) 70 Cr App Rep 270, [1980] Crim LR 306, CA	1128
R v McCarthy (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 142, CA	1122
R v McCarthy (1982) 127 Sol Jo 241, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 364, [1983] Crim LR 201, CA	1207
R v McCarthy, Holland and O'Dwyer [1903] 2 IR 146	433
R v McCauliffe (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 516, CA	1270
R v McCay (1990) Times, 31 January, CA	1147
R v McClelland [1951] 1 All ER 557, 115 JP 179, 49 LGR 227, 35 Cr App Rep 22, CCA	1232, 1252
R v McCormack [1969] 2 QB 442, [1969] 3 All ER 371, [1969] 3 WLR 175, 133 JP 630, 113 Sol Jo 507, 53 Cr App Rep 514, CA	488, 521, 1029
R v McCraig (1925) 134 LT 160, 90 JP 64, 42 TLR 215, 28 Cox CC 109, 10 Cr App Rep 68, CCA	1072, 1074
R v McCulloch [1970] Crim LR 399, CA	1361
R v McCullough (1982) 4 Cr App Rep 98, [1982] Crim LR 461, CA	1238
R v McCullum (1973) 117 Sol Jo 525, 57 Cr App Rep 645, [1973] Crim LR 582, CA	559
R v M'Daniel. See M'Daniel's Case	
R v McDavitt [1981] Crim LR 843	571
R v Macdonal [1959] Crim LR 518, CCA	1384
R v MacDonald (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 33, CCA	1017
R v McDonald (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 575, CA	1212
R v McDonald (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 458, [1989] Crim LR 229, CA	1189, 1254
R v MacDonnell (or McDonald) (1909) 73 JP 490, 25 TLR 808, 53 Sol Jo 745, 2 Cr App Rep 322, CCA	1181
R v MacDonnell (1928) 20 Cr App Rep 163, CCA	932, 1405
R v MacDonnell [1966] 1 QB 233, [1966] 1 All ER 193, [1965] 3 WLR 1138, 109 Sol Jo 919, 50 Cr App Rep 5	35, 66, 917, 964
R v McDonough (1962) 106 Sol Jo 961, 47 Cr App Rep 37, CCA	58
R v McElhorne (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 53, [1983] Crim LR 487	1212
R v McFadden (1975) 120 Sol Jo 46, 62 Cr App Rep 187, CA	1009
R v McFarlane [1920] 2 KB 183, [1920] All ER Rep 535, 89 LJBK 801, 123 LT 336, 84 JP 144, 36 TLR 418, 64 Sol Jo 447, 26 Cox CC 619, 14 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	1182
R v McFarlane (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 99, [1989] Crim LR 666	1189
R v McGarry (1945) 173 LT 72, 89 Sol Jo 340, 30 Cr App Rep 187, CCA	1235
R v McGee and Cassidy (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 247, [1980] Crim LR 172, CA	1088
R v McGinlay (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 156, [1976] Crim LR 78, CA	1205, 1267
R v McGlinchey (1983) 148 JP 73, 78 Cr App Rep 282, [1983] Crim LR 808, CA	932
R v McGrath (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 372, [1986] Crim LR 143, CA	232
R v McGrath and Casey (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 460	1050
R v McGrath and McKevitt (1881) 14 Cox CC 598	594
R v McGregor [1945] 2 All ER 180, 115 LJBK 100, 173 LT 45, 109 JP 136, 61 TLR 357, 30 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	1235, 1242
R v McGregor [1968] 1 QB 371, [1967] 2 All ER 267, [1967] 3 WLR 274, 131 JP 366, 111 Sol Jo 454, 51 Cr App Rep 338, CA	1111, 1122
R v M'Growther. See M'Growther's Case	
R v McGuire (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 323, [1985] Crim LR 663, CA	1101, 1137
R v Machin [1980] 3 All ER 151, [1980] 1 WLR 763, 145 JP 21, 124 Sol Jo 359, [1980] RTR 233, 71 Cr App Rep 166, [1980] Crim LR 376, CA	315
R v M'Hugh [1901] 2 IR 569	89, 91
R v McHugh (1977) 64 Cr App Rep 92, CA	548
R v McHugh (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 385, CA	543, 548
R v McInnes [1971] 3 All ER 295, [1971] 1 WLR 1600, 115 Sol Jo 655, 55 Cr App Rep 551, CA	455, 456
R v McInnes [1989] Crim LR 889, CA	1141

	PARA
R v MacIntosh (1803) 28 State Tr 1215	81
R v McIntyre (1847) 2 Cox CC 379	430
R v McIntyre (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 196, CA	1189
R v McIvor [1987] Crim LR 409	704
R v Mackay (1868) 32 JP 605, 11 Cox CC 148	1104
R v McKay [1957] VR 560, [1957] ALR 648	455
R v Mackell (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 27, CA	935
R v McKenna (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 65, CCA	1013
R v McKenna [1960] 1 QB 411, [1960] 1 All ER 326, [1960] 2 WLR 306, 124 JP 179, 104 Sol Jo 109, 44 Cr App Rep 63, CCA	1025, 1390
R v McKenna [1974] 1 All ER 637, [1974] 1 WLR 267, 138 JP 233, 118 Sol Jo 77, 58 Cr App Rep 237, CA	1206
R v McKenna (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 348, [1986] Crim LR 195, CA	1270
R v MacKenney (1981) 76 Cr App Rep 271, CA	1137
R v M'Kenzie (1820) Russ & Ry 429, CCR	1045
R v McKenzie [1892] 2 QB 519, [1891-4] All ER Rep Ext 1771, 61 LJMC 181, 67 LT 201, 56 JP 712, 41 WR 144, 8 TLR 712, 36 Sol Jo 667, 17 Cox CC 542, 5 R 10, DC	422
R v McKenzie (1962) 106 Sol Jo 819, CCA	1073
R v McKenzie (1969) [1971] 1 All ER 729, 135 JP 26, 55 Cr App Rep 294	317
R v Mackenzie (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 441, [1986] Crim LR 346	1050
R v Mackenzie (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 299, [1988] Crim LR 773, CA	1189, 1221
R v Mackenzie and Higginson (1910) 75 JP 159, 27 TLR 152, 6 Cr App Rep 64, CCA	66, 524
R v Mackie [1973] Crim LR 54; affd (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 453, [1973] Crim LR 438, CA	430, 497, 1091, 1098
R v MacKintosh (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 177, CA	1127
R v MacLane (1797) 26 State Tr 721	80
R v McLean [1911] 1 KB 332, 80 LJKB 309, 103 LT 911, 75 JP 127, 27 TLR 138, 22 Cox CC 362, 6 Cr App Rep 26, CCA	1192
R v McLean (1926) 134 LT 640, 19 Cr App Rep 104, CCA	1088
R v McLean (1967) 111 Sol Jo 925, 52 Cr App Rep 80, CA	1387, 1389
R v McLean [1978] Crim LR 430, CA	1088
R v Macleod [1982] Crim LR 61, CA	904
R v Mcleod (1983) Times, 18 November, CA	1148
R v M'Loughlin (1838) 8 C & P 635	470
R v M'Loughlin and Simpson (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 298, CA	1188
R v McMahan (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	1013
R v McMahan (1975) 61 Cr App Rep 215, CA	1437
R v McMahan (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 18, CA	1436
R v McMakin and Smith (1808) Russ & Ry 333n	43
R v MacMillan (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 3, CCA	1192
R v McMinn (1945) 109 JP 130, 61 TLR 285, 30 Cr App Rep 138, CCA	972, 1192
R v MacMinn (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 204, [1987] Crim LR 207, CA	1187
R v McNair (1909) 25 TLR 228, 2 Cr App Rep 2, CCA	1388
R v McNally [1954] 2 All ER 372, [1954] 1 WLR 933, 118 JP 399, 98 Sol Jo 440, 38 Cr App Rep 90, CCA	977
R v McNamara (1988) 152 JP 390, 132 Sol Jo 300, 87 Cr App Rep 246, [1988] 11 LS Gaz R 42, [1988] Crim LR 440, CA	397, 398, 404
R v McNulty [1965] 1 QB 437, [1964] 3 All ER 713, [1964] 3 WLR 1168, 129 JP 12, 108 Sol Jo 863, 49 Cr App Rep 21, CCA	1355
R v McPhane (1841) Car & M 212	43
R v McPherson (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 213, CCA	438, 1015, 1065
R v McPherson (1972) 117 Sol Jo 13, [1973] Crim LR 191, CA	543
R v MacPherson [1973] RTR 157, CA	556
R v McPherson and Watts [1985] Crim LR 508, CA	69
R v McQuaide (1974) 119 Sol Jo 254, 60 Cr App Rep 239, CA	1046, 1197
R v McQueen [1989] Crim LR 841, CA	1265
R v Macro [1969] Crim LR 205	48
R v McShane (1977) 121 Sol Jo 632, 66 Cr App Rep 97, [1977] Crim LR 737, CA	443
R v MacTavish (1972) 8 CCC (2d) 206 (NB App Div)	494
R v McVey [1988] Crim LR 127	1387
R v McVitie [1960] 2 QB 483, [1960] 2 All ER 498, [1960] 3 WLR 99, 124 JP 404, 104 Sol Jo 510, 44 Cr App Rep 201, CCA	923
R v Madan [1961] 2 QB 1, [1961] 1 All ER 588, [1961] 2 WLR 231, 125 JP 246, 105 Sol Jo 160, 45 Cr App Rep 80, CCA	38, 39
R v Maddy (1671) 2 Keb 829, 1 Vent 158, sub nom R v Manning T Raym 212	438
R v Madigan [1983] RTR 178, 75 Cr App Rep 145, [1982] Crim LR 692, CA	449
R v Maginnis [1987] AC 303, [1987] 1 All ER 907, [1987] 2 WLR 765, 151 JP 537, 131 Sol Jo 357, 85 Cr App Rep 127, [1987] NLJ Rep 244, [1987] LS Gaz R 1141, [1987] Crim LR 564, HL	399
R v Maguire (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 92, CCA	1189
R v Maguire [1989] Crim LR 815, CA	735, 1127
R v Mah-Wing (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 347, CA	1211

	PARA
R v Maher (1989) Times, 19 October, CA	1092
R v Mahony (1848) 12 JP 377	1096
R v Mahroof (1989) 88 Cr App Rep 317, [1989] Crim LR 72, CA	150, 1028
R v Mainwaring (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 99, CA	548
R v Majewski (1975). See DPP v Majewski (1977)	
R v Makin (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 180	1238
R v Malcherek [1981] 2 All ER 422, [1981] 1 WLR 690, 125 Sol Jo 305, 73 Cr App Rep 173, CA	427, 430
R v Male and Cooper (1893) 17 Cox CC 689	1131
R v Malik [1968] 1 All ER 582n, [1968] 1 WLR 353, 132 JP 169, 112 Sol Jo 91, 52 Cr App Rep 140, CA	1390
R v Malinowski [1946] KB 369, [1946] 1 All ER 559, 115 LJKB 289, 175 LT 32, 110 JP 193, 62 TLR 329, 90 Sol Jo 297, 44 LGR 158, 31 Cr App Rep 116, CCA	997
R v Mallett [1978] 3 All ER 10, [1978] 1 WLR 820, 142 JP 528, 122 Sol Jo 295, 67 Cr App Rep 239, CA	572
R v Mallinson [1977] Crim LR 161, CA	1124
R v Mallory (1884) 13 QBD 33, 53 LJMC 134, 50 LT 429, 48 JP 487, 32 WR 721, 15 Cox CC 456, CCR	1120
R v Manchester City Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Snelson [1978] 2 All ER 62, [1977] 1 WLR 911, 142 JP 274, 121 Sol Jo 442, 66 Cr App Rep 44	872
R v Manchester Justices, ex p Lever [1937] 2 KB 96, [1937] 3 All ER 4, 106 LJKB 519, 157 LT 68, 101 JP 407, 53 TLR 687, 81 Sol Jo 571, 35 LGR 281, 30 Cox CC 603, DC	972
R v Mangan [1979] 2 All ER 46, [1972] 2 WLR 439, 123 Sol Jo 232, 68 Cr App Rep 240, CA	1189
R v Manktelow (1853) Dears CC 159, 22 LJMC 115, 21 LTOS 80, 17 JP 281, 17 Jur 352, 1 WR 312, 1 CLR 59, 6 Cox CC 143, CCR	529
R v Manley (1844) 3 LTOS 22, 1 Cox CC 104	44
R v Manning (1962) 126 JP 316, 106 Sol Jo 225, 46 Cr App Rep 235, CCA	1088, 1389
R v Mann (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 750, CA	1123
R v Mann (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 161, CA	1181
R v Manning (1671). See R v Maddy	
R v Manning (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 85, CCA	1095
R v Manning (1968) 112 Sol Jo 745, [1968] Crim LR 675, CA	1174
R v Manning (1968) 113 Sol Jo 12, 53 Cr App Rep 150, CA	1140, 1142, 1145, 1387
R v Mannion (1846) 2 Cox CC 158, CCR	627
R v Mansfield (1841) Car & M 140, 5 Jur 661	1061
R v Mansfield [1975] Crim LR 101, CA	554
R v Mansfield [1978] 1 All ER 134, [1977] 1 WLR 1102, 121 Sol Jo 709, 65 Cr App Rep 276, CA	1007, 1091, 1096, 1390
R v Mansfield Justices, ex p Sharkey [1985] QB 613, [1985] 1 All ER 193, [1984] 3 WLR 1328, [1984] IRLR 496, 149 JP 129, 128 Sol Jo 872, DC	884, 886
R v Manwaring (1856) Dears & B 132, 20 JP 804, 5 WR 119, sub nom R v Mainwaring 26 LJMC 10, 28 LTOS 189, 2 Jur NS 1236, 7 Cox CC 192, CCR	354, 1069
R v Maqsd Ali [1966] 1 QB 688, [1965] 2 All ER 464, [1965] 3 WLR 229, 129 JP 396, 109 Sol Jo 331, 49 Cr App Rep 230, CCA	1157
R v March [1970] 2 All ER 536n, [1970] 1 WLR 998, 134 JP 485, 114 Sol Jo 166, 54 Cr App Rep 313, CA	1401
R v Marchant (1985) 80 Cr App Rep 361, CA	556
R v Marcus [1981] 2 All ER 833, [1981] 1 WLR 774, 145 JP 380, 125 Sol Jo 396, 73 Cr App Rep 49, CA	463, 475
R v Mark (1974) Times, 16 October, CA	1402
R v Mark, Brown and Mark [1961] Crim LR 173	320
R v Markham (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 160, CCA	1192
R v Marks [1963] Crim LR 370	1142
R v Markus. See Secretary of State for Trade v Markus	
R v Markuss (1864) 4 F & F 356	446
R v Markwick (1953) 37 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	1232
R v Marley [1958] 2 All ER 359n, [1958] 1 WLR 750, 122 JP 413, 102 Sol Jo 491, 42 Cr App Rep 218, CCA	1114
R v Marlow (1964) 49 Cr App Rep 49	463
R v Marlow Justices, ex p O'Sullivan [1984] QB 381, [1983] 3 All ER 578, [1984] 2 WLR 107, 148 JP 82, 127 Sol Jo 842, 78 Cr App Rep 13, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 279, [1984] LS Gaz R 278	1235
R v Marlowe [1973] Crim LR 289, CA	1389
R v Marquis (1951) 115 JP 329, 95 Sol Jo 287, 35 Cr App Rep 33, CCA	1043
R v Marquis [1974] 2 All ER 1216, [1974] 1 WLR 1087, 138 JP 679, 118 Sol Jo 531, 59 Cr App Rep 228, CA	1242
R v Marr [1989] Crim LR 743, CA	1016, 1073, 1390
R v Marriott (1838) 8 C & P 425	444
R v Marriott (1911) 75 JP 288, 22 Cox CC 211	1111
R v Marriott (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 74, CCA	1390
R v Marriott [1971] 1 All ER 595, [1971] 1 WLR 187, 135 JP 165, 115 Sol Jo 11, 55 Cr App Rep 82, CA	398
R v Marsden (1868) LR 1 CCR 131, 37 LJMC 80, 18 LT 298, 32 JP 436, 16 WR 711, 11 Cox CC 90, CCR	320
R v Marsden [1968] 2 All ER 341, [1968] 1 WLR 785, 132 JP 347, 112 Sol Jo 331, 52 Cr App Rep 301, CA	1257, 1261
R v Marsden (28 February 1972, unreported), CA	1401
R v Marsella (1900) 17 TLR 164	1107
R v Marsh (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 49, CCA	1378
R v Marsh (1949) 33 Cr App Rep 185, CCA	1096
R v Marsh (1985) 83 Cr App Rep 165, [1986] Crim LR 120, CA	932, 1172

	PARA
R v Marshall (1827) 1 Mood CC 158, CCR	931
R v Marshall (1855) 4 E & B 475, 24 LJB 242, 24 LTOS 210, 19 JP 451, 1 Jur NS 676, 3 WR 170, 3 CLR 676	290
R v Marshall (1899) 63 JP 36	1088
R v Marshall (1925) 18 Cr App Rep 164, CCA	1145
R v Marshall (1971) 136 JP 749, 56 Cr App Rep 263, CA	931
R v Marshall [1989] Crim LR 819, CA	1074
R v Marsham [1892] 1 QB 371, 61 LJMC 52, 65 LT 778, 56 JP 164, 40 WR 84, 8 TLR 3, 36 Sol Jo 11, CA	841
R v Marsham, ex p Pethick Lawrence [1912] 2 KB 362, [1911-13] All ER Rep 639, 81 LJB 957, 107 LT 89, 76 JP 284, 28 TLR 391, 23 Cox CC 77, DC	971
R v Martin (1827) 3 C & P 211	446
R v Martin (1832) 5 C & P 128	430
R v Martin (1834) 6 C & P 562	1071
R v Martin (1840) 9 C & P 213, 215, 2 Mood CC 123, CCR	924
R v Martin (1872) LR 1 CCR 378, 41 LJMC 113, 26 LT 778, 36 JP 549, 20 WR 1016, 12 Cox CC 204, CCR	1020
R v Martin (1881) 8 QBD 54, [1881-5] All ER Rep 699, 51 LJMC 36, 45 LT 444, 46 JP 228, 30 WR 106, 14 Cox CC 633, CCR	472
R v Martin (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 103, CCA	1374
R v Martin [1962] 1 QB 221, [1961] 2 All ER 747, [1961] 3 WLR 17, 125 JP 480, 105 Sol Jo 469, 45 Cr App Rep 199, CCA	937
R v Martin [1988] 3 All ER 440, [1988] 1 WLR 655, 152 JP 173, 132 Sol Jo 300, 88 Cr App Rep 18, [1988] 5 LS Gaz R 37, [1988] Crim LR 174, CA	1102
R v Martin [1989] 1 All ER 652, 153 JP 231, [1989] RTR 63, 88 Cr App Rep 343, CA	26
R v Martin Secker Warburg Ltd [1954] 2 All ER 683, [1954] 1 WLR 1138, 118 JP 438, 98 Sol Jo 577, 38 Cr App Rep 124	361
R v Martindale [1966] 3 All ER 305, [1966] 1 WLR 1564, 110 Sol Jo 769, 50 Cr App Rep 273	438
R v Martindale [1986] 3 All ER 25, [1986] 1 WLR 1042, 150 JP 548, 130 Sol Jo 613, 84 Cr App Rep 31, [1986] LS Gaz R 2412, [1986] Crim LR 736, CA	398
R v Martinez (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 364, [1985] Crim LR 109, CA	1187
R v Mary, Queen of Scots (1586) 1 State Tr 1161	38
R v Marylebone Justices, ex p Westminster City Council [1971] 1 All ER 1025, [1971] 1 WLR 567, 135 JP 239, 115 Sol Jo 247, DC	977, 1450
R v Masih [1986] Crim LR 395, CA	1137
R v Maskell (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 429, CA	1038
R v Mason (1911) 76 JP 184, 28 TLR 120, 7 Cr App Rep 67, CCA	1137
R v Mason (1914) 111 LT 336, 78 JP 389, 24 Cox CC 305, 10 Cr App Rep 169, CCA	1091, 1094, 1096
R v Mason (1968) 53 Cr App Rep 12	521
R v Mason [1987] 3 All ER 481, [1988] 1 WLR 139, 151 JP 747, 131 Sol Jo 973, 86 Cr App Rep 349, [1987] LS Gaz R 2118, [1987] Crim LR 757, CA	1060, 1127
R v Massheder (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 442, [1984] Crim LR 185, CA	1191
R v Mastin (1834) 6 C & P 396	446
R v Matheson [1958] 2 All ER 87, [1958] 1 WLR 474, 102 Sol Jo 309, 42 Cr App Rep 145, CCA	33, 440, 441, 1034, 1038, 1137
R v Mathias [1989] Crim LR 64	1128
R v Mathias (1989) Times, 24 August, CA	735, 1127
R v Mathieson (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 54, [1987] Crim LR 511, CA	1238
R v Matthews (1850) 1 Den 596, T & M 337, 14 JP 399, 14 Jur 513, 4 Cox CC 214, CCR	563
R v Matthews [1950] 1 All ER 137, 114 JP 73, 66 (pt 1) TLR 153, 48 LGR 190, 34 Cr App Rep 55, CCA	543, 562
R v Matthews (1975) 60 Cr App Rep 292	1071
R v Matthews (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 23, [1983] Crim LR 683, CA	1009
R v Matthews (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 367, [1988] Crim LR 128, CA	1201
R v Matthews (1989) Times, 9 November, CA	737, 739
R v Matthews and Matthews (23 November 1984, unreported), CA	1387
R v Matthews and Twigg (1876) 14 Cox CC 5	601
R v Maughan (1934) 24 Cr App Rep 130, CCA	527
R v Maurice (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 176, CCA	1402
R v Mavji [1987] 2 All ER 758, [1987] 1 WLR 1388, 131 Sol Jo 1121, [1986] STC 508, 84 Cr App Rep 34, [1987] LS Gaz R 2449, [1987] Crim LR 39, CA	578
R v Mawbey (1796) 6 Term Rep 619, [1775-1802] All ER Rep 457	299, 315
R v Mawgan Inhabitants (1838) 8 Ad & El 496, 3 Nev & PKB 502, 1 Will Woll & H 438, 7 LJMC 98, 2 JP 517, 2 Jur 841	1045
R v Mawgridge (1706) Kel 119, 17 State Tr 57, Fost 274, 296, 1 East PC 276, 278, sub nom Mawgridge's Case Holt KB 484	444
R v Maxwell [1988] 1 WLR 1265, 88 Cr App Rep 173, [1988] Crim LR 760, CA	1029, 1390
R v Maxwell and Clanchy (1909) 73 JP 176, 2 Cr App Rep 26, CCA	320
R v May (1845) 5 LTOS 434, 1 Cox CC 236	1096
R v May (1867) 16 LT 362, 31 JP 356, 15 WR 751, 10 Cox CC 448, CCR	467
R v May [1912] 3 KB 572, 82 LJB 1, 108 LT 351, 77 JP 31, 29 TLR 24, 23 Cox CC 327, 8 Cr App Rep 63, CCA	522
R v May (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 91, CCA	1127

	PARA
R v May [1981] Crim LR 729, CA	1053
R v May (1989) Times, 21 November, CA	371, 372, 523
R v Mayers (1872) 12 Cox CC 311	517
R v Mayhew (1834) 6 C & P 315	310
R v Mayling [1963] 2 QB 717, [1963] 1 All ER 687, [1963] 2 WLR 709, 127 JP 269, 107 Sol Jo 177, 47 Cr App Rep 102, CCA	372
R v Maynard (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 309, CA	1147
R v Maywhort [1955] 2 All ER 752, [1955] 1 WLR 848, 119 JP 473, 99 Sol Jo 510, 39 Cr App Rep 107	964, 1161
R v Mbele (1989) Times, 1 June, CA	61
R v Mead (1824) 2 B & C 605, 4 Dow & Ry KB 120	1104
R v Meade and Belt (1823) 1 Lew CC 184	488
R v Meadows (1844) 1 Car & Kir 399	529
R v Mealey (1975) 60 Cr App Rep 59, [1975] Crim LR 154, CA	48, 1437
R v Mean (1904) 69 JP 27, 21 TLR 172, CCR	1096
R v Meany (1862) Le & Ca 213, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 2291, 1 New Rep 66, 32 LJMC 24, 7 LT 393, 26 JP 822, 8 Jur NS 1161, 11 WR 41, 9 Cox CC 231, CCR	1038
R v Meany (1867) IR 1 CL 500, 10 Cox CC 506, CCR	86, 1131
R v Medford [1974] 3 All ER 126, [1974] 1 WLR 1494, 138 JP 659, 118 Sol Jo 830, 59 Cr App Rep 189, CA	167
R v Medley (1834) 6 C & P 292, [1824-34] All ER Rep 123	53
R v Medway [1976] QB 779, [1976] 1 All ER 527, [1976] 2 WLR 528, 140 JP 234, 119 Sol Jo 793, 120 Sol Jo 232, 62 Cr App Rep 85, CA	1386, 1436
R v Meech [1974] QB 549, [1973] 3 All ER 939, [1973] 3 WLR 507, 138 JP 6, 117 Sol Jo 713, 58 Cr App Rep 74, [1973] Crim LR 711, CA	543, 548
R v Meechan [1977] Crim LR 350, CA	1143
R v Meehan and Meehan [1978] Crim LR 690, CA	1086
R v Meek (1966) 110 Sol Jo 867, CA	1007
R v Megson, Battye and Ellis (1840) 9 C & P 418	1104
R v Mehmed [1963] Crim LR 780, CCA	167
R v Melany (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 2, CCA	1147
R v Melbourne (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 116, [1980] Crim LR 510, CA	1212
R v Mellor (1858) Dears & B 468, 27 LJMC 121, 30 LTOS 309, 22 JP 191, 4 Jur NS 214, 6 WR 322, 7 Cox CC 454, CCR	981
R v Melville [1976] 1 All ER 395, [1976] 1 WLR 181, 140 JP 210, 120 Sol Jo 27, 62 Cr App Rep 100, CA	1380
R v Melvin [1953] 1 QB 481, [1953] 1 All ER 294, [1953] 2 WLR 274, 117 JP 95, 97 Sol Jo 99, 37 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1392
R v Melwani [1989] Crim LR 565, CA	558, 562, 567
R v Mendey (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 102, CA	1529
R v Mendy (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 4	1172
R v Menham and Fox (1858) 1 F & F 369	629
R v Menocal. See Customs and Excise Comrs v Menocal	
R v Mercer (1842) 6 Jur 243	1071
R v Merceron (1818) 2 Stark 366	1111, 1160
R v Meredith (1838) 8 C & P 589	494
R v Meredith (1943) 29 Cr App Rep 40	1017
R v Merseyside Mental Health Review Tribunal, ex p K (1989) Times, 15 June, CA	1261
R v Merthyr Tydfil Justices (1894) 10 TLR 375, 38 Sol Jo 339, 10 R 189	378
R v Messana (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 88, [1981] Crim LR 506, CA	1232
R v Messenger (1668) 6 State Tr 879, Kel 70	79
R v Messingham (1830) 1 Mood CC 357, CCR	934
R v Metcalfe (1913) 29 TLR 512, 9 Cr App Rep 7, CCA	1390
R v Metcalfe and Slater (1848) 3 Cox CC 220	1023
R v Metharam [1961] 3 All ER 200, 125 JP 578, 105 Sol Jo 632, 45 Cr App Rep 304, CCA	431, 470
R v Metropolitan Police Comr, ex p Blackburn [1968] 2 QB 118, [1968] 1 All ER 763, [1968] 2 WLR 893, 112 Sol Jo 112, CA	292
R v Metropolitan Police Comr, ex p Blackburn (No 3) [1973] QB 241, [1973] 1 All ER 324, [1973] 2 WLR 43, 137 JP 172, 117 Sol Jo 57, [1973] Crim LR 185, CA	292
R v Meyrick (1929) 45 TLR 421, 21 Cr App Rep 94, CCA	64, 69
R v Meyrow [1973] Crim LR 627	1107
R v Miard (1844) 1 Cox CC 22	566
R v Michael (1840) 9 C & P 356, 2 Mood CC 120, CCR	44, 430, 475
R v Michaels and Skoblo (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 188, [1981] Crim LR 725, DC	1052
R v Middlesex Justices (1843) 2 Dowl NS 719, 12 LJMC 59, 7 JP 240, 7 Jur 396	786
R v Middlesex Justices (1877) 2 QBD 516, 46 LJMC 225, 37 LT 402, 41 JP 629, 25 WR 510, DC	1485
R v Middlesex Quarter Sessions Chairman, ex p DPP [1952] 2 QB 758, [1952] 2 All ER 312, 116 JP 457, [1952] 2 TLR 135, 96 Sol Jo 482, 36 Cr App Rep 114, DC	1405
R v Middlesex Quarter Sessions Chairman, ex p M (an infant) (1967) 111 Sol Jo 702, [1967] Crim LR 474, DC	1457
R v Middlesex Regiment (30th Battalion, Commanding Officer), ex p Freyberger [1917] 2 KB 129, 86 LKJB 943, 116 LT 237, 81 JP 161, 33 TLR 275, 61 Sol Jo 367, 15 LGR 327, 25 Cox CC 607, CA	634

	PARA
R v Middleton (1873) LR 2 CCR 38, [1861–73] All ER Rep Ext 1120, 42 LJMC 73, 28 LT 777, 37 JP 629, 12 Cox CC 260, 417, CCR	543, 548
R v Middleton [1975] QB 191, [1974] 2 All ER 1190, [1974] 3 WLR 335, 138 JP 632, 118 Sol Jo 680, 59 Cr App Rep 18, CA	1125
R v Midwinter (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 523, CA	1142
R v Miele [1976] RTR 238, CA	1336
R v Milburn (1974) Times, 3 April, CA	1402
R v Miles (1842) 6 Jur 243	497
R v Miles (1890) 24 QBD 423, [1886–90] All ER Rep 715, 59 LJMC 56, 62 LT 572, 54 JP 549, 38 WR 334, 6 TLR 186, 17 Cox CC 9, CCR	324, 502, 973
R v Millard (1813) Russ & Ry 245, CCR	1096
R v Millard and Vernon [1987] Crim LR 393, CA	73
R v Miller (1876) 13 Cox CC 179	529
R v Miller [1952] 2 All ER 667, 116 JP 533, 36 Cr App Rep 169	997, 1075
R v Miller [1954] 2 QB 282, [1954] 2 All ER 529, [1954] 2 WLR 138, 118 JP 340, 98 Sol Jo 62, 38 Cr App Rep 1	490, 495, 515
R v Miller (1965) 49 Cr App Rep 241, CCA	1392
R v Miller [1983] 2 AC 161, [1983] 1 All ER 978, [1983] 2 WLR 539, 127 Sol Jo 223, 77 Cr App Rep 17, [1983] Crim LR 466, HL	9, 14, 594
R v Miller [1983] 3 All ER 186, [1983] 1 WLR 1056, 127 Sol Jo 580, 78 Cr App Rep 71, [1983] Crim LR 615	1527
R v Miller [1986] 3 All ER 119, [1986] 1 WLR 1191, 130 Sol Jo 612, 83 Cr App Rep 192, [1986] LS Gaz R 1995, [1986] Crim LR 548, CA	735, 1127
R v Millgate (12 March 1982, unreported), CA	1388
R v Milliken (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 330, CA	1011, 1389
R v Mills (1844) 10 Cl & Fin 534, 1 LTOS 502, 8 Jur 717, HL	351
R v Millray Window Cleaning Co Ltd [1962] Crim LR 99, CCA	283
R v Mills (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 138, CCA	1016, 1390
R v Mills [1939] 2 KB 90, [1939] 2 All ER 299, 108 LJKB 449, 160 LT 439, 103 JP 171, 55 TLR 590, 83 Sol Jo 259, 37 LGR 265, 31 Cox CC 254, 27 Cr App Rep 80, CCA	1041
R v Mills [1962] 3 All ER 298, [1962] 1 WLR 1152, 126 JP 506, 106 Sol Jo 593, 46 Cr App Rep 336, CCA	1176
R v Mills [1963] 1 QB 522, [1963] 1 All ER 202, [1963] 2 WLR 137, 127 JP 176, 107 Sol Jo 38, 47 Cr App Rep 49, [1963] Crim LR 181, CCA	64, 399, 464
R v Mills (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 154, CA	283, 577
R v Mills (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 327, CA	518, 1071
R v Mills [1984] 2 NZLR 92	1112
R v Mills and Lemon [1947] KB 297, [1946] 2 All ER 776, [1947] LJR 447, 111 JP 70, 63 TLR 37, 45 LGR 102, 32 Cr App Rep 23, CCA	1121
R v Millward (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 119, CCA	438
R v Millward (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 263; affd [1985] QB 519, [1985] 1 All ER 859, [1985] 2 WLR 532, 149 JP 545, 129 Sol Jo 187, 80 Cr App Rep 280, [1985] Crim LR 321, [1985] LS Gaz R 923, CA	299, 302
R v Millwood (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 281, [1982] Crim LR 832	1218
R v Minihane (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 38, CCA	1160
R v Minors [1989] 2 All ER 208, [1989] 1 WLR 441, 133 Sol Jo 420, 89 Cr App Rep 102, [1989] 19 LS Gaz R 39, CA	1058, 1102, 1103, 1157
R v Mir, Ahmed and Dalil [1989] Crim LR 894, CA	1090
R v Miskell [1954] 1 All ER 137, [1954] 1 WLR 438, 118 JP 113, 98 Sol Jo 148, 37 Cr App Rep 214	72, 506
R v Mitchel (1848) 3 Cox CC 93	941
R v Mitchel (1848) 6 State Tr NS 599	86
R v Mitchell (1892) 17 Cox CC 503	1104, 1123
R v Mitchell (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 79, CCA	1141
R v Mitchell [1969] 2 QB 114, [1969] 2 WLR 453, 113 Sol Jo 70, sub nom R v Fisher, Marshall and Mitchell [1969] 1 All ER 265n	973
R v Mitchell [1983] QB 741, [1983] 2 All ER 427, [1983] 2 WLR 938, 127 Sol Jo 305, 76 Cr App Rep 293, CA	13, 430, 444
R v Mochan [1969] 1 WLR 1331, 113 Sol Jo 773, 54 Cr App Rep 5	1029
R v Mogford [1970] 1 WLR 988, 114 Sol Jo 318, 63 Cr App Rep 168n	403
R v Mogg (1830) 4 C & P 364	1096
R v Moghal (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 56, CA	997, 1101
R v Mohamed Farid (1945) 173 LT 68, 30 Cr App Rep 168, CCA	463, 1096, 1097, 1143, 1145, 1387
R v Mohan [1976] QB 1, [1975] 2 All ER 193, [1975] 2 WLR 859, 139 JP 523, 119 Sol Jo 219, 60 Cr App Rep 272, [1975] RTR 337, CA	73
R v Molieres. See Molieres' Case	
R v Molloy [1921] 2 KB 364, 90 LJKB 862, 125 LT 470, 85 JP 233, 37 TLR 611, 65 Sol Jo 534, 27 Cox CC 34, 15 Cr App Rep 170, CCA	929, 931, 964, 1389
R v Moloney [1985] AC 905, [1985] 1 All ER 1025, [1985] 2 WLR 648, 149 JP 369, 129 Sol Jo 220, 81 Cr App Rep 93, [1985] NLJ Rep 315, [1985] LS Gaz R 1637, [1985] Crim LR 378, HL	11, 16, 426, 431, 435
R v Monaghan [1979] Crim LR 673, CA	543
R v Monaghan and Granger (1870) 23 LT 168, 11 Cox CC 608	487
R v Mondon (1968) 112 Sol Jo 799, 52 Cr App Rep 695, CA	1012, 1387

	PARA
R v Money (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 237, CA	1339
R v Monger [1973] Crim LR 301	13, 469, 472
R v Monkman (1922) 66 Sol Jo 317, 16 Cr App Rep 115, CCA	1374
R v Monmouthshire Justices (1825) 4 B & C 844, 7 Dow & Ry KB 334, 3 Dow & Ry MC 410	1485
R v Moon [1969] 3 All ER 803n, [1969] 1 WLR 1705, 133 JP 703, 113 Sol Jo 584, CA	1065
R v Moore (1858) 1 F & F 73	1096
R v Moore (1892) 61 LJMC 80, 66 LT 125, 56 JP 345, 40 WR 304, 8 TLR 287, 36 Sol Jo 223, 17 Cox CC 458, CCR	1001
R v Moore (1898) 14 TLR 229	23, 444
R v Moore (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 54, CCA	579
R v Moore (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	1378
R v Moore [1954] 2 All ER 189, [1954] 1 WLR 893, 118 JP 284, 98 Sol Jo 391, 38 Cr App Rep 95	882
R v Moore (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 50, CCA	976, 1131
R v Moore [1957] 2 All ER 703n, [1957] 1 WLR 841, 101 Sol Jo 556, 41 Cr App Rep 179, CCA	1386
R v Moore [1975] 2 All ER 960, [1975] 1 WLR 739, 139 JP 636, 119 Sol Jo 271, 60 Cr App Rep 308, CA	28
R v Moore [1979] Crim LR 789	399
R v Moore and Dorn [1975] Crim LR 229, CA	430
R v Moorhead [1973] Crim LR 36, CA	976
R v Moorhouse [1974] 1 All ER 292, [1974] 1 WLR 139, 138 JP 242, 118 Sol Jo 34, CA	1235
R v Moors (1801) 6 East 419n	1151, 1153
R v Morais [1988] 3 All ER 161, 152 JP 355, 87 Cr App Rep 9, [1988] Crim LR 459, CA	916, 918, 1405
R v More [1987] 3 All ER 825, [1987] 1 WLR 1578, 131 Sol Jo 1550, 86 Cr App Rep 234, [1987] LS Gaz R 3577, [1988] Crim LR 176, HL	605
R v Morgan (1825) 6 Cox CC 107	1112, 1153
R v Morgan (1875) 14 Cox CC 337	1104, 1105
R v Morgan (1917) 13 Cr App Rep 2, CCA	1389
R v Morgan [1972] 1 QB 436, [1972] 1 All ER 348, [1972] 2 WLR 123, 136 JP 160, 116 Sol Jo 76, 56 Cr App Rep 181, CA	51
R v Morgan [1977] Crim LR 488, CA	1327
R v Morgan (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 358, CA	1238
R v Morgan [1982] QB 372, [1982] 1 All ER 96, [1981] 3 WLR 811, 146 JP 115, 125 Sol Jo 708, [1981] RTR 481, 73 Cr App Rep 333, [1982] Crim LR 47, CA	315
R v Morgan (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 307, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 201, [1987] Crim LR 837, CA	1189
R v Morgan and Dockerty [1979] Crim LR 60, CA	1187
R v Morley (1827) 1 Y & J 221, 4 Dow & Ry MC 109	931
R v Morley [1988] QB 601, [1988] 2 All ER 396, [1988] 2 WLR 963, 132 Sol Jo 537, 87 Cr App Rep 218, [1988] 7 LS Gaz R 38, [1988] Crim LR 468, CA	1012, 1168
R v Morris (1820) 1 State Tr NS 521	174
R v Morris (1848) 12 JP 251, 2 Cox CC 489	467
R v Morris (1867) LR 1 CCR 90, [1861-73] All ER Rep 484, 36 LJMC 84, 16 LT 636, 31 JP 516, 15 WR 999, 10 Cox CC 480, CCR	502, 973
R v Morris [1951] 1 KB 394, [1950] 2 All ER 965, 115 JP 5, 66 (pt 2) TLR 1050, 94 Sol Jo 708, 49 LGR 95, 34 Cr App Rep 210, CCA	1232
R v Morris (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 206, CCA	1073
R v Morris [1961] 2 QB 237, [1961] 2 All ER 672, [1961] 2 WLR 986, 105 Sol Jo 445, 45 Cr App Rep 185, CCA	1261
R v Morris [1966] 2 QB 110, [1966] 2 WLR 1195, 110 Sol Jo 369, sub nom R v Anderson and Morris [1966] 2 All ER 644, 130 JP 318, 50 Cr App Rep 216, CCA	47, 435
R v Morris (1969) 113 Sol Jo 997, 54 Cr App Rep 69, [1970] Crim LR 172, CA	1095, 1211
R v Morris [1983] QB 587, [1983] 2 All ER 448, [1983] 2 WLR 768, 127 Sol Jo 205, 77 Cr App Rep 164, [1983] Crim LR 559, CA; affd [1984] AC 320, [1983] 3 All ER 288, [1983] 3 WLR 697, 148 JP 1, 127 Sol Jo 713, 77 Cr App Rep 309, [1983] Crim LR 813, HL	541, 543, 548
R v Morris (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 528, [1988] Crim LR 256, CA	1187
R v Morris and King (1984) 149 JP 60, [1984] LS Gaz R 1518, 79 Cr App Rep 104, [1984] Crim LR 442, CA	234
R v Morris-Lowe [1985] 1 All ER 400, [1985] 1 WLR 29, 128 Sol Jo 872, 80 Cr App Rep 114, [1984] LS Gaz R 3336, [1984] Crim LR 50, CA	386
R v Morrison (1911) 75 JP 272, 22 Cox CC 214, 6 Cr App Rep 159, CCA	1183, 1390
R v Morrison (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 124, CCA	1387
R v Morrison [1938] 3 All ER 787, 27 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	354
R v Morrison (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 17, CA	470
R v Morris (1926) 90 JP 84, 42 TLR 373, 70 Sol Jo 426, 19 Cr App Rep 75, CCA	1201
R v Morrissey (1932) 23 Cr App Rep 188, CCA	1390
R v Morry [1946] KB 153, [1945] 2 All ER 632, 115 LJKB 1, 174 LT 11, 110 JP 124, 62 TLR 107, 89 Sol Jo 591, 44 LGR 50, 31 Cr App Rep 19, CCA	917
R v Mortimer (1936) 80 Sol Jo 227, 25 Cr App Rep 150, CCA	460, 1094
R v Moscovitch (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 37, CCA	1178
R v Moscovitch (1927) 138 LT 183, 44 TLR 4, 28 Cox CC 442, 20 Cr App Rep 121, CCA	354, 1137
R v Mosley (1825) 1 Mood CC 97, 1 Lew CC 79, CCR	1104
R v Mosley [1924] 2 KB 187, 93 LJKB 894, 130 LT 831, 88 JP 91, 68 Sol Jo 757, 27 Cox CC 635, 18 Cr App Rep 69, CCA	917

	PARA
R v Moss (1856) Dears & B 104, 26 LJMC 9, 28 LTOS 109, 20 JP 757, 2 Jur NS 1196, 5 WR 49, 7 Cox CC 200, CCR	579
R v Moss (1965) 109 Sol Jo 269, [1965] Crim LR 368	1074
R v Moss (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 209, [1983] Crim LR 618, CA	1218
R v Moss and Harte (1985) 150 JP 26, 82 Cr App Rep 116, [1985] LS Gaz R 2905, [1985] Crim LR 659, CA	327
R v Most (1881) 7 QBD 244, 50 LJMC 113, 44 LT 823, 45 JP 696, 29 WR 758, 14 Cox CC 583, CCR	58, 433
R v Mountain (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 41, [1978] Crim LR 550, CA	1529
R v Mowatt [1968] 1 QB 421, [1967] 3 All ER 47, [1967] 3 WLR 1192, 131 JP 463, 111 Sol Jo 716, 51 Cr App Rep 402, CA	10, 15, 471
R v Moylan (1969) 119 NLJ 462, [1969] Crim LR 368, CA	1380
R v Moylan [1970] 1 QB 143, [1969] 3 All ER 783, [1969] 3 WLR 814, 133 JP 709, 113 Sol Jo 624, 53 Cr App Rep 590, CA	1212
R v Mozley, Re Jevons. See R v Liverpool Recorder	
R v Mruk (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 139, CA	1187, 1188
R v Mudd (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 22, [1988] Crim LR 326, CA	1050
R v Muir [1938] 2 All ER 516, 26 Cr App Rep 164, CCA	932
R v Muirhead (1908) 73 JP 31, 25 TLR 88, 53 Sol Jo 164, 1 Cr App Rep 189, CCA	1391
R v Mullany (1865) Le & C 593, 6 New Rep 183, 34 LJMC 111, 12 LT 549, 29 JP 421, 11 Jur NS 492, 13 WR 726, 10 Cox CC 97, CCR	302
R v Mullins (1848) 12 JP 776, 3 Cox CC 526	48, 1141, 1143
R v Mulvihill (1989) Times, 13 July, CA	1390
R v Munday (1971) 115 Sol Jo 965, 56 Cr App Rep 220, CA	1212
R v Munisamy [1975] 1 All ER 910, 139 JP 299, 119 Sol Jo 319, 60 Cr App Rep 289, CA	1386
R v Munks [1964] 1 QB 304, [1963] 3 All ER 757, [1963] 3 WLR 952, 128 JP 77, 107 Sol Jo 874, 48 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	483
R v Munns (1908) 24 TLR 627, 1 Cr App Rep 4, CCA	1367
R v Munton (1793) 1 Esp 62	624
R v Murphy (1753) 19 State Tr 693	1072
R v Murphy (1833) 6 C & P 103, 2 Nev & MMC 149	444
R v Murphy (1869) LR 2 PC 535, 6 Moo PCCNS 177, 38 LJPC 53, 17 WR 1047, sub nom A-G for New South Wales v Murphy 21 LT 598, 11 Cox CC 372, PC	1041
R v Murphy (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 181, CCA	1380
R v Murphy (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 174, CCA	1125, 1128
R v Murphy (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 249	1095, 1096
R v Murphy [1980] QB 434, [1980] 2 All ER 325, [1980] 2 WLR 743, 124 Sol Jo 189, [1980] RTR 145, 71 Cr App Rep 33, [1980] Crim LR 309, CA	1137
R v Murphy (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 176, CA	1401
R v Murphy and Douglas (1837) 8 C & P 297, 1 Jur 983	1069
R v Murray (1852) 5 Cox CC 509	446
R v Murray (1913) 30 TLR 196, 9 Cr App Rep 248, CCA	1140, 1145
R v Murray [1951] 1 KB 391, [1950] 2 All ER 925, 114 JP 609, 66 (pt 2) TLR 1007, 94 Sol Jo 726, 49 LGR 90, 34 Cr App Rep 203, CCA	1125, 1128
R v Murray [1982] 2 All ER 225, [1982] 1 WLR 475, 126 Sol Jo 227, [1982] RTR 289, 75 Cr App Rep 58, [1982] Crim LR 370, CA	315
R v Murrizzaman (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 320, CA	1529
R v Murtagh and Kennedy (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 72, [1955] Crim LR 315, CCA	1015, 1390
R v Murton (1862) 3 F & F 492	430
R v Mustafa (1976) 65 Cr App Rep 26	1095, 1096, 1146, 1387, 1389
R v Mutch [1973] 1 All ER 178, 137 JP 127, 57 Cr App Rep 196, CA	1016, 1123, 1180
R v Mutford and Lothingland Justices, ex p Harber [1971] 2 QB 291, [1971] 1 All ER 81, [1971] 2 WLR 460, 135 JP 107, 114 Sol Jo 863, 55 Cr App Rep 57, DC	1485
R v Mycock (1871) 12 Cox CC 28	529
R v Nabarro [1972] Crim LR 497, CA	1380
R v Naguib [1917] 1 KB 359, 86 LJKB 709, 116 LT 640, 81 JP 116, 25 Cox CC 712, 12 Cr App Rep 187, CCA	354, 1137
R v Nagy (1989) Times, 31 October, CA	1145
R v Naismith [1961] 2 All ER 735, [1961] 1 WLR 952, 105 Sol Jo 727	929
R v Najar (21 December 1972, unreported), CA	1386
R v Nanayakkara [1987] 1 All ER 650, [1987] 1 WLR 265, 131 Sol Jo 295, 84 Cr App Rep 125, [1987] LS Gaz R 980, CA	573
R v Nash [1969] 1 All ER 593n, 113 Sol Jo 51, 53 Cr App Rep 162, CA	904
R v Naudeer [1984] 3 All ER 1036, 80 Cr App Rep 9, [1984] Crim LR 501, CA	1016, 1185
R v Navvabi [1986] 3 All ER 102, [1986] 1 WLR 1311, 150 JP 474, 130 Sol Jo 681, 83 Cr App Rep 271, [1986] NLJ Rep 893, [1986] LS Gaz R 2919, [1987] Crim LR 57, CA	543
R v Nawrot (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 239, CA	1188
R v Naylor (1865) LR 1 CCR 4, 35 LJMC 61, 13 LT 381, 30 JP 6, 11 Jur NS 910, 14 WR 58, 10 Cox CC 149, CCR	1034
R v Naylor [1933] 1 KB 685, [1932] All ER Rep 152, 102 LJKB 561, 147 LT 159, 29 Cox CC 493, 23 Cr App Rep 177, CCA	1016, 1123, 1141
R v Nazari [1980] 3 All ER 880, [1980] 1 WLR 1366, 145 JP 102, 124 Sol Jo 359, 71 Cr App Rep 87, 2 Cr App Rep (S) 84, [1980] Crim LR 447, CA	1283

R v Neal [1949] 2 KB 590, [1949] 2 All ER 438, 113 JP 468, 65 TLR 557, 93 Sol Jo 589, 48 LGR 93, 33 Cr App Rep 189, CCA	1014, 1026, 1192, 1390
R v Neal [1962] Crim LR 698	1137
R v Neal (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 307, CA	1176
R v Neal (1986) Times, 29 January, CA	904
R v Neale (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 304, CA	1075
R v Nedrick [1986] 3 All ER 1, [1986] 1 WLR 1025, 150 JP 589, 130 Sol Jo 572, 83 Cr App Rep 267, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 179, [1986] LS Gaz R 2755, [1986] Crim LR 792, CA	11, 16, 73, 431
R v Nelson [1967] 1 All ER 358n, [1967] 1 WLR 449, 131 JP 229, 111 Sol Jo 151, 51 Cr App Rep 98, CA	1043
R v Nelson (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 119, CA	929
R v Nelson (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 12	1088, 1387
R v Nelson (1983) Times, 18 November, CA	1148
R v Neville (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 222, [1987] Crim LR 585, CA	1336
R v Newark (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 39, [1980] Crim LR 239	1100
R v Newbould [1962] 2 QB 102, [1962] 1 All ER 693, [1962] 2 WLR 648, 126 JP 156, 106 Sol Jo 244, 46 Cr App Rep 247	283
R v Newbury Inhabitants (1791) 4 Term Rep 475, Nolan 25, 1 Bott 311	1468
R v Newcastle-under-Lyme Justices, ex p Hemmings [1987] Crim LR 416	872
R v Newell (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 331, [1980] Crim LR 576, CA	439
R v Newham Juvenile Court, ex p F (a minor) [1986] 3 All ER 17, [1986] 1 WLR 939, 151 JP 670, 130 Sol Jo 526, 84 Cr App Rep 81, [1986] LS Gaz R 2160, [1986] Crim LR 557	816
R v Newill (1836) 1 Mood CC 458	601
R v Newland [1954] 1 QB 158, [1953] 2 All ER 1067, [1953] 3 WLR 826, 117 JP 573, 97 Sol Jo 782, 37 Cr App Rep 154, CCA	1014, 1026, 1390
R v Newland [1988] QB 402, [1988] 2 All ER 891, [1988] 2 WLR 382, 131 Sol Jo 1696, 87 Cr App Rep 118, [1988] 2 LS Gaz R 35, [1988] Crim LR 245, CA	923, 932, 933, 1405
R v Newman (1989) Times, 19 October, CA	1019, 1524
R v Newport (Salop) Justices, ex p Wright [1929] 2 KB 416, 98 LJKB 555, 141 LT 563, 93 JP 179, 45 TLR 477, 73 Sol Jo 384, 27 LGR 518, 28 Cox CC 68, DC	497
R v Newsome (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 325, CA	1122
R v Newton (1844) 1 Car & Kir 469	1069
R v Newton (1849). See Newton, Re	
R v Newton (1912) 28 TLR 362, 7 Cr App Rep 214, CCA	1074, 1390
R v Newton [1973] 1 All ER 758, [1973] 1 WLR 233, 137 JP 312, 117 Sol Jo 124, 57 Cr App Rep 346, CA	1206
R v Newton (1982) 77 Cr App Rep 13, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 388, [1983] Crim LR 198, CA	1049, 1051, 1189
R v Newton and Carpenter (1859) 1 F & F 641	1104
R v Newton and Stungo [1958] Crim LR 469; on appeal sub nom R v Newton (1958) Times, 15 October, CCA	462
R v Nicholas (1846) 2 Car & Kir 246, 2 Cox CC 136	461, 1101, 1178
R v Nicholas (1986) Times, 23 April, CA	1187
R v Nicholls (1874) 13 Cox CC 75	444
R v Nicholls (1908) 73 JP 11, 25 TLR 65, 1 Cr App Rep 167, CCA	1390
R v Nicholls (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 187	1101
R v Nichols (1745) 2 Stra 1227, 13 East 412n	66
R v Nicholson (1909) 73 JP 347, 2 Cr App Rep 195, sub nom R v Hendry 25 TLR 635, CCA	1009
R v Nicholson [1947] 2 All ER 535, 112 JP 1, 63 TLR 560, 45 LGR 602, 32 Cr App Rep 98, CCA	972
R v Nicholson and King (1901) 65 JP 298	330
R v Nicholson (No 2) (1947) 32 Cr App Rep 127, CCA	1192
R v Nicklin [1977] 2 All ER 444, [1977] 1 WLR 403, 141 JP 391, 121 Sol Jo 286, 64 Cr App Rep 205, [1977] Crim LR 221, CA	559, 931
R v Nightingale (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 65, [1984] Crim LR 373, CA	1270
R v Nixon [1968] 2 All ER 33, [1968] 1 WLR 577, 132 JP 309, 112 Sol Jo 231, 52 Cr App Rep 218, CA	1013, 1020, 1027
R v Noakes (1832) 5 C & P 326	343, 1143
R v Noakes (1866) 4 F & F 920	445, 446
R v Noakes [1917] 1 KB 581, 86 LJKB 594, 116 LT 705, 81 JP 140, 33 TLR 201, 61 Sol Jo 284, 25 Cox CC 722, 12 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	1107
R v Noble [1971] 3 All ER 361, [1971] 1 WLR 1772, 135 JP 562, 115 Sol Jo 929, 55 Cr App Rep 529, CA	1386
R v Noel [1914] 3 KB 848, [1914-15] All ER Rep 417, 84 LJKB 142, 112 LT 47, 24 Cox CC 486, 10 Cr App Rep 255, CCA	1111, 1160
R v Noller (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 486, CA	1211
R v Nooy (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 308, [1983] Crim LR 47, CA	1187
R v Norcott [1917] 1 KB 347, 86 LJKB 78, 116 LT 576, 81 JP 123, 25 Cox CC 698, 12 Cr App Rep 166, CCA	1177
R v Norfolk Quarter Sessions, ex p Brunson [1953] 1 QB 503, [1953] 1 All ER 346, [1953] 2 WLR 294, 117 JP 100, 97 Sol Jo 98, 37 Cr App Rep 6, DC	834, 872, 1181
R v Norman [1915] 1 KB 341, 84 LJKB 440, 112 LT 784, 79 JP 221, 31 TLR 173, 24 Cox CC 681, 11 Cr App Rep 58, CCA	1392, 1394
R v Norman (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 29, CCA	872
R v Norris (1840) 9 C & P 241	594
R v Norris (1916) 86 LJKB 810, 116 LT 160, 25 Cox CC 601, 12 Cr App Rep 156, CCA	561, 1143, 1145

	PARA
R v North Riding of Yorkshire Justices (1823) 2 B & C 286, 3 Dow & Ry KB 510, 2 Dow & Ry MC 155, 2 LJOSKB 43	1485
R v Northumberland Quarter Sessions Justices, ex p Williamson [1965] 2 All ER 87, [1965] 1 WLR 700, 129 JP 323, 109 Sol Jo 375, DC	1475
R v Norton (1823) Russ & Ry 510, CCR	924
R v Norton [1910] 2 KB 496, [1908–10] All ER Rep 309, 79 LJKB 756, 102 LT 926, 74 JP 375, 26 TLR 550, 54 Sol Jo 602, 5 Cr App Rep 65, CCA	1121, 1389
R v Norton [1970] Crim LR 282, CA	937
R v Norton [1977] Crim LR 478	230
R v Nottingham Justices, ex p Davies [1981] QB 38, [1980] 2 All ER 775, [1980] 3 WLR 15, 124 Sol Jo 444, 71 Cr App Rep 178	885
R v Nottingham Magistrates' Court, ex p Fohmann (1986) 151 JP 49, 84 Cr App Rep 316	1529
R v Novac (1976) 65 Cr App Rep 107, CA	922, 997, 1092
R v Nowaz (alias Karim) [1976] 3 All ER 5, [1976] 1 WLR 830, 140 JP 512, 120 Sol Jo 402, 63 Cr App Rep 178, CA	1151
R v Nugent [1977] 3 All ER 662, [1977] 1 WLR 789, 141 JP 702, 121 Sol Jo 286, 65 Cr App Rep 40	1003
R v Nugent (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 93, [1984] Crim LR 371, CA	1189
R v Nuneaton Justices, ex p Parker [1954] 3 All ER 251, [1954] 1 WLR 1318, 118 JP 524, 98 Sol Jo 751, 52 LGR 518, DC	702, 1485
R v Nurdin (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 254, 1 Cr App Rep (S) 64, CA	283
R v Nuttall (1908) 73 JP 30, 25 TLR 76, 53 Sol Jo 64, 1 Cr App Rep 180, CCA	1402
R v Nye (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 252, [1978] Crim LR 94, CA	1105
R v Nye (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 247, CA	1083
R v O [1983] Crim LR 401	389
R v Oakes [1959] 2 QB 350, [1959] 2 All ER 92, [1959] 2 WLR 694, 123 JP 290, 103 Sol Jo 373, 43 Cr App Rep 114, [1959] Crim LR 456, CCA	257
R v Oakley [1979] RTR 417, 70 Cr App Rep 7, CA	1137
R v Oakwell [1978] 1 All ER 1223, [1978] 1 WLR 32, 142 JP 259, 122 Sol Jo 30, 66 Cr App Rep 174, CA	1148
R v O'Brien (1911) 7 Cr App Rep 29, CCA	1139
R v O'Brien [1974] 3 All ER 663, 138 JP 798	515
R v O'Callaghan [1976] VR 676	1137
R v O'Coigly (1978) 26 State Tr 1191	987
R v O'Connell. See O'Connell v R (1844)	
R v O'Connell (1844) Armstrong & Trevor 163	1176
R v O'Connell (1909) 73 JP 118, 2 Cr App Rep 11, CCA	1402
R v O'Connor (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 1, CA	399
R v O'Connor (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 298, [1987] Crim LR 260, CA	1085
R v O'Connor and Brown (1881) 45 LT 512, 46 JP 214, 15 Cox CC 3, CCR	579
R v Oddy (1851) 2 Den 264, T & M 593, 4 New Cass 602, 20 LJMC 198, 17 LTOS 136, 15 JP 308, 15 Jur 517, 5 Cox CC 210, CCR	1091, 1092
R v Oddy [1974] 2 All ER 666, [1974] 1 WLR 1212, 138 JP 515, 118 Sol Jo 329, 59 Cr App Rep 66, CA	1238
R v O'Donnell (1857) 28 LTOS 360, 7 Cox CC 337, CCR	1181
R v O'Driscoll [1956] 3 All ER 980, [1957] 1 WLR 312, 121 JP 59, 101 Sol Jo 174, 40 Cr App Rep 177	1145
R v O'Driscoll [1968] 1 QB 839, [1967] 1 All ER 632, [1967] 3 WLR 1143, 131 JP 207, 111 Sol Jo 682, 51 Cr App Rep 84, CA	1014
R v O'Driscoll (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 121, [1986] Crim LR 701, CA	552, 1188
R v O'Farrell (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 74, [1988] Crim LR 387, CA	1336
R v Ogden (or Ogdon), ex p Long Ashton RDC [1963] 1 All ER 574, [1963] 1 WLR 274, 127 JP 206, 107 Sol Jo 77, 61 LGR 253, DC	1485
R v O'Grady [1987] QB 995, [1987] 3 All ER 420, [1987] 3 WLR 321, 131 Sol Jo 887, 85 Cr App Rep 315, [1987] NLJ Rep 565, [1987] LS Gaz R 2044, [1987] Crim LR 706, CA	456
R v Ogunti (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 325, [1987] Crim LR 836, CA	1050
R v Okoye [1964] Crim LR 416, CCA	1141, 1177
R v Olaleye (1986) 82 Cr App Rep 337, [1986] Crim LR 458, CA	1141
R v Oldcastle. See Oldcastle's Case	
R v O'Leary (1986) 82 Cr App Rep 341	553
R v O'Leary (1988) 153 JP 69, 87 Cr App Rep 387, [1988] Crim LR 827, CA	1147, 1148
R v Ollifer (1866) 10 Cox CC 402	529
R v Oliphant [1905] 2 KB 67, 74 LJKB 591, 94 LT 824, 69 JP 230, 53 WR 556, 21 TLR 416, 49 Sol Jo 460, 21 Cox CC 192, CCR	624
R v Oliva (1960) 46 Cr App Rep 241, CCA	1015, 1063, 1387
R v Oliva [1965] 3 All ER 116, [1965] 1 WLR 1028, 129 JP 500, 109 Sol Jo 453, 49 Cr App Rep 298, CCA	1003, 1174
R v Oliver [1944] KB 68, [1943] 2 All ER 800, 113 LJKB 119, 170 LT 110, 108 JP 30, 60 TLR 82, 29 Cr App Rep 137, 42 LGR 37, CCA	1064
R v Olivo [1942] 2 All ER 494, 168 LT 112, 106 JP 284, 41 LGR 70, 28 Cr App Rep 173, CCA	932, 1405
R v Ollis [1900] 2 QB 758, [1900–3] All ER Rep 733, 69 LJQB 918, 83 LT 251, 64 JP 518, 49 WR 76, 16 TLR 477, 44 Sol Jo 593, 19 Cox CC 554, CCR	1061, 1091, 1092, 1094, 1096
R v Olliver and Olliver (1989) 153 JP 369, 11 Cr App Rep (S) 10, [1989] Crim LR 387, CA	1232, 1236, 1238, 1529
R v O'Loughlin and McLaughlin [1988] 3 All ER 431, 85 Cr App Rep 157, [1987] Crim LR 632	1102, 1107

	PARA
R v Olugboja [1982] QB 320, [1981] 3 All ER 443, [1981] 3 WLR 585, 146 JP 82, 125 Sol Jo 587, 73 Cr App Rep 344, CA	23, 514, 517
R v O'Meara (1989) Times, 15 December, CA	922, 1014
R v O'More (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 175, CCA	1042
R v Oneby (1727) 2 Stra 766, 1 Barn KB 17, 2 Ld Raym 1485, 17 State Tr 29	444
R v O'Neill [1969] Crim LR 260, CA	1182
R v Onufrejczyk [1955] 1 QB 388, [1955] 1 All ER 247, [1955] 3 WLR 273, 99 Sol Jo 97, 39 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	459, 1061
R v Opie and Dodge (1670) 1 Wms Saund 300	313
R v Orbell (1703) 6 Mod Rep 42, 12 Mod Rep 499	964
R v O'Reilly [1967] 2 QB 722, [1967] 2 All ER 766, [1967] 3 WLR 191, 131 JP 370, 111 Sol Jo 314, 51 Cr App Rep 345, CA	1145
R v O'Reilly [1989] Crim LR 652, CA	932, 933
R v Oriol (1845) 9 JP 170	1096
R v O'Rourke [1959] 1 All ER 438, [1959] 1 WLR 244, 123 JP 203, 103 Sol Jo 202, 43 Cr App Rep 98, CCA	579
R v Orris (1908) 73 JP 15, 1 Cr App Rep 199, CCA	563
R v Orton (1878) 39 LT 293, 43 JP 72, 14 Cox CC 226, CCR	444
R v Osborn (1919) 84 JP 63	463
R v Osborne [1905] 1 KB 551, [1904-7] All ER Rep 84, 74 LJBK 311, 92 LT 393, 69 JP 189, 53 WR 494, 21 TLR 288, CCR	1177
R v Osbourne (or Osborne) [1973] QB 678, [1973] 1 All ER 649, [1973] 2 WLR 209, 137 JP 287, 117 Sol Jo 123, 57 Cr App Rep 297, CA	1147
R v Osei (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 289, CA	1305
R v Osman (1881) 15 Cox CC 1	1104
R v Oster-Ritter (1948) 32 Cr App Rep 191, CCA	1387
R v O'Sullivan [1969] 2 All ER 237, [1969] 1 WLR 497, 133 JP 338, 113 Sol Jo 161, 53 Cr App Rep 274, CA	1137, 1138
R v O'Sullivan and Lewis [1989] Crim LR 506, CA	553
R v Oswin and Oswin [1966] Crim LR 347, CCA	1361
R v Oules (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 124, [1986] Crim LR 702, CA	1189
R v Ovensell [1969] 1 QB 17, [1968] 1 All ER 933, [1968] 2 WLR 1543, 132 JP 225, 112 Sol Jo 502, 52 Cr App Rep 167, CA	1125
R v Overton (1843) 4 QB 83, Car & M 655, 2 Mood CC 263, 12 LJMC 61, 7 JP 513, sub nom Overton v R 3 Gal & Dav 133, 7 Jur 196	302
R v Owen (alias Collins) (1615) 1 Roll Rep 185, Godb 263, 2 State Tr 879	77
R v Owen (1830) 4 C & P 236	34, 1069
R v Owen [1952] 2 QB 362, [1952] 1 All ER 1040, 116 JP 244, [1952] 1 TLR 1220, 96 Sol Jo 281, 36 Cr App Rep 16, CCA	1011, 1013, 1027, 1389
R v Owen [1976] 3 All ER 239, [1976] 1 WLR 840, 140 JP 609, 120 Sol Jo 470, 63 Cr App Rep 199, CA	313
R v Owen (1985) 83 Cr App Rep 100, CA	1088
R v Owen [1988] 1 WLR 134, 131 Sol Jo 1696, 86 Cr App Rep 291, [1988] 1 LS Gaz R 34, [1988] Crim LR 120, CA	365
R v Owen, Ellis and Thomas (1839) 9 C & P 83	1181
R v Owen, Ellis and Thomas (1840) 9 C & P 238	1111
R v Oxford City Justices, ex p Smith [1982] RTR 201, 75 Cr App Rep 200, DC	786
R v Oxfordshire Justices (1843) 4 QB 177, 3 Gal & Dav 348, 12 LJMC 40	1485
R v Oxfordshire Justices [1893] 2 QB 149, [1891-4] All ER Rep 54, 62 LJMC 156, 69 LT 368, 57 JP 712, 41 WR 615, 9 TLR 520, 37 Sol Jo 580, 4 R 482, CA	1456
R v Oxley [1979] QB 108, [1978] 2 All ER 689, [1977] 3 WLR 598, 142 JP 460, 122 Sol Jo 62, 67 Cr App Rep 157, CA	1012, 1073
R v Oyeseiku (1971) 136 JP 246, 56 Cr App Rep 240, CA	1175, 1387, 1389
R v Packard (1841) Car & M 236	446
R v Paddison [1973] QB 910, [1973] 3 All ER 347, [1973] 3 WLR 26, 137 JP 763, 117 Sol Jo 371, 57 Cr App Rep 722, CA	6, 7, 28, 31, 50, 1065, 1388
R v Padfield [1979] RTR 220, 69 Cr App Rep 115, CA	937
R v Page (1846) 2 Cox CC 133	517
R v Page [1954] 1 QB 170, [1953] 2 All ER 1355, [1953] 3 WLR 895, 97 Sol Jo 799, 37 Cr App Rep 189	428, 634
R v Page (1965) 49 Cr App Rep 241, CCA	1392
R v Page [1971] 2 QB 330n, [1971] 2 All ER 870, [1971] 2 WLR 1308n, 135 JP 376, 115 Sol Jo 385, 55 Cr App Rep 184, CA	567
R v Page [1971] Crim LR 713, CA	1392
R v Paget (1881) 8 QBD 151, 51 LJMC 9, 45 LT 794, 46 JP 151, 30 WR 336, DC	2
R v Pagett (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 279, [1983] Crim LR 394, CA	8, 430
R v Pain (1985) 150 JP 65, 82 Cr App Rep 141, [1986] BTLc 142, [1985] LS Gaz R 3696, [1986] Crim LR 168, CA	937
R v Paisley (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 196, CA	1220
R v Paley (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 172, [1977] Crim LR 692, CA	1037
R v Palin [1969] 3 All ER 689, [1969] 1 WLR 1544, 133 JP 668, 113 Sol Jo 546, 53 Cr App Rep 535, CA	1074, 1389
R v Paling (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 299, CA	984
R v Palm (1910) 4 Cr App Rep 253, CCA	1094, 1096
R v Palmer (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 97, CCA	1074
R v Panayi and Karte (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 261, [1987] Crim LR 764, CA	405

	PARA
R v Panayiotou [1973] 3 All ER 112, [1973] 1 WLR 1032, 137 JP 699, 117 Sol Jo 464, 57 Cr App Rep 762, CA	315
R v Pannell (1982) 76 Cr App Rep 53, CA	221
R v Pantaney (1906) 71 JP 101, CCR	1177
R v Paraskeva (1982) 76 Cr App Rep 162, CA	1071, 1083, 1390
R v Parchment [1989] Crim LR 290	739
R v Pargeter (1848) 3 Cox CC 191	446
R v Park (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 164, [1988] 14 LS Gaz R 45, [1988] Crim LR 238, CA	559
R v Parker (1839) 9 C & P 45	594
R v Parker (1842) Car & M 639	310
R v Parker (1870) LR 1 CCR 225, 39 LJMC 60, 21 LT 724, 34 JP 148, 18 WR 353, 11 Cox CC 478, CCR	931
R v Parker [1924] 1 KB 867, [1924] All ER Rep Ext 922, 93 LJBK 388, 130 LT 830, 88 JP 84, 40 TLR 420, 68 Sol Jo 563, 27 Cox CC 632, 18 Cr App Rep 39, CCA	997, 1405
R v Parker (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 14, CCA	1088
R v Parker (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 103, CCA	1143, 1145
R v Parker [1933] 1 KB 850, [1932] All ER Rep 718, 102 LJBK 766, 147 LT 502, 29 Cox CC 550, 24 Cr App Rep 2, CCA	1016, 1123, 1141
R v Parker (1960) 45 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1105, 1387, 1389
R v Parker [1969] 2 QB 248, [1969] 2 All ER 15, [1969] 2 WLR 1063, 133 JP 343, 113 Sol Jo 186, 53 Cr App Rep 289, CA	934, 997, 1387
R v Parker [1970] 2 All ER 458, [1970] 1 WLR 1003, 134 JP 497, 114 Sol Jo 396, 54 Cr App Rep 339, CA	1337, 1355, 1402
R v Parker (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 278, [1982] Crim LR 130, CA	1238
R v Parker (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 242, [1985] Crim LR 804, CA	1206
R v Parker (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 69, [1985] Crim LR 589, CA	283
R v Parker and Smith (1864) Le & Ca 459, 4 New Rep 115, 33 LJMC 135, 10 LT 463, 28 JP 359, 10 Jur NS 596, 12 WR 765, 9 Cox CC 475, CCR	786
R v Parkin (1824) 1 Mood CC 45, CCR	1039
R v Parkin [1950] 1 KB 155, [1949] 2 All ER 651, 113 JP 509, 65 TLR 658, 93 Sol Jo 680, 48 LGR 54, 34 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	418
R v Parks [1961] 3 All ER 633, [1961] 1 WLR 1484, 105 Sol Jo 868, 46 Cr App Rep 29, CCA	1380
R v Parkyn (1696) 13 State Tr 63	81
R v Parnell (1881) 14 Cox CC 508	64, 69
R v Parr (1862) 2 F & F 861	1021
R v Parrington (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 18, [1985] Crim LR 452, CA	1339
R v Parris (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 68, CA	1127, 1133
R v Parrott (1913) 8 Cr App Rep 186, CCA	243
R v Parry [1951] 1 KB 590, [1950] 2 All ER 1179, 115 JP 14, [1951] 1 TLR 187, 94 Sol Jo 824, 49 LGR 143, 34 Cr App Rep 224, CCA	1232, 1242
R v Parsons [1962] Crim LR 631, CCA	1074
R v Partridge (1836) 7 C & P 551	1061
R v Patch (1806) Wills' Circumstantial Evidence 7th ed 42, 263, 323	1061
R v Patel [1951] 2 All ER 29, 115 JP 367, [1951] 1 TLR 1018, 95 Sol Jo 354, 49 LGR 589, 35 Cr App Rep 62, CCA	1000, 1096
R v Patel [1970] Crim LR 274, CA	45, 46
R v Paton (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 254, [1982] Crim LR 58, CA	1189
R v Patterson (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 333, CA	469
R v Paul [1920] 2 KB 183, [1920] All ER Rep 535, 89 LJBK 801, 123 LT 336, 84 JP 144, 36 TLR 418, 64 Sol Jo 447, 26 Cox CC 619, 14 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	1182
R v Paul (1969) 113 Sol Jo 524, 53 Cr App Rep 519, CA	1387
R v Payne (1866) LR 1 CCR 27, 35 LJMC 170, 14 LT 416, 30 JP 469, 12 Jur NS 476, 14 WR 661, 10 Cox CC 231	327
R v Payne (1872) LR 1 CCR 349, 41 LJMC 65, 26 LT 41, 36 JP 452, 20 WR 390, 12 Cox CC 118, CCA	1181
R v Payne (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 259, CCA	563
R v Payne (1913) 29 TLR 250, 8 Cr App Rep 171, CCA	1143
R v Payne [1950] 1 All ER 102, 114 JP 68, 66 (pt 1) TLR 53, 94 Sol Jo 116, 48 LGR 187, 34 Cr App Rep 43, CCA	1052, 1181
R v Payne [1963] 1 All ER 848, [1963] 1 WLR 637, 127 JP 230, 107 Sol Jo 97, 47 Cr App Rep 122, CCA	1060
R v Payne [1971] 3 All ER 1146n, [1971] 1 WLR 1779, 136 JP 74, 115 Sol Jo 847, 56 Cr App Rep 9, CA	944
R v Peach [1974] Crim LR 245, CA	1143
R v Peacock (1870) 12 Cox CC 21	1109
R v Peacock [1973] Crim LR 639, CA	167
R v Peake (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 22, CCA	353
R v Pearce (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 22, CCA	91, 1096
R v Pearce (1971) Peake 106	506
R v Pearce [1951] 1 All ER 493, 115 JP 157, [1951] 1 TLR 412, 95 Sol Jo 239, 35 Cr App Rep 17, 49 LGR 398, CCA	487
R v Pearce [1967] 1 QB 150, [1966] 3 All ER 618, [1966] 3 WLR 823, 110 Sol Jo 770, 50 Cr App Rep 305, CA	1122, 1124
R v Pearce (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 365, [1979] Crim LR 658, CA	72
R v Pearman [1985] RTR 39, 80 Cr App Rep 259, [1984] Crim LR 675, [1984] LS Gaz R 2850, CA	
R v Pearson. See Pearson's Case	438
R v Pearson (1835) 2 Lew CC 216	1131, 1389
R v Pearson (1908) 72 JP 449, 1 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	

	PARA
R v Pearson (No 1) (1908) 72 JP 449, 1 Cr App Rep 77, CCA	1007
R v Pearson (No 2) (1908) 72 JP 451, 1 Cr App Rep 79, CCA	52, 563
R v Peart [1970] 2 QB 672, [1970] 2 All ER 823, [1970] 3 WLR 63, 114 Sol Jo 418, 54 Cr App Rep 374, CA	556
R v Peaston (1978) 69 Cr App Rep 203, CA	398
R v Peckham (1935) 154 LT 275, [1935] All ER Rep 173, 100 JP 59, 52 TLR 159, 79 Sol Jo 989, 34 LGR 1, 30 Cox CC 353, 25 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	932, 1000, 1061, 1074
R v Pedley (1784) 1 Leach 325	299
R v Peel (1860) 2 F & F 21	299
R v Peel [1943] 2 All ER 99, 169 LT 48, 107 JP 159, 59 TLR 273, 87 Sol Jo 266, 41 LGR 186, 29 Cr App Rep 73, CCA	1104
	2
R v Peevey (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 554, CA	398
R v Pemberton (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 328, [1983] Crim LR 121	1336
R v Pemberton (1874) LR 2 CCR 119, [1874-80] All ER Rep 1163, 43 LJMC 91, 30 LT 405, 38 JP 454, 22 WR 553, 12 Cox CC 607, CCR	13, 15
R v Penfold [1902] 1 KB 547, 71 LJKB 306, 86 LT 204, 66 JP 248, 50 WR 671, 18 TLR 286, 46 Sol Jo 268, 20 Cox CC 161, CCR	1077
R v Penfold [1973] Crim LR 249, CA	1361
R v Penguin Books Ltd [1961] Crim LR 176	356, 357
R v Penman (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 44, CA	1014, 1141, 1148
R v Perfect (1917) 117 LT 416, [1916-17] All ER Rep Ext 1195, 25 Cox CC 780, 12 Cr App Rep 273, CCA	1388
R v Perkins (1831) 4 C & P 537, 2 Man & Ry MC 506	494
R v Perkins (1840) 9 C & P 395, 2 Mood CC 135, CCR	1104, 1178
R v Perks [1973] Crim LR 388, CA	1390
R v Perry (1847) 8 LTOS 539, 2 Cox CC 223	463, 1096
R v Perry (1855) Dears CC 471, 24 LJMC 137, 25 LTOS 134, 19 JP 294, 1 Jur NS 408, 3 WR 404, 3 CLR 691, 6 Cox CC 531, CCR	467
R v Perry [1909] 2 KB 697, 78 LJKB 1034, 101 LT 127, 73 JP 456, 25 TLR 676, 53 Sol Jo 810, 22 Cox CC 154, 2 Cr App Rep 267, CCA	1101, 1104
R v Perry (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 48, CCA	963
R v Perry [1984] Crim LR 680	1076
R v Person (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 640, CA	554
R v Pestano [1981] Crim LR 397	1174
R v Petch (1909) 25 TLR 401, 2 Cr App Rep 71, CCA	1034, 1391
R v Peterborough Justices, ex p Casey (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 268, CA	1212
R v Peterborough Magistrates' Court, ex p Willis and Amos (1987) 151 JP 785	829
R v Peters (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 328, CA	1386
R v Peterson [1970] 1 QB 352, [1969] 2 All ER 1077, [1969] 3 WLR 213, 133 JP 571, 113 Sol Jo 445, 53 Cr App Rep 461, CA	47
R v Petrie [1961] 1 All ER 466, [1961] 1 WLR 358, 125 JP 198, 105 Sol Jo 131, 45 Cr App Rep 72, CCA	167
R v Pettigrew (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 39, [1980] Crim LR 239, CA	1100
R v Pettit (1850) 4 Cox CC 164	1106
R v Pewter (10 November 1988, unreported), CA	1187, 1189
R v Philbert [1973] Crim LR 129, CA	1235
R v Philippou (1989) Times, 6 April, CA	548
R v Philips (1839) 8 C & P 736	516
R v Philips [1939] 1 KB 63, [1938] 3 All ER 674, 108 LJKB 7, 159 LT 479, 102 JP 467, 54 TLR 1110, 82 Sol Jo 762, 36 LGR 587, 31 Cox CC 146, 26 Cr App Rep 200, CCA	827
R v Phillips (1818) Russ & Ry 369, CCR	786
R v Phillips (1829) 1 Lew CC 105	1096
R v Phillips (1842) 2 Mood CC 252, sub nom R v Langford Car & M 602, CCR	20
R v Phillips (1848) 3 Cox CC 88	1096
R v Phillips (1868) 32 JP 328, 11 Cox CC 142	1023
R v Phillips (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 115, CCA	1142, 1143, 1145
R v Phillips (1936) 156 LT 80, 101 JP 117, 35 LGR 36, 30 Cox CC 536, 26 Cr App Rep 17, CCA	1172, 1389
R v Phillips [1939] 1 KB 63, [1938] 3 All ER 674, 108 LJKB 7, 159 LT 479, 102 JP 467, 54 TLR 1110, 82 Sol Jo 762, 36 LGR 587, 31 Cox CC 146, 26 Cr App Rep 200, CCA	834, 872
R v Phillips [1982] 1 All ER 245, 146 JP 149, 74 Cr App Rep 199, CA	1352
R v Phillips (1987) 151 JP 467, 86 Cr App Rep 18, CA	933
R v Phillips [1989] Crim LR 160	1238
R v Phillips (1989) Times, 9 June, CA	1232
R v Phillipson (1990) Times, 5 January, CA	1004
R v Phillpotts (1851) 3 Car & Kir 135, 2 Den 302, T & M 607, 21 LJMC 18, 18 LTOS 173, 15 JP 800, 16 Jur 67, 5 Cox CC 363, CCR	302
R v Phipps (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 300, [1970] RTR 209, [1970] Crim LR 290, CA	556
R v Picker [1970] 2 QB 161, [1970] 2 All ER 226, [1970] 2 WLR 1038, 114 Sol Jo 355, 54 Cr App Rep 330, CA	437
R v Pierce (1852) 20 LTOS 182, 6 Cox CC 117	542
R v Pigg [1983] 1 All ER 56, [1983] 1 WLR 6, 127 Sol Jo 35, 76 Cr App Rep 79, [1983] Crim LR 177, 133 NLJ 63, HL	1035

	PARA
R v Pigott (1868) 11 Cox CC 44	89, 90
R v Pike (1829) 3 C & P 598	1104, 1178
R v Pike [1971] 2 All ER 1470, [1971] 1 WLR 1321, 135 JP 526, 115 Sol Jo 623, 55 Cr App Rep 455, CA	1212
R v Pilcher (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 1, [1974] Crim LR 613, CA	1011
R v Pilford (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 23, [1985] Crim LR 454, CA	1272
R v Pine (1932) 24 Cr App Rep 10, CCA	1235
R v Pinfold [1988] QB 462, [1988] 2 All ER 217, [1988] 2 WLR 635, 132 Sol Jo 462, 87 Cr App Rep 15, [1988] Crim LR 369, CA	1352, 1380
R v Pink [1971] 1 QB 508, [1970] 3 All ER 897, [1970] 3 WLR 903, 135 JP 32, 114 Sol Jo 805, 55 Cr App Rep 16, CA	1012, 1387
R v Pinney (1832) 3 B & Ad 947, [1824–34] All ER Rep 125, 5 C & P 254, 3 State Tr NS 11, 1 Nev & MMC 307	292
R v Pinnock (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 169, CA	1189
R v Pinnock (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 219, [1988] Crim LR 629, CA	1207, 1212
R v Pipe (1866) 110 Sol Jo 829, 51 Cr App Rep 17, CA	1181, 1390
R v Pitchley (1972) 57 Cr App Rep 30, [1972] Crim LR 705, CA	9, 559, 931
R v Pitham (1976) 65 Cr App Rep 45, [1977] Crim LR 285, CA	543, 559
R v Pither (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 209, CA	1189
R v Pitman (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 14, CCA	1386
R v Pitson (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 391, CA	1189, 1402
R v Pitt [1983] QB 25, [1982] 3 All ER 63, [1982] 3 WLR 359, 12 Fam Law 152, 126 Sol Jo 447, 75 Cr App Rep 254, [1982] Crim LR 513, [1982] LS Gaz R 953, CA	1167, 1173, 1184, 1186
R v Pitt and Mead (1762) 3 Burr 1335, 1 Wm Bl 380	286
R v Pitts (1839) 8 C & P 771	924
R v Pitts (1842) Car & M 284	430
R v Pitts (1912) 8 Cr App Rep 126, CCA	1142, 1143
R v Pittwood (1902) 19 TLR 37	9, 446
R v Plain [1967] 1 All ER 614, [1967] 1 WLR 565, 131 JP 231, 111 Sol Jo 152, 51 Cr App Rep 91, CA	1007, 1390
R v Platt and Sines (1905) 69 JP 424	1525
R v Plummer (1701) Kel 109, 12 Mod Rep 627, Fost 352	47
R v Plummer (1844) 1 Car & Kir 600, 8 JP 615, 8 Jur 921	444
R v Plummer [1902] 2 KB 339, [1900–3] All ER Rep 613, 71 LJBK 805, 86 LT 836, 66 JP 647, 51 WR 137, 18 TLR 659, 46 Sol Jo 587, 20 Cox CC 269, CCR	977
R v Plymouth Justices, ex p Hart [1986] QB 950, [1986] 2 All ER 452, [1986] 2 WLR 976, 150 JP 225, 130 Sol Jo 393, 83 Cr App Rep 81, [1986] RTR 283, [1986] LS Gaz R 1896, [1986] Crim LR 471	1450
R v Plympton (1724) 2 Ld Raym 1377	286
R v Pocock (1851) 17 QB 34, 17 LTOS 91, 5 Cox CC 172	447
R v Podmore (1930) 46 TLR 365, 22 Cr App Rep 36, CCA	461
R v Podola [1960] 1 QB 325, [1959] 3 All ER 418, [1959] 3 WLR 718, 103 Sol Jo 856, 43 Cr App Rep 220, CCA	962, 963, 1064, 1066, 1352
R v Pollinger (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 75, CCA	1088
R v Pollman (1809) 2 Camp 229	282
R v Pollock [1967] 2 QB 195, [1966] 2 WLR 1145, 110 Sol Jo 212, 50 Cr App Rep 149, sub nom R v Pollock and Divers [1966] 2 All ER 97, 130 JP 287, CCA	701
R v Pollock (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 208, [1985] LS Gaz R 3446, [1986] Crim LR 119, CA	1140, 1141, 1142
R v Polycarpou (1978) 9 HLR 129, CA	191
R v Pomroy (1971) 57 Cr App Rep 64, CA	166, 566
R v Pond (1718) 1 Com 312	940
R v Pontypool Justices, ex p McCann (1968) 113 Sol Jo 52, DC	876
R v Pook (1871) 13 Cox CC 172n	461
R v Poolman (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 36, CCA	1061
R v Pope (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 201, CA	1148
R v Pope [1951] 1 KB 53, 66 (pt 2) TLR 319, 94 Sol Jo 599, sub nom R v Smith [1950] 2 All ER 679, 114 JP 477, 48 LGR 498, 34 Cr App Rep 168, CCA	923, 937
R v Porritt [1960] 3 All ER 457, [1960] 1 WLR 1169, 124 JP 505, 104 Sol Jo 893, 45 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	1174
R v Porritt [1961] 3 All ER 463, [1961] 1 WLR 1372, 125 JP 605, 105 Sol Jo 991, 45 Cr App Rep 348, CCA	438, 1016, 1392
	706
R v Porter (1873) 12 Cox CC 444	
R v Porter [1910] 1 KB 369, [1908–10] All ER Rep 78, 79 LJBK 241, 102 LT 255, 74 JP 159, 26 TLR 200, 22 Cox CC 295, 3 Cr App Rep 237, CCA	890
R v Porter (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 59, CCA	1094, 1096
R v Potger (1970) 114 Sol Jo 906, 55 Cr App Rep 42, CA	567
R v Potter (15 September 1977, unreported), CA	1052, 1189
R v Poulton (1832) 5 C & P 329	427
R v Pountney [1989] Crim LR 216	1141, 1145
R v Povey (1852) Dears CC 32, 22 LJMC 19, 16 JP 745, 17 Jur 120, 1 WR 40, 6 Cox CC 83, CCR	1137
R v Powell (1775) 1 Leach 110	1178
R v Powell (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1096
R v Powell [1963] Crim LR 511, CCA	167

	PARA
R v Powell [1986] 1 All ER 193, [1985] 1 WLR 1364, 129 Sol Jo 869, 82 Cr App Rep 165, [1986] Crim LR 175, CA	1088, 1089
R v Powell and Carvell (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 354, [1985] Crim LR 330	1339
R v Power [1919] 1 KB 572, 88 LJKB 593, 120 LT 577, 83 JP 124, 35 TLR 283, 26 Cox CC 399, 14 Cr App Rep 17, CCA	1007, 1389
R v Power (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 8, CA	1236
R v Poyner (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 173, CA	1265
R v Poynton (1862) Le & Ca 247, 32 LJMC 29, 7 LT 434, 26 JP 804, 8 Jur NS 1218, 11 WR 73, 9 Cox CC 249, CCR	296, 590
R v Prager [1972] 1 All ER 1114, [1972] 1 WLR 260, 136 JP 287, 116 Sol Jo 158, 56 Cr App Rep 151, CA	1127
R v Pragliola [1977] CrimLR 612	398
R v Prater [1960] 2 QB 464, [1960] 1 All ER 298, [1960] 2 WLR 343, 124 JP 176, 104 Sol Jo 109, 44 Cr App Rep 83, CCA	1017, 1140, 1143
R v Pratt (1865) 4 F & F 315	563
R v Pratt [1971] Crim LR 234, CA	1123
R v Preece [1977] QB 370, [1976] 2 All ER 690, [1976] 2 WLR 749, 140 JP 450, 120 Sol Jo 233, 63 Cr App Rep 28, CA	506
R v Prefas (1986) 86 Cr App Rep 111, [1987] Crim LR 327, CA	1174
R v Preston [1909] 1 KB 568, 78 LJKB 335, 100 LT 303, 73 JP 173, 25 TLR 280, 53 Sol Jo 322, 21 Cox CC 773, 2 Cr App Rep 24, CCA	1088
R v Preston and McAleny (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 155, [1987] Crim LR 587, CA	1189
R v Prestridge (1881) 72 LT Jo 93	835
R v Price (1840) 11 Ad & El 727, 3 Per & Dav 421, 9 LJMC 49, 4 JP 58, 4 Jur 291	88
R v Price [1969] 1 QB 541, [1968] 2 All ER 282, [1968] 2 WLR 1397, 132 JP 335, 112 Sol Jo 330, 52 Cr App Rep 295, CA	1145
R v Price (1989) Times, 28 October, CA	542, 567
R v Pridmore (1913) 77 JP 339, 29 TLR 330, 8 Cr App Rep 198, CCA	44
R v Prime (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 632, CA	1021, 1390
R v Prime (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 127, CA	243, 1188, 1189
R v Primelt (1858) 1 F & F 50	529
R v Prince (1875) LR 2 CCR 154, [1874-80] All ER Rep 881, 44 LJMC 122, 32 LT 700, 39 JP 676, 24 WR 76, 13 Cox CC 138, CCR	18, 526, 529, 532
R v Prince [1941] 3 All ER 37, 58 TLR 21, 28 Cr App Rep 60, CCA	438
R v Prince [1990] Crim LR 49, CA	1073
R v Pritchard (1836) 7 C & P 303	962, 963
R v Pritchard (1913) 109 LT 911, 23 Cox CC 682, 9 Cr App Rep 210, CCA	563
R v Proctor (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 124, CCA	1387
R v Proud (1861) Le & Ca 97, 31 LJMC 71, 5 LT 331, 25 JP 772, 8 Jur NS 142, 10 WR 62, 9 Cox CC 22, CCR	1096
R v Pryce (1986) 86 Cr App Rep 111, [1987] Crim LR 327, CA	1174
R v Ptohopoulos (1967) 52 Cr App Rep 47, CA	390, 1009, 1390
R v Puddick (1865) 4 F & F 497	1000, 1012
R v Purchase (1710) 15 State Tr 651	79
R v Purdy (1864) 5 B & S 909, 5 New Rep 76, 34 LJMC 4, 11 LT 309, 29 JP 132, 11 Jur NS 153, 13 WR 75	1464
R v Purdy [1975] QB 288, [1974] 3 All ER 465, [1974] 3 WLR 357, 138 JP 771, 118 Sol Jo 698, 60 Cr App Rep 30, CA	700
R v Purvis (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 378, CA	1009, 1390
R v Pym (1846) 6 LTOS 500, 1 Cox CC 339	430
R v Qualter (1854) 6 Cox CC 357	1104
R v Quarmby (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 163, CCA	32
R v Queen (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 245, [1982] Crim LR 56, CA	1189
R v Quick [1973] QB 910, [1973] 3 All ER 347, [1973] 3 WLR 26, 137 JP 763, 117 Sol Jo 371, 57 Cr App Rep 722, CA	6, 7, 28, 31, 50, 1065, 1388
R v Quigley (1868) 18 LT 211	835, 1109
R v Quinn [1962] 2 QB 245, [1961] 3 All ER 88, [1961] 3 WLR 611, 125 JP 565, 105 Sol Jo 590, 45 Cr App Rep 279, CCA	379, 1153
R v Quintner (1934) 25 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	923
R v Quirke (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 187, CA	1189
R v R (Stephen Malcolm). See R v Rogers	
R v Rabbitt (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 112, CCA	1016
R v Radley (1849) 2 Car & Kir 974, 1 Den 450, T & M 144, 3 New Sess Cas 651, 18 LJMC 184, 13 LTOS 550, 13 JP 424, 13 Jur 544, 3 Cox CC 460, CCR	931
R v Radley (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 394, CA	921, 937
R v Rafferty [1984] 3 All ER 353, [1984] 1 WLR 1047, 128 Sol Jo 566, [1984] RTR 315, 79 Cr App Rep 277, [1984] Crim LR 502, CA	1187, 1188, 1189
R v Rafique [1973] Crim LR 777, CA	1038
R v Rahman (1985) 129 Sol Jo 431, 81 Cr App Rep 349, [1985] Crim LR 596, [1985] LS Gaz R 2500, CA	492
R v Rahmoun (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 217, CA	1141, 1142
R v Rainbird [1989] Crim LR 505, CA	471

	PARA
R v Ralphs (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 86, CCA	388
R v Ram [1964] 3 All ER 616n, 129 JP 1, 47 Cr App Rep 196, CCA	379, 1098
R v Ram [1973] QB 475, [1972] 2 All ER 449, [1972] 3 WLR 210, 136 JP 519, 116 Sol Jo 195, 56 Cr App Rep 348, CA	923, 937
R v Ram [1989] Crim LR 457, CA	1388
R v Ram and Ram (1893) 17 Cox CC 609	515, 988
R v Rampling [1987] Crim LR 823, CA	1134, 1157
R v Ramsden [1972] Crim LR 547, CA	1378
R v Ramsey (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 251, [1987] Crim LR 714, CA	1238
R v Ramsey and Foote (1883) Cab & El 126, 48 LT 733, 15 Cox CC 231	348
R v Ramsgate Justices, ex p Kazmarek (1984) 149 JP 16, 80 Cr App Rep 366	1257
R v Rance (1975) 120 Sol Jo 28, 62 Cr App Rep 118, CA	1091, 1096
R v Randall [1960] Crim LR 435, CCA	1041
R v Randall (1973) Times, 11 July, CA	1008
R v Randall (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 433, [1987] Crim LR 254, CA	1355
R v Randel (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 254, 1 Cr App Rep (S) 64, CA	283
R v Rankine [1986] QB 861, [1986] 2 All ER 566, [1986] 2 WLR 1075, 130 Sol Jo 315, 83 Cr App Rep 18, [1986] LS Gaz R 1225, [1986] Crim LR 464, CA	1164
R v Ransford (1874) 31 LT 488, 13 Cox CC 9, CCR	58, 433
R v Rapier (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 17, [1980] Crim LR 48, CA	167
R v Rappolt (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 156, CCA	1088
R v Rashbrook (1969) 113 Sol Jo 833, [1969] Crim LR 602, CA	1074
R v Rashid [1977] 2 All ER 237, [1977] 1 WLR 298, 141 JP 305, 120 Sol Jo 856, 64 Cr App Rep 201, [1977] Crim LR 237, CA	554, 567
R v Rasini (1986) Times, 20 March, CA	1076
R v Ratcliffe (1746) 18 State Tr 429, Fost 40, 1 Wils 150, sub nom R v Radcliffe 1 Wm Bl 3	946, 984
R v Ratcliffe (1882) 10 QBD 74, 52 LJMC 40, 47 LT 388, 15 Cox CC 127, CCR	526
R v Ratcliffe (1919) 89 LJKB 135, 122 LT 384, 84 JP 15, 26 Cox CC 554, 14 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	1086, 1387
R v Rattigan (15 March 1985, unreported), CA	1388
R v Raud [1989] Crim LR 809, CA	69, 624
R v Raviraj (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 93, CA	561, 991, 1123
R v Raw (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 229, CA	1188
R v Rawlings (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 5, CCA	1391
R v Ray (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 26, [1984] Crim LR 299, CA	1211, 1218
R v Raymond [1981] QB 910, [1981] 2 All ER 246, [1981] 3 WLR 660, 145 JP 458, 125 Sol Jo 693, 72 Cr App Rep 151, CA	919
R v Rea (1872) LR 1 CCR 365, 41 LJMC 92, 26 LT 484, 36 JP 422, 20 WR 632, 12 Cox CC 190	352
R v Reader (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 294, CA	910
R v Reading (1679) 7 State Tr 259	1160
R v Reading [1966] 1 All ER 521n, [1966] 1 WLR 836, 130 JP 160, 110 Sol Jo 368, 50 Cr App Rep 98, CCA	1095, 1096, 1146
R v Reakes [1974] Crim LR 615, CA	505, 507
R v Reaney and Reddish (1857) Dears & B 151, 26 LJMC 43, 28 LTOS 311, 21 JP 104, 3 Jur NS 191, 5 WR 252, 7 Cox CC 209, CCR	1104
R v Rearden (1864) 4 F & F 76	1096, 1098
R v Reason and Tranter (1722) 1 Stra 499, 16 State Tr 1, sub nom R v Tranter and Reason Fost 292	1151
R v Redd [1923] 1 KB 104, [1922] All ER Rep 435, 92 LJKB 208, 128 LT 30, 87 JP 43, 67 Sol Jo 171, 27 Cox CC 318, 17 Cr App Rep 36, CCA	1073, 1389
R v Redgrave (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 10, CA	1073
R v Redpath (1962) 106 Sol Jo 412, 46 Cr App Rep 319, CCA	1141
R v Reed (1871) 12 Cox CC 1	372
R v Reekspear (1832) 1 Mood CC 342, CCR	505
R v Rees (1834) 6 C & P 606	1069
R v Rees (1888) Times 20 December	835, 1109
R v Reeves (1839) 9 C & P 25	427
R v Reeves (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 366, [1972] Crim LR 194, CA	1232, 1402
R v Reeves [1979] Crim LR 459, 68 Cr App Rep 331, CA	1145
R v Regan (1850) 14 JP 467, 4 Cox CC 335	1096
R v Regan [1979] Crim LR 261, CA	1189
R v Reid [1973] QB 299, [1972] 2 All ER 1350, [1972] 3 WLR 395, 136 JP 624, 116 Sol Jo 565, 56 Cr App Rep 703, CA	493, 495
R v Reid [1989] Crim LR 719	1089, 1090
R v Reigate Justices, ex p Counsell (1983) 148 JP 193	490
R v Reilly [1982] QB 1208, [1982] 3 All ER 27, [1982] 3 WLR 149, 126 Sol Jo 360, 147 JP 407, 75 Cr App Rep 266, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 120, [1982] Crim LR 535, CA	64
R v Reiter [1954] 2 QB 16, [1954] 1 All ER 741, [1954] 2 WLR 638, 118 JP 262, 98 Sol Jo 235, 38 Cr App Rep 62, CCA	361
R v Rendle (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 33, CCA	1028

	PARA
R v Rennes (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 343, [1986] Crim LR 193, CA	1218
R v Rennie [1982] 1 All ER 385, [1982] 1 WLR 64, 146 JP 170, 125 Sol Jo 860, 74 Cr App Rep 207, CA	1125
R v Renouf [1986] 2 All ER 449, [1986] 1 WLR 522, 130 Sol Jo 265, [1986] RTR 191, 82 Cr App Rep 344, [1986] LS Gaz R 870, [1986] Crim LR 408, CA	706
R v Renshaw (1989) Times, 23 June, CA	1000, 1390
R v Rew. See Rew's Case	
R v Reynolds (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	1143
R v Reynolds [1950] 1 KB 606, [1950] 1 All ER 335, 114 JP 155, 66 (pt 1) TLR 333, 94 Sol Jo 165, 48 LGR 239, 34 Cr App Rep 60, CCA	999, 1019, 1166
R v Reynolds [1981] 3 All ER 849, 73 Cr App Rep 324, [1981] Crim LR 706, CA	1035, 1037
R v Reynolds (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 335, [1986] Crim LR 125, CA	1272
R v Reynolds [1988] Crim LR 679, CA	1392
R v Reynolds [1989] Crim LR 220, CA	1137
R v Rhodes [1899] 1 QB 77, 68 LJQB 83, 79 LT 360, 62 JP 774, 47 WR 121, 15 TLR 37, 43 Sol Jo 45, 19 Cox CC 182, CCR	1016, 1094, 1096, 1123, 1180
R v Rhodes (1910) 74 JP 380, 5 Cr App Rep 35, CCA	1378
R v Rhodes [1959] Crim LR 138, 44 Cr App Rep 23, CCA	1017, 1131
R v Ribeyre (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 165, [1982] Crim LR 538, CA	1327, 1336
R v Ribuffi (1929) 45 TLR 421, 21 Cr App Rep 94, CCA	64, 69
R v Rice (1803) 3 East 581	444
R v Rice (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 21, CCA	1388
R v Rice [1963] 1 QB 857, [1963] 1 All ER 832, [1963] 2 WLR 585, 127 JP 232, 107 Sol Jo 117, 47 Cr App Rep 79, CCA	1006, 1011, 1087, 1099, 1129, 1131
R v Rice and Wilton (1866) LR 1 CCR 21, 35 LJMC 93, 13 LT 678, 12 Jur NS 126, 14 WR 288, 10 Cox CC 155, CCR	379, 380
R v Richards (1858) 1 F & F 87	31
R v Richards (1910) 4 Cr App Rep 161, CCA	1390
R v Richards [1940] 2 All ER 229, 56 TLR 379, 84 Sol Jo 258, 27 Cr App Rep 154, CCA	997, 1143
R v Richards (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 191, CCA	1402
R v Richards [1967] 1 All ER 829, [1967] 1 WLR 653, 131 JP 283, 111 Sol Jo 254, 51 Cr App Rep 266, CA	1125
R v Richards [1974] QB 776, [1973] 3 All ER 1088, [1973] 3 WLR 888, 138 JP 69, 117 Sol Jo 852, 58 Cr App Rep 60, CA	50
R v Richardson (1787) Wills Circumstantial Evidence 7th Edn 204, 291	1061
R v Richardson (1834) 6 C & P 335	563
R v Richardson (1860) 2 F & F 343	1096
R v Richardson (1863) 3 F & F 693	1164
R v Richardson [1913] 1 KB 395, 82 LKJB 333, 108 LT 384, 77 JP 248, 29 TLR 228, 57 Sol Jo 247, 23 Cox CC 332, 8 Cr App Rep 159, CCA	1041
R v Richardson (1967) 51 Cr App Rep 381	1181
R v Richardson [1969] 1 QB 299, [1968] 2 All ER 761, [1968] 3 WLR 15, 132 JP 371, 112 Sol Jo 353, 52 Cr App Rep 317, CA	1070, 1071, 1088, 1139, 1172
R v Richardson [1971] 2 QB 484, [1971] 2 All ER 773, [1971] 2 WLR 889, 135 JP 371, 115 Sol Jo 263, 55 Cr App Rep 244, CA	1001, 1176
R v Richardson [1979] 3 All ER 247, [1979] 1 WLR 1316, 123 Sol Jo 487, [1979] Crim LR 604, CA	994
R v Richardson (1988) Times, 10 February, CA	551, 1189
R v Richmond (1843) 1 Car & Kir 240, 1 LTOS 230, 1 Cox CC 9	971
R v Rickard (1918) 88 LKJB 720, 119 LT 192, 82 JP 256, 26 Cox CC 318, 13 Cr App Rep 40, CCR	1137, 1139
R v Rickman (1789) 2 East PC 1034, 2 East PC 1035, CCR	1096
R v Rider [1954] 1 All ER 5, [1954] 1 WLR 463, 118 JP 73, 98 Sol Jo 146, 37 Cr App Rep 209	527
R v Rider (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 207, [1986] Crim LR 626, CA	299, 310
R v Ridgeway (1843) 1 LTOS 622	1096
R v Ridley (1811) 2 Camp 650	540
R v Ridpath (1713) 10 Mod Rep 152, Fortes Rep 358	941
R v Ridsdale (1837) Starkie on Evidence 4th ed 469	1177
R v Riebold [1965] 1 All ER 653, [1967] 1 WLR 674, 129 JP 154, 111 Sol Jo 313	932, 935, 973
R v Rigmaidon (1833) 1 Lew CC 180	446
R v Riley (1851) 3 Car & Kir 116	1107
R v Riley (1853) Dears CC 149, [1843-60] All ER Rep 675, 22 LJMC 48, 20 LTOS 228, 17 JP 69, 17 Jur 189, 6 Cox CC 88, CCR	543
R v Riley (1866) 4 F & F 964	1175
R v Riley (1887) 18 QBD 481, 56 LJMC 52, 56 LT 371, 35 WR 382, 16 Cox CC 191, CCR	522, 1071
R v Riley [1896] 1 QB 309, 65 LJMC 74, 74 LT 254, 60 JP 519, 44 WR 318, 12 TLR 178, 40 Sol Jo 240, 18 Cox CC 285, CCR	1057
R v Riley [1963] 3 All ER 949, 128 JP 85	977
R v Riley (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 1, CA	1143, 1145
R v Riley [1984] RTR 159, 78 Cr App Rep 121, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 335, [1984] Crim LR 40, CA	1339
R v Riley (1989) Times, 29 December, CA	1012, 1180
R v Rimes (1912) 28 TLR 409, 7 Cr App Rep 240, CCA	1374

	PARA
R v Rimmer [1972] 1 All ER 604, [1972] 1 WLR 268, 136 JP 242, 116 Sol Jo 158, 56 Cr App Rep 196, CA	977, 1019, 1118
R v Rispal (1762) 1 Wm Bl 368, 3 Burr 1320	315
R v Rivett (1950) 34 Cr App Rep 87, CCA	31, 33, 1137, 1139
R v Rizvi (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 307, CA	1232
R v Roads [1967] 2 QB 108, [1967] 2 All ER 84, [1967] 2 WLR 1014, 131 JP 324, 111 Sol Jo 212, 51 Cr App Rep 297, CA	1164, 1380
R v Robb (1864) 5 F & F 59	529
R v Robbins [1988] Crim LR 744, CA	507
R v Robert Millar (Contractors) Ltd, R v Millar [1970] 2 QB 54, [1970] 1 All ER 577, [1970] 2 WLR 541, 134 JP 240, 114 Sol Jo 16, 54 Cr App Rep 158, [1970] RTR 147, CA	35, 43, 44, 624
R v Roberts (1855) Deans CC 539, 25 LJMC 17, 26 LTOS 126, 19 JP 789, 1 Jur NS 1094, 4 WR 128, 7 Cox CC 39, CCR	336
R v Roberts (1878) 38 LT 690, 42 JP 630, 14 Cox CC 101	1069
R v Roberts (1886) Wills Circumstantial Evidence 7th Edn 271	1069, 1071
R v Roberts (otherwise Spalding) (1920) 37 TLR 69, 15 Cr App Rep 65, CCA	1088
R v Roberts [1936] 1 All ER 23, 154 LT 276, 100 JP 117, 52 TLR 234, 80 Sol Jo 208, 34 LGR 147, 30 Cox CC 356, 25 Cr App Rep 158, CCA	1086
R v Roberts [1942] 1 All ER 187, 58 TLR 138, 86 Sol Jo 98, 28 Cr App Rep 102, CCA	445, 446, 1392
R v Roberts [1954] 2 QB 329, [1953] 2 All ER 340, [1953] 3 WLR 178, 117 JP 341, 97 Sol Jo 455, 37 Cr App Rep 86	962, 963, 1166
R v Roberts [1971] 2 All ER 529, [1971] 1 WLR 894, 135 JP 415, 115 Sol Jo 405, 55 Cr App Rep 329, CA	1206, 1212
R v Roberts (1971) 115 Sol Jo 809, 56 Cr App Rep 95, [1972] Crim LR 27, CA	15, 430, 490
R v Roberts (1978) 122 Sol Jo 177, 67 Cr App Rep 228, [1978] Crim LR 564, CA	100
R v Roberts [1982] 1 All ER 609, [1982] 1 WLR 133, 146 JP 213, 126 Sol Jo 64, 74 Cr App Rep 242, 4 Cr App R (S) 8, [1982] Crim LR 320, CA	514, 1187
R v Roberts (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 89	1013
R v Roberts (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 117, [1986] Crim LR 122, CA	542, 562
R v Roberts [1986] Crim LR 188, CA	515
R v Roberts (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 152, [1987] Crim LR 581, CA	1265
R v Roberts (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 275, [1987] Crim LR 712, CA	1238
R v Roberts and Morris (1926) 134 LT 635, 90 JP 84, 42 TLR 373, 70 Sol Jo 426, 28 Cox CC 150, 19 Cr App Rep 75, CCA	1201
R v Roberts and Whitney [1967] Crim LR 477, CA	1143
R v Robertson (1864) Le & Ca 483, 34 LJMC 35, 11 LT 387, 28 JP 821, 11 Jur NS 96, 13 WR 101, 10 Cox CC 9, CCR	566
R v Robertson (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 189, CCA	459
R v Robertson [1968] 3 All ER 557, [1968] 1 WLR 1767, 133 JP 5, 112 Sol Jo 799, 52 Cr App Rep 690, CA	963, 1064
R v Robertson [1987] QB 920, [1987] 3 All ER 231, [1987] 3 WLR 327, 151 JP 761, 85 Cr App Rep 304, 131 Sol Jo 1002, [1987] LS Gaz R 2044, [1987] Crim LR 627, CA	1085
R v Robins (1844) 1 Car & Kir 456	529
R v Robins (1844) 4 LTOS 196, 1 Cox CC 114	505
R v Robinson. See Robinson's Case	
R v Robinson (1796) 2 Leach 749, 2 East PC 1110	1096
R v Robinson (1850) 14 JP 741, 5 Cox CC 183	1151
R v Robinson (1864) 4 F & F 43	1143
R v Robinson (1865) Le & Ca 604, 6 New Rep 131, 34 LJMC 176, 12 LT 501, 29 JP 374, 11 Jur NS 452, 13 WR 727, 10 Cox CC 107, CCR	1153
R v Robinson (1897) 61 JP 520	1001
R v Robinson [1917] 2 KB 108, [1916-17] All ER Rep 376, 86 LJKB 773, 117 LT 160, 81 JP 152, 25 Cox CC 762, 12 Cr App Rep 226, CCA	1379
R v Robinson [1938] 1 All ER 301, 26 Cr App Rep 129, CCA	352
R v Robinson [1953] 2 All ER 334, sub nom Practice Note [1953] 1 WLR 872, 97 Sol Jo 474, 37 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	1095, 1352
R v Robinson [1955] Crim LR 434, CCA	1137
R v Robinson [1963] Crim LR 206, CCA	1196
R v Robinson (1969) 113 Sol Jo 143, 53 Cr App Rep 314, CA	1190
R v Robinson [1975] QB 508, [1975] 1 All ER 360, [1975] 2 WLR 117, 139 JP 184, 119 Sol Jo 64, 60 Cr App Rep 108, CA	971, 1022, 1024
R v Robinson [1977] Crim LR 173, CA	551
R v Robinson (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 206, CA	1189
R v Robinson (1988) Times, 10 February, CA	552
R v Robinson (1989) Times, 13 February, CA	150, 1028
R v Robson (1864) 4 F & F 360	1021
R v Robson [1972] 2 All ER 699, [1972] 1 WLR 651, 136 JP 538, 116 Sol Jo 313, 56 Cr App Rep 450	1019, 1058, 1137, 1157
R v Rochdale Justices, ex p Allwork [1981] 3 All ER 434, 146 JP 33, 125 Sol Jo 587, 73 Cr App Rep 319, [1981] Crim LR 719	977, 1450, 1465
R v Roche (1775) 1 Leach 134	635, 971

	PARA
R v Rodda (1910) 74 JP 412, 26 TLR 539, 5 Cr App Rep 85, CCA	1390
R v Rodley [1913] 3 KB 468, [1911-13] All ER Rep 688, 82 LJKB 1070, 109 LT 476, 77 JP 465, 29 TLR 700, 58 Sol Jo 51, 23 Cox CC 574, 9 Cr App Rep 69, CCA	1096, 1389
R v Roebuck (1856) Dears & B 24, 25 LJMC 101, 27 LTOS 143, 20 JP 325, 2 Jur NS 597, 4 WR 514, 7 Cox CC 126, CCR	1096
R v Rogan and Elliott (1846) 1 Cox CC 291	1073
R v Rogers (1868) LR 1 CCR 136, 37 LJMC 83, 18 LT 414, 16 WR 733, 11 Cox CC 38, CCR	563
R v Rogers (1877) 3 QBD 28, 47 LJMC 11, 37 LT 473, 42 JP 37, 26 WR 61, 14 Cox CC 22, CCR	624
R v Rogers (1914) 111 LT 1115, 79 JP 16, 24 Cox CC 465, 10 Cr App Rep 276, CCA	1145, 1156
R v Rogers (1984) 149 JP 89, sub nom R v R (Stephen Malcolm) 79 Cr App Rep 334, CA	11, 594
R v Rogers and Tarran [1971] Crim LR 413	1128
R v Rolfe (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 4, CCA	488
R v Roma [1956] Crim LR 46, CCA	1028
R v Rookwood (1696) 4 Harg St Tr 649, 13 State Tr 139, 1 East PC 110, 113, 121, sub nom Rookwood's Case Holt KB 683	81, 85, 964, 1449
R v Rooney (1836) 7 C & P 517	1096
R v Rooney [1972] Crim LR 378, CA	1390
R v Roote (1980) Cr App Rep (S) 368, [1981] Crim LR 189, CA	1189
R v Rose (1884) 15 Cox CC 540	21, 456
R v Rose (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 14, CCA	1380
R v Rose [1962] 3 All ER 298, [1962] 1 WLR 1152, 126 JP 506, 106 Sol Jo 593, 46 Cr App Rep 336, CCA	1176
R v Rose (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 296, CA	1189
R v Rose [1982] 2 All ER 536, [1982] 1 WLR 614, 126 Sol Jo 187, 75 Cr App Rep 322, [1982] Crim LR 520, CA; affd [1982] AC 822, [1982] 2 All ER 731, [1982] 3 WLR 192, 146 JP 276, 126 Sol Jo 479, 75 Cr App Rep 322, [1982] Crim LR 696, HL	1390, 1405
R v Rosen (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 70, CCA	1016
R v Rosenberg (1906) 70 JP 264	467
R v Rosenstein (1826) 2 C & P 414	361
R v Rosewell (1684) 3 Mod Rep 52, 10 State Tr 147	1001
R v Rosinski (1824) 1 Lew CC 11, 1 Mood CC 19, CCR	23, 494
R v Rosliston Inhabitants (1828) 8 B & C 668, 3 Man & Ry KB 420, 2 Man & Ry MC 37, 7 LJOSMC 33	1482
R v Ross (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 198, CCA	1402
R v Ross (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 141, CCA	1142, 1145
R v Ross (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 337	1197
R v Rossborough (1985) 149 JP 529, 81 Cr App Rep 139, [1985] LS Gaz R 1561, [1985] Crim LR 372, CA	1010
R v Rossi [1955] 1 All ER 368n, [1955] 1 WLR 109, 119 JP 198, 99 Sol Jo 115, 39 Cr App Rep 18, CCA	1190
R v Rothfield [1937] 4 All ER 320, 26 Cr App Rep 103, CCA	917, 920
R v Rouse [1904] 1 KB 184, [1900-3] All ER Rep Ext 1054, 73 LJKB 60, 89 LT 677, 68 JP 14, 52 WR 236, 20 TLR 68, 48 Sol Jo 85, 3 Cr App Rep 64, 20 Cox CC 592, CCR	1088
R v Rowan (1910) 5 Cr App Rep 279, CCA	1390
R v Rowe (1859) Bell CC 93, 28 LJMC 128, 32 LTOS 339, 23 JP 117, 5 Jur NS 274, 7 WR 236, 8 Cox CC 139, CCR	548
R v Rowe [1955] 1 QB 573, [1955] 2 All ER 234, [1955] 2 WLR 1056, 119 JP 349, 99 Sol Jo 339, 39 Cr App Rep 57, CCA	1463
R v Rowe [1975] RTR 309, CA	1529
R v Rowell [1978] 1 All ER 665, [1978] 1 WLR 132, 142 JP 181, 121 Sol Jo 790, 65 Cr App Rep 174, CA	315
R v Rowland (1826) Ry & M 401	1181
R v Rowland (1898) 62 JP 459	1177
R v Rowland [1910] 1 KB 458, 79 LJKB 327, 102 LT 112, 74 JP 144, 26 TLR 202, 3 Cr App Rep 277, CCA	1086, 1096, 1182
R v Rowlands (1851) 17 QB 671, 2 Den 364, 21 LJMC 81, 18 LTOS 346, 16 JP 243, 16 Jur 268, 5 Cox CC 466, CCR	940
R v Rowlands (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 224, CCA	1096
R v Rowlands [1972] 1 QB 424, [1972] 1 All ER 306, [1972] 2 WLR 39, 136 JP 181, 116 Sol Jo 36, 56 Cr App Rep 168, CA	934
R v Rowley (1968) 112 Sol Jo 800, CA	1021
R v Rowsell (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 411, CA	1254
R v Rowson (James) [1986] QB 174, [1985] 2 All ER 539, [1985] 3 WLR 99, 129 Sol Jo 447, 80 Cr App Rep 218, [1985] LS Gaz R 1330, [1985] Crim LR 307, CA	1060
R v Rowson (Peter) [1986] QB 174, [1985] 2 All ER 539, [1985] 3 WLR 99, 129 Sol Jo 447, 80 Cr App Rep 218, [1985] LS Gaz R 1330, [1985] Crim LR 307, CA	1060, 1075, 1129
R v Rowton (1865) Le & C 520, [1861-73] All ER Rep 549, 5 New Rep 428, 34 LJMC 57, 11 LT 745, 29 JP 149, 11 Jur NS 325, 13 WR 436, 10 Cox CC 25, CCR	1073
R v Royce-Bentley [1974] 2 All ER 347, [1974] 1 WLR 535, 138 JP 479, 118 Sol Jo 258, 59 Cr App Rep 51, CA	1143
R v Roye (12 May 1981, unreported), CA	1387
R v Royle [1971] 3 All ER 1359, [1971] 1 WLR 1764, 136 JP 106, 115 Sol Jo 910, 56 Cr App Rep 131, CA	567
R v Royle (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 58, CA	1261
R v Rubens and Rubens (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 163, 73 JP 240, CCA	1380
R v Ruby (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 186, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 305, [1987] Crim LR 785, CA	437
R v Rudd (1948) 64 TLR 240, 92 Sol Jo 206, 32 Cr App Rep 138, CCA	1017, 1131, 1143, 1181

	PARA
R v Rudge (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 113, CCA	1143, 1145
R v Rudland (1865) 4 F & F 495	1012
R v Rumping [1961] CLY 1706; on appeal sub nom Rumping v DPP [1964] AC 814, [1962] 3 WLR 763, sub nom R v Rumping [1962] 2 All ER 233, 106 Sol Jo 330, CCA; affd sub nom Rumping v DPP [1964] AC 814, [1962] 3 All ER 256, [1962] 3 WLR 763, 106 Sol Jo 668, 46 Cr App Rep 398, HL	1030, 1186
R v Rush (1896) 60 JP 777	1177
R v Russell (1842) Car & M 541	594
R v Russell (1944) 29 Cr App Rep 165	1389
R v Russell [1964] 2 QB 596, [1963] 3 All ER 603n, [1964] 2 WLR 551, 108 Sol Jo 322, 48 Cr App Rep 62	440
R v Russell (1968) 52 Cr App Rep 147, CA	1017, 1143
R v Russell (1984) 81 Cr App Rep 315, [1985] Crim LR 231, CA	398
R v Russell (1984) 148 JP 765, [1984] LS Gaz R 1361, [1984] Crim LR 425, CA	1024, 1041
R v Russell, ex p Beaverbrook Newspapers Ltd [1969] 1 QB 342, [1968] 3 All ER 695, [1968] 3 WLR 999, 133 JP 27, 112 Sol Jo 800, DC	826
R v Russell and Russell (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 388, [1987] Crim LR 494, CA	537
R v Ruston (1786) 1 Leach 408	1166
R v Rutter (1908) 73 JP 12, 25 TLR 73, 1 Cr App Rep 174, CCA	20, 601, 1372, 1391
R v Ryan (1964) 50 Cr App Rep 144, CCA	1016, 1123
R v Ryan [1976] Crim LR 508	1197
R v Ryland (1867) LR 1 CCR 99, 37 LJMC 10, 17 LT 219, 31 JP 790, 16 WR 280, 10 Cox CC 569, CCR	931
R v Ryland (1868) 18 LT 538, 16 WR 941, 11 Cox CC 101, CCR	526
R v Rymell [1954] Crim LR 60, CCA	444
R v Sacheverell (1710). See Sacheverell's Case	
R v Safdar Hussain Ali [1989] Crim LR 736, CA	439
R v Sagar [1914] 3 KB 1112, 84 LJKB 303, 112 LT 135, 79 JP 32, 24 Cox CC 500, 10 Cr App Rep 279, CCA	1094, 1096, 1389
R v Sagoo [1975] QB 885, [1975] 2 All ER 926, [1975] 3 WLR 267, 139 JP 604, 119 Sol Jo 543, 61 Cr App Rep 191, CA	351
R v St Andrew the Great, Cambridge Inhabitants (1828) 8 B & C 664, 3 Man & Ry KB 374, 2 Man & Ry MC 19, 7 LJOSMC 28	1482
R v St George (1840) 9 C & P 483	488
R v St Louis and Case (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 53, CA	1088
R v St Margaret's Trust Ltd [1958] 2 All ER 289, [1958] 1 WLR 522, 122 JP 312, 102 Sol Jo 348, 42 Cr App Rep 183, CCA	18
R v St Martin, Leicester Inhabitants (1828) 8 B & C 674, 3 Man & Ry KB 377, 2 Man & Ry MC 22, 7 LJOSMC 31	1482
R v St Martin's, Leicester Inhabitants (1834) 2 Ad & El 210, 4 Nev & MKB 202, 2 Nev & MMC 472, 4 LJMC 25	1176
R v Saldanha (1920) 90 LJKB 97, 123 LT 624, 85 JP 47, 26 Cox CC 630, CCA	1096, 1145
R v Salisbury (1831) 5 C & P 155	1096, 1098
R v Salman (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 50, CCA	1140
R v Salmon (1880) 6 QBD 79, 50 LJMC 25, 43 LT 573, 45 JP 270, 29 WR 246, 14 Cox CC 494, CCR	44, 446, 447
R v Salmon (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 953, CA	1212, 1213
R v Salt (1862) 3 F & F 834	1096
R v Samuel (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 8, CCA	1088
R v Samuel [1988] QB 615, [1988] 2 All ER 135, [1988] 2 WLR 920, 152 JP 253, 132 Sol Jo 623, 87 Cr App Rep 232, [1988] 14 LS Gaz R 45, [1988] Crim LR 299, CA	712, 729, 730, 1127
R v Sanders (1867) LR 1 CCR 75, 36 LJMC 87, 16 LT 331, 15 WR 752, 10 Cox CC 445	470
R v Sanders (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 11, CCA	1389
R v Sanders (1961) 46 Cr App Rep 60	463, 1142, 1143
R v Sanders (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 84, [1982] Crim LR 695, CA	559
R v Sanderson [1953] 1 All ER 485, [1953] 1 WLR 392, 117 JP 173, 97 Sol Jo 136, 37 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	1013
R v Sandys (1841) Car & M 345, 2 Mood CC 227, CCR	1111
R v Sang [1980] AC 402, [1979] 2 All ER 46, [1979] 2 WLR 439, 143 JP 352, 123 Sol Jo 232, 68 Cr App Rep 240, CA; affd [1980] AC 402, [1979] 2 All ER 1222, [1979] 3 WLR 263, 143 JP 606, 123 Sol Jo 552, 69 Cr App Rep 282, HL	48, 1060, 1189
R v Sangha [1988] 2 All ER 385, [1988] 1 WLR 519, 152 JP 293, 132 Sol Jo 191, 87 Cr App Rep 88, [1988] 9 LS Gaz R 45, [1988] Crim LR 371, CA	14, 594
R v Sanson (1966) 110 Sol Jo 33, [1966] Crim LR 1112	1096, 1390
R v Sapiano (1968) 112 Sol Jo 799, 52 Cr App Rep 674, CA	1211
R v Sapiano (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 296, CA	1189
R v Sappleton (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 273, CA	1026, 1387
R v Sargeant (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 74, [1975] Crim LR 173, CA	1188, 1189
R v Sargovon (1967) 51 Cr App Rep 394, CA	1389
R v Sat-Bhambra (1988) 152 JP 365, 132 Sol Jo 896, 88 Cr App Rep 55, [1988] 12 LS Gaz R 39, [1988] Crim LR 453, CA	1124, 1125
R v Satchwell (1873) LR 2 CCR 21, 42 LJMC 63, 28 LT 569, 37 JP 421, 21 WR 642, 12 Cox CC 449, CCR	928
R v Satnam (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 149, [1985] Crim LR 236, CA	14, 514
R v Sattler (1858) Dears & B 525, [1843-60] All ER Rep 1029, 27 LJMC 48, 30 LTOS 277, 22 JP 84, 4 Jur NS 98, 6 WR 227, 7 Cox CC 431, CCR	629

	PARA
<i>R v Saunders</i> (1875) 1 QBD 15, 45 LJMC 11, 33 LT 677, 24 WR 348, 13 Cox CC 116, CCR	372
<i>R v Saunders</i> (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 247, CA	1212
<i>R v Saunders</i> [1972] Crim LR 194, CA	1402
<i>R v Saunders</i> [1985] LS Gaz R 1005, [1985] Crim LR 230, CA	431, 470
<i>R v Saunders</i> [1988] AC 148, [1987] 2 All ER 973, [1987] 3 WLR 355, 131 Sol Jo 1002, 85 Cr App Rep 334, [1987] NLJ Rep 685, [1987] LS Gaz R 2529, HL	1030
<i>R v Saunders and Archer</i> (1573) 2 Plowd 473, Fost 371	47, 431
<i>R v Sauvajot</i> . See <i>Sauvajot's Case</i>	
<i>R v Savage</i> (1906) 70 JP 36	563
<i>R v Savidge</i> (1911) 76 JP 32, 7 Cr App Rep 34, CCA	1390
<i>R v Saville</i> [1981] QB 12, [1980] 1 All ER 861, [1980] 3 WLR 151, 124 Sol Jo 202, 70 Cr App Rep 204, CA	1053, 1327
<i>R v Savundranayagan and Walker</i> [1968] 3 All ER 439n, [1968] 1 WLR 1761, 112 Sol Jo 621, 52 Cr App Rep 637, CA	1236
<i>R v Sawyer</i> (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 187, CCA	1142
<i>R v Sayles</i> (1989) Times, 15 November, CA	1026
<i>R v Sbarra</i> (1918) 87 LJKB 1003, [1918-19] All ER Rep Ext 1453, 119 LT 89, 82 JP 171, 34 TLR 321, 26 Cox CC 305, 13 Cr App Rep 118, CCA	560, 561, 1389
<i>R v Scaife</i> (1836) 2 Lew CC 150, 1 Mood & R 551	1104
<i>R v Scalbert</i> (1794) 2 Leach 620	1023
<i>R v Scailise and Rachel</i> (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 395, CA	1189
<i>R v Scaramanga</i> [1963] 2 QB 807, [1963] 2 All ER 852, [1963] 3 WLR 320, 127 JP 476, 107 Sol Jo 496, 47 Cr App Rep 213, CCA	934, 997, 1387, 1392
<i>R v Scarrott</i> [1978] QB 1016, [1978] 1 All ER 672, [1977] 3 WLR 629, 142 JP 198, 121 Sol Jo 558, 65 Cr App Rep 125, CA	1091, 1096, 1097
<i>R v Schaffer</i> [1960] Crim LR 124, CCA	1107
<i>R v Schama</i> (1914) 84 LJKB 396, [1914-15] All ER Rep 204, 112 LT 480, 79 JP 184, 31 TLR 88, 59 Sol Jo 288, 24 Cox CC 591, 11 Cr App Rep 45, CCA	561, 1061, 1067, 1389
<i>R v Schifreen</i> [1987] QB 1116, [1987] 3 All ER 618, [1987] 3 WLR 803, 131 Sol Jo 1247, 86 Cr App Rep 52, [1987] LS Gaz R 2529, [1987] Crim LR 762, CA; affd [1988] AC 1063, [1988] 2 All ER 186, [1988] 2 WLR 984, 152 JP 445, 132 Sol Jo 624, 87 Cr App Rep 257, [1988] NLJR 117, [1988] Crim LR 437, HL	605, 606
<i>R v Schindler</i> [1944] 3 WWR 125, 82 CCC 206	622
<i>R v Schlesinger</i> (1847) 10 QB 670, 17 LJMC 29, 9 LTOS 170, 12 JP 196, 12 Jur 283, 2 Cox CC 200	299
<i>R v Schmidt</i> (1866) LR 1 CCR 15, 35 LJMC 94, 13 LT 679, 30 JP 100, 12 Jur NS 149, 14 WR 286, 10 Cox CC 172, CCR	560
<i>R v Schofield</i> [1978] 2 All ER 705, [1978] 1 WLR 979, 142 JP 426, 122 Sol Jo 128, 67 Cr App Rep 282, CA	1238
<i>R v Schreiber and Schreiber</i> [1988] Crim LR 112, CA	1103
<i>R v Schuller</i> (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 8, CA	1189
<i>R v Schulze and Schulze</i> (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 463	243
<i>R v Schyff</i> (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 308, [1983] Crim LR 47, CA	1187
<i>R v Scott</i> (1856) Dears & B 47, 25 LJMC 128, 27 LTOS 254, 20 JP 435, 2 Jur NS 1096, 4 WR 777, 7 Cox CC 164, CCR	1111
<i>R v Scott</i> (1921) 86 JP 69	1064
<i>R v Scott</i> (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 10, CCA	1386
<i>R v Scott</i> (1978) 122 Sol Jo 523, 68 Cr App Rep 164, [1979] Crim LR 456, CA	65, 875
<i>R v Scott</i> (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 90, [1983] Crim LR 568, CA	1189
<i>R v Scott</i> (1984) 148 JP 731, 79 Cr App Rep 49, [1984] LS Gaz R 586, [1984] Crim LR 235, CA	1011
<i>R v Scott</i> (1988) Times, 20 January, CA	1181
<i>R v Scott</i> [1989] Crim LR 920, CA	1339
<i>R v Scott</i> (1990) Times, 16 January, CA	1188, 1189, 1265
<i>R v Scott Jervis</i> (1876) Times 20 November	895
<i>R v Scunthorpe Justices</i> , ex p Holloney (1985) Times, 24 May, DC	1527
<i>R v Seafield</i> (1988) Times, 21 May, CA	1436
<i>R v Seaman</i> (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 234, CA	1094
<i>R v Searle</i> [1971] Crim LR 592, CA	398
<i>R v Sears</i> (1786) 1 Leach 415n	542
<i>R v Seberg</i> (1870) LR 1 CCR 264, 22 LT 523, 34 JP 468, 18 WR 935, 39 LJMC 133, 11 Cox CC 520	629
<i>R v Secretary of State for Home Affairs</i> , ex p Santillo: 131/79 [1981] 2 All ER 897, [1980] ECR 1585, [1980] 2 CMLR 308, ECJ; on appeal [1981] QB 778, [1981] 2 All ER 897, [1981] 2 WLR 362, 73 Cr App Rep 71, DC; affd [1981] QB 778, [1981] 2 All ER 897, [1981] 2 WLR 362, 73 Cr App Rep 71, [1981] 1 CMLR 569, CA	1283
<i>R v Secretary of State for the Home Department</i> , ex p Dannenberg [1984] QB 766, [1984] 2 All ER 481, [1984] 2 WLR 855, [1984] 2 CMLR 455, 128 Sol Jo 349, [1984] Crim LR 362, sub nom <i>Dannenberg v Secretary of State for the Home Department</i> (1984) 148 JP 321, [1984] Imm AR 33, CA	1283
<i>R v Secretary of State for the Home Department</i> , ex p Harrison [1988] 3 All ER 86	1523
<i>R v Secretary of State for the Home Department</i> , ex p Stitt (1987) Times, 3 February	105
<i>R v Secretary of State for the Home Department</i> , ex p Thornton [1987] QB 36, [1986] 2 All ER 641, [1986] 3 WLR 158, 130 Sol Jo 246, [1986] LS Gaz R 2492, CA	1255
<i>R v Secretary of State for the Home Office</i> , ex p Read (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 206	1202
<i>R v Seers</i> (1984) 149 JP 124, 79 Cr App Rep 261, [1985] Crim LR 315, CA	440

	PARA
R v Segal [1976] RTR 319, [1976] Crim LR 324, CA	1038
R v Seham Yousry (1914) 84 LJBK 1272, 112 LT 311, 78 JP 521, 31 TLR 27, 24 Cox CC 523, 11 Cr App Rep 13, CCA	933
R v Seiga (1961) 105 Sol Jo 552, 45 Cr App Rep 220, CCA	1147
R v Seigley (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 106, CCA	1088
R v Sekhon (1986) 131 Sol Jo 356, 85 Cr App Rep 19, [1987] LS Gaz R 736, [1987] Crim LR 693, CA	1175, 1176
R v Self (1776) 1 Leach 137, 1 East PC 226	540
R v Sell (1840) 9 C & P 346	977
R v Sellers (1796) Car CL 233	1104
R v Sellis (1837) 7 C & P 850	427
R v Selvaige [1982] QB 372, [1982] 1 All ER 96, [1981] 3 WLR 811, 146 JP 115, 125 Sol Jo 708, [1981] RTR 481, 73 Cr App Rep 333, [1982] Crim LR 47, CA	315
R v Senat (1968) 112 Sol Jo 252, 52 Cr App Rep 282, [1968] Crim LR 269, CA	1157
R v Senior (1832) 1 Mood CC 346, CCR	426
R v Senior [1899] 1 QB 283, 68 LJQB 175, 79 LT 562, 63 JP 8, 47 WR 367, 15 TLR 102, 43 Sol Jo 114, 19 Cox CC 219, CCR	537
R v Serry (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 336	1283
R v Serva (1845) 2 Car & Kir 53, 1 Den 104, 6 State Tr NS 197, 10 JP 134, 1 Cox CC 292, sub nom R v Majavel 6 LTOS 188, CCR	625
R v Seymour (1923) 87 JP 148, 17 Cr App Rep 128, CCA	1042
R v Seymour [1954] 1 All ER 1006, [1954] 1 WLR 678, 118 JP 311, 98 Sol Jo 288, 38 Cr App Rep 68, CCA	561, 1028, 1061, 1392
R v Seymour [1983] 2 AC 493, [1983] 2 All ER 1058, [1983] 3 WLR 349, 148 JP 530, 127 Sol Jo 522, [1983] RTR 455, 77 Cr App Rep 215, [1983] Crim LR 742, HL	445, 446, 449
R v Shackell (1825) M'Cle & Yo 514	1237
R v Shadrokh-Cigari [1988] Crim LR 465, CA	544, 548
R v Shama (1990) Times, 18 January, CA	572
R v Shamji (1989) Times, 21 December, CA	299
R v Shankland [1986] AC 455, [1986] 1 All ER 641, [1986] 2 WLR 357, 150 JP 203, 130 Sol Jo 184, 82 Cr App Rep 264, [1986] NLJ Rep 214, [1986] LS Gaz R 967, [1986] Crim LR 400, HL	11, 16, 431, 435, 470
R v Shannon (1974). See DPP v Shannon (1973) (1974)	
R v Shannon (1980) 124 Sol Jo 374, 71 Cr App Rep 192, [1980] Crim LR 438, CA	455, 456, 498, 1015
R v Shapcote (alias Heathcote) (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 58, CCA	1192
R v Sharkey (1976) 120 Sol Jo 95, [1976] Crim LR 388, 126 NLJ 139, CA	1238
R v Sharp [1960] 1 QB 357n, [1958] 1 All ER 62n, [1959] 3 WLR 735n, 122 JP 51, 41 Cr App Rep 197	962
R v Sharp [1987] QB 853, [1987] 3 All ER 103, [1987] 3 WLR 1, 151 JP 832, 131 Sol Jo 624, 85 Cr App Rep 207, [1987] LS Gaz R 1491, [1987] Crim LR 566, CA	24
R v Sharp [1988] 1 All ER 65, [1988] 1 WLR 7, 152 JP 164, 132 Sol Jo 21, 86 Cr App Rep 274, [1988] NLJR 6, [1988] 6 LS Gaz R 34, [1988] 7 LS Gaz R 38, [1988] Crim LR 303, HL	1099, 1122
R v Sharpe (1857) Dears & B 160, 26 LJMC 47, 28 LTOS 295, 21 JP 86, 3 Jur NS 192, 5 WR 318, 7 Cox CC 214, CCR	11
R v Sharpe [1938] 1 All ER 48, 159 LT 96, 102 JP 113, 82 Sol Jo 158, 36 LGR 254, 31 Cox CC 24, 26 Cr App Rep 122, CCA	315
R v Sharrock [1948] 1 All ER 145, 112 JP 162, 32 Cr App Rep 124	834, 1181
R v Shaw. See Shaw v DPP	
R v Shaw (1834) 6 C & P 372	438
R v Shaw (1888) 16 Cox CC 503	1172
R v Shaw (1911) 104 LT 112, 75 JP 191, 27 TLR 181, 22 Cox CC 376, 6 Cr App Rep 103, CCA	300
R v Shaw (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 139, CCA	1390
R v Shaw [1942] 2 All ER 342, 28 Cr App Rep 138, CCA	563, 934
R v Shaw (1943) 60 TLR 344, CCA	1380
R v Shaw [1972] 2 All ER 704, [1972] 1 WLR 676, 136 JP 535, 116 Sol Jo 372, 56 Cr App Rep 407, CA	1003
R v Sheares (1798) 27 State Tr 255	80
R v Sheean (1908) 72 JP 232, 24 TLR 459, 21 Cox CC 561	1088
R v Sheehan [1975] 2 All ER 960, [1975] 1 WLR 739, 139 JP 636, 119 Sol Jo 271, 60 Cr App Rep 308, [1975] Crim LR 339, CA	28
R v Sheen (1827) 2 C & P 634	970
R v Sheer Metalcraft Ltd [1954] 1 QB 586, [1954] 1 All ER 542, [1954] 2 WLR 777, 118 JP 190, 98 Sol Jo 253	20
R v Sheerin (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 68, CA	916
R v Sheffield Justices, ex p Wrigley [1985] RTR 78, DC	829
R v Shellaker [1914] 1 KB 414, [1911-13] All ER Rep Ext 1391, 83 LJBK 413, 110 LT 351, 78 JP 159, 30 TLR 194, 24 Cox CC 86, 9 Cr App Rep 240, CCA	527, 786, 1092, 1096
R v Shellard (1840) 9 C & P 277, 4 State Tr NS App 1386	1096, 1131
R v Shelton (1986) 150 JP 380, 83 Cr App Rep 379, [1986] LS Gaz R 2084, [1986] Crim LR 637, CA	541, 1007
R v Shelton and Carter [1981] Crim LR 776, CA	1148
R v Shendley (1969) 113 Sol Jo 834, [1970] Crim LR 49, CA	551
R v Shenton (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 81, CA	1238

	PARA
R v Shephard [1919] 2 KB 125, 88 LJKB 932, 121 LT 393, 83 JP 131, 35 TLR 366, 26 Cox CC 483, 14 Cr App Rep 26, CCA	58, 433
R v Shephard (1845) 5 LTOS 434, 1 Cox CC 237	1137
R v Shephard (1862) Le & Ca 147, 31 LJMC 102, 5 LT 687, 26 JP 101, 8 Jur NS 418, 10 WR 297, 9 Cox CC 123, CCR	444, 452
R v Shephard (1868) LR 1 CCR 118, 37 LJMC 45, 17 LT 482, 32 JP 116, 16 WR 373, 11 Cox CC 119, CCR	1096, 1098
R v Shephard (1980) 124 Sol Jo 290, 71 Cr App Rep 120, [1980] Crim LR 428, CA	191, 1089
R v Shepherd (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 47, [1987] Crim LR 686, CA	24
R v Sheppard (1839) 9 C & P 121	44
R v Sheppard [1981] AC 394, [1980] 3 All ER 899, [1980] 3 WLR 960, 145 JP 65, 124 Sol Jo 864, 72 Cr App Rep 82, [1981] Crim LR 171, HL	10, 444, 537
R v Sheridan (1811) 31 State Tr 543	1153
R v Sheridan [1937] 1 KB 223, [1936] 2 All ER 883, 106 LJKB 6, 155 LT 207, 100 JP 319, 52 TLR 626, 80 Sol Jo 535, 34 LGR 447, 30 Cox CC 447, 26 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	972
R v Sheridan (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 59, [1975] Crim LR 154, CA	1437
R v Sherlock (1866) LR 1 CCR 20, 5 LJMC 92, 13 LT 643, 30 JP 85, 12 Jur NS 126, 14 WR 288, 10 Cox CC 170	322
R v Sherman (1736) Cas KB temp Hardwicke 303	1181
R v Shershefsky (1912) 28 TLR 364, CCA	1402
R v Shillingford [1968] 2 All ER 200, [1968] 1 WLR 566, 132 JP 264, 112 Sol Jo 170, 52 Cr App Rep 188, [1968] Crim LR 282, CA	524, 525, 1140
R v Shipton, ex p DPP [1957] 1 All ER 206n, 121 JP 78, sub nom Shipton, Re [1957] 1 WLR 259, 101 Sol Jo 148, 40 Cr App Rep 197, DC	1028, 1029, 1041
R v Shiwari [1987] AC 1, [1986] 2 All ER 334, [1986] 2 WLR 988, 150 JP 353, 130 Sol Jo 392, 83 Cr App Rep 178, [1986] NLJ Rep 488, [1986] LS Gaz R 1896, [1986] Crim LR 536, HL	71, 73, 561
R v Shore (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 32, CA	1094, 1097
R v Shrimpton (1851) 3 Car & Kir 373, 2 Den 319, T & M 628, 21 LJMC 37, 18 LTOS 175, 45 JP 801, 15 Jur 1089, 5 Cox CC 387, CCR	1073
R v Shukla (18 October 1982, unreported), CA	1378
R v Shurmer (1886) 17 QBD 323, 55 LJMC 153, 55 LT 126, 50 JP 743, 34 WR 656, 2 TLR 737, 16 Cox CC 94, CCR	835, 1109
R v Sibartie [1983] Crim LR 470, CA	570
R v Sibles [1959] Crim LR 660	6
R v Sidhu [1976] Crim LR 379, 63 Cr App Rep 24, CA	1143
R v Sidlow (1908) 72 JP 391, 24 TLR 754, 1 Cr App Rep 28, CCA	1402
R v Sidney (1663). See Sydlies' Case	
R v Sieh [1969] Crim LR 99, CA	1401
R v Siggins [1966] 1 QB 146, [1965] 3 All ER 669, [1965] 3 WLR 1202, 129 JP 597, 109 Sol Jo 829, 50 Cr App Rep 22, CCA	1380, 1384
R v Silbertson (1899) 129 CC Ct Cas 372	283
R v Silcott [1987] Crim LR 765	1128
R v Silver (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 48, CA	1189
R v Silverlock [1894] 2 QB 766, 63 LJMC 233, 72 LT 298, 58 JP 788, 43 WR 14, 10 TLR 623, 38 Sol Jo 664, 18 Cox CC 104, 10 R 431, CCR	1137
R v Silverman (1987) 151 JP 657, [1987] BTLC 310, 86 Cr App Rep 213, [1987] LS Gaz R 1651, [1987] Crim LR 574, CA	567
R v Simmonds (1823) 1 C & P 84	1003
R v Simmonds (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 303, CCA	1096
R v Simmonds [1969] 1 QB 685, [1967] 3 All ER 399n, [1967] 3 WLR 367, 131 JP 341, 111 Sol Jo 274, 51 Cr App Rep 316, CA	1009, 1014, 1026, 1176
R v Simmonds (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 488, CA	299
R v Simmons [1987] Crim LR 630, CA	1142
R v Simms (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 417, [1988] Crim LR 186, CA	1327
R v Simons (1834) 6 C & P 540, 2 Nev & MMC 598	1186
R v Simons [1953] 2 All ER 599, [1953] 1 WLR 1014, 97 Sol Jo 526, 117 JP 42, 37 Cr App Rep 120, CA	1192
R v Simpkins (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 696, CA	1402
R v Simpson (1829) 1 Lew CC 172	446
R v Simpson [1914] 1 KB 66, 83 LJKB 233, 110 LT 67, 78 JP 55, 30 TLR 31, 58 Sol Jo 99, 23 Cox CC 739, DC	971
R v Simpson (1915) 84 LJKB 1893, [1914-15] All ER Rep 917, 114 LT 238, 31 TLR 560, 25 Cox CC 269, 11 Cr App Rep 218, CCA	11, 438
R v Simpson [1957] Crim LR 815	439
R v Simpson (1967) 111 Sol Jo 92, 51 Cr App Rep 172, CA	1388
R v Simpson [1983] 3 All ER 789, [1983] 1 WLR 1494, 148 JP 33, 127 Sol Jo 748, 78 Cr App Rep 115, [1984] Crim LR 39, CA	167
R v Sims [1946] KB 531, [1946] 1 All ER 697, [1947] LJLR 160, 175 LT 72, 62 TLR 431, 90 Sol Jo 381, 31 Cr App Rep 158, CCA	505, 932, 933, 1061, 1091, 1092, 1094, 1096
R v Sims-Rees (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 120, CA	1188
R v Sin (1968) 52 Cr App Rep 282, CA	1157
R v Sinclair [1968] 3 All ER 241, [1968] 1 WLR 1246, 132 JP 527, 112 Sol Jo 703, 52 Cr App Rep 618, CA	10, 61

	PARA
R v Sinclair (1989) Times, 18 April, CA	1181
R v Singh [1973] Crim LR 36, CA	1377
R v Singh (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 38, CA	1529
R v Singh (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 402, CA	399, 1187
R v Singh (1989) Times, 29 May, CA	197
R v Singh (29 January 1982, unreported), CA	1388
R v Sirat (1985) 83 Cr App Rep 41, [1986] Crim LR 245, CA	58
R v Sivan (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 407, 10 Cr App Rep (S) 282, CA	1189
R v Skeet (1866) 4 F & F 931	47, 446
R v Skegness Magistrates' Court, ex p Cardy [1985] RTR 49, [1985] LS Gaz R 929, [1985] Crim LR 237	829
R v Skelton (1850) 3 Car & Kir 119	467
R v Skidmore (1983) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 17, [1983] Crim LR 407	1189
R v Skirving [1985] QB 819, [1985] 2 All ER 705, [1985] 2 WLR 1001, 129 Sol Jo 299, 81 Cr App Rep 9, [1985] LS Gaz R 1409, [1985] Crim LR 117, CA	356
R v Skivington [1968] 1 QB 166, [1967] 1 All ER 483, [1967] 2 WLR 665, 131 JP 265, 111 Sol Jo 72, 51 Cr App Rep 167, CA	551
R v Skone (1966) 51 Cr App Rep 165, CA	1189
R v Slack (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 65, [1987] Crim LR 428, CA	1238
R v Slack [1989] QB 775, [1989] 3 All ER 90, [1989] 3 WLR 513, [1989] NLJR 1075, [1989] 31 LS Gaz R 44, 89 Cr App Rep 252, CA	47, 435
R v Slaney (1832) 5 C & P 213	1160
R v Slater [1986] 3 All ER 786, [1986] 1 WLR 1340, 151 JP 13, 130 Sol Jo 748, 83 Cr App Rep 265, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 217, [1986] LS Gaz R 3156, [1986] Crim LR 753, CA	1327
R v Slatore (1881) 8 QBD 267, 51 LJQB 246, 46 JP 694, 30 WR 410, DC	1111
R v Slatter [1975] 3 All ER 215, [1975] 1 WLR 1084, 139 JP 688, 119 Sol Jo 389	1254
R v Slaughter (1989) Times, 25 October, CA	1026
R v Sleep (1864) 9 Cox CC 559	467
R v Slender [1938] 2 All ER 387, 82 Sol Jo 455, 26 Cr App Rep 155, CCA	1092, 1096, 1389
R v Slinger (1961) 46 Cr App Rep 244, CCA	1015
R v Sloan (1923) 87 JP 56, 39 TLR 173, 67 Sol Jo 403, CCA	1386
R v Sloan (1974) 19 CCC (2d) 190 (BC CA)	234
R v Sloggett (1856) Dears CC 656, 25 LJMC 93, 27 LTOS 142, 20 JP 293, 2 Jur NS 476, 4 WR 487, 7 Cox CC 139, CCR	1160
R v Sloggett [1972] 1 QB 430, [1971] 3 All ER 264, [1971] 3 WLR 628, 135 JP 539, 115 Sol Jo 655, 55 Cr App Rep 532, CA	559, 931
R v Slough Justices, ex p Duncan and Embling (1983) 147 JP 1, 75 Cr App Rep 384, DC	886
R v Slough Magistrates' Court, ex p Stirling (1987) 151 JP 603, [1987] Crim LR 576	763
R v Smails [1987] AC 128, [1986] 2 All ER 928, [1986] 3 WLR 348, 151 JP 177, 130 Sol Jo 572, 83 Cr App Rep 277, [1986] NLJ Rep 733, HL	994, 1140, 1145, 1166, 1177
R v Small [1962] Crim LR 624, CCA	1405
R v Small (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 184, CA	1306
R v Small [1988] RTR 32, 86 Cr App Rep 170, [1987] Crim LR 777, CA	542, 567, 1387
R v Smallman (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 1, CCA	1389
R v Smallman [1982] Crim LR 175	1083
R v Smellie (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 128, CCA	945
R v Smith (1780) 2 Doug KB 441	288
R v Smith (1826) 2 C & P 449	9
R v Smith (1827) 2 C & P 633	1096
R v Smith (1828) 8 B & C 341, 6 LJOSMC 99	1042
R v Smith (1831) 4 C & P 411	1096
R v Smith (1837) 8 C & P 153	540
R v Smith (1837) 8 C & P 173	470
R v Smith (1838) 2 Mood & R 109	964, 965
R v Smith (1845) 5 LTOS 393, 9 JP 682, 1 Cox CC 260	34, 1069
R v Smith (1850) T & M 214, 2 Car & Kir 882, 1 Den 510, 19 LJMC 80, 14 JP 69, 14 Jur 92, 4 Cox CC 42, CCR	566
R v Smith (1855) Dears CC 494, 24 LJMC 135, 26 LTOS 6, 19 JP 358, 1 Jur NS 575, 3 WR 484, 3 CLR 1154, 6 Cox CC 554, CCA	563
R v Smith (1865) Le & Ca 607, 6 New Rep 168, 34 LJMC 153, 12 LT 608, 29 JP 532, 11 Jur NS 695, 13 WR 816, 10 Cox CC 82, CCR	444, 540, 1104
R v Smith (1869) 11 Cox CC 210	446
R v Smith (1901) 65 JP 426, 17 TLR 522	1104
R v Smith (1905) 92 LT 208, 69 JP 51, 49 Sol Jo 261, 20 Cox CC 804, CCR	1091, 1096
R v Smith [1909] 2 KB 756, 79 LKJB 4, 101 LT 126, 73 JP 407, 22 Cox CC 151, 2 Cr App Rep 271, CCA	1189
R v Smith (1910) 6 Cr App Rep 19, CCA	33
R v Smith (1910) 26 TLR 614, 5 Cr App Rep 123, CCA	31
R v Smith (1910) 26 TLR 614, 5 Cr App Rep 123, CCA	1392, 1394
R v Smith (1915) 11 Cr App Rep 81, CCA	
R v Smith (1915) 84 LKJB 2153, [1914-15] All ER Rep 262, 114 LT 239, 80 JP 31, 31 TLR 617, 59 Sol Jo 704, 25 Cox CC 271, 11 Cr App Rep 229, CCA	460, 1016, 1091, 1094, 1137, 1163

	PARA
R v Smith [1918] 2 KB 415, 87 LKJB 1023, 119 LT 584, 34 TLR 480, 26 Cox CC 321, 13 Cr App Rep 151, CCA . . .	1076,
	1096
R v Smith (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 101, CCA	1390
R v Smith (1921) 85 JP 224, 15 Cr App Rep 172, CCA	1192
R v Smith (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 133, CCA	1392
R v Smith (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 19, CCA	1145, 1181
R v Smith [1925] 1 KB 603, 94 LKJB 592, 132 LT 799, 89 JP 79, 41 TLR 359, 27 Cox CC 782, 18 Cr App Rep 170, CCA	1235
R v Smith (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 135, CCA	563
R v Smith (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 119, CCA	561, 1016
R v Smith [1958] 1 All ER 475, [1958] 1 WLR 312, 122 JP 122, 102 Sol Jo 197, 42 Cr App Rep 35	937, 1107
R v Smith [1959] 2 QB 35, [1959] 2 All ER 193, [1959] 2 WLR 623, 123 JP 295, 103 Sol Jo 353, 43 Cr App Rep 121	430
R v Smith [1960] 2 QB 423, [1960] 1 All ER 256, [1960] 2 WLR 164, 124 JP 137, 104 Sol Jo 69, 44 Cr App Rep 55, CCA	48, 283
R v Smith [1962] 2 QB 317, [1962] 2 All ER 200, [1962] 2 WLR 1145, 126 JP 333, 106 Sol Jo 265, 46 Cr App Rep 277, CCA	1392
R v Smith [1963] 3 All ER 597, [1963] 1 WLR 1200, 128 JP 13, 107 Sol Jo 873, CCA	47
R v Smith (1963) 107 Sol Jo 459, 47 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	1092, 1096
R v Smith (1966) 111 Sol Jo 52, 51 Cr App Rep 22, CA	1388
R v Smith (Practice Note) (1967) 111 Sol Jo 850, [1968] Crim LR 33, CA	1191
R v Smith [1968] 2 All ER 115, [1968] 1 WLR 636, 132 JP 312, 112 Sol Jo 231, 52 Cr App Rep 224, CA	1002, 1183
R v Smith (1968) 112 Sol Jo 783, 52 Cr App Rep 648, CA	1137
R v Smith (1969) 113 Sol Jo 524, 53 Cr App Rep 519, CA	1387
R v Smith [1971] Crim LR 531	1016, 1073
R v Smith (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 680, CA	1388
R v Smith (1973) Times, 5 December, CA	942
R v Smith [1974] 1 All ER 376, [1973] 1 WLR 1510, 138 JP 175, 117 Sol Jo 774, 58 Cr App Rep 106, CA	465, 1137
R v Smith [1974] QB 354, [1974] 1 All ER 632, [1974] 2 WLR 20, 138 JP 236, 117 Sol Jo 938, 58 Cr App Rep 320, CA	15, 20, 594, 1388
R v Smith (1975) 119 Sol Jo 369, 61 Cr App Rep 128, CA	1380, 1390
R v Smith [1975] QB 531, [1974] 1 All ER 651, [1974] 2 WLR 495, 138 JP 257, 117 Sol Jo 940, CA	1022
R v Smith [1976] 3 All ER 54, [1976] 1 WLR 672, 140 JP 515, 120 Sol Jo 299, 63 Cr App Rep 47, CA	552
R v Smith (Albert Arthur) (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 217, CA	1387
R v Smith (Michael Stuart) (1976) 120 Sol Jo 855, 64 Cr App Rep 116, CA	1197
R v Smith (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 332; on appeal 68 Cr App Rep 180, CA	1529
R v Smith (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 339, [1979] Crim LR 251, CA	1197
R v Smith [1979] 3 All ER 605, [1979] 1 WLR 1445, 123 Sol Jo 602, 69 Cr App Rep 378, [1979] Crim LR 592, CA	6, 1137
R v Smith [1983] Crim LR 545, CA	1145
R v Smith (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 286, [1985] Crim LR 590	1141, 1146
R v Smith (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 169, [1986] Crim LR 640, CA	1050
R v Smith (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 393, 10 Cr App Rep (S) 271, CA	1052
R v Smith [1989] 2 All ER 948, [1989] 1 WLR 765, 89 Cr App Rep 235, CA	1306, 1308
R v Smith (P R) [1989] Crim LR 734	1094
R v Smith [1989] Crim LR 900, CA	1073, 1087
R v Smith (1989) Times, 14 December, CA	975
R v Smith and Doe (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 197, [1987] Crim LR 267, CA	1007, 1147
R v Smith (11 March 1985, unreported), CA	1388
R v Smith O'Brien. See O'Brien v R (1849)	
R v Smithies (1832) 5 C & P 332	1186
R v Smythe (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 8, CA	541, 559, 561
R v Snell (1837) 2 Mood & R 44	467
R v Snow (1776) 1 Leach 151, 1 East PC 244	987
R v Soanes [1948] 1 All ER 289, 112 JP 193, 92 Sol Jo 155, 46 LGR 213, 32 Cr App Rep 136, CCA	451, 977
R v Socialist Worker Printers and Publishers Ltd, ex p A-G [1975] QB 637, [1975] 1 All ER 142, [1974] 3 WLR 801, 118 Sol Jo 791, DC	995
R v Sockett (1908) 72 JP 428, 24 TLR 893, 52 Sol Jo 729, 1 Cr App Rep 101, CCA	463
R v Sodhi (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 260, CA	1053
R v Soffe (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 133, CA	916, 919
R v Solanke [1969] 3 All ER 1383, [1970] 1 WLR 1, 134 JP 80, 113 Sol Jo 834, 54 Cr App Rep 30, CA	434, 601
R v Solomon [1958] 1 QB 203, [1957] 3 All ER 497, [1957] 3 WLR 915, 122 JP 28, 101 Sol Jo 921, 42 Cr App Rep 9, CCA	1405
R v Somers [1963] 3 All ER 808, [1963] 1 WLR 1306, 128 JP 20, 107 Sol Jo 813, 61 LGR 598, 48 Cr App Rep 11, CCA	1137
R v Somerton (1827) 7 B & C 462, 6 LJOSMC 22	931
R v South Hackney Juvenile Court, ex p RB (a minor) and CB (a minor) (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 234, DC	816
R v South Tameside Magistrates' Court, ex p Rowland [1983] 3 All ER 689, 148 JP 202	977
R v Southampton City Justices, ex p Briggs [1972] 1 All ER 573, [1972] 1 WLR 277, 136 JP 237, 116 Sol Jo 140, DC	977
R v Southern (1929) 142 LT 383, [1930] All ER Rep 160, 29 Cox CC 61, 22 Cr App Rep 6, CCA	932, 1145, 1166

	PARA
R v Southey (1865) 4 F & F 864	31
R v Southwood (1858) 1 F & F 356	302
R v Spanner, Poulter and Ward [1973] Crim LR 704, CA	167
R v Sparling (1722) 1 Stra 497	91
R v Sparrow (1962) 106 Sol Jo 345, 46 Cr App Rep 288, CCA	1015
R v Sparrow [1973] 2 All ER 129, [1973] 1 WLR 488, 137 JP 449, 117 Sol Jo 283, 57 Cr App Rep 352, CA	1016, 1122, 1123, 1180
R v Spearpoint [1973] Crim LR 36, CA	1206
R v Speck [1977] 2 All ER 859, 141 JP 459, 121 Sol Jo 221, 65 Cr App Rep 161, CA	523
R v Spellens (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 130, CCA	1390
R v Spence (1846) 6 LTOS 485, 1 Cox CC 352	446
R v Spence and Thomas (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 413, [1984] Crim LR 372, CA	1187, 1189
R v Spencer (1867) 10 Cox CC 525	446
R v Spencer [1987] AC 128, [1986] 2 All ER 928, [1986] 3 WLR 348, 151 JP 177, 130 Sol Jo 572, 83 Cr App Rep 277, [1986] NLJ Rep 733, HL	994, 1140, 1145, 1166, 1177
R v Spencer (1989) Times, 12 May, CA	150
R v Spicer (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 189	463
R v Spicer (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 297, CA	1386
R v Spight [1986] Crim LR 817, CA	1065
R v Spillane [1971] 3 All ER 1146n, [1971] 1 WLR 1779, 136 JP 74, 115 Sol Jo 847, 56 Cr App Rep 9, CA	944
R v Spiller (1832) 5 C & P 333	446
R v Spilling (1838) 2 Mood & R 107	446
R v Spilsbury (1835) 7 C & P 187, 3 Nev & MMC 409	1104
R v Spinks [1982] 1 All ER 587, 74 Cr App Rep 263, CA	1131
R v Spinney (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 95, CCA	1389
R v Spiteri [1981] Crim LR 419, CA	1019
R v Spokes, ex p Buckley (1912) 107 LT 290, 76 JP 354, 28 TLR 420, 23 Cox CC 140, DC	1463, 1464
R v Sponsonby (1784) 1 Leach 332, 2 East PC 996	1138
R v Spragg (1760) 2 Burr 993	315
R v Spragge (prior to 1811) cited in 14 East 276	1151
R v Spratt [1980] 2 All ER 269, [1980] 1 WLR 554, 124 Sol Jo 309, 71 Cr App Rep 125, [1980] Crim LR 372, CA	1392
R v Spriggs [1958] 1 QB 270, [1958] 1 All ER 300, [1958] 2 WLR 162, 102 Sol Jo 89, 42 Cr App Rep 69, CCA	441
R v Spring Hill Prison Governor, ex p Sohi [1988] 1 All ER 424, [1988] 1 WLR 596, 132 Sol Jo 537, 86 Cr App Rep 382, [1988] Crim LR 44	979
R v Springfield (1969) 113 Sol Jo 670, 53 Cr App Rep 608, CA	501, 1029
R v Spura (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 376, CA	1283
R v Spurge [1961] 2 QB 205, [1961] 2 All ER 688, [1961] 3 WLR 23, 125 JP 502, 105 Sol Jo 469, 59 LGR 323, 45 Cr App Rep 191, CCA	1064, 1065
R v Stabler (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 129, CA	1188
R v Stafford [1968] 3 All ER 752n, 133 JP 34, 53 Cr App Rep 1, CA	1380
R v Stafford [1973] 1 All ER 190, [1972] 1 WLR 1649, 137 JP 132, 116 Sol Jo 920, 57 Cr App Rep 203, CA	1381
R v Stafford Stone and Eccleshall Magistrates' Court, ex p Robinson [1988] 1 All ER 430, [1988] 1 WLR 369, 152 JP 153, 131 Sol Jo 1552, [1987] NLJ Rep 1134, [1987] LS Gaz R 3500	1527
R v Staines (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 160, [1975] Crim LR 651, CA	567
R v Staines Local Board (1888) 52 JP 215, 4 TLR 364	1034
R v Stainton [1983] Crim LR 171	1143
R v Stallion (1833) 1 Mood CC 398, CCR	594
R v Stamford [1972] 2 QB 391, [1972] 2 All ER 427, [1972] 2 WLR 1055, 136 JP 522, 116 Sol Jo 313, 56 Cr App Rep 398, CA	361, 373
R v Standen and Gray (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 28, [1988] Crim LR 328, CA	1189
R v Staniforth (1976). See DPP v Jordan (1977)	
R v Stanley [1965] 2 QB 327, [1965] 1 All ER 1035, [1965] 2 WLR 917, 129 JP 279, 109 Sol Jo 193, 49 Cr App Rep 175, CCA	373
R v Stannard (1837) 7 C & P 673	1073
R v Stannard [1965] 2 QB 1, [1964] 1 All ER 34, [1964] 2 WLR 461, 128 JP 224, 48 Cr App Rep 81, CCA	1017, 1090, 1140, 1143
R v Stanton (1844) 1 Car & Kir 415	516
R v Stapley (1934) 25 Cr App Rep 43, CCA	934
R v Starie (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 239, [1979] Crim LR 731, CA	1211, 1218
R v Starkie [1922] 2 KB 275, 91 LJKB 663, 86 JP 74, 38 TLR 181, 66 Sol Jo 300, 16 Cr App Rep 61, CCA	463, 1094, 1096
R v Statutory Committee of the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain, ex p Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain [1981] 2 All ER 805, [1981] 1 WLR 886, 125 Sol Jo 428	1255
R v Stead (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 54, CA	1035, 1036, 1037
R v Steane [1947] KB 997, [1947] 1 All ER 813, [1947] LJR 969, 177 LT 122, 111 JP 337, 63 TLR 403, 91 Sol Jo 279, 45 LGR 484, 32 Cr App Rep 61, CCA	11, 24, 1065
R v Steel (1787) 1 Leach 451	962
R v Steel (1841) Car & M 337, 2 Mood CC 246, 5 JP 500, CCR	1096
R v Steel [1981] 2 All ER 422, [1981] 1 WLR 690, 125 Sol Jo 305, 73 Cr App Rep 173, CA	427, 430

	PARA
R v Steele (1872) 12 Cox CC 168	1104
R v Steele (1976) 65 Cr App Rep 22, [1977] Crim LR 290, CA	515
R v Steer [1988] AC 111, [1987] 2 All ER 833, [1987] 3 WLR 205, 151 JP 793, 131 Sol Jo 939, 85 Cr App Rep 352, [1987] NLJ Rep 640, [1987] LS Gaz R 2359, [1987] Crim LR 684, HL	594
R v Stefanowicz [1973] 3 All ER 401n, [1973] 1 WLR 1230, 57 Cr App Rep 836, CA	1374
R v Stenson and Hitchman (1871) 25 LT 666, 36 JP 532, 12 Cox CC 111, CCR	1096
R v Stephens (1866) LR 1 QB 702, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 2059, 7 B & S 710, 35 LJQB 251, 14 LT 593, 30 JP 822, 12 Jur NS 961, 14 WR 859, 10 Cox CC 340	52, 53
R v Stephens (1888) 58 LT 776, 52 JP 823, 4 TLR 479, 16 Cox CC 387, CCR	1096
R v Stephenson (1862) Le & Ca 165, 31 LJMC 147, 6 LT 334, 26 JP 484, 8 Jur NS 522, 10 WR 546, 9 Cox CC 156, CCR	1107
R v Stephenson [1912] 3 KB 341, 82 LJKB 287, 107 LT 656, 76 JP 408, 56 Sol Jo 764, 23 Cox CC 214, 8 Cr App Rep 36, CCA	522, 924
R v Stevenage Justices, ex p Johl (1989) Times, 1 December, DC	809, 856
R v Stevenson (1791) 2 Leach 546	1023
R v Stevenson [1971] 1 All ER 678, [1971] 1 WLR 1, 135 JP 174, 115 Sol Jo 11, 55 Cr App Rep 171	1019, 1058, 1157
R v Stewenson (1802) 2 East 362	315
R v Steward (1963) 107 Sol Jo 738, [1963] Crim LR 697, DC	1131
R v Stewart (1876) 13 Cox CC 296	1069
R v Stewart [1971] 2 All ER 905n, 135 JP 402, 55 Cr App Rep 287, CA	1206
R v Stewart (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 272	1127, 1137
R v Stewart (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 320, [1986] Crim LR 830, CA	1238, 1272
R v Stewart (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 166, [1984] Crim LR 510, CA	1213, 1218
R v Stewart (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 327, CA	390, 1140, 1145
R v Stewart [1987] 2 All ER 383, [1987] 1 WLR 559, 131 Sol Jo 538, 85 Cr App Rep 66, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 135, [1987] LS Gaz R 1333, [1987] Crim LR 520, CA	541, 567, 1187
R v Stewart (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 132, CA	1189
R v Stewart (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 273, CA	1026, 1387
R v Stiginani (1867) 10 Cox CC 552	1004
R v Stobbs (1790) 3 Term Rep 735	694
R v Stocker (1695) 5 Mod Rep 137, 1 Salk 371	931
R v Stoddart (1909) 73 JP 348, 25 TLR 612, 53 Sol Jo 578, 2 Cr App Rep 217, CCA	624, 1387, 1389
R v Stofile [1969] Crim LR 325, CA	1401
R v Stoke Bliss Inhabitants (1844) 6 QB 158, Dav & Mer 135, 1 New Mag Cas 61, 1 New Sess Cas 267, 13 LJMC 151, 3 LTOS 179, 8 JP 675, 8 Jur 536	1464
R v Stokes (1833) 6 C & P 151	1023
R v Stokes (1848) 3 Car & Kir 185	33
R v Stokes (1925) 134 LT 479, 28 Cox CC 140, 19 Cr App Rep 71, CCA	1029
R v Stokes (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 449, CA	1218
R v Stokes [1988] Crim LR 110, CA	303, 310
R v Stoldady (1859) 1 F & F 518	299
R v Stone (1796) 6 Term Rep 527, 25 State Tr 1155	80, 85
R v Stone (1801) 1 East 639	1064
R v Stone (1910) 6 Cr App Rep 89, CCA	510, 1096
R v Stone [1970] 2 All ER 594, [1970] 1 WLR 1112, 134 JP 567, 114 Sol Jo 513, 54 Cr App Rep 364, CA	1052, 1387
R v Stone [1977] QB 354, [1977] 2 All ER 341, [1977] 2 WLR 169, 141 JP 354, 121 Sol Jo 83, 64 Cr App Rep 186, CA	9, 445, 447
R v Stone (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 322, [1988] Crim LR 852, CA	1189
R v Stone (13 December 1954, unreported), CCA	1038
R v Stones [1989] 1 WLR 156, [1989] 1 LS Gaz R 38, 89 Cr App Rep 26, CA	553
R v Stopford (1870) 11 Cox CC 643	470
R v Storey (1968) 112 Sol Jo 417, 52 Cr App Rep 334, CA	1122
R v Storey [1973] 3 All ER 562, [1973] 1 WLR 1045, 137 JP 811, 117 Sol Jo 600, 57 Cr App Rep 840, CA	1270
R v Storey (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 104, [1984] Crim LR 438, CA	1270
R v Storey (1571) 1 State Tr 1087, sub nom Story's (or Storie's) Case 3 Dyer 298b, 300b	77, 80
R v Stoughton (1731) 2 Stra 901, 1 Barn KB 347, sub nom R v Stowton 1 Barn KB 425	931
R v Straffen [1952] 2 QB 911, [1952] 2 All ER 657, 116 JP 536, [1952] 2 TLR 589, 96 Sol Jo 749, 36 Cr App Rep 132, CCA	1091, 1095
R v Straker [1965] Crim LR 239, CCA	373
R v Stratton (1988) Times, 15 January, CA	552, 1336
R v Straw (29 June 1987, unreported), CA	1380
R v Streek (1826) 2 C & P 413	1023
R v Strickland (1989) Times, 23 November, CA	1207
R v Strickson (1936) 25 Cr App Rep 206, CCA	944, 1374
R v Stripp (1978) 69 Cr App Rep 318, CA	29, 1065
R v Strong [1989] 10 LS Gaz R 41, CA	398
R v Stronoch [1988] Crim LR 48, CA	1088
R v Stuart [1964] 3 All ER 672n, [1964] 1 WLR 1381, 129 JP 35, 108 Sol Jo 862, 49 Cr App Rep 17, CCA	1254

	PARA
R v Stuart and Bonnett (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 89, [1989] Crim LR 599, CA	1305, 1336
R v Stubbs (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 53, 10 Cr App Rep (S) 97, [1988] Crim LR 389, CA	469
R v Studer (1915) 85 LJKB 1017, [1914-15] All ER Rep 607, 114 LT 424, 25 Cox CC 312, 11 Cr App Rep 307, CCA	566
R v Suddens [1964] Crim LR 606, CA	1141
R v Suermondt (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 5, CA	1188
R v Suffolk Justices (1835) 5 Nev & MKB 139, 3 Nev & MMC 221	1485
R v Suggett (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 243, 7 Cr App Rep (S) 123, [1985] LS Gaz R 2008, [1985] Crim LR 607, CA	1367, 1376
R v Sullivan (1836) 7 C & P 641	446
R v Sullivan (1838) 8 Ad & El 831, 1 Per & Dav 96, 1 Will Woll & H 610, 8 LJMC 3, 3 JP 16	987
R v Sullivan (1868) 11 Cox CC 44	89, 90
R v Sullivan (1887) 16 Cox CC 347	1124
R v Sullivan [1923] 1 KB 47, [1922] All ER Rep 431, 91 LJKB 927, 126 LT 643, 86 JP 167, 27 Cox CC 187, 16 Cr App Rep 121, CCA	1013
R v Sullivan (1966) 51 Cr App Rep 102, CA	1016, 1123
R v Sullivan [1971] 1 QB 253, [1970] 2 All ER 681, [1970] 3 WLR 210, 134 JP 583, 114 Sol Jo 664, 54 Cr App Rep 389, CA	1010
R v Sullivan (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 541, CA	1368
R v Sullivan [1984] AC 156, [1983] 2 All ER 673, [1983] 3 WLR 123, 148 JP 207, 127 Sol Jo 460, 77 Cr App Rep 176, HL	6, 7, 31
R v Sullivan and Keeling (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 196, CA	1189
R v Summers [1952] 1 All ER 1059, 116 JP 240, [1952] 1 TLR 1164, 96 Sol Jo 281, 36 Cr App Rep 14, CCA	1015, 1063, 1066
R v Surgenor [1940] 2 All ER 249, 163 LT 182, 104 JP 213, 84 Sol Jo 344, 38 LGR 179, 31 Cox CC 389, 27 Cr App Rep 175, CCA	1166, 1179
R v Surrey Justices (1824) 5 Dow & Ry KB 308, 2 Dow & Ry MC 435	1485
R v Surrey Justices (1849) 6 Dow & L 735, 3 New Mag Cas 159, 3 New Sess Cas 531, 18 LJMC 175, 13 LTOS 190, 14 Jur 506, 13 JP 331	1485
R v Surrey Justices, ex p Witherick [1932] 1 KB 450, [1931] All ER Rep 807, 101 LJKB 203, 146 LT 164, 95 JP 219, 48 TLR 67, 75 Sol Jo 853, 29 LGR 667, 29 Cox CC 414, DC	931
R v Surrey Quarter Sessions, ex p Metropolitan Police Comr [1963] 1 QB 990, [1962] 1 All ER 825, [1962] 2 WLR 1203, 126 JP 269, 106 Sol Jo 245, 46 Cr App Rep 218, DC	1450
R v Sutcliffe [1985] Crim LR 215, CA	1387
R v Sutton (1966) Sol Jo 830, [1967] Crim LR 43	1141, 1145
R v Sutton [1969] 1 All ER 928, [1969] 1 WLR 375, 133 JP 298, 113 Sol Jo 242, 53 Cr App Rep 269, CA	1019, 1386
R v Sutton (1969) 113 Sol Jo 605, 53 Cr App Rep 504, CA	1074
R v Sutton [1977] 3 All ER 476, [1977] 1 WLR 1086, 141 JP 683, 121 Sol Jo 676, 66 Cr App Rep 21, [1977] Crim LR 569, CA	521
R v Swain (1838) 2 Lew CC 116, 2 Mood & R 112	985, 987
R v Swain [1986] Crim LR 480, CA	1352
R v Swain [1988] Crim LR 109, CA	1388
R v Swann and Webster (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 22, [1984] Crim LR 300, CA	1238
R v Sween (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 204, 8 Cr App Rep (S) 444, [1987] Crim LR 207, CA	1187
R v Sweeney (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 419, CA	442
R v Sweet-Escott (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 316	302, 1072, 1083
R v Sweeting (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 372, [1988] Crim LR 131, CA	1050
R v Sweetland (1957) 42 Cr App Rep 62, CCA	1027, 1038
R v Swindall and Osborne (1846) 2 Car & Kir 230, 2 Cox CC 141	47, 446, 447, 448
R v Sykes (1957) Times, 9 July, CCA	1390
R v Sykes (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 173, CA	1189
R v Syme (1914) 112 LT 136, 79 JP 40, 30 TLR 691, 24 Cox CC 502, 10 Cr App Rep 284, CCA	1380, 1390, 1391
R v Symonds (1850) 14 JP 500	1096
R v Symonds (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 100, CCA	1183
R v Syres (1908) 73 JP 13, 25 TLR 71, 1 Cr App Rep 172, CCA	1192
R v Taaffe [1984] AC 539, [1984] 1 All ER 747, [1984] 2 WLR 326, 148 JP 510, 128 Sol Jo 203, 78 Cr App Rep 301, [1984] Crim LR 356, [1984] LS Gaz R 1051, HL	10
R v Tacey (1821) Russ & Ry 452, CCR	594
R v Tait (1861) 2 F & F 553	1107
R v Tait (1966) 50 Cr App Rep 198, CCA	1011, 1389
R v Tait [1989] 3 All ER 682, [1989] 3 WLR 891, CA	434
R v Tan [1983] QB 1053, [1983] 2 All ER 12, [1983] 3 WLR 361, 147 JP 257, 127 Sol Jo 390, 76 Cr App Rep 300, [1983] Crim LR 404, CA	379, 390, 392, 395
R v Tancock (1876) 34 LT 455, 13 Cox CC 217	973
R v Tandy (1800) 27 State Tr 1191	77
R v Tandy [1989] 1 All ER 267, [1989] 1 WLR 350, 152 JP 453, 132 Sol Jo 90, 87 Cr App Rep 45, [1988] 5 LS Gaz R 36, [1988] Crim LR 308, CA	440
R v Tanner (1977) 142 JP 209, 66 Cr App Rep 56, CA	1088
R v Tao [1977] QB 141, [1976] 3 All ER 65, [1976] 3 WLR 25, 140 JP 596, 120 Sol Jo 420, 63 Cr App Rep 163, [1976] Crim LR 516, CA	403

	PARA
R v Tarbotton [1942] 1 All ER 198, 166 LT 171, 106 JP 44, 40 LGR 53, 28 Cr App Rep 92, CCA	1192, 1235
R v Tarry [1970] 2 QB 560, [1970] 2 All ER 185, [1970] 2 WLR 1034, 134 JP 469, 114 Sol Jo 283, 54 Cr App Rep 322, CA	1212, 1213, 1254
R v Taskin (20 March 1986, unreported), CA	1380
R v Tatam (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 132, CCA	34, 49, 505, 1143
R v Tate (1871) 12 Cox CC 7	302
R v Tate [1908] 2 KB 680, 77 LJB 1043, 99 LT 620, 72 JP 391, 52 Sol Jo 699, 21 Cox CC 693, 1 Cr App Rep 39, CCA	505, 1123, 1389
R v Tatton (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 208, [1985] LS Gaz R 3446, [1986] Crim LR 119, CA	1140, 1141, 1142
R v Tavernor [1976] RTR 242, CA	1336
R v Taylor (1676) 1 Vent 293, 3 Keb 607, 621	348
R v Taylor (1834) 2 Lew CC 215	436
R v Taylor (1851) 5 Cox CC 138	1096
R v Taylor (1859) 1 F & F 511	566
R v Taylor (1869) LR 1 CCR 194, 38 LJMC 106, 20 LT 402, 33 JP 358, 17 WR 623, 11 Cox CC 261, CCR	1029
R v Taylor (1875) LR 2 CCR 147, 44 LJMC 67, 32 LT 409, 39 JP 484, 23 WR 616, 13 Cox CC 68	45
R v Taylor (1895) 59 JP 393	706
R v Taylor (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 158, CCA	1192
R v Taylor (1914) 11 Cr App Rep 41, CCA	1390
R v Taylor (1923) 87 JP 104, 17 Cr App Rep 109, CCA	1095
R v Taylor (alias Saunders, alias Wallace) (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 25, CCA	932
R v Taylor (1924) 93 LJB 912, 88 JP 152, 40 TLR 836, 69 Sol Jo 12, 22 LGR 681, 18 Cr App Rep 105, CCA	929
R v Taylor (1934) 25 Cr App Rep 46, CCA	1074
R v Taylor [1950] 2 KB 368, [1950] 2 All ER 170, 66 (pt 1) TLR 1182, 94 Sol Jo 458, 34 Cr App Rep 138, CCA	350
R v Taylor [1950] NI 57, CCA	1021
R v Taylor (1968) 113 Sol Jo 52, 53 Cr App Rep 175, CA	1401
R v Taylor [1971] 2 QB 202, [1971] 2 All ER 244, [1971] 2 WLR 1047, 135 JP 407, 115 Sol Jo 303, 56 Cr App Rep 1, CA	24, 299
R v Taylor [1977] 3 All ER 527, [1977] 1 WLR 612, 141 JP 655, 121 Sol Jo 239, 64 Cr App Rep 182, CA	527, 1187, 1189
R v Taylor [1978] Crim LR 92, CA	1121
R v Taylor (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 448, [1985] Crim LR 693, CA	1208
R v Taylor (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 327, CA	514
R v Taylor and Boynes (1883) 15 Cox CC 268, DC	61
R v Taylor and West (1840) 9 C & P 672	446
R v Taylor, Weaver and Donovan (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 20, CCA	1061
R v Teal (1809) 11 East 307	941
R v Tebbutt (1988) 152 JP 321, 10 Cr App Rep (S) 88, [1988] Crim LR 394, CA	1220, 1222
R v Teesdale (1927) 138 LT 160, [1927] All ER Rep 710, 91 JP 184, 44 TLR 30, 28 Cox CC 438, 20 Cr App Rep 113, CCA	419
R v Tegerdine (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 298, [1983] Crim LR 163, CA	529, 532
R v Temperley (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 127, [1980] Crim LR 511, CA	1212
R v Tempest (1858) 1 F & F 381	1021
R v Terry [1961] 2 QB 314, [1961] 2 All ER 569, [1961] 2 WLR 961, 105 Sol Jo 445, 45 Cr App Rep 180, CCA	441
R v Terry [1984] AC 374, [1984] 1 All ER 65, [1984] 2 WLR 23, 128 Sol Jo 34, [1984] RTR 129, 78 Cr App Rep 101, [1984] LS Gaz R 510, HL	61
R v Tessymond (1828) 1 Lew CC 169	446
R v Thatcher [1967] 3 All ER 410n, [1967] 1 WLR 1278, 111 Sol Jo 636, 51 Cr App Rep 452, CA	932, 935
R v Thatcher (Practice Note) [1969] 1 All ER 998n, [1969] 1 WLR 227, 133 JP 281, 113 Sol Jo 13, 53 Cr App Rep 206, CA	1000
R v Theophile (25 June 1975, unreported), CA	1211
R v Thibeault [1983] RTR 118, 76 Cr App Rep 201, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 375, [1983] Crim LR 102, CA	1337
R v Thistlewood (1820) 33 State Tr 681	5, 79, 81, 83, 85, 1151
R v Thomas (1816) Ms of Bayley J, CCR	27
R v Thomas (1837) 7 C & P 817	438
R v Thomas (1843) 1 LTOS 505, 1 Cox CC 52	1104
R v Thomas (1875) LR 2 CCR 141, 44 LJMC 42, 31 LT 849, 39 JP 212, 23 WR 344, 13 Cox CC 52, CCR	1029
R v Thomas (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 34, CCA	1012, 1387
R v Thomas [1933] 2 KB 489, [1933] All ER Rep 726, 102 LJB 646, 149 LT 544, 49 TLR 546, 77 Sol Jo 590, 30 Cox CC 14, 24 Cr App Rep 91, CCA	1036, 1164
R v Thomas (1941) 28 Cr App Rep 21, CCA	1401
R v Thomas (1947) 32 Cr App Rep 50, CCA	917
R v Thomas (1949) 93 Sol Jo 89, 33 Cr App Rep 74, CCA	932
R v Thomas [1950] 1 KB 26, [1949] 2 All ER 662, 65 TLR 586, 93 Sol Jo 695, 33 Cr App Rep 200, CCA	970, 972, 973
R v Thomas [1957] 2 All ER 181, [1957] 1 WLR 747, 41 Cr App Rep 117; affd on appeal [1957] 2 All ER 342n, [1957] 1 WLR 747, 121 JP 338, 101 Sol Jo 430, 41 Cr App Rep 121, CCA	390
R v Thomas [1957] 3 All ER 350, [1957] 1 WLR 1091, 101 Sol Jo 853, 41 Cr App Rep 236, CCA	1390
R v Thomas [1959] 3 All ER 529j, [1959] 1 WLR 1086, 123 JP 533, 103 Sol Jo 813, 43 Cr App Rep 210, CCA	1145
R v Thomas (1962) 106 Sol Jo 819, 46 Cr App Rep 466, CCA	1255

	PARA
R v Thomas (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 65, [1976] Crim LR 517, CA	403
R v Thomas [1979] QB 326, [1979] 1 All ER 577, [1979] 2 WLR 144, 68 Cr App Rep 275, 1 Cr App Rep (S) 86, CA	315
R v Thomas (1983) 147 JP 699, [1983] Crim LR 493; on appeal [1983] LS Gaz R 2438, [1983] Crim LR 745, CA	1015, 1025
R v Thomas (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 331, [1985] Crim LR 677, CA	521
R v Thomas [1985] Crim LR 445, CA	1174
R v Thomas [1985] QB 604, [1984] 3 All ER 34, [1984] 3 WLR 321, 128 Sol Jo 514, 79 Cr App Rep 200, [1984] LS Gaz R 2769, CA	635, 971, 972
R v Thomas [1986] Crim LR 682	1146, 1153, 1157
R v Thompson (1827) 2 Lew CC 137	962
R v Thompson (1876) 13 Cox CC 181	1003, 1107
R v Thompson [1893] 2 QB 12, [1891-4] All ER Rep 376, 62 LJMC 93, 69 LT 22, 57 JP 312, 41 WR 525, 9 TLR 435, 37 Sol Jo 457, 17 Cox CC 641, 5 R 392, CCR	1125
R v Thompson [1910] 1 KB 640, [1908-10] All ER Rep 526, 79 LJKB 321, 102 LT 257, 74 JP 176, 26 TLR 252, 22 Cox CC 299, 4 Cr App Rep 45, CCA	1121
R v Thompson [1914] 2 KB 99, 83 LJKB 643, 110 LT 272, 78 JP 212, 30 TLR 223, 24 Cox CC 43, 9 Cr App Rep 252, CCA	510, 931, 964, 1387
R v Thompson [1917] 2 KB 630, 86 LJKB 1321, 117 LT 575, 81 JP 266, 33 TLR 506, 26 Cox CC 31, 12 Cr App Rep 261, CCA; on appeal sub nom Thompson v R [1918] AC 221, sub nom Thompson v DPP 87 LJKB 478, 118 LT 418, 82 JP 145, 34 TLR 204, 62 Sol Jo 266, 26 Cox CC 189, 13 Cr App Rep 61, HL	1018, 1061, 1074, 1092, 1093, 1095, 1096
R v Thompson (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 6, CCA	1390
R v Thompson (1946) 31 Cr App Rep 52, CCA	1128
R v Thompson [1951] SASR 135	1071
R v Thompson [1962] 1 All ER 65, 126 JP 55, 46 Cr App Rep 72, CCA	1164, 1380
R v Thompson [1966] 1 All ER 505, [1966] 1 WLR 405, 130 JP 142, 110 Sol Jo 71, 50 Cr App Rep 91, CCA	1014, 1073, 1088, 1387
R v Thompson [1967] Crim LR 62	1002
R v Thompson [1969] 1 All ER 60, [1968] 1 WLR 1538, 133 JP 71, 112 Sol Jo 703, 52 Cr App Rep 670, CA	1249
R v Thompson [1975] 2 All ER 1028, [1975] 1 WLR 1425, 139 JP 618, 119 Sol Jo 759, 61 Cr App Rep 108, CA	917
R v Thompson (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 96, CA	1174
R v Thompson (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 244, CA	1189
R v Thompson [1984] 3 All ER 565, [1984] 1 WLR 962, 128 Sol Jo 447, 79 Cr App Rep 191, [1984] LS Gaz R 1438, [1984] Crim LR 427, CA	544, 567, 624
R v Thompson (1989) 153 JP 593, [1989] Crim LR 754, CA	1265
R v Thomson (1900) 64 JP 456	361
R v Thomson [1912] 3 KB 19, 81 LJKB 892, 107 LT 464, 76 JP 431, 28 TLR 478, 23 Cox CC 187, 7 Cr App Rep 276, CCA	461, 1101
R v Thomson (1965) 50 Cr App Rep 1	65
R v Thomson Holidays Ltd [1974] QB 592, [1974] 1 All ER 823, [1974] 2 WLR 371, 118 Sol Jo 96, 58 Cr App Rep 429, [1974] Crim LR 198, CA	935, 972, 1238
R v Thorne (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 6, CA	934, 1061, 1141
R v Thornley (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 302, [1981] Crim LR 637, CA	320
R v Thornton (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 54, CA	1035, 1036, 1037
R v Thorpe. See Thorpe's Case	
R v Thorpe (1925) 133 LT 95, [1925] All ER Rep 383, 89 JP 143, 41 TLR 468, 69 Sol Jo 525, 28 Cox CC 4, 18 Cr App Rep 189, CCA	1016
R v Thorpe [1974] RTR 465, 59 Cr App Rep 295, CA	1387
R v Thorpe [1987] 2 All ER 108, [1987] 1 WLR 383, 131 Sol Jo 325, 85 Cr App Rep 107, [1987] LS Gaz R 819, [1987] Crim LR 493, CA	197, 199
R v Threlfall (1914) 111 LT 168, 24 Cox CC 230, 10 Cr App Rep 112, CCA	310, 1145
R v Thurborn (1849) 1 Den 387, 2 Car & Kir 831, T & M 67, [1843-60] All ER Rep 928, 18 LJMC 140, 13 JP 459, 13 Jur 499, sub nom R v Wood 4 New Mag Cas 27, 3 New Sess Cas 581, 13 LTOS 548, 3 Cox CC 453, CCR	542, 548
R v Thurstfield (1838) 8 C & P 269	1000
R v Tibbits and Windust [1902] 1 KB 77, [1900-3] All ER Rep 896, 71 LJKB 4, 85 LT 521, 66 JP 5, 50 WR 125, 18 TLR 49, 46 Sol Jo 51, 20 Cox CC 70, CCR	315
R v Tidmarsh (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 79, CCA	1074
R v Tierney (21 February 1985, unreported), CA	1388
R v Tierney (1804) Russ & Ry 74, CCR	92
R v Tierney [1982] Crim LR 53, CA	1189
R v Tillett (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 411, CA	1189
R v Tilley [1961] 3 All ER 406, [1961] 1 WLR 1309, 125 JP 611, 105 Sol Jo 685, 45 Cr App Rep 360, CCA	1137, 1138
R v Timmins (1836) 7 C & P 499	446
R v Timmins (1860) Bell CC 276, 30 LJMC 45, 3 LT 337, 25 JP 453, 6 Jur NS 1309, 9 WR 36, 8 Cox CC 401, CCR	529
R v Timmins [1981] Crim LR 774	1145
R v Timmis [1976] Crim LR 129	325
R v Tinkler (1781) 1 East PC 354, CCR	1104
R v Tinkler (1859) 1 F & F 513	529
R v Tirado (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 80, CA	548, 567, 624, 937

	PARA
R v Tissington (1843) 1 LTOS 458, 1 Cox CC 48	1071
R v Titus [1971] Crim LR 279	221
R v Tobierre [1986] 1 All ER 346, [1986] 1 WLR 125, 130 Sol Jo 35, 82 Cr App Rep 212, [1986] LS Gaz R 116, [1986] Crim LR 243, CA	606
R v Todd [1966] Crim LR 557, CCA	432
R v Tolley (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 323, CA	1189
R v Tolson (1864) 4 F & F 103	354, 1139
R v Tolson (1889) 23 QBD 168, [1886–90] All ER Rep 26, 58 LJMC 97, 60 LT 899, 54 JP 4, 20, 37 WR 716, 5 TLR 465, 16 Cox CC 629, CCR	21, 353, 1139
R v Tomasso (1934) 25 Cr App Rep 14, CCA	1096
R v Tomey (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 329, CCA	976, 1181
R v Tomlinson [1895] 1 QB 706, [1895–9] All ER Rep 879, 64 LJMC 97, 72 LT 155, 43 WR 544, 11 TLR 212, 39 Sol Jo 247, 18 Cox CC 75, 15 R 207, CCR	566
R v Tompkins [1960] 2 QB 513, [1960] 3 All ER 149, [1960] 3 WLR 426, 124 JP 457, 104 Sol Jo 645, 44 Cr App Rep 255, [1960] Crim LR 775, CCA	324
R v Tompkins (1977) 67 Cr App Rep 181, CA	1163
R v Tomsett [1985] Crim LR 369, CA	544, 624
R v Tonge (1662) 6 State Tr 225, Kel 17	81, 83
R v Tonks [1916] 1 KB 443, 85 LJKB 396, 114 LT 81, 80 JP 165, 32 TLR 137, 60 Sol Jo 122, 25 Cox CC 228, 11 Cr App Rep 284, CCA	973
R v Tonner [1985] 1 All ER 807, [1985] 1 WLR 344, 128 Sol Jo 702, 80 Cr App Rep 170, [1984] LS Gaz R 2617, [1984] Crim LR 618, CA	61, 979
R v Tooke (1989) Times, 25 October, CA	1122
R v Tool (23 October 1961, unreported), CCA	1386
R v Topping (1856) Dears CC 647, 25 LJMC 72, 27 LTOS 128, 20 JP 293, 2 Jur NS 428, 4 WR 482, 7 Cox CC 103, CCR	350
R v Torr [1966] 1 All ER 178, [1966] 1 WLR 52, 130 JP 139, 110 Sol Jo 32, 50 Cr App Rep 73, CCA	1201
R v Tottenham Justices, ex p ML (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 277	1146
R v Tottenham Justices, ex p Rubens [1970] 1 All ER 879, [1970] 1 WLR 800, 134 JP 285, 114 Sol Jo 55, 54 Cr App Rep 183, DC	977, 1450, 1451, 1485
R v Totty (1914) 111 LT 167, 24 Cox CC 227, 10 Cr App Rep 78, CCA	1016
R v Touhey (1960) 45 Cr App Rep 23, CCA	519
R v Tovey [1979] RTR 220, 69 Cr App Rep 115, CA	937
R v Tower Bridge Magistrates' Court, ex p Osborne (1987) 152 JP 310, 88 Cr App Rep 28, [1988] Crim LR 382	827
R v Towers (1874) 12 Cox CC 530	430
R v Towers (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 355, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 333, [1987] Crim LR 839, CA	1192, 1202
R v Towle (1816) 3 Price 145, Russ & Ry 314, 2 Marsh 466, Ex Ch	45
R v Townley. See Townley's Case	
R v Townley (1863) 3 F & F 839	31
R v Townsend (1841) Car & M 178	1069
R v Townsend (1866) 4 F & F 1089, 10 Cox CC 356	302
R v Townsend (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 328, CA	1238
R v Townsend [1982] 1 All ER 509, 146 JP 190, 74 Cr App Rep 218, CA	1027
R v Trafford (1831) 1 B & Ad 874; on appeal sub nom Trafford v R (1832) 8 Bing 204, 2 Cr & J 265, 1 Moo & S 401, 2 Tyr 201, 1 LJ Ex 90, Ex Ch	934
R v Tragen [1956] Crim LR 332	1145
R v Trainer (1864) 4 F & F 105	27, 446
R v Treacy [1944] 2 All ER 229, 60 TLR 544, 88 Sol Jo 367, 30 Cr App Rep 93, CCA	1129
R v Tregear [1967] 2 QB 574, [1967] 1 All ER 989, [1967] 2 WLR 1414, 131 JP 314, 111 Sol Jo 175, 51 Cr App Rep 280, CA	1013
R v Tremayne (1932) 23 Cr App Rep 191, CCA	1192
R v Trew (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 345, [1985] Crim LR 168	1265
R v Tricoglus (1976) 65 Cr App Rep 16, CA	1092
R v Trigg [1963] 1 All ER 490, [1963] 1 WLR 305, 127 JP 257, 107 Sol Jo 136, 47 Cr App Rep 94, CCA	1140, 1142, 1145
R v Trilloe (1842) Car & M 650, 2 Mood CC 260, CCR	427
R v Tringhamm (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 385, CA	543, 548
R v Troth [1980] RTR 389, 71 Cr App Rep 1, [1980] Crim LR 249, CA	1336
R v True (1922) 127 LT 561, 27 Cox CC 287, 16 Cr App Rep 164, CCA	31, 33
R v Truelove (1880) 5 QBD 336, [1874–80] All ER Rep Ext 1442, 49 LJMC 57, 42 LT 250, 44 JP 346, 28 WR 413, 14 Cox CC 408, DC	825, 1463
R v Trueman (1839) 8 C & P 727	1096
R v Trueman [1913] 3 KB 164, 82 LJKB 916, 109 LT 413, 77 JP 428, 29 TLR 599, 23 Cox CC 550, 9 Cr App Rep 20, CCA	1233
R v Tucker (1967) 111 Sol Jo 516, 51 Cr App Rep 410, CA	1249
R v Tune (1944) 29 Cr App Rep 162, CCA	1016, 1123
R v Turberfield (1864) Le & Ca 495, 34 LJMC 20, 13 WR 102, 10 Cox CC 1, sub nom R v Tuberfield 11 LT 385, 29 JP 4, 10 Jur NS 1111, CCR	1074
R v Turkington (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 91, CCA	1016

	PARA
R v Turnbull (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 242, CA	441
R v Turnbull [1977] QB 224, [1976] 3 All ER 549, [1976] 3 WLR 445, 140 JP 648, 120 Sol Jo 486, 63 Cr App Rep 132, CA	999, 1014, 1148
R v Turnbull (1985) 80 Cr App Rep 104, [1984] Crim LR 620, CA	1104, 1105
R v Turner (1816) 5 M & S 206, [1814–23] All ER Rep 713	1064
R v Turner (1832) 1 Lew CC 119, 1 Mood CC 347	561, 1121
R v Turner (1839) 8 C & P 755	467
R v Turner [1904] 1 KB 181, 73 LJKB 46, 89 LT 676, 68 JP 15, 52 WR 214, 20 TLR 67, 48 Sol Jo 85, 20 Cox CC 590, CCR	1053
R v Turner (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 161, CCA	1042
R v Turner [1944] KB 463, [1944] 1 All ER 599, 114 LJKB 45, 171 LT 246, 60 TLR 332, 30 Cr App Rep 9, CCA	517, 1071, 1088, 1387
R v Turner [1963] 2 QB 442, [1963] 2 All ER 294, [1963] 2 WLR 851, 127 JP 357, 107 Sol Jo 217, 47 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	579
R v Turner [1970] 2 QB 321, [1970] 2 All ER 281, [1970] 2 WLR 1093, 134 JP 529, 114 Sol Jo 337, 54 Cr App Rep 352, CA	975, 977, 1405
R v Turner (1975) 119 Sol Jo 422, 575, 61 Cr App Rep 67, CA	1099, 1120, 1141, 1181, 1187, 1189
R v Turner [1975] QB 834, [1975] 1 All ER 70, [1975] 2 WLR 56, 139 JP 136, 118 Sol Jo 848, 60 Cr App Rep 80, CA	1059, 1075, 1135, 1137
R v Turner [1980] Crim LR 305	1143
R v Turner (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 161, CA	1181
R v Turner (undated) cited in Comb 407	444
R v Turner (No 2) [1971] 2 All ER 441, [1971] 1 WLR 901, 135 JP 419, 115 Sol Jo 405, 55 Cr App Rep 336, [1971] RTR 396, [1971] Crim LR 373, CA	542, 548, 1405
R v Turner (No 2) (1975) 119 Sol Jo 575, CA	1143
R v Tutchin (or Tuchin) (1704) 14 State Tr 1095, 6 Mod Rep 164, 268, 1 Salk 51, 2 Ld Raym 1061, Holt KB 424, CCR	89
R v Tuttle (1929) 140 LT 701, [1929] All ER Rep 107, 45 TLR 357, 28 Cox CC 610, 21 Cr App Rep 85, CCA	929, 937
R v Tweedie [1984] QB 729, [1984] 2 All ER 136, [1984] 2 WLR 608, 148 JP 716, 128 Sol Jo 262, 79 Cr App Rep 168, [1984] LS Gaz R 657, [1984] Crim LR 231, CA	577
R v Twigg (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 71, CCA	1390
R v Twisleton (1668) 1 Sid 387, 1 Lev 257	529
R v Twiss [1918] 2 KB 853, [1918–19] All ER Rep Ext 1455, 88 LJKB 20, 119 LT 680, 83 JP 23, 35 TLR 3, 62 Sol Jo 752, 26 Cox CC 325, 13 Cr App Rep 177, CCA	1061, 1095, 1096, 1390
R v Twomey (1971) 115 Sol Jo 302, [1971] Crim LR 277, CA	1095
R v Twose (1879) 14 Cox CC 327	20, 601
R v Twynham (1920) 90 LJKB 586, [1920] All ER Rep 140, 124 LT 286, 85 JP 48, 26 Cox CC 678, 15 Cr App Rep 38, CCA	1378
R v Tyagi (1986) Times, 21 July, CA	1176
R v Tyler (1838) 8 C & P 616	8, 44
R v Tyler and International Commercial Co [1891] 2 QB 588, [1891–4] All ER Rep 1088, 61 LJMC 38, 65 LT 662, 56 JP 118, 7 TLR 720, CA	2, 35
R v Tylney, Tufts and Tufts (1848) 1 Den 319, 18 LJMC 36, 12 JP 645, sub nom R v Tufts 12 LTOS 224, 3 Cox CC 160, CCR	1163
R v Tyrell. See R v Tyrell	
R v Tyrer (1988) Times, 13 October, CA	1090
R v Tyrer (1989) Times, 27 July, CA	999
R v Tyrie (1782) 21 State Tr 815	80
R v Tyrell [1894] 1 QB 710, [1891–4] All ER Rep 1215, sub nom R v Tyrell 63 LJMC 58, 70 LT 41, 42 WR 255, 10 TLR 167, 38 Sol Jo 130, 17 Cox CC 716, 10 R 82, CCR	49, 526
R v Tyson (1867) LR 1 CCR 107, 37 LJMC 7, 17 LT 292, 32 JP 53, 16 WR 317, 11 Cox CC 1, CCR	302
R v Tyson (1979) 123 Sol Jo 111, 68 Cr App Rep 314, [1979] Crim LR 398, CA	1212
R v Tyson [1985] Crim LR 48, CA	1148
R v Ulmer and Hooper (1850) 16 LTOS 513, 14 JP 689, 4 Cox CC 442	1107
R v Umoh (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 138, [1987] Crim LR 258, CA	1164
R v Underhill (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 270, CA	1189
R v Upton and Gutteridge (1851) 5 Cox CC 298, sub nom R v Gutteridge 15 JP 612, 5 Cox CC 298	601
R v Urbanowski [1976] 1 All ER 679, [1976] 1 WLR 455, 140 JP 270, 120 Sol Jo 148, 62 Cr App Rep 229, CA	916, 979
R v Uxbridge Justices, ex p Clark [1968] 2 All ER 992n, 132 JP 464, 112 Sol Jo 519, 52 Cr App Rep 578, DC	1489
R v Uxbridge Justices, ex p Sofaer (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 367	1153
R v Vamplew (1862) 3 F & F 520	34
R v Van Butchell (1829) 3 C & P 629	446
R v Van Dyn (1932) 76 Sol Jo 112, 23 Cr App Rep 150, CCA	1386
R v Vane. See Vane's Case	
R v Van Pelz [1943] 1 KB 157, [1943] 1 All ER 36, 112 LJKB 251, 168 LT 159, 107 JP 24, 59 TLR 115, 41 LGR 93, 29 Cr App Rep 10, CCA	1190
R v Vantandillo (1815) 4 M & S 73	26
R v Varley (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 125, CCA	1147

	PARA
R v Varley [1982] 2 All ER 519, 126 Sol Jo 242, 75 Cr App Rep 242, CA	1090
R v Vaughan. See Vaughan's Trial	
R v Vaughan (1769) 4 Burr 2494, [1558-1774] All ER Rep 311, DC	58
R v Veaty (1910) 74 JP Jo 352	467
R v Velumyl [1989] Crim LR 299	549
R v Venna [1976] QB 421, [1975] 3 All ER 788, [1975] 3 WLR 737, 140 JP 31, 119 Sol Jo 679, 61 Cr App Rep 310, CA	488
R v Verelst (1813) 3 Camp 432	1069
R v Vernege [1982] 1 All ER 403n, [1982] 1 WLR 293, 126 Sol Jo 117, 74 Cr App Rep 232, CA	886, 1137
R v Vickers [1957] 2 QB 664, [1957] 2 All ER 741, [1957] 3 WLR 326, 121 JP 510, 101 Sol Jo 593, 41 Cr App Rep 189, CCA	426, 431
R v Vickers [1975] 2 All ER 945, [1975] 1 WLR 811, 139 JP 623, 119 Sol Jo 300, 61 Cr App Rep 48, CA	405, 975, 1387
R v Victory (9 February 1982, unreported), CA	1387
R v Viles and Allen (24 May 1988, unreported), CA	1377
R v Villesky [1892] 2 QB 597, 61 LJMC 218, 56 JP 824, 41 WR 160, 8 TLR 780, 36 Sol Jo 745, 5 R 16, CCR	560
R v Vincent (1839) 9 C & P 91, 3 State Tr NS 1037	1003
R v Vincent (1968) 112 Sol Jo 541, [1968] Crim LR 405, DC	826
R v Vincent (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 281, CA	923, 1031
R v Vincent and Taylor [1983] Crim LR 173, CA	1145
R v Vincent, Edwards, Drinkwater and Townsend (1839) 9 C & P 91, 3 State Tr NS 1037	1003
R v Viney (8 August 1988, unreported), CA	1204
R v Vinson (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 315, [1982] Crim LR 192, CA	1189
R v Viola [1982] 3 All ER 73, [1982] 1 WLR 1138, 126 Sol Jo 536, 75 Cr App Rep 125, CA	1071
R v Virgo (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 323, [1978] Crim LR 557, CA	1141, 1176
R v Virgo (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 427, CA	1188, 1189
R v Virtue [1973] QB 678, [1973] 1 All ER 649, [1973] 2 WLR 209, 137 JP 287, 117 Sol Jo 123, 57 Cr App Rep 297, CA	1147
R v Vivian [1979] 1 All ER 48, [1979] 1 WLR 291, 143 JP 102, 122 Sol Jo 680, 68 Cr App Rep 53, [1979] RTR 106, CA	1238
R v Voden (1853) Dears CC 229, 23 LJMC 7, 22 LTOS 107, 17 JP 744, 17 Jur 1014, 2 WR 55, 6 Cox CC 226, CCR	1039
R v Voisin [1918] 1 KB 531, [1918-19] All ER Rep 491, 87 LKJB 574, 118 LT 654, 82 JP 96, 34 TLR 263, 62 Sol Jo 423, 26 Cox CC 224, 13 Cr App Rep 89, CCA	1125, 1130, 1146
R v Voke (1823) Russ & Ry 531, CCR	1061, 1094, 1096, 1098
R v Von Veltheim (1908) 148 CC Ct Cas 579	624
R v Voss (1989) Times, 9 November, CA	737, 739
R v Vowell (1989) Times, 1 June, CA	61
R v Vratsides [1988] Crim LR 251, CA	958
R v Vreones [1891] 1 QB 360, [1891-4] All ER Rep Ext 2058, 60 LJMC 62, 64 LT 389, 55 JP 536, 39 WR 365, 7 TLR 223, 17 Cox CC 267, CCR	315
R v Vyse (1862) 3 F & F 247	31, 33
R v Waddington (1801) 1 East 143	1045
R v Waddington (1822) 1 B & C 26, 1 State Tr NS 1339, 1 LJOSKB 37	348
R v Wade (1825) 1 Mood CC 86, CCR	1023, 1178
R v Wadsworth (1694) 5 Mod Rep 13	964
R v Wainwright (1875) 13 Cox CC 171	461, 1012
R v Wainwright (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 52, CCA	1147
R v Waite [1892] 2 QB 600, 61 LJMC 187, 67 LT 300, 41 WR 80, 8 TLR 782, 36 Sol Jo 745, 17 Cox CC 554, CCR	34, 526, 1068
R v Waite [1982] Crim LR 369, CA	568
R v Wakefield. See Wakefield's Case	
R v Wakefield [1918] 1 KB 216, [1918-19] All ER Rep 842, 87 LKJB 319, 118 LT 576, 82 JP 136, 34 TLR 210, 62 Sol Jo 309, 26 Cox CC 222, 13 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	314, 981
R v Wakeley [1920] 1 KB 688, [1918-19] All ER Rep 1157, 89 LKJB 97, 122 LT 623, 84 JP 31, 64 Sol Jo 360, 26 Cox CC 569, 14 Cr App Rep 121, CCA	786
R v Walcot (1683) 9 State Tr 519	83
R v Walden [1959] 3 All ER 203, [1959] 1 WLR 1008, 103 Sol Jo 875, 43 Cr App Rep 201, CCA	441
R v Waldman (1934) 78 Sol Jo 634, 24 Cr App Rep 204, CCA	1073
R v Walford (1907) 71 JP 215, CCR	1091, 1096
R v Walhein (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 167, CCA	1041
R v Walker (1824) 1 C & P 320	446, 448
R v Walker (1843) 2 Mood & R 446, 7 JP 212	502, 973
R v Walker (1854) Dears CC 358, 23 LJMC 123, 23 LTOS 99, 18 JP 281, 18 Jur 409, 2 WR 416, 6 Cox CC 371, 2 CLR 485, CCR	470, 709
R v Walker (1934) 24 Cr App Rep 117, CCA	537
R v Walker [1950] 2 All ER 911, 114 JP 578, 66 (pt 2) TLR 996, 94 Sol Jo 726, 49 LGR 42, 34 Cr App Rep 199, CCA	834, 872
R v Walker [1962] Crim LR 458	64
R v Walker [1969] 1 All ER 767, [1969] 1 WLR 311, 113 Sol Jo 52, 53 Cr App Rep 195, CA	439

	PARA
R v Walker [1970] Crim LR 411, CA	1206
R v Walker [1983] LS Gaz R 3238, [1984] Crim LR 112, CA	548
R v Walker and Hayles (1989) Times, 11 August, CA	73, 431
R v Walkington [1979] 2 All ER 716, [1979] 1 WLR 1169, 123 Sol Jo 704, 68 Cr App Rep 427, [1979] Crim LR 526, CA	12, 552
R v Wall (1802) 28 State Tr 51	430, 444
R v Wall [1974] 2 All ER 245, [1974] 1 WLR 930, 118 Sol Jo 241, 59 Cr App Rep 58, CA	43
R v Wallace (Sonia) (1989) Times, 15 November, CA	1026
R v Wallace (Sandra) (1989) Times, 15 November, CA	1026
R v Waller [1910] 1 KB 364, 79 LJKB 184, 102 LT 400, 74 JP 81, 26 TLR 142, 54 Sol Jo 164, 22 Cox CC 319, 3 Cr App Rep 213, CCA	1069
R v Wallis (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 168, [1979] Crim LR 732, CA	1238
R v Wallwork (1958) 122 JP 299, 42 Cr App Rep 153, CCA	926, 1177, 1178
R v Walsall Justices, ex p W (a minor) [1989] 3 All ER 460, [1989] 3 WLR 1311, DC	1021, 1144
R v Walsh (1965) 109 Sol Jo 150, [1965] Crim LR 248, CCA	1201
R v Walsh [1989] Crim LR 822, CA	1127
R v Walshe (1876) IR 10 CL 511	330
R v Walshe (1980) 74 Cr App Rep 85, CA	1147
R v Walter (1799) 3 Esp 21	53
R v Walters (1841) Car & M 164	444
R v Walters [1969] 1 QB 255, [1968] 3 All ER 863, [1968] 3 WLR 987, 133 JP 73, 112 Sol Jo 801, 53 Cr App Rep 9, CA	419, 1357
R v Walters [1979] RTR 220, 69 Cr App Rep 115, CA	937, 1131
R v Waltham (1849) 13 JP 183, 3 Cox CC 442	470
R v Walton (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 107, [1987] Crim LR 512, CA	1050
R v Walton and Ogden (1863) Le & C 288, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 2268, 1 New Rep 374, 32 LJMC 79, 7 LT 754, 27 JP 165, 9 Jur NS 259, 11 WR 348, 9 Cox CC 268, CCR	566
R v Wann (1912) 107 LT 462, [1911-13] All ER Rep Ext 1200, 76 JP 269, 28 TLR 240, 23 Cox CC 183, 7 Cr App Rep 135, CCA	1390
R v Wannell (1922) 87 JP 48, 17 Cr App Rep 53, CCA	1177
R v Warbeck. See Warbeck's Case	
R v Warburton (1870) LR 1 CCR 274, 40 LJMC 22, 23 LT 473, 35 JP 116, 19 WR 165, 11 Cox CC 584, CCR	61
R v Ward (1840) 4 JP 587	1096
R v Ward (1848) 2 Car & Kir 759	1004
R v Ward (1864) 10 Cox CC 42	1096
R v Ward (1872) LR 1 CCR 356, 41 LJMC 69, 26 LT 43, 36 JP 453, 20 WR 392, 12 Cox CC 123	470
R v Ward [1971] 3 All ER 619, [1971] 1 WLR 1450, 135 JP 585, 115 Sol Jo 671, [1971] RTR 503, 55 Cr App Rep 509, CA	1368
R v Ward (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 71, [1987] Crim LR 338, CA	47, 435
R v Wardle (1842) Car & M 647	991, 1023
R v Wardrope [1960] Crim LR 770	439
R v Warhurst (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 100, CCA	566, 1071
R v Warickshall (1783) 1 Leach 263	1130
R v Warn [1937] 4 All ER 327, 158 LT 455, 102 JP 46, 54 TLR 182, 81 Sol Jo 1041, 36 LGR 19, 31 Cox CC 23, 26 Cr App Rep 115, CCA	1192
R v Warner (1908) 73 JP 53, 25 TLR 142, 1 Cr App Rep 227, CCA	1390
R v Warner (1966) 50 Cr App Rep 291, CCA	1038, 1388
R v Warner (1970) 135 JP 199, 114 Sol Jo 971, 55 Cr App Rep 93, [1971] Crim LR 114, CA	549
R v Warren (1909) 73 JP 359, 25 TLR 633, 2 Cr App Rep 194, CCA	1180
R v Warren (1919) 14 Cr App Rep 4, CCA	1392
R v Warren [1954] 1 All ER 597, [1954] 1 WLR 531, 118 JP 238, 98 Sol Jo 198, 38 Cr App Rep 44, CCA	1357
R v Warren (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 160, CCA	1174, 1175
R v Warrenner (1961) 105 Sol Jo 552, 45 Cr App Rep 225, CCA	1015
R v Waterage (1846) 6 LTOS 523, 1 Cox CC 338	407
R v Waterfall [1970] 1 QB 148, [1969] 3 All ER 1048, [1969] 3 WLR 947, 134 JP 1, 113 Sol Jo 872, 53 Cr App Rep 596, CA	20, 567, 1387
R v Waterfield [1964] 1 QB 164, [1963] 3 All ER 659, [1963] 3 WLR 946, 128 JP 48, 107 Sol Jo 833, 48 Cr App Rep 42, CCA	320, 449
R v Waterfield [1975] 2 All ER 40, [1975] 1 WLR 711, 139 JP 400, 119 Sol Jo 300, 60 Cr App Rep 296, CA	995, 1187
R v Waters (1834) 6 C & P 328	448
R v Waters (1849) 2 Car & Kir 864, 1 Den 356, T & M 57, 18 LJMC 53, 13 JP 69, 13 Jur 130, 3 Cox CC 300, CCR	444, 924
R v Waters (1873) 12 Cox CC 390	324
R v Waters [1989] Crim LR 62, CA	1124
R v Watkins [1971] Crim LR 50, CA	1206
R v Watkins [1976] 1 All ER 578, 140 JP 197	568
R v Watkinson (1739) 2 Stra 1122	1163
R v Watson (1788) 2 Term Rep 199	1151
R v Watson (1817) 2 Stark 116, [1814-23] All ER Rep 334, 32 State Tr 1	85, 1072, 1131, 1153, 1164

	PARA
R v Watson (1847) 10 LTOS 204, 2 Cox CC 376	372
R v Watson (1913) 109 LT 335, 29 TLR 450, 23 Cox CC 543, 8 Cr App Rep 249, CCA	1088, 1089
R v Watson [1916] 2 KB 385, [1916-17] All ER Rep 815, 85 LJKB 1142, 115 LT 159, 80 JP 391, 32 TLR 580, 25 Cox CC 470, 12 Cr App Rep 62, CCA	563
R v Watson [1980] 2 All ER 293, [1980] 1 WLR 991, 124 Sol Jo 167, 70 Cr App Rep 273, [1980] Crim LR 307, CA	1125
R v Watson [1988] QB 690, [1988] 1 All ER 897, [1988] 2 WLR 1156, 132 Sol Jo 564, 87 Cr App Rep 1, [1988] NLJR 77, [1988] 15 LS Gaz R 35, [1988] Crim LR 464, CA	1041
R v Watson [1989] 2 All ER 865, [1989] 1 WLR 684, 133 Sol Jo 876, [1989] 28 LS Gaz R 39, CA	444
R v Watson and Watson (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 111	537
R v Watt (1905) 70 JP 29, 20 Cox CC 852	1061
R v Wattam [1942] 1 All ER 178, 86 Sol Jo 77, 28 Cr App Rep 80, CCA	1022
R v Wattam (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 72, CCA	1073, 1088
R v Watton (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 293, CA	904
R v Watts (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 136, [1980] Crim LR 429, CA	136, 1010
R v Watts [1983] 3 All ER 101, 148 JP 156, 77 Cr App Rep 126, CA	1089, 1390
R v Waudby [1895] 2 QB 482, 64 LJMC 251, 73 LT 352, 59 JP 505, 44 WR 64, 11 TLR 554, 39 Sol Jo 691, 18 Cox CC 194, 15 R 564, CCR	43
R v Wayte (1982) 76 Cr App Rep 110, CA	1149, 1151, 1153
R v Weatherall [1968] Crim LR 115	475
R v Weaver (1873) LR 2 CCR 85, 43 LJMC 13, 29 LT 544, 38 JP 102, 22 WR 190, 12 Cox CC 527, CCR	1156
R v Weaver (1966) [1968] 1 QB 353, [1967] 1 All ER 277, [1967] 2 WLR 1244, 131 JP 173, 111 Sol Jo 174, 51 Cr App Rep 77, CA	1022, 1074
R v Weaver [1968] 1 QB 353, [1967] 1 All ER 277, [1967] 2 WLR 1244, 131 JP 173, 111 Sol Jo 174, 51 Cr App Rep 77, CA	1128, 1389
R v Webb (1764) 3 Burr 1468, 1 Wm Bl 460	964
R v Webb (1834) 2 Lew CC 196, 1 Mood & R 405	446
R v Webb (1848) 2 Car & Kir 933, 1 Den 338, T & M 23, 18 LJMC 39, 12 LTOS 250, 12 JP 820, 13 Jur 42, 3 Cox CC 183, CCR	372
R v Webb [1953] 2 QB 390, [1953] 1 All ER 1156, [1953] 2 WLR 1056, 117 JP 319, 97 Sol Jo 355, 37 Cr App Rep 82, CCA	1192, 1254
R v Webb [1964] 1 QB 357, [1963] 3 All ER 177, [1963] 3 WLR 638, 127 JP 516, 107 Sol Jo 597, 47 Cr App Rep 265, CCA	386
R v Webb [1969] 2 QB 278, [1969] 2 All ER 626, [1969] 2 WLR 1088, 133 JP 437, 113 Sol Jo 304, 53 Cr App Rep 360, CA	963, 1396
R v Webb [1975] Crim LR 159	1001
R v Webb (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 16, [1979] Crim LR 466, CA	1238
R v Webber (Martin Frederick) [1987] Crim LR 412, CA	1145
R v Webber (Jack John) [1987] Crim LR 413, CA	1141
R v Webley (1967) 111 Sol Jo 111, CA	554
R v Webster (1885) 16 QBD 134, 55 LJMC 63, 53 LT 824, 50 JP 456, 34 WR 324, 2 TLR 172, 15 Cox CC 775, CCR	378
R v Weeder (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 228, CA	1148
R v Weekes (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 161, CA	1052, 1181
R v Weekes (1983) 148 JP 113, 77 Cr App Rep 207, [1983] Crim LR 801, CA	1086
R v Weekes [1988] Crim LR 244, CA	1175
R v Weekes (1861) Le & Ca 18, 30 LJMC 141, 4 LT 373, 25 JP 357, 7 Jur NS 472, 9 WR 553, 8 Cox CC 455, CCR	336, 1096
R v Wehner [1977] 3 All ER 553, [1977] 1 WLR 1143, 142 JP 24, 121 Sol Jo 728, 65 Cr App Rep 1, CA	1252
R v Weiner (1989) Times, 3 November, CA	1016, 1073
R v Weisz (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 85, CCA	1380
R v Welbourn (1792) 1 Leach 503n, 1 East PC 358	1104
R v Welch (1875) 1 QBD 23, 45 LJMC 17, 33 LT 753, 40 JP 183, 24 WR 280, 13 Cox CC 121, CCR	601
R v Welch [1982] 2 All ER 824, [1982] 1 WLR 976, 146 JP 295, 126 Sol Jo 448, 75 Cr App Rep 207, 4 Cr App R (S) 213, CA	1355
R v Wellard [1978] 3 All ER 161, [1978] 1 WLR 921, 142 JP 641, 122 Sol Jo 433, 67 Cr App Rep 364, CA	493
R v Wellburn (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 254	283
R v Weller (1846) 2 Car & Kir 223	834
R v Wellings (1878) 3 QBD 426, 47 LJMC 100, 38 LT 652, 42 JP 615, 26 WR 592, 14 Cox CC 105, CCR	1107
R v Wellington (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 384, CA	321, 1201
R v Wells [1989] Crim LR 67, CA	1092
R v Wells, etc, Justices, ex p Clifford (1904) 91 LT 98, 68 JP 392, 20 TLR 549, 2 LGR 913, 20 Cox CC 671, DC	931
R v Wells Street Magistrates' Court, ex p Albanese [1982] QB 333, [1981] 3 All ER 769, [1981] 3 WLR 694, 146 JP 177, 74 Cr App Rep 180	884
R v Wells Street Metropolitan Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Westminster City Council [1986] 3 All ER 4, [1986] 1 WLR 1046, 150 JP 542, 130 Sol Jo 613, 53 P & CR 421, [1986] LS Gaz R 2569	18, 872
R v Wells Street Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Deakin [1978] 3 All ER 252, [1978] 1 WLR 1008, 142 JP 614, 122 Sol Jo 347, 69 Cr App Rep 59; aff'd sub nom Gleaves v Deakin [1980] AC 477, [1979] 2 All ER 497, [1979] 2 WLR 665, 123 Sol Jo 320, 69 Cr App Rep 59, HL	840
R v Wells Street Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Seillon [1978] 3 All ER 257, [1978] 1 WLR 1002, 142 JP 578, 122 Sol Jo 192, 69 Cr App Rep 77	841

	PARA
R v Welman (1853) Dears CC 188, 22 LJMC 118, 17 JP 311, 17 Jur 421, 1 WR 361, 6 Cox CC 153, sub nom R v Wellman 1 CLR 201, CCR	1061, 1096
R v Wenborn (1842) 6 Jur 267	1021
R v Wenlock [1960] 1 All ER 558, [1960] 1 WLR 163, 124 JP 237, 104 Sol Jo 191, 44 Cr App Rep 87, CCA	1392, 1394
R v West (1848) 2 Car & Kir 784, 11 LTOS 49, 2 Cox CC 500	427
R v West [1898] 1 QB 174, 67 LJQB 62, 77 LT 536, 46 WR 316, 14 TLR 121, 42 Sol Jo 116, 18 Cox CC 675, CCR	527
R v West [1948] 1 KB 709, [1948] 1 All ER 718, [1948] LJLR 1377, 112 JP 222, 64 TLR 241, 92 Sol Jo 232, 32 Cr App Rep 152, 46 LGR 325, CCA	67, 931
R v West (1959) 123 JP 243, 43 Cr App Rep 109, CCA	1046
R v West [1964] 1 QB 15, [1962] 2 All ER 624, [1962] 3 WLR 218, 126 JP 352, 106 Sol Jo 514, 46 Cr App Rep 296, CCA	827, 971
R v West (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 45, [1984] LS Gaz R 117, CA	1141, 1142
R v West Kent Quarter Sessions Appeal Committee, ex p Files [1951] 2 All ER 728, 115 JP 522, [1951] 2 TLR 470, DC	1450
R v West London Coroner, ex p Gray [1988] QB 467, [1987] 2 All ER 129, [1987] 2 WLR 1020, 151 JP 209, 131 Sol Jo 593, [1987] LS Gaz R 1571	445
R v West London Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Anderson (1984) 148 JP 683, 80 Cr App Rep 143, [1984] LS Gaz R 2142	786, 872
R v West Riding of Yorkshire Justices (1833) 5 B & Ald 667, 2 Nev & MKB 390, 1 Nev & MMC 433, 3 LJMC 21	1485
R v West Riding of Yorkshire Justices, Leeds and Whitehall Roads Case (1834) 5 B & Ad 1003, 3 Nev & MKB 86, 2 Nev & MMC 71, 3 LJMC 54	1485
R v Westfall (1912) 107 LT 463, 76 JP 335, 28 TLR 297, 23 Cox CC 185, 7 Cr App Rep 176, CCA	1088, 1389
R v Westlake (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 100, CCA	1361
R v Weston (1879) 14 Cox CC 346	446, 460
R v Weston (1980) 2 Cr App Rep (S) 391, CA	1189
R v Weston-super-Mare Justices, ex p Townsend [1968] 3 All ER 225n, 132 JP 526, 112 Sol Jo 541, DC	1086
R v Westwell [1976] 2 All ER 812, 140 JP 456, 120 Sol Jo 283, 62 Cr App Rep 251, CA	1001, 1176
R v Westwood (1831) 4 C & P 547, 2 Man & Ry MC 509	1096
R v Whalley (1847) 2 Car & Kir 376, 8 LTOS 559, 2 Cox CC 231	1020
R v Wharmby, Lindley and Lindley (1946) 31 Cr App Rep 174, CCA	827, 834
R v Wheatland (1838) 8 C & P 238	310
R v Wheatley [1979] 1 All ER 954, [1979] 1 WLR 144, 143 JP 376, 122 Sol Jo 791, 68 Cr App Rep 287, CA	478
R v Wheatley [1984] RTR 273n, 327n, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 417, [1984] Crim LR 183, CA	1201
R v Wheeler (1844) 3 LTOS 304, 1 Cox CC 106	470
R v Wheeler [1917] 1 KB 283, [1916-17] All ER Rep 1111, 86 LJKB 40, 116 LT 161, 81 JP 75, 33 TLR 21, 61 Sol Jo 100, 25 Cox CC 603, 12 Cr App Rep 159, CCA	300, 302, 1180
R v Wheeler [1967] 3 All ER 829, [1967] 1 WLR 1531, 132 JP 41, 111 Sol Jo 850, 52 Cr App Rep 28, CA	426, 1065
R v Wheeley (1838) 8 C & P 250	1111
R v Whelan (1881) 14 Cox CC 595	1072, 1175
R v Whibley [1938] 3 All ER 777, 158 LT 527, 102 JP 326, 82 Sol Jo 478, 36 LGR 438, 31 Cox CC 58, 26 Cr App Rep 184, CCA	537
R v Whiley (1804). See R v Wylie	
R v Whitaker [1914] 3 KB 1283, 84 LJKB 225, 112 LT 41, 79 JP 28, 30 TLR 627, 58 Sol Jo 707, 24 Cox CC 472, 10 Cr App Rep 245, CCA	61, 282, 1131
R v Whitaker (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 193, CA	1017, 1143
R v Whitby (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 257, CA	1527
R v Whitechurch (1890) 24 QBD 420, [1886-90] All ER Rep 1001, 59 LJMC 77, 62 LT 124, 54 JP 472, 6 TLR 177, 16 Cox CC 743, CCR	66, 463
R v White (1786) 1 Leach 430	1178
R v White (1811) 3 Camp 98	1012
R v White (1853) 3 Car & Kir 363, Dears CC 203, 22 LJMC 123, 21 LTOS 159, 17 JP 391, 17 Jur 536, 1 WR 418, 1 CLR 489, 6 Cox CC 213, CCR	544
R v White (1865) 4 F & F 383	1055
R v White (1871) LR 1 CCR 331, 40 LJMC 134, 24 LT 637, 36 JP 134, 19 WR 783, 12 Cox CC 83	537
R v White (1912) 107 LT 528, 76 JP 384, 23 Cox CC 190, 7 Cr App Rep 266, CCA	548
R v White (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 60, CCA	1174, 1389
R v White (1960) 45 Cr App Rep 34, CCA	1038
R v White (1960) 45 Cr App Rep 34, CCA	1014
R v White [1987] Crim LR 505, CA	45, 47
R v Whitefield (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 36, [1983] LS Gaz R 3077, [1984] Crim LR 97, CA	931
R v Whitehead (1693) 1 Salk 371	1252
R v Whitehead (1866) LR 1 CCR 33, 35 LJMC 186, 14 LT 489, 30 JP 391, 14 WR 677, 10 Cox CC 234, CCR	1001, 1166
R v Whitehead (1866) LR 1 CCR 33, 35 LJMC 186, 14 LT 489, 30 JP 391, 14 WR 677, 10 Cox CC 234, CCR	1001, 1166
R v Whitehead [1929] 1 KB 99, [1928] All ER Rep 186, 98 LJKB 67, 139 LT 640, 92 JP 197, 27 LGR 1, 28 Cox CC 547, 21 Cr App Rep 23, CCA	1123, 1141, 1389
R v Whitehead (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 187, CA	1014, 1145
R v Whitehead (1989) Times, 17 May, CA	66
R v Whitehouse (1852) 6 Cox CC 38	49, 58,
R v Whitehouse [1977] QB 868, [1977] 3 All ER 737, [1977] 2 WLR 925, 121 Sol Jo 171, 65 Cr App Rep 33, CA	1389

	PARA
R v Whiteley (1907) 148 CC Ct Cas 267	61
R v Whiteside [1989] Crim LR 436, CA	554
R v Whitfield (1923) 17 Cr App Rep 124, CCA	1387
R v Whitfield (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 39, [1976] Crim LR 443, CA	438
R v Whiting (1987) 151 JP 568, 85 Cr App Rep 78, [1987] Crim LR 473, CA	552, 1029, 1384
R v Whitmarsh (1898) 62 JP 711	1104
R v Whitney [1971] 1 All ER 678, [1971] 1 WLR 1, 135 JP 174, 115 Sol Jo 11, 55 Cr App Rep 171	1019, 1058, 1157
R v Whittaker [1967] Crim LR 431, CA	1401
R v Whitworth (1858) 1 F & F 382	1104
R v Whybrow (1951) 95 Sol Jo 745, 35 Cr App Rep 141, CCA	11, 73, 1387
R v Whyte [1987] 3 All ER 416, 85 Cr App Rep 283, CA	456
R v Wiat (1705) 11 Mod Rep 53, sub nom R v Wyat (or Wyatt) 1 Salk 380, Fortes Rep 127, 2 Ld Raym 1189	292
R v Wibberley [1966] 2 QB 214, [1965] 3 All ER 718, [1966] 2 WLR 1, 130 JP 58, 109 Sol Jo 877, 50 Cr App Rep 51, CCA	556
R v Wicker (1854) 18 Jur 252	1107
R v Wickham (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 199, CA	1123, 1180
R v Wickins (1958) 42 Cr App Rep 236, CCA	449
R v Widdowson (1985) 130 Sol Jo 88, [1986] BTLC 158, [1986] RTR 124, 82 Cr App Rep 314, [1986] LS Gaz R 288, [1986] Crim LR 233, CA	72, 569
R v Wilbain and Ryan (1863) 9 Cox CC 448	1137
R v Wilbourne (1917) 12 Cr App Rep 280	1177
R v Wild (1835) 1 Mood CC 452, CCR	34
R v Wild (1837) 2 Lew CC 214	446
R v Wilde (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 98, CCA	1405
R v Wiley (1850) 2 Den 37, T & M 367, 4 New Sess Cas 363, 20 LJMC 4, 16 LTOS 514, 14 JP 770, 15 Jur 134, 4 Cox CC 412, CCR	563
R v Wilkes (1770). See Wilkes v R	
R v Wilkins (1861) Le & Ca 89, 31 LJMC 72, 5 LT 330, 25 JP 773, 7 Jur NS 1128, 10 WR 62, 9 Cox CC 20, CCR	475
R v Wilkins [1975] 2 All ER 734, 139 JP 543, 60 Cr App Rep 300, CA	1076
R v Wilkins [1985] Crim LR 222, CA	1143
R v Wilkinson [1970] 1 QB 123, [1969] 3 All ER 1263n, [1969] 3 WLR 655, 134 JP 22, 113 Sol Jo 721, 53 Cr App Rep 560, CA	1206, 1212
R v Wilkinson [1970] 3 All ER 439, [1970] 1 WLR 1319, 134 JP 676, 114 Sol Jo 588, 54 Cr App Rep 437, CA	1211
R v Wilkinson (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 105, CA	1188, 1189
R v Wilkinson and Marsden (1821) Russ & Ry 470, CCR	548
R v Wilks (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 16, CCA	1096
R v Willace. See Willace's Case	
R v Wille (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 296, CA	544
R v Willett (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 146, CCA	1389
R v Williams (1835) 7 C & P 320	1166, 1178
R v Williams (1836) 7 C & P 298	924
R v Williams (1838) 8 C & P 434	1137
R v Williams (1871) 11 Cox CC 684	467
R v Williams [1893] 1 QB 320, 62 LJMC 69, 41 WR 332, 9 TLR 198, 5 R 186, CCR	34
R v Williams (1898) 62 JP 310	524
R v Williams (1910) 26 TLR 290, 4 Cr App Rep 89, CCA	537
R v Williams (1913) 77 JP 240, 29 TLR 188, 8 Cr App Rep 133, CCA	1174, 1389
R v Williams [1923] 1 KB 340, [1922] All ER Rep 433, 92 LKJB 230, 128 LT 128, 87 JP 67, 39 TLR 131, 67 Sol Jo 263, 27 Cox CC 350, 17 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	23, 517
R v Williams (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 67, CCA	990, 1405
R v Williams [1953] 1 QB 660, [1953] 1 All ER 1068, [1953] 2 WLR 937, 117 JP 251, 97 Sol Jo 318, 37 Cr App Rep 71, CCA	931
R v Williams [1961] 1 All ER 290n, [1961] 1 WLR 52, 105 Sol Jo 65, 45 Cr App Rep 57, CCA	1438
R v Williams (1965) 109 Sol Jo 715, [1965] Crim LR 609, CCA	1380
R v Williams (1968) 112 Sol Jo 760, [1968] Crim LR 678, CA	439
R v Williams [1970] Crim LR 411, CA	1206
R v Williams [1972] Crim LR 436	917, 919
R v Williams [1978] QB 373, [1977] 1 All ER 874, [1977] 2 WLR 400, 141 JP 241, 121 Sol Jo 135, 64 Cr App Rep 106, CA	961, 1390
R v Williams (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 78, CA	1221
R v Williams [1982] 3 All ER 1092, [1982] 1 WLR 1398, 126 Sol Jo 690, 75 Cr App Rep 378, [1982] Crim LR 762, CA	1233, 1355
R v Williams [1984] 1 WLR 971, 128 Sol Jo 364, [1984] Crim LR 489, 79 Cr App Rep 220, [1984] LS Gaz R 1677, CA	1146, 1157
R v Williams (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 299, [1987] Crim LR 198, CA	434, 1094, 1096
R v Williams [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, [1984] LS Gaz R 278, [1984] Crim LR 163, CA	10, 21, 320, 434, 456, 470, 498, 1063
R v Williams (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 152, [1989] Crim LR 665, CA	1189, 1202, 1211

	PARA
R v Williams and Wilson [1965] NI 52, CCA	970, 971, 972
R v Williams and Woodley (1920) 89 LJKB 557, 123 LT 270, 84 JP 90, 36 TLR 251, 64 Sol Jo 309, 26 Cox CC 608, 14 Cr App Rep 135, CCA	1390
R v Williamson (1807) 3 C & P 635	446, 1096
R v Williamson (1844) 3 LTOS 244, 9 JP 120, 1 Cox CC 97	446
R v Williamson (1977) 121 Sol Jo 812, 67 Cr App Rep 35, [1978] Crim LR 229, CA	167
R v Willis (1710) 15 State Tr 613	79
R v Willis [1916] 1 KB 933, 85 LJKB 1129, 114 LT 1047, 80 JP 279, 32 TLR 452, 60 Sol Jo 514, 25 Cox CC 397, 12 Cr App Rep 44, CCA	1143
R v Willis [1960] 1 All ER 331, [1960] 1 WLR 55, 124 JP 111, 103 Sol Jo 1029, 44 Cr App Rep 32, CCA	1100
R v Willis [1972] 3 All ER 797, [1972] 1 WLR 1605, 136 JP 857, 116 Sol Jo 944, 57 Cr App Rep 1, CA	931
R v Willis [1975] 1 All ER 620, [1975] 1 WLR 292, 139 JP 236, 119 Sol Jo 133, 60 Cr App Rep 146, CA	505, 1187, 1189
R v Willis (1990) Times, 2 January, CA	1014, 1145, 1148
R v Willmont (1914) 78 JP 352, 30 TLR 499, 10 Cr App Rep 173, CCA	1026, 1380, 1390
R v Willmott (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 54, CCA	1377
R v Willoughby (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 91, [1988] Crim LR 301, CA	1141, 1142, 1387
R v Willshire (1881) 6 QBD 366, 50 LJMC 57, 44 LT 222, 45 JP 375, 29 WR 473, 14 Cox CC 541, CCR	351, 354
R v Wilmot (1933) 149 LT 407, [1933] All ER Rep 628, 97 JP 149, 49 TLR 427, 77 Sol Jo 372, 31 LGR 189, 29 Cox CC 652, 24 Cr App Rep 63, CCA	931, 964, 1352, 1389
R v Wilmot (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 341, CA	1091, 1094, 1163
R v Wilmott (1985) 149 JP 428, CA	1339
R v Wilson (1817) Holt NP 597	1106
R v Wilson (1856) Dears & B 127, 26 LJMC 18, 28 LTOS 109, 20 JP 774, 2 Jur NS 1146, 5 WR 70, 7 Cox CC 190, CCR	463
R v Wilson (1861) 8 Cox CC 453	1107
R v Wilson (1862) 3 F & F 119	354, 1101
R v Wilson (alias Whittingdale) (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 124, CCA	1001, 1389
R v Wilson (1915) 11 Cr App Rep 251, CCA	1086
R v Wilson (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 108, CCA	1013
R v Wilson [1955] 1 All ER 744, [1955] 1 WLR 493, 119 JP 216, 99 Sol Jo 321, 39 Cr App Rep 12, CCA	321, 488
R v Wilson (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 226, CCA	1013, 1027, 1389
R v Wilson [1965] 1 QB 402, [1964] 3 All ER 269, [1964] 3 WLR 593, 128 JP 573, 108 Sol Jo 584, 48 Cr App Rep 329, CCA	1188, 1189
R v Wilson (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 169, CA	917, 932, 933, 1094, 1096
R v Wilson (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 304, CA	524, 1141
R v Wilson [1973] Crim LR 572	1377
R v Wilson [1977] Crim LR 553, CA	1089
R v Wilson (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 83, CA	931
R v Wilson [1980] 1 All ER 1093, [1980] 1 WLR 376, 124 Sol Jo 202, 70 Cr App Rep 219, CA	1357
R v Wilson [1983] 1 All ER 993, [1983] 1 WLR 356, 147 JP 344, 127 Sol Jo 187, 76 Cr App Rep 255, 4 Cr App Rep (S) 75, [1983] Crim LR 327, 133 NLJ 399, CA; revsd [1983] 3 All ER 448, sub nom Metropolitan Police Comr v Wilson [1984] AC 242, [1983] 3 WLR 686, 148 JP 435, 127 Sol Jo 712, 77 Cr App Rep 319, [1984] Crim LR 36, 133 NLJ 1016, HL	471, 501, 1029, 1355
R v Wilson (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 247, [1984] Crim LR 173, CA	380, 390
R v Wilson (1988) Times, 23 April, CA	1143
R v Wilson [1989] Crim LR 907, CA	214
R v Wilson and Tutt (1981) 3 Cr App Rep (S) 102, CA	1189
R v Wiltshire Justices (1828) 8 B & C 380, 2 Man & Ry KB 401, 1 Man & Ry MC 438, 6 LJOSMC 97	1485
R v Windle [1952] 2 QB 826, [1952] 2 All ER 1, 116 JP 365, [1952] 1 TLR 1344, 96 Sol Jo 379, 36 Cr App Rep 85, CCA	31
R v Winfield [1939] 4 All ER 164, 27 Cr App Rep 139, CCA	1073, 1088
R v Wink (1834) 6 C & P 397	1177
R v Winkworth (1830) 4 C & P 444	1061, 1096
R v Winning [1983] 2 All ER 1089, [1983] 1 WLR 801, 127 Sol Jo 442, 77 Cr App Rep 131, [1983] Crim LR 546, CA	561, 562
R v Winslow (1860) 8 Cox CC 397	1092
R v Winson (1967) [1969] 1 QB 371, [1968] 1 All ER 197, [1968] 2 WLR 113, 112 Sol Jo 71, CA	54, 55, 56
R v Winterflood (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 291, CA	977
R v Winterset Inhabitants (1783) Cald Mag Cas 298	540
R v Wiseman (1718) Fortes Rep 91	505
R v Wishart (1979) 1 Cr App Rep (S) 322, CA	1189
R v Withers (1789) 3 Term Rep 428	1047
R v Withers (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 53, CCA	1402
R v Withers [1975] Crim LR 647	600
R v Woking Justices, ex p Gossage [1973] QB 448, [1973] 2 All ER 621, [1973] 2 WLR 529, 137 JP 565, 117 Sol Jo 267, DC	1234
R v Wolff (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 107, CCA	1390, 1402
R v Wolverhampton Recorder. See R v Hicklin	

	PARA
<i>R v Womersley</i> (1836) 2 Lew CC 162	1525
<i>R v Wood</i> (1911) 76 JP 103, 7 Cr App Rep 56, CCA	1389
<i>R v Wood</i> [1920] 2 KB 179, [1920] All ER Rep 137, 89 LJKB 435, 123 LT 335, 84 JP 92, 64 Sol Jo 409, 26 Cox CC 617, 14 Cr App Rep 149, CCA	1086
<i>R v Wood</i> (1967) 52 Cr App Rep 74, CA	1065
<i>R v Wood</i> (1982) 76 Cr App Rep 23	1100, 1149
<i>R v Wood</i> (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 139, CA	1187, 1188, 1189
<i>R v Wood</i> [1987] 1 WLR 779, 131 Sol Jo 840, 85 Cr App Rep 287, [1987] LS Gaz R 1055, [1987] Crim LR 414, CA	1076
<i>R v Wood</i> (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 238, [1987] Crim LR 715, CA	1189
<i>R v Wood and M'Mahon</i> (1830) 1 Mood CC 278, 4 C & P 381	470
<i>R v Wood and Parker</i> (1841) 5 Jur 225	1073
<i>R v Woodcock</i> (1789) 1 Leach 500	1104
<i>R v Woodfall</i> (1770) 5 Burr 2661, [1558-1774] All ER Rep 602, 20 State Tr 895	1041
<i>R v Woodhall and Wilkes</i> (1872) 12 Cox CC 240	1029
<i>R v Woodhead</i> (1847) 2 Car & Kir 520	1003
<i>R v Wooding</i> (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 256, CA	1017, 1141
<i>R v Woodman</i> [1974] QB 754, [1974] 2 All ER 955, [1974] 2 WLR 821, 138 JP 567, 118 Sol Jo 346, 59 Cr App Rep 200, CA	548
<i>R v Woodrow</i> (1788) 2 Term Rep 731	293
<i>R v Woods</i> (1921) 85 JP 272	444, 497
<i>R v Woods</i> (1930) 143 LT 311, 46 TLR 401, 29 Cox CC 165, 22 Cr App Rep 41, CCA	506
<i>R v Woods</i> [1969] 1 QB 447, [1968] 3 All ER 709, [1968] 3 WLR 1192, 133 JP 511, 112 Sol Jo 839, 53 Cr App Rep 30, CA	51, 541, 1029
<i>R v Woods</i> (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 312, [1982] Crim LR 42, CA	28, 514
<i>R v Woods</i> (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 60, [1988] Crim LR 52, CA	1390
<i>R v Woods and May</i> (1853) 6 Cox CC 224, 17 JP 714	1009
<i>R v Woods</i> (25 October 1977, unreported), CA	1052
<i>R v Woodward</i> (1838) 8 C & P 561	1101
<i>R v Woodward</i> (1862) Le & Ca 122, 31 LJMC 91, 5 LT 686, 26 JP 116, 8 Jur NS 104, 10 WR 298, 9 Cox CC 95, CCR	563
<i>R v Wooler</i> (1817) 6 M & S 366, 2 Stark 111	1036
<i>R v Woolf</i> (1819) 2 B & Ald 609, 1 Chit 428	1237
<i>R v Woolford</i> (1973) Times, 15 March, CA	1388
<i>R v Woolven</i> (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 231, CA	567
<i>R v Worcestershire Justices</i> (1854) 3 E & B 477, 2 CLR 1333, 23 LJMC 113, 22 LTOS 332, 18 Jur 424	1485
<i>R v Worledge</i> [1972] Crim LR 321, CA	1402
<i>R v Worsell</i> [1969] 2 All ER 1183, [1970] 1 WLR 111n, 133 JP 503, 114 Sol Jo 9, 53 Cr App Rep 322, CA	398
<i>R v Worton</i> (1989) Times, 7 November, CA	150, 1028, 1392
<i>R v Wright</i> (1821) Russ & Ry 456, CCR	1137
<i>R v Wright</i> (1841) 9 C & P 754	427
<i>R v Wright</i> (1866) 4 F & F 967	1175
<i>R v Wright</i> (1910) 5 Cr App Rep 131, CCA	1088
<i>R v Wright</i> (1934) 78 Sol Jo 879, 25 Cr App Rep 35, CCA	1004, 1074
<i>R v Wright</i> (1974) 118 Sol Jo 133, 58 Cr App Rep 444, [1974] Crim LR 324, CA	1037
<i>R v Wright</i> (1975) 119 Sol Jo 825, 62 Cr App Rep 169, CA	398
<i>R v Wright</i> [1975] Crim LR 728, CA	1211
<i>R v Wright</i> [1979] RTR 15, 1 Cr App Rep (S) 82	1339
<i>R v Wright</i> (1989) Times, 27 April, CA	1092
<i>R v Wuyts</i> [1969] 2 QB 474, [1969] 2 All ER 799, [1969] 3 WLR 1, 133 JP 492, 113 Sol Jo 324, 53 Cr App Rep 417, CA	610
<i>R v Wyat</i> (or Wyatt) (1705). See <i>R v Wiat</i>	
<i>R v Wyatt</i> [1904] 1 KB 188, 73 LJKB 15, 68 JP 31, 52 WR 285, 20 TLR 68, 48 Sol Jo 85, 20 Cox CC 462, CCR	1091, 1094, 1096
<i>R v Yllie</i> (1804) 1 Bos & PNR 92, sub nom <i>R v Whiley</i> 2 Leach 983	1061, 1096
<i>R v Yllie, Howe and McGuire</i> (1919) 83 JP 295	939
<i>R v Wynn</i> (1802) 2 East 226	964
<i>R v Wynn</i> (1849) 2 Car & Kir 859, 1 Den 365, T & M 32, 3 New Sess Cas 414, 18 LJMC 51, 12 LTOS 410, 13 JP 53, 13 Jur 107, 3 Cox CC 271, CCR	296
<i>R v Wynne</i> (1786) 1 Leach 413, 2 East PC 664	542
<i>R v Wynne</i> (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 384, CA	1206
<i>R v Wyre Magistrates' Court</i> , ex p Boardman (1987) 153 JP 206, 9 Cr App Rep (S) 214	1220
<i>R v X</i> [1989] Crim LR 726	858, 863
<i>R v X</i> (1989) Times, 3 November, CA	945, 1178
<i>R v Y</i> (1989) Times, 3 November, CA	945, 1178
<i>R v Yacob</i> (1981) 72 Cr App Rep 313, [1981] Crim LR 248, CA	1001, 1058, 1166, 1184
<i>R v Yates</i> (1841) Car & M 132, 5 Jur 636	302, 310
<i>R v Yeadon and Birch</i> (1861) Le & Ca 81, 31 LJMC 70, 5 LT 329, 26 JP 148, 7 Jur NS 1128, 10 WR 64, 9 Cox CC 91, CCR	1038

	PARA
R v Yeatman (25 October 1983, unreported), CA	1387
R v Yeldham (1922) 128 LT 28, 27 Cox CC 315, 17 Cr App Rep 18, CCA	1180
R v Yewin (1811) 2 Camp 638n	1172
R v York (1748) Fost 70, CCR	34
R v Young (1838) 8 C & P 644	45, 444
R v Young (1866) 31 JP 215, 10 Cox CC 371	444
R v Young (1878) 38 LT 540, 14 Cox CC 114, CCR	517
R v Young [1953] 1 All ER 21, 117 JP 42, 36 Cr App Rep 200, CCA	561
R v Young [1964] 2 All ER 480, [1964] 1 WLR 717, 128 JP 352, 108 Sol Jo 339, 48 Cr App Rep 292, CCA	1016, 1025, 1390
R v Young [1973] Crim LR 507, CA	958
R v Young (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 33, CA	971, 1190
R v Young [1984] 2 All ER 164, [1984] 1 WLR 654, 148 JP 492, 128 Sol Jo 297, 78 Cr App Rep 288, [1981] LS Gaz R 969, [1984] Crim LR 363	404
R v Young (1985) 7 Cr App Rep (S) 72, [1985] Crim LR 526, CA	1207
R v Young (1988) 152 JP 405, [1988] Crim LR 372, CA	573
R v Young and Pitts (1758) 1 Burr 556	290
R v Yule [1964] 1 QB 5, [1963] 2 All ER 780, [1963] 3 WLR 285, 127 JP 469, 107 Sol Jo 497, 47 Cr App Rep 229, CCA	548
R v Yuthiwattana (1984) 128 Sol Jo 661, 80 Cr App Rep 55, 16 HLR 49, [1984] LS Gaz R 2537, [1984] Crim LR 562, CA	190, 191
R v Z (1989) Times, 3 November, CA	945, 1178
R v Zampa (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 110, CA	355
R v Zaveckas [1970] 1 All ER 413, [1970] 1 WLR 516, 134 JP 247, 114 Sol Jo 31, 54 Cr App Rep 202, CA	1387
R v Zeigert (1867) 31 JP 598, 10 Cox CC 555	1096
R v Zielinski [1950] 2 All ER 1114n, 114 JP 571, 66 (pt 2) TLR 956, 49 LGR 45, 34 Cr App Rep 193, CCA	1000, 1145
Radcliffe (or Radclyffe or Ratcliffe) v Bartholomew [1892] 1 QB 161, [1891-4] All ER Rep 829, 61 LJMC 63, 65 LT 677, 56 JP 262, 40 WR 63, 8 TLR 43, 36 Sol Jo 43, DC	786
Ramadge v Ryan (1832) 9 Bing 333, 2 Moo & S 421, 2 LJCP 7	1137
Ramlochan v R [1956] AC 475, [1956] 2 All ER 577n, [1956] 3 WLR 117, 100 Sol Jo 417, PC	1112
Rance v Mid-Downs Health Authority (1990) Times, 15 February	427, 452
Rank Film Distributors Ltd v Video Information Centre (a firm) [1982] AC 380, [1980] 2 All ER 273, [1980] 3 WLR 487, 124 Sol Jo 757, [1980] FSR 242, CA; affd [1982] AC 380, [1981] 2 All ER 76, [1981] 2 WLR 668, 125 Sol Jo 290, HL	1160
Ras Behari Lal v King-Emperor (1933) 102 LJPC 144, [1933] All ER Rep 723, 150 LT 3, 50 TLR 1, 77 Sol Jo 571, 30 Cox CC 17, PC	1036, 1164
Rathbone v Bundock [1962] 2 QB 260, [1962] 2 All ER 257, [1962] 2 WLR 1066, 126 JP 328, 106 Sol Jo 245, 60 LGR 221, DC	2
Ratten v R [1972] AC 378, [1971] 3 All ER 801, [1971] 3 WLR 930, 136 JP 27, 115 Sol Jo 890, 56 Cr App Rep 18, PC	461, 1061, 1099, 1105
Raymond v A-G [1982] QB 839, [1982] 2 All ER 487, [1982] 2 WLR 849, 126 Sol Jo 207, 75 Cr App Rep 34, CA	639
Read v Donovan [1947] KB 326, [1947] 1 All ER 37, [1947] LJ R 849, 176 LT 124, 111 JP 46, 63 TLR 89, 91 Sol Jo 101, 45 LGR 28, DC	197
Read v Jones (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 246	320
Reece v R (1989) Times, 15 August, PC	1148
Reed v Nutt (1890) 24 QBD 669, 59 LJQB 311, 62 LT 635, 54 JP 599, 38 WR 621, 6 TLR 266, 17 Cox CC 86, DC	502
Regicides' Case (1660) 5 State Tr 947, Kel 7, 10	83
Reid, ex p (1885) 49 JP 600, DC	1485
Reid v R (1989) Times, 15 August, PC	1148
Rew's Case (1662) Kel 26	430
Reynolds, Re, ex p Reynolds (1882) 20 Ch D 294, [1881-5] All ER Rep 997, 51 LJ Ch 756, 46 LT 508, 46 JP 533, 30 WR 651, 15 Cox CC 108, CA	829
Reynolds v G H Austin & Sons Ltd [1951] 2 KB 135, [1951] 1 All ER 606, 115 JP 192, [1951] 1 TLR 614, 95 Sol Jo 173, 49 LGR 377, DC	18, 54
Reynolds v Phoenix Assurance Co Ltd (1978) 122 Sol Jo 161, [1978] 2 Lloyd's Rep 22, 247 Estates Gazette 995, CA	1084
Rice v Connolly [1966] 2 QB 414, [1966] 2 All ER 649, [1966] 3 WLR 17, 130 JP 322, 110 Sol Jo 371, DC	9, 320
Rich v Pierpont (1862) 3 F & F 35	1137
Richards v Curwen [1977] 3 All ER 426, [1977] 1 WLR 747, 141 JP 651, 121 Sol Jo 270, 65 Cr App Rep 95	200
Richards v Gellatly (1872) LR 7 CP 127, 26 LT 435, 20 WR 630, 1 Asp MLC 277	1123
Richmond v Richmond (1914) 111 LT 273, 58 Sol Jo 784	1137
Richmond upon Thames London Borough Council v Pinn & Wheeler Ltd (1989) Times, 14 February, DC	35
Ricketts v Cox (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 298, [1982] Crim LR 184, DC	320
Rigby v Woodward [1957] 1 All ER 391, [1957] 1 WLR 250, 121 JP 129, 101 Sol Jo 148, 41 Cr App Rep 73, DC	1181, 1182
Rigg v Manchester, Sheffield and Lincolnshire Rly Co (1866) 12 Jur NS 525, 14 WR 834	1135
Riley v DPP (1989) Times, 13 December, DC	320
Ring v Roxborough (1832) 1 LJ Ex 169, 2 Jur 468	1464

	PARA
Rio Tinto Zinc Corpn v Westinghouse Electric Corpn [1978] AC 547, [1978] 1 All ER 434, [1978] 2 WLR 81, 122 Sol Jo 23, HL	1160
Roberts, Re [1967] 1 WLR 474, 111 Sol Jo 191	872
Roberts v Preston (1860) 9 CBNS 208	601
Robinson v Balmain New Ferry Co Ltd [1910] AC 295, sub nom Robertson v Balmain New Ferry Co 79 LJPC 84, 26 TLR 143, PC	499
Robinson's Case (1746) 1 Leach 37, 2 East PC 1010	66
Roe v Kingerlee [1986] Crim LR 735	594
Rogers v Arnott [1960] 2 QB 244, [1960] 2 All ER 417, [1960] 3 WLR 73, 124 JP 349, 104 Sol Jo 508, 44 Cr App Rep 195, DC	74, 543
Rogers v Home Secretary [1973] AC 388, [1972] 2 All ER 1057, [1972] 3 WLR 279, 136 JP 574, 116 Sol Jo 696, HL	1164
Rolle v R [1965] 3 All ER 582, [1965] 1 WLR 1341, 109 Sol Jo 813, PC	438
Roper v Knott [1898] 1 QB 868, 67 LJQB 574, 78 LT 594, 62 JP 375, 46 WR 636, 14 TLR 383, 42 Sol Jo 469, 19 Cox CC 69, DC	601
Rose v Kempthorne (1910) 103 LT 730, 75 JP 71, 27 TLR 132, 55 Sol Jo 126, 22 Cox CC 356, DC	500
Rose v Matt [1951] 1 KB 810, [1951] 1 All ER 361, 115 JP 122, [1951] 1 TLR 474, 95 Sol Jo 62, 35 Cr App Rep 1, 49 LGR 199, DC	548
Rose v R [1961] AC 496, [1961] 1 All ER 859, [1961] 2 WLR 506, 105 Sol Jo 253, 45 Cr App Rep 102, PC	440
Ross v Collins [1982] Crim LR 368	235
Ross v Moss [1965] 2 QB 396, [1965] 3 All ER 145, [1965] 3 WLR 416, 129 JP 537, 109 Sol Jo 475, 63 LGR 321, DC	46, 55
Ross Hillman Ltd v Bond [1974] QB 435, [1974] 2 All ER 287, [1974] 2 WLR 436, 138 JP 428, 118 Sol Jo 243, 59 Cr App Rep 42, [1974] RTR 279, DC	596
Rowlston v Kenny (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 85, DC	1238
Royal College of Nursing of the United Kingdom v Department of Health and Social Security [1981] AC 800, [1981] 1 All ER 545, [1981] 2 WLR 279, 124 Sol Jo 813, 11 Fam Law 113, CA; revsd [1981] AC 800, [1981] 1 All ER 545, [1981] 2 WLR 279, 125 Sol Jo 149, HL	465
Rubie v Faulkner [1940] 1 KB 571, [1940] 1 All ER 285, 109 LJBK 241, 163 LT 212, 104 JP 161, 56 TLR 303, 84 Sol Jo 257, 38 LGR 119, 31 Cox CC 385, DC	45
Rubin v DPP [1989] 2 All ER 241, 153 JP 289, 133 Sol Jo 45, 89 Cr App Rep 44, [1989] NLJR 187, [1989] 5 LS Gaz R 36	695
Ruck v A-G (1858) 3 H & N 208, 4 Jur NS 167, sub nom Buck v A-G 27 LJ Ex 313, sub nom A-G v Ruck 30 LTOS 335, 22 JP 241, 6 WR 283, Ex Ch	940
Rumping v DPP. See R v Rumping.	
Ruse v Read [1949] 1 KB 377, [1949] 1 All ER 398, 65 TLR 124, 93 Sol Jo 184, 47 LGR 273, 33 Cr App Rep 67, DC	543
Russell v Beesley [1937] 1 All ER 527, 53 TLR 298, 81 Sol Jo 99, DC	1140
Russell v HM Advocate 1946 JC 37, 1945 SN 74, 1946 SLT 93	963
Ryalls v R (1848) 11 QB 781, 17 LJMC 92, 11 LTOS 218, 12 JP 581, 12 Jur 458, 3 Cox CC 36	931
Rymer (Grace) Investments Ltd v Waite [1958] Ch 831, [1958] 2 All ER 777, [1958] 3 WLR 337, 102 Sol Jo 600, 172 Estates Gazette 43, CA	49
S	
Sacheverell's Case (1710) 15 State Tr 1, HL	91
Saeed v Inner London Education Authority [1985] ICR 637, [1986] IRLR 23, [1985] LS Gaz R 2911	502
Sage v Eicholz [1919] 2 KB 171, [1918-19] All ER Rep 424, 88 LJBK 816, 121 LT 151, 83 JP 170, 35 TLR 382, 17 LGR 354, 26 Cox CC 432	577
Sambasivam v Malaya Federation Public Prosecutor [1950] AC 458, 66 (pt 2) TLR 254, PC	974
Samo v R (1847) 2 Cox CC 178, Ex Ch	289
Sampson v Crown Court at Croydon [1987] 1 All ER 609, 131 Sol Jo 225, 84 Cr App Rep 376, [1987] NLJ Rep 169, [1987] LS Gaz R 825, sub nom Re Sampson [1987] 1 WLR 194, HL	1352
Sandy v Martin [1974] RTR 263, [1974] Crim LR 258, DC	167
Saunders, Re (1990) Times, 8 February, CA	1409
Sauvajor's Case (1799) cited in 1 Taunt 32	622
Sayce v Coupe [1951] 1 QB 1, [1952] 2 All ER 715, 116 JP 552, [1952] 2 TLR 664, 96 Sol Jo 748, DC	45
Scarman v Castell (1795) 1 Esp 270	540
Schiavo v Anderton [1987] QB 20, [1986] 3 All ER 10, [1986] 3 WLR 176, 150 JP 264, 130 Sol Jo 542, 83 Cr App Rep 228, [1986] LS Gaz R 2487, [1986] Crim LR 542	910
Schon v Camden London Borough Council (1986) 84 LGR 830, 53 P & CR 361, 18 HLR 341, [1986] 2 EGLR 37, 279 Estates Gazette 859	190, 191
Schtraks v Government of Israel (1964). See R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Schtraks (1963)	
Scott v Baker [1969] 1 QB 659, [1968] 2 All ER 993, [1968] 3 WLR 796, 132 JP 422, 112 Sol Jo 425, 52 Cr App Rep 566	1069
Scott v Matthew Brown & Co Ltd (1884) 51 LT 746, 1 TLR 54	499
Scott v Metropolitan Police Comr [1975] AC 819, [1974] 3 All ER 1032, [1974] 3 WLR 741, 139 JP 121, 118 Sol Jo 863, 60 Cr App Rep 124, HL	61
Scott v R [1989] 2 All ER 305, [1989] 2 WLR 924, 133 Sol Jo 421	1060, 1107

	PARA
Scott (otherwise Morgan) v Scott [1912] P 241, 81 LJP 113, 107 LT 211, 28 TLR 526, 56 Sol Jo 666, CA; revsd [1913] AC 417, [1911-13] All ER Rep 1, 82 LJP 74, 109 LT 1, 29 TLR 520, 57 Sol Jo 498, HL	995
Scott v Wolverhampton Justices, Re. See R v Hicklin	
Scudder v Barrett [1980] QB 195, [1979] 3 WLR 591, 69 Cr App Rep 277	12
Searle v Randolph [1972] Crim LR 779, DC	398
Secret Commissions and Bribery Prevention League Inc v Martin (1913) 48 L Jo 183	577
Secretary of State for Defence v Guardian Newspapers Ltd [1985] AC 339, [1984] 3 All ER 601, [1984] 3 WLR 986, 128 Sol Jo 751, [1984] LS Gaz R 3426, HL	1163
Secretary of State for Defence v Warn [1970] AC 394, [1968] 2 All ER 300, [1968] 3 WLR 609, 112 Sol Jo 461, 52 Cr App Rep 366, HL	505
Secretary of State for Trade v Markus [1976] AC 35, sub nom R v Markus [1974] 3 All ER 705, [1974] 3 WLR 645, 139 JP 19, 118 Sol Jo 809, CA; affd sub nom Secretary of State for Trade v Markus [1976] AC 35, [1975] 1 All ER 958, [1975] 2 WLR 708, 139 JP 301, 119 Sol Jo 271, 61 Cr App Rep 58, HL	624, 1189
Sellen v Norman (1829) 4 C & P 80	540
Selvey v DPP [1970] AC 304, [1968] 2 All ER 497, [1968] 2 WLR 1494, 132 JP 430, 112 Sol Jo 461, 52 Cr App Rep 443, HL	517, 1071, 1088, 1089
Seneviratne v R [1936] 3 All ER 36, PC	1003, 1064
Senior v Holdsworth, ex p Independent Television News Ltd [1976] QB 23, [1975] 2 All ER 1009, [1975] 2 WLR 987, 119 Sol Jo 393, CA	1149
Shaaban Bin Hussien v Chong Fook Kam [1970] AC 942, [1969] 3 All ER 1626, [1970] 2 WLR 441, 114 Sol Jo 55, PC	705
Shaffesbury Union v Brockway [1913] 1 KB 159, 82 LJKB 222, 108 LT 336, 77 JP 120, 29 TLR 144, 11 LGR 176, 23 Cox CC 318	537
Shah v Swallow (1983) Times, 9 November, DC	828
Shave v Rosner [1954] 2 QB 113, [1954] 2 All ER 280, [1954] 2 WLR 1057, 118 JP 364, 98 Sol Jo 355, 52 LGR 337, DC	596
Shaw v DPP [1962] AC 220, [1961] 2 WLR 897, sub nom R v Shaw [1961] 1 All ER 330, CCA; affd sub nom Shaw v DPP [1962] AC 220, [1961] 2 All ER 446, [1961] 2 WLR 897, 125 JP 437, 105 Sol Jo 421, 45 Cr App Rep 113, HL	62, 356, 372, 390
Shaw v Hamilton [1982] 2 All ER 718, [1982] 1 WLR 1308, 146 JP 293, 126 Sol Jo 562, 75 Cr App Rep 288, 4 Cr App R (S) 80, [1982] Crim LR 442, DC	1469
Shaw v Knill [1974] RTR 142, [1973] Crim LR 622, DC	72
Shaw v Shaw (1861) 2 Sw & Tr 517, 31 LJP & A 35, 6 LT 477, 8 Jur NS 141	315
Sheldon v Bromfield Justices [1964] 2 QB 573, [1964] 2 All ER 131, [1964] 2 WLR 1066, 108 Sol Jo 258, DC	1234
Shell Pensions Trust Ltd v Pell Frischmann & Partners [1986] 2 All ER 911, 6 Con LR 117, [1986] NLJ Rep 238, 3 Const LJ 57	1137
Sherrard v Jacob [1965] NI 151	1135
Sherras v De Rutzen [1895] 1 QB 918, [1895-9] All ER Rep 1167, 64 LJMC 218, 72 LT 839, 59 JP 440, 43 WR 526, 11 TLR 369, 39 Sol Jo 451, 18 Cox CC 157, 15 R 388	1, 4, 18
Shoukatalie v R [1962] AC 81, [1961] 3 All ER 996, [1961] 3 WLR 1021, 105 Sol Jo 884, 4 WIR 111, PC	1025
Shulton (Great Britain) Ltd v Slough Borough Council [1967] 2 QB 471, [1967] 2 All ER 137, [1967] 2 WLR 1289, 131 JP 355, 111 Sol Jo 232, 65 LGR 326, DC	596
Simcock v Rhodes (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 192, [1977] Crim LR 751, DC	152
Simmons v Wilmott (1800) 3 Esp 91	540
Simms v Moore [1970] 2 QB 327, [1970] 3 All ER 1, [1970] 2 WLR 1099, 134 JP 573, 114 Sol Jo 416, 54 Cr App Rep 347, DC	825
Simpson v Peat [1952] 2 QB 24, [1952] 1 All ER 447, 116 JP 151, [1952] 1 TLR 469, 96 Sol Jo 132, DC	17
Sinclair v Beattie 1934 JC 24, 1934 SLT 40	1161
Singh v Rathour (Northern Star Insurance Co Ltd, third party) [1988] 2 All ER 16, [1988] 1 WLR 422, 132 Sol Jo 419, [1988] RTR 324, [1988] 15 LS Gaz R 34, CA	556
Singleton v Ellison [1895] 1 QB 607, [1895-9] All ER Rep Ext 2181, 64 LJMC 123, 72 LT 236, 59 JP 119, 43 WR 426, 18 Cox CC 79, 15 R 201, DC	380
Sissinghurst House Case (1673) 1 Hale PC 462	47
Sivouri v Napolitano [1931] 1 KB 636, [1930] All ER Rep 626, 100 LJKB 151, 144 LT 408, 95 JP 72, 47 TLR 202, 75 Sol Jo 80, 29 LGR 195, 29 Cox CC 236, DC	381
Skuse v Davis (1839) 10 Ad & El 635, 7 Dowd 774, 2 Per & Dav 550, 8 LJMC 75, 3 JP 675, 3 Jur 1170	502
Slatterie v Pooley (1840) 6 M & W 664, H & W 18, 10 LJ Ex 8, 4 Jur 1038	1151
Smalley, Re [1985] AC 622, [1985] 2 WLR 538, 149 JP 319, 129 Sol Jo 172, 80 Cr App Rep 205, [1985] NLJ Rep 229, [1985] LS Gaz R 1638, [1985] Crim LR 371, sub nom Smalley v Crown Court at Warwick [1985] 1 All ER 769, HL	1352, 1484
Smedleys Ltd v Breed [1974] AC 839, [1974] 2 All ER 21, [1974] 2 WLR 575, 138 JP 439, 118 Sol Jo 363, 72 LGR 563, HL	18
Smith v Chief Superintendent, Woking Police Station (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 234, [1983] Crim LR 323, DC	418, 488
Smith v Hancock [1986] Crim LR 559, DC	320
Smith v Hughes [1960] 2 All ER 859, [1960] 1 WLR 830, 124 JP 430, 104 Sol Jo 606, DC	393
Smith v Lowe [1986] Crim LR 559, DC	320
Smith v Mall (1623) 2 Roll Rep 263	931
Smith v Reynolds [1986] Crim LR 559	320

	PARA
Smith v Thomasson (1891) 62 LT 68, 54 JP 596, 16 Cox CC 740	422
Smith v Young (1808) 1 Camp 439	1151
Smith's Dock Co Ltd v Tynemouth Corpn [1908] 1 KB 315, 77 LJKB 175, 99 LT 136, 72 JP 64, 24 TLR 197, 6 LGR 223, 2 Konst Rat App 863; on appeal [1908] 1 KB 948, 77 LJKB 560, 72 JP 201, 24 TLR 432, 52 Sol Jo 376, 6 LGR 486, CA	1482
Sneddon v Stevenson [1967] 2 All ER 1277, [1967] 1 WLR 1051, 131 JP 441, 111 Sol Jo 515, DC	48, 1143
Sodeman v R [1936] 2 All ER 1138, 80 Sol Jo 532, 55 CLR 192, PC	1064, 1066
Solicitor, A, Re (1978) 122 Sol Jo 264, CA	1141
Solway, The (1885) 10 PD 137, 54 LJ 83, 53 LT 680, 34 WR 232, 5 Asp MLC 482	1135
Somerset v Hart (1884) 12 QBD 360, 53 LJMC 77, 48 JP 327, 32 WR 594, DC	55
Somerset's (Earl) Case (1616) 2 State Tr 965, HL	45
Sophocleous v Ringer (1987) 151 JP 564, [1988] RTR 52, [1987] Crim LR 422	1157
Southwark London Borough Council v Williams [1971] Ch 734, [1971] 2 All ER 175, [1971] 2 WLR 467, 69 LGR 145, CA	26
Southwell v Chadwick (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 235, CA	167
Sparks v R [1964] AC 964, [1964] 1 All ER 727, [1964] 2 WLR 566, 108 Sol Jo 154, PC	1056, 1099, 1125, 1147, 1177
Spittle v Walton (1871) LR 11 Eq 420, 40 LJ Ch 368, 24 LT 18, 19 WR 405	1166
Squires v Botwright [1973] Crim LR 106, [1972] RTR 462, DC	315
Stafford v DPP [1974] AC 878, [1973] 3 All ER 762, [1973] 3 WLR 719, 117 Sol Jo 834, 58 Cr App Rep 256, HL	1380, 1387, 1388
Stafford's (Lord) Case (1680) 7 State Tr 1217	1175
Stamp v United Dominions Trust (Commercial) Ltd [1967] 1 QB 418, [1967] 1 All ER 251, [1967] 2 WLR 541, 131 JP 177, 110 Sol Jo 906, DC	1337
Standerwick (W C) Ltd v Smith [1962] 2 QB 278, [1962] 2 All ER 19, [1962] 2 WLR 926, 126 JP 324, 106 Sol Jo 287, 60 LGR 256, DC	931
Stanhope v Stanhope (1886) 11 PD 103, 55 LJ 36, 54 LT 906, 50 JP 276, 34 WR 446, 2 TLR 447, CA	351
Stanley v Powell [1891] 1 QB 86, 60 LJQB 52, 63 LT 809, 55 JP 327, 39 WR 76, 7 TLR 25	496
Stapylton v O'Callaghan [1973] 2 All ER 782, 137 JP 579, DC	543
State (A-G) v Judge Roe [1951] IR 172, 86 ILT 91	834
Statue of Liberty, The, Sapporo Maru M/S (Owners) v Steam Tanker Statue of Liberty (Owners) [1968] 2 All ER 195, [1968] 1 WLR 739, 112 Sol Jo 380, [1968] 1 Lloyd's Rep 429	1149
Steel v Goacher (1983) 147 JP 83, [1983] RTR 98, [1983] Crim LR 689	1147
Steele v Brannan (1872) LR 7 CP 261, 41 LJMC 85, 26 LT 509, 36 JP 360, 20 WR 607	11, 361
Stephenson v Johnson [1954] 1 All ER 369, [1954] 1 WLR 375, 118 JP 199, 98 Sol Jo 128, DC	701
Sterry v Clifton (1850) 9 CB 110, 4 New Mag Cas 114, 19 LJCP 237, 14 LTOS 488, 14 JP 274, 14 Jur 312	289
Stevens and Stevens v Christy (1987) 151 JP 366, 85 Cr App Rep 249, [1987] Crim LR 503	380
Stevenson v Fulton [1936] 1 KB 320, [1935] All ER Rep 431, 105 LJKB 167, 154 LT 162, 99 JP 423, 52 TLR 89, 80 Sol Jo 75, 34 LGR 26, 30 Cox CC 293, DC	259
Stewart v Chapman [1951] 2 KB 792, [1951] 2 All ER 613, 115 JP 473, [1951] 2 TLR 640, 95 Sol Jo 641, 49 LGR 816, 35 Cr App Rep 102, DC	1456
Stirland v DPP [1944] AC 315, [1944] 2 All ER 13, 113 LJKB 394, 171 LT 78, 109 JP 1, 60 TLR 461, 88 Sol Jo 255, 42 LGR 263, 30 Cr App Rep 40, HL	1023, 1060, 1073, 1086, 1088, 1387
Stone v Bastick [1967] 1 QB 74, [1965] 3 All ER 713, [1965] 3 WLR 1233, 130 JP 54, 109 Sol Jo 877	1077
Stone v Blackburn (1793) 1 Esp 37	1001, 1166
Story's (or Storie's) Case. See R v Story (1571)	
Straker v DPP [1963] 1 QB 926, [1963] 1 All ER 697, [1963] 2 WLR 598, 127 JP 260, 107 Sol Jo 156, DC	360
Strath v Foxon [1956] 1 QB 67, [1955] 3 All ER 398, [1955] 3 WLR 659, 119 JP 581, 99 Sol Jo 799, 39 Cr App Rep 162, DC	380
Strutt v Clift [1911] 1 KB 1, 80 LJKB 114, 103 LT 722, 74 JP 471, 27 TLR 14, 8 LGR 989, DC	56
Stunt v Bolton (1972) 116 Sol Jo 803, [1972] RTR 435, [1972] Crim LR 561	320
Subramaniam v Public Prosecutor [1956] 1 WLR 965, 100 Sol Jo 566, PC	24, 1099, 1100
Sullivan v Earl of Caithness [1976] QB 966, [1976] 1 All ER 844, [1976] 2 WLR 361, 140 JP 277, 120 Sol Jo 8, 62 Cr App Rep 105, DC	200
Sumbhoosunder Chowdry v Naraini Dibeh and Ramkishor (1835) 3 Knapp 55, PC	1137
Surujpaul (called Dick) v R [1958] 3 All ER 300, [1958] 1 WLR 1050, 102 Sol Jo 757, 42 Cr App Rep 266, PC	50, 1131
Sussex Peerage Case (1844) 11 Cl & Fin 85, [1843-60] All ER Rep 55, 6 State Tr NS 79, 3 LTOS 277, 8 Jur 793, HL	622, 1137
Swain v Gillett [1974] RTR 446, [1974] Crim LR 433, DC	1140
Swallow v LCC [1916] 1 KB 224, [1914-15] All ER Rep 403, 85 LJKB 234, 114 LT 368, 80 JP 164, 32 TLR 181, 14 LGR 301, 25 Cox CC 295, DC	9
Sweet v Parsley [1970] AC 132, [1969] 1 All ER 347, [1969] 2 WLR 470, 133 JP 188, 113 Sol Jo 86, 209 Estates Gazette 703, 53 Cr App Rep 221, HL	4, 10, 18, 21
Syce v Harrison [1980] Crim LR 649, [1981] Crim LR 110n	1385
Sydley's Case (1663) 1 Keb 620, sub nom R v Sidney 1 Sid 168	372
Sykes v DPP [1962] AC 528, [1961] 3 All ER 33, [1961] 3 WLR 371, 125 JP 523, 105 Sol Jo 566, 45 Cr App Rep 230, HL	82

T

PARA

T v DPP [1989] Crim LR 498, DC	1069
Talbot de Malahide (Lord) v Cusack (1864) 12 LT 678, 17 ICLR 213	1176
Tameshwar v R [1957] AC 476, [1957] 2 All ER 683, [1957] 3 WLR 157, 121 JP 477, 101 Sol Jo 532, 41 Cr App Rep 161, PC	1020
Tanner v Taylor (1756) cited in 3 Term Rep 754	1176
Tarttelin v Bowen [1947] 2 All ER 837, 112 JP 99, 64 TLR 20, 46 LGR 32, DC	200
Taylor v Anderton (1986) Times, 21 October	671, 1164
Taylor v Chief Constable of Cheshire [1987] 1 All ER 225, [1986] 1 WLR 1479, 151 JP 103, 130 Sol Jo 953, 84 Cr App Rep 191, [1987] LS Gaz R 412, [1987] Crim LR 119	1146, 1157
Taylor v Chief Constable of Kent [1981] 1 WLR 606, 125 Sol Jo 219, 72 Cr App Rep 318	403
Taylor v Mucklow (1973) 117 Sol Jo 792, [1973] Crim LR 750	235, 499
Taylor v Taylor (Taylor intervening, Holmes cited) [1970] 2 All ER 609, [1970] 1 WLR 1148, 114 Sol Jo 415, CA	1111
Taylor's Central Garages (Exeter) Ltd v Roper [1951] WN 383, 115 JP 445, sub nom Roper v Taylor's Central Garages (Exeter) Ltd [1951] 2 TLR 284, DC	18
Teper v R [1952] AC 480, [1952] 2 All ER 447, 116 JP 502, [1952] 2 TLR 162, 96 Sol Jo 493, PC	1099, 1105, 1147, 1389
Tesco Supermarkets Ltd v Natrass [1971] 1 QB 133, [1970] 3 All ER 357, [1970] 3 WLR 572, 114 Sol Jo 664, 68 LGR 722; revsd [1972] AC 153, [1971] 2 All ER 127, [1971] 2 WLR 1166, 135 JP 289, 115 Sol Jo 285, 69 LGR 403, HL	17, 35, 596
Thomas v Connell (1838) 4 M & W 267, 1 Horn & H 189, 7 LJ Ex 306	1100
Thomas v David (1836) 7 C & P 350	1002, 1172
Thomas v Lindop [1950] 1 All ER 966, 114 JP 290, 66 (pt 1) TLR 1241, 94 Sol Jo 371, 48 LGR 353, DC	46
Thomas v National Union of Mineworkers (South Wales Area) [1986] Ch 20, [1985] 2 All ER 1, [1985] 2 WLR 1081, [1985] ICR 886, [1985] IRLR 136, 129 Sol Jo 416, [1985] LS Gaz R 1938	422
Thomas v Newton (1827) 2 C & P 606, Mood & M 48n	1160
Thomas v Sawkins [1935] 2 KB 249, [1935] All ER Rep 655, 104 LJKB 572, 153 LT 419, 99 JP 295, 51 TLR 514, 79 Sol Jo 478, 33 LGR 330, 30 Cox CC 265, DC	147, 320
Thompson, Re (1860) 6 H & N 193, 30 LJM 19, 3 LT 294, 409, 25 JP 166, 7 Jur NS 48, 9 WR 203, 9 Cox CC 70	872
Thompson v R (or DPP) (1918). See R v Thompson (1917)	
Thompson v Trevanion (1693) Holt KB 286, Skin 402	461, 1105
Thomson v Chain Libraries Ltd [1954] 2 All ER 616, [1954] 1 WLR 999, 118 JP 395, 98 Sol Jo 473, DC	360
Thomson v Knights [1947] KB 336, [1947] 1 All ER 112, [1947] LJR 445, 176 LT 367, 111 JP 43, 63 TLR 38, 91 Sol Jo 68, 45 LGR 35, DC	931
Thorne v Motor Trade Association [1937] AC 797, [1937] 3 All ER 157, 106 LJKB 495, 157 LT 399, 53 TLR 810, 81 Sol Jo 476, 26 Cr App Rep 51, HL	566
Thornley v Clegg [1982] RTR 405, [1982] Crim LR 523, DC	828
Thornton v Mitchell [1940] 1 All ER 339, 162 LT 296, 104 JP 108, 56 TLR 296, 84 Sol Jo 257, 38 LGR 168, DC	50
Thorpe v Griggs [1985] 1 WLR 90, 149 JP 65, 129 Sol Jo 83, 6 Cr App Rep (S) 286, [1985] LS Gaz R 841, [1985] Crim LR 46	1218
Thorpe's Case (1829) 1 Lew CC 171	438
Thurrock UDC v China (1972) 70 LGR 301, 23 P & CR 205, DC	190
Timothy v Simpson (1835) 1 Cr M & R 757, 3 Nev & MMC 127, 5 Tyr 244, 4 LJM 73, 4 LJ Ex 81	709
Tingle Jacobs & Co v Kennedy [1964] 1 All ER 888n, [1964] 1 WLR 638n, 108 Sol Jo 196, CA	1069
Tobi v Nicholas [1988] RTR 343, 86 Cr App Rep 323, [1987] Crim LR 774	1105
Tobin v R (1864) 16 CBNS 310, [1861-73] All ER Rep Ext 1485, 4 New Rep 274, 33 LJCP 199, 10 LT 762, 10 Jur NS 1029, 12 WR 838, 2 Mar LC 45	38
Tolley v Giddings [1964] 2 QB 354, [1964] 1 All ER 201, [1964] 2 WLR 471, 128 JP 182, 108 Sol Jo 36, 62 LGR 158, 48 Cr App Rep 105, DC	556
Tolten, The. See United Africa Co Ltd v Tolten (Owners), The Tolten	
Toohy v Metropolitan Police Comr [1965] AC 595, [1965] 1 All ER 506, [1965] 2 WLR 439, 129 JP 181, 109 Sol Jo 130, 49 Cr App Rep 148, HL	1001, 1137, 1166, 1172
Topham v McGregor (1844) 1 Car & Kir 320	1176
Townley's Case (1746) 18 State Tr 329, Post 7	77, 80
Treacy v DPP [1971] AC 537, [1971] 1 All ER 110, [1971] 2 WLR 112, 115 Sol Jo 12, 55 Cr App Rep 113, HL	566, 622, 624
Treasury v Harris [1957] 2 QB 516, [1957] 2 All ER 455, [1957] 3 WLR 12, 101 Sol Jo 465, 41 Cr App Rep 146	1237
Triplex Safety Glass Co Ltd v Lancagay Safety Glass (1934) Ltd [1939] 2 KB 395, [1939] 2 All ER 613, 108 LJKB 762, 160 LT 595, 55 TLR 726, 83 Sol Jo 415, CA	35
Troughton v Metropolitan Police [1987] Crim LR 138	571
Trust Houses Ltd v Postlethwaite (1944) 109 JP 12	1151, 1152
Trustee Savings Bank of Wales and Border Counties v Taylor [1989] 3 All ER 563, [1989] 1 WLR 1066, CA	676
Tsang Ping-Nam v R [1981] 1 WLR 1462, 125 Sol Jo 709, 74 Cr App Rep 139, [1982] Crim LR 46, PC	315, 1066
Tuck v Robson [1970] 1 All ER 1171, [1970] 1 WLR 741, 134 JP 389, 114 Sol Jo 191, [1970] Brewing Tr Rev 364, DC	45
Tulley v Corrie (1867) 16 LT 796, 10 Cox CC 584	475
Tunncliffe v Tedd (1848) 5 CB 553, 17 LJM 67, 10 LTOS 347, 12 JP 249	502
Turner v DPP (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 70, [1978] Crim LR 754	639

	PARA
Turner v Pearte (1787) 1 Term Rep 717	1001, 1166
Turner v Shearer [1973] 1 All ER 397, [1972] 1 WLR 1387, 137 JP 191, 116 Sol Jo 800, DC	15, 99
Turner v Underwood [1948] 2 KB 284, [1948] 1 All ER 859, [1949] LJ 680, 112 JP 272, 92 Sol Jo 378, 46 LGR 357	1128
Tynan v Balmer [1967] 1 QB 91, [1966] 2 All ER 133, [1966] 2 WLR 1181, 110 Sol Jo 129, DC	320

U

United Africa Co Ltd v Tolten (Owners), The Tolten [1946] 1 All ER 79, [1946] WN 7, 62 TLR 141, 90 Sol Jo 32, 79 Ll L Rep 127; on appeal sub nom The Tolten [1946] P 135, [1946] 2 All ER 372, [1947] LJ 201, 175 LT 469, 62 TLR 378, 79 Ll L Rep 349, CA	625
United Dairies (London) Ltd v Beckenham Corpn [1963] 1 QB 434, [1961] 1 All ER 579, [1961] 2 WLR 737, 125 JP 218, 105 Sol Jo 130, 59 LGR 252, DC	52
United States Government v McCaffery [1984] 2 All ER 570, [1984] 1 WLR 867, 128 Sol Jo 448, 80 Cr App Rep 82, [1984] LS Gaz R 2457, HL	902, 909
United States of America Government v Jennings [1983] 1 AC 624, [1982] 3 WLR 450, 126 Sol Jo 659, [1983] RTR 1, 75 Cr App Rep 367, [1982] LS Gaz R 1413, [1982] Crim LR 748, sub nom Jennings v United States Government [1982] 3 All ER 104, HL	449
Upington v Saul Solomon & Co (1879) Buch 240	459

V

Valentine v Lilley [1983] QB 92, [1982] 2 All ER 583, [1982] 3 WLR 523, 126 Sol Jo 359, [1982] Crim LR 528, DC	152
Vander Donckt v Thellusson (1849) 8 CB 812, 19 LJCP 12, 14 LTOS 253	1137
Vane v Yiannopoulos [1965] AC 486, [1964] 3 All ER 820, [1964] 3 WLR 1218, 129 JP 50, 108 Sol Jo 937, 63 LGR 91, HL	54, 55
Vane's Case (1662) Kel 14, 1 Keb 304, 315, 324, 1 Sid 84, 6 State Tr 120, 2 Harg State Tr 431	76, 81
Van Gelder's Patent, Re (1888) 6 RPC 22, CA	636
Vaughan v Smith 1919 JC 9	931
Vaughan's Trial (1696) Holt KB 689, 13 State Tr 485, 2 Salk 634, Fost 220, 240	79, 80, 81, 85
Vaughton v Bradshaw (1860) 9 CBNS 103, 30 LJCP 93, 3 LT 373, 25 JP 102, 7 Jur NS 468, 9 WR 120	502
Vaux's Case (1591) 4 Co Rep 44a, 2 Hale PC 248, 251	1045
Veater v G [1981] 2 All ER 304, [1981] Crim LR 563, sub nom Veater v Glennon [1981] 1 WLR 567, 125 Sol Jo 274, 72 Cr App Rep 331	1233
Vel v Chief Constable of North Wales (or Owen) (1987) 151 JP 510, [1987] Crim LR 496	1125
Vernazza, Re [1959] 2 All ER 200, [1959] 1 WLR 622, 103 Sol Jo 393; affd [1960] 1 QB 197, [1960] 1 All ER 183, [1960] 2 WLR 135, 104 Sol Jo 51, CA; revsd sub nom A-G v Vernazza [1960] AC 965, [1960] 3 All ER 97, [1960] 3 WLR 298, HL	785
Verrier v DPP [1967] 2 AC 195, [1966] 3 All ER 568, [1966] 3 WLR 924, 131 JP 36, 110 Sol Jo 806, 50 Cr App Rep 315, HL	67

W

W v Boothby (1986) Times, 4 July	1123
W (a minor) v Dolbey (1983) 88 Cr App Rep 1, [1983] Crim LR 681	10, 471
W v L [1974] QB 711, [1973] 3 All ER 884, [1973] 3 WLR 859, 117 Sol Jo 775, CA	1257
Wakefield's Case (1827) 2 Lew CC 1, 2 Lew CC 279, 2 Town St Tr 112, Mood & M 197n	66
Wakeford v Bishop of Lincoln [1921] 1 AC 813, 90 LJPC 174, 125 LT 513, 65 Sol Jo 532, PC	1137
Wakeman v Farrar [1974] Crim LR 136	548
Wakeman v Robinson (1823) 1 Bing 213, 8 Moore, CP 63, [1814-23] All ER Rep 760, 1 LJOS 70	496
Waldridge v Kennison (1794) 1 Esp 143	1138
Walsh v Barlow [1985] 1 WLR 90, 149 JP 65, 129 Sol Jo 83, 6 Cr App Rep (S) 286, [1985] LS Gaz R 841, [1985] Crim LR 46	1218
Walters v Green [1899] 2 Ch 696, 68 LJ Ch 730, 81 LT 151, 63 JP 742, 48 WR 23, 15 TLR 532	422
Walters v Lunt [1951] 2 All ER 645, 115 JP 512, 95 Sol Jo 625, 49 LGR 809, 35 Cr App Rep 94, DC	543, 560
Walters v R [1969] 2 AC 26, [1969] 2 WLR 60, 113 Sol Jo 14, 13 WIR 354, PC	1015, 1066
Walton v R [1978] AC 788, [1978] 1 All ER 542, [1977] 3 WLR 902, 121 Sol Jo 728, 66 Cr App Rep 25, [1977] Crim LR 747, PC	441
Warbeck's Case (1500) cited in 7 Co Rep 6b	634
Ward v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary (1986) Times, 26 June, CA	705
Ward, Lock & Co Ltd v Operative Printers' Assistants' Society (1906) 22 TLR 327, CA	422
Wareing v DPP (1990) Times, 18 January	1527
Waring v Wheatley [1951] WN 569, 115 JP 630, DC	701
Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr [1969] 2 AC 256, [1968] 2 All ER 356, [1968] 2 WLR 1303, 132 JP 378, 112 Sol Jo 378, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL	10, 18, 194, 200, 252, 398, 596, 610, 1390
Wason, ex p (1869) LR 4 QB 573, 10 B & S 580, 38 LJQB 302, 17 WR 881	37

	PARA
Watkins v O'Shaughnessy [1939] 1 All ER 385, 83 Sol Jo 215, CA	596
Watmore v Jenkins [1962] 2 QB 572, [1962] 2 All ER 868, [1962] 3 WLR 463, 126 JP 432, 106 Sol Jo 492, 60 LGR 325, DC	6
Watson v Herman [1952] 2 All ER 70, 116 JP 395, 96 Sol Jo 413, DC	200
Watt's Case (1794) 23 State Tr 1167	81
Waugh v British Railways Board [1980] AC 521, [1979] 2 All ER 1169, [1979] 3 WLR 150, [1979] IRLR 364, 123 Sol Jo 506, HL	1163
Waugh v R [1950] AC 203, 66 (pt 1) TLR 554, PC	1016, 1104, 1123, 1180
Weaver v Bush (1798) 8 Term Rep 78	499
Weaver v Ward (1616) Hob 134, Moore KB 864	496
Webbey v Buxton [1977] QB 481, [1977] 2 All ER 595, [1977] 2 WLR 766, 141 JP 407, 121 Sol Jo 153, 65 Cr App Rep 136, [1977] RTR 193, [1977] Crim LR 160	74
Webster v Bakewell RDC [1916] 1 Ch 300, 85 LJ Ch 326, 114 LT 545, 80 JP 251, 32 TLR 306, 60 Sol Jo 307, 14 LGR 547	315
Weight v Long [1986] Crim LR 746	320
Weisz v Monahan [1962] 1 All ER 664, [1962] 1 WLR 262, 126 JP 184, 106 Sol Jo 114, DC	393
Welham v DPP [1961] AC 103, [1960] 1 All ER 805, [1960] 2 WLR 669, 124 JP 280, 104 Sol Jo 308, 44 Cr App Rep 124, HL	61
Wellesley v Duke of Beaufort, Long Wellesley's Case (1831) 2 Russ & M 639, [1824-34] All ER Rep 198, 2 State Tr NS 911	37, 694
Wemyss v Hopkins (1875) LR 10 QB 378, 44 LJMC 101, 33 LT 9, 39 JP 549, 23 WR 691	970
Wennall v Adney (1802) 3 Bos & P 247	540
Wershof v Metropolitan Police Comr [1978] 3 All ER 540, 122 Sol Jo 279, 68 Cr App Rep 82, [1982] Crim LR 424	320
Westminster City Council v Peart (1968) 112 Sol Jo 543, 66 LGR 561, 19 P & CR 736, 207 Estates Gazette 140, DC	191
Wetzlar v Zachariah (1867) 16 LT 432	1121
Wheeler v Le Marchant (1881) 17 Ch D 675, 50 LJ Ch 793, 44 LT 632, 45 JP 728, 30 WR 235, CA	1163
Whelan v R [1921] 2 IR 310, 55 ILT 135	1069
Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd. See R v Gay News Ltd	
Whitehouse v Lemon. See R v Lemon	
Whittaker v Campbell [1984] QB 318, [1983] 3 All ER 582, [1983] 3 WLR 676, 127 Sol Jo 714, [1984] RTR 220, 77 Cr App Rep 267, [1983] Crim LR 812	556
Whittall v Kirby [1947] KB 194, [1946] 2 All ER 552, [1947] LJLR 234, 175 LT 449, 111 JP 1, 62 TLR 696, 90 Sol Jo 571, 45 LGR 8, DC	449
Whylie v R (1989) Times, 15 August, PC	1148
Wiedemann v Walpole [1891] 2 QB 534, 60 LJQB 762, 40 WR 114, 7 TLR 722, CA	1123
Wiggins v Wiggins (otherwise Brooks) and Ingram [1958] 2 All ER 555, [1958] 1 WLR 1013, 102 Sol Jo 656	351
Wilcox v Jeffery [1951] 1 All ER 464, 115 JP 151, [1951] 1 TLR 706, 95 Sol Jo 157, 49 LGR 363, DC	45
Wilkes v R (1770) 4 Bro Parl Cas 360, [1558-1774] All ER Rep 570, Wilms 322, sub nom R v Wilkes 4 Burr 2527, 19 State Tr 1075, HL	89, 636, 1201
Wilkins v An Infant (1965) 109 Sol Jo 850, [1965] Crim LR 730, DC	471
Willace's Case (1797) 1 East PC 186	786
Willcock v Muckle [1951] 2 KB 844, [1951] 2 All ER 367, 115 JP 431, [1951] 2 TLR 373, 95 Sol Jo 432, 49 LGR 584, DC	1252
Williams v Burgess (1840) 12 Ad & El 635, 9 Dowd 544, Arn & H 65, 4 Per & Dav 443, 10 LJQB 10, 5 Jur 71	786
Williams v Hallam (1943) 112 LJKB 353, 59 TLR 287, DC	970
Williams v Neale [1971] RTR 149, [1971] Crim LR 598, DC	6
Williams v Phillips (1957) 121 JP 163, 41 Cr App Rep 5, DC	548
Williams v R (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 329, 5 Cr App Rep (S) 134	1469
Williams v Russell (1933) 149 LT 190, 97 JP 128, 49 TLR 315, 77 Sol Jo 198, 31 LGR 182, 29 Cox CC 640, DC	1064
Willingale v Norris [1909] 1 KB 57, 78 LJKB 69, 99 LT 830, 72 JP 495, 25 TLR 19, 21 Cox CC 737, 7 LGR 76, DC	2
Willmott v Atack [1977] QB 498, [1976] 3 All ER 794, [1976] 3 WLR 753, 141 JP 35, 120 Sol Jo 587, 63 Cr App Rep 207	320
Wilson v Coombe [1989] 1 WLR 78, 132 Sol Jo 1300, 88 Cr App Rep 322, [1988] 39 LS Gaz R 44	200, 204
Wilson v Inyang [1951] 2 KB 799, [1951] 2 All ER 237, 115 JP 411, [1951] 2 TLR 553, 95 Sol Jo 562, 49 LGR 654, DC	20
Wilson v Pringle [1987] QB 237, [1986] 2 All ER 440, [1986] 1 WLR 1, 130 Sol Jo 468, [1986] NIJ Rep 416, [1986] LS Gaz R 2160, CA	488
Wilson v Rastall (1792) 4 Term Rep 753, [1775-1802] All ER Rep 597	1163
Wings Ltd v Ellis [1985] AC 272, [1984] 3 All ER 577, [1984] 3 WLR 965, 149 JP 33, 128 Sol Jo 766, 83 LGR 193, [1984] LS Gaz R 3507, HL	18
Winkle v Wiltshire [1951] 1 KB 684, [1951] 1 All ER 479, 115 JP 167, [1951] 1 TLR 368, 95 Sol Jo 237, 49 LGR 374, DC	613
Winsor v R (1866) LR 1 QB 289, 6 B & S 143, 35 LJMC 121, 14 LT 195, 30 JP 260, 12 Jur NS 91, 14 WR 423, 10 Cox CC 276; affd LR 1 QB 390, 7 B & S 490, 35 LJMC 161, 14 LT 567, 30 JP 374, 12 Jur NS 561, 14 WR 695, 10 Cox CC 327, Ex Ch	1022, 1041, 1181, 1389
Winter v Woolfe [1931] 1 KB 549, [1930] All ER Rep 623, 100 LJKB 92, 144 LT 311, 95 JP 20, 47 TLR 145, 29 LGR 89, 29 Cox CC 214, CCA	380
Wollaston v Hakewill (1841) 3 Man & G 297, 3 Scott NR 593, 10 LJCP 303	1166

	PARA
Wong Kam-Ming v R [1980] AC 247, [1979] 1 All ER 939, [1979] 2 WLR 81, 123 Sol Jo 47, 69 Cr App Rep 47	1125, 1128
Wong Pooh Yin v Public Prosecutor [1955] AC 93, [1954] 3 All ER 31, [1954] 3 WLR 471, 98 Sol Jo 586, PC	167
Woodage v Moss [1974] 1 All ER 584, [1974] 1 WLR 411, 138 JP 253, 118 Sol Jo 204, DC	200
Woodhouse v Hall (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 39, [1980] Crim LR 645, DC	380, 1100
Woodley v Woodley [1978] Crim LR 629, 8 Fam Law 207	550
Woolmington v DPP [1935] AC 462, [1935] All ER Rep 1, 104 LJKB 433, 153 LT 232, 51 TLR 446, 79 Sol Jo 401, 30 Cox CC 234, 25 Cr App Rep 72, HL	19, 426, 1063, 1064, 1066, 1069, 1387
Wootton v Dawkins (1857) 2 CBNS 412, sub nom Wootton v Dorking 29 LTOS 80	483
Worley v Bentley [1976] 2 All ER 449, 62 Cr App Rep 239	1001, 1176
Wright v Court (1825) 4 B & C 596, [1824-34] All ER Rep 693, 6 Dow & Ry KB 623, 3 Dow & Ry MC 299, 4 LJOSKB 17	706
Wright v Doe d Tatham (1837) 7 Ad & El 313, 7 LJ Ex 340, Ex Ch; affd sub nom Wright v Tatham (1838) 5 Cl & Fin 670, 2 Jur 461, sub nom Wright v Doe d Tatham 4 Bing NC 489, 6 Scott 58, 7 LJ Ex 363, HL	1123, 1139
Wright v Nicholson [1970] 1 All ER 12, [1970] 1 WLR 142, 134 JP 85, 113 Sol Jo 939, 54 Cr App Rep 38, DC	1467
Wright v Paulin (1824) Ry & M 128	1181
Wych v Meal (1734) 3 P Wms 310	35

X

X v Metropolitan Police Comr [1985] 1 All ER 890, [1985] 1 WLR 420, 129 Sol Jo 187, [1985] LS Gaz R 1165, [1985] Crim LR 324	294
X v Y [1988] 2 All ER 648, [1988] RPC 379, [1987] NLJ Rep 1062	1163

Y

Yardy v Greenwood (1935) 79 Sol Jo 363	470
Yates (Arthur) & Co (Property) Ltd v Vegetable Seeds Committee (1945) 72 CLR 37, Aust HC	320
Yeandel v Fisher [1966] 1 QB 440, [1965] 3 All ER 158, [1965] 3 WLR 1002, 129 JP 546, 109 Sol Jo 593, DC	18
Young v R (1789) 3 Term Rep 98, sub nom R v Young 1 Leach 505, 2 East PC 828	934
Young v Slaughterford (1709) 11 Mod Rep 228	1178

Z

Ziems v Prothonotary of the Supreme Court of New South Wales (1957) 97 CLR 279	1003
--	------

CRIMINAL LAW, EVIDENCE AND PROCEDURE

Volume II(I)

	PARA
1. PRINCIPLES OF CRIMINAL LIABILITY	
(1) The Nature of Crime.....	1
(2) The Elements of Crime.....	4
(i) In general	4
(ii) The Criminal Act.....	5
(iii) The Mental Element	10
(3) General Defences to Crime.....	19
(4) Criminal Capacity	34
(5) Participation in Crime.....	42
(i) Classification of Offences	42
(ii) Complicity in Crime.....	43
(iii) Impeding the Apprehension or Prosecution of Arrestable Offenders	51
(iv) Criminal Liability for the Acts of Others.....	52
(6) Inchoate Crimes	58
(i) Incitement.....	58
(ii) Conspiracy	59
A. Statutory Conspiracy	59
B. Common Law Conspiracy	60
C. The Criminal Act; the Mental Element	64
D. Parties to the Agreement	66
E. Procedure; Penalty	67
(iii) Attempt.....	71
2. OFFENCES AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PUBLIC	
(1) Offences against the Sovereign	76
(i) Treason	76
(ii) Misprision of Treason.....	83
(iii) Treason and Misprision of Treason; Evidence and Procedure... ..	84
(iv) Treason Felony.....	86
(v) Assaults on and Contempt of the Sovereign	87

	PARA
(2) Offences against Public Order	89
(i) Seditious Words and Libel	89
(ii) Inciting Disaffection among Her Majesty's Forces and the Police	92
(iii) Unauthorised Wearing of Naval, Military, Air Force and Police Uniforms	98
(iv) Political and Quasi-military Organisations	100
(v) Prevention of Terrorism	102
A. Exclusion Orders	102
B. Proscribed Organisations	111
C. Acts of Terrorism; Terrorist Funds	113
D. Enforcement Procedures	118
E. Travel Control	121
F. Terrorist Investigations	132
G. Taking of Hostages	139
H. Offences Committed Abroad	140
(vi) Processions and Assemblies	142
(vii) Public Meetings	147
(viii) Riot, Violent Disorder, Affray etc	149
(ix) Racial Hatred	154
(x) Criminal Entry and Trespass	161
(xi) Offensive Weapons	167
(xii) Sporting Events	175
A. Control of Alcohol etc	175
B. Control of Football Spectators	180
(A) National Membership Scheme	180
(B) Licences to Admit Spectators	186
(xiii) Unlawful Eviction and Harassment	190
(3) Contamination of or Interference with Goods	193
(4) Biological Weapons	195
(5) Firearms, Ammunition and Air Weapons	197
(i) Acquisition, Purchase and Possession	197
A. Restrictions on Acquisition, Purchase and Possession	197
B. Exemptions	209
(ii) Prohibited Weapons and Ammunition	221
(iii) Movement of Firearms and Ammunition	223
(iv) Possession and Acquisition of Firearms by and Supply of Fire- arms to Minors	224
(v) Prevention of Crime and Preservation of Public Safety	227
(vi) Enforcement	237

	PARA
(6) Official Secrets and Communication of Information	243
(i) Offences in respect of Official Secrets	243
(ii) Accommodation Addresses	259
(iii) Police Powers	260
(iv) Proceedings and Evidence	262
(v) Information relating to Atomic Energy	269
(vi) Interception of Communications	270
A. Prohibition on Interception	270
B. Warrants for Interception	271
C. Investigation of Complaints	276
(7) Offences by and in respect of Public Officers	281
(i) Bribery and Obstruction of Public Officers	281
(ii) Sale of Public Offices	289
(iii) Misconduct in Public Office	290
(iv) Offences by Particular Officers	296
(8) Offences relating to the Administration of Justice	299
(i) Perjury and Offences akin to Perjury	299
A. Perjury	299
B. Offences akin to Perjury	303
C. Aiding, Abetting and Inciting	307
D. Procedure	309
(ii) Offences relating to Juries	313
(iii) Obstructing the Course of Justice	315
(iv) Offences relating to Witnesses at Public Inquiries	318
(9) Offences relating to the Execution of Civil or Criminal Process	319
(i) Concealing Offences	319
(ii) Offences relating to Constables	320
(iii) Offences relating to Prisons	324
(iv) Offences relating to Mental Patients	329
(v) Pound Breach	330
(10) Offences affecting the Property and Prerogative of the Crown	331
(i) Offences relating to Government Marks and Stores	331
(ii) Coinage Offences	333
(iii) Smuggling	341
(11) Slavery	345
(12) Offences against Religion	348
(13) Bigamy	350

	PARA
(14) Offences against Decency and Morality	355
(i) Obscene Publications	355
(ii) Obscene Performances of Plays	362
(iii) Indecent Photographs of Children	365
(iv) Video Recordings and Cable Programme Services	369
(v) Outraging Public Decency	372
(vi) Indecent Matter sent by Post or Telephone	373
(vii) Indecent Displays	376
(viii) Unsolicited Publications on Human Sexual Techniques	377
(ix) Permitting Premises to be used for Unlawful Sexual Intercourse	378
(x) Disorderly Houses	379
(xi) Offences relating to Prostitution	380
(15) Offences relating to Controlled Drugs, Drug Trafficking and Intoxicating Substances	397
(i) Controlled Drugs	397
(ii) Drug Trafficking	408
(iii) Intoxicating Substances	413
(16) Human Organ Transplants	414
(17) The Vagrancy Acts 1824–1935	417
(18) Intimidation and Harassment	422

3. OFFENCES AGAINST THE PERSON

(1) Genocide	424
(2) Offences involving Bodily Injury	425
(i) Homicide	425
A. In general	425
B. Murder	431
C. Manslaughter	436
D. Infanticide and Child Destruction	451
E. Defences to Murder and Manslaughter	453
F. Evidence and Procedure in Homicide Cases	458
(ii) Procuring Abortion	462
(iii) Concealment of Birth	466
(iv) Wounding with Intent	469
(v) Unlawful Wounding etc	471
(vi) Administering Drugs or Poison	474
(vii) Injury by Explosion, Corrosives, Mantraps etc	476

	PARA
(viii) Endangering Railway Passengers	485
(ix) Assault	488
A. Common Assault	488
B. Aggravated Assault	490
C. False Imprisonment; Kidnapping	492
D. Defences to Assault	494
E. Procedure	501
(x) Female Circumcision	503
(xi) Torture	504
(3) Sexual Offences	505
(i) Unnatural Offences	505
(ii) Incest	510
(iii) Rape	514
(iv) Indecent Assault etc.	521
(v) Unlawful Sexual Intercourse	524
(4) Abduction	529
(5) Cruelty to Children	537
(6) Offences against Employees	540

4. OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY

(1) Unlawful Taking of Property	541
(i) Theft	541
(ii) Other Offences involving or related to Stealing	551
(2) Stolen Goods	559
(3) Blackmail	566
(4) Fraud	567
(5) Serious Fraud	587
(6) Offences relating to Mails	589
(7) Criminal Damage to Property	593
(i) Destroying or Damaging Property	593
(ii) Other Offences involving Damage to Property	601
(8) Forgery	605

PARA

5. ORIGINAL CRIMINAL JURISDICTION

(1) Courts having Original Criminal Jurisdiction	616
(2) Ambit of Criminal Jurisdiction	620
(i) The General Rule	620
(ii) Common Law Jurisdiction	623
(iii) Admiralty Jurisdiction	625
(iv) Extension of Jurisdiction under Statutory Provisions or by Exercise of the Prerogative	631
(v) Miscellaneous Matters connected with Offences Committed Abroad	633

6. LAW OFFICERS; CROWN PROSECUTION SERVICE;
SERIOUS FRAUD OFFICE

(1) Law Officers	636
(i) In general	636
(ii) Consents to Prosecutions	639
(iii) Reports	641
(2) The Crown Prosecution Service	645
(3) The Serious Fraud Office	652

7. ENFORCEMENT PROCEDURES

(1) Introduction	657
(2) Powers to Stop and Search	660
(3) Powers of Entry, Search and Seizure	668
(i) Code of Practice	668
(ii) Search with Consent	669
(iii) Search Warrants and Production Orders; Preliminary Procedure	670
(iv) Issue of Search Warrants and Production Orders	672
A. Standard Procedure	672
B. Special Procedure	673
(v) Effect of and Execution of Warrants	679
(vi) Entry and Search without Search Warrant	683
(vii) Seizure and Retention of Property	685
(viii) Action following Search	689

	PARA
8. ARREST AND DETENTION	
(1) Code of Practice	691
(2) Voluntary Attendance at Police Station	692
(3) Arrest	693
(i) In general	693
(ii) Summonses and Warrants of Arrest	695
(iii) Arrest without Warrant	703
(iv) Procedure following Arrest	710
(4) Search upon Arrest	714
(5) Detention	715
(6) Treatment of Detained Persons	721
(i) Initial Procedure	721
(ii) Detained Persons' Rights	726
(iii) Detained Persons' Treatment	731
(iv) Cautions	734
(v) Interviews	735
A. General Provisions	735
B. Interpreters	742
C. Special Restrictions	745
D. Tape-recorded Interviews	746
(vi) Limits on Detention	760
(vii) Searches of Detained Persons	765
(viii) Identification	767
A. Code of Practice	767
B. Identification by Witness	768
C. Fingerprints	776
D. Photographs	777
E. Body samples	779
F. Destruction of Fingerprints etc	781
(ix) Charge	783
(x) Restrictions on Proceedings	785
(xi) Extradition	787

Volume II(2)

9. HEARING OR PRELIMINARY INQUIRY BEFORE JUSTICES

(1) Introduction	801
(2) Procedural Classification of Offences	803

	PARA
(3) Procedure for Offences triable Summarily only	805
(i) Procedure	805
(ii) Fines.....	806
(4) Procedure for Offences triable Either Way.....	809
(i) Mode of Trial.....	809
(ii) Committal on Summary Trial.....	821
(5) Procedure for Offences triable on Indictment	824
(i) In general	824
(ii) Preliminary Inquiry before Justices	825
A. The Hearing	825
B. Remand in Custody or on Bail	842
C. Time Limits in relation to Preliminary Stages of Criminal Proceedings	851
D. Transfer of Serious Fraud Cases	856
(A) Notice of Transfer	856
(B) Bail.....	860
(C) Witness Orders.....	862
(D) Dismissal of Transferred Charges	863
E. Discontinuance of Proceedings	871
F. Committal for Trial or Discharge of Accused.....	872
G. Committal without Consideration of Evidence	875
H. Procedure following Committal for Trial	878
I. Place of Trial	881
J. Offences against Children and Young Persons	882

10. BAIL

(1) In general.....	883
(2) Bail granted by a Magistrates' Court	891
(3) Bail granted by the Crown Court	899
(4) Bail granted by the High Court.....	901
(5) Bail granted by the Court of Appeal.....	904
(6) Offences relating to Bail	910

	PARA
II. INDICTMENTS	
(1) Preferring an Indictment	913
(2) Form of Indictment	921
(i) Contents of Indictment	921
(ii) Joinder of Offences or Accused	932
(iii) Defective Indictments	935
(3) Alteration of Place of Trial	938
(4) Nolle Prosequi	939
12. TRIAL OF INDICTMENTS	
(1) Proceedings on Indictment generally	942
(2) Serious Fraud Cases; Preparatory Hearing	947
(3) Proceedings before Plea	958
(i) Appearance	958
(ii) Arraignment	961
(iii) Motion to Quash Indictment; Demurrer	964
(iv) Application for Order restricting Public Access	966
(4) Pleading to the Indictment	967
(i) Special Pleas	967
(ii) The General Issue	975
(5) The Jury	980
(i) Calling the Jury	980
(ii) Challenges	984
(iii) Swearing the Jury; Giving in Charge	992
(6) The Hearing	995
(i) In general	995
(ii) Case for the Prosecution	1000
(iii) Case for the Defence	1008
(iv) The Summing Up	1014
(v) Temporary Retirement of Jury; View by Jury	1018
(vi) Adjournment of Trial	1021
(vii) Discharge of Jury during Trial	1022
(viii) Verdict	1025
(ix) Proceedings after Verdict	1042
(x) Proceedings after Plea of Guilty	1049

	PARA
(xi) Judgment	1052
(xii) Trial of Summary Offence after Conviction on Indictment	1054

13. EVIDENCE

(1) General Rules of Evidence	1055
(i) Determination and Classification.....	1055
(ii) Relevant Facts.....	1057
(iii) Relevance and Admissibility	1059
(iv) Burden and Standard of Proof	1062
(v) Presumptions	1067
(2) Character.....	1070
(i) In general	1070
(ii) Character of Accused	1073
(iii) Convictions	1077
(iv) Cross-examination of Accused	1086
(3) Similar Fact Evidence	1091
(i) The General Rule.....	1091
(ii) Similar Facts to rebut Defence	1094
(iii) Instances where Similar Fact Evidence Admissible.....	1096
(iv) Similar Facts and Corroboration	1097
(v) Evidence of Facts connected with Offence.....	1098
(4) Method of Proof	1099
(i) Hearsay; the General Rule	1099
(ii) Hearsay; Exceptions	1102
(iii) Evidence by Writing and Certificate.....	1113
(iv) Admissions and Statements	1118
(v) Confessions	1124
(vi) Codes of Practice.....	1132
(vii) Opinion.....	1135
(viii) Corroboration	1140
(ix) Identification	1146
(x) Documentary Evidence	1149
(5) Privilege	1160
(i) Self-incrimination; the General Rule	1160
(ii) Self-incrimination; Exceptions.....	1161
(iii) Legal Professional Privilege	1163
(iv) Public Policy.....	1164

	PARA
(6) Witnesses.....	1166
(i) Competence and Compellability	1166
(ii) Attendance.....	1168
(iii) Credibility of Witnesses.....	1172
(iv) Previous Statements	1173
(v) Evidence of Children	1178
(vi) Evidence of Accused	1180
(vii) Evidence of Accused's Spouse	1184

14. SENTENCE

(1) Sentencing Principles.....	1187
(i) In general	1187
(ii) Information for Sentencing	1190
(iii) Sentencing Powers.....	1192
(2) Penalties.....	1199
(i) Death.....	1199
(ii) Imprisonment.....	1200
A. In general	1200
B. Restrictions on Sentencing; Reports	1203
C. Extended Terms of Imprisonment	1206
D. Partly Suspended Sentences	1207
E. Suspended Sentences.....	1211
(iii) Community Service Orders.....	1218
A. In general	1218
B. Amendment of Community Service Orders	1219
C. Breach and Revocation of Community Service Orders.....	1220
D. Obligations under Community Service Orders	1222
E. Community Service Orders relating to Persons residing in Scotland and Northern Ireland	1229
(iv) Fines and Recognisances.....	1232
(v) Compensation Orders.....	1238
(vi) Probation Orders; Discharge	1242
A. Probation Orders.....	1242
B. Discharge	1252
C. Offences committed during Currency of Probation Order or Order for Conditional Discharge	1253
D. Effects of Probation and Discharge.....	1255
(3) Mentally Disordered Offenders.....	1256

	PARA
(4) Young Offenders	1262
(i) In general	1262
(ii) Custodial Sentences	1264
(iii) Non-custodial Sentences	1273
A. In general	1273
B. Care Orders	1274
C. Supervision Orders	1275
D. Attendance Centre Orders	1279
E. Fines, Costs and Compensation Orders	1282
(5) Ancillary Orders	1283
(i) Recommendation for Deportation	1283
(ii) Confiscation Orders under the Criminal Justice Act 1988	1284
A. Confiscation of Proceeds of an Offence	1284
B. Enforcement	1289
(A) Enforcement as if Fines	1289
(B) Restraint and Charging Orders; Realisation of Property	1291
(iii) Confiscation Orders under the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986	1305
A. Confiscation of Proceeds of Drug Trafficking	1305
B. Enforcement	1311
(A) Enforcement as if Fines	1311
(B) Restraint and Charging Orders; Realisation of Property	1312
(iv) Forfeiture and Deprivation Orders	1326
A. In general	1326
B. Forfeiture Orders under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971	1327
C. Forfeiture Orders under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989	1328
D. Deprivation Orders	1336
(v) Restitution Orders	1337
(vi) Disqualification	1338
(vii) Exclusion Orders	1342
(viii) Restriction Orders	1343
A. Restriction Orders	1343
B. Reporting Requirements	1348
(6) Sentence on Committal for Sentence	1350

	PARA
15. APPEALS	
(1) Appeal to the Court of Appeal following Trial on Indictment	1352
(i) Right to Appeal	1352
A. Appeal against Conviction, Verdict or Finding.	1352
B. Appeal against Sentence	1355
(ii) Effect of Appealing	1359
(iii) Matters antecedent to the Hearing of the Appeal	1364
(iv) Procedure	1369
(v) Determination of Appeals.	1387
A. Appeals against Conviction	1387
B. Appeals against Finding of Disability	1396
C. Appeals against Verdict of Not Guilty by reason of Insanity .	1397
D. Appeals against Sentence	1401
E. Costs; Notification of Result of Appeals	1403
(vi) Venire de Novo and Retrial	1405
(2) Other Appeals to the Court of Appeal	1408
(i) Contempt	1408
(ii) Ruling in Preparatory Hearing in Serious Fraud Trial	1409
A. Right of Appeal	1409
B. Practice and Procedure	1410
(iii) Restrictions on Reporting and Public Access.	1420
(3) References to the Court of Appeal.	1423
(i) Points of Law	1423
(ii) Unduly Lenient Sentence	1425
(iii) References by the Secretary of State	1436
(4) Appeal from the Court of Appeal to the House of Lords.	1437
(5) References from the Court of Appeal to the House of Lords	1448
(6) Prerogative of Mercy.	1449
(7) Appeals to the Crown Court	1450
(i) Right of Appeal	1450
(ii) Practice and Procedure	1455
A. Appeals relating to Custody Time Limits	1455
B. Appeals against Conviction or Sentence.	1456

	PARA
(8) Review of Appellate Decisions of the Crown Court	I474
(i) Appeal by Case Stated.....	I474
(ii) Judicial Review.....	I484
(9) Appeals from the Divisional Court to the House of Lords	I491

16. COMPENSATION, REWARDS AND COSTS

(1) The Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme.....	I499
(i) The Criminal Injuries Compensation Board	I499
(ii) Qualifying Conditions	I505
(iii) Procedure for Claiming Compensation	I508
(iv) Awards of Compensation.....	I511
(2) Compensation for Miscarriages of Justice	I521
(3) Rewards.....	I525
(4) Costs and Allowances	I526
(i) Award of Costs	I526
(ii) Witnesses' Allowances	I541
A. Payment from Central Funds.....	I541
B. Crown Prosecution Service	I551
C. Serious Fraud Office	I558
(iii) Enforcement.....	I565

17. REHABILITATION OF OFFENDERS

(1) Introduction	I566
(2) Effect of Rehabilitation Provisions	I571
(3) Periods of Rehabilitation.....	I579
(4) Application of Periods of Rehabilitation to Convictions	I589

Appendix

<i>For</i>	animals, cruelty and other offences	<i>see</i>	ANIMALS
	attendance centres		PRISONS
	auctions, offences relating to		AUCTION
	bankruptcy offences		BANKRUPTCY
	betting, offences relating to		BETTING
	building societies, offences relating to		BUILDING SOCIETIES
	companies, offences relating to		COMPANIES
	coroners' courts		CORONERS
	courts-martial appeals		ROYAL FORCES
	criminal contempt		CONTEMPT
	criminal libel		LIBEL
	criminal slander		LIBEL
	ecclesiastical offences		ECCLESIASTICAL LAW
	education offences		EDUCATION
	election offences		ELECTIONS
	extradition		EXTRADITION
	fishery offences		FISHERIES
	food offences		FOOD
	friendly societies, offences relating to		FRIENDLY SOCIETIES
	game laws		ANIMALS
	gaming, offences relating to		BETTING
	habeas corpus		ADMINISTRATIVE LAW
	hi-jacking and other offences in relation to aircraft		AVIATION
	immigration offences		BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE
			INDUSTRIAL ASSURANCE
	industrial assurance, offences relating to		INDUSTRIAL AND PROVIDENT SOCIETIES
	industrial societies, offences relating to		
	jurors		JURIES
	justices of the peace		COURTS; MAGISTRATES
	legal aid		LEGAL AID
	licensing offences		INTOXICATING LIQUOR
	lotteries, offences relating to		BETTING
	magistrates' courts		MAGISTRATES
	nuisances		NUISANCE; PUBLIC HEALTH
	offences committed on aircraft		AVIATION
	offences in connection with solemnisation and registration of marriage		HUSBAND AND WIFE; REGISTRATION
	pawnbrokers, offences relating to		PAWNS AND PLEDGES
	piracy		FOREIGN RELATIONS
	poaching		ANIMALS
	prisons		PRISONS
	probation		MAGISTRATES
	remand centres		MAGISTRATES; PRISONS
	road traffic offences		ROAD TRAFFIC
	scrap metal dealers, offences relating to		TRADE AND LABOUR
	sheriffs		SHERIFFS
	shipping offences		SHIPPING
	summary jurisdiction, courts of		MAGISTRATES
	wild birds, offences relating to		ANIMALS

NOTE—For particulars of crimes and offences, not included in the above table (which does not purport to be complete), see the appropriate titles.

I. PRINCIPLES OF CRIMINAL LIABILITY

(1) THE NATURE OF CRIME

1. Definition of 'crime'. 'Criminal' and 'crime' are words of ordinary English usage. There is no satisfactory definition of crime which will embrace the many acts and omissions which are criminal, and which will at the same time exclude all those acts and omissions which are not¹. Ordinarily a crime is a wrong which affects the security or well-being of the public generally so that the public has an interest in its suppression². A crime is frequently a moral wrong in that it amounts to conduct which is inimical to the general moral sense of the community. There are, however, many crimes which exhibit neither of the above characteristics³. An act may be made criminal by Parliament simply because it is criminal, rather than civil, process which offers the more effective means of controlling the conduct in question.

- 1 Whether conduct amounts to a crime may be determined by whether it is followed by criminal or civil proceedings: see para 2 post.
- 2 See *Mogul SS Co v McGregor, Gow & Co* (1889) 23 QBD 598 at 606, CA per Lord Esher MR ('an illegal act which is a wrong against the public welfare seems to have the necessary ingredients of a crime').
- 3 See *Sherras v De Rutzen* [1895] 1 QB 918 at 922 per Wright J ('acts which . . . are not criminal in any real sense, but are acts which in the public interest are prohibited under a penalty').

2. Criminal and civil proceedings distinguished. Civil proceedings have for their object the recovery of money or other property, or the enforcement of a right or advantage on behalf of the plaintiff, whereas criminal proceedings have for their object the punishment of a person who has committed a crime¹. Criminal proceedings are not to be used as a means of enforcing a civil right². Whether conduct amounts to a crime may be determined by ascertaining whether the conduct in question is followed by criminal or civil proceedings. If the proceedings will result in the punishment of a party, the conduct in question will be a crime notwithstanding that it may be a matter of small consequence³. Where an act is commanded or prohibited by statute, disobedience is prima facie criminal unless criminal proceedings manifestly appear to be excluded by the statute⁴. An act may be prohibited or commanded by statute in such a manner that the person contravening the provision is liable to a pecuniary penalty which is recoverable as a civil debt; and in such an instance contravention is not a crime⁵.

- 1 *A-G v Radloff* (1854) 10 Exch 84 at 101 per Platt B. See also *Re Douglas* (1842) 3 QB 825; *A-G v Bradlaugh* (1885) 14 QBD 667, CA; *R v Hausmann* (1909) 73 JP 516, 3 Cr App Rep 3, CCA.
- 2 *R v Peel* [1943] 2 All ER 99, 29 Cr App Rep 73, CCA. As to the powers of criminal courts to award compensation see para 1238 et seq post.
- 3 *Parker v Green* (1862) 2 B & S 299 at 311; *Mellor v Denham* (1880) 5 QBD 467, CA; *R v Sullivan* (1874) IR 8 CL 404.
- 4 *R v Hall* [1891] 1 QB 747; *Willingale v Norris* [1909] 1 KB 57, DC; *Rathbone v Bundock* [1962] 2 QB 260, [1962] 2 All ER 257, DC; *R v Lennox-Wright* [1973] Crim LR 529.
- 5 See *Brown v Allweather Mechanical Grouting Co Ltd* [1954] 2 QB 443, [1953] 1 All ER 474, DC. See also *Atcheson v Everitt* (1776) 1 Cowp 382; *Ex p Beeching* (1825) 4 B & C 136 at 137; *A-G v Siddons* (1830) 1 Cr & J 220; *A-G v Radloff* (1854) 10 Exch 84 at 96; *Parker v Green* (1862) 2 B & S 299; *R v Hawkehurst Inhabitants* (1862) 1 New Rep 88; *A-G v Bradlaugh* (1885) 14 QBD 667, CA; *Newman v Jones* (1886) 17 QBD 132 at 136; *R v Tyler and International Commercial Co* [1891] 2 QB 588 at 594, CA per Bowen LJ; *St Helen's District Tramways Co v Wood* (1891) 60 LJMC 141, DC.

Whether a statute creates a criminal offence is a question of interpretation; eg if the word 'penalty' as distinct from the word 'fine' is used, the general rule is that the penalty must be recovered as a debt in a civil court: see *Brown v Allweather Mechanical Grouting Co Ltd* supra at 446 and at 475 per Lord Goddard CJ; but cf *R v Paget* (1881) 8 QBD 151. The Common Informers Act 1951 s 1 (3) substituted fines for the penalties previously recoverable in many common informer actions and made the acts for which the penalties had been recoverable into crimes.

The word 'offence' is sometimes used to describe a criminal act (see *R v Paget* supra) and sometimes to describe an act which is not criminal (see *A-G v Radloff* supra; *Brown v Allweather Mechanical Grouting Co Ltd* supra). There is a rule of statutory interpretation that 'a man is not to be put in peril upon an ambiguity': *London and North Eastern Ry Co v Berriman* [1946] AC 278 at 313, 314, [1946] 1 All ER 255 at 270, HL per Lord Simonds.

3. Legal punishment. Legal punishment is punishment awarded in a process instituted at the suit of the Crown standing forward as prosecutor on behalf of the subject on public grounds¹. Such process, once instituted, may be stayed only at the instance of the Attorney General acting on behalf of the Crown², or during the preliminary stages of the proceedings, and, subject to statutory conditions, by the Director of Public Prosecutions³; and the punishment, when imposed, may be remitted only by the Crown⁴ or by Parliament.

1 *Burdett v Abbot* (1811) 14 East 1 at 162 per Bayley J. In the absence of statutory provision to the contrary any person may of his own initiative, and without any preliminary consent, institute criminal proceedings with a view to an indictment: see para 639 post. The prosecution is, however, always at the suit of the Crown. Hence criminal proceedings were known as Pleas of the Crown. As to the circumstances in which consent is required to proceedings being brought see para 639 post; as to the right of any person to prefer an indictment see para 916 post; as to the penalties which may be imposed in criminal proceedings see para 1192 et seq post; and as to sentencing principles see paras 1187–1189 post.

2 As to the entry of a nolle prosequi by the Attorney General see para 939 et seq post.

3 See the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 23 and para 871 post.

4 See para 1449 post and CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 949 et seq.

(2) THE ELEMENTS OF CRIME

(i) In general

4. The constituents of crime in general. A person is not to be convicted of a crime unless he has, by voluntary conduct, brought about those elements which by common law or statute constitute that crime. In general a person does not incur criminal liability unless he intended to bring about, or recklessly brought about, those elements which constitute the crime. The above concepts are traditionally expressed in the maxim 'actus non facit reum nisi mens sit rea'¹.

In some instances a person may be convicted of a crime if he has negligently brought about its constituent elements².

In certain crimes, nearly all of which are created by statute, a person may incur criminal liability even though he has acted without intention, recklessness or negligence in relation to one or more of the elements of that crime³. Such crimes are known as crimes of strict liability. Notwithstanding that the statute creating an offence contains no expression indicating that a mental element is a necessary constituent, there is a presumption in favour of the requirement of mens rea⁴; and, before criminal liability without fault can be imposed, this presumption must be displaced.

- ¹ The maxim originated with Coke: see 3 Co Inst 6. Stephen (2 History of the Criminal Law 95) thought that 'the maxim not only looks more instructive than it really is, but suggests fallacies which it does not precisely state'. See also *Haughton v Smith* [1975] AC 476 at 491, 492, 58 Cr App Rep 198 at 206, 207, HL per Lord Hailsham of St Marylebone LC ('the phrase means "an act does not make a man guilty of a crime unless his mind be also guilty"'). It is thus not the actus which is reus but the man and his mind respectively. . . it is well to record this as it has frequently led to confusion'; *Sweet v Parsley* [1970] AC 132 at 162, 53 Cr App Rep 221 at 245, HL per Lord Diplock. As to voluntary conduct see para 6 note 2 post.
- ² See para 17 post.
- ³ See para 18 post.
- ⁴ *Sherras v De Rutzen* [1895] 1 QB 918 at 921, 922; this presumption was categorically affirmed by the House of Lords in *Sweet v Parsley* [1970] AC 132, 53 Cr App Rep 221, HL.

(ii) The Criminal Act

5. The actus reus. Every crime has specified elements, prescribed by the common law or by the statutory definition of the offence, which together make up its actus reus. Mere intention will not suffice for criminal liability¹; but the actus reus may be so defined as to include acts of omission as well as acts of commission, and a person may incur criminal liability for failing to do that which the law enjoins² as much as by doing that which the law proscribes.

In a criminal trial the prosecution must prove the existence of all those elements constituting the offence; failure to prove the existence of any particular element necessarily involves a failure to establish the commission of the crime³. Where, on the other hand, it is proved that the accused brought about all the constituent elements of the particular crime, he is not entitled to be acquitted merely because certain facts exist which, had he been aware of them, would have provided justification or excuse⁴.

- ¹ Under the Treason Act 1351 (as amended) it is an offence to 'compass or imagine' the death of the Sovereign; but the courts have required that the intention be manifested by some overt act: *R v Thistlewood* (1820) 33 State Tr 681. See further para 81 post.
- ² See para 9 post.
- ³ *R v Deller* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 184, CCA (conviction for obtaining by false pretences quashed where prosecution could not prove statement to be untrue though accused believed it to be untrue); *R v Dyson* [1908] 2 KB 454, 1 Cr App Rep 13, CCA (conviction for manslaughter quashed where judge directed jury that accused could be found guilty though death resulted from injuries inflicted more than a year before the death). Cf *Haughton v Smith* [1985] AC 476, 58 Cr App Rep 198, HL.
- ⁴ *R v Dadson* (1850) 2 Den 35, 4 Cox CC 358, CCR (constable, unaware of circumstances which would have justified his use of force, convicted of wounding with intent to cause grievous bodily harm). As to justification and excuse see para 19 et seq post.

6. Involuntary conduct; automatism. In general¹, no crime is committed unless a person brings about its constituent elements by a voluntary act or omission². A person does not incur criminal liability for acts done in a state of automatism, as when in his sleep he kills someone³ or sets fire to a house⁴, or where he causes harm to someone during a mental blackout induced by an external factor⁵ such as violence or drugs, including anaesthetics, alcohol and hypnotic influences⁶, or by disease (not being a disease of the mind) or injury⁷ or by forces outside his control⁸. If, however, the accused's state of automatism results from self-induced intoxication due to alcohol or drugs, it is not a defence to crimes of 'basic intent'⁹, although it may negative mens rea in crimes requiring a 'specific intent'¹⁰.

Automatism which is self-induced by other means may be a defence even to a crime of 'basic intent'¹¹.

An act is not, however, involuntary merely because it is done in circumstances of constraint which affect the freedom of action of the person doing it, as where an act is done under threats¹² or on the command of a superior¹³. For an act to be regarded as involuntary, the person doing it must not only be deprived of a free choice as to what to do, he must also be divested of the ability to control what he does. Automatism has been said to postulate complete absence of voluntary control¹⁴ and the category of such involuntary acts is very limited¹⁵.

There is no burden upon the defence to establish automatism where insanity is not involved; the burden is upon the prosecution to exclude it¹⁶. Before the prosecution is required to negative the assertion that conduct on the part of the accused was involuntary, the defence must, in the course of the evidence, lay a proper foundation for that assertion¹⁷. The accused's own evidence will rarely be enough and should be supported by medical evidence¹⁷. The prosecution may call medical evidence to rebut a plea of automatism¹⁸.

1 An offence may be so defined as apparently to require no proof of any voluntary act or omission on the part of the accused: see the much criticised case of *R v Larsonneur* (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 74, CCA, although that case is probably unique. However, on a charge of driving while unfit through drink or drugs under the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 4, or of driving with an excessive blood-alcohol concentration under s 5, it seems that the accused may be convicted notwithstanding that he was unaware of the consumption of alcohol, though the unwitting consumption may constitute a special reason for not disqualifying him from driving: *Brewer v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 1 All ER 513, 53 Cr App Rep 157, DC; *R v Shippam* [1971] Crim LR 434, CA; *Williams v Neale* [1971] Crim LR 598, DC.

Even though some conduct on the part of the accused may have been involuntary, he may incur criminal liability in respect of voluntary conduct which took place before the involuntary conduct: see eg *Kay v Butterworth* (1945) 173 LT 191, DC (driver continuing to drive when overcome with drowsiness). See also *Henderson v Jones* [1955] Crim LR 318, DC; *R v Sibbles* [1959] Crim LR 660; *R v Jarman* [1946] KB 74, 31 Cr App Rep 39, CCA. As to vicarious liability see para 52 et seq post.

2 See 2 Stephen's History of the Criminal Law 100; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 20. 'The requirement that it should be a voluntary act is essential, not only in a murder case, but also in every criminal case': *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386 at 409, 46 Cr App Rep 1 at 16, HL per Lord Denning.

3 *R v Boshears* (1961) (unreported but noted in The Times, 18 February).

4 See 2 Stephen's History of the Criminal Law 100; 1 Hale PC 434.

5 Stress, anxiety and depression are not in themselves, separately or together, external factors of the kind capable of causing or contributing to a state of automatism: *R v Hennessy* [1989] 2 All ER 9, 89 Cr App Rep 10, CA.

6 *R v Quick*, *R v Paddison* [1973] QB 910 at 922, [1973] 3 All ER 347 at 356, CA. Cf *R v Kemp* [1964] 2 QB 341, 48 Cr App Rep 131, CCA.

7 *Hill v Baxter* [1958] 1 QB 277 at 286, 42 Cr App Rep 51 at 61, DC.

8 1 Hale PC 434; *Hill v Baxter* [1958] 1 QB 277, 42 Cr App Rep 51, DC.

9 *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443, 62 Cr App Rep 262, HL. "'Crimes of basic intent' . . . mean those crimes whose definition expresses (or, more often, implies) a mens rea which does not go beyond the actus reus': *DPP v Morgan* [1975] 2 All ER 347 at 363, 61 Cr App Rep 136 at 152, HL per Lord Simon of Glaisdale; approved in *DPP v Majewski* supra at 471 and at 267 per Lord Elwyn-Jones LC.

As to self-administration of a soporific or sedative drug see *R v Hardie* [1984] 3 All ER 848, 80 Cr App Rep 157, CA (accused charged with an offence under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 (2); self-administration of valium did not raise a conclusive presumption that proof of intoxication was not to be admitted for the purpose of showing that mens rea was lacking).

10 'A crime of specific intent requires something more than contemplation of the prohibited act and foresight of its probable consequences. The mens rea in a crime of specific intent requires proof of a purposive element': *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443 at 479, 480, 62 Cr App Rep 262 at 274, HL per Lord Simon of Glaisdale. As to the consequences of self-induced intoxication see para 28 post.

11 *R v Bailey* [1983] 2 All ER 503, 77 Cr App Rep 76, CA (diabetic accused was in a state of automatism due to hypoglycaemia); but quare whether this case is consistent with *R v Sullivan* [1984] AC 156, 77 Cr App Rep 176, HL or *R v Hennessy* [1989] 2 All ER 9, 89 Cr App Rep 10, CA.

12 As to the defence of duress, however, see para 24 post.

13 See para 27 post.

14 *Watmore v Jenkins* [1962] 2 QB 572 at 587, [1962] 2 All ER 868 at 874, DC.

- 15 *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386 at 410, 46 Cr App Rep 1 at 18, HL per Lord Denning. Cf *R v Pantelic* [1973] 1 ACTR 1 at 3.
- 16 *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386, 46 Cr App Rep 1, HL. See also para 7 note 4 post. As to the burden of proof generally see para 1062 et seq post.
- 17 *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386, 46 Cr App Rep 1, HL.
- 18 *R v Smith* [1979] 3 All ER 605, 69 Cr App Rep 378, CA.

7. Automatism and insanity contrasted. A person's conduct may be involuntary¹ where he brings about the elements of a crime but, owing to a defect of reason arising from a disease of the mind within the M'Naghten Rules², does so without any awareness of the act, or without any rational control over his actions. In such a situation the accused is entitled to an acquittal in relation to what would otherwise be a guilty act, and the proper verdict is one of not guilty by reason of insanity³. Where the sole cause assigned for involuntary conduct is insanity, it follows that the defence of automatism is inapt and inapplicable⁴. Where, however, on the evidence issues of both insanity and automatism arise, it is necessary for the trial judge to distinguish clearly between them as a matter of law⁵, and to explain that, while the accused carries the burden of proving insanity, it is for the prosecution to negative the defence of automatism⁶.

1 See para 6 ante.

2 See para 31 post; *R v Sullivan* [1984] AC 156, 77 Cr App Rep 176, HL (assault committed during an epileptic fit); *R v Hennessy* [1989] 2 All ER 9, 89 Cr App Rep 10, CA (accused was insulin-dependent diabetic suffering from hyperglycaemia). See also *R v Kemp* [1964] 2 QB 341, 48 Cr App Rep 131, CCA (mental blackout due to cerebral tumour). *R v Charlson* [1955] 1 All ER 859, 39 Cr App Rep 37, CCA (another cerebral tumour case) is inconsistent with *R v Sullivan* supra and should no longer be followed.

3 See para 1040 post.

4 *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386, 46 Cr App Rep 1, HL. Where the defence of insanity is raised, the evidence may be such that, while it fails to support a finding that the accused was suffering from a disease of the mind, a jury may nevertheless be left in doubt whether the crime was the result of a conscious and deliberate act or omission on the part of the accused. Insanity is an answer in the nature of confession and avoidance, and must in general be raised and proved by the defence: see para 33 post. Where the evidence tendered by the defence is such as to show that the accused was suffering from a defect of reason arising from a disease of the mind, the accused cannot avoid a verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity by seeking to rely exclusively upon a defence of automatism: see *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* supra at 411 and at 19 per Lord Denning. See also *R v Sullivan* [1984] AC 156, 77 Cr App Rep 176, HL (accused who inflicted grievous bodily harm during an epileptic fit sought to rely on a defence of automatism; held that the proper verdict was one of not guilty by reason of insanity); *R v Hennessy* [1989] 2 All ER 9, 89 Cr App Rep 10, CA.

5 *R v Sullivan* [1984] AC 156, 77 Cr App Rep 176, HL.

6 *R v Burns* (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 364, CA, applying *R v Quick*, *R v Paddison* [1973] QB 910, [1973] 3 All ER 347, CA. See also para 6 text to notes 15–17 ante.

8. Causation. To give rise to criminal liability it is not enough that the accused had a culpable state of mind; it must be proved that the crime was caused by some conduct on his part¹. That conduct need not be a direct cause of the crime, for a person may cause an event through the agency of others²; nor need the conduct of the accused be the sole or the effective cause of the crime. It is sufficient if it is a cause, that is a cause which cannot be dismissed as trivial, or as merely part of the history of the events leading up to the commission of the crime³.

1 *R v Dalloway* (1847) 3 Cox CC 273.

2 *R v Tyler* (1838) 8 C & P 616. As to the use of an innocent agent see para 44 post; and as to vicarious liability see para 52 et seq post.

- 3 *R v Hennigan* [1971] 3 All ER 133, 55 Cr App Rep 262, CA; *R v Pagett* (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 279, CA; and see generally para 430 post.

9. Omissions. Save in exceptional circumstances the criminal law imposes no obligation on persons to act so as to prevent the occurrence of harm or wrongdoing. There is no general duty to prevent the commission of crime¹; nor does a person commit a crime or become a party to it solely because he might reasonably have prevented its commission². Omission to act in a particular way will give rise to criminal liability only where a duty so to act arises at common law or is imposed by statute³. Such a duty is exceptional and the criminal law does not ordinarily require a person to be his brother's keeper⁴. Nevertheless, if a person assumes that role, he may incur criminal liability not only for any subsequent acts but also for omissions⁵. In such circumstances there is no need to prove that the accused had been obliged by law to undertake the particular duty, or that he was bound by contract to care for the other; it is sufficient that he voluntarily undertook the care of another in circumstances in which that other was unable to fend for himself⁶.

Where a person, with the requisite mens rea, by his conduct brings about the actus reus of a crime, he commits that crime, and conduct in this sense includes acts of omission as well as commission⁷. It is unnecessary to characterise the act immediately causing harm as one of commission or omission if that act forms part of a course of conduct undertaken by a person. If the course of conduct is such that other persons, or possibly the property of other persons, are harmed by its performance, the accused will be criminally liable in respect of his acts, whether they are of commission or omission⁸. A crime may be so defined that it is impossible or difficult to conceive of circumstances in which the actus reus could be constituted by an omission⁹; but it would seem that, in conjunction with the appropriate mens rea, most offences against the person and most offences against property, including theft¹⁰ and dishonest handling¹¹, may be so constituted.

- 1 A constable has a duty to prevent crime (*Crouther's Case* (1599) Cro Eliz 654); and it is an offence for a person to refuse without reasonable excuse to assist in quelling a breach of the peace when called upon by a constable (*R v Brown* (1841) Car & M 314); and see para 322 post.
- 2 Cf *Rice v Connolly* [1966] 2 QB 414, [1966] 2 All ER 649, DC (person refusing to answer questions is not 'wilfully obstructing' a police officer even though this may hamper inquiries). See also *Swallow v LCC* [1916] 1 KB 224, DC.
- 3 Where pursuant to an Act of Parliament an order is made requiring a corporation to effect certain works, an indictment lies for failure to comply: *R v Birmingham and Gloucester Rly Co* (1842) 3 QB 223.
- 4 At common law a parent has a duty to act for the welfare of his child and, if harm is caused to the child by his failure to act, he may be criminally liable for the resulting harm: *R v Bubb*, *R v Hook* (1850) 4 Cox CC 455; *R v Gibbins and Proctor* (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 134, CCA. Cf *R v Knights* (1860) 2 F & F 46.
- 5 *R v Smith* (1826) 2 C & P 449. See also *R v Stone*, *R v Dobinson* [1977] QB 354, 64 Cr App Rep 186, CA (the occupier of a house and the woman with whom he was living were both convicted of manslaughter for failing to provide nursing care for the occupier's sister who lodged with them).
- 6 'In this case, as in most cases, the legal duty can be nothing else than the taking upon oneself the performance of a moral obligation': *R v Instan* (1893) as reported in 17 Cox CC 602 at 603, CCR per Lord Coleridge. Thus a woman who assumes responsibility for the care of another's child may be liable in respect of a failure to provide food (*R v Gibbins and Proctor* (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 134, CCA); or to provide medical aid (*R v Lee and Parkes* (1917) 13 Cr App Rep 39, CCA). See also *R v Instan* [1893] 1 QB 450, CCR; the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as amended); and para 537 post.
- 7 See eg *R v Pittwood* (1902) 19 TLR 37 (a railway level-crossing keeper who forgot to close the gates was convicted of manslaughter). See also *R v Miller* [1983] 2 AC 161, 77 Cr App Rep 17, HL

(accidentally setting fire to mattress and, with knowledge of the fire, taking no steps to put it out; guilty of arson).

8 No mere omission, however, can constitute a battery: see para 488 text and note 11 post.

9 Eg offences under the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–13): see para 605 et seq post.

10 An appropriation includes 'keeping . . . [the property] as owner': see the Theft Act 1968 s 3 (1) and para 543 post.

11 *R v Pitchley* (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 30, CA.

(iii) The Mental Element

10. Mens rea in general. As a general rule every crime requires a mental element¹, the nature of which will depend upon the definition of the particular crime in question. Expressions connoting the requirement of a mental element include: 'with intent'²; 'recklessly'³; 'unlawfully'⁴; 'maliciously'⁵; 'unlawfully and maliciously'; 'wilfully'⁶; 'knowingly'⁷; 'knowing or believing'; 'fraudulently'⁸; 'dishonestly'⁹; 'corruptly'; 'allowing'; and 'permitting'. Each of these expressions is capable of bearing a meaning which differs from that ascribed to any other. The meaning of each must be determined in the context in which it appears, and the same expression may bear a different meaning in different contexts¹⁰.

Although the view has been expressed that it is impossible to ascribe any particular meaning to the term mens rea¹¹, concepts such as those of intention, recklessness and knowledge are commonly used as the basis for criminal liability and in some respects may be said to be fundamental to it. Generally, subject to both qualification and exception, a person is not criminally liable for serious crime¹² unless he intends to cause, foresees that he will probably cause, or at the lowest, foresees that he may cause, the elements which constitute the crime in question¹³.

1 See, however, *R v Larsonneur* (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 74, CCA and para 6 note 1 ante. Even in crimes of strict liability some mental element is required: see para 18 post.

2 See paras 11, 16 post.

3 See para 14 post.

4 For the meaning of 'unlawfully' see *R v Kimber* [1983] 3 All ER 316, 77 Cr App Rep 225, CA; *R v Williams* [1987] 3 All ER 411 at 413, 414, 78 Cr App Rep 276 at 279, CA. 'We cannot accept that the word "unlawful" when used in a definition of an offence is to be regarded as "tautologous"'. In our judgment the word "unlawful" does import an essential element of the offence': *R v Kimber* supra at 320 and at 230 per Lawton LJ; disapproving dictum of Hodgson J in *Albert v Lavin* [1982] AC 546 at 561, 562, [1981] 1 All ER 628 at 639, DC.

5 For the meaning of 'maliciously' in the context of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 23 see *R v Cunningham* [1957] 2 QB 396, 41 Cr App Rep 155, CCA (held to import intention or recklessness: see further para 475 post). *R v Caldwell* [1982] 2 AC 341, 73 Cr App Rep 13, HL (see para 14 post) does not affect the decision in *R v Cunningham* supra: *R v Caldwell* supra at 351 and at 17, 18 per Lord Diplock; *W (a minor) v Dolbey* (1983) 88 Cr App Rep 1, DC. Cf, however, *DPP v K (a minor)* [1990] 1 All ER 331, DC (cited in para 488 note 10 post). In the context of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20 'maliciously' was held to postulate intent or recklessness as to the causing of physical harm but not as to wounding or the causing of grievous bodily harm: *R v Mowatt* [1968] 1 QB 421, 51 Cr App Rep 402, CA (now to be considered in the light of the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8: see para 16 post).

6 For the meaning of 'wilfully' in the context of the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as amended) (wilfully neglecting a child: see para 537 post) see *R v Sheppard* [1981] AC 394, 72 Cr App Rep 82, HL.

7 For the meaning of 'knowingly' in the context of the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 4 (1) (see para 482 post) see *R v Hallam* [1957] 1 QB 569, 41 Cr App Rep 111, CCA; overruling *R v Dacey* [1939] 2 All ER 641, 27 Cr App Rep 86, CCA.

Knowledge includes the state of mind of a person who shuts his eyes to the obvious: see *James & Son Ltd v Smeed* [1955] 1 QB 78 at 91, [1954] 3 All ER 273 at 278 per Parker J; *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256 at 279, 52 Cr App Rep 373 at 389, HL per Lord Reid; *Atwal v Massey*

[1971] 3 All ER 881, 56 Cr App Rep 6, DC. See also *R v Hall* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 260, CA; and for the meaning of 'knowledge' in the context of handling stolen goods see para 561 post.

8 For the meaning of 'fraudulently' see *R v Sinclair* [1968] 3 All ER 241 at 246, 52 Cr App Rep 618 at 622, CA; and see para 605 et seq post.

9 See para 542 post.

10 See notes 4–8 supra.

11 See 2 Stephen's History of the Criminal Law 95 and para 4 note 1 ante.

12 There is no precise definition of what amounts to 'serious' crime, but of the classification favoured by older authorities (eg 1 Bl Com (14th Edn) 54, 57, 58) into offences mala in se and offences mala prohibita. Offences falling within the first class were those described as offending against divine law or natural law, or as contrary to the moral sense of the community. Offences falling within the second class were those described as not in themselves immoral but offending against laws which enjoin positive duties and to which was annexed a penalty for non-compliance without making the transgression a moral offence.

For the meaning of 'serious crime' in the Interception of Communications Act 1985 see s 10 (3) and para 271 note 6 post; and for the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 post.

13 See *DPP v Beard* [1920] AC 479 at 504, HL per Lord Birkenhead; *Sweet v Parsley* [1970] AC 132, 53 Cr App Rep 221, HL; *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256 at 271, 52 Cr App Rep 373 at 376, 377, HL per Lord Reid; *R v Taaffe* [1984] AC 539, 78 Cr App Rep 301, HL (accused who mistakenly believed he was committing one offence did not necessarily have the mens rea for another offence with which he was charged).

11. Intention. The mental element required to constitute many serious crimes is intention to bring about the elements of the crime in question; such crimes can be committed only by intention¹. Attempted murder is confined to an intention to kill²; and attempts generally require intention³. Many statutory offences require intention as to all⁴ or some⁵ of their elements. A person intends the commission of a crime only where it is his aim or purpose to bring about its constituent elements⁶. Where he has this aim or purpose, he acts intentionally, though, to his knowledge, the chances of his causing the result are small. If he does not have this aim or purpose, he does not act intentionally⁷ though to his knowledge the chances of causing the result are high. A person cannot be said to intend the unlawful conduct of others merely because it is a foreseen consequence of his own conduct⁸.

Intention is not the same thing as motive⁹. The mental element of a crime ordinarily involves no reference to motive¹⁰.

1 Cf those serious crimes where the requisite mental element is intention to bring about the elements of the crime or recklessness as to whether they are brought about. For a discussion as to what constitutes intention see *R v Hancock*, *R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455, 82 Cr App Rep 264, HL. See also *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905, 81 Cr App Rep 93, HL; *R v Nedrick* [1986] 3 All ER 1, 83 Cr App Rep 267, CA; *R v Donnelly* [1989] Crim LR 739, CA.

2 *R v Whybrow* (1951) 35 Cr App Rep 141, CCA.

3 See para 73 post.

4 Eg the Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929 s 1 (see para 452 post) requires an 'intent to destroy the life of the child'; under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 59 (see para 464 post), the poison or thing must be supplied 'knowing that the same is intended to be unlawfully used'. The offences created by the Aviation Security Act 1982 ss 2, 3 (see AVIATION) require that the specified acts should be done 'unlawfully and intentionally'.

5 Under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 18 (as amended) (where it deals with wounding or causing grievous bodily harm with intent to resist arrest: see para 469 post), the first part of the actus reus (wounding or causing grievous bodily harm) must be done unlawfully and maliciously; but the second part (doing some grievous bodily harm, resisting or preventing arrest) must be done intentionally. Where a crime requires the proof of an ulterior mental element, eg as in the Theft Act 1968 s 9 (1) (a) (entering a building with intent to steal etc: see para 552 post), this is ordinarily expressed to require intention.

6 Such aim or purpose is not to be equated with desire: see *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905 at 926, 81 Cr App Rep 93 at 106, 107, HL per Lord Bridge; *R v Nedrick* [1986] 3 All ER 1 at 3, 83 Cr App Rep 267 at

- 270, CA. In so far as desire predicates something that is wanted because it causes pleasure or involves gain, desire in this sense is not essential to criminal intention; a killing is no less intentional where it is done by a parent to spare a child pain and suffering: *R v Simpson* (1915) 11 Cr App Rep 218, CCA; *R v Gray* (6 October 1965, unreported); cf *R v Steane* [1947] KB 997, 32 Cr App Rep 61, CCA.
- 7 See paras 15, 16 post. A result is not intended merely because it is foreseen as certain: see eg *R v Adams* (unreported but see [1957] Crim LR 365).
- 8 See *Beatty v Gillbanks* (1882) 9 QBD 308, DC; cf *Duncan v Jones* [1936] 1 KB 218, DC; *Dwyer v Mansfield* [1946] KB 437, [1946] 2 All ER 247, DC; *Fabbri v Morris* [1947] 1 All ER 315, DC; *Arrowsmith v Jenkins* [1963] 2 QB 561, [1963] 2 All ER 210, DC.
- 9 For the meaning of 'motive' see *Crofter Hand Woven Harris Tweed Co Ltd v Veitch* [1942] AC 435 at 452, [1942] 1 All ER 142 at 152, 153, HL per Viscount Maugham; *Hyam v DPP* [1975] AC 55 at 73, 59 Cr App Rep 91 at 100, 101, HL per Lord Hailsham of St Marylebone LC. As to foresight of consequences generally see para 16 post.
- 10 A bad motive is no more reason for convicting a person of crime than a good motive is an excuse for acquitting him: see eg *R v Simpson* (1915) 11 Cr App Rep 218, CCA; *R v Gray* (6 October 1965, unreported); and see *R v Sharpe* (1857) Dears & B 160, CCR; *R v Hicklin* (1868) LR 3 QB 360; *R v Booth* (1872) 12 Cox CC 231; *Steele v Brannan* (1872) LR 7 CP 261; *R v Jarrett* (1885) Times, 9, 11 November; *Chandler v DPP* [1964] AC 763, 46 Cr App Rep 347, HL; *Hyam v DPP* [1975] AC 55 at 73, 59 Cr App Rep 91 at 100, 101, HL per Lord Hailsham of St Marylebone LC.

12. Conditional intention. Where a person intends to bring about the elements of a crime conditionally upon the occurrence of some event, the fact that his intention is conditional in this sense does not prevent his action from being intentional for the purpose of criminal liability¹.

- 1 *R v Bentham* [1973] QB 357, 56 Cr App Rep 618, CA (possession of firearms with intent to endanger life when occasion arose); *R v Collins* [1973] QB 100, 56 Cr App Rep 554, CA (entering building to have intercourse against will of girl if she did not consent). However, in *R v Easom* [1971] 2 QB 315, 55 Cr App Rep 410, CA, it was said, of the intent permanently to deprive required to constitute theft, that a conditional intent would not do.

R v Easom supra was distinguished in *A-G's References (Nos 1 and 2 of 1979)* [1980] QB 180, 69 Cr App Rep 266, CA, in which it was held that, if an offence requires an intention to steal, it is irrelevant that the intention is conditional upon finding anything worth stealing. Hence it is no defence for the accused to show that he did not intend to steal any specific objects. See also *R v Walkington* [1979] 2 All ER 716, 68 Cr App Rep 427, CA (burglary); *Scudder v Barrett* [1980] QB 195n, 69 Cr App Rep 277, DC (attempted theft). As to attempts see now the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 and para 71 et seq post.

13. Transferred intention. Where a person intends to commit a particular crime and brings about the elements which constitute that crime, he may be convicted notwithstanding that the crime takes effect in a manner which was unintended or unforeseen¹. The intent and the act must coincide².

- 1 See *R v Latimer* (1886) 17 QBD 359, CCR; cf *R v Pembliton* (1874) LR 2 CCR 119. See also *R v Mitchell* [1983] QB 741, 76 Cr App Rep 293, CA (accused's unlawful act directed at one person led to the death of another; conviction for manslaughter upheld). Presumably the rule applies where the accused acts recklessly but not intentionally, so that he might incur criminal liability where, foreseeing but not intending harm to A, he causes harm to B. It has been held that, where the accused intends to assault A, a private person, and by accident strikes B, a constable acting in the execution of his duty, the accused may be convicted of the aggravated assault which does not require knowledge that the person assaulted is a constable acting in the execution of his duty: *McBride v Turnock* [1964] Crim LR 456, DC.
- 2 *R v Gross* (1913) 23 Cox CC 455; cf *R v Monger* [1973] Crim LR 301.

14. Recklessness and foresight. Recklessness on the part of the accused is sufficient mens rea for certain statutory offences¹ and the common law crime of

manslaughter²; and for these purposes a person is reckless if he has done an act which in fact involves an obvious³ and serious risk of causing injury or damage and either (1) he fails to give any thought to the possibility of there being any such risk; or (2) having recognised that there is some risk involved, he nonetheless goes on to take it⁴. In relation to rape and indecent assault, however, being reckless as to whether the woman consents to sexual intercourse or to the indecent act means being indifferent to the feelings and wishes of the victim and giving no thought to the possibility that she might not be consenting⁵.

Where a statute prohibits the doing of an act 'maliciously', this imports intention or such recklessness as is mentioned in head (2) above⁶.

1 Eg criminal damage contrary to the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 (see para 594 post); reckless driving contrary to the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 2 (see ROAD TRAFFIC).

2 See para 436 et seq post.

3 'Obvious' means obvious to an ordinary prudent individual rather than obvious to the particular accused having regard to his age, mental capacity and experience: *Elliott v C (a minor)* [1983] 2 All ER 1005, 77 Cr App Rep 103, DC; *R v Stephen Malcolm R* (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 334, CA. See also *R v Lawrence* [1982] AC 510, 73 Cr App Rep 1, HL; *R v Caldwell* [1982] AC 341, 73 Cr App Rep 13, HL; *R v Miller* [1983] 2 AC 161, 77 Cr App Rep 17, HL; *Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary v Shimmen* (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 7, DC; *R v Sangha* [1988] 2 All ER 385, 87 Cr App Rep 88, CA. For a discussion as to whether the test of recklessness is 'subjective' or 'objective' see *R v Caldwell* supra at 352–354 and at 19, 20 per Lord Diplock.

4 *R v Lawrence* [1982] AC 510 at 527, 73 Cr App Rep 1 at 12, HL; *R v Caldwell* [1982] AC 341 at 354, 73 Cr App Rep 13 at 20, HL per Lord Diplock.

5 *R v Kimber* [1983] 3 All ER 316, 77 Cr App Rep 225, CA; *R v Satnam S*, *R v Kewal S* (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 149, CA; and see para 517 post.

6 See *R v Cunningham* [1957] 2 QB 396, 41 Cr App Rep 155, CCA and para 10 note 5 ante. Cf *DPP v K (a minor)* [1990] 1 All ER 331, DC (cited in para 488 note 10 post).

15. Extent to which intention or recklessness is required. In order to establish guilt of a common law or statutory offence which is defined as requiring intention or recklessness, there must be proof of intention or recklessness in relation to all the elements which constitute the offence; it is not enough that a person intended to do an act, the natural and probable consequences of which would be to bring about those elements¹. An offence may, however, be defined in such a manner as to require intention or recklessness to be shown as to one or more elements, but not to be shown in relation to every one². Even in the case of offences of strict liability, some mental element must be proved³.

1 *R v Pembliton* (1874) LR 2 CCR 119; *R v Smith (David)* [1974] QB 354, 58 Cr App Rep 320, CA.

2 On a charge of assault occasioning actual bodily harm contrary to the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 47 (as amended) (see para 490 post), it must be shown that the accused intended to commit the assault, but not that he intended or foresaw that the assault would occasion actual bodily harm: *R v Roberts* (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 95, CA; cf *Bolton v Crawley* [1972] Crim LR 222, DC. See also the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 23 (administering a noxious thing so as thereby to endanger life: see para 475 post); s 27 (exposing a child whereby life is endangered: see para 537 note 7 post); the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (substituted by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 7(1), (3) (causing explosion likely to endanger life or property: see para 478 post); the Police Act 1964 s 52(2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46) (wearing articles calculated to deceive others into thinking the wearer is in police uniform: see para 99 post); the Administration of Justice Act 1970 s 40 (as amended) (harassment of debtors in a manner calculated to cause distress: see para 423 post); the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 2(1) (so damaging an aircraft as to be likely to endanger its safety in flight: see AVIATION). In *Turner v Shearer* [1973] 1 All ER 397, [1972] 1 WLR 1387, DC, it was held that 'calculated to deceive' under the Police Act 1964 s 52(2) (as so amended) meant 'likely to deceive' and that accordingly it was not a defence that the accused did not intend to deceive. See also *R v Davison* [1972] 3 All ER 1121, 57 Cr App Rep 113, CA.

In such cases as those above it may be said that the particular statute lends itself to the interpretation that intention or foresight is not required as to the ulterior element in the offence. A statutory provision may, however, be interpreted so as to require intention or recklessness as to some of the elements of the offence but not as to others, although the statute does not naturally lend itself to such an interpretation. On a charge of malicious wounding contrary to the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20 (see para 471 post), it is necessary to show only that the accused intended or foresaw some physical harm to another, and not that he intended or foresaw the wounding: *R v Mowatt* [1968] 1 QB 421, 51 Cr App Rep 402, CA; but see para 10 note 5 ante. On a charge of assaulting a constable in the execution of his duty contrary to the Police Act 1964 s 51 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 15, 30, 31, Schs 1, 6; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46) (see para 320 post), it is necessary to show that the accused intended to assault another but not that he knew or foresaw that the other was a constable acting in the execution of his duty: *McBride v Turnock* [1964] Crim LR 456, DC; see para 320 note 1 post.

3 See para 18 note 3 post.

16. Proof of intention and foresight. Whenever an offence is defined so as to require proof that a person intended or foresaw a particular result, the court or jury is not bound in law to infer that such person intended or foresaw that result by reason only of its being a natural and probable consequence of his actions, but must decide whether he did intend or foresee that result by reference to all the evidence, drawing such inferences from the evidence as may be proper in the circumstances¹. Foresight of the consequences of an act does not necessarily imply the existence of intention but it may be a factor from which, when considered together with all the other evidence, the jury may infer that the accused had the alleged intention². The probability of the result is another factor, and an important one, for the jury to consider when deciding whether the result was intended². When directing juries about the mental element in any crime of specific intent, judges should avoid any elaboration or paraphrase as to what is meant by intent³. Some further direction may, however, be necessary if the prosecution invites the jury to infer intent from the foresight of a consequence⁴. As a matter of evidence, the greater the probability of a consequence, the more likely it is that the consequence was foreseen and, if that consequence was foreseen, the more likely it is that that consequence was also intended⁴.

1 See the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8 which in effect reversed the decision in *DPP v Smith* [1961] AC 290, 44 Cr App Rep 261, HL, to the effect that there was an irrebuttable presumption that a man is presumed to intend the natural and probable consequences of his acts; and see *Frankland v R*, *Moore v R* [1987] AC 576, 86 Cr App Rep 116, PC. The Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8 deals not with substantive law but with the law of evidence: see *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443, 62 Cr App Rep 262, HL. See also *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905, 81 Cr App Rep 93, HL; *R v Hancock*, *R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455, 82 Cr App Rep 264, HL; *R v Nedrick* [1986] 3 All ER 1, 83 Cr App Rep 267, CA.

2 *R v Hancock*, *R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455, 82 Cr App Rep 264, HL.

3 *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905, 81 Cr App Rep 93, HL.

4 *R v Hancock*, *R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455, 82 Cr App Rep 264, HL.

17. Negligence. Criminal liability for negligence is exceptional at common law; manslaughter appears to be the only common law crime which may result from negligence¹. Crimes of negligence may be created by statute², and a statute may provide that it is a defence to charges brought under its provisions for the accused to prove that he was not negligent³. Conversely, negligence with regard to some subsidiary element in the *actus reus* of a crime may deprive the accused of a statutory defence which would otherwise have been available to him⁴.

Whether negligence involves a mental element, or whether it is conduct assessed by reference to an impersonal standard, is arguable⁵. What is or is not negligent

involves a consideration of that which a reasonable person would or would not have done in the circumstances; this does not invariably rule out of consideration subjective factors such as a person's knowledge, physical condition or age⁶. A statutory provision may be so phrased as to require consideration of the accused's intelligence or maturity in order to determine whether it was negligent for him to have acted as he did⁷.

Degrees of negligence are recognised; thus negligence which was sufficient to sustain a charge of driving without due care and attention⁸ is not sufficient to found a charge of reckless driving⁹.

1 See para 436 post.

2 See eg the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 3 (driving without due care and attention: see ROAD TRAFFIC).

3 See eg the Trade Descriptions Act 1968 s 24; the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 28; the Food and Environment Protection Act 1985 s 22.

4 See eg *R v King* [1964] 1 QB 285, 48 Cr App Rep 140, CCA (accused's unreasonable belief that prior marriage void no defence to a charge of bigamy).

5 Differing views have been expressed. Cf *Tesco Supermarkets Ltd v Natrass* [1972] AC 153 at 199, [1971] 2 All ER 127 at 155, HL per Lord Diplock ('Due diligence is in law the converse of negligence and negligence connotes a reprehensible state of mind—a lack of care for the consequences of his physical acts on the part of the person doing them') and *McCrone v Riding* [1938] 1 All ER 157 at 158, DC per Lord Hewart CJ ('The question is not a question dependent upon inexperience or lack of skill. It is a question dependent upon lack of care and attention... "Due care and attention" is something not related to the proficiency of the driver but governed by the essential needs of the public on the highway').

6 On a charge of driving a vehicle without due care and attention the accused's physical infirmity or lack of experience may be irrelevant since by driving a motor vehicle he has undertaken to conform to an objective and impersonal standard: *Simpson v Peat* [1952] 2 QB 24, [1952] 1 All ER 447, DC. On a charge of manslaughter based upon gross negligence in the use of firearms it may be relevant to consider the accused's knowledge of firearms: see eg *R v Lamb* [1967] 2 QB 981, 51 Cr App Rep 417, CA.

7 See *R v Hudson* [1966] 1 QB 448, 49 Cr App Rep 69, CA (on a charge of unlawful sexual intercourse with a defective, the proper question for the jury is whether it was reasonable for the accused, having regard to his mental or physical limitations, to have been unaware that the woman was a defective).

8 See notes 2, 6 supra.

9 *R v Lawrence* [1982] AC 510 at 526, 73 Cr App Rep 1 at 10, 11, HL per Lord Diplock.

18. Strict liability. Despite the general rule that criminal liability is not imposed unless a person intends to, or foresees that he may, bring about the constituents of a crime¹, there are instances in which strict liability is imposed. Such instances mainly arise under statute². Where strict liability is imposed, the accused incurs criminal liability though he was ignorant of one or more of the factors which rendered his conduct criminal³, and even though his ignorance is not attributable to any default or negligence on his part.

In determining whether a statutory provision does or does not impose strict liability the following considerations are relevant:

- (1) the language of the provision creating the offence, and in particular any expression indicating that some mental element is required⁴, although the absence of any such expression does not give rise to a compelling inference that mens rea is excluded⁵;
- (2) whether the act is criminal in the generally accepted sense or is an act which, in the public interest, is prohibited under a penalty⁶;
- (3) the nature of the mischief at which the provision is aimed and whether the imposition of strict liability will tend to suppress that mischief⁷, although strict liability will not be inferred simply because the offence may be described as a grave social evil⁸.

Where the offence is one which is truly criminal in character⁹, strict liability as to any element or elements of the offence will be imposed only where the language of the provision creating the offence is incompatible with any other interpretation; but, where the age of the victim is an element in such an offence, strict liability is ordinarily imposed as to that element¹⁰.

It is not unusual to find strict liability imposed in relation to offences which are not criminal in any real sense by legislation concerned with matters such as the sale of food¹¹, the supply of intoxicating liquor¹², the safety of those employed in factories¹³, the control of weights and measures¹⁴, and the less serious road traffic offences¹⁵.

1 See para 10 ante.

2 There are some instances of strict liability imposed at common law: eg public nuisance (see NUISANCE), which may be justified on the ground that the proceedings are substantially civil in character, and the aim is to put an end to the nuisance; and contempt of court (see CONTEMPT vol 9 para 25). It has also been suggested that, as a result of the majority decision in *Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd*, *Whitehouse v Lemon* [1979] AC 617, 68 Cr App Rep 381, HL, blasphemy is a common law offence of strict liability: cf the minority judgments of Lords Diplock and Edmund-Davies and the majority judgments of Viscount Dilhorne and Lords Russell and Scarman. Quære whether the minority opinion is to be preferred. As to blasphemy and blasphemous libel see para 348 post.

The imposition of vicarious criminal liability (see para 52 et seq post) may be regarded as a common law development of strict liability. In *Churchill v Walton* [1967] 2 AC 224, [1967] 1 All ER 497, HL, a suggestion that a conspiracy to commit an offence of strict liability was itself an offence of strict liability was firmly rejected by the House of Lords.

3 An offence may be so defined as to require intention or knowledge as to certain of its elements but not as to others (cf para 15 ante). On a charge of abduction of an unmarried girl under 16 (see para 532 post), it need not be proved that the accused knew the girl to be under that age; but it must be proved that he knew the girl to be in the possession of her parents or guardian: *R v Prince* (1875) LR 2 CCR 154. A licensee commits an offence in selling liquor to a drunken person even though he did not know that person to be drunk; but it must be proved that he intended to sell the liquor to the particular customer who was drunk: *Cundy v Le Cocq* (1884) 13 QBD 207, DC.

4 *R v Prince* (1875) LR 2 CCR 154 (see note 3 supra), where Blackburn J laid stress on the absence of any word such as 'knowingly', indicating that knowledge of the girl's age was required. See also *A-G v Lockwood* (1842) 9 M & W 378; affd sub nom *Lockwood v A-G* 10 M & W 464; *R v Bishop* (1880) 5 QBD 259, CCR.

5 *Roper v Taylor's Central Garages (Exeter) Ltd* [1951] 2 TLR 284 at 288, 289, DC per Devlin J. See also *Sherras v De Rutzen* [1895] 1 QB 918, DC; *Brend v Wood* (1946) 175 LT 306, DC; *Lim Chin Aik v R* [1963] AC 160, [1963] 1 All ER 223, PC.

6 *Sherras v De Rutzen* [1895] 1 QB 918 at 924, DC per Wright J; *Sweet v Parsley* [1970] AC 132, 53 Cr App Rep 221, HL; *Alphacell Ltd v Woodward* [1972] AC 824, [1972] 2 All ER 475, HL. See also *Gammon (Hong Kong) Ltd v A-G of Hong Kong* [1985] AC 1, 80 Cr App Rep 194, PC; *Wings Ltd v Ellis* [1985] AC 272, [1984] 3 All ER 577, HL; *R v Wells Street Metropolitan Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Westminster City Council* [1986] 3 All ER 4, [1986] 1 WLR 1046, DC; *Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain v Storkwain Ltd* [1986] 2 All ER 635, 83 Cr App Rep 359, HL.

7 *Hobbs v Winchester Corp'n* [1910] 2 KB 471, CA; *Reynolds v G H Austin & Sons Ltd* [1951] 2 KB 135, [1951] 1 All ER 606, DC; *R v St Margaret's Trust Ltd* [1958] 2 All ER 289, 42 Cr App Rep 183, CCA; *Yeandel v Fisher* [1966] 1 QB 440, [1965] 3 All ER 158, DC; *Lockyer v Gibb* [1967] 2 QB 243, [1966] 2 All ER 653, DC; *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL.

8 *Lim Chin Aik v R* [1963] AC 160, [1963] 1 All ER 223, PC. No rule, or set of rules, relating to offences of strict liability can be formulated which would not be subject to qualification or exception. A factor of growing importance, however, is the overall policy of the courts towards the recognition of offences of strict liability, and it may be that, following the decision in *Sweet v Parsley* [1970] AC 132, 53 Cr App Rep 221, HL, new offences of strict liability will be recognised only within the classes of offences where the acts are not truly criminal, but are prohibited in the public interest, under a penalty; see *R v Gosney* [1971] 2 QB 674, 55 Cr App Rep 502, CA. Causing the pollution of a stream was regarded as an act falling into this class in *Alphacell Ltd v Woodward* [1972] AC 824, [1972] 2 All ER 475, HL. See also *Gammon (Hong Kong) Ltd v A-G of Hong Kong* [1985] AC 1, 80 Cr App Rep 194, PC; *R v Wells Street Metropolitan Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Westminster City Council* [1986] 3 All ER 4, [1986] 1 WLR 1046, DC.

- 9 See para 10 note 12 ante.
- 10 *R v Prince* (1875) LR 2 CCR 154.
- 11 Eg the Food Act 1984 ss 1, 2: see FOOD. See also *Smedleys Ltd v Breed* [1974] AC 839, [1974] 2 All ER 21, HL.
- 12 Eg the Licensing Act 1964 ss 59, 160 (as amended): see INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 paras 375, 341 respectively.
- 13 See eg the Factories Act 1961 ss 12–28 (as amended) and HEALTH AND SAFETY AT WORK vol 20 para 549 et seq.
- 14 See the Weights and Measures Act 1985 (as amended) and WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.
- 15 See eg the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 24, 37, 170 and ROAD TRAFFIC.

(3) GENERAL DEFENCES TO CRIME

19. In general. The general principle of the common law is that the prosecution must prove the guilt of an accused beyond all reasonable doubt¹; it is not incumbent upon an accused to establish his innocence². Where one of those matters affording justification at common law, such as accident³, consent⁴, duress⁵, drunkenness⁶, self-defence⁷, or non-insane automatism⁸ is set up as a defence, the burden of proving the absence of such justification lies upon the prosecution⁹; this is also the rule in the case of provocation such as to reduce a killing from murder to manslaughter¹⁰. The burden of proving insanity¹¹ or the statutory defences of diminished responsibility¹² or marital coercion¹³ lies upon the defence; but the standard of proof is not as high as that required of the prosecution to prove guilt¹⁴.

- 1 *Woolmington v DPP* [1935] AC 462, 25 Cr App Rep 72, HL; and see paras 1063, 1066 post.
- 2 See para 1062 et seq post.
- 3 See para 22 post.
- 4 See para 23 post.
- 5 See para 24 post.
- 6 See para 28 post. The same principles apply in relation to intoxication through drugs: see para 28 post.
- 7 See paras 456, 498 post.
- 8 See para 6 ante.
- 9 See para 1062 et seq post.
- 10 See paras 438, 439 post.
- 11 See para 33 post. As to insanity alleged by the prosecution where the defence set up diminished responsibility see para 440 post.
- 12 See paras 440, 441 post.
- 13 See para 25 post.
- 14 As to the standard of proof see para 1066 post.

20. Mistake or ignorance of law. Ignorance of the law is no defence to a criminal charge; a criminal intent does not involve knowledge on the part of an accused that his acts or omissions were against the law and constituted a crime¹.

Where a person acts under a mistake of law which precludes him from having the requisite mental element for a particular offence, he cannot be guilty of that offence². This is the case so long as such a mistake was honestly entertained, whether or not it was reasonable to make it³.

- 1 *R v Bailey* (1800) Russ & Ry 1, CCR; *R v Esop* (1836) 7 C & P 456; *Re Barronet and Allain* (1852) 1 E & B 1. Ignorance of the law may be a ground for mitigation of sentence: *R v Crawshaw* (1860) Bell CC 303, CCR. See also *R v Derriviere* (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 637, CA. A mistaken belief that a prosecution will not be instituted in respect of the offence is not a defence: *R v Arrowsmith* [1975] 1 All ER 463, 60 Cr App Rep 211, CA. Where a person is charged with contravening a statutory

instrument, it is a defence if he proves that the instrument had not been issued by Her Majesty's Stationery Office at the date of the alleged contravention, unless it is proved by the prosecution that at that date reasonable steps had been taken for the purpose of bringing the purport of the instrument to the notice of the public, or of the persons likely to be affected by it, or of the person charged: Statutory Instruments Act 1946 s 3 (2); *Defiant Cycle Co Ltd v Newell* [1953] 2 All ER 38, [1953] 1 WLR 826, DC; *R v Sheer Metalcraft Ltd* [1954] 1 QB 586, [1954] 1 All ER 542.

A continuing act or proceeding, not originally unlawful, commenced before the passing of a statute which prohibits it, cannot be treated as unlawful by reason of the passing of the statute until a reasonable time has been allowed for its discontinuance: *Burns v Nowell* (1880) 5 QBD 444 at 454, CA per Baggallay LJ.

- 2 See *R v Hall* (1828) 3 C & P 409; *R v Knight and Roffey* (1781) 2 East PC 510, CCR; *R v Twose* (1879) 14 Cox CC 327; *R v Rutter* (1908) 25 TLR 73, CCA; *R v Langford* (1842) Car & M 602, CCR; *R v Day* (1844) 8 JP 186; *R v Smith (David)* [1974] QB 354, 58 Cr App Rep 320, CA.
- 3 *R v Day* (1844) 8 JP 186; *Wilson v Inyang* [1951] 2 KB 799, [1951] 2 All ER 237, DC; *R v Waterfall* [1970] 1 QB 148, 53 Cr App Rep 596, CA; *R v Smith (David)* [1974] QB 354, 58 Cr App Rep 320, CA. Honest mistake about legal rights does not extend to refusal to accept an order of the court in the belief that it has been fraudulently obtained: *R v Barrett and Barrett* (1981) 72 Cr App Rep 212, CA.

21. Mistake of fact. Where an offence is so defined that proof of intention or foresight is necessary¹, mistake of fact is a defence² provided that, on the facts as the accused believed them to be, he did not have the mens rea required to constitute the offence charged³. The defence is made out provided that the accused's belief was honestly, even if unreasonably, held⁴. Where, however, an offence is so defined that negligence⁵ constitutes sufficient mens rea, mistake of fact affords a defence only if the mistaken belief was honestly held and there were reasonable grounds for holding it⁶.

Mistake of fact does not afford a defence to crimes of strict liability⁷.

- 1 See paras 5, 6 ante.
- 2 1 Hale PC 42; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 27; *Levett's Case* (1639) cited in Cro Car 538; *Nichols v Hall* (1873) LR 8 CP 322; *R v Rose* (1844) 15 Cox CC 540; *R v Gould* [1968] 2 QB 65, 52 Cr App Rep 152, CA; *DPP v Morgan* [1976] AC 182, 61 Cr App Rep 136, HL.
- 3 *Cook's Case* (1638) cited in Cro Car 537.
- 4 The reasonableness of the accused's belief is material to the question of whether the belief was held by him at all; but, if it was in fact held, its unreasonableness is irrelevant: *DPP v Morgan* [1976] AC 182, 61 Cr App Rep 136, HL; *R v Kimber* [1983] 3 All ER 316, 77 Cr App Rep 225; *R v Williams* [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, CA; *Beckford v R* [1987] 3 All ER 425, 85 Cr App Rep 378, PC.
- 5 Ie negligence as to all, or some only, of the elements of the actus reus: see para 17 ante. See eg *R v Tolson* (1889) 23 QBD 168, CCR; *R v King* [1964] 1 QB 285, 48 Cr App Rep 140, CCA.
- 6 'There is nothing unreasonable in requiring a citizen to take reasonable care to ascertain the facts relevant to his avoiding doing a prohibited act': *Sweet v Parsley* [1970] AC 132 at 165, 53 Cr App Rep 221 at 249, HL per Lord Diplock. See eg the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 19 (abduction of unmarried girl under 18 from parent or guardian: see para 531 post).
- 7 As to crimes of strict liability see para 18 ante.

22. Accident. In offences for which a particular mental element is required, it is a defence that, although the accused did the acts which would be criminal if done with intent, they were done by accident or inadvertence so that the mental element was absent¹. Inadvertence which is reckless² or negligent³ may, however, give rise to criminal liability.

- 1 1 Hale PC 38; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 26; *Batting v Bristol and Exeter Rly Co* (1860) 3 LT 665, CCR.
- 2 See para 14 ante.
- 3 See para 17 ante.

23. Consent. In relation to offences against the person or against property it is the general rule¹ that acts are criminal only when they are done without the consent of

the person affected or the owner of the property concerned. If a person agrees to physical contact or consents to an appropriation of property or is willing that his property be destroyed or damaged, there is no offence of assault, theft or criminal damage². Consent is a defence only to the extent that the act constituting the alleged offence falls within that which is freely permitted by the other³. Consent obtained by threats is no consent⁴. Whether consent is nullified by fraud depends upon whether the fraud goes to some matter fundamental to the consent or to something which is merely collateral to it. Consent is not negatived merely because the victim would not have agreed to the act had he known all the facts⁵; nor is consent negatived where the victim is deceived in some collateral matter⁶. Consent is negatived where the victim is deceived as to the nature of the act; and as to the identity of the doer⁷.

A victim's ability to consent to what would otherwise be the unlawful infliction of bodily harm is limited by considerations of public policy⁸.

Consent is no defence to murder, or to a charge arising from an illegal prize-fight⁹, or to certain statutory offences involving children or young persons¹⁰.

1 As to exceptions in the case of offences against the person see text to notes 8–10 infra.

2 In relation to offences against property, it appears that the consent of the owner to the act causing harm will always be a defence where the gravamen of the offence consists in the appropriation or destruction of, or damage to, the property. Where the gravamen of the offence consists in putting life at risk, the consent of the owner of the property is immaterial: see eg the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1(2) and para 594 post.

3 Cf *Donnelly v Jackman* [1970] 1 All ER 987, [1970] 1 WLR 562, DC. A person who consents to play football does not thereby consent to deliberate and dangerous kicking (see *R v Bradshaw* (1878) 14 Cox CC 83; *R v Moore* (1898) 14 TLR 229); nor does a person who consents to property being taken thereby consent to its being appropriated. In the absence of specific statutory provision, however, (eg the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (taking motor vehicle or other conveyance without authority: see para 556 post)) the use, as opposed to the appropriation, of property without the consent of the owner is not a criminal offence.

4 It is immaterial what form the threats take if the will of the victim is overborne; and submission is not consent: *R v Day* (1841) 9 C & P 722; *R v Lock* (1872) LR 2 CCR 10; *R v Olugboja* [1982] QB 320, 73 Cr App Rep 344, CA. As to consent as a defence to rape see para 517 post.

5 At least where that ignorance is due to a failure on the part of the accused to disclose all the facts: *R v Clarence* (1888) 22 QBD 23, CCR.

6 As where a man gives a prostitute bad money: *R v Clarence* (1888) 22 QBD 23 at 28, CCR per Wills J.

7 *R v Rosinski* (1824) 1 Mood CC 19; *R v Case* (1850) 1 Den 580, CCR; *R v Lock* (1872) LR 2 CCR 10; *R v Barratt* (1873) LR 2 CCR 81; *R v Flattery* (1877) 2 QBD 410, CCR; *R v Williams* [1923] 1 KB 340, 17 Cr App Rep 56, CCA; *Burrell v Harmer* [1967] Crim LR 169, DC. As to impersonation of a married woman's husband in the context of rape see the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 1(2) and para 514 post.

8 See *R v Donovan* [1934] 2 KB 498, 25 Cr App Rep 1, CCA (infliction of bodily harm for the purpose of sexual gratification unlawful even if the victim consents); *R v Cato* [1976] 1 All ER 260, 62 Cr App Rep 41, CA (accused who injected consenting victim with heroin convicted of manslaughter); *A-G's Reference (No 6 of 1980)* [1981] QB 715, 73 Cr App Rep 63, CA (two youths agreed to fight in the street; conviction of one participant for assault upheld because it is not in the public interest that people should try to cause, or should cause, each other actual bodily harm for no good reason).

The infliction of bodily harm in the course of medical or surgical procedures, even with consent, may be unlawful if these are not performed for bona fide medical reasons: see eg the Prohibition of Female Circumcision Act 1985 ss 1, 2 and para 503 post; *Bravery v Bravery* [1954] 3 All ER 59 at 67, [1954] 1 WLR 1169 at 1180, CA obiter per Lord Denning. It seems, however, that this does not extend to cosmetic surgery or, at the present day, to sterilisation procedures, both of which have now become routine. The court's jurisdiction should be invoked whenever it is proposed to perform a sterilisation operation on an adult woman disabled by mental incapacity, since, while a doctor may lawfully operate on such a patient if it is in her best interests, a declaration will establish by judicial process whether the proposed operation is in her best interests and therefore lawful: *F v West Berkshire Health Authority (Mental Health Act Commission intervening)* [1989] 2 All ER 545; sub nom *Re F (Mental Patient; Sterilisation)* [1989] 2 WLR 1025, HL. As to consent to medical treatment generally see MEDICINE vol 30 para 38.

9 *R v Coney* (1882) 8 QBD 534, CCR.

10 See eg the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 14, 15 and paras 522, 521 respectively post; the Tattooing of Minors Act 1969 s 1 and para 539 post.

24. Duress; compulsion. Duress provides a defence to a charge of any offence¹ other than murder² and some forms of treason³. Duress postulates the existence of threats of immediate⁴ death or serious personal violence so great as to overbear the ordinary power of human resistance to the doing of acts which would otherwise be criminal⁵. A threat of such harm to another may suffice⁶, but a threat to property is not sufficient to constitute duress⁷. The defence is available only where the threat was operative and effective at the time of the act or omission alleged to constitute the offence⁸.

The test of duress is not purely subjective but includes the objective test of whether a sober person of reasonable firmness, sharing the accused's characteristics, would have responded to whatever he reasonably believed was said or done by the other person taking part in the crime⁹. The erosion of the will of the accused by the voluntary consumption of alcohol or drugs is irrelevant to this objective test⁹. Whether a plea of duress is open to the accused may involve consideration of the extent to which the accused voluntarily placed himself under the dominance of the person making the threat, and whether it was open to him to withdraw himself from the situation creating the threat¹⁰. Where a person has voluntarily joined an illegal paramilitary organisation or a gang of armed criminals, the defence of duress will not normally be available to him¹¹; but, where the violent nature of the organisation was unknown to him at the time of joining and he subsequently attempts to withdraw from the association but is compelled by threats of violence to continue, then he may plead duress with regard to any offences committed after the threats were made¹².

Where it is sought to rely on duress as a defence, the accused must show a proper foundation for the defence so that the issue is fit and proper to be considered by the jury; once this is done, it is for the prosecution to establish beyond reasonable doubt that the defence is not made out¹³.

1 See *R v Crutchley* (1831) C & P 133; *A-G v Whelan* [1934] IR 518 (offences against property); *R v Bourne* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 125, CCA (offences against the person); *R v Hudson, R v Taylor* [1971] 2 QB 202, 56 Cr App Rep 1, CA (offences against the administration of justice); *R v Steane* [1947] KB 997, [1947] 1 All ER 813, CCA (offences against the state).

2 *R v Howe* [1987] AC 417, 85 Cr App Rep 32, HL; overruling *Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland* [1975] AC 653, [1975] 1 All ER 913, HL. See also *Abbott v R* [1977] AC 755, 63 Cr App Rep 241, CA.

3 There appears to be no decision which unequivocally denies the defence to the principal in treason (see *R v M'Growther* (1746) 18 State Tr 391; *R v Oldcastle* (1419) 1 Hale PC 50) and, while there are dicta to this effect (see eg *R v Hudson, R v Taylor* [1971] 2 QB 202 at 206, 56 Cr App Rep 1 at 4, CA), the point may now be regarded as open; cf the observations of Lord Morris of Borth-y-Gest and Lord Edmund-Davies in *Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland* [1975] AC 653 at 672 and at 707, 708, [1975] 1 All ER 913 at 919 and at 949, HL. It is submitted that duress is not a defence to treason involving the death of the Sovereign, but may be a defence to less serious forms of treason: see para 76 et seq post.

4 See, however, note 8 infra.

5 *Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland* [1975] AC 653 at 711, [1975] 1 All ER 913 at 952, HL; *A-G v Whelan* [1934] IR 518, CCA.

6 *R v Hurley and Murray* [1967] VR 526, Vict FC (threat to woman living with accused as his wife).

7 *R v M'Growther* (1746) 18 State Tr 391.

8 *Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland* [1975] AC 653, [1975] 1 All ER 913, HL; *R v Hudson, R v Taylor* [1971] 2 QB 202, 56 Cr App Rep 1, CA. Provided that the threat is operative at the time of the alleged offence, the defence is available although the threat is of injury which may not necessarily follow instantly but after an interval: see *Subramaniam v Public Prosecutor* [1956] 1 WLR 965, PC.

- 9 *R v Graham* [1982] 1 All ER 801, 74 Cr App Rep 235, CA.
- 10 *Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland* [1975] AC 653 at 670, [1975] 1 All ER 913 at 918, HL per Lord Morris of Borth-y-Gest, at 679 and at 925 per Lord Wilberforce, and at 705 and at 947 per Lord Edmund-Davies.
- 11 *R v Sharp* [1987] QB 853, 85 Cr App Rep 207, CA; *R v Shepherd* (1988) 86 Cr App Rep 47, CA; see also *R v Fitzpatrick* [1977] NI 20, CCA.
- 12 *R v Shepherd* (1988) 86 Cr App Rep 47, CA.
- 13 *R v Gill* [1963] 2 All ER 688, 47 Cr App Rep 166, CCA; *R v Bone* [1968] 2 All ER 644, 52 Cr App Rep 546, CA; *Subramaniam v Public Prosecutor* [1956] 1 WLR 965, PC. As to burden of proof generally, and standard of proof required, see para 1062 et seq post.

25. Marital coercion. Where a married woman¹ is charged with any offence other than treason or murder, it is a defence to prove that the offence was committed in the presence of², and under the coercion of, her husband³.

The burden of proving coercion lies upon the accused⁴.

- 1 'Married woman' is construed strictly and a belief, even on reasonable grounds, that the accused was married when she was not, is not sufficient: *R v Ditta, Hussain and Kara* [1988] Crim LR 43, CA.
- 2 See *R v Hughes* (1813) 2 Lew CC 229; *R v Connolly* (1829) 2 Lew CC 229.
- 3 Criminal Justice Act 1925 s 47. This provision replaced the presumption at common law, in relation to certain crimes, that, where such a crime was committed by a wife in the presence of her husband, the wife acted under the coercion of her husband: see s 47. The provision does not affect the common law rule as to duress (see para 24 ante) which is capable of application between husband and wife: see *R v Bourne* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 125, CCA.
- 4 Although the defence of coercion is in this respect less favourable to the accused than that of duress (see para 24 ante), coercion includes threats or intimidation less than threats of death or personal injury. Thus it may be sufficient for the accused to show that she was in no position to defy her husband or ignore his orders: see *Lynch v DPP for Northern Ireland* [1975] AC 653 at 713, [1975] 1 All ER 913 at 954, HL obiter per Lord Edmund-Davies.
As to the burden of proof see para 1062 et seq post.

26. Necessity. There are some circumstances in which it is not criminal for a person to cause harm to the person or property of another¹; and apart from these the defence of necessity in extreme circumstances is recognised where it arises from objective dangers threatening the accused or others amounting to duress of circumstances². The defence is available only if, from an objective standpoint, the accused can be said to have acted reasonably and proportionately in order to avoid a threat of death or serious injury³. Where such a defence is open to the accused on his account of the facts, it should be left to the jury with a direction to determine (1) whether the accused was, or might have been, impelled to act as he did because, as a result of what he reasonably believed to be the situation, he had good cause to fear that otherwise death or serious physical injury would result: and (2) if so, whether a sober person of reasonable firmness, sharing the characteristics of the accused, would have responded to the situation by acting as the accused did³. If both questions are answered affirmatively, the defence of necessity is established³.

- 1 These cases include self-defence (see paras 456, 498 post), defence of property (see para 499 post), force used in the prevention of crime (see para 455 post) duress (see para 24 ante) and marital coercion (see para 25 ante). Traditionally it has been held lawful to pull down a house in order to prevent the spread of fire; it is apparently permissible to jettison cargo to lighten a ship in a storm (*Mouse's Case* (1608) 12 Co Rep 63); or to carry an infected child through the streets to seek medical aid (*R v Vantandillo* (1815) 4 M & S 73). See also *Burns v Nowell* (1880) 5 QBD 444, CA.
- 2 *R v Martin* [1989] 1 All ER 652, 88 Cr App Rep 159, CA, applying *R v Conway* [1989] QB 290, 88 Cr App Rep 343, CA; not following *R v Dudley and Stephens* (1884) 14 QBD 273, CCR; *R v Kitson* (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 66, CCA; *Buckoke v Greater London Council* [1971] 1 Ch 655 at 668, [1971] 2 All

ER 254 at 258, CA. See also *Southwark London Borough v Williams* [1971] Ch 734 at 743, 744, [1971] 2 All ER 175 at 179, CA; *Johnson v Phillips* [1975] 3 All ER 682, [1976] 1 WLR 65, DC (constable has the right to direct a driver to disobey traffic regulations where it is necessary to protect life and property).

3 *R v Martin* [1989] 1 All ER 652, 88 Cr App Rep 343, CA.

27. Superior orders. The mere fact that a person does a criminal act in obedience to the order of a duly constituted superior does not of itself excuse the person who does it from criminal liability¹. A person acting under superior orders which he carries out in good faith may, however, lack the mental element required for criminal liability². The orders may have led the accused to make a mistake of fact or to believe that he had a claim of right to do as he did²; and obedience to orders may be a factor in disproving criminal negligence³.

Those subject to military law are amenable to the criminal law to the same extent as other subjects; obedience to superior orders is not in itself a defence to a criminal charge⁴.

1 See *R v Thomas* (1816) Ms of Bayley J, CCR, Turner and Armitage, Cases on Criminal Law 67 (sentry killing intruder under mistaken impression that it was his duty so to do; convicted of murder); *Lewis v Dickson* [1976] RTR 431, DC (security officer causing obstruction of highway by checking all the vehicles entering his employer's premises; no defence that he was obeying his employer's instructions).

2 A person who, under orders, appropriates, destroys or damages property may have a defence of claim of right so to act: *R v Knight and Roffey* (1781) 2 East PC 510, CCR; *R v James* (1837) 8 C & P 131.

3 *R v Trainer* (1864) 4 F & F 105; *R v Hutchinson* (1864) 9 Cox CC 555.

4 See the Manual of Military Law (12th Edn) Pt I 156, 157; and cf the Charter of the International Military Tribunal art 8. For a discussion of the defence of superior orders see [1989] Crim LR 396-411. The orders of a superior officer afford no excuse for consorting with rebels: *R v Axtell* (1660) 5 State Tr 1146 at 1175 (cited in para 79 post).

28. Effect of voluntary intoxication. The voluntary taking of alcohol or drugs cannot of itself excuse the commission of a crime; and it is not a defence to prove that a person's mind was so affected by alcohol that he acted in a way he would not have done had he been sober¹. Whether the alleged intoxication is induced through alcohol or through drugs, the principles to be applied are the same². Intoxication is, however, relevant to the proof of mens rea³ and voluntary intoxication may therefore negative mens rea in crimes requiring proof of specific intent⁴ or where a statute provides that a specific belief is a defence to a charge⁵.

Voluntary intoxication is not a defence where recklessness⁶ on the part of the accused constitutes sufficient mens rea for the crime with which he is charged⁷, unless such intoxication arises from the taking of a soporific or sedative drug⁸, or a drug which has been lawfully prescribed or administered by a doctor⁹. In such cases an issue may arise as to whether the accused was reckless in taking the drug in the circumstances or quantities in which he took it¹⁰.

Where the essence of the crime consists in negligence, it seems that drunkenness can never excuse. Nor will drunkenness be a defence in cases of strict liability, since, if an honest and reasonable mistake by a sober person cannot afford a defence, a mistake while drunk cannot do so.

Self-induced drunkenness at the time of committing an offence causing death can at most operate to reduce the crime from murder to manslaughter¹¹.

Drunkenness which is self-induced with a view to committing crime, as where a person drinks to give himself courage to carry out an intention to kill, does not

excuse even though at the time of committing the act the accused could not, because of the drink taken, form the mens rea required for that crime¹².

- 1 *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443, 62 Cr App Rep 262, HL; and see *R v Sheehan*, *R v Moore* [1975] 2 All ER 960, 60 Cr App Rep 308, CA. See also *DPP v Beard* [1920] AC 479, 14 Cr App Rep 159, HL.
- 2 *R v Lipman* [1970] 1 QB 152, 53 Cr App Rep 600, CA; but see text to notes 8–10 infra.
- 3 *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443, 62 Cr App Rep 262, HL.
- 4 As to crimes of specific intent see para 6 note 10 ante.
- 5 *Jaggard v Dickinson* [1981] QB 527, 72 Cr App Rep 33, DC. An honest belief which results from a drunken mistake may not, however, be relied upon for the purposes of self-defence: see para 456 note 3 post.
- 6 See para 14 ante.
- 7 *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443, 62 Cr App Rep 262, HL; *R v Caldwell* [1982] AC 341, 73 Cr App Rep 13, HL. As to voluntary intoxication in the context of sexual offences see *R v Woods (W)* (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 312, CA.
- 8 See *R v Hardie* [1984] 3 All ER 848, 80 Cr App Rep 157, CA cited in para 6 note 9 ante.
- 9 *R v Quick*, *R v Paddison* [1973] QB 910, [1973] 3 All ER 347, CA; *R v Bailey* [1983] 2 All ER 503, 77 Cr App Rep 76, CA.
- 10 *R v Bailey* [1983] 2 All ER 503 at 507, 77 Cr App Rep 76 at 80, 81, CA; *R v Hardie* [1984] 3 All ER 848, 80 Cr App Rep 157, CA.
- 11 *DPP v Beard* [1920] AC 479 at 499, 14 Cr App Rep 159 at 192, 193, HL per Lord Birkenhead LC, approving the view of Stephen J in *R v Doherty* (1887) 16 Cox CC 306 at 307; *R v Lipman* [1970] 1 QB 152, 53 Cr App Rep 600, CA; *R v Howell* [1974] 2 All ER 806. However, cf *R v Sheehan*, *R v Moore* [1975] 2 All ER 960, 60 Cr App Rep 308, CA.
- 12 *A-G for Northern Ireland v Gallagher* [1963] AC 349 at 382, 45 Cr App Rep 316 at 344, HL per Lord Denning.

29. Involuntary intoxication. Intoxication produced by others, as where an accused's drink was 'laced' with alcohol without his knowledge, is a defence provided that it negatives mens rea¹; if it does not, it cannot be a defence, but may well be a substantial mitigating factor². It would seem that involuntary intoxication may be available as a defence even in crimes of basic intent³.

Once the issue of involuntary intoxication has been raised, the burden of proof is generally on the prosecution to show that the intoxication was voluntary⁴.

- 1 1 Hale PC 32; *R v Pearson* [1835] 2 Lew CC 144.
- 2 See *R v Davies* [1983] Crim LR 741 and the commentary thereon.
- 3 See *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443, 62 Cr App Rep 262, HL. As to the position where intoxication arises from a drug prescribed or administered by a doctor see para 28 text to notes 8–10 ante. For the meaning of 'crime of basic intent' see para 6 note 9 ante.
- 4 *R v Stripp* (1978) 69 Cr App Rep 318 at 323; *R v Bailey* [1983] 2 All ER 503 at 507, 77 Cr App Rep 76 at 81, CA. See, however, the Public Order Act 1986 s 6(5) and para 149 note 5 post.

30. Drunkenness and insanity contrasted. The criminal law is concerned with the effect, not the origin, of disease of the mind¹. If insanity supervenes as a result of alcoholic excess, it is as much a defence to a criminal charge as insanity from any other cause².

The defences of insanity and drunkenness are otherwise in no way analogous. Where the defence raises drunkenness as negating mens rea, it is immaterial whether or not the accused knew that what he was doing was wrong³.

- 1 See *R v Kemp* [1957] 1 QB 399, 40 Cr App Rep 121 and para 31 note 4 post.
- 2 *DPP v Beard* [1920] AC 479 at 500, 14 Cr App Rep 159 at 193, HL; *R v Davis* (1881) 14 Cox CC 563; *R v Baines* (1886) Times, 25 January.
- 3 *DPP v Beard* [1920] AC 479, 14 Cr App Rep 159, HL.

31. Insanity. Where, on a criminal charge, it appears¹ that, at the time of the act or omission giving rise to the offence alleged², the accused was labouring under a defect of reason³ owing to a disease of the mind⁴ so as not to know the nature and quality of his act⁵, or, if he knew this, so as not to know that what he was doing was wrong⁶, he is not regarded in law as responsible for his act⁷.

The question whether, owing to a defect of reason due to disease of the mind, the accused was not responsible for his act is a question of fact to be determined by the jury⁸. Where the jury finds insanity is made out, the verdict takes the special form of not guilty by reason of insanity⁹.

The above principles have in many ways lost the importance they once had, but they are still relevant in so far as they may affect the defence of automatism¹⁰.

1 As to the burden and mode of proof of insanity see para 33 post.

2 The accused's state of mind before or after that time is irrelevant except in so far as it tends to establish or negative insanity at the time of the act. Where a defect of reason is self-induced, as where a psychopath takes drink to give himself the courage to kill, he cannot rely on insanity at the time of the act if he was responsible when he formed the intent to kill: *A-G for Northern Ireland v Gallagher* [1963] AC 349 at 382, 45 Cr App Rep 316 at 344, HL per Lord Denning.

3 The defence of insanity is not available to a person who retains the power of reasoning, but who in a moment of confusion or absentmindedness fails to use that power to the full: *R v Clarke* [1972] 1 All ER 219, 56 Cr App Rep 225, CA. As to uncontrollable impulse see also para 32 post.

4 The criminal law is not concerned with the origin of the disease but with its effect; it matters not whether the defect of reason is due to a degeneration of the brain cells, or to some other form of mental derangement, or to a physical disorder, such as arteriosclerosis, which, by cutting off the supply of blood to the brain, impairs the reasoning process. Nor does it matter whether the disease is curable or incurable, temporary or permanent: *R v Kemp* [1957] 1 QB 399, 40 Cr App Rep 121; *R v Sullivan* [1984] AC 156, 77 Cr App Rep 176, HL (epileptic seizure held to be a disease of the mind); *R v Hennessy* [1989] 2 All ER 9, 89 Cr App Rep 10, CA (hyperglycaemia caused by inherent defect and not corrected by insulin is a disease capable of falling within the M'Naghten Rules); and see the observations of Lord Denning in *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386 at 412, 46 Cr App Rep 1 at 20, HL and para 30 ante.

There must be a malfunctioning of the mind caused by disease; a malfunctioning caused by an external factor such as alcohol, drugs or injury does not constitute a disease of the mind: *R v Quick*, *R v Paddison* [1973] QB 910, [1973] 3 All ER 347, CA.

5 The expression 'nature and quality' has always been held to refer to the physical nature and consequences of the act, and does not refer to its moral aspects: *R v Codere* (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 21, CCA.

6 For this purpose a person knows that an act is wrong if he knows that it is contrary to law: see the dicta in *R v Windle* [1952] 2 QB 826, 36 Cr App Rep 85, CCA; *R v Holmes* [1953] 2 All ER 324, 37 Cr App Rep 61, CCA. Cf the answers of the judges to questions 2 and 3 in *M'Naghten's Case* (1843) 10 Cl & Fin 200 at 210 and the view of Lord Reading CJ in *R v Codere* (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 21, CCA, that the test is whether the act is right or wrong according to the standard accepted by reasonable men.

7 *M'Naghten's Case* (1843) 10 Cl & Fin 200, HL; *R v Layton* (1849) 4 Cox CC 149; *Pate's Case* (1850) 8 State Tr NS 1; *R v Richards* (1858) 1 F & F 87; *R v Davies* (1858) 1 F & F 69; *R v Law* (1862) 2 F & F 836; *R v Vyse* (1862) 3 F & F 247; *R v Townley* (1863) 3 F & F 839; *R v Southey* (1865) 4 F & F 864; *R v Leigh* (1866) 4 F & F 915; *R v Atherley* (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 165, CCA; *R v Smith* (1910) 5 Cr App Rep 123, 26 TLR 614, CCA; *R v True* (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 164, 127 LT 561, CCA; *R v Kopsch* (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 50, CCA; *R v Flavell* (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 141, CCA; *R v Rivett* (1950) 34 Cr App Rep 87, CCA.

The defence of insanity also applies where a person acts under an insane delusion as to existing facts. If he labours under a partial delusion only and is not in other respects insane, his responsibility must be determined as if the facts with regard to which the delusion exists were real: *M'Naghten's Case* (1843) 10 Cl & Fin 200, HL. Cf *R v Townley* (1863) 3 F & F 839; *Pate's Case* (1850) 8 State Tr NS 1 at 47 per Alderson B.

The above principles apply only to insanity as a substantive defence; as to the raising of the issue of unfitness to plead see paras 962, 963 post.

8 *R v Rivett* (1950) 34 Cr App Rep 87, CCA; *R v Kemp* [1957] 1 QB 399 at 406, 40 Cr App Rep 121 at 126 per Devlin J; approved by Lord Denning in *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386, 46

Cr App Rep 1, HL. See also *R v Sullivan* [1984] AC 156, 77 Cr App Rep 176, HL and para 441 note 4 post.

- 9 Trial of Lunatics Act 1883 s 2 (1) (amended by the Criminal Procedure (Insanity) Act 1964 s 1). The amendment by the latter Act replaces the verdict of guilty but insane introduced by the former. As to the court's order for the accused's admission to hospital where such a special verdict has been returned see para 1256 post; and as to appeal against a verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity see para 1397 post.
- 10 *R v Hennessy* [1989] 2 All ER 9 at 12, 89 Cr App Rep 10 at 13, CA per Lord Lane CJ. As to the defence of automatism see paras 6, 7 ante.

32. Uncontrollable impulse. The defence of insanity¹ is not established by showing merely that the accused suffers from a disease of the mind and because of that he more readily gives way to passion or is less able to control his reactions. It is no defence that a person is mentally defective² or may be regarded as morally defective or displays lack of moral judgment³, or that he cannot control his impulses owing to a disease of the mind⁴.

1 See para 31 ante.

2 *R v Alexander* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 139, 109 LT 745, CCA.

3 *R v Burton* (1863) 3 F & F 772.

4 *R v Barton* (1848) 3 Cox CC 275; *R v Holt* (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 10, CCA; *R v Quarmby* (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 163, CCA; *R v Kopsch* (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 50, CCA; *R v Flavell* (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 141, CCA. Cf *R v Hay* (1911) 75 JP 480; *R v Fryer* (1915) 24 Cox CC 403, in which the defence was allowed, but which cannot stand in the light of the later authorities.

The defence of insanity as defined by the M'Naghten Rules does not apply to the case of an accused who knew what he was doing and that it was wrong, but was unable, owing to disease of the mind, to prevent himself from doing what he did. In this class of case, in charges of murder, the defence of diminished responsibility is available: see the Homicide Act 1957 s 2 and paras 440, 441 post.

33. Burden and mode of proof of insanity. It is for the defence to raise the question of insanity¹; and, if the prosecution has evidence of insanity, it must make that evidence available to the defence². Where, however, the defence raises a plea of diminished responsibility³, the prosecution may adduce or elicit evidence of insanity by way of rebuttal⁴, and the burden of proving insanity in these circumstances rests on the prosecution⁵. Otherwise it is for the defence to prove insanity on the balance of probabilities⁶.

Medical evidence in support of the issue of insanity, though usual, is not a requirement⁷. The fact that the act of the accused was without apparent motive is not enough to prove insanity⁸; the issue may be raised and the defence established by cross-examination of the prosecution witnesses and any other relevant evidence.

Where the medical evidence is all to the effect that the accused was insane so as not to be criminally responsible, and that evidence is uncontroverted, a verdict of guilty may be set aside on the ground that no reasonable jury could have reached such a verdict⁹; but a conviction will not be quashed merely because the jury has chosen to disagree with expert medical opinion¹⁰ or because the medical evidence tends to support the defence, if there is other evidence to the contrary¹¹.

1 See, however, para 7 note 4 ante. In certain exceptional circumstances, and provided that there is evidence of the factors to be taken into account under the M'Naghten Rules (see para 31 ante), the judge may raise the issue of insanity of his own volition and leave the issue to the jury: see *R v Dickie* [1984] 3 All ER 173, 79 Cr App Rep 213, CA.

2 *R v Dickie* [1984] 3 All ER 173, 79 Cr App Rep 213, CA.

3 See paras 440, 441 post.

- 4 See the Criminal Procedure (Insanity) Act 1964 s 6 and para 440 note 3 post.
- 5 See *R v Bastian* [1958] 1 All ER 568n, [1958] 1 WLR 413; *R v Grant* [1960] Crim LR 424.
- 6 *M'Naghten's Case* (1843) 10 Cl & Fin 200, HL; *R v Stokes* (1848) 3 Car & Kir 185; *R v Layton* (1849) 4 Cox CC 149; *R v Smith* (1910) 6 Cr App Rep 19, CCA; *R v Casey* (1947) 32 Cr App Rep 91, 63 TLR 487, CCA; *Bratty v A-G for Northern Ireland* [1963] AC 386, 46 Cr App Rep 1, HL. As to the standard of proof see paras 1065, 1066 post.
- 7 *R v Dart* (1878) 14 Cox CC 143.
- 8 *R v Barton* (1848) 3 Cox CC 275; *R v Haynes* (1859) 1 F & F 666. Cf *R v Vyse* (1862) 3 F & F 247.
- 9 *R v Matheson* [1958] 2 All ER 87, 42 Cr App Rep 145, CCA. Cf *R v Latham* [1965] Crim LR 434, CCA. Both cases were decided on diminished responsibility but similar principles are applicable in the case of insanity. See also para 440 post.
- 10 *R v Rivett* (1950) 34 Cr App Rep 87, CCA; *R v True* (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 164, 127 LT 561, CCA.
- 11 *R v Latham* [1965] Crim LR 434, CCA.

(4) CRIMINAL CAPACITY

34. Children under fourteen. There is a conclusive presumption that no child under the age of ten years can be guilty of a criminal offence¹. A child between the ages of ten and 14 cannot be convicted unless it is proved not only that the child did the act in circumstances which would involve an adult in criminal liability but also that he knew that he was doing wrong. That knowledge is not to be presumed from the mere fact of the commission of the act, but must be proved by the circumstances attending the act, the manner in which it was done and evidence as to the nature and disposition of the child concerned². There is an irrebuttable presumption that a boy under the age of 14 years is incapable of having sexual intercourse; he cannot therefore be convicted as a principal of rape³, buggery⁴ or of any offence involving sexual intercourse⁵.

The Children and Young Persons Act 1969 makes provision for the prohibition of criminal proceedings for all offences other than homicide in respect of anything done by a child under the age of 14⁶. The provision may, however, be brought into effect⁷ with reference to such age between ten and 14 as may be specified⁸.

- 1 Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 50 (amended by the Children and Young Persons Act 1963 s 16(1)). As to the rule at common law see 1 Hale PC 27; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 23. See also *Marsh v Loader* (1863) 14 CBNS 535. A person attains a particular age at the commencement of the relevant anniversary of the date of his birth: Family Law Reform Act 1969 s 9(1).
- 2 Eg by evidence of design, concealment, exceptional ferocity: 1 Hale PC 25, 26; Fitzherbert, Grand Abridgement, Corone, pl 57; *R v York* (1748) Fost 70, CCR; *R v Owen* (1830) 4 C & P 236; *R v Wild* (1835) 1 Mood CC 452, CCR; *R v Smith* (1845) 1 Cox CC 260; *R v Vamplew* (1862) 3 F & F 520; *R v Kershaw* (1902) 18 TLR 357; *R v Gorrie* (1919) 83 JP 136. This includes home background: *F v Padwick* [1959] Crim LR 439, DC. See also *R v B*, *R v A* [1979] 3 All ER 460, 69 Cr App Rep 362, CA (evidence of child's previous convictions admissible); and see the cases cited in para 1069 note 6 post.
- 3 *R v Groombridge* (1836) 7 C & P 582. He may be convicted as a secondary party: *R v Eldershaw* (1828) 3 C & P 396. As to rape see para 514 et seq post. Quære whether he may now be convicted of attempted rape: see the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1(2), (3) and paras 71, 73 post.
- 4 *R v Tatam* (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 132, CCA.
- 5 *R v Waite* [1892] 2 QB 600, CCR; *R v Williams* [1893] 1 QB 320, CCR. If he is charged with an offence involving sexual intercourse, he may be found guilty of indecent assault or of common assault: *R v Brimilow* (1840) 9 C & P 366; *R v Williams* supra.
- 6 See the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 ss 4, 70(1).
- 7 Ie by order made by the Secretary of State.
- 8 See the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 s 34(1), (4). An order must be laid before Parliament in draft and, if the effect of the order is to prohibit criminal proceedings against a child who has attained an age of more than 12, it may not be made unless the draft is approved by resolution of each

House of Parliament: s 34 (7). At the date at which this volume states the law no order had been made bringing s 4 into force. With respect to an offence other than homicide a child may be brought before the court in care proceedings: see s 1(1), (2) (f) and INFANTS.

35. Corporations. In general, a corporation is in the same position in relation to criminal liability as a natural person and may be convicted of common law¹ and statutory² offences including those requiring mens rea³. There are, however, crimes which a corporation is incapable of committing⁴ or of which a corporation cannot be found guilty as a principal⁵; nor can a corporation be convicted of a crime for which death or imprisonment are the only punishments⁶.

Criminal liability of a corporation arises where an offence is committed in the course of the corporation's business by a person in control of its affairs to such a degree that it may fairly be said to think and act through him so that his actions and intent are the actions and intent of the corporation⁷. It is not enough that the person whose conduct it is sought to impute to the corporation is a manager or responsible agent or high executive⁸; whether persons are the 'directing mind and will' of a corporation, so that their conduct in its affairs becomes the conduct of the corporation, must depend on all the circumstances⁹. An important circumstance is the constitution of the corporation to the extent to which it identifies the natural persons who, by the memorandum and articles of association or as a result of action taken by the directors or by the corporation in general meeting pursuant to the articles, are entrusted with the exercise of the powers of the corporation¹⁰.

A corporation is vicariously liable for a crime committed by its servant or agent in the course of his employment or agency in the same circumstances as an employer or principal who is a natural person¹¹.

1 *R v J G Hammond & Co Ltd* [1914] 2 KB 866 (contempt of court); *R v ICR Haulage Ltd* [1944] KB 551, 30 Cr App Rep 31, CCA (conspiracy to defraud); *Triplex Safety Glass Co Ltd v Lancegaye Safety Glass (1939) Ltd* [1939] 2 KB 395, [1939] 2 All ER 613, CA.

2 Unless the contrary intention appears, 'person' includes a body of persons corporate or unincorporate: Interpretation Act 1978 s 5, Sch 1. This definition, so far as it includes bodies corporate, applies to any provision of an Act passed relating to an offence punishable on indictment or on summary conviction: s 22 (1), Sch 2 para 4 (5). See also *R v Birmingham and Gloucester Rly Co* (1842) 3 QB 223 (non-repair of highway); *R v Great North of England Rly Co* (1846) 9 QB 315 (obstruction of highway); *R v Tyler and International Commercial Co* [1891] 2 QB 588 at 592–594, CA (default in forwarding list of members to registrar); *A-G v London and North Western Rly Co* [1900] 1 QB 78, CA (excessive speed of trains); *Pearks, Gunston and Tee Ltd v Ward* [1902] 2 KB 1, DC; *R v Ascanio Puck & Co and Paice* (1912) 76 JP 487 (sale of food); *Provincial Motor Cab Co Ltd v Dunning* [1909] 2 KB 599 (breach of road traffic regulations); *R v Gainsford Justices* (1913) 29 TLR 359 (breach of Factory and Workshop Acts); *Evans & Co Ltd v LCC* [1914] 3 KB 315 (breach of the Shops Act 1912 s 4 (repealed)); *Mousell Bros v London and North Western Rly Co* [1917] 2 KB 836 (giving false account of goods to toll collector); *Brentnall and Cleland Ltd v LCC* [1945] 1 KB 115, [1944] 2 All ER 552, DC (offence against the Weights and Measures Act 1889 s 29 (repealed)); *Orpen v Haymarket Capitol Ltd* (1931) 145 LT 614; *Houghton-Le Touzel v Mecca Ltd* [1950] 2 KB 612, [1950] 1 All ER 638 (offence against the Sunday Observance Act 1780). Cf *Hawke v E Hulton & Co Ltd* [1909] 2 KB 93, DC; *A-G v Walkergate Press Ltd* (1930) 142 LT 408 (corporation not liable to be convicted under the Lotteries Act 1823 s 42 (repealed)); but see *Green v Kursaal (Southend-on-Sea) Estates Ltd* [1937] 1 All ER 732 at 734 per Goddard J; and *Houghton-Le Touzel v Mecca Ltd* [1950] 2 KB 612 at 614, 615, [1950] 1 All ER 638 at 640, 641 per Birkett J.

3 *DPP v Kent and Sussex Contractors Ltd* [1944] KB 146, [1944] 1 All ER 119, DC; *R v ICR Haulage Ltd* [1944] KB 551, 30 Cr App Rep 31, CCA. As to corporate personality generally see CORPORATIONS.

4 *R v ICR Haulage Ltd* [1944] KB 551 at 554, 30 Cr App Rep 31 at 34, CCA (perjury, bigamy); *DPP v Kent and Sussex Contractors Ltd* [1944] KB 146, [1944] 1 All ER 119, DC (treason); *Wych v Mead* (1734) 3 P Wms 310 (perjury). A corporation cannot be convicted of conspiracy where the only other party thereto is the sole director of the corporation: *R v McDonnell* [1966] 1 QB 233, 50 Cr App Rep 5. A limited company could not be convicted of driving a lorry without a Greater London Council

permit since the act of driving a lorry was a physical act: *Richmond upon Thames London Borough Council v Pinn & Wheeler Ltd* (1989) Times, 14 February, DC. The decision in *R v Cory Bros & Co Ltd* [1927] 1 KB 810, that a corporation cannot be indicted for manslaughter or for an offence involving personal violence, was questioned in *R v ICR Haulage Ltd* supra; and in *R v HM Coroner for E Kent, ex p Spooner* (1987) 88 Cr App Rep 10, DC the court was of the opinion that a corporate body is capable of being found guilty of manslaughter.

- 5 A corporation cannot be guilty as a principal of reckless driving or of driving without due care and attention. In *R v Robert Millar (Contractors) Ltd, R v Millar* [1970] 2 QB 54, 54 Cr App Rep 158, CA, the corporation was convicted as a secondary party to the offence of causing death through dangerous driving (now replaced by 'reckless' driving: see the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 1 and para 449 post).
- 6 *R v ICR Haulage Ltd* [1944] KB 551 at 554, 30 Cr App Rep 31 at 34, CCA; *Pharmaceutical Society v London and Provincial Supply Association* (1880) 5 App Cas 857 at 869, HL per Lord Blackburn; *R v Cory Bros & Co Ltd* [1927] 1 KB 810; *Law Society v United Service Bureau Ltd* [1934] 1 KB 343 at 350, DC per Avory J.

Except for crimes such as murder and treason where the punishment is fixed by law, the courts generally have power to fine: see para 1232 post. Accordingly limitation on a corporation's criminal liability by reference to punitive sanctions is of little practical importance.

- 7 *Tesco Supermarkets Ltd v Natrass* [1972] AC 153, [1971] 2 All ER 127, HL. See also *DPP v Kent and Sussex Contractors Ltd* [1944] KB 146, [1944] 1 All ER 119, DC; *R v ICR Haulage Ltd* [1944] KB 551, 30 Cr App Rep 31, CCA; *Moore v I Bressler Ltd* [1944] 2 All ER 515, DC; *Magna Plant Ltd v Mitchell* (1966) 110 Sol Jo 349, DC; *John Henshall (Quarries) Ltd v Harvey* [1965] 2 QB 233, [1965] 1 All ER 725, DC; *H L Bolton (Engineering) Co Ltd v T J Graham & Sons Ltd* [1957] 1 QB 159, [1956] 3 All ER 624, CA. Where in accordance with this principle a corporation is guilty of a crime, the person whose actions and intent are those of the corporation must himself also be criminally liable. See also the specific provisions of eg the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (5) (see para 268 post), the Theft Act 1968 s 18 (see para 567 note 1 post); and as to the criminal liability of a company and its officers see further COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1001 et seq.
- 8 *R v Andrews Weatherfoil Ltd* [1972] 1 All ER 65, [1972] 1 WLR 118, CA.
- 9 *Tesco Supermarkets Ltd v Natrass* [1972] AC 153, [1971] 2 All ER 127, HL; *R v Andrews Weatherfoil Ltd* [1972] 1 All ER 65, [1972] 1 WLR 118, CA. As to the directing mind of a company see COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1000.
- 10 *Tesco Supermarkets Ltd v Natrass* [1972] AC 153 at 199, 200, [1971] 2 All ER 127 at 155, HL per Lord Diplock.
- 11 See para 52 et seq post. Where it is a defence for an employer or principal to prove that the offence was due to the act or default of another, and that he took all reasonable precautions, this defence is available to a corporation; in such circumstances 'another person' is a person other than the directors or other superior officers who control the corporation's affairs: *Tesco Supermarkets Ltd v Natrass* [1972] AC 153, [1971] 2 All ER 127, HL.

36. Unincorporated associations. Criminal liability may be imposed by statute on unincorporated associations¹.

- 1 See eg the Trade Union and Labour Relations Act 1974 s 12, which makes both trade unions and employers' associations liable for refusing or wilfully neglecting to perform certain statutory duties.

Unless a contrary intention appears, 'person' in any Act passed after 1 January 1979 includes a body of persons unincorporate: see the Interpretation Act 1978 ss 5, 22 (1), 26, Sch 1, Sch 2 para 4 (5). A statute may make special provision for criminal proceedings against unincorporated associations: see eg the Insurance Companies Act 1982 s 92; the Banking Act 1987 s 98 (1).

It is uncertain whether criminal proceedings may be instituted against an unincorporated body at common law; but see *A-G v Able* [1984] QB 795 at 810, 78 Cr App Rep 197 at 206 per Woolf J ('the society is an unincorporated body and there can be no question of the society committing an offence').

37. Members of Parliament. Except in relation to anything said in debate¹, a member of the House of Lords or of the House of Commons is subject to the ordinary course of criminal justice²; the privileges of Parliament³ do not apply to criminal matters⁴.

- 1 Although members are probably subject to the jurisdiction of the courts in respect of other conduct in Parliament, they cannot be made criminally responsible in the courts for what is said by them in Parliament while it is sitting; see the Privilege of Parliament Act 1512 (as amended). 'The freedom of speech and debates or proceedings in Parliament ought not to be impeached or questioned in any Court or place out of Parliament': Bill of Rights (1688) s 1. Members of Parliament are not subject to the jurisdiction of the courts for a conspiracy to deceive Parliament by making false speeches in the House: *Ex p Wason* (1869) LR 4 QB 573.
- 2 See *Bradlaugh v Gossett* (1884) 12 QBD 271 at 283 per Stephen J; *R v Elliott, Hollis and Valentine* (1630) Cro Car 181, 605 (revsd on other grounds (1668) 3 State Tr 294, HL); *Jay and Topham's Case* (1689) 12 State Tr 822.
- 3 As to these privileges see PARLIAMENT.
- 4 The privilege of members of Parliament from arrest does not apply to criminal process: *Wellesley v Duke of Beaufort* (1831) 2 Russ & M 639 at 665; and see Erskine May, *Parliamentary Practice* (21st Edn) 95-97.

38. The Queen and foreign sovereigns. The Queen is exempt from all criminal process, and no court has any coercive power over Her¹.

By the comity of nations the reigning sovereign of another state is treated as being exempt from the criminal and civil jurisdiction of all other states²; and this is accepted as being a rule of English law³.

- 1 *Cooke's Case* (1660) 5 State Tr 1077 at 1113; *Tobin v R* (1864) 33 LJPC 199 at 205 per Erle CJ. See further CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 966. As to the liability of Crown servants for criminal acts done by them see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 971.
- 2 Wheaton's *International Law* (6th Edn) 220; Dicey and Morris, *Conflicts of Laws* (11th Edn) 236 et seq; 1 *Oppenheim's International Law* (8th Edn) 757 et seq; *The Parlement Belge* (1880) 5 PD 197, CA; *Mighell v Sultan of Johore* [1894] 1 QB 149, CA.

A sovereign or other head of state, members of his family forming part of his household, and his private servants are entitled to diplomatic immunity: see the State Immunity Act 1978 s 20 and FOREIGN RELATIONS.

A deposed, exiled or fugitive sovereign who takes refuge in England may, it seems, be liable to the criminal jurisdiction of the country: see *R v Mary, Queen of Scots* (1586) 1 State Tr 1161.

- 3 *R v Madan* [1961] 2 QB 1, 45 Cr App Rep 80, CCA.

39. Ambassadors and diplomatic staff. Ambassadors and persons entitled to claim diplomatic immunity¹ are immune from the criminal process of the English courts².

This immunity is a privilege of the sending state or other international organisation³; as such it may be waived by that state or organisation, though not by the representative himself⁴.

- 1 As to those persons who are entitled to diplomatic immunity see FOREIGN RELATIONS. Diplomatic immunity is extended to observers, inspectors and auxiliary personnel exercising functions under international agreements or arrangements for furthering arms control or disarmament: see the Arms Control and Disarmament (Privileges and Immunities) Act 1988. See also para 38 note 2 ante.
- 2 Proceedings instituted against such persons where the immunity is not waived are therefore null and void as being without jurisdiction: *R v Madan* [1961] 2 QB 1, 45 Cr App Rep 80, CCA. See also *R v Guildhall Magistrates' Court, ex p Jarrett-Thorpe* (1977) Times, 5 October, DC.

Since the immunity is from the process of English courts, a person would not act unlawfully eg in using reasonable force to prevent the commission of a crime by a person protected from prosecution by diplomatic immunity.

- 3 See, however, *R v Governor of Pentonville Prison, ex p Teja* [1971] 2 QB 274 at 282, [1971] 2 All ER 11 at 17, DC (acceptance of the representative by the host country is a condition precedent to his immunity).
- 4 *R v AB* [1941] 1 KB 454, CCA; sub nom *R v Kent* (1941) 28 Cr App Rep 23, CCA; *R v Madan* [1961] 2 QB 1, 45 Cr App Rep 80, CCA. See further FOREIGN RELATIONS.

40. Visiting forces. Members of the armed forces of certain countries, visiting the United Kingdom, and members of some international headquarters and defence organisations are, in certain respects, exempt from the criminal jurisdiction of the English courts¹.

- ¹ See the Visiting Forces Act 1952 ss 3, 4 (amended by the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 40, Sch 2 para 3); the International Headquarters and Defence Organisations Act 1964 s 1, Schedule: the International Headquarters and Defence Organisations (Designation and Privileges) Order 1965, SI 1965/1535 (amended by SI 1987/927); and see FOREIGN RELATIONS; ROYAL FORCES. These provisions do not affect any power of arrest, search etc with respect to offences believed to have been committed against English law: Visiting Forces Act 1952 s 5; and see ROYAL FORCES.

41. Aliens. In general, aliens are subject to the jurisdiction of the English courts only for crimes committed within England, or within territorial waters of Her Majesty's dominions, or on British ships or British controlled aircraft¹.

- ¹ See para 620 et seq post.

(5) PARTICIPATION IN CRIME

(i) Classification of Offences

42. Classification of offences. At common law crimes were classified as treasons, felonies and misdemeanours.

Treason is the name still given to certain offences against the security of the Crown and the State¹.

All distinctions between felony and misdemeanour were abolished by the Criminal Law Act 1967²; and on all matters in which a distinction was formerly drawn the law and practice is assimilated to that formerly applicable to misdemeanours³. Offences are now classified:

- (1) for the purposes of the power to arrest without warrant⁴, as arrestable⁵ or non-arrestable offences; and
- (2) for procedural purposes, as (a) indictable offences⁶; (b) summary offences⁷; and (c) offences triable either way⁸.

¹ See para 76 et seq post.

² Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1 (1).

³ Ibid s 1 (2). Subject to any express amendment or repeal made by the Criminal Law Act 1967, an enactment passed before that Act creating an offence by directing it to be a felony is to be read as directing it to be an offence, and an enactment referring to felonious stealing is to be read as referring merely to stealing; the punishment provided for an offence by the enactments specially relating to that offence is not affected: s 12 (5). At common law a distinction was drawn in relation to felonies between the principal in the first degree, the principal in the second degree (the aider or abettor) and the accessory before the fact (the counsellor or procurer). In the case of felonies, the accessory after the fact was also guilty of an offence. As to aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring an offence see now the Accessories and Abettors Act 1861 s 8 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 44) and para 43 et seq post. In treason all persons who participate are regarded as principals, as is any person who receives or assists the traitor, knowing him to be such: see para 82 post.

⁴ As to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

⁵ For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 post. Where a person has committed an arrestable offence, another person who knowingly does any act with intent to impede his apprehension or prosecution, or who conceals information about the offence for gain, is himself guilty of an offence: see the Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 4, 5 and paras 51, 319 respectively post.

- 6 'Indictable offence' means an offence which, if committed by an adult, is triable on indictment, whether it is exclusively so triable or triable either way: Interpretation Act 1978 s 5, Sch 1. As to trial of indictments see para 942 et seq post.
- 7 'Summary offence' means an offence which, if committed by an adult, is triable only summarily: *ibid* Sch 1. As to summary trial see para 805 et seq post.
- 8 'Offence triable either way' means an offence, other than an offence triable on indictment only by virtue of the Criminal Justice Act 1988 Pt V (ss 37–70), which, if committed by an adult, is triable either on indictment or summarily: Interpretation Act 1978 Sch 1 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (1), Sch 15 para 59). As to offences triable either way see paras 804, 809 et seq post.

(ii) Complicity in Crime

43. Complicity in crime generally. A person who participates in a crime with the mens rea of that crime¹ may be convicted as a party to it if he is the perpetrator² of it, or if he assists the perpetrator at the time of its commission, or if he assists or encourages the perpetrator before its commission³.

Any person who aids, abets, counsels or procures the commission of any indictable offence⁴, whether an offence at common law or by statute, is liable to be tried and punished as a principal offender⁵. A person who aids, abets, counsels or procures the commission by another person of a summary offence⁶ is guilty of the like offence and may be tried, whether or not he is charged as a principal, either by a court having jurisdiction to try that other person or by a court having by virtue of his own offence jurisdiction to try him⁷; and any offence consisting in aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring the commission of an offence triable either way⁸ is triable either way⁹.

The words 'aids, abets, counsels or procures' should be construed in their ordinary meaning and not in a technical sense¹⁰. To 'procure' the commission of an offence there must be a causal connection between the act constituting the procurement and the commission of the offence, but there need be no agreement or discussion as to the form which the offence should take¹⁰. In the case of 'counselling', it is not necessary to show that the counselling was a substantial cause of the commission of the offence, but it must be proved that there was counselling, that the principal offence was committed by the person counselled and that the person counselled was acting within the scope of his authority and not accidentally¹¹.

Except in treason¹², a person who gives assistance after the commission of a crime does not become thereby a party to the crime¹³.

1 As to mens rea see para 10 et seq ante.

2 See para 44 post.

3 See *Fost* 341, 347; hence, if the crime is committed in England, a secondary party commits that crime though the acts of abetting or counselling took place outside the jurisdiction: *R v Robert Millar (Contractors) Ltd, R v Millar* [1970] 2 QB 54, 54 Cr App Rep 158, CA; *R v Wall* [1974] 2 All ER 245 at 249, [1974] 1 WLR 930 at 935, CA.

4 For the meaning of 'indictable offence' see para 42 note 6 ante.

5 Accessories and Abettors Act 1861 s 8 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12); and see paras 45–49 post. As the Accessories and Abettors Act 1861 s 8 (as so amended) is essentially procedural, it does not affect the common law rule that a person can be convicted of abetting or counselling a crime only if the crime is thereafter committed (*R v Gregory* (1867) LR 1 CCR 77), although he may incur liability for incitement or conspiracy (see para 58 et seq post). See also *R v De Marny* [1907] 1 KB 388, CCR; *R v Burton* (1875) 13 Cox CC 71, CCR; *R v Waudby* [1895] 2 QB 482, CCR; *Benford v Sims* [1898] 2 QB 641, DC.

6 For the meaning of 'summary offence' see para 42 note 7 ante.

7 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 44 (1).

- 8 Is other than an offence listed in *ibid* s 17 (1), Sch 1: see para 804 post. Aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring the commission of an offence so listed, except an offence under the Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 4 (1), 5 (1), is triable either way by virtue of the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 Sch 1 para 33: see para 804 post.
- 9 *Ibid* s 44 (2).
- 10 *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1975)* [1975] QB 733, [1975] 2 All ER 684, CA.
- 11 *R v Calhaem* [1985] QB 808, 81 Cr App Rep 131, CA; see also *A-G v Able* [1984] QB 795 at 812, 78 Cr App Rep 197 at 208 per Woolf J (the fact that the person counselled would have tried to commit suicide anyway made no difference to a charge under the Suicide Act 1961 s 2 (1): see para 443 post).
- 12 Any person who assists a traitor knowing him to be such is guilty of treason: see para 82 post.
- 13 *R v M'Makin and Smith* (1808) Russ & Ry 333n; *R v King* (1817) Russ & Ry 332, CCR; *R v Dyer and Disting* (1801) 2 East PC 767; *R v McPhane* (1841) Car & M 212; and see para 42 note 3 ante. He may, however, be guilty of assisting an arrestable offender: see the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 and para 51 post.

44. Principal or perpetrator. A principal is a person who by his own act or omission directly brings about the *actus reus*¹, or any part of the *actus reus*, of a crime². A person may be a principal, notwithstanding the fact that he is not present when the crime is committed, if he causes the *actus reus* by some contrivance³, or by the use of an innocent agent⁴.

If several persons act together in a common unlawful enterprise and the *actus reus* of the crime is caused by one of them, but it is not known by whom, all are principals in its commission⁵.

1 As to the *actus reus* see para 5 ante.

2 *R v Sheppard* (1839) 9 C & P 121; *R v Kelly and M'Carthy* (1847) 2 Car & Kir 379; and see *R v Dyer and Disting* (1801) 2 East PC 767. If several persons combine to forge an instrument, each of them who executes any part is a principal though he may not know by whom the other parts are executed: *R v Bingley* (1821) Russ & Ry 446, CCR; *R v Kirkwood* (1831) 1 Mood CC 304; *R v Dade* (1831) 1 Mood CC 307, CCR.

There is no statutory definition of a principal. The Accessories and Abettors Act 1861 s 8 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12) (see para 43 text to note 5 ante) recognises the principal but does not define him. Notwithstanding the abolition of the distinctions between felonies and misdemeanours and the assimilation of the law to that applicable to the latter (see the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1 and para 42 text and note 3 ante) it would seem that one who would formerly have been a principal in the first degree to felony will now be a principal or perpetrator whatever the offence. Cases decided under the former law accordingly remain authoritative in defining a principal.

3 See eg *Fost* 349; *Kel* 52. See also Russell on Crime (12th Edn) 128, 129 cited in *R v Robert Millar (Contractors) Ltd, R v Millar* [1970] 2 QB 54 at 72, 54 Cr App Rep 158 at 165, CA.

4 *Fost* 349; *Kel* 53; *R v Tyler* (1838) 8 C & P 616; *R v Michael* (1840) 2 Mood CC 120, CCR; *R v Manley* (1844) 1 Cox CC 104; *R v Bannen* (1844) 2 Mood CC 309; *R v Bull and Schmidt* (1845) 1 Cox CC 281; *R v Clifford* (1845) 2 Car & Kir 202; *R v Blaesdale* (1848) 2 Car & Kir 765; *R v Butcher* (1858) Bell CC 6. See also *R v Bourne* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 125, CCA (procuring act of bestiality by a woman acting under duress); *R v Cogan, R v Leak* [1976] 2 QB 217, 61 Cr App Rep 217, CA (procuring sexual intercourse without the woman's consent by a man who has reason to believe she was consenting). Both cases have been criticised as being contrary to principle but until overruled by the House of Lords they state the law as it is.

5 *R v Salmon* (1880) 6 QBD 79, CCR; *R v Pridmore* (1913) 77 JP 339, CCA; but there is no criminal liability for acts going beyond the scope of the common unlawful enterprise: *R v Borthwick* (1779) 1 Doug KB 207; and see para 47 post.

45. Secondary parties; the *actus reus*. A person who aids, abets, counsels or procures the commission of a crime and is liable to be tried and punished as a principal offender¹ may be termed a secondary party².

A person who is present abetting the principal when the crime is committed is liable as a secondary party even though he takes no part in the actual perpetration of

the crime³. Mere presence at the commission of the crime is not enough to create criminal liability⁴, nor is it enough that a person is present with a secret intention to assist the principal should assistance be required⁵. Some encouragement or assistance must have been given to the principal either before or at the time of the commission of the crime with the intention of furthering its commission⁶.

Presence without more may, however, afford some evidence of aid and encouragement⁷.

Knowledge that a crime is to be committed does not of itself make a person a secondary party. He must by his conduct have aided, abetted, counselled or procured the crime⁸. Thus it is enough if a person supplies materials in order that a crime of the particular kind may be committed but without knowing the details of the crime⁹, or supplies information to enable the crime to be carried out¹⁰. Rendering assistance knowing that one of several crimes is going to be committed, without knowing which crime, is enough¹¹; but not if the only knowledge is of an intention to do something illegal¹². Any assistance which enables the crime to be committed, given with knowledge of the relevant circumstances, will suffice¹³, unless the person was not in law entitled to withhold that assistance¹⁴, or the assistance did not contribute to the commission of the crime¹⁵.

A person who conspires to commit, or who incites the commission of, a crime, is without more a secondary party to that crime if and when it is committed, unless before its commission he has effectively withdrawn from the conspiracy or has effectively countermanded or nullified the incitement¹⁶. Where assistance or encouragement is given, however, a person may be a secondary party, although it cannot be shown that he conspired with the principal, or that he had been in direct communication with him¹⁷.

A person who renders assistance after the commission of the crime does not thereby become a party to it¹⁸.

1 See the Accessories and Abettors Act 1861 s 8 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 44. See also paras 48, 50 post. Since the Accessories and Abettors Act 1861 s 8 (as so amended) is essentially procedural and neither enlarges nor restricts the common law rules relating to participation in crime, any person who would formerly have been a principal in the second degree or an accessory before the fact to felony (see para 42 note 3 ante) continues to be a party to crime, but not otherwise.

2 It is unimportant, so far as criminal liability is concerned, to determine in what character a person participates in crime and the words 'aid, abet, counsel or procure' may all be used in an indictment against a secondary party: *Ferguson v Weaving* [1951] 1 KB 814, [1951] 1 All ER 412, DC.

All persons who incite or abet an act of treason are, however, themselves guilty of treason as principals and may be indicted accordingly: see para 82 post.

3 *Coal-Heavers' Case* (1768) 1 Leach 64, CCR; *R v Towle* (1816) Russ & Ry 314.

4 1 Hale PC 439; *R v Coney* (1882) 8 QBD 534, CCR.

5 1 Hale PC 439; *R v Allan* [1965] 1 QB 130, 47 Cr App Rep 243, CCA.

6 There must be an intent to aid and also an act or omission that amounts to an aiding or encouraging. Mere presence in pursuance of an agreement to commit the crime will suffice, but, where there is no prior counselling or procuring, mere presence will not suffice without some evidence of active assistance or encouragement given. An apparent exception to this rule is where a person has a right to control the actions of another, when his failure to do so may afford evidence of encouragement by means of tacit approval of the other's actions: *Du Cros v Lambourne* [1907] 1 KB 40 DC; *Rubie v Faulkner* [1940] 1 KB 571, [1940] 1 All ER 285, DC; *Tuck v Robson* [1970] 1 All ER 1171, [1970] 1 WLR 741, DC.

7 *Wilcox v Jeffrey* [1951] 1 All ER 464, DC. See also *R v Young* (1838) 8 C & P 644. An intent to aid or encourage may be inferred from the fact that the parties were engaged in a joint unlawful enterprise (*R v Baldessare* (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 70, 144 LT 185, CCA); but a party is nevertheless criminally liable only if he has mens rea; cf *R v Borthwick* (1779) 1 Doug KB 207.

8 *R v Taylor* (1875) LR 2 CCR 147 (stakeholder for prize fight not a party to the offence).

- 9 *R v Bainbridge* [1960] 1 QB 129, 43 Cr App Rep 194, CCA (supplying cutting equipment for use in a breaking offence without knowing the details).
- 10 *R v Bullock* [1955] 1 All ER 15, 38 Cr App Rep 151, CCA; *Cook v Stockwell* (1915) 84 LJKB 2187, DC; *Cafferata v Wilson* [1936] 3 All ER 149, DC. Where the selling of particular goods is a criminal offence, the buyer may be guilty of abetting the seller: *Sayce v Coupe* [1953] 1 QB 1 at 8, [1952] 2 All ER 715 at 718, DC per Lord Goddard CJ. It is necessary for requisite mens rea to be proved in each case of the offence of aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring suicide: *A-G v Able* [1984] QB 795, 78 Cr App Rep 197 (supply of booklets describing methods of suicide). As to the ingredients of the offence of counselling a person to commit an offence see *R v Calhaem* [1985] QB 808, 81 Cr App Rep 131, CA. As to whether a doctor who gives contraceptive advice to a girl under 16 without parental consent is party to an offence against the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 see *Gillick v West Norfolk and Wisbech Area Health Authority* [1986] AC 112, [1985] 3 All ER 402, HL.
- 11 *DPP for Northern Ireland v Maxwell* [1978] 3 All ER 1140, 68 Cr App Rep 128, HL (the accused drove another to an inn knowing that his passenger intended either to plant a bomb or to shoot someone).
- 12 *R v Bainbridge* [1960] 1 QB 129, 43 Cr App Rep 194, CCA; *R v Patel* [1970] Crim LR 274, CA.
- 13 *National Coal Board v Gamble* [1959] 1 QB 11, 42 Cr App Rep 240, DC; *Garrett v Arthur Churchill (Glass) Ltd* [1970] 1 QB 92, [1969] 2 All ER 1141, DC.
- 14 *R v Lomas* (1913) 110 LT 239, 9 Cr App Rep 220, CCA. See also *R v Bullock* [1955] 1 All ER 15 at 17, 38 Cr App Rep 151 at 155 per Devlin J, explaining *R v Lomas* supra. However, cf *Garrett v Arthur Churchill (Glass) Ltd* [1970] 1 QB 92, [1969] 2 All ER 1141, DC.
- 15 See *Lloyd v Johnson* (1798) 1 Bos & P 340.
- 16 *R v Croft* [1944] 1 KB 295, 29 Cr App Rep 169, CCA; mere repentance or withdrawal is insufficient: *R v Fletcher* [1962] Crim LR 551, CCA. See also *R v Grundy* [1977] Crim LR 543, CA; *R v Whitefield* (1983) 79 Cr App Rep 36; *R v Becerra*, *R v Cooper* (1976) 62 Cr App Rep 212, CA.
- 17 *R v Cooper* (1833) 5 C & P 535. The procurement may be personal or through the intervention of a third person: see *M'Daniel's Case* (1755) 19 State Tr 745 at 804 per Foster J; *R v Earl of Somerset* (1616) 2 State Tr 965, HL. See also *Mohan v R* [1967] 2 AC 187, [1967] 2 All ER 58, PC.
- 18 See para 43 ante.

46. Secondary parties; the mental element. A person cannot be convicted as a secondary party¹ unless he was aware of all the essential matters which make the act done a crime; but he need not have known that the act amounted in law to a crime². Whether an accused was aware of essential matters is to be decided on all the relevant evidence. He can be adjudged to have known if he deliberately closed his eyes to the circumstances³. Criminal liability as a secondary party arises by virtue of the common law; hence mens rea is required of that party, even though the offence is one of strict liability as regards the principal⁴. It is not enough that the secondary party does acts which in fact aid or encourage the commission of the crime; it must be proved that he intended that the crime should be committed⁵ or was indifferent whether it would be committed or not⁶. It is not necessary, however, to prove that there was a shared intention between the secondary party and the principal⁷. A person does not become a secondary party to a particular crime by rendering assistance to others knowing merely that the others have some criminal objective in view; it must be shown that he knew⁸ that the crime contemplated was of the same kind or one of several kinds as that in fact committed⁹.

1 See para 45 ante.

2 *Johnson v Youden* [1950] 1 KB 544, [1950] 1 All ER 300, DC; *Ackroyds Air Travel Ltd v DPP* [1950] 1 All ER 933, DC; *Thomas v Lindop* [1950] 1 All ER 966, DC; *Davies, Turner & Co Ltd v Brodie* [1954] 3 All ER 283, [1954] 1 WLR 1364, DC. See also *Ferguson v Weaving* [1951] 1 KB 814 at 821, [1951] 1 All ER 412 at 415, DC per Lord Goddard CJ; *Carter v Richardson* [1974] Crim LR 190, DC.

3 *R v Griffiths* [1974] 60 Cr App Rep 14 at 18; *Ross v Moss* [1965] 2 QB 396, [1965] 3 All ER 145.

4 *Ferguson v Weaving* [1951] 1 KB 814, [1951] 1 All ER 412, DC; *Callow v Tillstone* (1900) 83 LT 411, DC. See also *Gillick v West Norfolk and Wisbech Area Health Authority* [1986] AC 112, [1985] 3 All ER 402, HL and para 45 ante.

- 5 *R v Bainbridge* [1960] 1 QB 129, 43 Cr App Rep 194, CCA. See also *A-G v Able* [1984] QB 795, 78 Cr App Rep 197. As to the distinction between intention and motive see para 11 text and notes 9, 10 ante.
- 6 *National Coal Board v Gamble* [1959] 1 QB 11, 42 Cr App Rep 240, DC. Cf *R v Fretwell* (1862) Le & Ca 161, CCR.
- 7 *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1975)* [1975] QB 773, [1975] 2 All ER 684, CA.
- 8 See para 10 note 7 ante.
- 9 *R v Bainbridge* [1960] 1 QB 129, 43 Cr App Rep 194, CCA; *R v Patel* [1970] Crim LR 274, CA; *DPP for Northern Ireland v Maxwell* [1978] 3 All ER 1140, 68 Cr App Rep 128, HL. See further para 47 post.

47. Collateral acts. If several persons pursue a common unlawful object, and one of them does a criminal act within the scope of the common purpose, all are responsible for that act whether it was originally contemplated or not¹. Where, however, one of them does an act which was not contemplated by the others and which is outside the common purpose, the others are not criminally liable in respect of that act, even though they may all have been engaged in an unlawful enterprise²; but in such circumstances secondary parties remain liable for any crime which is in fact committed and for which they have the necessary mens rea³.

A person is not liable as a secondary party if he procures another to commit an offence and that other knowingly commits a different offence⁴; but, if that other, although varying the manner, place or time of performance, does in substance that which he is procured to do, the instigator is liable as a secondary party⁵.

- 1 If two persons intend to assault all who pass along a road, both are guilty of manslaughter if one kills in the course of an assault (*R v Harrington* (1851) 5 Cox CC 231); if two persons race one another on the highway both are guilty of manslaughter if one runs over a pedestrian and kills him (*R v Swindall and Osborne* (1846) 2 Car & Kir 230; cf *R v Baldessare* (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 70, 144 LT 185, CCA). If two persons go out to rob and one kills in the course of it, both are guilty of robbery, even though the one uses more force than, or violence of a character different from that which, the other contemplated; but both will be guilty of murder only if the common design was to kill or to cause grievous bodily harm (*R v Jackson* (1857) 7 Cox CC 357; *Sissinghurst House Case* (1673) 1 Hale PC 462; *R v Betts and Ridley* (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 148, 144 LT 526, CCA; *Mohan v R* [1967] 2 AC 187, [1967] 2 All ER 58, PC). See also *R v Becerra*, *R v Cooper* (1976) 62 Cr App Rep 212, CA; *R v Whitefield* (1983) 79 Cr App Rep 36, CA (a person may dissociate himself from a common design only by a timely communication of his intention to abandon the common purpose).
- 2 Where a number of men assaulted a gamekeeper and left him senseless and one of them went back to steal the gamekeeper's pocket-book, those who did not steal were held to be not guilty of the theft committed by their companion: *R v Hawkins* (1828) 3 C & P 392; *Anon* (1723) 8 Mod Rep 164. In *R v Hodgson* (1730) 1 Leach 6, a number of persons who assembled with weapons to frustrate a distress were held not guilty of the killing of an onlooker by one of their party; and see *R v Plummer* (1701) 12 Mod Rep 627. See also *R v Skeet* (1866) 4 F & F 931 (persons trespassing in pursuit of game not liable where gamekeeper killed by one of their number); and cf *R v Edmeads* (1828) 3 C & P 390 (all of a number of poachers were held parties to wounding a gamekeeper with intent to murder, since all were armed and intended to shoot any keeper who resisted them). See also *R v Smith (Wesley)* [1963] 3 All ER 597, [1963] 1 WLR 1200, CCA; cf *R v Anderson*, *R v Morris* [1966] 2 QB 110, 50 Cr App Rep 216, CCA; *R v Lovesey*, *R v Peterson* [1970] 1 QB 352, 53 Cr App Rep 461, CA.
- 3 If in the course of a concerted attack without intent to kill or cause grievous bodily harm one participant develops an intention to kill, he may be convicted of murder while the other participants may be convicted of manslaughter (*R v Smith (Wesley)* [1963] 3 All ER 597, [1963] 1 WLR 1200, CCA) but the other participants are not liable to be convicted of manslaughter if the perpetrator uses a weapon or acts in a way not contemplated by the other participants (*R v Anderson*, *R v Morris* [1966] 2 QB 110, 50 Cr App Rep 216, CCA). See also *R v Lovesey*, *R v Peterson* [1970] 1 QB 352, 53 Cr App Rep 461, CA; *Chan Wing-siu v R* [1985] AC 168, 80 Cr App Rep 117, PC; *R v Ward* (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 71, CA; *R v Slack* [1989] 3 All ER 90, 89 Cr App Rep 252, CA; and see para 435 post. As to whether a secondary party may be convicted of a higher degree of crime than the perpetrator see para 50 post.

- 4 Fost 469. Thus if A procures B to burn C's house, and B in so doing steals, A will be liable as a secondary party in respect of the burning, but not in respect of the theft: see 1 Hale PC 617, 4 Bl Com 37; and see *R v Saunders and Archer* (1573) 2 Plowd 473.
- 5 Fost 369, 370; 2 Hawk PC c 29 s 20; Bacon's Maxims, Regula 16. Foster suggests that, if the offence committed by the perpetrator is a natural and probable consequence of following the instigator's instructions, the instigator is liable (Fost 370; see also *Parke v Prescott* (1869) LR 4 Ex 169 at 182, Ex Ch per Byles J; and *R v Cooper* (1846) 8 QB 533), but this rule appears to have been superseded by the provisions of the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8 (see para 16 ante).

48. Official collaboration in crime. There is no defence of entrapment in English law¹. A person charged with crime is accordingly not entitled to an acquittal by reason only of the fact that the crime has been instigated by another², whether he be a person holding an official position or not³; or by reason of the fact that the conduct of the police or their agents contributed to the commission of the crime⁴. It may, however, be lawful to take part in an offence which has already been planned and is going to be committed if the participation is for the purpose of trapping the offender⁵; and it makes no difference that police participation in these circumstances may have affected the time for the commission of the offence⁶.

It is doubtful whether a police officer, or a person acting under the directions of the police, who aids, abets, counsels or procures the commission of a crime for the purpose of detecting offenders and bringing them to justice thereby becomes a secondary party to the crime⁷.

1 *R v Sang* [1980] AC 402, 69 Cr App Rep 282, HL.

2 Such conduct may, however, amount to a defence where eg consent is in issue: see *R v Macro* [1969] Crim LR 205, CA (conviction for robbery quashed where owner of property, acting under police directions, was not put in fear).

3 It is, however, improper for the police (and, presumably, other persons holding official positions) to instigate crime: *Brannan v Peek* [1948] 1 QB 68, [1947] 2 All ER 572, DC; *R v Birtles* [1969] 2 All ER 1131n, 53 Cr App Rep 469, CA; *R v McCann* (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 359, CA. See also Report to the Home Secretary from the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis on the Actions of Police Officers concerned with the case of Kenneth Joseph Lennon (H of C Paper (1974) No 351) Appendix C, Extract from Home Office Consolidated Circular to the Police on Crime and Kindred Matters.

4 *R v Sang* [1980] AC 402, 69 Cr App Rep 282, HL. At common law there is no judicial discretion to rule that the prosecution may not lead evidence of offences so instigated, except possibly in the exceptional circumstances where the prosecution amounts to an abuse of the court; a trial judge has always a discretion to refuse to admit evidence if in his opinion its prejudicial effect outweighs its probative value, but, save with regard to admissions and confessions and generally with regard to evidence obtained from the accused after commission of the offence, he has no discretion to refuse to admit relevant admissible evidence on the ground that it was obtained by improper or unfair means: *R v Sang* supra at 437 and at 291 per Lord Diplock, explaining dicta in *Kuruma Son of Kaniu v R* [1955] AC 197, [1955] 1 All ER 236, PC. As to admissibility of evidence generally see para 1059 et seq post; and as to the statutory discretion to exclude relevant prosecution evidence see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 78 and para 1060 post.

In determining sentence, however, the court may have regard to the fact that the crime would not, or might not, have been committed but for official participation: *R v Sang* supra; and see also *Browning v J H Watson (Rochester) Ltd* [1953] 2 All ER 775 at 779, [1953] 1 WLR 1172 at 1177, DC per Lord Goddard CJ; *R v Birtles* [1969] 2 All ER 1131n, 53 Cr App Rep 469, CA; *R v McCann* (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 359. See further para 1189 text and note 16 post.

Infiltration of suspect societies by the police is lawful and proper in appropriate cases: *R v Mealey, R v Sheridan* (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 59, CA. See also *R v Bickley* (1909) 73 JP 239, CCA.

5 *R v McCann* (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 359, CA.

6 *R v McEorly* (1973) 60 Cr App Rep 150, CA.

7 A dishonest policeman who induces a third person to commit a crime in order to improve his detection record will himself incur criminal liability: see *R v Sang* [1980] AC 402 at 443, 69 Cr App Rep 282 at 296, HL obiter per Lord Salmon. Otherwise it seems that such persons do not become secondary parties; and this rule probably applies to any person engaged in the enforcement of the law

in an official capacity, and to persons employed by them as agents (*R v Mullins* (1848) 3 Cox CC 526; *R v Bickley* (1909) 73 JP 239, CCA; *Sneddon v Stevenson* [1967] 2 All ER 1277, [1967] 1 WLR 1051, DC; *R v Birtles* [1969] 2 All ER 1131n, 53 Cr App Rep 469, CA; *R v McCann* (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 359, CA) but does not seem to apply to persons acting in a purely private capacity (*R v Smith* [1960] 2 QB 423, 44 Cr App Rep 55, CCA).

Extracts from the Home Office guidelines on this subject are published in (1969) 119 NLJ 513.

49. Victims as parties to crime. Where conduct has been made criminal with a view to the protection of a particular class of persons, it would appear that, in general¹, any member of that class of persons, such as children and young persons under 16, who is the victim of such a crime is not to be regarded as a party to it, although he was willing that it be committed or has in fact instigated its commission².

Though in such a case a willing victim is not to be regarded as a party to an offence committed upon himself, he may, if of the age of criminal responsibility³, be criminally liable for abetting or counselling the commission of the offence upon another⁴.

- 1 It has not been settled whether the rule applies outside the field of sexual offences where conduct is made criminal for the protection of young persons; but the reference to 'women' by the court in *R v Tyrrell* [1894] 1 QB 710, CCR may mean that a woman who has abetted a person to procure her for the purposes of prostitution contrary to the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 22 cannot be convicted of abetting. See also *Grace Rymer Investments Ltd v Waite* [1958] Ch 831, [1958] 2 All ER 777, CA, where the court rejected the proposition that a tenant who paid a premium illegally required by the landlord was debarred by participation in that criminal act from exercising any right she might have under the tenancy.
- 2 *R v Tyrrell* [1894] 1 QB 710, CCR (girl under 16 years of age could not be convicted of aiding and abetting a male person to have carnal knowledge of her contrary to the Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885 s 5 (repealed: see now the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 5, 6)). See also *R v Whitehouse* [1977] QB 868, 65 Cr App Rep 33, CA (daughter under 16 could not be convicted of aiding and abetting father to commit incest with her, therefore father could not be convicted of inciting her to commit offence; the latter proposition is abrogated by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 54 (1): see para 511 post).
- 3 See para 34 ante.
- 4 *R v Eldershaw* (1828) 3 C & P 396; *R v Cratchley* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 232, CCA; *R v Tatam* (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 132, CCA.

50. Indictment etc of secondary parties. In general, a secondary party may be tried and convicted whether or not the principal has been tried and whether or not the court has jurisdiction to try the principal¹. The fact that the alleged principal has been acquitted, whether on a procedural point² or on the merits, is no bar to the conviction of a secondary party³; there may be cases where the conviction of a secondary party must be quashed as inconsistent⁴ or unsafe⁵ where the principal is acquitted; but, where the offence can be proved against the secondary party, he is not entitled to be acquitted because the offence is not proved against the alleged principal⁶. A secondary party cannot, moreover, be convicted unless the crime to which he is alleged to have been a party is proved to have been committed⁷; and, unless he is the real perpetrator and has used the apparent principal as an innocent agent⁸, he cannot be convicted where the principal is in law guilty of no offence⁹. It seems, however, that a secondary party may be convicted of an offence of a more serious degree than that for which the principal has been convicted¹⁰.

1 See para 45 ante.

2 See *R v Daily Mirror Newspapers Ltd, R v Glover* [1922] 2 KB 530, 16 Cr App Rep 131, CCA; considered in *Minister of Food v O'Rourke* [1951] NI 97.

- 3 'It does not in the least follow because a principal is acquitted that another person may not be convicted of aiding and abetting': *Morris v Tolman* [1923] 1 KB 166 at 169, DC per Lord Hewart CJ; and see *R v Hughes* (1860) Bell CC 242, CCR; *R v Burton* (1875) 13 Cox CC 71, CCR; *R v Anthony* [1965] 2 QB 189, 49 Cr App Rep 104, CCA; *R v Humphreys and Turner* [1965] 3 All ER 689.
- 4 *Surujpaul (called Dick) v R* [1958] 3 All ER 300, 42 Cr App Rep 266, PC (evidence same against both).
- 5 *R v Quick, R v Paddison* [1973] QB 910, [1973] 3 All ER 347, CA (possibility that secondary party unaware that principal acted without conscious volition).
- 6 *R v Humphreys and Turner* [1965] 3 All ER 689. Cf *DPP v Shannon* [1975] AC 717 at 770, 771, 59 Cr App Rep 250 at 275, HL, which deals with the analogous case of the conviction of one conspirator after the acquittal of another on an earlier or later occasion. With regard to conspiracy, the acquittal of one accused is now no bar to the conviction of the other at the same time (see the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (8), (9) and para 66 post); but there is no direct authority on this point with regard to secondary participation, and it was left open in *DPP v Shannon* supra.
- 7 *R v Gregory* (1867) LR 1 CCR 77; and see para 43 note 5 ante.
- 8 *R v Cogan, R v Leak* [1976] 2 QB 217, 61 Cr App Rep 217, CA. Cf *R v Quick, R v Paddison* [1973] QB 910, [1973] 3 All ER 347, CA.
- 9 *Morris v Tolman* [1923] 1 KB 166, DC; *Thornton v Mitchell* [1940] 1 All ER 339, DC. Cf *R v Bourne* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 125, CCA.
- 10 The decision to the contrary in *R v Richards* [1974] QB 776, 58 Cr App Rep 60, CA was heavily criticised, although not expressly overruled, in *R v Howe* [1987] AC 417 at 457, 458, 85 Cr App Rep 32 at 65, HL obiter per Lord Mackay, and it is submitted that *R v Richards* supra no longer represents the law on this point.

(iii) Impeding the Apprehension or Prosecution of Arrestable Offenders

51. Impeding the apprehension or prosecution of arrestable offenders.

Where a person has committed an arrestable offence¹, any other person commits an offence who, knowing or believing him to be guilty of the offence² or of some other arrestable offence³, does, without lawful authority or reasonable excuse⁴, any act⁵ with intent to impede his apprehension or prosecution⁶.

This offence is punishable on indictment according to the gravity of the arrestable offence, as follows:

- (1) if that offence is one for which the sentence is fixed by law, the offender is liable to imprisonment for not more than ten years;
- (2) if it is one for which a person, not previously convicted, may be sentenced to imprisonment for a term of 14 years, the offender is liable to imprisonment for not more than seven years;
- (3) if it is an offence, not included in heads (1) and (2) above, but for which a person, not previously convicted, may be sentenced to imprisonment for a term of ten years, the offender is liable to imprisonment for not more than five years; and
- (4) in any other case, the offender is liable to imprisonment for not more than three years⁷.

No proceedings may be instituted for such an offence except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁸.

1 For these purposes, 'arrestable offence' has the meaning assigned to it by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (as amended) (see para 703 post): Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (1A) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (1), Sch 6 para 17).

2 The offence must be specified in the charge: *R v Morgan* [1972] 1 QB 436, 56 Cr App Rep 181, CA. A prior conviction of the principal offender is not a prerequisite to a conviction under the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (1): *R v Donald (J) and Donald (L)* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 49, CA.

- 3 It is only necessary that the person charged should have known all the facts which constitute the arrestable offence; it is not necessary that he should have known that the facts constituted an arrestable offence in law: see para 46 note 2 ante.
- 4 Whether given facts are capable of constituting lawful authority or reasonable excuse is a matter of law for the judge (*R v Johnson* (1873) LR 2 CCR 15; *Dickins v Gill* [1896] 2 QB 310, DC); whether they do is for the jury.
- 5 Some positive act is required but it is presumably enough that the act is done through an agent: see *R v Jarvis* (1837) 2 Mood & R 40.
- 6 See the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (1). A person commits this offence only where his intent is to impede the arrest etc of another. It is presumably not enough that his intention is to impede his own arrest even though he realises that this incidentally impedes the arrest of another (cf *R v Jones* [1949] 1 KB 194, 33 Cr App Rep 33, CCA, decided on the former law relating to accessories after the fact: see para 42 note 3 ante); or that his intention is to make a profit for himself (*R v Andrews, R v Craig* [1962] 3 All ER 961, 47 Cr App Rep 32, CCA). See also *R v Woods* [1969] 1 QB 447, 53 Cr App Rep 30, CA. It is not necessary to prove that the person charged knew the identity of the offender provided that he intended to impede the apprehension etc of that person: *R v Brindley, R v Long* [1971] 2 QB 300, 55 Cr App Rep 258, CA.
- 7 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (3). As to the power to fine see para 1232 post. The offence is triable either way where the offence to which it relates is triable either way: Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17 (1), Sch 1 para 26 (a). As to offences triable either way see paras 804, 809 et seq post; and as to the circumstances in which a verdict of an offence under the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (1) (see text to notes 1–6 supra) may be returned on an indictment for an arrestable offence see s 4 (2) and para 1031 post.
- 8 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (4) (amended by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (5), Sch 6 Pt I). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

(iv) Criminal Liability for the Acts of Others

52. Vicarious liability; the general rule. In general a master or principal is not criminally liable for an offence committed by his servant or agent¹ even though it is committed in the course of the employment or agency². There is no presumption that a crime committed by a servant or agent in the course of his duties has been authorised by the master or principal³.

To this general rule, however, there are exceptions both at common law⁴ and under statute⁵.

- 1 Unless expressly imposed by statute it seems that vicarious liability cannot be implied unless there is a master and servant or principal and agent relationship: see *Crawford v Haughton* [1973] QB 1, [1972] 1 All ER 535, DC (where, in a case which turned on the construction of the Road Traffic Act 1960 s 64 (2) (substituted by the Road Traffic (Amendment) Act 1967 s 6 (1) (see now the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 42 (1)), it was held that, although an owner may be 'using' a vehicle when it is driven by his employee, he is not 'using' it where it is being driven by another who is not his servant, although it is being driven with the owner's consent). In *Brandish v Poole* [1968] 2 All ER 31, [1968] 1 WLR 544, DC, it was held that a licensee was not liable, under a provision which prohibited a sale by 'the holder of the licence or his servant', in respect of a sale made by his wife who was helping out in his absence; but, where a provision prohibits a sale 'by the licensee', the licensee may be vicariously liable for a sale by one whom he has authorised to sell even though that person is not a servant; cf *Linnit v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1946] KB 290, [1946] 1 All ER 380, DC. As to liability for the acts of an independent contractor, see *Quality Dairies (York) Ltd v Pedley* [1952] 1 KB 275, [1952] 1 All ER 380, DC; cf *United Dairies (London) Ltd v Beckenham Corp'n* [1963] 1 QB 434, [1961] 1 All ER 579, DC. For an example of the express imposition of vicarious liability for the conduct of one who is neither servant nor agent see the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 s 64 (5) and ROAD TRAFFIC.
- 2 *R v Stephens* (1866) LR 1 QB 702 at 710 per Blackburn J; *Hardcastle v Bielby* [1892] 1 QB 709 at 712 per Collins J.
- 3 *R v Huggins* (1730) 2 Ld Raym 1574; *R v Holbrook* (1877) 3 QBD 60 at 63 per Lord Cockburn CJ; *R v Pearson* (No 2) (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 77, 72 JP 451, CCA; *R v Key* (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 135, 52 Sol Jo 784, CCA.

- 4 See para 53 post.
 5 See paras 54–56 post.

53. Vicarious liability at common law. Public nuisance constitutes an exception at common law to the general rule as to vicarious liability¹. A master is criminally liable where a nuisance is created in the ordinary course of his servant's employment² and he cannot escape liability on the ground that he was ignorant of the nuisance or that it was created contrary to his orders³.

- 1 See para 52 ante. As to common law nuisances see NUISANCE. The offences of criminal libel and blasphemous libel formerly constituted other exceptions (see *R v Walter* (1799) 3 Esp 21; *R v Gutch, Fisher and Alexander* (1829) Mood & M 433), but the strictness of the rule has been modified by statute, and a master is not liable if he proves that the publication was without his authority and that he took reasonable care to prevent it (Libel Act 1843 s 7). See also *Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd, Whitehouse v Lemon* [1979] AC 617, 68 Cr App Rep 381, HL.
 2 *R v Medley* (1834) 6 C & P 292.
 3 *R v Stephens* (1866) LR 1 QB 702. As to strict liability in relation to the offence of public nuisance see para 18 note 2 ante.

54. Vicarious liability in relation to statutory offences. Criminal liability may be imposed by statute on a master or principal for the acts or omissions of his servant or agent either expressly or by implication¹. The implication may arise either because a person has delegated to another the performance of his own statutory duties² or because the acts of another may be in law his own acts³. Such liability may arise where the offence is one requiring mens rea⁴ or one imposing strict liability⁵.

- 1 To determine whether a statute impliedly imposes vicarious liability, regard must be had to 'the object of the statute, the words used, the nature of the duty laid down, the person upon whom it is imposed, the person by whom it would in ordinary circumstances be performed, and the person upon whom the penalty is imposed': *Mousell Bros v London and North Eastern Rly Co* [1917] 2 KB 836 at 845 per Atkin J. It is not to be lightly presumed that the legislature intended that one person is to be punished for the fault of another (see *Chisholm v Doulton* (1889) 22 QBD 736 at 741 per Cave J; see also *Reynolds v G H Austin & Sons Ltd* [1951] 2 KB 135 at 149, [1951] 1 All ER 606 at 611 per Devlin J); and vicarious liability can be imposed only where from consideration of the terms of the statute and other relevant circumstances it appears clearly that that must have been the intention of Parliament (*Vane v Yiannopoulos* [1965] AC 486, [1964] 3 All ER 820, HL).
 2 See *Allen v Whitehead* [1930] 1 KB 211; *Vane v Yiannopoulos* [1965] AC 486, [1964] 3 All ER 820, HL. In the latter case doubt was cast on the validity of the delegation principle; but the principle was reaffirmed in *R v Winson* [1969] 1 QB 371, [1968] 1 All ER 197, CA; *Howker v Robinson* [1973] QB 178, [1972] 2 All ER 786, DC.
 3 Many examples are provided by cases arising under statutes dealing with the sale, use, keeping and possession of goods under statutes such as the Trade Descriptions Act 1968 and the Food Act 1984. See *Coppen v Moore (No 2)* [1898] 2 QB 306 (selling goods with a false trade description contrary to the Merchandise Marks Act 1887 s 2 (2) (repealed: see now the Trade Descriptions Act 1968 s 1)); *James & Son Ltd v Smea, Green v Burnett* [1955] 1 QB 78, [1954] 3 All ER 273 (using a motor vehicle in contravention of the Motor Vehicles (Construction and Use) Regulations 1951, SI 1951/2101 (revoked: see now the Road Vehicles (Construction and Use) Regulations 1986, SI 1986/1078 (amended by SI 1986/1597; SI 1987/676; SI 1987/1133; SI 1988/271; SI 1988/1102; SI 1988/1177; SI 1988/1178; SI 1988/1287; and by the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 3, Sch 1 Pt II)). See also para 56 note 2 post.
 4 See para 55 post. In *Chisholm v Doulton* (1889) 22 QB 736 at 742, Cave J thought that vicarious liability could not be imposed where the crime was one of negligence (as to which see para 17 ante) but this view was doubted by Lord Parker CJ in *G Newton Ltd v Smith* [1962] 2 QB 278, [1962] 2 All ER 19 at 22. See also *Niven v Greaves* (1890) 54 JP 548, DC; *Armitage Ltd v Nicholson* (1913) 108 LT 993.
 5 See para 56 post. The express imposition of strict liability is exceptional; but, for examples, see the Licensing Act 1964 s 59 and INTOXICATING LIQUOR; the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 s 64 (5) and ROAD TRAFFIC.

55. Statutory offences involving mens rea. Where a statutory offence is one involving mens rea, vicarious liability can arise only where there has been delegation¹. Where the legislature places a duty upon one person and he delegates the performance of that duty to another, whether a servant or agent², the principal is criminally liable for the failure of his delegate to perform that duty, at least where the performance of the duty cannot be properly secured without the imposition of vicarious liability³. For vicarious liability to arise there must be a real and effective delegation⁴; to constitute such a delegation the activity delegated must be under the exclusive control of the delegate, free from the principal's supervision⁵. If the principal remains in control of the activity he is liable for his own acts and omissions but not for those acts of his servant or agent which he does not actually counsel or abet⁶.

- 1 See *Vane v Yiannopoulos* [1965] AC 486 at 503, [1964] 3 All ER 820 at 827, HL per Lord Evershed ('In my judgment, it can and should now fairly be taken as established by the authorities that, where by the terms of the relevant statutory provision "knowledge" is required as a condition of liability, none of the decided cases has accepted or imposed liability in the absence of the knowledge on the licensee's part or in the absence on the licensee's part of real "delegation" of his powers and duties'). See also *R v Winson* [1969] 1 QB 371 at 382, [1968] 1 All ER 197 at 202, CA per Lord Parker CJ ('The principle of delegation comes into play, and only comes into play, in cases where, though the statute uses words which import knowledge or intent . . . nevertheless it has been held that a man cannot get out of the responsibilities which have been put on him by delegating those responsibilities to another'). As to the expressions of doubt concerning the validity of the principle of delegation see, however, para 54 note 2 ante and *Vane v Yiannopoulos* supra. See also *Portsea Island Mutual Co-operative Society Ltd v Leyland* (1978) 122 Sol Jo 486, [1978] Crim LR 554, DC (employer not liable for illegal employment of minor by unauthorised employee).
- 2 *Linnett v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1946] KB 290, [1946] 1 All ER 380, DC.
- 3 *Allen v Whitehead* [1930] 1 KB 211, DC (where, if the owner of the premises had not been liable for the conduct of his manager in knowingly allowing prostitutes to remain on the premises, the statute would have been rendered ineffective). See also *Police Comrs v Cartman* [1896] 1 QB 655 at 658, DC per Lord Russell CJ; *R v Winson* [1969] 1 QB 371, [1968] 1 All ER 197, CA.
- 4 *Vane v Yiannopoulos* [1965] AC 486, [1964] 3 All ER 820, HL (no delegation where licensee retained overall control of the premises though he was in the basement at the time when his servant did the prohibited act on the ground floor). A master may, however, delegate control though he remains on the premises: see *Howker v Robinson* [1973] QB 178, [1972] 2 All ER 786, DC.
- 5 *Somerset v Hart* (1884) 12 QBD 360, DC.
- 6 *Vane v Yiannopoulos* [1965] AC 486, [1964] 3 All ER 820, HL; *Somerset v Hart* (1884) 12 QBD 360, DC; *Ross v Moss* [1965] 2 QB 396, [1965] 3 All ER 145, DC.

56. Statutory offences of strict liability. Even where an offence is one of strict liability¹, vicarious liability can arise only where this appears clearly to have been the intention of the legislature. Where the offence is so defined as to impose a strict duty upon a person, that person may be liable in respect of the performance of that duty by his servant or agent, whether there has been a delegation or not², if to hold otherwise would be to render the statutory provision ineffective³. Where a master or principal is thus made vicariously liable, he cannot escape his liability by showing that he took all reasonable care that the law should not be contravened, and he is liable notwithstanding that his servant or agent may have disobeyed his instructions, so long as the conduct of the servant or agent remains in the course of his employment or agency⁴.

1 As to offences of strict liability see para 18 ante.

2 'When an absolute offence has been created by Parliament, then the person on whom a duty is thrown is responsible, whether he has delegated or whether he has acted through a servant; he is absolutely liable regardless of any intent or knowledge or mens rea': *R v Winson* [1969] 1 QB 371 at

- 382, [1968] 1 All ER 197 at 202, CA per Lord Parker CJ. In determining whether such a duty is created, a factor of importance appears to be whether the expression used is capable in its context of describing both the activity of the master or principal, and that of the servant or agent. Such expressions include 'sells' (*Coppen v Moore (No 2)* [1898] 2 QB 306, DC); 'keeps' (*Strutt v Clift* [1911] 1 KB 1, DC); 'possesses' (*Melias Ltd v Preston* [1957] 2 QB 380, [1957] 2 All ER 449, DC); 'uses' (*James & Son Ltd v Smees, Green v Burnett* [1955] 1 QB 78, [1954] 3 All ER 273, DC).
- 3 *Coppen v Moore (No 2)* [1898] 2 QB 306, DC. Where a provision makes it an offence for a licensee to sell or supply liquor to a drunken person, the licensee will be liable for such a sale through his servant or agent without his knowledge, for otherwise the provision would be rendered largely nugatory: *Police Comrs v Cartman* [1896] 1 QB 655, DC.
- 4 *Coppen v Moore (No 2)* [1898] 2 QB 306, DC; *Police Comrs v Cartman* [1896] 1 QB 655, DC. The master is not liable where the servant acts outside the course of his employment; while the master may be liable where the servant does what he is employed to do albeit in an unauthorised manner (*Police Comrs v Cartman* supra), he is not liable where the servant does something which he is not employed to do at all (*Boyle v Smith* [1906] 1 KB 432, DC; *Phelon and Moore Ltd v Keel* [1914] 3 KB 165, DC).

57. No vicarious liability in relation to abetment or attempt. A master is not, it seems, vicariously liable for an attempt by his servant to commit a crime, even in cases where the master would incur criminal liability for that crime if it were completed¹; nor is a master vicariously liable for the aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring of a crime by his servant and this is so even where the master would be liable had the crime been perpetrated by the servant as a principal². This rule applies in the case both of crimes at common law³ and statutory offences. As criminal liability both for an attempt and for aiding and abetting, although statutory, derives from the common law, both require mens rea⁴ and these principles are equally applicable where the substantive offence is one of strict liability⁵.

1 Cf *Gardner v Akeroyd* [1952] 2 QB 743 at 751, [1952] 2 All ER 306 at 311, DC per Lord Goddard CJ.

2 *Ferguson v Weaving* [1951] 1 KB 814, [1951] 1 All ER 412, DC.

3 Except in the case of public nuisance, there is no vicarious liability at common law for a substantive offence: see para 53 ante.

4 As to the mental element in aiding and abetting and in attempt see para 46 ante and para 73 post.

5 In the case of attempt, a further ground of exclusion of vicarious liability is that the master might otherwise be liable for his servant's attempt even though he intervened to prevent the completion of the servant's offence: *Gardner v Akeroyd* [1952] 2 QB 743 at 751, [1952] 2 All ER 306 at 311, DC per Lord Goddard CJ.

(6) INCHOATE CRIMES

(i) Incitement

58. Incitement. It is an indictable offence at common law for a person to incite or solicit another to commit an offence¹, even though no such offence is either committed or attempted². The penalty for incitement is imprisonment or a fine or both at the discretion of the court³.

For an incitement to be complete there must be some form of actual communication with a person whom it is intended to incite; where, however, a communication is sent with a view to incite, but does not reach the intended recipient, the sender may be guilty of an attempt to incite⁴. Incitement is complete though the mind of the person incited is unaffected and notwithstanding that the person incited intends to inform on the inciter⁵; but there can be no incitement unless one person seeks to persuade or encourage another⁶.

In order to prove incitement it is necessary to show that the accused sought to persuade or encourage another to commit an act that would constitute a crime if done by that other⁷; but it is no defence that, at the time of the incitement, the offence incited could not have been committed⁸ or that it could not thereafter be committed owing to physical impossibility or police action⁹.

If the person who incites believes that the crime can be accomplished by the means suggested, he commits an offence although the crime incited cannot be accomplished by those means; but there is no offence of incitement where he does not believe that the crime can be thus accomplished even if the person incited believes that it can¹⁰.

1 *R v Higgins* (1801) 2 East 5; *R v Gregory* (1867) LR 1 CCR 77. For statutory forms of incitement see the Incitement to Mutiny Act 1797 s 1 (see para 92 post); the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 4 (as amended) (incitement to murder: see para 433 post); the Perjury Act 1911 s 7(2) (see para 308 post); the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 7 (see para 257 post), the Post Office Act 1953 s 68 (see POST OFFICE vol 36 para 786). Such statutory forms of incitement appear to add nothing to the substantive law of incitement at common law. For a consideration of the meaning of the word 'incite' see *Invicta Plastics Ltd v Clare* [1976] RTR 251, DC (company which advertised a device which could detect police radar traps properly convicted of the common law offence of inciting people who read the advertisement to use unlicensed apparatus for wireless telegraphy contrary to the Wireless Telegraphy Act 1949 s 1 (1) (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 s 4; the Ministry of Posts and Telecommunications (Dissolution) Order 1974, SI 1974/691)).

Incitement to commit the offence of conspiracy, whether the conspiracy incited would be an offence at common law or under the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5 (1)) (see para 59 post) or any other enactment is no longer an offence: see the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (7) (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I). However, it is submitted that an incitement to incite is an offence except perhaps where it amounts to an incitement to conspire: see *R v Sirat* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 41 at 44 ('Lest there be any doubt, we do not intend to indicate that the common law offence of inciting to incite no longer exists').

2 *R v Higgins* (1801) 2 East 5; *R v Johnson* (1678) 2 Show 1; *R v Vaughan* (1769) 4 Burr 2494. However, at common law incitement to commit an offence cannot be committed where it was impossible to commit the offence alleged to have been incited. It is therefore necessary to analyse the evidence in order to decide the precise offence which the accused is alleged to have incited and whether it was possible to commit that offence: *R v Fitzmaurice* [1983] QB 1083, 76 Cr App Rep 17, CA; applying *DPP v Nock*, *DPP v Alsford* [1978] 2 All ER 654, 67 Cr App Rep 116, HL.

3 As to penalties see paras 1200, 1232 post.

Without prejudice to any other enactment by virtue of which any offence is triable only summarily, any offence consisting in the incitement to commit a summary offence is triable only summarily: Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 45 (1), (2). On conviction of an offence consisting in the incitement to commit a summary offence, a person is liable to the same penalties as he would be liable to on conviction of such offence: s 45 (3). See also *R v Curr* [1968] 2 QB 944, 51 Cr App Rep 113, CA (decided under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1952 s 19 (1), Sch 1 para 20 (repealed)).

Any offence consisting in the incitement to commit an offence triable either way, except an offence mentioned in the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17 (1), Sch 1 para 33 (see para 804 head (28) post) is triable either way: s 17 (1), Sch 1 para 35 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I). On summary conviction of an offence consisting in the incitement to commit an offence triable either way, a person is not liable to any greater penalty than he would be liable to on summary conviction of such offence: Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (1) (b). See further MAGISTRATES.

4 *R v Banks* (1873) 12 Cox CC 393; *R v Ransford* (1874) 13 Cox CC 9, CCR; *R v Cope* (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 77, 38 TLR 243, CCA.

5 *R v De Kromme* (1892) 66 LT 301, CCR; *R v Krause* (1902) 66 JP 121.

6 The persuasion need not be directed to a particular person: see *R v Most* (1881) 7 QBD 244, CCR (newspaper article); *Invicta Plastics Ltd v Clare* [1976] RTR 251, DC (advertisement in motoring journal).

7 *R v Curr* [1968] 2 QB 944, 51 Cr App Rep 113, CA. See also *R v Whitehouse* [1977] QB 868, [1977] 3 All ER 737, CA (daughter under 16 could not commit crime of aiding and abetting father to commit incest with her; accordingly father could not be convicted of inciting her to commit offence). It is now an offence, however, for a man to incite to have sexual intercourse with him a girl under the age

of 16 whom he knows to be his granddaughter, daughter or sister: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 54 (1). See further para 511 post.

- 8 In *R v Shephard* [1919] 2 KB 125, 14 Cr App Rep 26, CCA, it was held that, to support a charge of inciting to murder contrary to the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 4, it was not essential that the intended victim should be in existence at the time of the incitement. See also *R v McDonough* (1962) 47 Cr App Rep 37, CCA (on a charge of inciting to receive stolen goods, it was held not to be necessary that goods of that description should be in existence at the time of the incitement); *R v Fitzmaurice* [1983] QB 1083, [1983] 76 Cr App Rep 17, CA (on a charge of inciting a person to commit a robbery, it was held sufficient that the accused believed a robbery would take place, albeit that the robbery was a fiction).
- 9 Cf the position in relation to attempt: see para 72 post.
- 10 *R v Brown* (1899) 63 JP 790.

(ii) Conspiracy

A. STATUTORY CONSPIRACY

59. Statutory conspiracy. If a person agrees with any other person or persons that a course of conduct is to be pursued which, if the agreement is carried out in accordance with their intentions, either (1) will necessarily amount to, or involve the commission of, any offence¹ or offences by one or more of the parties² to the agreement; or (2) would do so but for the existence of facts which render the commission of the offence or any of the offences impossible, he is guilty of conspiracy to commit the offence or offences in question³. A person is not, however, so guilty of conspiracy to commit any offence if he is an intended victim of that offence⁴.

Where, in pursuance of any agreement, the acts in question in relation to any offence are to be done in contemplation or furtherance of a trade dispute⁵, that offence is to be disregarded⁶ provided that it is a summary offence which is not punishable with imprisonment⁷.

Incitement to commit the offence of statutory conspiracy is not an offence⁸.

- 1 For the purposes of the Criminal Law Act 1977 Pt I (ss 1–5 (as amended: see *infra* and paras 64–70 post)), ‘offence’ means an offence triable in England and Wales, except that it includes murder notwithstanding that the murder in question would not be so triable if committed in accordance with the intentions of the parties to the agreement: s 1 (4).
- 2 As to parties to the agreement see para 66 post.
- 3 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (1) (substituted by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5 (1)). See also *R v Anderson* [1986] AC 27, 81 Cr App Rep 253, HL (a person is guilty of conspiracy if, and only if, it is shown that, when he entered into the agreement, he intended to play some part in the agreed course of conduct in furtherance of the criminal purpose which the agreed course of conduct was intended to achieve); *R v Levitz*, *R v Mbele*, *R v Vowell* (1989) Times, 1 June, CA (‘... a criminal conspiracy was an agreement between two or more persons to effect a common unlawful purpose. The kernel of the offence was the agreement. The crime was complete once the agreement was made, even though it was usually necessary to prove acts done pursuant to the agreement to show that it was made’); *R v Di Carlo* (1989) Times, 12 June, CA (‘the essence of the crime of conspiracy was the agreement and an agreement to import heroin could not be proved by an agreement to import cannabis... If the facts suggested that the agreement was to import drugs of more than one class, that could be appropriately laid because the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (1) expressly provided for the agreed course of conduct to involve the commission of more than one offence’). The Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5 (1) does not apply where an agreement was entered into before 27 August 1981, unless the conspiracy continued to exist after that date: ss 5 (2), 11 (1). As to the mental element in conspiracy see para 65 post.
- 4 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 2 (1).

- 5 Is within the meaning of the Trade Union and Labour Relations Act 1974 s 29 (amended by the Trade Union and Labour Relations (Amendment) Act 1976 s 1; the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (5), Sch 13; the Employment Act 1982 s 18): see *TRADE AND LABOUR* vol 47 para 572.
- 6 Is for the purposes of the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (1) (as substituted: see note 3 supra).
- 7 *Ibid* s 1 (3). As to the penalty for statutory conspiracy see para 70 post.
- 8 *Ibid* s 5 (7) (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I). As to incitement see para 58 ante. The rules laid down by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 1, 2 (as amended: see note 3 supra) (see supra and paras 65, 66 post) apply for determining whether a person is guilty of an offence of conspiracy under any enactment other than s 1 (as so amended); but conduct which is an offence under any such other enactment is not also an offence under s 1 (as so amended): s 5 (6).

B. COMMON LAW CONSPIRACY

60. In general. A person who enters into an agreement with any other person or persons (1) to defraud¹; (2) to corrupt public morals²; or (3) to outrage public decency³, is guilty of an offence at common law; but an agreement to engage in such conduct as is mentioned in heads (2) and (3) above is a common law conspiracy only where it does not amount to or involve the commission of an offence if carried out by a single person otherwise than in pursuance of such an agreement⁴. Subject to the above exceptions, the offence of conspiracy at common law has been abolished⁵; and incitement to commit the offence of common law conspiracy is not an offence⁶.

- 1 See para 61 post.
- 2 See para 62 post.
- 3 See para 63 post.
- 4 See the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (3) (b) and paras 62, 63 post.
- 5 *Ibid* s 5 (1).
- 6 *Ibid* s 5 (7) (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I).

61. Conspiracy to defraud. A person who agrees with one or more other persons by dishonesty¹ (1) to deprive a person of something which is his or to which he would be or might be entitled; or (2) to injure some proprietary right of a person², is guilty of conspiracy to defraud³ at common law⁴.

If a person agrees with any other person or persons that a course of conduct shall be pursued, and that course will necessarily amount to or involve the commission of any offence or offences by one or more of the parties⁵ to the agreement if the agreement is carried out in accordance with their intentions, the fact that it will do so does not preclude a charge of conspiracy to defraud⁶ being brought against any of them in respect of the agreement⁶.

- 1 For the meaning of 'dishonesty' in the context of the Theft Act 1968 see para 542 post. Many conspiracies to defraud are conspiracies to commit offences under the Theft Act 1968 (see note 6 infra); if the offence is charged as a common law rather than a statutory conspiracy, it is submitted that the same meaning of 'dishonesty' applies: see *R v Ghosh* [1982] QB 1053 at 1059, 75 Cr App Rep 154 at 158, CA.
- 2 'Where the intended victim of a conspiracy to defraud is a person performing public duties as distinct from a private individual, it is sufficient if the purpose is to cause him to act contrary to his public duty and the intended means of achieving this purpose are dishonest. The purpose need not involve causing economic loss to anyone': *Scott v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1975] AC 819 at 841, 60 Cr App Rep 124 at 131, HL per Lord Diplock. See also *Welham v DPP* [1961] AC 103, 44 Cr App Rep 124, HL.
- As to whether the victim may be a stranger outside the contemplation of the parties to the conspiracy see *R v Hollinshead* [1985] AC 975, 81 Cr App Rep 365, HL.

- 3 For the meaning of 'defraud' see *Welham v DPP* [1961] AC 103 at 123, 124, 44 Cr App Rep 124 at 141, 142, HL per Lord Radcliffe and at 133 and at 155 per Lord Denning. See also *Scott v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1975] AC 819, 60 Cr App Rep 124, HL; *R v Terry* [1984] AC 374, 78 Cr App Rep 101, HL.
- 4 *Scott v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1975] AC 819 at 840, 60 Cr App Rep 124 at 131, HL per Viscount Dilhorne. The Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (1) (abolition of offence of conspiracy at common law: see para 60 ante) does not affect the offence of conspiracy to defraud: s 5 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 12 (2)).
See also *R v Carlisle* (1854) Dears CC 337, CCR; *R v Brown* (1858) 7 Cox cc 442; *R v Lewis* (1869) 11 Cox CC 404; *R v Gurney* (1869) 11 Cox CC 414; *R v Warburton* (1870) LR 1 CCR 274; *R v Aspinall* (1876) 2 QBD 48, CA; *R v Taylor and Boynes* (1883) 15 Cox CC 268; *R v Whiteley* (1907) 148 CC Ct Cas 267; *R v Whitaker* [1914] 3 KB 1283, 10 Cr App Rep 245, CCA; *R v Clucas* [1949] 2 KB 226, 33 Cr App Rep 136, CCA; *R v Fountain* [1965] 2 All ER 671n, 49 Cr App Rep 315; *R v Sinclair* [1968] 3 All ER 241, 52 Cr App Rep 618, CA. As to conspiracies to defraud by officers of companies see COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1002.
- 5 As to parties to the agreement see para 66 post.
- 6 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 12 (1). Section 12 (1) gives statutory confirmation to *R v Cooke* [1986] AC 909, 83 Cr App Rep 339, HL (conspiracy to defraud at common law may be charged where the evidence discloses a conspiracy to defraud although there is also evidence of a distinct statutory conspiracy to commit a substantive offence, whether under the Theft Act 1968 or any other enactment or at common law) and resolves the ambiguities arising from the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 1 (1), 5 (2) as originally enacted and interpreted in *R v Ayres* [1984] AC 447, 78 Cr App Rep 232, HL. For an illustration of previous difficulties see *R v Tonner*, *R v Evans* [1985] 1 All ER 807, 80 Cr App Rep 170, CA. See also *R v Levitz*, *R v Mbele*, *R v Vowell* (1989) Times, 1 June, CA.
As to the mental element in conspiracy to defraud see para 65 post; and as to the penalty for conspiracy to defraud see para 70 post.

62. Conspiracy to corrupt public morals. A person who enters into an agreement with any other person or persons to engage in conduct¹ which tends to corrupt public morals², but which would not amount to or involve the commission of an offence³ if carried out by a single person otherwise than in pursuance of an agreement, is guilty of conspiracy at common law⁴.

No person may, however, be proceeded against for an offence at common law of conspiring to corrupt public morals in respect of an agreement to present or give a performance of a play, or to cause anything to be said or done in the course of such a performance⁵.

- 1 See eg *Shaw v DPP* [1962] AC 220, 45 Cr App Rep 113, HL (publication of magazine containing advertisements by prostitutes). Other examples of such conduct might be (1) publicly advocating and encouraging, by pamphlet and advertisement, homosexual practices not in themselves illegal; (2) encouraging and promoting lesbianism; (3) encouraging 'fornication and adultery': *Shaw v DPP* supra at 268 and at 149 per Viscount Simonds, at 285 and at 169 per Lord Tucker and at 294 and at 179, 180 per Lord Hodson. See also *Knüller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* [1973] AC 435, 56 Cr App Rep 633, HL (publication of advertisements inducing readers to meet advertisers for the purpose of homosexual practices and encouraging readers to indulge in such practices).
- 2 Whether or not conduct 'tends to corrupt public morals' is a question of fact for the jury: *Shaw v DPP* [1962] AC 220 at 269, 45 Cr App Rep 113 at 150, HL per Viscount Simonds, at 289 and at 173, 174 per Lord Tucker, at 292 and at 177, 178 per Lord Morris of Borth-y-Gest and at 294 and at 180 per Lord Hodson.
- 3 Ie an agreement which would not constitute a statutory conspiracy: see para 59 ante.
- 4 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (3). Section 5 (1) (abolition of offence of conspiracy at common law: see para 60 ante) does not affect the offence of conspiracy to corrupt public morals: s 5 (3). See also *Shaw v DPP* [1962] AC 220, 45 Cr App Rep 113, HL; *Knüller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* [1973] AC 435, 56 Cr App Rep 633, HL. As to the mental element in conspiracy to corrupt public morals see para 65 post; as to parties to the agreement see para 66 post; and as to the penalty see para 70 post.
- 5 Theatres Act 1968 s 2 (4). See THEATRES vol 45 para 954. A similar restriction applies in the case of an agreement to give a film exhibition (see para 355 note 8 post) or to cause a programme to be included in a cable programme service (see para 371 text to note 9 post).

63. Conspiracy to outrage public decency. A person who enters into an agreement with any other person or persons to engage in conduct¹ which tends to outrage public decency², but which would not amount to or involve the commission of an offence³ if carried out by a single person otherwise than in pursuance of an agreement, is guilty of conspiracy at common law⁴. No person may, however, be proceeded against for an offence at common law of conspiring to do any act contrary to public morals or decency in respect of an agreement to present or give a performance of a play, or to cause anything to be said or done in the course of such a performance⁵.

- 1 The insertion of outrageously indecent matter on the inside pages of a book or magazine which is sold in public or is capable of being seen by more than one person may constitute such conduct: *Knuller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* [1973] AC 435, 56 Cr App Rep 633, HL per Lords Kilbrandon, Morris of Borth-y-Gest and Simon of Glaisdale, Lords Diplock and Reid dissenting.
- 2 "Outrage" is a very strong word: and "outraging public decency" goes considerably beyond offending the susceptibilities of, or even shocking, reasonable people. . . . Recognised minimum standards of decency . . . are likely to vary from time to time . . . Public decency must be viewed as a whole. . . . the jury should be invited, where appropriate, to remember that they live in a plural society, with a tradition of tolerance towards minorities, and this atmosphere of toleration is itself part of public decency': *Knuller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* [1973] AC 435 at 495, 56 Cr App Rep 633 at 698, HL per Lord Simon of Glaisdale.
- 3 Is an agreement which would not constitute a statutory conspiracy: see para 59 ante. As to the offence of outraging public decency see para 372 post.
- 4 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (3). Section 5 (1) (abolition of offence of conspiracy at common law: see para 60 ante) does not affect the offence of conspiracy to outrage public decency: s 5 (3). As to the mental element in conspiracy to outrage public decency see para 65 post; as to parties to the agreement see para 66 post; and as to the penalty see para 70 post.
- 5 Theatres Act 1968 s 2 (4). See THEATRES vol 45 para 954. A similar restriction applies in the case of an agreement to give a film exhibition (see para 355 note 8 post) or to cause a programme to be included in a cable programme service (see para 371 text to note 9 post).

C. THE CRIMINAL ACT; THE MENTAL ELEMENT

64. The actus reus in conspiracy. The essence of the offences of both statutory¹ and common law² conspiracy is the fact of combination by agreement. The agreement may be express or implied, or in part express and in part implied. The conspiracy arises and the offence is committed as soon as the agreement is made; and the offence continues to be committed so long as the combination persists, that is until the conspiratorial agreement is terminated by completion of its performance or by abandonment or frustration or however it may be³. The actus reus⁴ in a conspiracy is therefore the agreement to execute the unlawful conduct, not the execution of it⁵. It is not enough that two or more persons pursued the same unlawful object at the same time or in the same place; it is necessary to show a meeting of minds, a consensus to effect an unlawful purpose⁶. It is not, however, necessary that each conspirator should have been in communication with every other⁷.

1 See para 59 ante.

2 See paras 60–63 ante.

3 See *DPP v Doot* [1973] AC 807, 57 Cr App Rep 600, HL; *R v Reilly* [1982] QB 1208, 75 Cr App Rep 266, CA (the offence of conspiracy continues to exist while the planned acts are carried out even though the offence of conspiracy was committed and completed when the conspirators made their agreement).

4 As to the actus reus of a crime see para 5 ante.

- 5 See *Poulterers' Case* (1610) 9 Co Rep 55b; and see *Kamara v DPP* [1974] AC 104, 57 Cr App Rep 880, HL. The offence is completely constituted when the agreement is made; it matters not that it is never carried out: *R v Doot* [1973] QB 73 at 81, 57 Cr App Rep 13 at 20, CA; revsd on other grounds sub nom *DPP v Doot* [1973] AC 807, 57 Cr App Rep 600, HL. Where the conduct agreed upon could not possibly result in the commission of an offence, there may nevertheless be a statutory conspiracy: see the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (1) (b) (substituted by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5 (1)) and para 59 ante.
- 6 See *R v Walker* [1962] Crim LR 458, CA; *R v Mills* [1963] 1 QB 522, 47 Cr App Rep 49, CCA.
- 7 *R v Parnell* (1881) 14 Cox CC 508 at 515; *R v Meyrick*, *R v Ribuffi* (1930) 21 Cr App Rep 94, CCA. As to 'wheel conspiracies' see *R v Griffiths* [1966] 1 QB 589, 49 Cr App Rep 279, CCA (a conspiracy between B and C is not to be inferred from the fact that A has conspired with B in the same terms as A has conspired with C; nor do B and C conspire with one another because each knows of the other's agreement with A; to constitute a conspiracy between B and C each must know that, through the medium of A, there is a common plan which goes beyond the unlawful act he has agreed to do with A).

65. The mental element in conspiracy. The Criminal Law Act 1977 defines the mens rea¹ in all statutory conspiracies². Mens rea is present where there is an intention that the requisite course of conduct shall be pursued³. It follows that it is no defence for the accused to plead that the intended course of conduct could not in fact have been pursued⁴. Where liability for any offence may be incurred without knowledge on the part of the person committing it of any particular fact or circumstance necessary for the commission of the offence, a person is nevertheless not guilty of conspiracy to commit that offence unless he and at least one other party to the agreement intend or know that that fact or circumstance will exist at the time when the conduct constituting the offence is to take place⁵.

The mens rea which is an essential ingredient of the remaining common law offences of conspiracy⁶ consists in the intention of executing the unlawful elements in the conduct contemplated by the agreement, in the knowledge of those facts which render the conduct unlawful⁷.

A person may not be convicted of conspiracy, however, unless it is shown that he intended to carry the agreement into effect; but, if he did so intend, it is immaterial that nothing was done in pursuance of it⁸.

While it seems that a mistake of law will not afford a defence to conspiracy, belief in a state of facts, which, if true, would render the unlawful conduct lawful, would be an answer to the indictment⁹.

1 As to the mens rea of a crime see para 10 et seq ante.

2 See the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (1) (substituted by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5 (1)) and para 59 ante.

3 See the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (1) (as substituted: see note 2 supra); *R v Anderson* [1986] AC 27, 81 Cr App Rep 253, HL; *R v Di Carlo* (1989) Times, 12 June, CA ('the mens rea sufficient to support the commission of a substantive offence would not necessarily be sufficient to support a charge of conspiracy to commit that offence. An intent to cause grievous bodily harm was sufficient to support a charge of murder but was not sufficient to support a charge of conspiracy to murder, or of attempt to murder. If the prosecution charged a conspiracy to contravene [the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979] s 170 (2) by the importation of heroin, then the prosecution had to prove that the agreed course of conduct was the importation of heroin. That was because the essence of the crime of conspiracy was the agreement and, in simple terms, one did not prove an agreement to import heroin by proving an agreement to import cannabis').

4 At common law, if the conduct agreed upon could not possibly have resulted in the commission of an offence, the parties were not guilty of conspiracy though they believed otherwise: see *DPP v Nock*, *DPP v Alsford* [1978] AC 979, 67 Cr App Rep 116, HL ('possible' meant physically or legally possible); *R v Bennett* (1979) 68 Cr App Rep 168, CA. However, the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (1) (b) (as substituted: see note 2 supra) reversed the common law position.

- 5 Ibid s 1 (2) enacting the common law rule in *Churchill v Walton* [1967] 2 AC 224, 51 Cr App Rep 212, HL. See also *R v Clayton* (1943) 33 Cr App Rep 113, CCA; *R v Jacobs* [1944] KB 417, 30 Cr App Rep 1, CCA.
- 6 See paras 60–63 ante.
- 7 See *Kamara v DPP* [1974] AC 104 at 119, 57 Cr App Rep 880 at 895, HL per Lord Hailsham of St Marylebone LC; *R v Allsop* (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 29, CA (intention in the context of conspiracy to defraud). However, a person cannot be party to an agreement by virtue of an uncommunicated intention to enter into that agreement: *R v Scott* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 164, CA. As to parties to the agreement see para 66 post.
- 8 *R v Thomson* (1966) 50 Cr App Rep 1.
- 9 See *Kamara v DPP* [1974] AC 104 at 119, 57 Cr App Rep 880 at 895, HL per Lord Hailsham of St Marylebone LC; *DPP v Nock*, *DPP v Alsford* [1978] AC 979, 67 Cr App Rep 116, HL.

D. PARTIES TO THE AGREEMENT

66. Parties to the agreement. A person is not guilty¹ of conspiracy to commit any offence or offences if the only other person or persons with whom he agrees are, both initially and at all times during the currency of the agreement, persons of any one or more of the following descriptions, that is to say (1) his spouse²; (2) a person under the age of criminal responsibility³; and (3) an intended victim of that offence or of each of those offences⁴.

A person is not guilty of conspiracy at common law⁵ where the only parties to the agreement are husband and wife⁶; but husband and wife may be guilty as co-conspirators where others are involved⁷.

A director of a company who is solely responsible for the conduct of the company's business cannot be convicted of conspiring with the company, since only one mind is involved despite the fact that the company has a separate legal personality⁸. Where, however, a director conspires in the course of the company's activities with other persons, the company may be indicted as a party to the conspiracy⁹.

Where a statute exempts a particular person or a particular class of persons from liability for an offence, whether as principal or as a secondary party, it does not necessarily follow that that person, or a person belonging to that class, cannot be convicted of conspiring with another to commit that offence. In such a case, the question must be determined by considering the purpose of the statute, whether it would be defeated by holding that such a person may be party to such a conspiracy or whether the immunity was not intended to extend to the case where he agrees with others to commit the offence¹⁰.

Where a person is immune from liability whether in respect of the crime itself or in respect of conspiracy to commit the crime, another who agrees with him to commit that crime may be convicted of conspiracy notwithstanding the immunity of the former¹¹. The fact that the person or persons who, so far as appears from the indictment on which any person has been convicted of conspiracy, was or were the only other party or parties to the agreement on which his conviction was based have been acquitted of conspiracy by reference to that agreement, whether after being tried with the person convicted or separately, is not a ground for quashing his conviction unless under all the circumstances of the case his conviction is inconsistent with the acquittal of the other person or persons in question¹².

Where two persons are arraigned together for conspiracy and one pleads guilty and one pleads not guilty, their trials from that moment are separate¹³.

1 Ie for the purposes of the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5): see para 59 ante.

- 2 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 2 (2) (a). A husband and wife may, however, be guilty as co-conspirators where others are involved: see 1 Hawk PC c 27 s 8; *R v Whitehouse* (1852) 6 Cox CC 38 (conspiracy of husband, wife and daughter). They may also be guilty of a conspiracy entered into before their marriage: *R v Robinson* (1746) 1 Leach 37. The rule has been applied to a polygamous marriage: see *Mawji v R* [1957] AC 126, 41 Cr App Rep 69, PC.
- 3 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 2 (2) (b). A person is under the age of criminal responsibility for these purposes so long as it is conclusively presumed, by virtue of the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 50 (amended by the Children and Young Persons Act 1963 s 16 (1)) (see para 34 ante) that he cannot be guilty of any offence: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 2 (3).
- 4 *Ibid* s 2 (2) (c). See also s 2 (1) and para 59 ante.
- 5 See paras 60–63 ante.
- 6 It is because of the fiction that husband and wife are one person: see *Kowbel v R* [1954] 4 DLR 337, Can SC. See also *Mawji v R* [1957] AC 126, 41 Cr App Rep 69, PC.
- 7 See the cases cited in note 2 supra.
- 8 *R v McDonnell* [1966] 1 QB 233, 50 Cr App Rep 5.
- 9 *R v ICR Haulage Ltd* [1944] KB 551, 30 Cr App Rep 31, CCA.
- 10 *R v Whitchurch* (1890) 24 QBD 420, CCR (woman convicted of conspiring to procure her own abortion though she was not pregnant and could not commit the substantive offence); *R v Wakefield* (1827) 2 Lew CC 1; *R v Crossman, ex p Chetwynd* (1908) 98 LT 760; *R v Mackenzie and Higginson* (1910) 75 JP 159, 6 Cr App Rep 64, CCA.
- 11 *R v Duguid* (1906) 70 JP 294, CCR (accused was convicted of conspiring with a mother to remove her child from her guardian's possession contrary to the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 56 (repealed), though the mother, had she been charged, might have been immune from liability).
- 12 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (8). Any rule of law or practice inconsistent with the provisions of s 5 (8) has been abolished: see s 5 (9). See also *R v Holmes* [1980] 2 All ER 458; sub nom *R v Holmes, Merrick, Thornton and Wood* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 130, CA. This provision abolished the former common law rule of law whereby, if two persons were tried together for conspiring with each other, and there was no allegation of conspiring with any other person, they had both either to be convicted or acquitted: see *R v Grimes* (1688) 3 Mod Rep 220; *R v Nichols* (1742) 13 East 412n; *R v Cooke* (1826) 5 B & C 538, CCR; and see also *DPP v Shannon* [1975] AC 717 at 754, 59 Cr App Rep 250 at 262, HL per Lord Morris of Borth-y-Gest.
- 13 See *DPP v Shannon* [1975] AC 717 at 762, 59 Cr App Rep 250 at 267, HL per Viscount Dilhorne.

E. PROCEDURE; PENALTY

67. Indictment in conspiracy. Where an indictment contains substantive counts and a related conspiracy count, the judge should require the prosecution to justify the joinder, or, failing justification, to elect whether to proceed on the substantive or on the conspiracy counts¹. Joinder is justified if the judge considers that the interests of justice demand it¹.

There are no rigid rules governing the inclusion of a conspiracy count in an indictment with other charges². The guiding principles are (1) a conspiracy charge should not be included where it adds nothing to an effective charge of a substantive offence³; (2) all offences charged should not only be supported by the evidence but should also represent the criminality disclosed by the evidence⁴; (3) only those charges should be included which make for simplification of the issues and avoid complexity⁵; and (4) a count for conspiracy should not be included if it will lead to unfairness to the defence⁶. A single count which charges what are distinct though overlapping conspiracies is bad for duplicity⁷.

In an indictment for conspiracy to defraud it is unnecessary to specify the particular overt acts of the conspiracy so long as the accused understands the allegations against them⁸; but the particulars should be such as to enable the accused and the judge to know precisely the prosecution's case. The archaic words 'and by divers other false and fraudulent devices' should not be used⁹.

1 *Practice Note* [1977] 2 All ER 540; sub nom *Practice Direction* [1977] 1 WLR 537, DC.

- 2 *R v Jones* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 120, CA.
- 3 *Verrier v DPP* [1967] 2 AC 195, 50 Cr App Rep 315, HL; *R v Cooper and Compton* [1947] 2 All ER 701, 32 Cr App Rep 102, CCA; *R v Boulton* (1871) 12 Cox CC 87; *R v Luberg* (1926) 135 LT 414, 19 Cr App Rep 133, CCA.
- 4 *R v Jones* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 120, CA. Hence the inclusion of a charge of conspiracy is proper where the conspiracy is a distinct and more serious crime: see *Verrier v DPP* [1967] 2 AC 195, 50 Cr App Rep 315, HL.
- 5 *R v Jones* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 120, CA; *Verrier v DPP* [1967] 2 AC 195, 50 Cr App Rep 315, HL; *R v Cooper and Compton* [1947] 2 All ER 701, 32 Cr App Rep 102, CCA.
- 6 *R v Jones* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 120, CA. Adding what may be called a 'rolled up' conspiracy charge is a wrong practice: *R v Griffiths* [1966] 1 QB 589, 49 Cr App Rep 279, CCA; cf *R v Hammersley* (1958) 42 Cr App Rep 207, CCA (one conspiracy consisting of more than one overt act); *R v Greenfield* [1973] 3 All ER 1050, 57 Cr App Rep 849, CA.
- 7 *R v West* [1948] 1 KB 709, 32 Cr App Rep 152, CCA; *R v Davey* [1960] 3 All ER 533, 45 Cr App Rep 11, CCA; cf *R v Hammersley* (1958) 42 Cr App Rep 207, CCA (one conspiracy consisting of more than one overt act); *R v Greenfield* [1973] 3 All ER 1050, 57 Cr App Rep 849, CA.
- 8 *R v Addis* [1965] 2 All ER 794n, 49 Cr App Rep 95, CCA; *R v Churchill* [1965] 2 All ER 793, 49 Cr App Rep 317; affd in *R v Churchill (No 2)* [1967] 1 QB 190 at 195, 196, [1966] 2 All ER 215 at 217, 218, CCA; revsd on other grounds sub nom *Churchill v Walton* [1967] 2 AC 224, 51 Cr App Rep 22, HL.
- 9 See *R v Landy* [1981] 1 All ER 1172, 72 Cr App Rep 237, CA; but quare whether the Court of Appeal was right to suggest that the words 'falsely representing' and 'to the prejudice' should not be used in indictments for conspiracy to defraud.

68. Restrictions on the institution of proceedings. Proceedings for conspiracy¹ to commit any offence or offences may not be instituted against any person except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions if the offence or, as the case may be, each of the offences in question is a summary offence².

Any prohibition by or under any enactment on the institution of proceedings for any offence which is not a summary offence otherwise than by, or on behalf or with the consent of, the Director of Public Prosecutions or any other person applies also in relation to proceedings for conspiracy to commit that offence³.

Where an offence has been committed in pursuance of any agreement and proceedings may not be instituted for that offence because any time limit applicable to the institution of any such proceedings has expired, proceedings for conspiracy to commit that offence may not be instituted against any person on the basis of that agreement⁴.

- 1 Ie under the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5 (1)): see paras 59, 65 ante.
- 2 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 4 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. In relation to the institution of proceedings under s 1 (as amended: see note 1 supra) for conspiracy to commit (1) an offence which is subject to a prohibition by or under any enactment on the institution of proceedings otherwise than by, or on behalf or with the consent of, the Attorney General; or (2) two or more offences of which at least one is subject to such a prohibition, s 4 (1) has effect with the substitution of a reference to the Attorney General for the reference to the Director of Public Prosecutions: s 4 (2). Consent must be proved before the summons is issued, and the point that consent is lacking cannot be taken for the first time after the case for the prosecution has closed: *Price v Humphries* [1958] 2 QB 353, [1958] 2 All ER 725. As to proof of consents to prosecutions see para 1155 post.
- 3 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 4 (3).
- 4 Ibid s 4 (4).

69. International conspiracies. A conspiracy to commit a crime abroad is not indictable in England and Wales unless the contemplated crime is one for which an indictment would lie in England and Wales¹. Where a conspiracy in England is

intended wholly to be carried out abroad, an indictment may lie in England on proof that the main purpose of the act is to produce a public mischief in England or injure a person in England by causing him damage abroad². However, where such consequences are merely incidental to, rather than the object of, the conspiracy, no indictment lies in England³.

A conspiracy between a person in England and a person abroad to commit a crime in England is a conspiracy which is indictable in England⁴; and, where conspirators in England agree to do an unlawful act in England with the intent to defraud a person or persons abroad, the conspiracy is indictable in England⁵.

Where a conspiracy is formed out of English jurisdiction to commit a crime in England, it is indictable in England if acts in furtherance of that agreement are committed in England⁶.

1 See *Board of Trade v Owen* [1957] AC 602, 41 Cr App Rep 11, HL (no indictment for such a conspiracy would lie in England since the unlawful means and the ultimate object were both outside the jurisdiction; such a conspiracy would be indictable, however, if the acts were designed to be done and the object were to be achieved in England as a government department would act to its detriment and be defrauded if it issued a licence which enabled something to be done which it was charged with the duty to prevent).

2 See *Board of Trade v Owen* [1957] AC 602 at 634, 41 Cr App Rep 11 at 55, HL per Lord Tucker. See also *R v Cox* [1968] 1 All ER 410, 52 Cr App Rep 106, CA; *R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Rush* [1969] 1 All ER 316, [1969] 1 WLR 165, DC; *R v McPherson and Watts* [1985] Crim LR 508, CA.

3 See *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1982)* [1983] QB 751; sub nom *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1983)* 77 Cr App Rep 9, CA (applying the test in *Board of Trade v Owen* [1957] AC 602, 41 Cr App Rep 11, HL and a dictum of Lord Wilberforce in *DPP v Doot* [1973] AC 807 at 818, 57 Cr App Rep 600 at 606, HL).

4 See *R v Parnell* (1881) 14 Cox CC 508 at 515; *R v Meyrick*, *R v Ribuffi* (1930) 21 Cr App Rep 94 at 99; *R v Hammersley* (1958) 42 Cr App Rep 207 at 217, CCA.

5 See *R v Horne* [1975] RTR 256, CA.

6 See *DPP v Doot* [1973] AC 807, 57 Cr App Rep 600, HL, where various judicial views were expressed as to the basis of the jurisdiction. See also *R v Raud* [1989] Crim LR 809, CA. As to the ambit of criminal jurisdiction generally see para 620 et seq post.

70. Penalties for conspiracy. A person guilty¹ of conspiracy to commit any offence or offences is liable on conviction on indictment:

- (1) where the relevant offence² or any of the relevant offences² is (a) murder or any other offence for which the sentence is fixed by law; (b) an offence for which a sentence extending to imprisonment for life is provided; or (c) an indictable offence punishable with imprisonment for which no maximum term of imprisonment is provided³, to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term;
- (2) where in a case other than one to which head (1) above applies the relevant offence or any of the relevant offences is punishable with imprisonment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding⁴ the maximum term⁵ provided for that offence or, where more than one such offence is in question, for any of those offences⁶;
- (3) in any other case, to a fine⁷.

A person guilty of conspiracy to defraud⁸ is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both⁹. A person guilty of conspiracy to corrupt public morals¹⁰ or to outrage public decency¹¹ is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment or a fine, or to both at the discretion of the court¹².

1 Ie by virtue of the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5 (1)); see para 59 ante.

2 Ie the offence or offences in question.

- 3 An indictable offence at common law not subject to any specific penalty is punishable by fine and imprisonment and the term of imprisonment is not fixed; but in the case of statutory offences, where the sentence is not limited to a specified term or expressed to extend to imprisonment for life, it is fixed at two years by virtue of the Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973 s 18 (1) (see para 1200 post). Such offences do not therefore fall within head (1)(c) supra.
- 4 Ie taking the longer or the longest term as the limit for these purposes where the terms provided differ.
- 5 In the case of an offence triable either way the references in head (2) supra to the maximum term provided for that offence are references to the maximum term so provided on indictment: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 3 (3).
- 6 Ibid s 3 (1) (a), (2), (3). In a case falling within s 3 (2), (3) (see heads (1), (2) supra) a person is liable to imprisonment for a term related in accordance with those provisions to the gravity of the offence or offences in question: s 3 (1) (a). See also *R v Ashbee* [1989] 1 WLR 509, 88 Cr App Rep 357, CA. Where the agreement in question was entered into before 1 December 1977, the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 3 (2) is to be read without the reference to murder in s 3 (2) (a) and any murder intended under the agreement is to be treated as an offence for which a maximum term of imprisonment of ten years is provided: ss 5 (5), 65 (7); Criminal Law Act 1977 (Commencement No 3) Order 1977, SI 1977/1682, art 2, Sch 1.
- 7 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 3 (1) (b). Section 3 (1) (b) is not to be taken as prejudicing the application of the Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973 s 30 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (5), Sch 13) (general power of the court to fine offenders convicted on indictment: see para 1232 post) in a case falling within the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 3 (2) or (3): s 3 (1).
- 8 Ie at common law: see para 61 ante.
- 9 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 12 (3).
- 10 Ie at common law: see para 62 ante.
- 11 Ie at common law: see para 63 ante.
- 12 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

(iii) Attempt

71. Attempting to commit an offence. A person is guilty of attempting to commit an offence¹ if, with intent² to commit any offence which, if it were completed, would be triable as an indictable offence, he does an act which is more than merely preparatory to the commission of the offence³.

A person may be guilty of attempting to commit such an offence even though the facts are such that the commission of the offence is impossible⁴.

A person is guilty of an attempt under a special statutory provision⁵ if, with intent⁶ to commit the relevant full offence, he does an act which is more than merely preparatory to the commission of that offence⁷; and a person may be guilty of an attempt under a special statutory provision even though the facts are such that the commission of the relevant full offence is impossible⁸.

- 1 Ie an offence other than (1) conspiracy at common law (see paras 60–63 ante) or under the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (as amended) (see para 59 ante) or any other enactment; (2) aiding, abetting, counselling, procuring or suborning the commission of an offence; or (3) offences under the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (1) (assisting offenders: see para 51 ante) or s 5 (1) (accepting or agreeing to accept consideration for not disclosing information about an arrestable offence: see para 319 post): Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (4). Thus the 1981 Act prevented the creation of the separate offence of attempting to aid and abet the commission of a crime; but it did not remove from criminal responsibility the offence of aiding and abetting an attempt to commit a crime: *R v Dunnington* [1984] QB 472, 78 Cr App Rep 171, CA.

A charge of attempting to procure an act of gross indecency is not precluded by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (4) because the offence is itself a substantive offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 13 (see para 506 post): *Chief Constable of Hampshire v Mace* (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 40, DC.

- 2 In any case where (1) apart from the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (3) a person's intention would not be regarded as having amounted to an intent to commit an offence; but (2) if the facts of the case had been as he believed them to be, his intention would be so regarded, then for the purposes of

s 1 (1), he is to be regarded as having had an intent to commit the offence: s 1 (3). As to the mental element in attempt see para 73 post.

- 3 Ibid s 1 (1), (4). Where, in proceedings against a person for an offence under s 1, there is evidence sufficient in law to support a finding that he did an act falling within s 1 (1), the question whether or not his act so fell is a question of fact: s 4 (3). In any case in which a court may proceed to summary trial of an information charging a person with an offence and an information charging him with an offence under s 1 of attempting to commit it or an attempt under a special statutory provision (see note 5 infra), the court may, without his consent, try the informations together: s 4 (2). The offence of attempt at common law and any offence at common law of procuring materials for crime are abolished for all purposes not relating to acts done before 27 August 1981; ss 6 (1), 11 (1). Except as regards offences committed before 27 August 1981, references in any enactment passed before the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 which fall to be construed as references to the offence of attempt at common law are to be construed as references to the offence under s 1: s 6 (2).

The physical presence of an offender in England is not an essential element of an offence committed in England: see *R v Baxter* [1972] 1 QB 1 at 8, 55 Cr App Rep 214, CA; *DPP v Stonehouse* [1978] AC 55, 65 Cr App Rep 192, HL.

Provisions of any of the following descriptions made by or under any enactment, whenever passed, have effect with respect to an offence under the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 of attempting to commit an offence as they have effect with respect to the offence attempted:

- (1) provisions whereby proceedings may not be instituted or carried on otherwise than by, or on behalf or with the consent of, any person, including any provisions which also make other exceptions to the prohibition;
- (2) provisions conferring power to institute proceedings;
- (3) provisions as to the venue of proceedings;
- (4) provisions whereby proceedings may not be instituted after the expiration of a time limit;
- (5) provisions conferring a power of arrest or search;
- (6) provisions conferring a power of seizure and detention of property;
- (7) provisions whereby a person may not be convicted or committed for trial on the uncorroborated evidence of one witness, including any provision requiring the evidence of not less than two credible witnesses;
- (8) provisions conferring a power of forfeiture, including any power to deal with anything liable to be forfeited;
- (9) provisions whereby, if an offence committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of another person, that person is also guilty of an offence:

s 2 (1), (2).

- 4 Ibid s 1 (2). See *R v Shivpuri* [1987] AC 1, 83 Cr App Rep 178, HL (a person is guilty of an attempt if he did an act which was more than merely preparatory to the commission of the offence which he intended to commit, even if the facts were such that the actual offence was impossible); overruling *Anderton v Ryan* [1985] AC 560, 81 Cr App Rep 166, HL.
- 5 For these purposes, an attempt under a special statutory provision is an offence which (1) is created by an enactment other than the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (see supra), including an enactment passed after the 1981 Act; and (2) is expressed as an offence of attempting to commit another offence ('the relevant full offence'): s 3 (1), (2). See also note 3 supra.

Section 3 (2)–(5) (see infra) does not have effect in relation to an act done before 27 August 1981: ss 3 (6), 11 (1).

- 6 In any case where (1) apart from ibid s 3 (1) a person's intention would not be regarded as having amounted to an intent to commit the relevant full offence; but (2) if the facts of the case had been as he believed them to be, his intention would be so regarded, then for the purposes of s 3 (3), he is to be regarded as having had an intent to commit that offence: s 3 (1), (5).
- 7 Ibid s 3 (1), (3). Where, in proceedings against a person for an attempt under a special statutory provision, there is evidence sufficient in law to support a finding that he did an act falling within s 3 (3), the question whether or not his act so fell is a question of fact: s 4 (4).
- 8 Ibid s 3 (1), (4).

72. The actus reus of attempt. A person is guilty of an attempt if he does an act which is more than merely preparatory¹ to the commission of the offence which he intended to commit, even if the facts were such that commission of the actual offence was impossible². The act must be immediately, and not merely remotely,

connected with the commission of the offence³. Whether an act is more than merely preparatory so as to be capable of amounting to an attempt is a question of law; and whether the act amounts in the circumstances to an attempt is a matter of fact for the jury⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'more than merely preparatory' see note 3 *infra*; and for an example of an act which was 'merely preparatory' see *R v Widdowson* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 314, CA.
- 2 See the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (1), (2) and para 71 *ante*. As to the *actus reus* of an offence see para 5 *ante*.
- 3 Interpretation of the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 1 (1), 4 (3) involves a blend of decisions some of which are not easily reconcilable. At common law there seem to have been two lines of authority (see *R v Ilyas* (1984) 78 Cr App Rep 17, CA): (1) where the accused has reached a point from which it is impossible for him to retreat (see *R v Eagleton* (1855) Dears CC 515, CCR; *DPP v Stonehouse* [1978] AC 55, 65 Cr App Rep 192, HL); (2) where an attempt to commit an offence is an act done with intent to commit that offence and forming part of a series of acts which would constitute its actual commission if it were not interrupted (see *Davey v Lee* [1968] 1 QB 366, 51 Cr App Rep 303, DC; *Jones v Brooks* (1968) 52 Cr App Rep 614, DC; *R v Easom* [1971] 2 QB 315, 55 Cr App Rep 410, CA). 'In deciding whether an act is more than merely preparatory to the commission of an offence the court is entitled to look back to the law as it existed before 1981 and to see the tests that were then applied. This court expresses some doubt whether the first of the tests... set out in *R v Eagleton* *supra* is now the test that should be applied. It seems to be inconsistent with the Act, which requires only an act "more than merely preparatory to the commission of the offence", to apply the test of looking to see whether the defendant has done all the physical acts towards the commission of the offence that lay within his power so that there was nothing more left for him to do': *R v Boyle and Boyle* (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 270 at 273, CA. 'The words of the 1981 Act sought to steer a midway course. They did not provide that the test in *R v Eagleton* *supra* was to be followed or, as Lord Diplock had suggested (in *DPP v Stonehouse* *supra* at 68 and at 208) that the defendant must have reached a point from which it was impossible for him to retreat before the *actus reus* of an attempt was proved': *R v Gullefer* [1987] Crim LR 195 at 196, CA. The question now appears to be one of fact, viz whether the accused has gone beyond mere preparation so as to be in the course of committing the offence. See also *R v Widdowson* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 314, CA.
- 4 See the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 4 (3), (4) and para 71 notes 3, 7 respectively *ante*; *R v Miskell* [1954] 1 All ER 137, 37 Cr App Rep 214, C-MAC.

73. The mental element in attempt. In order to support a charge of attempting to commit a crime, it must be shown that the accused intended to commit the completed crime to which the charge relates¹. Notwithstanding that the completed crime might be established by proof of recklessness, an attempt to commit it requires a specific intention². In any case where a person's intention would not be regarded³ as having amounted to an intent to commit an offence but, if the facts of the case had been as he believed them to be, his intention would be so regarded, he is to be regarded⁴ as having had an intent to commit that offence⁵.

- 1 See the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 and para 71 *ante*. See also *R v Mohan* [1976] QB 1, 60 Cr App Rep 272, CA; *R v Pearman* (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 259, CA; *R v Nedrick* [1986] 3 All ER 1, 83 Cr App Rep 267, CA. Therefore, on a charge of attempted murder it must be proved that the accused intended to kill; it is a misdirection to direct the jury that the charge may be supported by evidence of an intent to cause grievous bodily harm: *R v Whybrow* (1951) 35 Cr App Rep 141, CCA. See also *R v Millard and Vernon* [1987] Crim LR 393, CA; *R v Walker and Hayles* (1989) Times, 11 August, CA (cited in para 431 note 5 *post*). As to the *mens rea* of an offence see para 10 *et seq* *ante*.
- 2 *R v Mohan* [1976] QB 1, 60 Cr App Rep 272, CA. As to the mental element in attempted rape see *R v Khan*, *R v Dhokia*, *R v Banga*, *R v Faiz* (1990) Times, 3 February, CA (cited in para 514 note 4 *post*).
- 3 *Ie* apart from the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (3) or s 3 (5): see para 71 notes 2, 6 respectively *ante*.

4 *Ie* for the purposes of *ibid* s 1 (1) or s 3 (3): see para 71 ante.

5 *Ibid* ss 1 (3), 3 (5). See also para 71 ante; *R v Shivpuri* [1987] AC 1, 83 Cr App Rep 178, HL.

74. Conviction for attempt on charge of full offence. Where, on a person's trial on indictment for any offence except treason or murder, the jury finds him not guilty of the offence specifically charged in the indictment, but the allegations in the indictment amount to or include, expressly or by implication, an allegation of another offence falling within the jurisdiction of the court of trial, the jury may find him guilty of that other offence or of an offence of which he could be found guilty on an indictment specifically charging that other offence; and for these purposes any allegation of an offence is to be taken as including an allegation of attempting to commit that offence¹. On an indictment for murder a person found not guilty of murder may be found guilty of, *inter alia*, an attempt to commit murder². Where a person is charged on indictment with attempting to commit an offence, or with any assault or other act preliminary to an offence, but not with the completed offence, then, subject to the court's discretion to discharge the jury with a view to preferring an indictment for the completed offence, he may be convicted of the offence charged notwithstanding that he is shown to be guilty of the completed offence³.

Where on summary trial for an attempted offence the commission of the completed offence is proved, the attempted offence does not merge with the completed offence and the magistrates' court may convict of the attempt⁴.

1 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 6 (3), (4); and see para 1029 post.

2 See *ibid* s 6 (2) (c) and para 1030 post.

3 *Ibid* s 6 (4).

4 *Webley v Buxton* [1977] QB 481, 65 Cr App Rep 136, DC; explaining *Rogers v Arnott* [1960] 2 All ER 417, 44 Cr App Rep 195, DC.

75. Penalty for statutory attempt. A person guilty¹ of attempting to commit an offence:

- (1) if the offence attempted is murder or any other offence the sentence for which is fixed by law, is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term;
- (2) if the offence attempted is indictable but does not fall within head (1) above, is liable on conviction on indictment to any penalty to which he would have been liable on conviction on indictment of that offence; and
- (3) if the offence is triable either way², is liable on summary conviction to any penalty to which he would have been liable on summary conviction for that offence³.

1 *Ie* by virtue of the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1: see para 71 ante.

2 As to offences triable either way see paras 804, 809 et seq post.

3 Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 4 (1). Section 4 (1) has effect: (1) subject to the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37, Sch 2 (mode of trial and penalties for attempts to commit certain offences under that Act); and (2) notwithstanding anything (a) in the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1) (no limit to fine on conviction on indictment: see para 1232 note 5 post); or (b) the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 31 (1), (2) (maximum of six months' imprisonment on summary conviction unless express provision made to the contrary: see MAGISTRATES): Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 4 (5).

2. OFFENCES AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PUBLIC

(1) OFFENCES AGAINST THE SOVEREIGN

(i) Treason

76. Acts constituting treason. By statute a person¹ is guilty of treason who:

- (1) levies war against the Sovereign² in Her realm, or is adherent to the Sovereign's enemies in Her realm giving them aid and comfort in the realm, or elsewhere³;
- (2) compasses or imagines the death of the Sovereign⁴;
- (3) within the realm or without, compasses, imagines, invents, devises, or intends the death or destruction, or any bodily harm tending to the death or destruction, maiming or wounding, imprisonment or restraint of the Sovereign, Her heirs and successors, and who expresses, utters, or declares any such compassings, imaginations, inventions, devices, or intentions by publishing any printing or writing or by any overt act or deed⁵;
- (4) compasses or imagines the death of the King's wife or of the Sovereign's eldest son and heir⁶;
- (5) violates the King's wife or the Sovereign's eldest daughter unmarried or the wife of the Sovereign's eldest son and heir⁷;
- (6) endeavours to deprive or hinder any person who is next in succession to the Crown for the time being⁸ from succeeding after the demise of the Sovereign to the Crown and the dominions and territories belonging to the Crown and attempts the same maliciously, advisedly and directly by overt act or deed; or, knowing such offence to be done, is an abettor, procurer and comforter of the offender⁹;
- (7) slays the chancellor, treasurer, or the king's justices¹⁰, being in their places, doing their offices¹¹.

Marital coercion is not a defence to a charge of treason¹².

¹ I.e. a person under a duty of allegiance to the Sovereign: see para 77 post.

² In any Act a reference to the Sovereign reigning at the time of the passing of the Act is to be construed, unless the contrary intention appears, as a reference to the Sovereign for the time being: Interpretation Act 1978 s 10. The Sovereign de facto for the time being is within the provision of the Acts relating to treason and protected thereby: see 3 Co Inst 7; Bac Abr, Prerogative (A). The Sovereign de jure is not within the provision of the Acts: see 1 East PC 54. See, however, 1 Hale PC 103 where it is stated that an act of hostility against the de facto Sovereign in assistance of the rightful heir to the Crown who afterwards obtains the Crown is not treason. Cf *Sir Harry Vane's Case* (1662) 5 State Tr 120 (treason to prevent Sovereign's restoration to rightful throne). As to service in war under the de facto Sovereign see para 79 post.

³ Treason Act 1351; and see paras 79, 80 post.

⁴ Treason Act 1351; and see para 81 post.

⁵ Treason Act 1795 s 1 (amended by the Treason Felony Act 1848 s 1); Treason Act 1817 s 1; and see para 81 post.

⁶ Treason Act 1351. As to the extent to which the Act applies to the Sovereign's spouse and to the Sovereign's heir who is not Her first-born son see 3 Co Inst 8, 9; 1 East PC 64.

⁷ Treason Act 1351 (as amended). As to this provision of the Treason Act 1351 see Vin Abr, Prerogative (Be); 3 Co Inst 8, 9; 1 East PC 65.

⁸ I.e. according to the Bill of Rights (1688) and the Act of Settlement (1700): see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 paras 849, 850.

⁹ Treason Act 1702 s 3.

- 10 'Chancellor' means the Lord Chancellor. 'Treasurer' means the Lord High Treasurer; the office has been in commission since 1714: see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 1165. The Treason Act 1351 (as amended) refers to 'the King's justices of the one bench or the other, justices in eyre, or justices of assise, and all other justices assigned to hear and determine'. These descriptions of the Queen's justices are no longer applicable and it is not clear how the statute might now be held to apply.
- 11 Treason Act 1351 (as amended).
- 12 See para 25 ante. As to whether duress may be a defence to a charge of treason see para 24 note 3 ante and para 79 note 8 post.

77. Duty of allegiance. The essence of the offence of treason lies in the violation of the allegiance owed to the Sovereign¹. Natural allegiance is due from all British subjects² at all times wherever they may be³; local allegiance is owed by an alien under the protection of the Crown so long as he is resident within the realm and by a resident alien who goes abroad leaving his family or effects within the realm or goes abroad in possession of a British passport⁴. An alien enemy may also be convicted of treason if he accepts British protection during a war⁵. An ambassador who is not a subject of the state to which he is accredited does not owe any temporary allegiance to that state⁶.

- 1 See *Joyce v DPP* [1946] AC 347 at 365, 31 Cr App Rep 57 at 85, HL per Lord Jowitt LC.
- 2 For the meaning of 'British subject' see the British Nationality Act 1981 s 51(1) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE. A British subject is not, however, exempt from the penalties of treason because he holds a commission in the enemy forces: see *Napper Tandy's Case* (1800) 27 State Tr 1191; *Macdonald's Case* (1747) Fost 59, 183, 18 State Tr 857; *R v Townley* (1746) Fost 7, 18 State Tr 329; *R v Lynch* [1903] 1 KB 444. As to the limitation of liability of British subjects who are not also citizens of the United Kingdom and colonies for offences against the law of the United Kingdom committed elsewhere see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 904.
- 3 See *R v Casement* [1917] 1 KB 98 at 137, 12 Cr App Rep 99 at 119, CCA.
- 4 *Joyce v DPP* [1946] AC 347 at 367, 31 Cr App Rep 57 at 87, 88, HL per Lord Jowitt LC. An alien who goes abroad may withdraw from his allegiance, possibly even though he holds a passport; but an act of treason cannot itself constitute such a withdrawal: see *Joyce v DPP* supra at 371 and at 89, 90 per Lord Jowitt LC. The duty of allegiance is not dependent upon a person's having taken the oath of allegiance: see *R v Arrowsmith* [1975] 1 All ER 463 at 469, 60 Cr App Rep 211 at 216, 217, CA. As to allegiance generally see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 paras 862–864.
- 5 *Joyce v DPP* [1946] AC 347 at 374, 375, 31 Cr App Rep 57 at 96–99, HL per Lord Porter.
- 6 As to ambassadors and diplomatic agents generally see FOREIGN RELATIONS. Ambassadors and persons attached to embassies are, it seems, amenable to the English laws of treason only if they are British subjects: see Fost 187; 1 Hale PC 96; 1 Hawk PC c 2 s 5; *Story's Case* (1571) 3 Dyer 300b; *R v Owen (alias Collins)* (1615) 1 Roll Rep 185.

78. Penalty for treason. The penalty for treason is death by hanging¹.

- 1 See the Treason Act 1790 s 1 (amended by the Offences against the Person Act 1828 s 1; the Forfeiture Act 1870 s 31); the Treason Act 1814 s 1 (amended by the Forfeiture Act 1870 s 31). A male traitor may no longer be beheaded: see the Treason Act 1814 s 2 (repealed). As to disqualifications consequent upon a conviction for treason see para 1340 post; and as to the death penalty see para 1199 post.

79. Levying war against the Sovereign. The treason of levying war against the Sovereign in Her realm¹ may be of two kinds: (1) express and direct, as where war is raised against the Sovereign or Her forces with a view to injure Her person or to imprison Her or to force Her to remove any of Her ministers or counsellors; or (2) constructive, as where there is a rising for some general public purpose². A rising for a limited or local purpose³, or directed against private persons, does not amount to a levying of war⁴.

A bare conspiracy or consultation with a view to a levying of war is not a levying of war⁵. To constitute a levying of war it is not, however, necessary that there should be an engagement; it is sufficient if there is arming, enlisting and marching, or if large numbers assemble with warlike intent⁶, or if a small number use sufficiently violent means in carrying out their treasonable intent⁷.

In an actual insurrection it is a levying of war to join with rebels in any act of rebellion⁸. In the case of war levied directly against the Sovereign, all persons assembled and marching with the rebels are guilty of treason, whether they are aware of the purpose of the assembly, or aid and assist in committing acts of violence, or not⁹. Service in war under the Sovereign *de facto* is not an act of treason against the Sovereign *de jure*¹⁰.

- 1 See para 76 ante. 'The realm' formerly included only the realm of England and Wales: see 1 Hale PC 154, 155; 1 East PC 76, 77; *Lord MacGuire's Case* (1645) 4 State Tr 653. The Treason Act 1351 (as amended) was extended to Ireland (see Poynings' Law 1495) and to Scotland (see the Treason Act 1708 s 1) but not to the Channel Islands or the colonies (see 1 Hale PC 156). The Treason Act 1795 was extended to Ireland by the Treason Felony Act 1848 s 2. The Republic or Ireland is not, however, part of Her Majesty's dominions: see COMMONWEALTH vol 6 para 883. A person committing acts of war in any part of Her Majesty's dominions or abroad in conjunction with a foreign enemy would be guilty of the treason of adhering to the Queen's enemies (see para 80 post): *R v Vaughan* (1696) 13 State Tr 485; *R v Lynch* (1903) as reported in 67 JP 41 at 44.
- 2 Fost 210, 213; 1 Hale PC 131, 132. Among general public purposes instanced are: to effect an alteration of the law; to alter religion established by law; to open all prisons; to pull down all meetinghouses: see Fost 210, 213; 1 Hale PC 131, 132. Constructive levying of war is in truth more directed against the government than the person of the Sovereign: 1 East PC 72. See also *R v Dammaree* (1710) 15 State Tr 521; *R v Purchase* (1710) 15 State Tr 651 at 699; *R v Lord George Gordon* (1781) 21 State Tr 485 at 644; *R v Thistlewood* (1820) 33 State Tr 681 at 684, 955.
- 3 Eg to maintain a private claim or right, to release particular persons (unless persons imprisoned for treason), to destroy the machinery of a particular trade: see Fost 210; 1 Hale PC 133, 143, 149. Release of a person imprisoned for treason may constitute treason: see para 82 note 2 post.
- 4 Fost 208, 210; 1 Hale PC 131, 133, 143, 149. See also *R v Hardie* (1820) 1 State Tr NS 609 at 765; *R v Frost* (1839) 4 State Tr NS 85 at 444. It is the treasonable purpose which distinguishes treason from riot: see *R v Hardie* supra.
- 5 1 Hale PC 131; 3 Co Inst 9. It may, however, amount to an overt act of compassing the Sovereign's death: see para 81 post.
- 6 Fost 208; 1 Hale PC 131, 144; *R v Vaughan* (1696) 13 State Tr 485 at 532; *R v Dammaree* (1710) 15 State Tr 521 at 606. Open violence may amount to levying war though there are no regular operations: 3 Co Inst 9.
- 7 *R v Gallagher* (1883) 15 Cox CC 291 at 315, 317. 'If three men with . . . explosive materials did the same acts with the same objects as it required 3,000 men to do in an earlier period when it was a levying of war, it seemed . . . that the acts of the three men were equally a levying of war': *R v Gallagher* supra at 315 per Lord Coleridge CJ.
- 8 3 Co Inst 10; Fost 216; 1 East PC 70. It appears uncertain whether duress affords a defence (see para 24 note 3 ante); but, if the joining with rebels is from fear of present death and while the party is under actual force, such force and compulsion will excuse him: see 1 Hale PC 70. However, mere apprehension of loss of property or injury not endangering the person is not an excuse: see *M'Growthers Case* (1746) 18 State Tr 391; 1 East PC 71; *R v Gordon* (1746) 1 East PC 71. The orders of a superior officer afford no excuse for consorting with rebels: see *R v Axtell* (1660) 5 State Tr 1146 at 1175; 1 East PC 71.
- 9 See *R v Earls of Essex and Southampton* (1600) 1 State Tr 1334; *R v Purchase* (1710) 15 State Tr 651. However, in the case of a constructive levying of war, only those who actually aid and assist in doing those acts of violence which form the constructive treason are traitors; the rest are merely rioters: *R v Messenger* (1668) 6 State Tr 879 at 913; see also *R v Willis* (1710) 15 State Tr 613 at 650.
- 10 11 Hen 7 c 1 (Treason) (1495) s 1; and see para 76 note 2 ante.

80. Adherence to the Sovereign's enemies. A person commits the treason of adherence to the Sovereign's enemies¹ if he is adherent to the Sovereign's enemies

by giving them aid or comfort in Her realm or if he is adherent to the Sovereign's enemies elsewhere by giving them aid or comfort elsewhere². Adherence must be evidenced by an overt act done with intent to aid and assist the Sovereign's enemies³.

A person is adherent to the Sovereign's enemies who does an act which strengthens or tends to strengthen the Sovereign's enemies in the conduct of a war against the Sovereign or which weakens or tends to weaken the power of the Sovereign and of the country to resist or attack the enemies of the Sovereign and the country⁴; or who sends the Sovereign's enemies money or provisions or renders them any kind of aid or comfort which, when given to a rebel within the realm, would make the subject guilty of levying war⁵; or who, in conjunction with the Sovereign's enemies, commits hostile acts upon an ally of the Sovereign who is also at war with the Sovereign's enemies⁶.

Communications with the Sovereign's enemies⁷ from which they may derive information to shape their attack or defence constitutes an adherence to the enemy⁸. A British subject adheres to the Sovereign's enemies if he takes an oath of fidelity to them, or makes a declaration of willingness to take up arms on their behalf, or becomes naturalised in the hostile state while it is at war with the Sovereign, unless he acts under compulsion and returns to his allegiance as soon as possible⁹. Acts of piracy committed in wartime, if there is an intention to take the Sovereign's ships as well as those of subjects, may be charged as treason¹⁰.

A person does not adhere to the Sovereign's enemies by giving assistance to rebels within the realm¹¹; or, unless war results from the incitement, by inciting a foreign state not at war with the Sovereign to invade the realm¹²; or by mere acts of submission to force majeure in case of an invasion¹³; or by refusing to give personal assistance to the Sovereign or Her forces against an invading enemy¹⁴.

1 See para 76 ante. 'Enemies' means foreign states in actual hostility against the Sovereign (see 1 East PC 77; but see also 1 East PC 78 ('if the subject of a foreign state in amity with us acts in a hostile manner against us without commission from his Sovereign or under commission from a state at enmity with us, he is so far an enemy that a subject . . . adhering to him is a traitor')). There need not have been any formal declaration of war: 1 Hale PC 162. Whether a particular state is in actual hostility or not is a question of fact for the jury, which may judge of the matter from public notoriety: Fost 219; 1 East PC 77. A certificate of the Secretary of State given on behalf of the Crown as to the existence of a state of war involving the Sovereign is, however, conclusive evidence: see *R v Bottrill, ex p Kuechenmeister* [1947] KB 41, [1946] 2 All ER 434, CA.

2 Treason Act 1351; *R v Casement* [1917] 1 KB 98, 12 Cr App Rep 99, CCA. See also *Joyce v DPP* [1946] AC 347, 31 Cr App Rep 57, HL; *R v Lynch* [1903] 1 KB 444; *R v Vaughan* (1696) 13 State Tr 485. As to trading with the enemy see the Trading with the Enemy Act 1939 and *WAR* para 148 et seq.

3 See *R v Ahlers* [1915] 1 KB 616, 11 Cr App Rep 63, CCA (jury not directed that it must consider whether German consul who was British subject acted with intention of assisting enemy or in belief that duty to assist German subjects; conviction quashed).

4 *R v Casement* [1917] 1 KB 98, 12 Cr App Rep 99, CCA; see also *Joyce v DPP* [1946] AC 347, 31 Cr App Rep 57, HL.

5 1 East PC 78; Fost 217. As to treason by levying war against the Sovereign see para 79 ante.

6 1 East PC 79; Fost 220; *R v Vaughan* (1696) 13 State Tr 485 at 530.

7 It is immaterial that the communications are intercepted and do not reach the enemy: *R v Hensley* (1758) 19 State Tr 1341 at 1372; *R v De la Motte* (1781) 21 State Tr 687 at 808; *R v Gregg* (1708) 14 State Tr 1371; *R v MacLane* (1797) 26 State Tr 721. Communications which are intercepted may constitute treason by compassing the Sovereign's death: see para 81 post.

8 Fost 217; *R v Grahme* (1691) 12 State Tr 645; *R v Gregg* (1708) 14 State Tr 1371; *R v Hensley* (1758) 19 State Tr 1341 at 1344; *R v MacLane* (1797) 26 State Tr 721 at 796, 797; *R v Tyrie* (1782) 21 State Tr 815; *R v Jackson* (1795) 25 State Tr 783; *R v Sheares* (1798) 27 State Tr 255. See also *R v Stone* (1796) 25 State Tr 1155; *R v M* (1915) 11 Cr App Rep 207 at 214 (attempt to communicate information calculated to be useful to the enemy in contravention of the regulations made under the Defence of the Realm

(Consolidation) Act 1914; truth or falsity of information immaterial except as to possible defence of intention to mislead).

9 *1 Hale PC 167; R v Lynch* [1903] 1 KB 444.

10 *R v Evans* (1782) 1 East PC 80.

11 *1 Hale PC 159; 3 Co Inst 11; R v Sheares* (1796) 27 State Tr 255 at 388. Such assistance would, however, be an overt act of levying war or of compassing the Sovereign's death: *R v Townley* (1746) Fost 7, 18 State Tr 329.

12 *1 East PC 78; Fost 217*. Such incitement would, however, be an overt act of compassing the Sovereign's death: *1 East PC 78; Story's Case* (1571) 3 Dyer 298b.

13 Fost 217.

14 *1 East PC 80*.

81. Compassing death of the Sovereign. The treason of compassing, imagining, inventing, devising, or intending the death of the Sovereign, or any bodily harm tending to death, maiming or wounding, imprisonment or restraint of the Sovereign¹ must be proved by overt, that is open, acts or by published writings expressing such compassings etc². It is an overt act of compassing the Sovereign's death, wilfully and deliberately to do or attempt anything whereby the Sovereign's life may be endangered or to conspire, combine, confederate or agree to carry out that purpose³ or to assent to any overtures for that purpose or to meet with others to kill the Sovereign though no agreement is then come to⁴. It is therefore an overt act of the treason of compassing the death of the Sovereign to enter into measures for deposing or imprisoning Her, or to place Her person in the power of conspirators against Her, or to agree with foreigners to invade Her dominions with force or to go into a foreign country to that end or to levy or conspire to levy war against Her⁵ or to raise an insurrection against Her⁶ or to destroy the constitution of the country⁷, or to enter into communications with the enemy from which he may derive information assisting his attack or defence although the communications are intercepted⁸.

Arguments and words of advice or persuasion, uttered in contemplation of some traitorous purpose actually on foot or intended, and in prosecution of it, and consulting together for such a purpose, are also overt acts⁹.

1 See para 76 ante.

2 See the Treason Act 1795 s 1 (amended by the Treason Felony Act 1848 s 1). Proof by overt acts was also required of the treason under the 1351 Act of compassing or imagining the death of the Sovereign: see 3 Co Inst 12. Documents, even if not published, may be evidence of treason, if they are connected with other treasonable practices charged in the indictment: Fost 198. See *R v Grahme* (1691) 12 State Tr 645 at 709; *R v Gregg* (1708) 14 State Tr 1371 at 1375; *R v Layer* (1722) 16 State Tr 94 at 205; *R v Hensley* (1758) 19 State Tr 1341.

3 *R v Vane* (1622) 6 State Tr 120; *R v Tonge* (1662) 6 State Tr 225; *R v Parkyns* (1696) 13 State Tr 63; *R v Rookwood* (1696) 13 State Tr 139; *R v Vaughan* (1696) 13 State Tr 485; *R v Layer* (1722) 16 State Tr 94; *Downie's Case* (1794) 24 State Tr 1; *R v Hardy* (1794) 24 State Tr 199; *Watt's Case* (1794) 23 State Tr 1167 at 1186, 1187; *R v Howley* (1803) 28 State Tr 1183; *R v MacIntosh* (1803) 28 State Tr 1215; *R v Lynch* [1903] 1 KB 444.

4 *1 East PC 59; R v Despard* (1803) 28 State Tr 346 at 349, 350.

5 A constructive levying of war (see para 79 ante) is not an overt act of compassing the Sovereign's death: Fost 213; *1 Hale PC 123; R v Darrel* (1715) 10 Mod Rep 321.

6 See *R v Earls of Essex and Southampton* (1600) 1 State Tr 1334 at 1355 ('In every rebellion the law intends as a consequence the death and deprivation of the Queen').

7 Fost 197, 210; *1 Hale PC 108–128* (where the earlier authorities are fully cited); *R v Hardy* (1794) 24 State Tr 199; *R v Horne Tooke* (1794) 25 State Tr 1; *R v Freind* (1696) 13 State Tr 1; *R v Charnock, King and Keyes* (1696) 12 State Tr 1377; *R v Rookwood* (1696) 13 State Tr 139; *R v Thistlewood* (1820) 33 State Tr 681 at 685; *R v Ings* (1820) 33 State Tr 957.

8 *R v Hensley* (1785) 19 State Tr 1341. Such communications also constitute adherence to the Sovereign's enemies: see para 80 ante.

- 9 Fost 200; *R v Charnock, King and Keyes* (1696) 12 State Tr 1377 at 1452; *R v Parkyns* (1696) 13 State Tr 63 at 132. Cf *Pine's Case* (1628) 3 State Tr 359 ('loose words, not relative to any act or design . . . are not overt acts').

82. Aiding and abetting treason. All persons who incite, aid or abet an act of treason, or who receive¹ or protect a traitor, are themselves guilty of treason².

- 1 If the husband commits treason and his wife knowingly receives him, she does not herself become guilty of treason: 1 Hale PC 45. There appears to be no authority as to whether she is guilty of misprision of treason (see para 83 post) in these circumstances. However, since treason is an arrestable offence within the meaning of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (1) (see para 703 post), a wife who, knowing or believing her husband to be guilty of treason, does an act with intent to impede his apprehension or prosecution, may be guilty of an offence under the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (as amended): see para 51 ante. As to non-disclosure due to a claim of right made in good faith as applying to the former offence of misprision of felony see *Sykes v DPP* [1962] AC 528 at 564, 45 Cr App Rep 230 at 250, 251, HL per Lord Denning.
- 2 Fost 341; 1 Hale PC 233. This rule is stated not to have applied to kinds of treason which did not involve the legal notion of compassing the death of the King, Queen or heir apparent: Fost 342; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 36. A gaoler who voluntarily permits a person imprisoned for treason to escape, and anyone who rescues such a person, is himself guilty of treason: Fost 344. Although a person who receives and harbours a traitor is himself said to be guilty as a principal traitor, he must be indicted specially for such receiving and harbouring, and not for the principal treason; and he cannot be tried on a separate indictment for the receiving and harbouring, until after the traitor alleged to have been received is convicted; if the receiver is tried for the receiving and harbouring upon the same indictment with the principal offender as he may be, the jury must first be charged to inquire as to the guilt of the latter, and, if he is acquitted, the receiver must also be acquitted: 1 Hale PC 238; Fost 345.

(ii) Misprision of Treason

83. Misprision of treason. It is an offence at common law, punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court¹, for a person who knows² that treason is being planned or committed not to report it as soon as he can to a justice of the peace or other authority³.

- 1 See paras 1200, 1232 post. The offence was formerly also punishable by loss of profits of land during life and forfeiture of goods: see 1 Hale PC 374. Although the abolition of forfeiture under the Forfeiture Act 1870 s 1 (as amended) did not apply to misprision of treason, subsequent provisions to abolish so much of the punishment for an offence as consisted in any general forfeiture of land or of goods and chattels (see the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 7(5) (repealed)) and the abolition of the distinctions between felony and misdemeanour (see s 1 and para 42 ante) have raised questions as to whether forfeiture is still applicable to misprision of treason.
- 2 Ie without being a party or consenting to the treason: 1 East PC 139; *R v Tonge* (1662) 6 State Tr 225.
- 3 1 Hale PC 372; 1 East PC 139. See *Regicides' Case* (1660) 5 State Tr 947 at 985; *R v Tonge* (1662) 6 State Tr 225; *R v Walcot* (1683) 9 State Tr 519 at 553; *R v Thistlewood* (1820) 33 State Tr 681 at 690, 691. To constitute the offence there must be a knowledge of the persons concerned and of the design or offence; merely to be told that there will be a rising and to conceal the information is not misprision of treason: Kel 21; 1 East PC 139.

(iii) Treason and Misprision of Treason; Evidence and Procedure

84. Procedure. The procedure on trials for treason or misprision of treason is the same as that on trials for murder¹. An indictment for treason or misprision of treason committed in any part of the United Kingdom must be signed within three years from the commission of the offence², except in the case of the treason of

designing, endeavouring or attempting the assassination of the Sovereign where there is no limitation of time³. Treason committed abroad may be tried in England⁴.

1 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (6). As to treason being an exception to the general rule of convicting for an offence other than that charged see para 1029 post.

2 See the Treason Act 1695 s 5; the Treason Act 1708 s 1; the Treason (Ireland) Act 1821; the Administration of Justice (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1933 s 2 (8), Sch 2, para 1; Fost 249.

3 Treason Act 1695 s 6.

4 See para 634 post.

85. Treason; proof by overt acts. The treason alleged must be proved by overt acts¹. It seems that the overt acts upon which it is intended to rely must be expressly alleged in the indictment² and that no evidence is admissible of any overt act that is not so alleged unless it affords direct proof of the overt acts that are laid³. Where the overt acts alleged in the indictment include acts of conspiracy, evidence may be given of acts committed by co-conspirators in execution of the common design even if committed after the date of the overt acts alleged and after the accused's arrest⁴.

1 See 3 Co Inst 12.

2 Provision to this effect was contained in the Treason Act 1695 s 8 (repealed). Quaere whether overt acts must be alleged in order to comply with the Indictments Act 1915 s 3 (1): see para 923 post. If the overt acts alleged consist of words or documents, it is sufficient to set out their effect: *R v Francia* (1717) 15 State Tr 897; *R v Watson* (1817) 2 Stark 116 at 132; *R v Vaughan* (1696) 13 State Tr 485 at 498. Several overt acts may be laid in one count: see para 931 note 5 post.

3 See the Treason Act 1695 s 8 (repealed); *R v Rookwood* (1696) 13 State Tr 139 at 217; *R v Layer* (1722) 16 State Tr 94 at 223; *R v Deacon* (1746) 18 State Tr 365; *R v Thistlewood* (1820) 33 State Tr 681 at 686 per Abbott CJ.

4 *R v Horne Tooke* (1794) 1 East PC 98; *R v Hardy* (1794) 1 East PC 99; *R v Watson* (1817) 2 Stark 116 at 127; *R v McCafferty* (1867) 10 Cox CC 603, CCA; *R v Stone* (1796) 25 State Tr 1155.

(iv) Treason Felony

86. Treason felony. Any person who (1) within the United Kingdom¹ or without, compasses, imagines, invents, devises or intends (a) to deprive or depose the Sovereign from the style, honour or royal name of the Crown of the United Kingdom or of any other of Her Majesty's dominions and countries²; or (b) to levy war³ against Her Majesty within any part of the United Kingdom in order by force or constraint to compel Her to change Her measures or counsels or in order to put any force or constraint upon or in order to intimidate or overawe both Houses or either House of Parliament; or (c) to move or stir any foreigner or stranger with force to invade the United Kingdom or any other of Her Majesty's dominions or countries; and (2) expresses, utters or declares such compassings etc by publishing any printing or writing or by any overt act⁴ or deed, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁵.

1 'United Kingdom' means Great Britain and Northern Ireland: Interpretation Act 1978 s 5, Sch 1. 'Great Britain' means England, Scotland and Wales: Union with Scotland Act 1706 preamble, art 1; Interpretation Act 1978 s 22 (1), Sch 2 para 5 (a). Neither the Channel Islands nor the Isle of Man are within the United Kingdom.

2 *R v Mitchel* (1848) 6 State Tr NS 599; *R v Gallagher* (1883) 15 Cox CC 291; *Mulcahy v R* (1866) IR 1 CL 12; affd (1868) LR 3 HL 306; *R v Davitt* (1870) 11 Cox CC 676.

- 3 *R v Gallagher* (1883) 15 Cox CC 291; *R v Mitchel* (1848) 6 State Tr NS 599; *R v Dowling* (1848) 3 Cox CC 509; *Mulcahy v R* (1866) IR 1 CL 12; affd (1868) LR 3 HL 306.
- 4 Some overt act must be committed within the Sovereign's dominions: see *R v Meany* (1867) 10 Cox CC 506, CCR. Where the accused has conspired with others to commit any offence under the Treason Felony Act 1848 and a co-conspirator commits acts within the Sovereign's dominions in furtherance of the common purpose, it is a sufficient overt act to allege the conspiracy: *R v Meany* supra. See also *Mulcahy v R* (1866) IR 1 CL 12; affd (1868) LR 3 HL 306; *R v Davitt* (1870) 11 Cox CC 676; *R v Deasy* (1883) 15 Cox CC 334. Several overt acts may be alleged in one count: *Mulcahy v R* supra.
- 5 Treason Felony Act 1848 s 3; Penal Servitude Act 1857 s 2; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). The Treason Felony Act 1848 does not lessen the force of, or in any manner affect anything enacted by, the Treason Act 1351 (see para 76 ante): Treason Felony Act 1848 s 6. If matters alleged in an indictment or proved at the trial for any offence under s 3 amount in law to treason, this does not render the indictment defective or entitle the accused to be acquitted; but an acquittal or conviction for any such offence is a bar to a prosecution for treason on the same facts: *R v Mitchel* (1848) 6 State Tr NS 599.

(v) Assaults on and Contempt of the Sovereign

87. Assaults on the Sovereign. Any person who (1) with intent to injure the person of the Sovereign or to break public peace or whereby the public peace may be endangered or to alarm the Sovereign (a) wilfully discharges or attempts to discharge or points, aims, or presents at or near to the person of the Sovereign any gun, pistol or any other firearm or other arms, whether the same does or does not contain any explosive or destructive material, or discharges or causes to be discharged or attempts to discharge any explosive substance or material near to the Sovereign's person; (b) wilfully strikes or strikes at or attempts to strike or strike at the Sovereign with any offensive weapon or in any other manner whatsoever; (c) wilfully throws or attempts to throw any substance, matter or thing at or upon the person of the Sovereign; or (2) wilfully produces or has near the person of the Sovereign any gun, pistol or any other description of firearm or other arms whatsoever, or any explosive, destructive, or dangerous matter or thing whatsoever, with intent to use the same to injure the person of the Sovereign or to alarm Her is guilty of high misdemeanour¹ and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years².

- 1 The anomalous term 'high misdemeanour' is not apparently affected by the Criminal Law Act 1967: see further para 42 ante.
- 2 Treason Act 1842 s 2 (amended by the Criminal Administration Act 1914 s 44, Sch 4; the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt II); Penal Servitude Act 1857 s 2; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1.

88. Contempt of the Sovereign. Contempt of the Sovereign¹ is an offence at common law punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court².

- 1 See 1 Hawk PC c 6; 2 Hawk PC c 25, s 4; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 122; 3 Co Inst 140, where contempts against the King's palaces or courts of justice or against His person, title, prerogative or government are listed under the headings of 'contempts' or 'misprisions'. As to criminal contempt of court see CONTEMPT vol 9 para 97 et seq. No prosecution for a contempt of the Sovereign appears to have been brought since 1840: see *R v Price* (1840) 11 Ad & El 727.
- 2 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

(2) OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC ORDER

(i) Seditious Words and Libel

89. Nature of sedition. Sedition in the common law consists of any act done, or words spoken or written and published, which has or have a seditious tendency and is done or are spoken or written and published with a seditious intention¹. A person may be said to have a seditious intention if he has any of the following intentions and acts or words may be said to have a seditious tendency if they have any of the following tendencies:

- (1) to bring into hatred or contempt, or to excite disaffection against, the Sovereign or the government and constitution of the United Kingdom or either House of Parliament, or the administration of justice²; or
- (2) to excite the Sovereign's subjects to attempt, otherwise than by lawful means, the alteration of any matter in church or state by law established; or
- (3) to incite persons to commit any crime in disturbance of the peace; or
- (4) to raise discontent or disaffection amongst the Sovereign's subjects; or
- (5) to promote feelings of ill-will and hostility between different classes of those subjects³.

An intention is not seditious if the object is to show that the Sovereign has been misled or mistaken in Her measures, or to point out errors or defects in the government or constitution with a view to their reformation, or to excite the subjects to attempt by lawful means the alteration of any matter in church or state by law established, or to point out, with a view to their removal, matters which are producing, or have a tendency to produce, feelings of hatred and ill-will between classes of the Sovereign's subjects⁴.

The character of the words used may be good evidence of the nature of the intention⁵.

¹ As to seditious words and seditious libel see para 90 post. It is an offence for an alien to attempt to do any act calculated or likely to cause sedition: see the Aliens Restriction (Amendment) Act 1919 s 3 and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 955. For these purposes, 'alien' does not include a British protected person: British Nationality Act 1948 s 3 (3). For the meaning of 'British protected person' see the British Nationality Act 1981 s 50 (1) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

² See *R v Lambert and Perry* (1810) 2 Camp 398; *R v Tutchin* (1704) 14 State Tr 1095, CCR; *R v Cobbett* (1804) 29 State Tr 1; *R v Wilkes* (1769) 4 Burr 2527, HL; *R v Harvey* (1823) 2 B & C 257; *R v M'Hugh* [1901] 2 IR 569.

³ *R v M'Hugh* [1901] 2 IR 569 at 578. As to offences relating to racial hatred see para 154 et seq post.

⁴ See Stephen, *Digest of the Criminal Law* (9th Edn) 92. The corresponding passage, in substantially the same terms, in the first edition at 55, 56, was adopted in *R v Burns* (1886) 16 Cox CC 355 at 359, 360 per Cave J, and in *R v M'Hugh* [1901] 2 IR 569 at 578. See also *R v Sullivan, R v Pigott* (1868) 11 Cox CC 44. As to the difference between treason and sedition see 1 East PC 48.

⁵ *R v M'Hugh* [1901] 2 IR 569 at 578. Formerly it was held that if the words used had a direct tendency to cause unlawful meetings and disturbances and to lead to a violation of the laws, they were seditious, as the accused was taken to have intended the natural consequences of what he had done (*R v Lovett* (1839) 9 C & P 462 at 466 per Littledale J; *R v Sullivan, R v Pigott* (1868) 11 Cox CC 44 at 58; see also *R v Horne* (1778) 20 State Tr 651 at 762, HL; *R v Aldred* (1909) 74 JP 55, 22 Cox CC 1); but as to the subjective test see now the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8 and para 1061 post.

90. Seditious words and seditious libel. It is an offence at common law, punishable with imprisonment or fine at the discretion of the court¹, to publish orally seditious words with a seditious intention² or to publish matter contained in anything capable of being a libel³ with a seditious intention. In the case of seditious

libel there must be an incitement to disorder and violence⁴. Free comment, criticism and censure must, however, be distinguished from seditious words or seditious libel⁵.

The defences of absolute⁶ and qualified⁷ privilege appear to apply to a charge of seditious libel. Qualified privilege ceases if the publication was made with malice⁸. It is uncertain whether the composition of a seditious writing with the intention that it should be published, but without actual publication, constitutes a seditious libel⁹.

1 See paras 1200, 1232 post. On a conviction for a seditious libel, the court may make an order for seizure of all copies of the libel: Criminal Libel Act 1819 s 1. As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq post.

2 For the meaning of 'seditious intention' see para 89 ante.

3 The libel may be in writing or print or may be contained in a drawing or engraving, or painted picture, or sculpture, or any permanent representation: *R v Sullivan*, *R v Pigott* (1868) 11 Cox CC 44 at 55.

4 *R v Collins* (1839) 9 C & P 456; *R v Aldred* (1909) 74 JP 55, 22 Cox CC 1; *R v Caunt* (1947) unreported noted in 64 LQR 203.

5 See *R v Sullivan*, *R v Pigott* (1868) 11 Cox CC 44 at 49 (the freest public discussion, comment, criticism, and censure, either at meetings or in the press, in relation to all political or party questions, all public acts of the servants of the Crown, all acts of the government, and all proceedings of courts of justice are permissible, and no narrow construction is to be put upon the expressions used in such discussion etc, but the criticism and censure must be without malignity, and must not impute corrupt or malicious motives). See also *R v Collins* (1839) 9 C & P 456 at 460, 461 per Littledale J ('every man has a right to give every public matter a candid, full and free discussion; something must be allowed for feeling in men's minds and for some warmth of expression, but an intention to incite the people to take the power into their own hands and to provoke them to tumult and disorder is a seditious intention'); *R v Burdett* (1820) 1 State Tr NS 1 at 50; *R v Aldred* (1909) 74 JP 55, 22 Cox CC 1.

6 As to statements to which absolute privilege attaches see LIBEL vol 28 paras 98–107.

7 As to statements to which qualified privilege attaches see LIBEL vol 28 paras 108–130.

8 For the meaning of 'malice' see LIBEL vol 28 paras 145–151.

9 *R v Burdett* (1820) 1 State Tr NS 1 at 122, 138. In every case in which any verdict or judgment by default is had against any person for composing, printing or publishing any blasphemous libel (see para 348 post) or any seditious libel tending to bring into hatred or contempt the person of Her Majesty or the government and constitution of the United Kingdom as by law established, or either House of Parliament, or to excite Her Majesty's subjects to attempt the alteration of any matter in Church or State as by law established, otherwise than by lawful means, it is lawful for the judge or the court before whom or in which such verdict has been given, or the court in which judgment by default is had, to make an order for the seizure and carrying away and detaining in safe custody, in such manner as shall be directed in such order, of all copies of the libel which are in the possession of the person against whom such verdict or judgment has been had, or in the possession of any other person named in the order for his use, evidence upon oath having been previously given to the satisfaction of such court or judge that a copy or copies of such libel is or are in the possession of such other person for the use of the person against whom such verdict or judgment has been so had: Criminal Libel Act 1819 s 1. In every such case it is lawful for any justice of the peace, or for any constable or other peace officer, acting under any such order, or for any person or persons acting with or in aid of any such justice of the peace, constable or other peace officer, to search for any copies of such libel in any house, building or other place whatsoever belonging to the person against whom any such verdict or judgment is had, or to any other person so named, in whose possession any copies of any such libel, belonging to the person against whom any such verdict or judgment is had, are; and in case admission is refused or not obtained within a reasonable time after it has first been demanded, to enter by force by day into any such house, building or place whatsoever, and to carry away all copies of the libel there found, and to detain the same in safe custody until the same are restored under the Criminal Libel Act 1819, or disposed of according to any further order made in relation thereto: s 1. As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq post; and as to the power of a constable to use reasonable force see para 659 post.

If in any such case judgment is arrested or if, after judgment has been entered, the same is reversed upon any writ of error, all copies so seized must forthwith be returned to the person or persons from whom the same have been so taken free of all charge and expense, and without the payment of any

fees whatever; and in every case in which final judgment is entered upon the verdict so found against the person or persons so charged with having composed, printed or published such libel, then all copies so seized must be disposed of as the court in which such judgment is given orders and directs: s 2. Writs of error were abolished by the Criminal Appeal Act 1907 s 20 (1) (repealed). As to the right to apply to the court for judgment to be arrested see para 1045 post.

The Criminal Libel Act 1819 s 1 appears to treat the composition, printing and publishing of a seditious libel as separate offences. As to evidence of publication see para 91 post.

91. Indictment and evidence in cases of seditious words or seditious libel. In an indictment for seditious words or seditious libel, the words alleged to be seditious must be specified¹. So much of the words alleged as will support the charge of sedition must be proved at the trial; but, if what is proved substantially constitutes sedition, it is immaterial that a portion is unproved².

If the manuscript of a seditious libel is proved to be in the handwriting of the accused, and it is also proved that the same libel was in fact published, this is prima facie evidence for the jury of a publication by the accused, though no evidence is adduced that he directed the publication³. To prove that the publication was with an unlawful intent or was not accidental, evidence of the publication of other libels is admissible, provided they expressly refer to the subject matter of the libel which is charged in the indictment⁴. If words spoken or published are seditious, it is no defence that they are true, and evidence to prove their truth is inadmissible⁵.

- 1 See the opinion of the judges in *R v Sacheverell* (1710) 15 State Tr 1 at 466; *R v Sparling* (1722) 1 Stra 497; *Bradlaugh v R* (1878) 3 QBD 607 at 619, CA. It is not essential that the indictment should allege that the words were spoken or published 'seditiously', if it alleges an intent which the law defines to be a seditious intention: *R v M'Hugh* [1901] 2 IR 569.
- 2 *R v Fussell* (1848) 3 Cox CC 291 at 294. If any part of the speech or writing varied or controlled the sense of the words alleged to be seditious, the onus is on the accused to show it: see *R v Crowe* (1848) 3 Cox CC 123. Where an alleged seditious libel is contained in a newspaper, the accused is entitled to have read in evidence any passage from the same newspaper tending to show his intention in publishing the passage complained of: *R v Lambert and Perry* (1810) 2 Camp 398.
- 3 *R v Lovett* (1839) 9 C & P 462; *R v Aldred* (1909) 74 JP 55, 22 Cox CC 1. As to what amounts to a publication see further LIBEL.
- 4 *R v Pearce* (1791) Peake 106, where Lord Kenyon CJ admitted such evidence even to prove the fact of publication and that the accused was the author of a libel; but see *Finnerty v Tipper* (1809) 2 Camp 72; *Chubb v Westley* (1834) 6 C & P 436; *Plunkett v Cobbett* (1804) 5 Esp 136; *Pearson v Lemaître* (1843) 5 Man & G 700 at 719, 720.
- 5 *R v Aldred* (1909) 74 JP 55, 22 Cox CC 1. The Libel Act 1843 s 6 and the Newspaper Libel and Registration Act 1881 s 4 (see LIBEL vol 28 para 282) do not apply to seditious libels: *R v Duffy* (1846) 2 Cox CC 45; *Ex p O'Brien* (1883) 15 Cox CC 180; *R v M'Hugh* [1901] 2 IR 569.

(ii) Inciting Disaffection among Her Majesty's Forces and the Police

92. Incitement to mutiny. Any person who maliciously and advisedly¹ endeavours (1) to seduce any person serving in Her Majesty's forces by sea, land or air² from his duty and allegiance to Her Majesty; or (2) incites or stirs up such a person to commit any act of mutiny³ or to make or endeavour to make a mutinous assembly, or to commit any traitorous or mutinous practice, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁴.

- 1 It must be proved that the accused knew that the person whom he attempted to seduce was a person serving in Her Majesty's forces: *R v Fuller* (1797) 2 Leach 790. However, see also *R v Bowman* (1912) 76 JP 271 (published article addressed to 'persons serving in His Majesty's forces').

- 2 A person is serving in such forces, although he is at the time in hospital, and not in the receipt of pay, and not liable to be tried by court-martial: *R v Tierney* (1804) Russ & Ry 74, CCR.
- 3 Mutiny is collective insubordination, collective defiance or disregard of authority, or refusal to obey authority: *R v Grant, Davis, Riley and Topley* [1957] 2 All ER 694, 41 Cr App Rep 173, C-MAC.
- 4 See the Incitement to Mutiny Act 1797 s 1; the Punishment of Offences Act 1837 s 1; the Penal Servitude Act 1857 s 2; the Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1; the Air Force (Application of Enactments) (No 2) Order 1918, SR & O 1918/548 (amended by SI 1964/488); the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). Cf the Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934 s 1: see para 93 note 1 post.

Any person who is tried and acquitted or convicted of any offence against the Incitement to Mutiny Act 1797 is not liable to be indicted, prosecuted or tried again for the same offence or fact as high treason or misprision of high treason: s 3. See also the Interpretation Act 1978 s 18 and para 970 et seq post.

93. Incitement to disaffection. Any person who (1) maliciously and advisedly endeavours to seduce any member of Her Majesty's forces from his duty or allegiance to Her Majesty¹; or (2) with intent so to endeavour to seduce or to aid, abet, counsel or procure such endeavour to seduce, has in his possession or under his control any document of such a nature that the dissemination of copies among members of Her Majesty's forces would constitute an endeavour so to seduce², is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding four months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

A judge of the High Court, if satisfied by information on oath that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that an offence has been committed and that evidence of the commission is to be found at any premises or place specified in the information may, on the application made by a police officer of a rank not lower than that of inspector, grant a warrant valid for one month authorising entry into the premises or place, by force if necessary, the searching of the premises or place and every person found there and the seizing of anything found which the officer has reasonable ground for suspecting to be evidence of the commission of that offence⁴. No prosecution under the above provisions may take place without the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁵. Where any person is convicted of such an offence, the court dealing with the case may order any documents connected with the offence to be destroyed or dealt with in such other manner as may be specified in the order, but no documents may be so destroyed before the expiration of the period within which an appeal may be lodged; and, if an appeal is lodged, no document may be destroyed until after the appeal has been heard and decided⁶.

- 1 Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934 s 1. Section 1 creates a single offence which is committed by a person who endeavours to seduce members of the forces with a particular intent. The intent may be to seduce them from their duty or from their allegiance or both. A count stating the intent in the alternative is not bad for duplicity: see the Indictment Rules 1971, SI 1971/1253, r 7 and para 929 post. See also *R v Arrowsmith* [1975] 1 All ER 463, 60 Cr App Rep 211, CA. Cf the Incitement to Mutiny Act 1797 s 1 (see para 92 ante) where the offence is endeavouring to seduce from duty and allegiance. There is no basis for reading the words 'without lawful excuse' into the Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934 s 1: see *R v Arrowsmith* supra.
- 2 Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934 s 2(1). As to causing disaffection amongst the police see para 97 post.
- 3 Ibid s 3 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 4 Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934 s 2 (2). A warrant may only be issued in respect of an offence suspected to have been committed within the previous three months; the occupier must be notified

that a search has taken place and of anything removed; and no woman may be searched except by a woman: s 2 (2) provisos (a), (b), (3). Anything seized may be retained for a period not exceeding one month or, if proceedings are commenced within that period, until the conclusion of proceedings; and in relation to property which has come into the possession of the police under s 2(4), the Police (Property) Act 1897 (see POLICE vol 36 para 325) has effect subject to the above provision of the Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934 s 2 (4) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 64 (1), Sch 5) and to the Incitement to Disaffection Act 1934 s 3 (4) (see text to note 6 *infra*): s 2 (4) (as so amended). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 *et seq post*.

5 Ibid s 3 (2). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 *post*. Where the Director of Public Prosecutions is carrying on a prosecution under the Act, a court of summary jurisdiction may not deal with the case summarily without his consent: s 3 (3).

6 Ibid s 3 (4).

94. Procuring and assisting desertion from the Royal Navy. Every person who, whether within or without the United Kingdom¹ (1) procures or persuades any person subject to naval discipline² to commit an offence of desertion, of absenting himself without leave or of improperly leaving his ship; or (2) knowing that any such person is about to commit such an offence, assists him in so doing; or (3) knowing any such person to have committed such an offence, procures or persuades or assists him to remain a deserter, absentee without leave or improperly absent from his ship, or assists in his rescue from custody, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

1 For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 *ante*.

2 As to persons so subject see the Naval Discipline Act 1957 Pt IV (ss 111–139) and ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 365 *et seq*.

3 Naval Discipline Act 1957 s 97 (1), (2) (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1971 s 77 (1), Sch 4; the Armed Forces Act 1976 s 15 (2); the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 *post*.

95. Procuring and assisting desertion from the army or air force. Any person who¹ (1) procures or persuades any officer, warrant officer or non-commissioned officer of the regular forces² or the regular air force³, or any soldier of the regular forces or any airman of the regular air force to desert or to absent himself without leave; or (2) knowing that any such person is about to desert or absent himself without leave, assists him in so doing; or (3) knowing any person to be a deserter or absentee without leave from the regular forces or the regular air force, procures or persuades or assists him to remain such a deserter or absentee, or assists in his rescue from custody, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁴.

1 Ie whether within or without Her Majesty's dominions.

2 'Regular forces' means any of Her Majesty's military forces other than the army reserve, the Territorial Army or the Home Guard, and other than forces raised under the law of a colony, provided that an officer of any reserve of officers or an officer who is retired within the meaning of any Royal Warrant, is not to be treated for these purposes as a member of the regular forces save in so far as is expressly provided by the Army Act 1955: s 225 (1). Section 192 (see *infra*) has effect as if any reference to a member of the regular forces included a reference to a member of a visiting force or of a headquarters to which the Visiting Forces and International Headquarters (Application of Law)

Order 1965, SI 1965/1536 (amended by SI 1987/928) applies (see art 2 (as so amended)): art 14. As to visiting forces see para 40 ante.

- 3 'Regular air force' means all of Her Majesty's air forces other than the air force reserve and the Royal Auxiliary Air Force, and other than forces raised under the law of a colony, provided that an officer who is retired within the meaning of any order under the Air Force (Constitution) Act 1917 s 2 is not to be treated for these purposes as a member of the regular air force save in so far as is expressly provided by the Air Force Act 1955: s 223 (1).
- 4 Army Act 1955 s 192; Air Force Act 1955 s 192 (both amended by the Armed Forces Act 1966 s 18 (1); the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. See further ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 44.

96. Interfering with military duties. Any person who¹ wilfully obstructs or otherwise interferes with any officer, warrant officer or non-commissioned officer of the regular forces² or the regular air force³ or any soldier of the regular forces or any airman of the regular air force acting in the execution of his duty is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁴.

Any person who⁵:

- (1) produces in an officer, warrant officer, non-commissioned officer, soldier of the regular forces or airman of the regular air force any sickness or disability; or
- (2) supplies to or for him any drug or preparation calculated or likely to render him, or lead to the belief that he is, permanently or temporarily unfit for service,

with a view to enabling him to avoid military service, whether permanently or temporarily, is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

- 1 Is whether in the United Kingdom or any colony. For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'regular forces' see para 95 note 2 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'regular air force' see para 95 note 3 ante.
- 4 Army Act 1955 s 193; Air Force Act 1955 s 193 (both amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. See further ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 45.
- 5 Is whether within or without Her Majesty's dominions.
- 6 Army Act 1955 s 194; Air Force Act 1955 s 194 (both amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). See further ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 46. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

97. Causing disaffection amongst the police. Any person who causes, or attempts to cause, or does any act calculated to cause, disaffection amongst the members of any police force¹, or induces or attempts to induce, or does any act calculated to induce, any member of a police force to withhold his services or to commit breaches of discipline is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both².

- 1 For the meaning of 'police force' see Police Act 1964 s 62 (c), Sch 8 (amended by the Local Government Act 1972 s 272, Sch 30; the Local Government Act 1985 s 37, Sch 11 para 1 (8)) and POLICE vol 36 para 230 note 2.

- 2 Police Act 1964 s 53 (1) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. The Police Act 1964 s 53 (1) (as so amended) applies to special constables appointed for a police area as it applies to members of a police force: s 53 (2). For the meaning of 'police area' see s 62 (a), Sch 8 column 1 (as amended: see note 1 supra). See further POLICE vol 36 para 322.

Any person who causes, or attempts to cause, or does any act calculated to cause, disaffection amongst the members of the Ministry of Defence Police, or induces or attempts to induce, or does any act calculated to induce, any member of the Ministry of Defence Police to withhold his services or to commit breaches of discipline, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both: Ministry of Defence Police Act 1987 s 6. For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. See further POLICE.

(iii) Unauthorised Wearing of Naval, Military, Air Force and Police Uniforms

98. Naval, military and air force uniforms. Any person not serving in Her Majesty's naval or military forces¹ or the air force, who (1) without Her Majesty's permission wears the uniform of any of those forces, or any dress having the appearance or bearing any of the regimental or other distinctive marks of any such uniform, in such manner or in such circumstances as to be likely to bring contempt upon that uniform; or (2) employs any other person so to wear that uniform or dress, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding one month or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale².

Any person not serving in Her Majesty's military forces or the air force who without Her Majesty's permission wears the uniform of any of those forces, or any dress having the appearance or bearing any regimental or other distinctive marks of any such uniform is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale³.

Any person who wears the merchant navy uniform⁴ or any part of it, or wears anything bearing the appearance of the uniform or any part of it, when not authorised⁴ to wear the uniform or that part, is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁵.

- 1 'Her Majesty's naval forces' means the Royal Navy, Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Reserve, the Women's Royal Naval Service, the naval reserve force and such of the marine forces, and of the naval forces of a Commonwealth country or raised under the law of any colony, as are for the time being subject to the Naval Discipline Act 1957; and 'Her Majesty's military forces' does not include any Commonwealth force: Uniforms Act 1894 s 4 (substituted by the Armed Forces Act 1981 s 20 (1), Sch 3 Pt II para 5), applying the Naval Discipline Act 1957 s 132 (5) (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1976 s 4, Sch 2 para 4) and the Army Act 1955 s 225 (1).

- 2 Uniforms Act 1894 s 3 (applied to the air force by the Air Force (Application of Enactments) (No 2) Order 1918, SR & O 1918/548 (amended by SI 1964/488); amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

- 3 Uniforms Act 1894 s 2 (applied to the air force by the Air Force (Application of Enactments) (No 2) Order 1918 (as amended: see note 2 supra); amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). It is not an offence, however, to wear any uniform or dress in the course of a stage play performed in a place duly licensed or authorised for the public performance of stage plays, or in the course of a music hall or circus performance, or in the course of any bona fide military representation: Uniforms Act 1894 s 2 (1) proviso.

- 4 Regulations may be made prescribing a uniform, to be known as the merchant navy uniform, for the use of persons serving in ships registered in the United Kingdom and distinguishing marks to be worn, as part of the uniform, by persons so serving in different positions or in different circum-

- stances; and regulations so made may prescribe the persons by whom and the circumstances in which the merchant navy uniform or any part of it may be worn: Merchant Shipping Act 1970 s 87 (1), (2). At the date at which this volume states the law no such regulations had been made.
- 5 Ibid s 87 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). Nothing in the Merchant Shipping Act 1970 s 87 prohibits or restricts the use of the merchant navy uniform or any part of it for the purposes of any stage, film or television performance, unless the use is such as to bring the uniform into disrepute: s 87 (5). See also note 4 supra.

99. Police uniforms. Any person who, not being a constable, wears any article of police uniform¹ in circumstances where it gives him an appearance so nearly resembling that of a member of a police force as to be calculated to deceive², is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale³.

- 1 For these purposes, 'article of police uniform' means any article of uniform or any distinctive badge or mark or document of identification usually issued to members of police forces or special constables, or anything having the appearance of such an article, badge, mark or document; and 'special constable' means a special constable appointed for a police area: Police Act 1964 s 52 (4). For the meaning of 'police area' see para 97 note 2 ante.
- 2 The words 'calculated to deceive' are not free from ambiguity, for they may mean 'likely or reasonably likely to deceive' or 'intended to deceive'. It is thought that the phrase has the former meaning: see *Turner v Shearer* [1972] 1 All ER 397, [1973] 1 WLR 1387, DC.
- 3 Police Act 1964 s 52 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

Any person who, not being a member of a police force or a special constable, has in his possession any article of police uniform is, unless he proves that he obtained possession of that article lawfully and has possession of it for a lawful purpose, guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale: Police Act 1964 s 52 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46).

Any person who, not being a member of the Ministry of Defence Police, wears any article of the uniform of the Ministry of Defence Police in circumstances where it gives him an appearance so nearly resembling that of a member as to be calculated to deceive is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale (Ministry of Defence Police Act 1987 s 5 (2)); and any person who, not being a member of the Ministry of Defence Police, has in his possession any article of uniform of the Ministry of Defence Police is, unless he proves that he obtained possession of that article lawfully and has possession of it for a lawful purpose, guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale (s 5 (3)). For these purposes, 'article of uniform' means any article of uniform or any distinctive badge or mark or document of identification usually issued to members of the Ministry of Defence Police, or any thing having the appearance of such an article, badge, mark or document: s 5 (4). See further POLICE.

(iv) Political and Quasi-military Organisations

100. Wearing political uniforms. Subject as otherwise provided¹, any person who in any public place² or at any public meeting³ wears uniform⁴ signifying his association⁵ with any political organisation or with the promotion of any political object is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

Where any person is charged before a court with such an offence, no further proceedings in respect of such offence may be taken against him, except such as are

authorised by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985⁷, without the consent of the Attorney General⁸. If such person is remanded in custody, he is entitled, after the expiration of a period of eight days from the date on which he was so remanded, to be released on bail without sureties unless within that period the Attorney General has consented to such further proceedings⁹.

- 1 If the chief officer of police is satisfied that the wearing of any such uniform on any ceremonial, anniversary or other special occasion will not be likely to involve risk of public disorder, he may, with the consent of a Secretary of State, by order permit the wearing of such uniform on that occasion either absolutely or subject to such conditions as may be specified in the order: Public Order Act 1936 s 1 (1) proviso. Any such order may be revoked or varied by a subsequent order: see s 9 (3) (amended by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (3), Sch 3).

The powers conferred on any chief officer of police may, in the event of a vacancy in the office or in the event of the chief officer of police being unable to act owing to illness or absence, be exercised by the person duly authorised in accordance with directions given by a Secretary of State to exercise those powers on behalf of the chief officer of police: Public Order Act 1936 s 9 (4).

'Chief officer of police' means the Commissioner of the City of London Police, the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis or the Chief Constable as the case may be: see the Police Act 1964 s 62 (b), Sch 8 (amended by the Local Government Act 1972 s 272 (1), Sch 30; the Local Government Act 1985 s 37, Sch 11 para 1 (8)).

- 2 For these purposes, 'public place' includes any highway and any other premises or place to which at the material time the public has or is permitted to have access, whether on payment or otherwise: Public Order Act 1936 s 9 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 33). Whether a place is a public place depends upon its status at the material time. Consequently a shop car park was not a public place at 11.30 pm when the shop was shut: *Marsh v Arscott* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 211, DC (decided under the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)). A public house was a public place even though the landlord could refuse entry to particular people: *Lawrenson v Oxford* [1982] Crim LR 185, DC (decided under the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)). The front garden of a house is not a public place because people have access as lawful visitors and as members of the public: *R v Edwards, R v Roberts* (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 228, CA (decided under the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)). A 'public place' is public in its entirety though it contains areas to which the public is denied access: *Cawley v Frost* [1976] 3 All ER 743, [1976] 1 WLR 1207, DC (football ground) (decided under the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)). Cf the Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (4) (see para 167 note 4 post); the Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4) (see para 226 note 3 post); the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 3 (3) (see para 112 note 1 post).
 - 3 'Public meeting' includes any meeting in a public place and any meeting which the public or any section of the public is permitted to attend, whether on payment or otherwise; and 'meeting' means a meeting held for the purpose of the discussion of matters of public interest or for the purpose of expression of views on such matters: Public Order Act 1936 s 9 (1).
 - 4 See *O'Moran v DPP* [1975] QB 864, [1975] 1 All ER 473, DC ('uniform' may consist of particular article of clothing (black berets) worn by each member of group to indicate that they are together and in association).
 - 5 See *O'Moran v DPP* [1975] QB 864, [1975] 1 All ER 473, DC (proof may be by evidence (1) that the uniform in question had in the past been used as the uniform of a political organisation; for that purpose it is not necessary to specify the particular organisation; sufficient to show that it had been associated with a political organisation capable of identification in some manner; or (2) that a group of persons assembling together had worn uniform to indicate their association with each other and, furthermore, by their conduct had indicated that the uniform associated them with other activity of a political character).
 - 6 Public Order Act 1936 ss 1 (1), 7 (2) (amended by the Public Order Act 1963 s 1 (2); the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46; the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (3), Sch 3)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable may arrest without warrant any person reasonably suspected by him to be committing such an offence: Public Order Act 1936 s 7 (3). Such power of arrest is preserved by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984: see s 26 (2), Sch 2 and para 708 post. As to powers of arrest see para 693 et seq post. A constable may enter and search any premises for the purpose of arresting a person for an offence under the Public Order Act 1936 s 1 (as amended): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 17 (1) (c) (i) (amended by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (2), (3), Sch 2 para 7, Sch 3): see para 683 post.
- As to wearing articles of dress indicating membership of a proscribed organisation under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 see para 112 post.

7 *Ie* by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 25: see para 639 post.

8 Public Order Act 1936 s 1 (2) (amended by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (4), Sch 5 para 1); Interpretation Act 1978 s 17 (2) (a). The powers conferred on the Attorney General may, in the event of a vacancy in the office or in the event of the Attorney General being unable to act owing to illness or absence, be exercised by the Solicitor General: Public Order Act 1936 s 9 (2).

9 *Ibid* s 1 (2) (amended by the Bail Act 1976 s 12, Sch 2 para 10).

101. Quasi-military organisations. Any person who takes part in the control or management¹ of, or in organising or training the members or adherents of, any association of persons, whether incorporated or not, the members or adherents of which are (1) organised or trained or equipped for the purpose of enabling them to be employed in usurping the functions of the police or of the armed forces of the Crown; or (2) organised and trained or organised and equipped either for the purpose of enabling them to be employed for the use or display of physical force in promoting any political object, or in such a manner as to arouse reasonable apprehension² that they are organised and either trained or equipped for that purpose, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³. No prosecution for such an offence may, however, be instituted without the consent of the Attorney General⁴.

In any proceedings for any such offence, proof of things done or of words written, spoken or published, whether or not in the presence of any party to the proceedings, by any person taking part in the control or management of the association or in organising, training or equipping members or adherents is admissible as evidence of the purposes for which, or the manner in which, members or adherents of the association, whether those persons or others, were organised or trained or equipped⁵.

If satisfied by information on oath that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that such an offence has been committed, and that evidence of its commission is to be found at any premises or place specified in the information, a judge of the High Court may, on an application made by an officer of the police of a rank not lower than that of inspector, grant a search warrant authorising any such officer named in the warrant and any other officers of police to enter the premises or place at any time within one month from the date of the warrant, if necessary by force, and to search the premises or place and every person⁶ found there, and to seize anything found there or on any such person which the officer has reasonable ground for suspecting to be evidence of the commission of the offence⁷.

If, on the application of the Attorney General, it appears to the High Court that any association is an association of which members or adherents are so organised, trained or equipped, the court may (a) make such order as appears necessary to prevent any disposition without the leave of the court of property held by or for the association; and (b) direct an inquiry and report to be made as to any such property and as to the affairs of the association, and may make such further orders as appear to the court to be just and equitable for the application of such property in or towards (i) the discharge of liabilities of the association lawfully incurred before the date of the application or since that date with the approval of the court; (ii) the repayment of moneys to persons who became subscribers or contributors to the association in good faith and without knowledge of any contravention of the statutory provisions⁸; and (iii) any costs incurred in connection with any such inquiry and report or in winding up or dissolving the association; and the court

may order any property which is not directed to be so applied to be forfeited to the Crown⁹.

- 1 In any proceedings against a person charged with an offence under the Public Order Act 1936 s 2 (1) it is a defence to that charge to prove that he neither consented to nor connived at the organisation, training or equipment of members or adherents of the association in contravention of s 2 (1): s 2 (1) proviso.
- 2 The mere fact that there is no evidence of specific training for attacks on opponents or plans for such attacks does not remove the grounds for reasonable apprehension: *R v Jordan and Tyndall* [1963] Crim LR 124, CCA. It need not be proved that the accused intended the use or display of physical force; reasonable apprehension is the test: *R v Evans* (1969) unreported.
- 3 Public Order Act 1936 ss 2 (1), 7 (1) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. Nothing in the Public Order Act 1936 s 2 is to be construed as prohibiting the employment of a reasonable number of persons as stewards to assist in the preservation of order at any public meeting held upon private premises, or the making of arrangements for that purpose or the instruction of the persons to be so employed in their lawful duties as such stewards, or their being furnished with badges or other distinguishing signs: s 2 (6). 'Private premises' means premises to which the public has access, whether on payment or otherwise, only by permission of the owner, occupier or lessee of the premises: s 9 (1). For the meaning of 'public meeting' see para 100 note 3 ante. As to unlawful drilling see para 146 post.
- 4 *Ibid* s 2 (2). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to the exercise of the Attorney General's powers by the Solicitor General see para 100 note 8 ante.
- 5 *Ibid* s 2 (4).
- 6 No woman may be searched except by a woman: *ibid* s 2 (5) proviso.
- 7 *Ibid* s 2 (5). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq post.
Application is in the Chancery Division by originating summons and the accused are such as the Attorney General determines: RSC Ord 93 r 5 (1), (2). The court or a judge may appoint the Official Solicitor to represent any interests not sufficiently represented: r 5 (3).
- 8 *Ie* the Public Order Act 1936 s 2 (1): see supra.
- 9 *Ibid* s 2 (3).

(v) Prevention of Terrorism

A. EXCLUSION ORDERS

102. Orders excluding persons from Great Britain. If the Secretary of State¹ is satisfied that any person² (1) is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation³ of acts of terrorism⁴; or (2) is attempting or may attempt to enter Great Britain with a view to being concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of such acts of terrorism, the Secretary of State may make an exclusion order against him⁵. An exclusion order so made is an order prohibiting the person from being in, or entering, Great Britain⁶.

- 1 The Secretary of State may exercise the powers conferred on him by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Pt II (ss 4–8: see *infra* and paras 103–108 post) in such a way as appears to him expedient to prevent acts of terrorism to which Pt II (ss 4–8) applies (see note 4 *infra*): s 4 (1).
- 2 In deciding whether to make an exclusion order under *ibid* s 5 against a person who is ordinarily resident in Great Britain, the Secretary of State must have regard to the question whether that person's connection with any country or territory outside Great Britain is such as to make it appropriate that such an order should be made: s 5 (3). An exclusion order may not, however, be made under s 5 against a person who is a British citizen and who (1) is at the time ordinarily resident in Great Britain and has then been ordinarily resident in Great Britain throughout the last three years; or (2) is at the time subject to an order under s 6 (order excluding person from Northern Ireland: see para 103 post): s 5 (4). For the meaning of 'British citizen' see the British Nationality Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–14), s 36, Sch 2 paras 2–6; the British Nationality (Falkland Islands) Act 1983; and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

When any question arises whether a person is exempted from the provisions of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 5, s 6 (see para 103 post) or s 7 (see para 104 post), it is for the person asserting that he is exempt to prove it: s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 9 (1).

A person is not to be treated as ordinarily resident in Great Britain for the purposes of the exemption in s 5 (4) (a) (see head (1) supra) or in Northern Ireland for the purposes of the exemption in s 6 (4) (a) (see para 103 note 2 head (1) post) at a time when he is there in breach of (a) an exclusion order; or (b) the Immigration Act 1971 or any law for purposes similar to that Act in force in the United Kingdom after the passing of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 (ie 15 March 1989): Sch 2 para 9 (2). In each of those exemptions, 'the last three years' is to be taken as a period amounting in total to three years exclusive of any time during which the person claiming exemption was undergoing imprisonment or detention for a period of six months or more by virtue of a sentence passed for an offence on a conviction in the United Kingdom or in any of the Islands: Sch 2 para 9 (3). 'Sentence' includes any order made on conviction of an offence; two or more sentences for consecutive, or partly consecutive, terms are to be treated as a single sentence; and a person is deemed to be detained by virtue of a sentence (i) at any time when he is liable to imprisonment or detention by virtue of the sentence but is unlawfully at large; and (ii) during any period of custody by which under any relevant enactment the term to be served under the sentence is reduced: Sch 2 para 9 (4). 'Relevant enactment' means the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 67 (as amended) (computation of sentences of imprisonment: see para 1202 post) and any similar enactment which is for the time being or has, before or after 15 March 1989, been in force in any part of the United Kingdom or in any of the Islands: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 2 para 9 (5). 'The Islands' means the Channel Islands or the Isle of Man: s 20 (1).

3 Any reference to a person having been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism is to be taken to be a reference to his having been so concerned at any time, whether before or after 15 March 1989: *ibid* s 20 (4).

4 The acts of terrorism to which *ibid* Pt II (ss 4–8) applies are acts of terrorism connected with the affairs of Northern Ireland: s 4 (2). 'Terrorism' means the use of violence for political ends, and includes any use of violence for the purpose of putting the public or any section of the public in fear: s 20 (1).

5 *Ibid* s 5 (1). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante.

An order under ss 5, 6 or 7 is referred to in the 1989 Act as an 'exclusion order': ss 4 (3), 20 (1). Any exclusion order in force under any provision of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1984 Pt II (ss 3–9) (repealed) has effect as if made under the corresponding provision of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Pt II (ss 4–8); and references in the 1989 Act to an exclusion order are to be construed accordingly: s 25 (3).

As to the procedure for making and revoking exclusion orders see para 105 post.

Any document purporting to be an order, notice or direction made or given by the Secretary of State for the purposes of any provision of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 and to be signed by him or on his behalf must be received in evidence and is deemed, until the contrary is proved, to be made or given by him: s 19 (2). A document bearing a certificate purporting to be signed by or on behalf of the Secretary of State and stating that the document is a true copy of such an order, notice or direction is evidence of the order, notice or direction in any legal proceedings: s 19 (3). The powers conferred by Pt II (ss 4–8), Schs 2, 5 are exercisable notwithstanding the rights conferred by the Immigration Act 1971 s 1 (general principles regulating entry into and staying in the United Kingdom: see *BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE* vol 4 para 974 et seq): Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 20 (3).

6 *Ibid* s 5 (2).

103. Orders excluding persons from Northern Ireland. If the Secretary of State¹ is satisfied that any person² (1) is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation³ of acts of terrorism⁴; or (2) is attempting or may attempt to enter Northern Ireland with a view to being concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of such acts of terrorism, the Secretary of State may make an exclusion order against him⁵. An exclusion order so made is an order prohibiting a person from being in, or entering, Northern Ireland⁶.

¹ As to the exercise by the Secretary of State of the powers conferred on him by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Pt II (ss 4–8: see para 102 ante; *infra*; and paras 104–108 post) see para 102 note 1 ante.

- 2 In deciding whether to make an exclusion order under *ibid* s 6 against a person who is ordinarily resident in Northern Ireland, the Secretary of State must have regard to the question whether that person's connection with any country or territory outside Northern Ireland is such as to make it appropriate that such an order should be made: s 6 (3). An exclusion order may not, however, be made under s 6 against a person who is a British citizen and who (1) is at the time ordinarily resident in Northern Ireland and has then been ordinarily resident in Northern Ireland throughout the last three years; or (2) is at the time subject to an order under s 5 (order excluding person from Great Britain: see para 102 ante): s 6 (4). For the meaning of 'British citizen' see the British Nationality Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–14), s 36, Sch 2 paras 2–6; the British Nationality (Falkland Islands) Act 1983; and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

- As to exemption from exclusion orders see the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 9 and para 102 note 2 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of references to a person having been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism see para 102 note 3 ante.
- 4 As to the acts of terrorism to which the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Pt II (ss 4–8) applies see para 102 note 4 ante.
- 5 *Ibid* s 6 (1). For the meaning of 'exclusion order' see para 102 note 5 ante. As to the procedure for the making and revoking of exclusion orders see para 105 post.
- 6 *Ibid* s 6 (2).

104. Orders excluding persons from the United Kingdom. If the Secretary of State¹ is satisfied that any person² (1) is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation³ of acts of terrorism⁴; or (2) is attempting or may attempt to enter Great Britain or Northern Ireland with a view to being concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of such acts of terrorism, the Secretary of State may make an exclusion order against him⁵. An exclusion order so made is an order prohibiting a person from being in, or entering, the United Kingdom⁶.

- 1 As to the exercise by the Secretary of State of the powers conferred on him by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Pt II (ss 4–8: see paras 102, 103 ante; *infra*; and paras 105–108 post) see para 102 note 1 ante.
- 2 In deciding whether to make an exclusion order under *ibid* s 7 against a person who is ordinarily resident in the United Kingdom, the Secretary of State must have regard to the question whether that person's connection with any country or territory outside the United Kingdom is such as to make it appropriate that such an order should be made: s 7 (3). An exclusion order may not, however, be made under s 7 against a person who is a British citizen: s 7 (4). When any question arises whether a person is so exempted, it is for the person asserting that he is exempt to prove it: s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 9 (1). For the meaning of 'British citizen' see the British Nationality Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–14), s 36, Sch 2 paras 2–6; the British Nationality (Falkland Islands) Act 1983; and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.
- 3 For the meaning of references to a person having been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism see para 102 note 3 ante.
- 4 As to the acts of terrorism to which the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Pt II (ss 4–8) applies see para 102 note 4 ante.
- 5 *Ibid* s 7 (1). For the meaning of 'exclusion order' see para 102 note 5 ante; and for the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to the procedure for the making and revoking of exclusion orders see para 105 post.
- 6 *Ibid* s 7 (2). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

105. Procedure for making and revoking exclusion orders. Unless revoked earlier, an exclusion order expires at the end of three years beginning with the day on which it is made¹. An exclusion order may be revoked at any time by a further order made by the Secretary of State². The fact that an exclusion order against a person has been revoked or has expired does not prevent the making of a further exclusion order against him³.

As soon as may be after the making of an exclusion order, notice of the making of the order must be served on the person against whom it has been made⁴; and the

notice must set out the rights afforded to him to make representations⁵ and specify the manner in which those rights are to be exercised⁶.

If, after being served with such notice, the person against whom it was made objects to the order, he may (1) make representations in writing to the Secretary of State setting out the grounds of his objections; and (2) include in those representations a request for a personal interview with a nominated person or nominated persons⁷; and such rights must be exercised within seven days of the service of the notice⁸. However, where, before the end of that period, he has consented to his removal⁹ from Great Britain, Northern Ireland or the United Kingdom, as the case may be, and he has been removed accordingly, he may exercise his rights within 14 days of his removal; and, where at the time when the notice of an exclusion order is served on a person he is in a part of the United Kingdom other than that from which the order excludes him, he may exercise his rights within 14 days of the service of the notice¹⁰.

If a person exercises such rights within the period within which they are required so to be exercised, the matter must be referred for the advice of one or more persons nominated by the Secretary of State¹¹; and, where he is required to exercise his rights within seven days of the service of the notice¹², he must be granted a personal interview with the person or persons so nominated¹³. Where he has consented to his removal and has been so removed¹⁴, or where at the time when the notice was served he is in a part of the United Kingdom other than that from which the order excludes him¹⁵, the person against whom the exclusion order has been made must be granted a personal interview with the person or persons so nominated if it appears to the Secretary of State that it is reasonably practicable to grant him such an interview in an appropriate country or territory¹⁶ within a reasonable period from the date on which he made representations¹⁷.

Where the Secretary of State receives such representations, he must consider the matter as soon as reasonably practicable after receiving the representations and any report of an interview relating to the matter which has been so granted¹⁸. The Secretary of State must thereafter, if it is reasonably practicable to do so, give notice in writing to the person against whom the exclusion order has been made of any decision he takes as to whether or not to revoke the order¹⁹.

1 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 1 (2).

2 Ibid Sch 2 para 1 (1).

3 Ibid Sch 2 para 1 (3).

4 Ibid Sch 2 para 2 (1) does not impose an obligation to take any steps to serve a notice on a person at a time when he is outside the United Kingdom: Sch 2 para 2 (2).

5 *Ie* under *ibid* Sch 2 para 3: see *infra*.

6 Ibid Sch 2 para 2 (1). The Secretary of State does not have to give reasons for his conclusion that a person was 'concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism' when he made an exclusion order restricting a person from entering any part of Great Britain: *R v Secretary of State for the Home Department, ex p Stitt* (1987) Times, 3 February, DC (decided under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Acts 1976 and 1984 (repealed)).

Where the person against whom an exclusion order is made is not for the time being detained by virtue of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989, the notice of the making of the order may be served on him by posting it to him at his last known address: Sch 2 para 2 (3).

7 Ibid Sch 2 para 3 (1). The person or persons are nominated by the Secretary of State under Sch 2 para 3 (5): see *infra*.

8 Ibid Sch 2 para 3 (2).

9 *Ie* under *ibid* Sch 2 para 5: see *infra*.

10 Ibid Sch 2 para 3 (3), (4). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' and 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 *ante*.

11 Ibid Sch 2 para 3 (5).

12 *Ie* where *ibid* Sch 2 para 3 (2) applies: see *supra*.

13 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 3 (6).

14 *Ie* where *ibid* Sch 2 para 3 (3) applies: see *supra*.

15 *Ie* where *ibid* Sch 2 para 3 (4) applies: see *supra*.

16 For these purposes, 'an appropriate country or territory' means (1) Northern Ireland or the Republic of Ireland if the exclusion order was made under *ibid* s 5 (see para 102 *ante*); (2) Great Britain or the Republic of Ireland if it was made under s 6 (see para 103 *ante*); (3) the Republic of Ireland if it was made under s 7 (see para 104 *ante*): Sch 2 para 3 (8).

Where it appears to the Secretary of State that it is reasonably practicable to grant a personal interview in more than one appropriate country or territory, he may grant the interview in whichever of them he thinks fit; and it is for the Secretary of State to determine the place in any country or territory at which an interview is so to be granted: Sch 2 para 3 (9), (10).

17 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 3 (7).

18 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 4 (1). In so reconsidering a matter, the Secretary of State must take into account everything which appears to him to be relevant and in particular (1) the representations so made to him; (2) the advice of the person or persons to whom the matter was so referred by him; (3) the report of any interview relating to the matter so granted: Sch 2 para 4 (2).

19 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 4 (3).

106. Failure to comply with an exclusion order. A person who is subject to an exclusion order¹ is guilty of an offence if he fails to comply with the order at a time after he has been, or has become liable to be, removed² and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both³.

1 As to exclusion orders see paras 102–105 *ante*.

2 As to removal under an exclusion order see the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 4 (4), Sch 2 paras 5–7 and para 108 *post*.

3 *Ibid* s 8 (1), (4). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 *post*. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 *post*.

107. Aiding a person subject to an exclusion order. If a person (1) is knowingly concerned in arrangements for securing or facilitating the entry into Great Britain, Northern Ireland or the United Kingdom of a person whom he knows, or has reasonable grounds for believing, to be an excluded person¹; or (2) knowingly harbours an excluded person in Great Britain, Northern Ireland or the United Kingdom, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both².

1 For these purposes, 'excluded person' means (1) in relation to Great Britain, a person subject to an exclusion order made under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 5 (see para 102 *ante*) who has been, or has become liable to be, removed from Great Britain under s 4 (4), Sch 2 (see para 108 *post*); (2) in relation to Northern Ireland, a person subject to an exclusion order made under s 6 (see para 103 *ante*) who has been, or has become liable to be, removed from Northern Ireland under Sch 2 (see para 108 *post*); and (3) in relation to the United Kingdom, a person subject to an exclusion order made under s 7 (see para 104 *ante*) who has been, or has become liable to be, removed from the United Kingdom under Sch 2 (see para 108 *post*): s 8 (3). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' and 'United Kingdom' see para 86 *note* 1 *ante*.

- 2 Ibid s 8 (2), (4). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

108. Power of removal; removal directions. Where an exclusion order has been made against a person¹ and notice of the making of the order has been served on him², the Secretary of State may have him removed from the relevant territory³:

- (1) if he consents;
- (2) if the relevant period⁴ has expired and he has not made representations relating to the matter⁵; or
- (3) if he has made such representations but the Secretary of State has notified him that he has decided not to revoke the order⁶.

The Secretary of State may give directions⁷ for the removal⁸ from the relevant territory of any person subject to an exclusion order⁹. Directions so given may be:

- (a) directions given to the captain¹⁰ of a ship¹¹ or aircraft¹² about to leave the relevant territory requiring him to remove the person in question from that territory in that ship or aircraft; or
- (b) directions given to the owners or agents of any ship or aircraft requiring them to make arrangements for the removal from the relevant territory of the person in question in a ship or aircraft specified or indicated in the directions; or
- (c) directions for the removal from the relevant territory of the person in question in accordance with arrangements to be made by the Secretary of State;

and any such directions must specify the country or territory to which the person in question is to be removed¹³.

Any person who without reasonable excuse fails to comply with directions so given to him is guilty of an offence and is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁴.

1 As to exclusion orders see paras 102–105 ante.

2 As to service of notice see para 105 ante.

3 For these purposes, 'the relevant territory' means (1) in relation to a person subject to an exclusion order under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 5 (see para 102 ante), Great Britain; (2) in relation to a person subject to an exclusion order under s 6 (see para 103 ante), Northern Ireland; and (3) in relation to a person subject to an exclusion order under s 7 (see para 104 ante), the United Kingdom: s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 6 (9). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' and 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

4 The period mentioned in *ibid* Sch 2 para 3 (2): see para 105 ante.

5 In accordance with *ibid* Sch 2 para 3 (2): see para 105 ante.

6 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 5.

7 Directions may also be so given for the removal of a person by land to the Republic of Ireland, and those directions may be (1) directions given to the driver or owner of any vehicle (being, in the case of a private vehicle, one in which that person arrived in Northern Ireland) requiring him to remove the person in question to the Republic of Ireland in a vehicle specified in the directions; or (2) directions for the removal of the person in question in accordance with arrangements to be made by the Secretary of State: Sch 2 para 6 (3).

No such directions may, however, be for removal of a person to any country or territory other than one (a) of which the person in question is a national or citizen; (b) in which he obtained a passport or other document of identity; or (c) to which there is reason to believe that he will be admitted; and no such directions may be given for the removal of a British citizen, a British Dependent Territories citizen, a British Overseas citizen or a British National (Overseas) to a country or territory outside the United Kingdom unless he is also a national or citizen of, or has

indicated that he is willing to be removed to, that country or territory: Sch 2 para 6 (4). For the meaning of 'British citizen', 'British Dependent Territories citizen', 'British Overseas citizen' and 'British National (Overseas)' see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

As to the power to give removal directions where a person is found on examination under s 16 (1), Sch 5 to be subject to an exclusion order or an exclusion order is made against a person following such an examination see Sch 2 para 6 (5) and para 121 note 5 post.

A person in respect of whom directions are so given may be placed under the authority of the Secretary of State or an examining officer on board any ship or aircraft or, as the case may be, in or on any vehicle in which he is to be removed in accordance with the directions: Sch 2 para 6 (6). 'Examining officer' has the meaning given in Sch 5 para 1 (see para 121 note 3 post): s 20 (1).

The costs of complying with any directions so given must be defrayed by the Secretary of State: Sch 2 para 6 (7).

As to the offence of failing to comply with removal directions see para 106 ante.

8 A person may not be removed in pursuance of the directions until notice of the making of the order has been served on him and one of the conditions in Sch 2 para 5 (a)–(c) (see text heads (1)–(3) supra) is fulfilled: Sch 2 para 6 (1).

9 Ibid Sch 2 para 6 (1).

10 'Captain' means master of a ship or commander of an aircraft: ibid s 20 (1).

11 'Ship' includes every description of vessel used in navigation: ibid s 20 (1).

12 'Aircraft' includes hovercraft: ibid s 20 (1).

13 Ibid Sch 2 para 6 (2).

14 Ibid Sch 2 para 6 (8). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

109. Detention pending removal. A person in respect of whom such directions may be given¹ may be detained² pending the giving of such directions and pending removal in pursuance of the directions under the authority of the Secretary of State or, if the directions are to be given or have been given by an examining officer³, of such an officer⁴. A person liable to be so detained may be arrested without warrant by an examining officer⁵. If a justice of the peace is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a person liable to be so arrested is to be found on any premises⁶, he may grant a search warrant authorising any constable to enter those premises for the purpose of searching for and arresting that person⁷. The captain⁸ of a ship⁹ or aircraft¹⁰, if so required by an examining officer, must prevent any person placed on board the ship or aircraft¹¹ from disembarking¹² in the relevant territory¹³ or, before the directions for his removal have been fulfilled, elsewhere¹⁴. The captain of a ship or aircraft who fails to take reasonable steps to comply with such a requirement is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁵.

1 Ie under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 6: see para 108 ante.

2 A person may be removed from a vehicle for such detention: ibid Sch 2 para 7 (6).

3 'Examining officer' has the meaning given in ibid s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 1 (see para 121 note 3 post): s 20 (1).

4 Ibid Sch 2 para 7 (1). A person so detained is deemed to be in legal custody at any time when he is so detained and, if detained otherwise than on board a ship or aircraft, may be detained in such place as the Secretary of State may from time to time direct: Sch 2 para 8 (4). Where a person is so detained, any examining officer, constable or prison officer, or any other person authorised by the Secretary of State, may take all such steps as may be reasonably necessary for the photographing, measuring or otherwise identifying him: Sch 2 para 8 (5). Any person so detained may be taken in the custody of a constable or an examining officer, or of any person acting under the authority of an examining officer, to and from any place where his attendance is required for the purpose of establishing his nationality or citizenship or for making arrangements for his admission to a country or territory outside the United Kingdom or where he is required to be for any other purposes connected with the operation of the 1989 Act: Sch 2 para 8 (6). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

- 5 Ibid Sch 2 para 7 (2).
- 6 'Premises' includes any place and in particular includes (1) any vehicle, vessel or aircraft; (2) any offshore installation as defined in the Mineral Workings (Offshore Installations) Act 1971 s 1; and (3) any tent or movable structure: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 20 (1). 'Vehicle' includes a train and carriages forming part of a train: s 20 (1).
- 7 Ibid Sch 2 para 8 (1).
- 8 For the meaning of 'captain' see para 108 note 10 ante.
- 9 For the meaning of 'ship' see para 108 note 11 ante.
- 10 For the meaning of 'aircraft' see para 108 note 12 ante.
- 11 Ie under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 2 para 6: see para 108 ante.
- 12 Where the captain of a ship or aircraft is so required to prevent a person from disembarking, he may for that purpose detain him in custody on board the ship or aircraft: *ibid* Sch 2 para 7 (4).
- 13 In *ibid* Sch 2 para 7 'relevant territory' has the same meaning as in Sch 2 para 6: Sch 2 para 7 (7). See para 108 note 3 ante.
- 14 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 7 (3).
- 15 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 7 (5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

110. Supervision of detention pending removal. Where a person is detained pending removal under the authority of an examining officer¹, his detention must be periodically reviewed by a review officer² and may not continue unless that officer has authorised it to continue³. The reviews must be carried out as follows: (1) the first review must be as soon as practicable after the beginning of the detention; and (2) the subsequent reviews must be at intervals of not more than 12 hours⁴. On any such review the review officer must authorise the continued detention of the person in question if, and only if, he is satisfied that steps for giving directions for his removal or for removing him in pursuance of the directions are being taken diligently and expeditiously⁵.

A review may be postponed (a) if, having regard to all the circumstances prevailing⁶, it is not practicable to carry out the review at that time; (b) without prejudice to the generality of head (a) above, if at that time the person in detention or being examined is being questioned by a police officer or an examining officer and the review officer is satisfied that an interruption of the questioning for the purpose of carrying out the review would prejudice the investigation in connection with which the person is being detained or examined, or if at that time no review officer is readily available⁷.

Before determining whether to authorise a person's continued detention, the review officer must give that person (unless he is asleep), or any solicitor representing him who is available at the time of the review, an opportunity to make representations to him about the detention⁸. The person whose detention is under review or his solicitor may make such representations either orally or in writing⁹; but the review officer may refuse to hear oral representations from the person whose detention is under review if he considers that he is unfit to make such representations by reason of his condition or behaviour¹⁰.

Where the review officer authorises a person's continued detention and at that time that person has not yet exercised his statutory rights¹¹, the review officer must inform him of those rights and, if their exercise is being delayed¹², that it is being so delayed¹³. Where a review of a person's detention is carried out¹⁴ at a time when the exercise of such rights is being delayed, the review officer must consider whether the reason or reasons for which the delay was authorised continue to subsist, and, if he is not himself the officer who authorised the delay and is of the opinion that the reason or reasons have ceased to subsist, he must inform that officer of his opinion¹⁵.

The review officer carrying out a review must make a written record of the outcome of the review, including, where the continued detention or examination of the person in question is authorised, the grounds for authorisation and, where a review is postponed, the reason for the postponement¹⁶.

1. Ie under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 7: see para 109 ante.
2. The review officer must be an officer who has not been directly involved in the matter in connection with which the person in question is detained or examined; and (1) in the case of a review carried out within 24 hours of the beginning of that person's detention or in the case of a review under *ibid* s 4 (5), Sch 3 para 2 (examination without detention: see para 126 post) must be an officer of at least the rank of inspector; (2) in the case of any other review, must be an officer of at least the rank of superintendent: Sch 3 para 4.

Where the review officer is of a rank lower than superintendent and (a) an officer of higher rank than the review officer gives directions relating to the person detained or examined; and (b) the directions are at variance with any decision made or action taken by the review officer in the performance of a duty imposed on him, or with any decision or action which would but for the directions have been made or taken by him in the performance of that duty, the review officer must refer the matter at once to an officer of the rank of superintendent or above: Sch 3 para 9.

3. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 1 (1).
4. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 1 (2).
5. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 1 (3).
6. Ie at the latest time specified in *ibid* Sch 3 para 1 (2): see *supra*.
7. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 5 (1). If a review is so postponed, it must be carried out as soon as practicable after the latest time specified for it in Sch 3 para 1 (2); and, if a review is so carried out after postponement, the fact that it was so carried out does not affect any requirement in Sch 3 as to the time at which any subsequent review is to be carried out: Sch 3 para 5 (2), (3).
8. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 6 (1).
9. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 6 (2).
10. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 6 (3).
11. Ie the rights conferred on him by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (right of arrested person to have someone informed: see para 726 post) or s 58 (right of arrested person to have access to legal advice: see para 727 post).
12. Ie in accordance with *ibid* s 56 (see para 729 post) or s 58 (see para 730 post).
13. Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 3 para 7 (1). Where the review officer informs a detained person of the matters mentioned in Sch 3 para 7 (1), he must make a written record of the fact that he has done so: Sch 3 para 8 (4). See also note 16 *infra*.
14. Ie under *ibid* Sch 3 para 1: see *supra*.
15. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 7 (2). The review officer must also make a written record of his conclusion on the matter which he is required to consider under Sch 3 para 7 (2) (a) and, if he has taken action in accordance with Sch 3 para 7 (2) (b), of the fact that he has done so: Sch 3 para 8 (5). See also note 16 *infra*.
16. *Ibid* Sch 3 para 8 (1). The record required by Sch 3 para 8 must be made in the presence of the person detained or examined and, where his continued detention or examination is authorised, he must at that time be told of the grounds for the authorisation: Sch 3 para 8 (2). This requirement does not, however, apply where the person detained or examined is, at the time when the written record is made (1) incapable of understanding what is said to him; (2) violent or likely to become violent; or (3) in urgent need of medical attention: Sch 3 para 8 (3).

B. PROSCRIBED ORGANISATIONS

III. Membership, support and meetings of proscribed organisations. If a person (1) belongs or professes to belong to a proscribed organisation¹; (2) solicits or invites support for a proscribed organisation other than support with money or other property²; or (3) arranges or assists in the arrangement or management of, or addresses, any meeting of three or more persons, whether or not it is a meeting to which the public is admitted, knowing that the meeting is to support a proscribed

organisation, to further the activities of such an organisation, or to be addressed by a person belonging or professing to belong to such an organisation, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both³.

A person belonging to a proscribed organisation is, however, not guilty of such an offence by reason of belonging to the organisation if he shows that he became a member⁴ when it was not a proscribed organisation⁵ and that he has not, since he became a member, taken part in any of its activities at any time while it was such a proscribed organisation⁶.

- 1 For these purposes, any organisation for the time being specified in the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 1 (1), Sch 1 is a proscribed organisation; and any organisation which passes under a name mentioned in Sch 1 is to be treated as proscribed whatever relationship, if any, it has to any other organisation of the same name: s 1 (1). For these purposes, 'organisation' includes any association or combination of persons: s 1 (6).

The Irish Republican Army and the Irish National Liberation Army are proscribed organisations: Sch 1. The Secretary of State may, however, by order made by statutory instrument (1) add to Sch 1 any organisation that appears to him to be concerned in, or in promoting or encouraging, terrorism occurring in the United Kingdom and connected with the affairs of Northern Ireland; (2) remove an organisation from Sch 1: s 1 (2). No such order may be made unless (a) a draft of the order has been laid before and approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament; or (b) it is declared in the order that it appears to the Secretary of State that by reason of urgency it is necessary to make the order without a draft having been so approved: s 1 (3). An order so made of which a draft has not been so approved must be laid before Parliament, and ceases to have effect at the end of the period of 40 days beginning with the day on which it was made unless, before the end of that period, the order has been approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament, but without prejudice to anything previously done or to the making of a new order: s 1 (4). In reckoning any such period of 40 days, no account is to be taken of any such period during which Parliament is dissolved or prorogued or during which both Houses are adjourned for more than four days: s 1 (5). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

- 2 'Property' includes property wherever situated and whether real or personal, heritable or movable and things in action and other intangible or incorporeal property: *ibid* s 20 (1).
- 3 *Ibid* s 2 (1), (2). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
- 4 The reference in *ibid* s 3 to a person becoming a member of an organisation is a reference to the only or last occasion on which he became a member: s 2 (5).
- 5 *Ie* under the current legislation. 'The current legislation', in relation to any time, means whichever of the following was in force at that time: the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1974; the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1976; the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1984; or the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989: s 2 (4).
- 6 *Ibid* s 2 (3).

112. Display of support for a proscribed organisation in public. Any person who in a public place¹:

- (1) wears any item of dress; or
- (2) wears, carries or displays any article,

in such a way or in such circumstances as to arouse reasonable apprehension that he is a member or supporter of a proscribed organisation², is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both³.

- 1 For these purposes, 'public place' includes any highway and any premises to which at the material time the public has, or is permitted to have, access, whether on payment or otherwise: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 3 (3).
- 2 For the meaning of 'proscribed organisation' see para 111 note 1 ante.
- 3 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 3 (1). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

C. ACTS OF TERRORISM; TERRORIST FUNDS

113. Information about acts of terrorism. If a person has information which he knows or believes might be of material assistance (1) in preventing the commission by any other person of an act of terrorism¹ connected with the affairs of Northern Ireland; or (2) in securing the apprehension, prosecution or conviction of any other person for an offence involving the commission, preparation or instigation of such an act, and fails without reasonable excuse to disclose that information as soon as reasonably practicable to a constable, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both².

- 1 For the meaning of 'terrorism' see para 102 note 4 ante.
- 2 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 18 (1), (2). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

Disclosure in Scotland must be to a constable or the procurator fiscal, and in Northern Ireland to a constable or a member of Her Majesty's Forces: s 18 (1). Proceedings for such an offence may be taken, and the offence may for the purposes of those proceedings be treated as having been committed, in any place where the person to be charged is or has at any time been since he first knew or believed that the information might be of such material assistance: s 18 (3).

Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

114. Contributions to resources of proscribed organisations. If a person:

- (1) solicits or invites any other person to give, lend or otherwise make available, whether for consideration or not, any money or other property¹ for the benefit of a proscribed organisation²;
- (2) gives, lends or otherwise makes available or receives or accepts, whether for consideration or not, any money or other property for the benefit of such an organisation; or
- (3) enters into, or is otherwise concerned in, an arrangement whereby money or other property is or is to be made available for the benefit of such an organisation,

he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both³.

In proceedings against a person for an offence under head (2) above it is a defence to prove that he did not know and had no reasonable cause to suspect that the money or property was for the benefit of a proscribed organisation; and in proceedings against a person for an offence under head (3) above it is a defence to prove that he did not know and had no reasonable cause to suspect that the arrangement related to a proscribed organisation⁴.

A person who enters into, or is otherwise concerned in, any such transaction or arrangement does not commit such an offence if he is acting with the express consent of a constable, or if (a) he discloses to a constable his suspicion or belief that the money or other property concerned is or is derived from terrorist funds⁵ or any matter on which such a suspicion or belief is based; and (b) the disclosure is made after he enters into, or otherwise becomes concerned in, the transactions or arrangement in question but is made on his own initiative and as soon as it is reasonable for him to make it; but heads (a) and (b) above do not apply in a case where, having disclosed any such suspicion, belief or matter to a constable and having been forbidden by a constable to enter into, or otherwise be concerned in, the transaction or arrangement in question, he nevertheless does so⁶. In proceedings against a person for an offence under heads (2) or (3) above it is a defence to prove that he intended to disclose to a constable such a suspicion, belief or matter as is mentioned in head (a) above and that there is a reasonable excuse for his failure to make the disclosure as is mentioned in head (b) above⁷.

The court by or before which a person is convicted of such an offence may order (i) in the case of an offence under heads (1) and (2) above, the forfeiture of money or other property which, at the time of the offence, he had in his possession or under his control for the use or benefit of a proscribed organisation⁸; and (ii) in the case of an offence under head (3) above, the forfeiture of money or other property to which the arrangement in question related⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'property' see para 111 note 2 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'proscribed organisation' see para 111 note 1 ante. In the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 10, 11, 13 'proscribed organisation' includes a proscribed organisation for the purposes of the Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 s 21: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 10 (3).

In the Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 'proscribed organisation' means an organisation for the time being specified in Sch 2, including an organisation which is to be treated as a proscribed organisation by virtue of s 21 (3): s 31 (1). The proscribed organisations are: The Irish Republican Army; Cumann na mBan; Fianna na hEireann; The Red Hand Commando; Saor Eire; The Ulster Freedom Fighters; The Ulster Volunteer Force; The Irish National Liberation Army: Sch 2 (amended by the Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 (Amendment) Order 1979, SI 1979/746). Any organisation which passes under a name mentioned in the Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 Sch 2 is to be treated as proscribed, whatever the relationship, if any, it has to any other organisation of the same name: s 21 (3).

3 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 10 (1), 13 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

4 Ibid s 10 (2).

5 In ibid ss 11, 12 'terrorist funds' means (1) funds which may be applied or used for the commission of, or in furtherance of or in connection with, acts of terrorism to which s 9 (see para 115 post) applies; (2) the proceeds of the commission of such acts of terrorism or of activities engaged in in furtherance of or in connection with such acts; and (3) the resources of a proscribed organisation: s 11 (3). Head (2) supra includes any property which in whole or in part directly or indirectly represents such proceeds as are there mentioned; and head (3) supra includes any money or other property which is or is to be applied or made available for the benefit of a proscribed organisation: s 11 (4).

6 Ibid s 12 (2).

7 Ibid s 12 (3).

8 Ibid s 13 (4). The court may not under s 13 make an order forfeiting any money or other property unless the court considers that the money or property may, unless forfeited, be applied or used as mentioned in s 9 (1) (see para 115 post), but the court may, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, assume that any money or property may be applied or used as there mentioned: s 13 (5).

Where a person other than the convicted person claims to be the owner of or otherwise interested in anything which can be forfeited by an order under s 13, the court must, before making such an order in respect of it, give him an opportunity to be heard: s 13 (6).

As to forfeiture orders see para 1328 et seq post.

9 Ibid s 13 (3).

115. Contributions towards acts of terrorism. If any person:

- (1) solicits or invites any other person to give, lend or otherwise make available, whether for consideration or not, any money or other property¹; or
- (2) receives or accepts from any other person, whether for consideration or not, any money or other property,

intending that it shall be applied or used for the commission of, or in furtherance of or in connection with, specified acts of terrorism² or having reasonable cause to suspect that it may be so used or applied, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both³.

If a person:

- (a) gives, lends or otherwise makes available to any other person, whether for consideration or not, any money or other property; or
- (b) enters into, or is otherwise concerned in, an arrangement whereby money or other property is or is to be made available to another person,

knowing or having reasonable cause to suspect that it will or may be applied or used for the commission of, or in furtherance of or in connection with, specified acts of terrorism, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

A person who enters into, or is otherwise concerned in, any such transaction or arrangement does not commit such an offence if he is acting with the express consent of a constable, or if (i) he discloses to a constable his suspicion or belief that the money or other property concerned is or is derived from terrorist funds⁵ or any matter on which such a suspicion or belief is based; and (ii) the disclosure is made after he enters into, or otherwise becomes concerned in, the transaction or arrangement in question but is made on his own initiative and as soon as it is reasonable for him to make it; but heads (i) and (ii) above do not apply in a case where, having disclosed any such suspicion, belief or matter to a constable and having been forbidden by a constable to enter into, or otherwise be concerned in, the transaction or arrangement in question, he nevertheless does so⁶. In proceedings against a person for an offence under heads (2), (a) or (b) above it is a defence to prove that he intended to disclose to a constable such a suspicion, belief or matter as is mentioned in head (i) above and that there is a reasonable excuse for his failure to make the disclosure as is mentioned in head (ii) above⁷.

The court by or before which a person is convicted of such an offence may order the forfeiture of any money or property:

- (A) in the case of an offence under heads (1), (2) or (a) above, which, at the time of the offence, he had in his possession or under his control, and which, at that time, in the case of an offence under heads (1) and (2) above, he intended should be applied or used, or had reasonable cause to suspect might be applied or used for the commission of, or in furtherance of or in connection

- with, specified acts of terrorism, and, in the case of head (a) above, he knew or had reasonable cause to suspect would or might be so applied or used⁸;
- (B) in the case of an offence under head (b) above, to which the arrangement in question related and which he knew or had reasonable cause to suspect would or might be applied or used for the commission of, or in furtherance of or in connection with, specified acts of terrorism⁹.

¹ For the meaning of 'property' see para 111 note 2 ante.

² The acts of terrorism to which the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 9 applies are (1) acts of terrorism connected with the affairs of Northern Ireland; and (2) acts of terrorism of any other description except acts connected solely with the affairs of the United Kingdom or any part of the United Kingdom other than Northern Ireland: s 9 (3). Head (1) supra does not, however, apply to an act done or to be done outside the United Kingdom unless it constitutes or would constitute an offence triable in the United Kingdom: s 9 (4). In proceedings against a person for an offence under s 9 in relation to an act within head (1) supra done or to be done outside the United Kingdom (a) the prosecution need not prove that that person knew or had reasonable cause to suspect that the act constituted or would constitute an offence triable in the United Kingdom; but (b) it is a defence to prove that he did not know and had no reasonable cause to suspect that the facts were such that the act constituted or would constitute such an offence: s 9 (5). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

³ Ibid ss 9 (1), 13 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

⁴ Ibid ss 9 (2), 13 (1). Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

⁵ For the meaning of 'terrorist funds' see para 114 note 5 ante.

⁶ Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 12 (2).

⁷ Ibid s 12 (3).

⁸ Ibid s 13 (2). See further para 114 note 8 ante. As to forfeiture orders see para 1328 et seq post.

⁹ Ibid s 13 (3).

116. Assisting in the retention or control of terrorist funds. If a person enters into, or is otherwise concerned in, an arrangement whereby the retention or control by or on behalf of another person of terrorist funds¹ is facilitated, whether by concealment, removal from the jurisdiction, transfer to nominees or otherwise, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both².

In proceedings against a person for an offence under the above provisions it is, however, a defence to prove that he did not know and had no reasonable cause to suspect that the arrangement related to terrorist funds³.

A person who enters into, or is otherwise concerned in, any such transaction or arrangement does not commit such an offence if he is acting with the consent of a constable, or if (1) he discloses to a constable his suspicion or belief that the money or other property concerned is or is derived from terrorist funds or any matter on which such a suspicion or belief is based; and (2) the disclosure is made after he enters into or otherwise becomes concerned in the transaction or arrangement in question but is made on his own initiative and as soon as it is reasonable for him to make it; but heads (1) and (2) above do not apply in a case where, having disclosed any such suspicion, belief or matter to a constable and having been forbidden by a constable to enter into or otherwise be concerned in the transaction or arrangement in question, he nevertheless does so⁴. In proceedings against a person for an offence under the above provisions it is a defence to prove that he intended to disclose to a

constable such a suspicion, belief or matter as is mentioned in head (1) above and that there is a reasonable excuse for his failure to make the disclosure as mentioned in head (2) above⁵.

The court by or before which a person is convicted of such an offence may order the forfeiture of the money or other property to which the arrangement in question related⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'terrorist funds' see para 114 note 5 ante.

2 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 11 (1), 13 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

3 Ibid s 11 (2).

4 Ibid s 12 (2).

5 Ibid s 12 (3).

6 Ibid s 13 (3). See further para 114 note 8 ante.

117. Disclosure of information about terrorist funds. Notwithstanding any restriction on the disclosure of information imposed by contract, a person may disclose to a constable a suspicion or belief that any money or other property is or is derived from terrorist funds¹ or any matter on which such a suspicion or belief is based².

1 For the meaning of 'terrorist funds' see para 114 note 5 ante.

2 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 12 (1).

D. ENFORCEMENT PROCEDURES

118. Arrest and search of suspected persons. A constable may arrest¹ without warrant a person whom he has reasonable grounds for suspecting to be (1) a person guilty of a specified offence²; (2) a person who is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of specified³ acts of terrorism⁴; or (3) a person subject to an exclusion order⁵.

In any circumstances in which a constable has such a power to arrest a person, he may also, for the purpose of ascertaining whether that person has in his possession any document or other article which may constitute evidence that he is a person liable to arrest, stop that person and search him⁶.

Where a constable has so arrested a person for any reason other than the commission of a criminal offence, he, or any other constable, may search him for the purpose of ascertaining whether he has in his possession any document or other article which may constitute evidence that he is a person liable to arrest⁷. Where a person is so detained, any constable or prison officer, or any other person authorised by the Secretary of State, may take all such steps as may be reasonably necessary for photographing, measuring or otherwise identifying him⁸.

1 The provisions of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14 are without prejudice to any power of arrest apart from s 14: s 14 (7). As to powers of arrest generally see para 693 et seq post.

2 Is an offence under *ibid* s 2 (see para 111 ante), s 8 (see paras 106, 107 ante), s 9 (see para 115 ante), s 10 (see para 114 ante) or s 11 (see para 116 ante).

3 The acts of terrorism to which *ibid* s 14 applies are (1) acts of terrorism connected with the affairs of Northern Ireland; and (2) acts of terrorism of any other description except acts concerned solely with

the affairs of the United Kingdom or any part of the United Kingdom other than Northern Ireland: s 14 (2). For the meaning of 'terrorism' see para 102 note 4 ante; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

- 4 If a justice of the peace is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a person whom a constable believes to be liable to arrest under *ibid* s 14 (1) (b) (see head (2) *supra*) is to be found on any premises, he may grant a search warrant authorising any constable to enter those premises for the purpose of searching for and arresting that person: s 15 (1). For the meaning of 'premises' see para 109 note 6 ante.
- 5 *Ibid* s 14 (1). The power of arrest conferred by s 14 (1) (c) (see head (3) *supra*) is exercisable only (1) in Great Britain if the order was made under s 5 (see para 102 ante); and (2) in Northern Ireland, if it was made under s 6 (see para 103 ante): s 14 (3). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 6 *Ibid* s 15 (3). A search of a person under s 15 (3) or (4) (see *infra*) may only be carried out by a person of the same sex: s 15 (5).
- 7 *Ibid* s 15 (4). See note 6 *supra*.
- 8 *Ibid* s 15 (9). The Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (1)–(8) (fingerprinting: see para 776 post) applies to the taking of a person's fingerprints by a constable under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 15 (9) as if for the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (4) there were substituted:

'An officer may only give an authorisation under s 61 (3) (a) for the taking of a person's fingerprints if he is satisfied that it is necessary to do so in order to assist in determining:

- (1) whether that person is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism to which the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14 applies; or
 - (2) whether he is subject to an exclusion order under that Act;
- or if the officer has reasonable grounds for suspecting that person's involvement in an offence under any of the provisions mentioned in s 14 (1) (a) and for believing that his fingerprints will tend to confirm or disprove his involvement':

s 15 (10).

119. Detention of suspected persons. A person who has been arrested¹ may not be detained in right of the arrest for more than 48 hours after his arrest². However, the Secretary of State may, in any particular case, extend such period of 48 hours by a period or periods specified by him, but any further period or periods may not exceed five days in all; and, if an application for such an extension is made, the person detained must as soon as practicable be given written notice of that fact and of the time when the application was made³.

Where a person is so detained, his detention must be periodically reviewed by a review officer⁴ and may not continue unless (1) that officer has authorised it to continue; or (2) an application for an extension of the period of detention has been so made to the Secretary of State⁵. The reviews must be carried out as follows: (a) the first review must be as soon as practicable after the beginning of the detention; and (b) the subsequent reviews must be at intervals of not more than 12 hours; and no review may be carried out after an application for an extension of the detention period⁶ has been made⁷.

On any such review the review officer must authorise the continued detention of the person in question if, and only if, he is satisfied that his continued detention is necessary in order to obtain, whether by questioning him or otherwise, or to preserve evidence which (i) relates to a specified offence⁸; (ii) indicates that he is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism⁹; or (iii) indicates that he is subject to an exclusion order; and that the investigation in connection with which that person is detained is being conducted diligently and expeditiously¹⁰.

The review officer may also authorise the continued detention of the person in question pending consideration of the question whether he is subject to an exclusion order, pending consideration by the Secretary of State whether to make

an exclusion order against him or to serve him with notice of a decision to make a deportation order¹¹, pending a decision by the Director of Public Prosecutions or Attorney General whether proceedings for an offence should be instituted against him, or if he is satisfied as to the specified¹² matters¹³.

1 *Ie* under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14: see para 118 ante.

2 *Ibid* s 14 (4). A person detained under s 14 is deemed to be in legal custody at any time when he is so detained, and may be detained in such place as the Secretary of State may from time to time direct: s 15 (6).

Any person who immediately before 22 March 1989 was being detained under any provision of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1984 (repealed) or of an order made under s 13 (repealed) is to be treated as lawfully detained under the corresponding provision of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989: s 25 (4).

3 *Ibid* s 14 (5).

4 As to review officers see para 110 note 2 ante.

5 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14 (6), Sch 3 para 3 (1). As to postponement of reviews, representations about detention, the rights of detained persons, records of interviews and interventions by superior officers see Sch 3 paras 5–9 and para 110 ante.

6 *Ie* an application under *ibid* s 14 (5): see *supra*.

7 *Ibid* Sch 3 para 3 (2).

8 *Ie* an offence under *ibid* s 2 (see para 111 ante), s 8 (see paras 106, 107 ante), s 9 (see para 115 ante), s 10 (see para 114 ante) or s 11 (see para 116 ante).

9 *Ie* acts of terrorism to which *ibid* s 14 applies: see para 118 ante.

10 *Ibid* Sch 3 para 3 (3).

11 *Ie* under the Immigration Act 1971: see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1011 et seq.

12 The matters so specified are (1) that the continued detention of the person in question is necessary (a) pending a decision whether to apply to the Secretary of State for an exclusion order to be made in respect of him or for notice of a decision to make a deportation order under the Immigration Act 1971 to be served on him; or (b) pending the making of such an application; and (2) that consideration of that question is being undertaken, or preparation of the application is being proceeded with diligently and expeditiously: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 3 para 3 (5).

13 *Ibid* Sch 3 para 3 (4).

120. Use of reasonable force by constables and examining officers. Without prejudice to any provision of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989, or of any instrument made under it, which implies that a person may use reasonable force in connection with that provision, a constable or examining officer¹ may, if necessary, use reasonable force for the purpose of exercising any powers² conferred on him by the Act³.

1 For the meaning of 'examining officer' see para 121 note 3 post.

2 *Ie* any powers conferred on him under or by virtue of any provision of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 other than s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 2 (see para 121 post).

3 *Ibid* s 20 (2).

E. TRAVEL CONTROL

121. Examination on arrival or departure. Any person who has arrived in, or is seeking to leave, Great Britain or Northern Ireland by ship or aircraft¹ may be examined² by an examining officer³ for the purpose of determining:

- (1) whether that person appears to be a person who is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism⁴; or
- (2) whether any such person is subject to an exclusion order⁵; or
- (3) whether there are grounds for suspecting that any such person has committed⁶ an offence⁷.

An examining officer may:

- (a) examine any person who is entering or seeking to enter or leave Northern Ireland by land from, or to go to, the Republic of Ireland for the purpose of determining whether that person is such a person as is mentioned in any of heads (1) to (3) above;
- (b) examine any person found in Northern Ireland within a distance of one mile from the border with the Republic of Ireland for the purpose of determining whether he is in the course of entering or leaving Northern Ireland by land;
- (c) examine any person entering Northern Ireland by train when he arrives at the first place where the train is scheduled to stop for the purpose of allowing passengers to alight⁸.

1 The reference to arrival by ship or aircraft includes a reference to arrival as a transit passenger, member of the crew or other person not seeking to enter Great Britain or Northern Ireland: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 2 (5). For the meaning of 'ship' and 'aircraft' see para 108 notes 11, 12 respectively ante; and for the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante.

2 The period of a person's examination may not exceed 24 hours unless he is detained under *ibid* Sch 5 para 6 (see para 125 post), and may only exceed 12 hours if an examining officer (1) has reasonable grounds for suspecting that the person examined is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism to which Sch 5 para 2 applies (see note 4 *infra*); and (2) gives him a notice in writing requiring him to submit to further examination: Sch 5 para 2 (4).

3 The following are examining officers: (1) constables; (2) immigration officers appointed for the purposes of the Immigration Act 1971 s 4 (2), Sch 2 para 1 (see *BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE* vol 4 para 1003); and (3) officers of customs and excise who are the subject of arrangements for their employment as immigration officers made under Sch 2 para 1 by the Secretary of State: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 1 (1). Examining officers must exercise their functions in accordance with such instructions as may from time to time be given to them by the Secretary of State: Sch 5 para 1 (4).

In Northern Ireland members of Her Majesty's Forces may perform such functions conferred on examining officers as the Secretary of State may by order specify: Sch 5 para 1 (2). The power to make such orders is exercisable by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: Sch 5 para 1 (3).

4 *Ibid* Sch 5 para 2 applies to (1) acts of terrorism connected with the affairs of Northern Ireland; and (2) acts of terrorism of any other description except acts connected solely with the affairs of the United Kingdom or any part of the United Kingdom other than Northern Ireland: Sch 5 para 2 (2). For the meaning of 'terrorism' see para 102 note 4 ante; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

5 Where a person is found on examination under the provisions of *ibid* Sch 5 to be subject to an exclusion order, or an exclusion order is made against a person following such an examination, the power to give directions for his removal under any provision of s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 6 except Sch 2 paras 6 (2) (c) or 6 (3) (b) (see para 108 ante) is exercisable by an examining officer as well as by the Secretary of State; and, where any such person has arrived in a ship or aircraft (including arrival as a transit passenger, member of the crew or other person not seeking to enter Great Britain or Northern Ireland), the countries or territories to which he may be directed to be removed under Sch 2 para 6 (2) (see para 108 ante) include the country or territory in which he embarked on that ship or aircraft: Sch 2 para 6 (5).

As to exclusion orders see paras 102–105 ante.

6 Is whether he has committed an offence under *ibid* s 8: see paras 106, 107 ante.

7 *Ibid* Sch 5 para 2 (1). Without prejudice to the provisions of Sch 5 with respect to persons who enter or leave Northern Ireland by land or who seek to do so, the Secretary of State may by order make such further provision with respect to those persons as appears to him to be expedient; and an order so made may contain transitional provisions and savings and is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 16 (4), (6). The power to make such orders is exercisable by statutory instrument: s 16 (5).

Schedule 5 para 2 does not apply in relation to a person whose examination under any corresponding provision of an order made under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1984 s 13 (repealed) had begun but had not been concluded on 22 March 1989, and s 13 (repealed) continues to apply to him; but any reference in the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions)

Act 1989 to examination under Sch 5 para 2 includes a reference to examination under that corresponding provision: s 25 (5).

8 Ibid Sch 5 para 2 (3). Section 20 (2) (use of reasonable force: see para 120 ante) does not apply for the purposes of Sch 5 para 2: s 20 (2).

122. Production of information and documents. It is the duty of any person examined¹ to furnish to the person carrying out the examination all such information in his possession as that person may require for the purpose of his functions as an examining officer². If so required by the examining officer, a person on such examination must (1) produce either a valid passport with photograph or some other document satisfactorily establishing his identity and nationality or citizenship; and (2) declare whether or not he is carrying or conveying documents of any relevant description³ specified by the examining officer, and produce any documents of that description which he is carrying or conveying⁴.

1 *Ie* under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 2: see para 121 ante.

2 Ibid Sch 5 para 3 (1). For the meaning of 'examining officer' see para 121 note 3 ante. As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

3 For these purposes, 'relevant description' means any description appearing to the examining officer to be relevant for the purposes of the examination: *ibid* Sch 5 para 3 (3).

4 Ibid Sch 5 para 3 (2).

123. Powers of search etc. An examining officer¹ may, for the purpose of satisfying himself whether there are persons he may wish to examine², search any ship³ or aircraft⁴ and anything on board it or anything taken off or about to be taken aboard a ship or aircraft⁵; and an examining officer who examines any person may⁶ search that person and any baggage belonging to him or any ship or aircraft and anything on board it or anything taken off or about to be taken aboard a ship or aircraft⁷. An examining officer may detain for the purpose of examining it anything produced⁸ by a person on his examination or found on such a search, for a period not exceeding seven days; and, if on examination of anything so produced or found the examining officer is of the opinion that it may be needed in connection with the taking of a decision by the Secretary of State as to whether or not to make an exclusion order or a deportation order⁹ or for use as evidence in criminal proceedings, he may detain it until he is satisfied that it will not be so needed¹⁰.

An examining officer may board any ship or aircraft or enter any vehicle¹¹ for the purpose of exercising¹² his functions¹³.

Where an examining officer has power so to search, he may instead authorise the search to be carried out on his behalf by a person who is not an examining officer¹⁴; and, where a person who is not an examining officer so carries out a search, he may for that purpose board any ship or aircraft or enter any vehicle, and exercise the power¹⁵ of detaining articles; and he may, if necessary, use reasonable force for the purposes of carrying out such functions¹⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'examining officer' see para 121 note 3 ante.

2 *Ie* under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 2: see para 121 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'ship' see para 102 note 11 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'aircraft' see para 102 note 12 ante.

5 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 4 (1).

6 *Ie* for the purposes of determining whether he is such a person as is mentioned in *ibid* Sch 5 para 2 (1) (a)–(c): see para 121 heads (1)–(3) ante.

7 Ibid Sch 5 para 4 (2). Without prejudice to Sch 5 para 4 (1), (2), an examining officer who examines any person in Northern Ireland under Sch 5 para 2 may, for the purpose mentioned in Sch 5 para 4 (2), search any vehicle and anything in or on it or anything taken out of or off it or about to be placed in or on it: Sch 5 para 4 (3).

A search of a person under Sch 5 para 4 may only be carried out by a person of the same sex: Sch 5 para 4 (5).

8 *Ie* pursuant to *ibid* Sch 5 para 3 (2) (b): see para 122 ante.

9 *Ie* under the Immigration Act 1971: see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1011 *et seq*.

10 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 4 (4).

11 For the meaning of 'vehicle' see para 109 note 6 ante.

12 *Ie* for the purpose of exercising any of his functions under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989.

13 Ibid Sch 5 para 4 (6).

14 Ibid Sch 5 para 4 (7).

15 *Ie* the power conferred by *ibid* Sch 5 para 4 (4): see *supra*.

16 Ibid Sch 5 para 4 (8).

124. Landing, embarkation, entry and departure cards. Any person who disembarks from, or embarks on (1) a ship¹ or aircraft² in Great Britain which has come from, or is going to, the Republic of Ireland, Northern Ireland or any of the Islands³; or (2) a ship or aircraft in Northern Ireland which has come from, or is going to, Great Britain, the Republic of Ireland or any of the Islands, must, if so required by an examining officer⁴, complete and produce to that officer a landing or, as the case may be, an embarkation card in such form as the Secretary of State may direct, which, where the ship or aircraft is employed to carry passengers for reward, must be supplied for the purpose to that person by the owners or agents of that ship or aircraft⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'ship' see para 108 note 11 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'aircraft' see para 108 note 12 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'the Islands' see para 102 note 2 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'examining officer' see para 121 note 3 ante.

5 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 5 (1). As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post. Schedule 5 para 5 (1) does not, however, apply to a person disembarking from a ship or aircraft coming from the Republic of Ireland if that person is required to produce a landing card under any order for the time being in force under the Immigration Act 1971 s 4 (2), Sch 2 para 5: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 5 (2). See further BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1005. For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante.

Any person who may be examined under Sch 5 para 2 (3) (a) or (c) (see para 121 heads (a), (c) respectively ante) must, if so required by an examining officer, complete and produce to that officer an entry or, as the case may be, a departure card in such form as the Secretary of State may direct: Sch 5 para 5 (3).

125. Detention pending examination etc. A person who is examined¹ may be detained under the authority of an examining officer² (1) pending conclusion of his examination; (2) pending consideration by the Secretary of State whether to make an exclusion order against him; or (3) pending a decision by the Director of Public Prosecutions or the Attorney General whether proceedings for an offence should be instituted against him³. A person may not, however, be so detained for more than 48 hours from the time when he is first examined⁴. The Secretary of State may, in any particular case, extend the period of 48 hours by a period or periods specified by him, but any such further period or periods may not exceed five days in all; and, if an application for such an extension is made, the person detained must

as soon as practicable be given written notice of that fact and of the time when the application was made⁵.

A person liable to be so detained may be arrested without warrant by an examining officer⁶.

If a justice of the peace is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a person so liable is to be found on any premises⁷, he may grant a search warrant authorising any constable to enter those premises for the purpose of searching for and arresting that person⁸.

A person on board a ship⁹ or aircraft¹⁰ may, under the authority of an examining officer, be removed from the ship or aircraft for such detention; but, if an examining officer so requires, the captain¹¹ of the ship or aircraft must prevent from disembarking¹² in the relevant territory¹³ any person who has arrived in the ship or aircraft if the examining officer notifies him either that that person is the subject of an exclusion order or that consideration is being given by the Secretary of State to the making of an exclusion order against that person¹⁴.

1 A person may be removed from a vehicle for such detention: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 6 (7).

2 For the meaning of 'examining officer' see para 121 note 3 ante.

3 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 6 (1). A person so detained is deemed to be in legal custody at any time when he is so detained and, if detained otherwise than on board a ship or aircraft, may be detained in such a place as the Secretary of State may from time to time direct: Sch 5 para 7 (4). Where a person is so detained, any examining officer, constable or prison officer, or any other person authorised by the Secretary of State, may take all such steps as may be reasonably necessary for photographing, measuring or otherwise identifying him: Sch 5 para 7 (5). Any person so detained may be taken in the custody of an examining officer, or of any person acting under the authority of such an officer, to and from any place where his attendance is required for the purpose of establishing his nationality or citizenship or for making arrangements for his admission to a country or territory outside the United Kingdom or where he is required to be for any other purpose connected with the operation of the 1989 Act: Sch 5 para 7 (7). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

The Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (1)–(8) (fingerprinting: see para 776 post) applies to the taking of a person's fingerprints by a constable under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 7 (5) as if for the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (4) there were substituted:

'An officer may only give an authorisation under s 61 (3) (a) for the taking of a person's fingerprints if he is satisfied that it is necessary to do so in order to assist in determining:

(1) whether that person is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism to which the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 2 (see para 121 note 4 ante) applies;

(2) whether he is subject to an exclusion order under that Act; or

(3) whether there are grounds for suspecting that he has committed an offence under s 8 (see para 106 ante)';

Sch 5 para 7 (6).

4 Ibid Sch 5 para 6 (2).

5 Ibid Sch 5 para 6 (3).

6 Ibid Sch 5 para 6 (4).

7 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 109 note 6 ante.

8 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 7 (1).

9 For the meaning of 'ship' see para 108 note 11 ante.

10 For the meaning of 'aircraft' see para 108 note 12 ante.

11 For the meaning of 'captain' see para 108 note 10 ante.

12 Where the captain of a ship or aircraft is so required to prevent a person from disembarking, he may for that purpose detain him in custody on board the ship or aircraft: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 6 (6).

13 For these purposes, 'the relevant territory' has the same meaning as in *ibid* s 4 (4), Sch 2 para 6 (see para 108 note 3 ante): Sch 5 para 6 (8).

14 Ibid Sch 5 para 6 (5). As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

126. Examination without detention. Where a person has been required by a notice¹ to submit to further examination but is not detained² pending such examination, his further examination must be reviewed by a review officer³ not later than 12 hours after the beginning of the examination and may not continue unless that officer has authorised it to continue⁴. The review officer may authorise the examination to continue if, and only if, he is satisfied that the inquiries necessary to complete the examination are being carried out diligently and expeditiously⁵.

1 *Ie* under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 2 (4): see para 121 ante.

2 *Ie* under *ibid* Sch 5 para 6: see para 125 ante.

3 As to review officers see para 110 note 2 ante.

4 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (2), Sch 3 para 2 (1). As to postponement of reviews, representations about detention, the rights of detained persons, records of interviews and interventions by superior officers see Sch 3 paras 5–9 and para 110 ante.

5 *Ibid* Sch 3 para 2 (2).

127. Detention for examination. Where a person is detained¹, his detention must be periodically reviewed by a review officer² and may not continue unless (1) that officer has authorised it to continue; or (2) an application has been made to the Secretary of State³ for an extension of the period of detention⁴. The reviews must be carried out as follows: (a) the first review must be as soon as practicable after the beginning of the detention; and (b) the subsequent reviews must be at intervals of not more than 12 hours; and no review can be carried out after an application has been so made⁵.

On any such review the review officer may authorise the continued detention of the person in question if, and only if, he is satisfied that his continued detention is necessary in order to obtain, whether by questioning him or otherwise, or to preserve evidence which (i) relates to a specified offence⁶; (ii) indicates that he is or has been concerned in the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism⁷; or (iii) indicates that he is subject to an exclusion order; and that the investigation in connection with which that person is detained is being conducted diligently and expeditiously⁸.

The review officer may also authorise the continued detention of the person in question pending consideration of the question whether he is subject to an exclusion order, pending consideration by the Secretary of State whether to make an exclusion order against him or to serve him with notice of a decision to make a deportation order⁹, pending a decision by the Director of Public Prosecutions or Attorney General whether proceedings for an offence should be instituted against him, or if he is satisfied as to the specified¹⁰ matters¹¹.

1 *Ie* under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 6: see para 125 ante.

2 As to review officers see para 110 note 2 ante.

3 *Ie* under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 6 (3): see para 125 ante.

4 *Ibid* s 16 (2), Sch 3 para 3 (1). As to postponement of reviews, representations about detention, the rights of detained persons, records of interviews and interventions by superior officers see Sch 3 paras 5–9 and para 110 ante.

5 *Ibid* Sch 3 para 3 (2).

6 *Ie* an offence under *ibid* s 8: see para 107 ante.

7 *Ie* to which *ibid* s 14 applies: see para 118 ante.

8 *Ibid* Sch 3 para 3 (3).

9 *Ie* under the Immigration Act 1971: see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1011 et seq.

- 10 The matters so specified are (1) that the continued detention of the person in question is necessary (a) pending a decision whether to apply to the Secretary of State for an exclusion order to be made in respect of him or for notice of a decision to make a deportation order under the Immigration Act 1971 to be served on him; or (b) pending the making of such an application; and (2) that consideration of that question is being undertaken, or preparation of the application is being proceeded with, diligently and expeditiously: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 3 para 3 (5).
- 11 Ibid Sch 3 para 3 (4).

128. Designated ports. The owners or agents of a ship¹ or aircraft² employed to carry passengers for reward and (1) coming to Great Britain from the Republic of Ireland, Northern Ireland or any of the Islands³ or going from Great Britain to any other of those places; or (2) coming to Northern Ireland from Great Britain, the Republic of Ireland or any of the Islands or going from Northern Ireland to any other of those places, may not, without the approval of an examining officer⁴, arrange for the ship or aircraft to call at a port in Great Britain other than a designated port⁵ for the purpose of disembarking or embarking passengers⁶.

The captain⁷ of an aircraft not employed to carry passengers for reward and (a) coming to Great Britain from the Republic of Ireland, Northern Ireland or any of the Islands or going from Great Britain to any other of those places; or (b) coming to Northern Ireland from Great Britain, the Republic of Ireland or any of the Islands or going from Northern Ireland to any other of those places, may not, without the approval of an examining officer, permit the aircraft to call at or leave a port in Great Britain other than a designated port⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'ship' see para 108 note 11 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'aircraft' see para 108 note 12 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'the Islands' see para 102 note 2 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'examining officer' see para 121 note 3 ante.

5 The designated ports for the purposes of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 8 are those specified in Sch 6; but the Secretary of State may by order add any port to, or remove any port from, Sch 6: s 16 (3). The power so to make an order is exercisable by statutory instrument: s 16 (5). At the date at which this volume states the law no such order had been made.

The designated ports in Sch 6 are:

GREAT BRITAIN

SEAPORTS

Ardrossan
 Cairnryan
 Fishguard
 Fleetwood
 Heysham
 Holyhead
 Pembroke Dock
 Plymouth
 Port of Liverpool
 Poole Harbour
 Portsmouth Continental
 Ferry Port
 Southampton
 Stranraer
 Swansea
 Torquay

AIRPORTS

Aberdeen
 Biggin Hill
 Birmingham
 Blackpool
 Bournemouth (Hurn)
 Bristol
 Cambridge
 Cardiff
 Carlisle
 Coventry
 East Midlands
 Edinburgh
 Exeter
 Glasgow
 Gloucester/Cheltenham
 (Staverton)

SEAPORTS

Weymouth

AIRPORTS

Humberside
 Leeds/Bradford
 Liverpool
 London-City
 London-Gatwick
 London-Heathrow
 Luton
 Lydd
 Manchester
 Manston
 Newcastle
 Norwich
 Plymouth
 Prestwick
 Southampton
 Southend
 Stansted
 Teesside

NORTHERN IRELAND

SEAPORTS

Belfast
 Larne
 Warrenpoint

AIRPORTS

Aldergrove
 Sydenham

6 Ibid Sch 5 para 8 (1), (3). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

7 For the meaning of 'captain' see para 108 note 10 ante.

8 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 8 (2), (4). As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

129. Control areas. The Secretary of State may from time to time give written notice to the owners or agents of any ships¹ or aircraft² designating control areas for the disembarkation or embarkation of passengers in any port³ in the United Kingdom and specifying the conditions and restrictions, if any, to be observed in any control area; and, where by notice given to any owners or agents a control area is for the time being so designated at any port, the owners or agents must take all reasonable steps to ensure that, in the case of their ships or aircraft, passengers do not disembark or, as the case may be, embark at the port outside the control area and that any conditions or restrictions notified to them are observed⁴. The Secretary of State may also from time to time give to any persons concerned with the management of a port in the United Kingdom written notice designating control areas in the port and specifying facilities to be provided and conditions and restrictions to be observed in any control area; and any such person must take all reasonable steps to secure that any facilities, conditions or restrictions notified to him are provided or observed⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'ship' see para 108 note 11 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'aircraft' see para 108 note 12 ante.

3 'Port' includes airport and hoverport: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 20 (1).

4 Ibid s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 9 (1). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

5 Ibid Sch 5 para 9 (2). As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

130. Embarkation and disembarkation of passengers and crew. The captain¹ of a ship² or aircraft³ employed to carry passengers for reward, or of an aircraft not employed to carry passengers for reward, arriving in Great Britain from the Republic of Ireland, Northern Ireland or any of the Islands⁴ or arriving in Northern Ireland from Great Britain, the Republic of Ireland or any of the Islands (1) must, except so far as he may be otherwise required to do so⁵, take such steps as may be necessary to secure that passengers on board and members of the crew do not disembark there unless either they have been examined by an examining officer⁶ or they disembark in accordance with arrangements approved by an examining officer; and (2) where any examination of persons on board is to be carried out on the ship or aircraft, must take such steps as may be necessary to secure that those to be examined are presented for the purpose in an orderly manner⁷. The captain of a ship or aircraft employed to carry passengers for reward, or of an aircraft not employed to carry passengers for reward, going from Great Britain to the Republic of Ireland, Northern Ireland or any of the Islands or going from Northern Ireland to Great Britain, the Republic of Ireland or any of the Islands, must take such steps as may be necessary to secure that (a) passengers and members of the crew do not embark except in accordance with arrangements approved by an examining officer; and (b) if persons embarking are to be examined on board the ship or aircraft, they are presented for the purpose in an orderly manner⁸.

The captain of a ship or aircraft arriving in Great Britain from the Republic of Ireland, Northern Ireland or any of the Islands or arriving in Northern Ireland from Great Britain, the Republic of Ireland or any of the Islands, must⁹ comply with the following requirements with respect to the furnishing to the examining officer of the particulars of the passengers on, and crew of, the ship or aircraft: (i) in the case of a ship employed to carry passengers for reward or an aircraft, to furnish to the examining officer, as soon as reasonably practicable after the arrival of the ship or aircraft, a list of the names and of the dates and places of birth of all passengers and members of the crew arriving on the ship or aircraft; and (ii) in the case of a ship not employed to carry passengers for reward, to furnish to the examining officer, within 12 hours of the arrival of the ship, a list of the names, dates and places of birth and the addresses of the destinations in Great Britain or Northern Ireland of all passengers and members of the crew arriving on the ship¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'captain' see para 108 note 10 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'ship' see para 108 note 11 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'aircraft' see para 108 note 12 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'the Islands' see para 102 note 2 ante.

5 *Ie* under the Immigration Act 1971 s 4 (2), Sch 2 para 27 (1): see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1030 note 3.

6 For the meaning of 'examining officer' see para 121 note 3 ante.

7 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 10 (1), (3). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

8 *Ibid* Sch 5 para 10 (2), (3). As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post.

9 *Ie* unless he is subject to the requirements of an order under the Immigration Act 1971 Sch 2 para 27 (2): see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1030.

10 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 5 para 10 (4), (5). As to contravention of this provision see para 131 post. An examining officer may dispense with all, or any, of the requirements of Sch 5 para 10 (5) either generally or in respect of such classes of persons as he may specify: Sch 5 para 10 (6). Any passenger on a ship or aircraft must furnish to the captain of the ship or aircraft, as the case may be, any information required by him for the purpose of complying with the provisions of Sch 5 para 10 (5): Sch 5 para 10 (7).

131. Offences. Any person who knowingly contravenes any prohibition or fails to comply with any duty or requirement imposed by or under the provisions relating to travel restrictions¹ is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both².

¹ I.e. the provisions contained in the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5; see paras 121–130 ante.

² Ibid Sch 5 para 11. For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

F. TERRORIST INVESTIGATIONS

132. Search for material other than excluded or special procedure material. On an application made by a constable, a justice of the peace may issue a warrant if satisfied that a terrorist investigation¹ is being carried out and that there are reasonable grounds for believing:

- (1) that there is material on premises² specified in the application which is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation;
- (2) that the material does not consist of or include items subject to legal privilege³, excluded material⁴ or special procedure material⁵; and
- (3) that any of the specified conditions are fulfilled⁶.

The specified conditions are:

- (a) that it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant entry to the premises;
- (b) that it is practicable to communicate with such a person but it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant access to the material;
- (c) that entry to the premises will not be granted unless a warrant is produced;
- (d) that the purpose of a search may be frustrated or seriously prejudiced unless a constable arriving at the premises can secure immediate entry to them⁷.

A warrant so issued authorises a constable to enter the premises specified and to search the premises and any person found there and to seize and retain anything found there or on any such person, other than items subject to legal privilege, if he has reasonable grounds for believing:

- (i) that it is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation; and
- (ii) that it is necessary to seize it in order to prevent it being concealed, lost, damaged, altered or destroyed⁸.

¹ 'Terrorist investigation' means any investigation to which the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17 (1) applies: s 17 (1), Sch 7 para 1.

For the purposes of s 17, 'terrorist investigation' means (1) an investigation into (a) the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism to which s 14 applies (see para 118 ante); or (b) any other act which appears to have been done in furtherance of, or in connection with, such acts of terrorism, including any act which appears to constitute an offence under s 2 (see para 111 ante), s 9 (see para 115 ante), s 10 (see para 114 ante) or s 11 (see para 116 ante) or the Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 s 21; or (c) without prejudice to head (b) supra, the resources of a proscribed organisation within the meaning of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 1 (see para 111 note 1 ante) or a proscribed organisation for the purposes of the Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 s 21 (see para 114 note 2 ante); and (2) an investigation into whether there are grounds justifying the making of an order under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 1 (2) (a) or the Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978 s 21 (4): Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17 (1).

- 2 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 109 note 6 ante.
- 3 'Items subject to legal privilege' has the meaning given in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 10 (see para 672 note 5 post): Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 1.
- 4 'Excluded material' has the meaning given by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 11 (see para 674 post): Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 1.
- 5 'Special procedure material' has the meaning given by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 14 (see para 675 post): Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 1.
- 6 Ibid Sch 7 para 2 (1). On an application made by a police officer of at least the rank of superintendent, in relation to a person specified in the application or to property so specified, the Chief Land Registrar must provide the applicant with any information kept by the Registrar under the Land Registration Act 1925 which relates to that person or property: Sch 7 para 9(1). On such an application the Registrar must be given a certificate stating that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that there is information kept by him which is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other information, to a terrorist investigation: Sch 7 para 9(2). Such information must be provided by the Registrar in documentary form: Sch 7 para 9(3). Schedule 7 para 9 is to be repealed on the coming into force of the Land Registration Act 1988: see the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 25(2), 27(4), Sch 9. At the date at which this volume states the law no order had been made bringing the Land Registration Act 1988 into force.
- 7 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 2(2).
- 8 Ibid Sch 7 para 2(3). Any power of seizure conferred by Sch 7 is without prejudice to the powers conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 19 (see para 685 post); and for the purposes of ss 21, 22 (access to, and copying and retention of, seized material: see paras 687, 688 respectively post), a terrorist investigation is to be treated as an investigation of or in connection with an offence, and material produced in pursuance of an order under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 3 (see para 133 post) or Sch 7 para 8 (see para 137 post) is to be treated as if it were material seized by a constable: Sch 7 para 10(1). A search of a person under Sch 7 Pt I (paras 1–9) may only be carried out by a person of the same sex: Sch 7 para 10(2).

133. Order for production of excluded or special procedure material. For the purposes of a terrorist investigation¹, a constable may apply to a circuit judge for an order in relation to particular material or material of a particular description, being material consisting of or including excluded material² or special procedure material³. If on such an application the judge is satisfied that the material⁴ consists of or includes such material, that it does not include items subject to legal privilege⁵ and that the specified conditions are fulfilled, he may make an order⁶ that the person who appears to him to be in possession of the material to which the application relates shall (1) produce it to a constable for him to take it away; or (2) give a constable access to it, within such period⁷ as the order may specify and, if the material is not in the person's possession (and will not come into his possession within that period), to state to the best of his knowledge and belief where it is⁸.

The specified conditions are:

- (a) that a terrorist investigation is being carried out and that there are reasonable grounds for believing that the material is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation for the purposes of which the application is made; and
- (b) that there are reasonable grounds for believing that it is in the public interest, having regard to the benefit likely to accrue to the investigation if the material is obtained, and to the circumstances under which the person in possession of the material holds it, that the material should be produced or that access to it should be given⁹.

¹ For the meaning of 'terrorist investigation' see para 132 note 1 ante.

² For the meaning of 'excluded material' see para 132 note 4 ante.

3 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17 (1), Sch 7 para 3 (1). For the meaning of 'special procedure material' see para 132 note 5 ante. Material produced in pursuance of an order under Sch 7 para 3 is to be treated as if it were material seized by a constable: see Sch 7 para 10 (1) and para 132 note 8 ante.

4 Where the material to which such an application relates consists of information contained in a computer: (1) an order under *ibid* Sch 7 para 3 (2) (a) (see text head (1) *infra*) has effect as an order to produce the material in a form in which it can be taken away and in which it is visible and legible; and (2) an order under Sch 7 para 3 (2) (b) (see text head (2) *infra*) has effect as an order to give access to the material in a form in which it is visible and legible: Sch 7 para 4 (4). Where the judge makes an order under Sch 7 para 3 (2) (b) (see text head (2) *infra*), he may, on the application of the constable, order any person who appears to him to be entitled to grant entry to the premises to allow a constable to enter the premises to obtain access to the material: Sch 7 para 3 (6).

An order may be made under Sch 7 para 3 in relation to material in the possession of a government department which is an authorised government department for the purposes of the Crown Proceedings Act 1947; and any such order, which must be served as if the proceedings were civil proceedings against the department, may require any officer of the department, whether named in the order or not, who may for the time being be in possession of the material concerned, to comply with it: Sch 7 para 4 (6). As to authorised government departments see CROWN PROCEEDINGS.

5 For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 132 note 3 ante.

6 An order so made may relate to material of a particular description which is expected to come into existence or become available to the person concerned in the period of 28 days beginning with the date of the order; and an order made in relation to such material must require that person to notify a named constable as soon as possible after the material comes into existence or becomes available to that person: Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 3 (3). Provision may be made by Crown Court Rules as to the discharge and variation of orders under Sch 7 para 3 and proceedings relating to such orders: Sch 7 para 4 (1). Pending the coming into force of such Rules, the following provisions have effect under Sch 7 para 4 (1): (1) an order under Sch 7 para 3 may be discharged or varied by a circuit judge on a written application made to the appropriate officer of the Crown Court by any person subject to the order; (2) unless a circuit judge otherwise directs on grounds of urgency, the applicant must, not less than 48 hours before making the application, send a copy of it and a notice in writing of the time and place where the application is to be made to the constable on whose application the order to be discharged or varied was made or on any other constable serving in the same police station: Sch 7 para 4 (2).

An order of a circuit judge under Sch 7 para 3 has effect as if it were an order of the Crown Court: Sch 7 para 4 (3).

An order under Sch 7 para 3 does not confer any right to production of, or access to, items subject to legal privilege; and has effect notwithstanding any obligation as to secrecy or other restriction on the disclosure of information imposed by statute or otherwise: Sch 7 para 4 (5).

7 The period to be specified in an order so made is seven days from the date of the order or, in the case of an order under *ibid* Sch 7 para 3 (3) (see note 6 *supra*), from the notification to the constable unless it appears to the judge that a longer or shorter period would be appropriate in the particular circumstances of the application: Sch 7 para 3 (4).

8 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 3 (2).

9 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 3 (5).

134. Search for excluded or special procedure material. A constable may apply to a circuit judge for a warrant in relation to specified premises¹. On such an application the judge may so issue a warrant if satisfied:

- (1) that an order made² in relation to material on the premises has not been complied with; or
- (2) that there are reasonable grounds for believing that there is on the premises material consisting of or including excluded material³ or special procedure material⁴, that it does not include items subject to legal privilege⁵, and that the specified conditions⁶ for such an order and the following condition for the issue of such a warrant are fulfilled⁷.

The condition is that it would not be appropriate to make such an order⁸ in relation to the material because:

- (a) it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to produce the material; or
- (b) it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant access to the material or entitled to grant entry to the premises on which the material is situated; or
- (c) the investigation for the purposes of which the application is made might be seriously prejudiced unless a constable could secure immediate access to the material⁹.

A warrant so issued authorises a constable to enter the premises specified in the warrant and to search the premises and any person found there and to seize and retain anything found there or on any such person, other than items subject to legal privilege, if he has reasonable grounds for believing that it is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation for the purposes of which the application was made¹⁰.

- 1 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17 (1), Sch 7 para 5 (1). For the meaning of 'premises' see para 109 note 6 ante.
- 2 *Ie* made under *ibid* Sch 7 para 3: see para 133 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'excluded material' see para 132 note 4 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'special procedure material' see para 132 note 5 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 132 note 3 ante.
- 6 *Ie* the conditions in the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 3 (5): see para 133 heads (a), (b) ante.
- 7 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 5 (2).
- 8 *Ie* under *ibid* Sch 7 para 3: see para 133 ante.
- 9 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 5 (3).
- 10 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 5 (4).

135. Explanation of seized material. On an application made by a constable, a circuit judge may order¹ any person specified in the order to provide an explanation² of any material seized in pursuance of a warrant³ or produced or made available⁴ to a constable⁵. A person who, in purported compliance with such a requirement (1) makes a statement which he knows to be false or misleading in a material particular; or (2) recklessly makes a statement which is false or misleading in a material particular, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

- 1 The Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17 (1), Sch 7 para 4 (1)–(3), (6) (see para 133 note 6 ante) applies to orders under Sch 7 para 6 as it applies to orders under Sch 7 para 3: Sch 7 para 6 (7).
- 2 A statement by a person in response to a requirement so imposed on him may only be used in evidence against him on a prosecution for an offence under *ibid* Sch 7 para 6 (4) (see *infra*), or on a prosecution for some other offence where in giving evidence he makes a statement inconsistent with it: Sch 7 para 6 (3).
- 3 *Ie* under *ibid* Sch 7 para 2: see para 132 ante.
- 4 *Ie* under *ibid* Sch 7 para 3: see para 133 ante.
- 5 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 6 (1). A person may not be required to disclose any information which he would be entitled to refuse to disclose on grounds of legal professional privilege in proceedings in the High Court, except that a lawyer may be required to furnish the name and address of his client: Sch 7 para 6 (2).
- 6 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 6 (4), (5). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

136. Urgent cases. If a police officer of at least the rank of superintendent has reasonable grounds for believing that the case is one of great emergency and that in

the interests of the State immediate action is necessary, he may by a written order signed by him give to any constable the authority which may be given¹ by a search warrant². An order so signed may not, however, authorise a search for items subject to legal privilege³. Where authority is so given, particulars of the case must be notified as soon as may be to the Secretary of State⁴.

If such a police officer has reasonable grounds for believing that the case is as so stated, he may by a notice in writing signed by him require any person specified in the notice to provide an explanation of any materials seized in pursuance of such an order⁵. Any person who without reasonable excuse fails to comply with a notice so signed is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

1 *Ie* the authority which may be given by a search warrant under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17 (1), Sch 7 para 2 (see para 132 ante) or para 5 (see para 134 ante).

2 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 7 (1).

3 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 7 (3).

4 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 7 (2).

5 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 7 (4). Schedule 7 para 6 (2)–(5) (see para 135 ante) applies to a requirement imposed under Sch 7 para 7 (4) as it applies to a requirement under Sch 7 para 6: Sch 7 para 7 (6).

6 *Ibid* Sch 7 para 7 (5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

137. Orders by the Secretary of State in relation to certain investigations. In relation to a terrorist investigation¹ concerning any act which appears to the Secretary of State to constitute an offence under the provisions relating to financial assistance for terrorism², he may by a written order signed by him or on his behalf give to any constable in Northern Ireland the authority which may be given by a search warrant³ or impose on any person in Northern Ireland any such requirement as may be imposed under the provisions relating to the production of excluded or special procedure material⁴ if:

- (1) he is satisfied as to the specified matters⁵ for the issue of a warrant by a justice of the peace or the making of an order by a county court judge; and
- (2) it appears to him that the disclosure of information that would be necessary for an application under those provisions would be likely to prejudice the capability of the Royal Ulster Constabulary in relation to the investigation of specified offences⁶ or otherwise prejudice the safety of, or of persons in, Northern Ireland⁷.

A person who disobeys an order so made is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁸.

The Secretary of State may by a written order signed by him or on his behalf require any person in Northern Ireland to provide an explanation of any material seized or produced in pursuance of an order under the above provisions⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'terrorist investigation' see para 132 note 1 ante.

2 *Ie* the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Pt III (ss 9–13): see paras 114–117 ante.

3 *Ie* under *ibid* s 17 (1), Sch 7 para 2 (see para 132 ante) or para 5 (see para 134 ante).

4 *Ie* under *ibid* Sch 7 para 3: see para 133 ante.

5 *Ie* the matters specified in *ibid* Sch 7 paras 2, 3 or 5, as the case may be.

6 See note 2 supra.

- 7 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 Sch 7 para 8 (1), (2). Schedule 7 para 8 is without prejudice to the provisions of Sch 7 paras 1–7: see paras 132–136 ante.

An order so made may be varied or revoked by the Secretary of State; and references in Sch 7 paras 4 (4)–(6) (see para 133 ante) and Sch 7 para 5 (see para 134 ante) to an order under Sch 7 para 3 (see para 133 ante) include references to an order made by the Secretary of State under Sch 7 para 8: Sch 7 para 8 (4). Material produced in pursuance of an order under Sch 7 para 8 is to be treated as if it were material seized by a constable: see Sch 7 para 10 (1) and para 132 note 8 ante.

- 8 Ibid Sch 7 para 8 (3). For the meaning of ‘the statutory maximum’ see para 806 post.
- 9 Ibid Sch 7 para 8 (5). Schedule 7 paras 6 (2)–(5) (see para 135 ante), 7 (5) (see para 136 ante) apply to an order so made as they apply to an order or notice under Sch 7 paras 6 (2)–(5), 7 (5): Sch 7 para 8 (5).

138. Interference with terrorist investigations. Where in relation to a terrorist investigation¹ a warrant or order² has been issued or made or has been applied for and not refused, if a person, knowing or having reasonable cause to suspect that the investigation is taking place, (1) makes any disclosure which is likely to prejudice the investigation; or (2) falsifies, conceals or destroys or otherwise disposes of, or causes or permits the falsification, concealment, destruction or disposal of, material which is or is likely to be relevant to the investigation, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both³.

In proceedings against a person for an offence in head (1) above it is a defence to prove that he did not know and had no reasonable cause to suspect that the disclosure was likely to prejudice the investigation, or that he had lawful authority or reasonable excuse for making the disclosure⁴; and in proceedings against a person for an offence in head (2) above it is a defence to prove that he had no intention of concealing any information contained in the material in question from the persons carrying out the investigation⁵.

1 For the meaning of ‘terrorist investigation’ see para 132 note 1 ante.

2 I.e. under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17 (1), Sch 7: see paras 132–137 ante.

3 Ibid s 17 (2), (5). For the meaning of ‘the statutory maximum’ see para 806 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 19 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

4 Ibid s 17 (3).

5 Ibid s 17 (4).

G. TAKING OF HOSTAGES

139. Taking of hostages. A person, whatever his nationality, who, in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, detains any other person (‘the hostage’) and, in order to compel a State, international governmental organisation or person to do or abstain from doing any act, threatens to kill, injure or continue to detain the hostage is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term¹.

1 Taking of Hostages Act 1982 s 1. Proceedings for such an offence may not, however, be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 2 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

H. OFFENCES COMMITTED ABROAD

140. Jurisdiction in respect of offences committed abroad. If a person, whether a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies¹ or not, does in any convention country² any act³ which, if he had done it in a part of the United Kingdom, would have made him guilty in that part of the United Kingdom of a specified offence⁴ or an offence of attempting to commit any such specified offence, he is, in that part of the United Kingdom, guilty of such offence or offences of which the act would have made him guilty if he had done it there⁵.

If a person who is a national of a convention country but not a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies does outside the United Kingdom and that convention country any act which makes him in that convention country guilty of an offence and which, had he been a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies, would have made him in any part of the United Kingdom guilty of a specified offence⁶, he is, in any part of the United Kingdom, guilty of such offence or offences of which that act would have made him guilty if he had been such a citizen⁷.

Proceedings for an offence which would not be an offence apart from the above provisions may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies' see the British Nationality Act 1981 s 51 (3) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

2 'Convention country' means a country for the time being designated in an order made by the Secretary of State as a party to the European Convention on the Suppression of Terrorism signed at Strasbourg on 27 January 1977: Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 8 (1). For the purposes of s 4, any act done: (1) on board a ship registered in a convention country, being an act which, if the ship had been registered in the United Kingdom, would have constituted an offence within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty; or (2) on board an aircraft registered in a convention country while the aircraft is in flight elsewhere than in or over that country; or (3) on board a hovercraft registered in a convention country while the hovercraft is in journey elsewhere than in or over that country, is to be treated as done in that convention country; and the Civil Aviation Act 1982 s 92 (4) (definition of 'in flight' or, as applied to hovercraft, 'in journey': see AVIATION) applies for these purposes as it applies for the purposes of s 92 (4): Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 4 (7) (amended by the Civil Aviation Act 1982 s 109, Sch 15 para 21). As to the convention countries see EXTRADITION vol 18 para 209. As to the criminal jurisdiction of the Admiralty see para 625 et seq post.

3 For these purposes, 'act' includes omission: Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 8 (1).

4 The specified offences are:

- (1) murder (see para 431 et seq post);
- (2) manslaughter or culpable homicide (see para 436 et seq post);
- (3) kidnapping, abduction or plagium (see paras 493, 529 et seq post);
- (4) false imprisonment (see para 492 post);
- (5) an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 55 (repealed) (abduction of unmarried girl under 16) or s 56 (repealed) (child-stealing or receiving stolen child);
- (6) an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 20 (abduction of unmarried girl under 16: see para 532 post);
- (7) an offence under the Child Abduction Act 1984 s 2 (abduction of child by person other than parent etc: see para 536 post) or any corresponding provision in force in Northern Ireland;
- (8) an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 28 (causing bodily injury by gunpowder: see para 476 post), s 29 (causing gunpowder to explode etc with intent to do grievous bodily harm: see para 477 post), s 30 (placing gunpowder near a building etc with intent to cause bodily injury: see para 481 post);
- (9) an offence under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (causing explosion likely to endanger life or property: see para 478 post), s 3 (doing any act with intent to cause such an explosion, conspiring to cause such an explosion, or making or possessing explosive with intent to endanger life or property: see para 479 post);

- (10) an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 16 (possession of firearm with intent to injure: see para 230 post), s 17(1) (use of firearm or imitation firearm to resist arrest: see para 231 post) involving the use or attempted use of a firearm within the meaning of s 17;
- (11) an offence under the Firearms (Northern Ireland) Order 1981, SI 1981/155, art 17 (person having in his possession any firearm or ammunition with intent by means thereof to endanger life or to enable another person by means thereof to endanger life), art 18(1) (use of firearm or imitation firearm to resist arrest) involving the use or attempted use of a firearm:
- Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 4(1)(a), Sch 1 (amended by the Child Abduction Act 1984 s 11(4); the Firearms (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 art 6(1), Sch 4 para 5; the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 40, Sch 2 para 7). 'Culpable homicide' and 'plagium' are Scottish terms.
- 5 Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 4(1). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

In the case of any country which, not being a convention country, is either (1) a designated Commonwealth country within the meaning of the Extradition Act 1989; or (2) a foreign state with which there is in force an arrangement of the kind described in the Extradition Act 1870 s 2 (repealed) or in the Extradition Act 1989 with respect to the surrender to that state of fugitive criminals; or (3) a colony, the Secretary of State may by order direct: (a) in the case of a country within heads (1) and (2) supra, that all or any of the provisions to which the Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 5(1)(i) applies shall apply in relation to that country, subject to such exceptions, if any, as may be specified in the order, as they apply in relation to a convention country; or (b) in the case of a country within head (3) supra, that the provisions of s 4 shall so apply in relation to that country; and, while such an order is in force in the case of any country, the provisions in question apply in relation to it accordingly: s 5(1) (amended by the Extradition Act 1989 s 36(4)-(7)). 'Country' includes any territory: Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 8(1). Section 5(1)(i) applies (i) to the provisions of the Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 which would, apart from s 5, apply only in relation to convention countries; and (ii) to the Extradition Act 1989 s 24(1), (2) (see EXTRADITION): Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 5(1A) (added by the Extradition Act 1989 s 36(8)). The Secretary of State may, at any time when the Republic of Ireland is not a convention country, direct that the Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 4 shall apply in relation to the Republic as if it were a convention country; and, while such an order is in force, s 4 applies in relation to the Republic accordingly: s 5(2).

An order made under s 5(2) ceases to have effect, unless previously revoked, if the Republic of Ireland subsequently becomes a convention country: s 5(3). The Republic of Ireland became a convention country on 7 December 1989: Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 (Designation of Countries) Order 1989, SI 1989/2210, arts 1, 2.

Any power to make an order conferred on the Secretary of State by any provision of the Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 is exercisable by statutory instrument and includes power to revoke or vary a previous order made under that provision: s 8(4). No order may, however, be made under s 5 at any time unless a draft of the order has been laid before Parliament and approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament: s 8(5).

6 The specified offences are:

- (1) murder (see para 431 et seq post);
- (2) manslaughter or culpable homicide (see 436 et seq post);
- (3) an offence under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (causing explosion likely to endanger life or property: see para 478 post), s 3 (doing any act with intent to cause such an explosion, conspiring to cause such an explosion, or making or possessing explosive with intent to endanger life or property: see para 479 post);

Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 4(3), Sch 1.

7 Ibid s 4(3) (amended by the Internationally Protected Persons Act 1978 s 5(4)).

8 Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 4(4). For this purpose the provisions of the Internationally Protected Persons Act 1978 are to be disregarded: Suppression of Terrorism Act 1978 s 4(4) (as amended: see note 7 supra). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

141. Attacks and threats of attacks on protected persons. If a person, whether a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies¹ or not, does outside the United Kingdom (1) any act² to or in relation to a protected person³ which, if he had done it in any part of the United Kingdom, would have made him guilty of a specified offence⁴; or (2) in connection with an attack on any relevant premises⁵ or on any vehicle⁶ ordinarily used by a protected person which is made when a protected

person is on or in the premises or vehicle, any act which, if he had done it in any part of the United Kingdom, would have made him guilty of a specified offence⁷, he is in any part of the United Kingdom guilty of such offences of which the act would have made him guilty if he had done it there⁸.

If a person in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, whether a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies or not (a) attempts to commit an offence which, by virtue of the above provisions, is an offence mentioned in head (1) above against a protected person or an offence mentioned in head (2) above in connection with an attack so mentioned; or (b) aids, abets, counsels or procures, or is art and part in the commission of such an offence, he is in any part of the United Kingdom guilty of attempting to commit the offence in question or, as the case may be, of aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring, or being art and part in, the commission of the offence or attempt in question⁹.

If a person in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, whether a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies or not (i) makes to another person a threat that any person will do any act which is an offence mentioned in head (a) above; or (ii) attempts to make or aids, abets, counsels or procures or is art and part in the making of such a threat to another person, with the intention that the other person shall fear that the threat will be carried out, the person who makes the threat or, as the case may be, who attempts to make it or aids, abets, counsels or procures it or is art and part in the making of it, is in any part of the United Kingdom guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years and not exceeding the term of imprisonment to which a person would be liable for the offence constituted by doing the act threatened at the place where the conviction occurs and at the time of the offence to which the conviction relates¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies' see the British Nationality Act 1981 s 51 (3) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

2 For these purposes, 'act' includes omission: Internationally Protected Persons Act 1978 s 1 (5).

3 For these purposes, 'a protected person' means, in relation to an alleged offence, any of the following, namely:

(1) a person who, at the time of the alleged offence, is a Head of State, a member of a body which performs the functions of Head of State under the Constitution of the State, a Head of Government or a Minister for Foreign Affairs and is outside the territory of the State in which he holds office;

(2) a person who, at the time of the alleged offence, is a representative or official of a State or an official or agent of an international organisation of an inter-governmental character, is entitled under international law to special protection from attack on his person, freedom or dignity and does not fall within head (1) *supra*;

(3) a person who, at the time of the alleged offence, is a member of the family of another person mentioned in either of heads (1), (2) *supra* and (a) if the other person is mentioned in head (1) *supra*, is accompanying him; (b) if the other person is mentioned in head (2) *supra*, is a member of his household:

ibid s 1 (5). If in any proceedings a question arises as to whether a person is or was a protected person, a certificate issued by or under the authority of the Secretary of State and stating any fact relating to the question is conclusive evidence of that fact: s 1 (5).

4 The specified offences are: murder (see para 431 *et seq post*); manslaughter (see para 436 *et seq post*); culpable homicide; rape (see para 514 *et seq post*); assault occasioning actual bodily harm or causing injury (see para 490 *post*); kidnapping (see para 493 *post*); abduction (see para 529 *et seq post*); false imprisonment or plagium (see para 492 *post*); or an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 18 (see para 469 *post*), s 20 (see para 471 *post*), s 21 (see para 473 *post*), s 22 (see para 474 *post*), s 23 (see para 475 *post*), s 24 (see para 475 *post*), s 28 (see para 476 *post*), s 29 (see para 477 *post*), s 30 (see para 481 *post*) or s 56 (repealed) or the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (see para 478 *post*): Internationally Protected Persons Act 1978 s 1 (1) (a). 'Culpable homicide' and 'plagium' are Scottish terms.

- 5 'Relevant premises' means premises at which a protected person resides or is staying or which a protected person uses for the purpose of carrying out his functions as such a person: *ibid* s 1 (5).
- 6 'Vehicle' includes any means of conveyance: *ibid* s 1 (5).
- 7 The specified offences are offences under: the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (see para 478 post); the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 (see para 594 post); the Criminal Damage (Northern Ireland) Order 1977, SI 1977/426, art 3, or the offence of wilful fire-raising: Internationally Protected Persons Act 1978 s 1 (1) (b). 'Wilful fire-raising' is a Scottish term.
- 8 *Ibid* s 1 (1). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 9 *Ibid* s 1 (2). 'Art and part' is a Scottish term.
- 10 *Ibid* s 1 (3).

(vi) Processions and Assemblies

142. Advance notice of public processions. Except where the procession is one commonly or customarily held in the police area¹ (or areas) in which it is proposed to be held or is a funeral procession organised by a funeral director acting in the normal course of his business, written² notice³ must be given of any proposal to hold a public procession⁴ intended (1) to demonstrate support for or opposition to the views or actions of any person or body of persons; (2) to publicise a cause or campaign; or (3) to mark or commemorate an event, unless it is not reasonably practicable to give any advance notice of the procession⁵.

Where a public procession is held, each of the persons organising it is guilty of an offence if (a) the above requirements as to notice have not been satisfied; or (b) the date when it is held, the time when it starts, or its route, differs from the date, time or route specified in the notice⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁷. It is, however, a defence for the accused to prove that he did not know of, and neither suspected nor had reason to suspect, the failure to satisfy the requirements or, as the case may be, the different date, time or route⁸; and, to the extent that an alleged offence turns on a difference of date, time or route, it is a defence for the accused to prove that the difference arose from circumstances beyond his control or from something done with the agreement of a police officer or by his direction⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'police area' see the Interpretation Act 1978 s 5, Sch 1 and POLICE vol 36 para 225 note 2.

2 Unless the contrary intention appears, 'writing' includes typing, printing, lithography, photography and other modes of representing or reproducing words in a visible form, and expressions referring to writing are construed accordingly: *ibid* Sch 1.

3 The notice must specify the date when it is intended to hold the procession, the time when it is intended to start it, its proposed route, and the name and address of the person, or of one of the persons, proposing to organise it: Public Order Act 1986 s 11 (3). Such notice must be delivered to a police station (1) in the police area in which it is proposed the procession will start; or (2) where it is proposed the procession will start in Scotland and cross into England, in the first police area in England on the proposed route: s 11 (4). If delivered not less than six clear days before the date when the procession is intended to be held, the notice may be delivered by post by the recorded delivery service; but the Interpretation Act 1978 s 7 (document sent by post deemed to have been served when posted and to have been delivered in the ordinary course of post) does not apply: Public Order Act 1986 s 11 (5). If not so delivered, the notice must be delivered by hand not less than six clear days before the date when the procession is intended to be held or, if that is not reasonably practicable, as soon as delivery is reasonably practicable: s 11 (6).

4 For these purposes, 'public procession' means a procession in a public place; and 'public place' means (1) any highway; and (2) any place to which at the material time the public or any section of the public has access, on payment or otherwise, as of right or by virtue of express or implied permission: *ibid* s 16.

5 *Ibid* s 11 (1), (2).

6 Ibid s 11 (7).

7 Ibid s 11 (10). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

8 Ibid s 11 (8).

9 Ibid s 11 (9).

143. Imposing conditions on public processions. If the senior police officer¹, having regard to the time or place at which and the circumstances in which any public procession² is being held or is intended to be held and to its route or proposed route, reasonably believes that (1) it may result in serious public disorder, serious damage to property or serious disruption to the life of the community; or (2) the purpose of the persons organising it is the intimidation of others with a view to compelling them not to do an act they have a right to do, or to do any act they have a right not to do, he may give directions imposing on the persons organising or taking part in the procession such conditions as appear to him to be necessary to prevent such disorder, damage, disruption or intimidation, including conditions as to the route of the procession or prohibiting it from entering any public place³ specified in the directions⁴.

A person who organises a public procession and knowingly fails to comply with a condition so imposed is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both; but it is a defence for him to prove that the failure arose from circumstances beyond his control⁵. A person who takes part in a public procession and knowingly fails to comply with such a condition is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale; but it is a defence for him to prove that the failure arose from circumstances beyond his control⁶. A person who incites another to commit the latter offence is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁷.

1 For these purposes, 'the senior police officer' means (1) in relation to a procession intended to be held in a case where persons are assembling with a view to taking part in it, the most senior in rank of the police officers present at the scene; and (2) in relation to a procession intended to be held in a case where head (1) *supra* does not apply, the chief officer of police: Public Order Act 1986 s 12 (2). A direction so given by a chief officer of police must be in writing: s 12 (3). The chief officer of police may delegate, to such extent and subject to such conditions as he may specify, any of his functions under ss 12–14 (see *infra* and paras 144, 145 post) to a deputy or assistant chief constable or, in the City of London and the metropolitan police district, an assistant commissioner of police: s 15. For these purposes, 'the City of London' means the City as defined for the purposes of the Acts relating to the City of London police; and 'the metropolitan police district' means that district as defined in the London Government Act 1963 s 76: Public Order Act 1986 s 16.

2 For the meaning of 'public procession' see para 142 note 4 *ante*.

3 For the meaning of 'public place' see para 142 note 4 *ante*.

4 Public Order Act 1986 s 12 (1).

5 Ibid s 12 (4), (8). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone he reasonably suspects is committing an offence under s 12 (4), (5) or (6) (see *supra* and text to notes 6, 7 *infra*): s 12 (7).

6 Ibid s 12 (5), (9). As to a constable's power of arrest without a warrant see note 5 *supra*.

7 Ibid s 12 (6), (10). Section 12 (10) applies notwithstanding the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 45 (3) (inciter liable to same penalty as incited: see para 58 note 3 *ante*): Public Order Act 1986 s 12 (10). As to a constable's power of arrest without a warrant see note 5 *supra*.

144. Prohibiting public processions. If at any time the chief officer of police¹ reasonably believes that, because of particular circumstances existing in any district

or part of a district, the statutory powers to impose conditions on public processions² will not be sufficient to prevent the holding of public processions³ in that district or part from resulting in serious public disorder, he must apply to the council of the district for an order prohibiting for such period not exceeding three months as may be specified in the application the holding of all public processions, or of any class of public processions so specified, in the district or part concerned⁴. On receiving such an application, a council may with the consent of the Secretary of State make an order either in the terms of the application or with such modifications as may be approved by the Secretary of State⁵.

A person who organises a public procession the holding of which he knows is prohibited by virtue of such an order⁶ is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁷. A person who takes part in a public procession the holding of which is prohibited by virtue of such an order⁸ is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁹. A person who incites another to commit the latter offence is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁰.

1 As to the chief officer of police's powers of delegation see para 143 note 1 ante.

2 Ie the powers under the Public Order Act 1986 s 12: see para 143 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'public procession' see para 142 note 4 ante.

4 Public Order Act 1986 s 13 (1). Section 13 (1) does not apply in the City of London or the metropolitan police district: s 13 (3). If at any time the Commissioner of Police for the City of London or the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis reasonably believes that, because of particular circumstances existing in his police area or part of it, the powers under s 12 (see para 143 ante) will not be sufficient to prevent the holding of public processions in that area or part from resulting in serious public disorder, he may with the consent of the Secretary of State make an order prohibiting for such period not exceeding three months as may be specified in the order the holding of all public processions, or of any class of public procession so specified, in the area or part concerned: s 13 (4). As to the commissioner's powers of delegation see para 143 note 1 ante; and as to the recording, revocation and variation of any such order see note 5 infra. For the meaning of 'the City of London' and 'the metropolitan police district' see para 143 note 1 ante.

5 Ibid s 13 (2). Any order made under s 13 must, if not made in writing, be recorded in writing as soon as practicable after being made; and any such order may be revoked or varied by a subsequent order made in the same way, that is in accordance with s 13 (1), (2) or s 13 (4) (see note 4 supra): s 13 (5), (6). For the meaning of 'writing' see para 142 note 2 ante.

6 Ie an order under ibid s 13 (1), (2) or s 13 (4): see supra.

7 Ibid s 13 (7), (11). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone he reasonably suspects is committing an offence under s 13 (7), (8) or (9) (see supra and text to notes 9, 10 infra): s 13 (10).

8 See note 6 supra.

9 Public Order Act 1986 s 13 (8), (12). As to a constable's power of arrest without a warrant see note 7 supra.

10 Ibid s 13 (9), (13). Section 13 (13) applies notwithstanding the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 45 (3) (inciter liable to same penalty as incited: see para 58 note 3 ante): Public Order Act 1986 s 13 (3). As to a constable's power of arrest without a warrant see note 7 supra.

145. Imposing conditions on public assemblies. If the senior police officer¹, having regard to the time or place at which and the circumstances in which any public assembly² is being held or is intended to be held, reasonably believes that (1) it may result in serious public disorder, serious damage to property or serious disruption to the life of the community; or (2) the purpose of the persons organising it is the intimidation³ of others with a view to compelling them not to do an act

they have a right to do, or to do any act they have a right not to do, he may give directions imposing on the persons organising or taking part in the assembly such conditions as to the place at which the assembly may be, or continue to be, held, its maximum duration, or the maximum number of persons who may constitute it, as appear to him to be necessary to prevent such disorder, damage, disruption or intimidation⁴.

A person who organises a public assembly and knowingly fails to comply with a condition so imposed is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both; but it is a defence for him to prove that the failure arose from circumstances beyond his control⁵. A person who takes part in a public assembly and knowingly fails to comply with such a condition is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale; but it is a defence for him to prove that the failure arose from circumstances beyond his control⁶. A person who incites another to commit the latter offence is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁷.

1 For these purposes, 'the senior police officer' means (1) in relation to an assembly being held, the most senior in rank of the police officers present at the scene; and (2) in relation to an assembly intended to be held, the chief officer of police: Public Order Act 1986 s 14 (2). A direction so given by a chief officer of police must be given in writing: s 14 (3). For the meaning of 'writing' see para 142 note 2 ante. As to the chief officer of police's powers of delegation see para 143 note 1 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'public assembly' means an assembly of 20 or more persons in a public place which is wholly or partly open to the air: *ibid* s 16. For the meaning of 'public place' see para 142 note 4 ante.

3 'Intimidation' is not to be equated with discomfort; the police officer must reasonably believe that the organisers acted with a view to compelling: *Police v Reid (Lorna)* [1987] Crim LR 702.

4 Public Order Act 1986 s 14 (1). Cf para 422 post.

5 *Ibid* s 14 (4), (8). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone he reasonably suspects is committing an offence under s 14 (4), (5) or (6) (see *supra* and text to notes 6, 7 *infra*): s 14 (7).

6 *Ibid* s 14 (5), (9). As to a constable's power of arrest without a warrant see note 5 *supra*.

7 *Ibid* s 14 (6), (10). Section 14 (10) applies notwithstanding the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 45 (3) (inciter liable to same penalty as incited: see para 58 note 3 ante): Public Order Act 1986 s 14 (10). As to a constable's power of arrest without a warrant see note 5 *supra*.

146. Meetings and assemblies for unlawful drilling. All meetings and assemblies of persons for the purpose of training or drilling themselves, or of being trained or drilled to the use of arms, or for the purpose of practising military exercise, movements or evolutions, without any lawful authority from Her Majesty, or a Secretary of State or any officer deputed by him for the purpose, are prohibited by law¹. Any person who attends or is present at such a meeting or assembly for the purpose of training or drilling others or who aids or assists therein is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years; and any person who attends or is present at any such meeting or assembly for the purpose of being so trained or drilled is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to a fine and imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years². However, no person may be prosecuted for any such offence unless such prosecution is commenced within six months after the commission of the offence³.

Any justice of the peace or any constable or peace officer, or any other person acting in their aid or assistance, may disperse any such unlawful meeting or assembly and may arrest and detain any person present at or aiding, assisting or abetting any such meeting or assembly⁴.

1 Unlawful Drilling Act 1819 s 1; Firearms Act 1920 s 16.

2 Unlawful Drilling Act 1819 s 1; Penal Servitude Act 1857 s 2; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1).

3 Unlawful Drilling Act 1819 s 7.

4 Ibid s 2 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV).

(vii) Public Meetings

147. Disturbances at public meetings. Any person who at a lawful public meeting¹ acts in a disorderly manner for the purpose of preventing the transaction of the business for which the meeting was called together, or incites others so to act, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both².

If any constable reasonably suspects any person of committing such an offence, he may, if requested to do so by the chairman of the meeting, require that person to declare to him immediately his name and address and, if that person refuses or fails so to declare his name and address or gives a false name and address, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale³.

1 The fact that a meeting is held on a highway is not in itself sufficient to make the meeting unlawful (*Burden v Rigler* [1911] 1 KB 337, DC) nor is the fact that disorderly opposition from other persons occurs (*Beatty v Gillbanks* (1882) 9 QBD 308, DC); see also *Duncan v Jones* [1936] 1 KB 218, DC.

2 Public Meeting Act 1908 s 1 (1), (2) (amended by the Representation of the People Act 1949 s 175 (1), Sch 9; the Public Order Act 1963 s 1 (2); the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 15 (1), 30, 31 (5), (6), (9), Sch 1; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. The Public Meeting Act 1908 s 1 does not, however, apply as respects meetings to which the Representation of the People Act 1983 s 97 (see para 148 post) applies: Public Meeting Act 1908 s 1 (4) (added by the Representation of the People Act 1983 s 206, Sch 8 para 1).

3 Public Meeting Act 1908 s 1 (3) (added by the Public Order Act 1936 s 6; amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 31 (5), (6), (9); the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46; the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 26 (1), 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt I). As to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post; and as to the right of the police to be present on private premises in which a public meeting is being held when the commission of any offence or a breach of the peace is anticipated see *Thomas v Sawkins* [1935] 2 KB 249, DC.

148. Disturbances at election meetings. A person who at a lawful public meeting¹ acts, or incites others to act, in a disorderly manner for the purpose of preventing the transaction of the business for which the meeting was called together is guilty of an illegal practice² and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale³.

If a constable reasonably suspects any person of committing such an offence, he may, if requested to do so by the chairman of the meeting, require that person to declare to him immediately his name and address; and, if that person refuses or fails so to declare his name and address or gives a false name and address, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale⁴.

- 1 For these purposes, 'lawful public meeting' means (1) a political meeting held in any constituency between the date of the issue of a writ for the return of a member of Parliament for the constituency and the date at which a return to the writ is made; (2) a meeting held with reference to a local government election in the electoral areas for that election in the period beginning with the last date on which notice of the election may be published in accordance with the rules made under the Representation of the People Act 1983 s 36 (see ELECTIONS) and ending with the day of the election: s 97 (2) (amended by the Representation of the People Act 1985 s 24, Sch 4 para 39).

- The statutory provisions relating to disturbances at election meetings apply also to elections to the European Parliament: see the European Parliamentary Elections Regulations 1986, SI 1986/2209, reg 5 (1), Sch 1; the European Communities (Amendment) Act 1986 s 3 (1) (b). In such a case 'lawful public meeting' means a political meeting held in any European parliamentary constituency in connection with an election to the European Parliament between the last date on which notice of election may be published in accordance with the election rules and the date of the poll: European Parliamentary Elections Regulations Sch 1; European Communities (Amendment) Act 1986 s 3 (1) (b). As to elections to the European Parliament see ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 303 et seq.
- 2 As to illegal practices see ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 684 et seq.
- 3 Representation of the People Act 1983 ss 97 (1), 169 (amended by the Representation of the People Act 1985 ss 23, 28 (1), Sch 3 para 9, Sch 5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
- 4 Representation of the People Act 1983 s 97 (3) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 26 (1), 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt I). As to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

(viii) Riot, Violent Disorder, Affray etc

149. Riot. Where 12 or more persons who are present together use or threaten unlawful violence¹ for a common purpose² and the conduct of them, taken together, is such as would cause a person of reasonable firmness present at the scene³ to fear for his personal safety, each of the persons using unlawful violence for the common purpose is guilty of riot and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both⁴. A person is, however, guilty of riot only if he intends to use violence or is aware that his conduct may be violent⁵.

- 1 It is immaterial whether or not the 12 or more use or threaten unlawful violence simultaneously: Public Order Act 1986 s 1(2). For these purposes, 'violence' means any violent conduct, so that (1) it includes violent conduct towards property as well as violent conduct towards persons; and (2) it is not restricted to conduct causing or intended to cause injury or damage but includes any other violent conduct (eg throwing at or towards a person a missile of a kind capable of causing injury which does not hit or falls short): s 8.

- 2 The common purpose may be inferred from conduct: *ibid* s 1 (3).

- 3 No person of reasonable firmness need actually be, or be likely to be, present at the scene: *ibid* s 1 (4).

- 4 *Ibid* s 1 (1), (6). The common law offences of riot and rout have been abolished: s 9 (1).

Riot may be committed in private as well as in public places: s 1 (5). No prosecution for an offence of riot or incitement to riot may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions: s 7 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 1 creates one offence: s 7 (2).

- 5 *Ibid* s 6 (1). Section 6 (1) does not affect the determination for the purposes of riot of the number of persons who use or threaten violence: s 6 (7).

For the purposes of s 6, a person whose awareness is impaired by intoxication is to be taken to be aware of that of which he would be aware if not intoxicated, unless he shows either that his intoxication was not self-induced or that it was caused solely by the taking or administration of a substance in the course of medical treatment: s 6 (5). 'Intoxication' means any intoxication, whether caused by drink, drugs or other means, or by a combination of means: s 6 (6). As to self-induced intoxication and involuntary intoxication see paras 28, 29 ante.

150. Violent disorder. Where three or more persons¹ who are present together use or threaten unlawful violence² and the conduct of them, taken together, is such

as would cause a person of reasonable firmness present at the scene³ to fear for his personal safety, each of the persons using or threatening unlawful violence is guilty of violent disorder and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴. A person is, however, guilty of violent disorder only if he intends to use or threaten violence or is aware that his conduct may be violent or threaten violence⁵.

- 1 No mention need be made of the three persons who have to be present in the indictment provided that (1) there is evidence satisfying the jury that there were three or more persons involved in the criminal behaviour, though not necessarily those named in the indictment; and (2) the defence is apprised of what it is the defence has to meet, the best way of achieving this being by putting it in the indictment: *R v Mahroof* (1989) 88 Cr App Rep 317, CA. Where the only persons against whom there is evidence of using or threatening violence are those named in the indictment, the jury should be specifically directed that, if it cannot be sure that three or more of the accused were using or threatening violence, it should acquit every accused of violent disorder, even if satisfied that one or more particular accused was or were unlawfully fighting: *R v Fleming*, *R v Robinson* (1989) Times, 13 February, CA. The jury should be warned specifically that, if any one of the three accused was acquitted, the other two must also be found not guilty, unless the jury is satisfied that some other person not charged was taking part in the violent disorder: *R v Worton* (1989) Times, 7 November, CA.
- 2 It is immaterial whether or not the three or more use or threaten unlawful violence simultaneously: Public Order Act 1986 s 2 (2). For the meaning of 'violence' see para 149 note 1 ante.
- 3 No person of reasonable firmness need actually be, or be likely to be, present at the scene: *ibid* s 2 (3).
- 4 *Ibid* s 2 (1), (5). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. The common law offence of unlawful assembly has been abolished: s 9 (1). As to sentencing for violent disorder see *R v Hebron*, *R v Spencer* (1989) Times, 12 May, CA.
Violent disorder may be committed in private as well as in public places: Public Order Act 1986 s 2 (4). For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 2 creates one offence: s 7 (2). If on the trial on indictment of a person charged with violent disorder the jury finds him not guilty of the offence charged, the jury may, without prejudice to the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 6 (3) (see para 1029 post), find him guilty of an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 4 (see para 152 post): s 7 (3); and see *R v Mahroof* (1989) 88 Cr App Rep 317, CA; *R v Fleming*, *R v Robinson* (1989) Times, 13 February, CA. The Crown Court has the same powers and duties in relation to a person who is convicted of an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 4 by virtue of s 7 (3) as a magistrates' court would have on convicting him of the offence: s 7 (4).
- 5 *Ibid* s 6 (2). Section 6 (2) does not affect the determination of the number of persons who use or threaten violence: s 6 (7). As to the position where a person's awareness is impaired by intoxication see para 149 note 5 ante.

151. Affray. If a person uses or threatens¹ unlawful violence² towards another and his conduct³ is such as would cause a person of reasonable firmness present at the scene⁴ to fear for his personal safety, he is guilty of affray and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁵. A person is, however, guilty of affray only if he intends to use or threaten violence or is aware that his conduct may be violent or threaten violence⁶.

- 1 For the purposes of the offence of affray, a threat cannot be made by the use of words alone: Public Order Act 1986 s 3 (3).
- 2 For these purposes, 'violence' means any violent conduct, so that it is not restricted to conduct causing or intended to cause injury or damage but includes any other violent conduct (for example, throwing at or towards a person a missile of a kind capable of causing injury which does not hit or falls short): *ibid* s 8.

- 3 For these purposes, where two or more persons use or threaten violence, it is the conduct of them taken together that must be considered: *ibid* s 3 (2).
- 4 No person of reasonable firmness need actually be, or be likely to be, present at the scene: *ibid* s 3 (4).
- 5 *ibid* s 3 (1), (7). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. The common law offence of affray has been abolished: s 9 (1).

A constable may arrest without warrant anyone he reasonably suspects is committing affray: s 3 (6). As to powers of arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

Affray may be committed in private as well as in public places: s 3 (5). For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 3 creates one offence: s 7 (2). If on the trial on indictment of a person charged with affray the jury finds him not guilty of the offence charged, the jury may, without prejudice to the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 6 (3) (see para 1029 post), find him guilty of an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 4 (see para 152 post): s 7 (3). The Crown Court has the same powers and duties in relation to a person who is convicted of an offence under s 4 by virtue of s 7 (3) as a magistrates' court would have on convicting him of the offence: s 7 (4).

- 6 *Ibid* s 6 (2). As to the position where a person's awareness is impaired by intoxication see para 149 note 5 ante.

152. Fear or provocation of violence. If a person:

- (1) uses towards another person threatening, abusive or insulting¹ words or behaviour; or
- (2) distributes or displays to another person any writing², sign or other visible representation which is threatening, abusive or insulting,

with intent to cause that person to believe that immediate unlawful violence will be used against him or another by any person, or to provoke the immediate use of unlawful violence by that person or another, or whereby that person is likely to believe that such violence will be used or it is likely³ that such violence will be provoked, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁴. A person is, however, guilty of such an offence only if he intends his words or behaviour, or the writing, sign or other visible representation, to be threatening, abusive or insulting, or is aware that it may be threatening, abusive or insulting⁵.

¹ The words 'threatening, abusive or insulting' were contained in the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed). It would seem that the decisions on the meaning of that phrase will continue to apply in the Public Order Act 1986 s 4. 'Insulting' is to be given its ordinary meaning and the question whether words or behaviour are insulting is one of fact; this approach applies also to the other words in the phrase: *Brutus v Cozens* [1973] AC 854, 56 Cr App Rep 799, HL. For other decisions on the meaning of that phrase see *Bryan v Robinson* [1960] 2 All ER 173, [1960] 1 WLR 506, DC (words or behaviour might be annoying without being insulting (decided under the Metropolitan Police Act 1839 s 54 para 13 (repealed))); *R v Ambrose* (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 538, CA (words must be insulting, not merely rude or offensive); *Simcock v Rhodes* (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 192, DC (both decided under the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)). Behaviour which is objectionable may be regarded by another person as insulting by suggesting that he was somebody who would find such conduct in public acceptable: *Masterson v Holden* [1986] 3 All ER 39, 83 Cr App Rep 302, DC (two homosexual men kissing and cuddling at bus stop; convictions upheld (decided under the Metropolitan Police Act 1839 s 54 (13) (repealed))); see also *Parkin v Norman*, *Valentine v Lilley* [1983] QB 92, [1982] 2 All ER 503, DC. Such decisions are, however, merely illustrative, being decisions on the facts of particular cases. The only principle of law applicable is that enunciated in *Brutus v Cozens* supra. 'It would be unwise to attempt to lay down any positive rules for the recognition of insulting behaviour as such, since the circumstances in which the application of the rules would be called for are almost infinitely variable; the most that can be done is to lay down limits, as was done in *Bryan v Robinson* supra in order to ensure that the statute [the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)] is not interpreted more widely than its terms will bear': *Brutus v Cozens* supra at 866, 867 and at 812 per Lord Kilbrandon.

² For the meaning of 'writing' see para 142 note 2 ante.

3 In *Parkin v Norman, Valentine v Lilley* [1983] QB 92, [1982] 2 All ER 583, DC (decided under the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)) the distinction between the words 'likely' and 'liable' was noted.

4 Public Order Act 1986 s 4(1), (4). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable may arrest without warrant anyone he reasonably suspects is committing such an offence: s 4(3). As to powers of arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post; and as to the common law power of arrest to deal with or prevent a breach of the peace see para 709 post.

The words 'uses towards' presuppose present physical presence so that a person must perceive with his own senses the threatening words or behaviour; thus, an offence is not committed under s 4 when the threat is made by a person in a dwelling against another person outside that dwelling who has not heard the threat and learned of it only through a third party not under the control or direction of the maker of the threat: *Atkin v DPP* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 199, DC.

An offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 4 may be committed in a public or a private place, except that no offence is committed where the words or behaviour are used, or the writing, sign or other visible representation is distributed or displayed, by a person inside a dwelling and the other person is also inside that or another dwelling: s 4(2). 'Dwelling' means any structure or part of a structure occupied as a person's home or as other living accommodation, whether the occupation is separate or shared with others, but does not include any part not so occupied; and for this purpose 'structure' includes a tent, caravan, vehicle, vessel or other temporary or movable structure: s 8.

For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 4 creates one offence: s 7(2). As to the wording of the information see *Loade v DPP* [1990] 1 All ER 36, [1989] 3 WLR 1281, DC obiter per Neill LJ.

5 Public Order Act 1986 s 6(3). As to the position where a person's awareness is impaired by intoxication see para 149 note 5 ante; and as to proof of identification and participation under s 4 see *Allan v Ireland* (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 206, DC (decided under the Public Order Act 1936 s 5 (repealed)).

153. Harassment, alarm or distress. If a person:

- (1) uses threatening, abusive or insulting¹ words or behaviour, or disorderly behaviour; or
- (2) displays any writing², sign or other visible representation which is threatening, abusive or insulting,

within the hearing or sight of a person likely to be caused harassment, alarm or distress³ thereby, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁴. A person is, however, guilty of such an offence only if he intends his words or behaviour, or the writing, sign or other visible representation, to be threatening, abusive or insulting, or is aware that it may be threatening, abusive or insulting or, as the case may be, he intends his behaviour to be or is aware that it may be disorderly⁵.

It is a defence for the accused to prove that:

- (a) he had no reason to believe that there was any person within hearing or sight who was likely to be caused harassment, alarm or distress; or
- (b) he was inside a dwelling and had no reason to believe that the words or behaviour used, or the writing, sign or other visible representation, would be heard or seen by a person outside that or any other dwelling; or
- (c) his conduct was reasonable⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'threatening, abusive or insulting' see para 152 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'writing' see para 142 note 2 ante.

3 A police officer can be a person who is likely to be caused harassment, alarm or distress. However, that is not to say that every police officer is to be assumed to be a person who is caused harassment, alarm or distress: *DPP v Orum* [1988] 3 All ER 449, 88 Cr App Rep 261, DC (only persons present were accused, girlfriend with whom accused was having an argument and the two police constables). It is not necessary that the person alarmed was concerned at physical danger to himself; it might be alarm about the safety of an unconnected third party: *Lodge v DPP* (1988) Times, 26 October, DC.

- 4 Public Order Act 1986 s 5 (1), (6). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Conduct under s 5 does not have to be directed against another person: *R v Ball* [1989] Crim LR 579, CA.

A constable may arrest a person without warrant if (1) he engages in offensive conduct which the constable warns him to stop; and (2) he engages in further offensive conduct immediately or shortly after the warning: Public Order Act 1986 s 5 (4). For these purposes, 'offensive conduct' means conduct the constable reasonably suspects to constitute an offence under s 5; and the conduct mentioned in head (1) supra and the further conduct need not be of the same nature: s 5 (5). If the constable does not reasonably suspect that such an offence has been committed, he has no such power of arrest: *DPP v Orum* [1988] 3 All ER 449, 88 Cr App Rep 261, DC. As to powers of arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post; and as to the common law power to deal with or prevent a breach of the peace see para 709 post. Such an offence may be committed in a public or a private place, except that no offence is committed where the words or behaviour are used, or the writing, sign or visible representation is displayed, by a person inside a dwelling and the other person is also inside that or another dwelling: Public Order Act 1986 s 5 (2). For the meaning of 'dwelling' see para 152 note 4 ante. For the purpose of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 5 creates one offence: s 7 (2).

- 5 *Ibid* s 6 (4). As to the position where a person's awareness is impaired by intoxication see para 149 note 5 ante.
- 6 *Ibid* s 5 (3). The deposit of a letter containing threatening, abusive or insulting words through a letter-box is not an offence under s 5 (1) (a) or (b) because it takes place within a dwelling; but it would be an offence under the Malicious Communications Act 1988 s 1 (1) (see para 375 post): *Chappell v DPP* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 82, DC.

(ix) Racial Hatred

154. Use of words or behaviour or display of written material. A person¹ who uses threatening, abusive or insulting² words or behaviour³, or displays any written material⁴ which is threatening, abusive or insulting, is guilty of an offence if:

- (1) he intends thereby to stir up racial hatred⁵; or
- (2) having regard to all the circumstances racial hatred is likely to be stirred up thereby,

and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

Such an offence may be committed in a public or a private place, except that no offence is committed where the words or behaviour are used, or the written material is displayed, by a person inside a dwelling⁷ and are not heard or seen except by other persons in that or another dwelling⁸. In proceedings for such an offence it is a defence for the accused to prove that he was inside a dwelling and had no reason to believe that the words or behaviour used, or the written material displayed, would be heard or seen by a person outside that or any other dwelling⁹.

A person who is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred is not guilty of such an offence if he did not intend his words or behaviour, or the written material, to be, and was not aware that it might be, threatening, abusive or insulting¹⁰.

¹ Where a body corporate is guilty of such an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 Pt III (ss 17–29) and it is shown that the offence was committed with the consent or connivance of a director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body, or a person purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of the offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: Public Order Act 1986 s 28 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 28 (1) applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as it applies to a director: s 28 (2).

- 2 For the meaning of 'threatening, abusive and insulting' see para 152 note 1 ante.
- 3 The Public Order Act 1986 s 18 does not apply to words or behaviour used, or written material displayed, solely for the purpose of being included in a programme broadcast or included in a cable programme service: s 18 (6). As to cable programme services see para 158 post.
- 4 For these purposes, 'written material' includes any sign or other visible representation: *ibid* s 29.
- 5 For these purposes, 'racial hatred' means hatred against a group of persons in Great Britain defined by reference to colour, race, nationality (including citizenship) or ethnic or national origins: *ibid* ss 17, 29. For the meaning of 'ethnic origin' see *Mandla v Dowell Lee* [1983] 2 AC 548, [1983] 1 All ER 1062, HL (decided under the Race Relations Act 1976 ss 1 (1) (b), 17 (a); see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE).
- 6 Public Order Act 1986 ss 18 (1), 27 (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted in England and Wales except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 27 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For the purposes of the rules in England and Wales against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 18 creates one offence: s 27 (2). A constable may arrest without warrant anyone he reasonably suspects is committing such an offence: s 18 (3). As to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

Nothing in Pt III (ss 17–29) applies to a fair and accurate report of proceedings in Parliament (s 26 (1)); nor does anything in Pt III (ss 17–29) apply to a fair and accurate report of proceedings publicly heard before a court or tribunal exercising judicial authority where the report is published contemporaneously with the proceedings or, if it is not reasonably practicable or would be unlawful to publish a report of them contemporaneously, as soon as publication is reasonably practicable and lawful (s 26 (2)).

As to the court's power to order forfeiture see para 160 post.

- 7 For these purposes, 'dwelling' means any structure or part of a structure occupied as a person's home or other living accommodation, whether the occupation is separate or shared with others, but does not include any part not so occupied; and for this purpose, 'structure' includes a tent, caravan, vehicle, vessel or other temporary or movable structure: *ibid* s 29.
- 8 *Ibid* s 18 (2).
- 9 *Ibid* s 18 (4).
- 10 *Ibid* s 18 (5).

155. Publishing or distributing written material. A person¹ who publishes or distributes² written material³ which is threatening, abusive or insulting⁴ is guilty of an offence if:

- (1) he intends thereby to stir up racial hatred⁵; or
- (2) having regard to all the circumstances racial hatred is likely to be stirred up thereby,

and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

In proceedings for such an offence it is a defence for an accused who is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred to prove that he was not aware of the content of the material and did not suspect, and had no reason to suspect, that it was threatening, abusive or insulting⁷.

- 1 As to offences by corporations see para 154 note 1 ante.
- 2 For these purposes, references to the publication or distribution of written material are to its publication or distribution to the public or a section of the public: Public Order Act 1986 s 19 (3). In Pt III (ss 17–29) 'distribute', and related expressions, are to be construed in accordance with s 19 (3) (written material) and s 21 (2) (recordings: see para 157 note 2 post); and 'publish', and related expressions, in relation to written material, are to be construed in accordance with s 19 (3): s 29.
- 3 For the meaning of 'written material' see para 154 note 4 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'threatening, abusive or insulting' see para 152 note 1 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'racial hatred' see para 154 note 5 ante.
- 6 Public Order Act 1986 ss 19 (1), 27 (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. No proceedings for such an offence in England and Wales may be instituted except by or with

the consent of the Attorney General: s 27 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 19 creates one offence: s 27 (2).

As to the savings for reports of parliamentary or judicial proceedings see para 154 note 6 ante; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture see para 160 post.

7 Ibid s 19 (2).

156. Public performance of play. If a public performance¹ of a play² is given which involves the use of threatening, abusive or insulting³ words or behaviour, any person⁴ who presents⁵ or directs⁶ the performance is guilty of an offence⁷ if:

(1) he intends thereby to stir up racial hatred⁸; or

(2) having regard to all the circumstances, and, in particular, taking the performance as a whole, racial hatred is likely to be stirred up thereby, and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁹.

If a person presenting or directing the performance is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred, it is a defence for him to prove:

(a) that he did not know and had no reason to suspect that the performance would involve the use of the offending words or behaviour; or

(b) that he did not know and had no reason to suspect that the offending words or behaviour were threatening, abusive or insulting; or

(c) that he did not know and had no reason to suspect that the circumstances in which the performance would be given would be such that racial hatred would be likely to be stirred up¹⁰.

1 For these purposes, 'public performance' includes any performance in a public place within the meaning of the Public Order Act 1936 (see para 100 note 2 ante) and any performance which the public or any section thereof is permitted to attend, whether on payment or otherwise: Theatres Act 1968 s 18 (1) (applied by the Public Order Act 1986 s 20 (5)).

The Public Order Act 1986 s 20 does not, however, apply to a performance given solely or primarily for one of the following purposes: (1) rehearsal; (2) making a recording of the performance; or (3) enabling the performance to be broadcast or included in a cable programme service; but, if it is proved that the performance was attended by persons other than those directly concerned with the giving of the performance or the doing in relation to it of the things mentioned in heads (2) or (3) supra, the performance is, unless the contrary is shown, to be taken not to have been given solely for the purposes mentioned supra: s 20 (3). As to cable programme services see para 158 post.

2 For these purposes, 'play' means (1) any dramatic piece, whether involving improvisation or not, which is given wholly or in part by one or more persons actually present and performing and in which the whole or a major proportion of what is done by the person or persons performing, whether by way of speech, singing or acting, involves the playing of a role; and (2) any ballet given wholly or in part by one or more persons actually present and performing, whether or not it falls within head (1) supra: Theatres Act 1968 s 18 (1) (applied by the Public Order Act 1986 s 20 (5)).

3 For the meaning of 'threatening, abusive or insulting' see para 152 note 1 ante.

4 As to offences by corporations see para 154 note 1 ante.

5 For these purposes, a person is not to be treated as presenting a performance of a play by reason only of his taking part in it as a performer: Public Order Act 1986 s 20 (4) (a).

6 For these purposes, a person is to be taken to have directed a performance of a play given under his direction notwithstanding that he was not present during the performance: *ibid* s 20 (4) (c). A person taking part as a performer in a performance directed by another is to be treated as a person who directed the performance if without reasonable excuse he performs otherwise than in accordance with that person's direction: s 20 (4) (b).

7 A person is not to be treated as aiding or abetting the commission of such an offence by reason only of his taking part in a performance as a performer: *ibid* s 20 (4).

8 For the meaning of 'racial hatred' see para 154 note 5 ante.

9 Public Order Act 1986 ss 20 (1), 27 (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. The Theatres Act 1968 s 9 (script as evidence of what was performed: see THEATRES vol 45 para 959), s 10 (power to make copies of script: see THEATRES vol 45 para 960), s 15 (powers of entry and inspection: see THEATRES vol 45 para 961) apply in relation to an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 20 as they apply to an offence under the Theatres Act 1968 s 2 (see THEATRES vol 45 para 954); Public Order Act 1986 s 20 (6).

No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 27 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 20 creates one offence: s 27 (2). As to the savings for reports of parliamentary or judicial proceedings see para 154 note 6 ante.

10 Ibid s 20 (2).

157. Distributing, showing or playing a recording. A person¹ who distributes, or shows or plays², a recording³ of visual images or sounds which are threatening, abusive or insulting⁴ is guilty of an offence if:

(1) he intends thereby to stir up racial hatred⁵; or

(2) having regard to all the circumstances racial hatred is likely to be stirred up thereby,

and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

In proceedings for such an offence it is a defence for an accused who is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred to prove that he was not aware of the content of the recording and did not suspect, and had no reason to suspect, that it was threatening, abusive or insulting⁷.

1 As to offences by corporations see para 154 note 1 ante.

2 For these purposes, references to the distribution, showing or playing of a recording are to its distribution, showing or playing to the public or a section of the public: Public Order Act 1986 ss 21 (2), 29.

3 For these purposes, 'recording' means any record from which visual images or sounds may, by any means, be reproduced: *ibid* s 21 (2). 'Recording' has the meaning given by s 21 (2) and 'play' and 'show', and related expressions, in relation to a recording, are to be construed in accordance with that provision: s 29. However, s 21 does not apply to the showing or playing of a recording for the purposes of enabling the recording to be broadcast or included in a cable programme service: s 21 (4). As to cable programme services see para 158 post.

4 For the meaning of 'threatening, abusive or insulting' see para 152 note 1 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'racial hatred' see para 154 note 5 ante.

6 Public Order Act 1986 ss 21 (1), 27 (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 27 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 21 creates one offence: s 27 (2).

As to the savings for reports of parliamentary or judicial proceedings see para 154 note 6 ante; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture see para 160 post.

7 Ibid s 21 (3).

158. Broadcasting or including programme in cable programme service. If a programme involving threatening, abusive or insulting¹ visual images or sounds is broadcast², or included in a cable programme service³, each of the persons⁴ providing the broadcasting or cable programme service, any person by whom the programme⁵ is produced or directed, and any person by whom offending words or behaviour are used, is guilty of an offence if:

(1) he intends to stir up racial hatred⁶; or

(2) having regard to all the circumstances racial hatred is likely to be stirred up thereby,

and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁷.

If the person providing the service, or a person by whom the programme was produced or directed is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred, it is a defence for him to prove that:

(a) he did not know and had no reason to suspect that the programme would involve the offending material; and

(b) having regard to the circumstances in which the programme was broadcast, or included in a cable programme service, it was not reasonably practicable for him to secure the removal of the material⁸.

It is a defence for a person by whom the programme was produced or directed who is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred to prove that he did not know and had no reason to suspect:

(i) that the programme would be broadcast or included in a cable programme service; or

(ii) that the circumstances in which the programme would be broadcast or so included would be such that racial hatred would be likely to be stirred up⁹.

It is a defence for a person by whom offending words or behaviour were used and who is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred to prove that he did not know and had no reason to suspect:

(A) that a programme involving the use of offending material would be broadcast or included in a cable programme service; or

(B) that the circumstances in which a programme involving the use of the offending material would be broadcast, or so included, or in which a programme broadcast or so included would involve the use of the offending material, would be such that racial hatred would be likely to be stirred up¹⁰.

A person who is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred is not guilty of such an offence if he did not know, and had no reason to suspect, that the offending material was threatening, abusive or insulting¹¹.

1 For the meaning of 'threatening, abusive or insulting' see para 152 note 1 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'broadcast' means broadcast by wireless telegraphy (within the meaning of the Wireless Telegraphy Act 1949: see TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 503 et seq) for general reception, whether by way of sound broadcasting or television: Public Order Act 1986 s 29. However, s 22 does not apply to the broadcasting of a programme by the British Broadcasting Corporation or the Independent Broadcasting Authority: s 22 (7) (a).

3 For these purposes, 'cable programme service' has the same meaning as in the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 2 (see para 371 note 2 post): Public Order Act 1986 s 29. Section 22 does not apply to the inclusion of a programme in a cable programme service by the reception and immediate retransmission of a broadcast by either the British Broadcasting Corporation or the Independent Broadcasting Authority: s 22 (7) (b).

4 As to offences by corporations see para 154 note 1 ante.

5 For these purposes, 'programme' means any item which is broadcast or included in a cable programme service: Public Order Act 1986 s 29.

6 For the meaning of 'racial hatred' see para 154 note 5 ante.

7 Public Order Act 1986 ss 22 (1), (2), 27 (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. The Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 ss 33-35 (scripts as evidence, power to make copies of scripts and records, availability of visual and sound records: see TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 723) apply to an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 22 as they apply to a 'relevant

offence' as defined in the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 33 (2) (see TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 723); and ss 33, 34 apply to an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 22 in connection with the broadcasting of a programme as they apply to an offence in connection with the inclusion of a programme in a cable programme service: s 22 (8).

No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 27 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For the purposes of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 22 creates one offence: s 27 (2).

As to the savings for reports of parliamentary or judicial proceedings see para 154 note 6 ante.

8 Ibid s 22 (3).

9 Ibid s 22 (4).

10 Ibid s 22 (5).

11 Ibid s 22 (6).

159. Possession of racially inflammatory material. A person¹ who has in his possession written material² which is threatening, abusive or insulting³, or a recording⁴ of visual images or sounds which are threatening, abusive or insulting, with a view to:

(1) in the case of written material, its being displayed, published⁵, distributed⁶, broadcast⁷ or included in a cable programme service⁸, whether by himself or another; or

(2) in the case of a recording, its being distributed or included in a cable programme service, whether by himself or another,

is guilty of an offence if he intends racial hatred⁹ to be stirred up thereby or, having regard to all the circumstances, racial hatred is likely to be stirred up thereby, and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁰.

In proceedings for such an offence it is a defence for an accused who is not shown to have intended to stir up racial hatred to prove that he was not aware of the content of the written material or recording and did not suspect, and had no reason to suspect, that it was threatening, abusive or insulting¹¹.

If in England and Wales a justice of the peace is satisfied by information on oath laid by a constable that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a person has possession of such written material or recording, the justice may issue a warrant under his hand authorising any constable to enter and search¹² the premises¹³ where it is suspected the material or recording is situated¹⁴.

1 As to offences by corporations see para 154 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'written material' see para 154 note 4 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'threatening, abusive or insulting' see para 152 note 1 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'recording' see para 157 note 3 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'publish' see para 155 note 2 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'distribute' see para 155 note 2 ante.

7 For the meaning of 'broadcast' see para 158 note 2 ante.

8 For the meaning of 'cable programme service' see para 158 note 3 ante.

9 For the meaning of 'racial hatred' see para 154 note 5 ante.

10 Public Order Act 1986 ss 23 (1), 27 (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. For the purposes of s 23, regard must be had to such display, publication, distribution, showing, playing, broadcasting or inclusion in a cable programme service as the accused has, or it may reasonably be inferred that he has, in view: s 23 (2). Section 23 does not apply to the possession of written material or a recording by or on behalf of the British Broadcasting Corporation or the Independent Broadcasting Authority or with a view to its being broadcast by either of those authorities: s 23 (4).

No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 27 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For the purpose of the rules against charging more than one offence in the same count or information (see para 922 post), s 23 creates one offence: s 27 (2).

As to the savings for reports of parliamentary or judicial proceedings see para 154 note 6 ante; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture see para 160 post.

11 Ibid s 23 (3).

12 A constable entering and searching premises in pursuance of a warrant issued under ibid s 24 may use reasonable force if necessary: s 24 (3). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq ante.

13 For these purposes, 'premises' means any place and, in particular, includes (1) any vehicle, vessel, aircraft or hovercraft; (2) any offshore installation as defined in the Mineral Workings (Offshore Installations) Act 1971 s 1 (3) (b) (see PETROLEUM PRODUCTION vol 35 para 1244); and (3) any tent or movable structure: Public Order Act 1986 s 24 (4).

14 Ibid s 24 (1).

160. Power to order forfeiture. A court by or before which a person is convicted of:

(1) an offence relating to the display of written material¹; or

(2) an offence of publishing or distributing written material², distributing, showing or playing a recording³ or possessing racially inflammatory material⁴,

must order to be forfeited any written material⁵ or recordings⁶ produced to the court and shown to its satisfaction to be written material or a recording to which the offence relates⁷.

An order so made in proceedings in England and Wales does not take effect until the expiry of the ordinary time within which an appeal may be instituted or, where an appeal is duly instituted, until it is finally decided or abandoned⁸.

1 Ie under the Public Order Act 1986 s 18: see para 154 ante.

2 Ie under ibid s 19: see para 155 ante.

3 Ie under ibid s 21: see para 157 ante.

4 Ie under ibid s 23: see para 159 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'written material' see para 154 note 4 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'recording' see para 157 note 2 ante.

7 Public Order Act 1986 s 25 (1).

8 Ibid s 25 (2) (a). For these purposes, an application for a case stated or for leave to appeal is to be treated as the institution of an appeal; and, where a decision on appeal is subject to a further appeal, the appeal is not finally determined until the expiry of the ordinary time within which a further appeal may be instituted or, where a further appeal is duly instituted, until the further appeal is finally decided or abandoned: s 25 (3). As to appeals generally see para 1352 et seq post.

(x) Criminal Entry and Trespass

161. Violence for securing entry. Any person who, without lawful authority¹, uses or threatens violence² for the purpose of securing entry³ into any premises⁴ for himself or for any other person is guilty of an offence, provided that (1) there is someone present on those premises at the time who is opposed to the entry which the violence is intended to secure; and (2) the person using or threatening the violence knows that this is the case⁵. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

In any proceedings for such an offence it is a defence for the accused to prove that (a) at the time of the alleged offence he or any other person on whose behalf he was

acting was a displaced residential occupier⁷ of the premises in question; or (b) that part of the premises in question constitutes premises of which he or any other person on whose behalf he was acting was a displaced residential occupier and that the part of the premises to which he was seeking to secure entry constitutes an access⁸ of which he or, as the case may be, that other person is also a displaced residential occupier⁹.

- 1 For these purposes, the fact that a person has any interest in or right to possession or occupation of any premises does not constitute lawful authority for the use or threat of violence by him or anyone else for the purpose of securing his entry into those premises: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 6 (2).
- 2 For these purposes, it is immaterial whether the violence in question is directed against the person or against property: *ibid* s 6 (4) (a).
- 3 For these purposes, it is immaterial whether the entry which the violence is intended to secure is for the purpose of acquiring possession of the premises in question or for any other purpose: *ibid* s 6 (4) (b).
- 4 For these purposes, 'premises' means any building, any part of a building under separate occupation, any land ancillary to a building, the site comprising any building or buildings together with any land ancillary thereto: *ibid* s 12 (1) (a).
References to a building apply also to any structure other than a movable one, and to any movable structure, vehicle or vessel designed or adapted for use for residential purposes; and for these purposes (1) part of a building is under separate occupation if anyone is in occupation or entitled to occupation of that part as distinct from the whole; and (2) land is ancillary to a building if it is adjacent to it and used, or intended for use, in connection with the occupation of that building or any part of it: s 12 (2).
- 5 *Ibid* s 6 (1).
- 6 *Ibid* s 6 (5) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he, with reasonable cause, suspects to be, guilty of such an offence: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 6 (6). This power of arrest was preserved by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (2), Sch 2: see para 708 post.
- 7 For these purposes, any person who was occupying any premises as a residence immediately before being excluded from occupation by anyone who entered those premises, or any access to those premises, as a trespasser is a displaced residential occupier of the premises so long as he continues to be excluded from occupation of the premises by the original trespasser or by any subsequent trespasser; and a person who is such a displaced residential occupier of any premises is to be regarded as a displaced residential occupier also of any access to those premises: Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 6 (7), 12 (3), (5). However, a person who was himself occupying the premises in question as a trespasser immediately before being excluded from occupation is not a displaced residential occupier of the premises in question: ss 6 (7), 12 (4).
- 8 For these purposes, 'access' means, in relation to any premises, any part of any site or building within which those premises are situated which constitutes an ordinary means of access to those premises, whether or not that is its sole or primary use: *ibid* s 12 (1) (b).
- 9 *Ibid* s 6 (3).

162. Adverse occupation of residential premises. Any person who is on any premises¹ as a trespasser² after having entered as such is guilty of an offence if he fails to leave those premises on being required to do so by or on behalf of (1) a displaced residential occupier³ of the premises; or (2) an individual who is a protected intending occupier⁴ of the premises⁵. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

In any proceedings for such an offence it is a defence for the accused to prove:

- (a) that he believed that the person requiring him to leave the premises was not a displaced residential occupier or protected intending occupier of the premises or a person acting on behalf of such an occupier⁷; or
- (b) that the premises in question are or form part of premises used mainly for

non-residential purposes and that he was not on any part of the premises used wholly or mainly for residential purposes⁸.

In any such proceedings where the accused was requested to leave the premises by a person claiming to be or to act on behalf of a protected intending occupier of the premises it is a defence for the accused to prove that, although asked to do so by the accused at the time the accused was requested to leave, that person failed at that time to produce to the accused a written statement⁹ or certificate¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 161 note 4 ante. Any reference in the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 7 (1), (5)–(8) to any premises includes a reference to any access to them, whether or not any such access itself constitutes premises; and a person who is a protected intending occupier of any premises is to be regarded for these purposes as a protected intending occupier also of any access to those premises: s 7 (9). For the meaning of 'access' see para 161 note 8 ante.

2 Anyone who enters or is on or in occupation of any premises by virtue of (1) any title derived from a trespasser; or (2) any licence or consent given by a trespasser or by a person deriving title from a trespasser, is himself to be treated as a trespasser, without prejudice to whether or not he would be a trespasser apart from this provision; and reference to a person's entering or being on or occupying any premises as a trespasser are to be construed accordingly: *ibid* s 12 (6).

Anyone who is on any premises as a trespasser does not cease to be a trespasser for these purposes by virtue of being allowed time to leave the premises; nor does anyone cease to be a displaced residential occupier of any premises by virtue of any such allowance of time to a trespasser: s 12 (7).

3 For the meaning of 'displaced residential occupier' see para 161 note 7 ante.

4 For these purposes, an individual is a protected intending occupier of any premises at any time if at that time:

- (1) he has in those premises a freehold interest or a leasehold interest with not less than 21 years still to run and he acquired that interest as a purchaser for money or money's worth; and
- (2) he requires the premises for his own occupation as a residence; and
- (3) he is excluded from occupation of the premises by a person who entered them, or any access to them, as a trespasser; and
- (4) he or a person acting on his behalf holds a written statement (a) which specifies his interest in the premises; and (b) which states that he requires the premises for occupation as a residence for himself; and (c) the prescribed requirements are fulfilled, that is to say, (i) that the statement is signed by the person whose interest is specified in it in the presence of a justice of the peace or commissioner for oaths; and (ii) that the justice of the peace or commissioner for oaths has subscribed his name as a witness to the signature;

and a person is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both, if he makes a statement for the purposes of head (4) *supra* which he knows to be false in a material particular or if he recklessly makes such a statement which is false in a material particular: *ibid* s 7 (2), (3), (10) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

For these purposes, an individual is also a protected intending occupier of any premises at any time if at that time:

- (a) he has been authorised to occupy the premises as a residence by an authority to which these provisions apply; and;
- (b) he is excluded from occupation of the premises by a person who entered the premises, or any access to them, as a trespasser; and
- (c) there has been issued to him by or on behalf of the authority referred to in head (a) *supra* a certificate stating that the authority is one to which these provisions apply, being of a description specified in the certificate, and that he has been authorised by the authority to occupy the premises concerned as a residence;

and the provisions in heads (a)–(c) *supra* apply to any body mentioned in the Rent Act 1977 s 14 (landlord's interest belonging to local authority etc: see LANDLORD AND TENANT), the Housing Corporation (see HOUSING), Housing for Wales (see HOUSING) and a registered housing association within the meaning of the Housing Associations Act 1985 (see LANDLORD AND TENANT): Criminal Law Act 1977 s 7 (4), (5) (amended by the Housing (Consequential Provisions) Act 1985 s 4, Sch 2 para 36; the Housing Act 1988 s 140 (1), Sch 17 para 101).

In any proceedings for an offence under the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 7 (1) where the accused was requested to leave the premises by a person claiming to be or to act on behalf of a protected intending occupier of the premises, any document purporting to be a certificate under head (c) *supra* must be

received in evidence and, unless the contrary is proved, is deemed to have been issued by or on behalf of the authority stated in the certificate: s 7 (8) (b).

5 Ibid s 7 (1).

6 Ibid s 7 (10) (as amended: see note 4 supra). A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he, with reasonable cause, suspects to be guilty of such an offence: s 7 (11). This power of arrest is preserved by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (2): see para 708 post.

7 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 7 (6).

8 Ibid s 7 (7).

9 *Ie* under ibid s 7 (2) (d): see note 4 head (4) supra.

10 Ibid s 7 (8) (a). The certificate is such as is referred to in s 7 (4) (c): see note (4) head (c) supra.

163. Trespassing with a weapon of offence. A person who is on any premises¹ as a trespasser², after having entered as such, is guilty of an offence if, without lawful authority or reasonable excuse, he has with him on the premises any weapon of offence³; and is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 161 note 4 ante.

2 As to references to a trespasser see para 162 note 2 ante.

3 For these purposes, 'weapon of offence' means any article made or adapted for causing injury to or incapacitating a person, or intended by the person having it with him for such use: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 8 (2).

4 Ibid s 8 (1), (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he, with reasonable cause, suspects to be, in the act of committing such an offence: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 8 (4). This power of arrest is preserved by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (2), Sch 2: see para 708 post.

164. Trespassing on premises of foreign missions etc. A person who enters or is on any specified premises¹ as a trespasser² is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both³. In any proceedings for such an offence it is, however, a defence for the accused to prove that he believed that the premises in question were not specified premises⁴.

1 The Criminal Law Act 1977 s 9 applies to any premises which are or form part of (1) the premises of a diplomatic mission within the meaning of the definition in the Vienna Convention on Diplomatic Relations (Cmnd 2565) art 1 (i) as it has effect in the United Kingdom by virtue of the Diplomatic Privileges Act 1964 s 2, Sch 1; (2) the premises of a closed diplomatic mission within the meaning of the definition in the Vienna Convention on Diplomatic Relations art 45 as it has effect in the United Kingdom by virtue of the Diplomatic Privileges Act 1964 s 2, Sch 1; (3) consular premises within the meaning of the definition in the Vienna Convention on Consular Relations (Cmnd 5219) art 1 (1) (j) as it has effect in the United Kingdom by virtue of the Consular Relations Act 1968 s 1, Sch 1; (4) the premises of a closed consular post within the meaning of the definition in the Vienna Convention on Consular Relations art 27 as it has effect in the United Kingdom by virtue of the Consular Relations Act 1968 s 1, Sch 1; (5) any other premises in respect of which any organisation or body is entitled to inviolability by or under any enactment; and (6) any premises which are the private residence of a diplomatic agent, within the meaning of the Vienna Convention on Diplomatic Relations art 1 (e), or of any other person who is entitled to inviolability of residence by or under any enactment: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 9 (2) (amended by the Diplomatic and Consular Premises Act 1987 s 7); and see FOREIGN RELATIONS. For the meaning of 'premises' see para 161 note 4 ante; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

In any proceedings for such an offence a certificate issued by or under the authority of the Secretary of State stating that any premises were or formed part of premises of any description

mentioned in heads (1)–(6) supra at the time of the alleged offence is conclusive evidence that the premises were or formed part of premises of that description at that time: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 9 (4).

2 As to references to a trespasser see para 162 note 2 ante.

3 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 9 (1), (5) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted against any person except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 9 (6). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he, with reasonable cause, suspects to be, in the act of committing such an offence: s 9 (7). This power of arrest is preserved by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (2), Sch 2: see para 708 post.

4 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 9 (3).

165. Power to direct trespassers to leave land. If the senior police officer¹ reasonably believes that two or more persons have entered land² as trespassers³ and are present there with the common purpose of residing there⁴ for any period, that reasonable steps have been taken by or on behalf of the occupier⁵ to ask them to leave and:

- (1) that any of those persons has caused damage to property⁶ on the land or used threatening, abusive or insulting words or behaviour towards the occupier, a member of his family or an employee or agent of his; and
- (2) that those persons have between them brought 12 or more vehicles⁷ on to the land,

he may direct those persons, or any of them, to leave the land⁸. If any person, knowing that such a direction has been given which applies to him:

- (a) fails to leave the land as soon as reasonably practicable; or
- (b) having left again enters the land as a trespasser within the period of three months beginning with the day on which the direction was given,

he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁹.

In proceedings for such an offence it is a defence for the accused to show:

- (i) that his original entry on the land was not as a trespasser; or
- (ii) that he has a reasonable excuse for failing to leave the land as soon as reasonably practicable or, as the case may be, for again entering the land as a trespasser¹⁰.

1 For these purposes, 'senior police officer' means the most senior officer in rank of the police officers present at the scene: Public Order Act 1986 s 39 (5).

2 For these purposes, 'land' does not include (1) buildings other than agricultural buildings within the meaning of the General Rate Act 1967 s 26 (4) (repealed: see now the Local Government Finance Act 1988 s 51, Sch 5 paras 3–7) or scheduled monuments within the meaning of the Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act 1979; (2) land forming part of a highway: Public Order Act 1986 s 39 (5).

3 For these purposes, 'trespasser', in relation to land, means a person who is a trespasser as against the occupier of land: *ibid* s 39 (5).

4 For these purposes, a person may be regarded as having the purpose of residing in a place notwithstanding that he has a home elsewhere: *ibid* s 39 (5).

5 For these purposes, 'occupier' means the person entitled to possession of the land by virtue of an estate or interest held by him: *ibid* s 39 (5).

6 For these purposes, 'property' means property within the meaning of the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 10 (1) (see para 597 post): Public Order Act 1986 s 39 (5).

7 For these purposes, 'vehicle' includes a caravan as defined in the Caravan Sites and Control of Development Act 1960 s 29 (1) (see para 192 note 6 post): Public Order Act 1986 s 39 (5).

8 *Ibid* s 39 (1).

- 9 Ibid s 39 (2). See *Krumpa v DPP* (1988) Times, 31 December, DC (the Public Order Act 1986 s 39 (2) (a) (see text head (a) supra) is solely concerned with the practicability of moving out and has nothing to do with the belief of the police officer: the sole question for the court was whether the alleged trespasser failed to leave the land as soon as he could reasonably have done so). A constable in uniform who suspects that a person is committing such an offence may arrest him without warrant: s 39 (3).
- 10 Ibid s 39 (4).

166. Obstruction of court officers executing process against unauthorised occupiers. If a person resists or intentionally obstructs any person who is in fact an officer of a court¹ engaged in executing any process issued by the High Court or any county court for the purpose of enforcing any judgment or order² for the recovery of any premises³ or for the delivery of possession of any premises, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁴. In any proceedings for such an offence it is, however, a defence for the accused to prove that he believed that the person he was resisting or obstructing was not an officer of the court⁵.

- 1 For these purposes, 'officer of a court' means (1) any sheriff, undersheriff, deputy sheriff, bailiff or officer of a sheriff; and (2) any bailiff or other person who is an officer of a county court within the meaning of the County Courts Act 1959 (see now the County Courts Act 1984 s 147): Criminal Law Act 1977 s 10 (6).
- 2 Ibid s 10 (1) does not apply unless the judgment or order in question was given or made in proceedings brought under any provisions of rules of court applicable only in circumstances where the person claiming possession of any premises alleges that the premises in question are occupied solely by a person or persons, not being a tenant or tenants holding over after the termination of the tenancy, who entered into or remained in occupation of the premises without the licence or consent of the person claiming possession or any predecessor in title of his: s 10 (2).
- 3 For these purposes, 'premises' means any building, any part of a building under separate occupation, any land ancillary to a building, the site comprising any building or buildings together with any land ancillary thereto, and any other place: *ibid* s 12 (1) (a). For the meaning of 'building', 'building under separate occupation' and 'land ancillary to a building' see para 161 note 4 ante.
- 4 Ibid s 10 (1), (4) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. The Criminal Law Act 1977 s 10 (1) is without prejudice to the Sheriffs Act 1887 s 8 (2): Criminal Law Act 1977 s 10 (1). See further *SHERIFFS* vol 42 para 1132.
- A constable in uniform may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he, with reasonable cause, suspects to be, in the act of committing such an offence: s 10 (5). This power of arrest is preserved by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (2), Sch 2: see para 708 post.
- 5 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 10 (3).

(xi) Offensive Weapons

167. Possession of offensive weapons. Any person who, without lawful authority¹ or reasonable excuse², the proof whereof lies on him³, has with him⁴ in any public place⁵ any offensive weapon⁶ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷.

Where a person is convicted of such an offence, the court may make an order for the forfeiture or disposal of any weapon in respect of which the offence was committed⁸.

- 1 'Lawful authority' covers persons whose duty it is to carry offensive weapons: *Bryan v Mott* (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 71, DC; and see also *Crafter v Kelly* [1941] SASR 237 at 243. However, there is no lawful

authority for security guards to carry truncheons as part of their uniforms: see *R v Spanner, Poulter and Ward* [1973] Crim LR 704, CA. 'Lawful authority' is to be distinguished from a lawful excuse: *Wong Poo Hin v Public Prosecutor* [1955] AC 93 at 101, [1954] 3 All ER 31 at 34, PC.

- 2 'Reasonable excuse' is to be identified with the carrying of the weapon and not with its use: *R v Jura* [1954] 1 QB 503, 38 Cr App Rep 53, CCA: *R v Dayle* [1973] 3 All ER 1151, 58 Cr App Rep 100, CA. The expression 'reasonable excuse' is intended to cover the particular moment at which a weapon is carried: see *Evans v Wright* [1964] Crim LR 466, DC. Where a weapon is carried by a person for self-defence if attacked, for the defence of reasonable excuse to be successful it must be shown that there was an imminent particular threat affecting the particular circumstances in which the weapon was carried; constant carrying of a weapon on account of some enduring threat or danger is, however, insufficient: *Evans v Hughes* [1972] 3 All ER 412, 56 Cr App Rep 813, DC (weapon carried seven days after attack could constitute excuse); applying *Evans v Wright* supra (weapon for self-defence when collecting wages; carrying weapon two days after wages last collected not a reasonable excuse) and *Grieve v McLeod* 1967JC 32 (continuing fear of assault not a reasonable excuse for taxi-driver to carry cosh). See also *Pittard v Mahoney* [1977] Crim LR 169, DC (accused failed to show the kind of imminent danger which could possibly justify the carrying of an offensive weapon; the nature of the weapon had to be taken into account in deciding whether the carrying was justified); *R v Peacock* [1973] Crim LR 639, CA ('it must be very rare that someone not under immediate fear of attack could claim to be entitled to carry a weapon for self-defence on the off chance of being attacked'); *Bradley v Moss* [1974] Crim LR 430, DC (previous threats but no assault; no defence of reasonable excuse available for carrying four weapons for self-defence); *Bryan v Mott* (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 71, DC (accused's intended suicide so remote from the carrying of the offensive weapon that it was not a reasonable excuse); *Mahnik v DPP* [1989] Crim LR 451, DC (ordinarily people may not legitimately arm themselves with an offensive weapon to repel unlawful violence which an individual knowingly and deliberately brought about by creating a situation in which violence was liable to be inflicted; but the situation is quite different where the carrying of offensive weapons is by people concerned with security and law enforcement).

Where a weapon, offensive per se, is carried merely as a theatrical property, as part and parcel of a fancy dress worn by a person going to or from a fancy dress party, that does constitute a reasonable excuse for carrying that particular prop: *Houghton v Chief Constable of Greater Manchester* (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 319, CA (wearing police truncheon solely as part of a police uniform for a fancy dress party was a reasonable excuse).

Where a weapon, offensive per se, is carried in order to obtain food for wild birds kept under licence, that may be a reasonable excuse: see *Southwell v Chadwick* (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 235, CA (machete knife in scabbard and catapult for use in killing grey squirrels).

Possession originally unlawful and without excuse may, it seems, by a change of circumstances become possession with reasonable excuse: *Wong Poo Hin v Public Prosecutor* [1955] AC 93, [1954] 3 All ER 31, PC.

- 3 The accused must satisfy the jury only on a balance of probabilities and not beyond a reasonable doubt: *R v Brown (DW)* (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 478, CA; and see para 1062 post. The question of lawful authority or reasonable excuse does not arise until it has been established that the accused had with him an offensive weapon: *R v Petrie* [1961] 1 All ER 466, 45 Cr App Rep 72, CCA.
- 4 This offence is concerned with a person who with no excuse goes out with an offensive weapon: *R v Jura* [1954] 1 QB 503, 38 Cr App Rep 53, CCA (accused, on payment, obtained possession of an air rifle at a shooting gallery for the purposes of firing at a target, but, losing his temper, he fired at and hit a woman who was with him; it was held that he had a reasonable excuse for his possession of the air rifle, and the unlawful use of it did not bring him within the Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (as amended); but it could have been an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861: see para 469 et seq post). This offence is also concerned with a person who, while out, deliberately selects an offensive weapon with the intent of using it without lawful authority or reasonable excuse: *R v Dayle* [1973] 3 All ER 1151, 58 Cr App Rep 100, CA.

The offence is not, however, committed where the accused arms himself with a weapon for instant attack on his victim; the offence is concerned with a person who, possessed of a weapon, forms the necessary intent before an occasion to use actual violence has arisen. The offence is concerned not with the actual use but with the carrying of a weapon with intent to use it if the occasion arises. The accused does not have to have the intention from the moment he set out on his expedition: *Ohlson v Hylton* [1975] 2 All ER 490, [1975] 1 WLR 724, DC (workman attacked fellow passenger with hammer with him for work purposes; no offence under the Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (as amended)); see also *R v Humphreys* [1977] Crim LR 225, CA (if person happens to have penknife and uses it in desperation, no offence, because not carried in a public place with necessary intent to cause injury). The purport of the Prevention of Crime Act 1953 is to cover the situation

where an accused has with him and is carrying an offensive weapon intending that it shall be used, if necessary, for offensive purposes. Actual use is better dealt with by a substantive offence: *Bates v Bulman* [1979] 3 All ER 170, 68 Cr App Rep 21, DC. The distinction between an innocent weapon subsequently used with the intention of an assault and which is being carried innocently, and a similar article which is acquired either by borrowing from somebody else or fortuitously by being picked up in the street, is a rather academic and overly-analytical approach: *Bates v Bulman* supra. Cf *Harrison v Thornton* (1966) 68 Cr App Rep 28, DC (accused picked up a stone and threw it at another person who was fighting with the accused's friend; offence committed); approved in *R v Dayle* supra per Kilner Brown J.

- 5 'Has with him in any public place' means 'knowingly has with him in a public place' and the prosecution must establish knowledge: *R v Cugullere* [1961] 2 All ER 343, 45 Cr App Rep 108, CCA. A person who forgets he has possession of an offensive weapon continues to have it 'with him': *R v McCalla* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 372, CA.

Where two or more persons are jointly charged with possession of an offensive weapon, the prosecution must establish that each knew of weapons carried by the other or others and that there was a common purpose: *R v Edmonds* [1963] 2 QB 142, 47 Cr App Rep 114, CCA.

For these purposes, 'public place' includes any highway and any other premises or place to which at the material time the public has or is permitted to have access, whether on payment or otherwise: Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (4). Justices are entitled to find that premises where there are no barriers or notices restricting access, such as the upper level of a block of flats which could be entered by members of the public without hindrance, are a public place: *Knox v Anderton* (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 156, DC; see also *Sandy v Martin* [1974] Crim LR 258, DC. Cf the Public Order Act 1936 s 9 (1) and para 100 note 2 ante; the Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4) and para 226 note 3 post; the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 3 (3) and para 112 note 1 ante. See also *R v Powell* [1963] Crim LR 511, CCA (part of hospital grounds where visitors to the hospital and their friends were permitted to enter was held to be a public place); *R v Mehmed* [1963] Crim LR 780, CCA (pistol produced by the accused in a private dwelling house; held that the jury, having regard to the accused's defence, was entitled to infer that he brought it to, or took it away from, the house through public streets and had accordingly been in possession of it in a public place).

- 6 'Offensive weapon' means any article made or adapted for use for causing injury to the person or intended by the person having it with him for such use by him or by some other person: Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (4) (amended by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (2), Sch 2 para 2).

There are three possible categories of offensive weapon: (1) weapons made for use for causing injury to the person, ie a weapon offensive per se eg a bayonet, a stiletto or a gun; (2) a weapon adapted for such a purpose eg a bottle deliberately broken in order that the jagged end may be inserted into the victim's face; (3) an object not so made or adapted but one which the person carrying intends to use for the purpose of causing injury to the person: *R v Simpson* [1983] 3 All ER 789, 78 Cr App Rep 115, CA.

A flick knife is an offensive weapon per se: *Gibson v Wales* [1983] 1 All ER 869, 76 Cr App Rep 60, DC (a flick knife is made for the purpose of causing injury to the person; the accused has the burden of proving that it was used for wholly innocent purposes: see note 3 supra); see also *R v Allamby*, *R v Medford* [1974] 3 All ER 126, [1974] 1 WLR 1494, CA; *R v Lawrence*, *R v Pomroy* (1971) 57 Cr App Rep 64, CA. Judicial notice may be taken of the fact that a flick knife is an offensive weapon per se: *R v Simpson* supra. A sword stick is also an offensive weapon per se: *R v Butler* [1988] Crim LR 695, CA; affg *Davis v Alexander* (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 398, DC. The conclusion that a rice flail was a weapon offensive per se was legitimately reached in accordance with the evidence because the only evidence found acceptable was that such an implement is used as a weapon: *Copus v DPP* [1989] Crim LR 577, DC.

Sometimes, it will not be so clear that a weapon is an offensive weapon; in such a case it is a matter of fact for the magistrates or jury: *R v Williamson* (1977) 67 Cr App Rep 35, CA (question of fact whether a sheath knife an offensive weapon); *R v Simpson* supra; (explaining *R v Williamson* supra; not possible to classify all sheath knives as offensive per se unlike flick knives). Where the weapon is offensive per se, intention to use it to cause injury need not be proved: *Davis v Alexander* (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 398, DC.

In *Bryan v Mott* (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 71, DC, the decision of the Crown Court that 'injury to the person' included the accused's own person was not challenged in the Divisional Court. Cf *R v Fleming* [1989] Crim LR 71 (intention to harm oneself cannot sensibly be held to be offensive). See also *Patterson v Block* (1984) Times, 21 June, DC (accused had with him a lock knife (not an offensive weapon per se); only evidence against him was his statement to the police that he carried the knife for his self-defence: held that the justices could properly draw the inference that for the purposes of defending himself he would, if necessary, use the knife to cause injury to the person); *Southwell v*

Chadwick (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 235, CA (no evidence that weapons, a machete knife in its scabbard and a catapult, were made or adapted for causing injury to the person).

The burden of proving intention so to use the weapon lies on the prosecution throughout: *R v Petrie* [1961] 1 All ER 466, 45 Cr App Rep 72, CCA. The use made of the weapon may, but does not necessarily, establish the required intent: see *Harrison v Thornton* (1966) 68 Cr App Rep 28, DC; *R v Dayle* [1973] 3 All ER 1151, 58 Cr App Rep 100, CA; *Ohlson v Hylton* [1975] 2 All ER 490, [1975] 1 WLR 724, DC. It must be proved that, at the time and place charged, the accused had the intent to use the article offensively at some time in the future; proof that he had the intention at some time previously when in possession of the article is insufficient: *R v Allamby*, *R v Medford* supra. An intention to frighten is not sufficient; an intention to intimidate is more appropriate as a description when the intention was to cause injury by shock; such circumstances are exceedingly rare: *R v Rapier* (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 17, CA.

Any experiment intended to assist in determining the use of a weapon must take place in open court and not in the jury's retiring room: *R v Higgins* (1989) Times, 16 February, CA. See para 1026 post.

- 7 Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2); the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 46 (1)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. The Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (1) (as so amended) does not have effect in relation to anything done before 29 September 1988: Criminal Justice Act 1988 ss 46 (3), 171 (6).

An indictment need not contain two counts, one to cover the weapon's being offensive per se and one referring to a weapon being offensive because of the intent: *R v Flynn* (1985) 150 JP 112, CA.

- 8 Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (2). An order may be so made even though an offender is placed on probation or discharged absolutely or conditionally: see para 1255 post.

168. Having article with blade or point in public place. Any person who has with him in a public place¹ an article which has a blade or is sharply pointed, except a folding pocketknife², is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale³. It is a defence, however, for a person charged with such an offence to prove that (1) he had good reason or lawful authority for having the article with him in a public place⁴; or (2) without prejudice to the generality of head (1) above, he had the article with him for use at work, for religious reasons or as part of any national costume⁵.

- 1 For these purposes, 'public place' includes any place to which at the material time the public has or is permitted access, whether on payment or otherwise: Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 139 (7). Cf the Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (4) and para 167 note 5 ante; the Public Order Act 1936 s 9 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 33) and para 100 note 2 ante; the Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4) and para 226 note 3 post; the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 3 (3) and para 112 note 1 ante.

- 2 The Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 139 applies to a folding pocketknife if the cutting edge of its blade exceeds three inches: s 139 (3).

- 3 Ibid s 139 (1), (2), (6). Section 139 has no effect in relation to anything done before 29 December 1988: ss 139 (8), 171 (6). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to a constable's power to stop and search see para 661 post.

- 4 Ibid s 139 (4).

- 5 Ibid s 139 (5).

169. Manufacture, sale, hire etc of specified weapons. Any person who manufactures, sells or hires, or offers for sale or hire, exposes or has in his possession for the purpose of sale or hire, or lends or gives to any other person, a specified weapon¹ is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both². It is a defence, however, for any person charged in respect of any conduct of his relating to such a weapon to prove that his conduct

was only for the purposes of functions carried out on behalf of the Crown or of a visiting force³. It is also a defence for any person charged in respect of any conduct of his relating to such a weapon to prove that the conduct in question was only for the purposes of making the weapon available to a museum or gallery⁴; and, if a person acting on behalf of such a museum or gallery is charged with hiring or lending such a weapon, it is a defence for him to prove that he had reasonable grounds for believing that the person to whom he lent or hired it would use it only for cultural, artistic or educational purposes⁵.

- 1 The Secretary of State may by order made by statutory instrument direct that the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 shall apply to any description of weapon specified in the order except (1) any weapon subject to the Firearms Act 1968 (see para 197 et seq post); or (2) crossbows (see paras 170–172 post): Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 (2). A statutory instrument containing such an order may not be made unless a draft of the instrument has been laid before Parliament and has been approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament: s 141 (3). The importation of such weapons is prohibited: s 141 (4); and see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE.

Section 141 applies to the following descriptions of weapons, other than weapons of those descriptions which are antiques:

- (1) a knuckleduster, that is, a band of metal or other hard material worn on one or more fingers, and designed to cause injury, and any weapon incorporating a knuckleduster;
- (2) a swordstick, that is, a hollow walking-stick or cane containing a blade which may be used as a sword;
- (3) the weapon sometimes known as a 'handclaw', being a band of metal or other hard material from which a number of sharp spikes protrude and worn around the hand;
- (4) the weapon sometimes known as a 'belt buckle knife', being a buckle which incorporates or conceals a knife;
- (5) the weapon sometimes known as a 'push dagger', being a knife the handle of which fits within a clenched fist and the blade of which protrudes from between two fingers;
- (6) the weapon sometimes known as a 'hollow kubotan', being a cylindrical container containing a number of sharp spikes;
- (7) the weapon sometimes known as a 'footclaw', being a bar of metal or other hard material from which a number of sharp spikes protrude, and worn strapped to the foot;
- (8) the weapon sometimes known as a 'shruiken', 'shaken' or 'death star', being a hard non-flexible plate having three or more sharp radiating points and designed to be thrown;
- (9) the weapon sometimes known as a 'balisong' or 'butterfly knife', being a blade enclosed by its handle, which is designed to split down the middle, without the operation of a spring or other mechanical means, to reveal the blade;
- (10) the weapon sometimes known as a 'telescopic truncheon', being a truncheon which extends automatically by hand pressure applied to a button, spring or other device in or attached to its handle;
- (11) the weapon sometimes known as a 'blowpipe' or 'blow gun', being a hollow tube out of which hard pellets or darts are shot by the use of breath;
- (12) the weapon sometimes known as a 'kusari gama', being a length of rope, cord, wire or chain fastened at one end to a sickle;
- (13) the weapon sometimes known as a 'kyoketsu shoge', being a length of rope, cord, wire or chain fastened at one end to a hooked knife;
- (14) the weapon sometimes known as a 'manrikigusari' or 'kusari', being a length of rope, cord or wire or chain fastened at each end to a hard weight or hand grip;

Criminal Justice Act 1988 (Offensive Weapons) Order 1988, SI 1988/2019, art 2, Schedule para 1. For these purposes, a weapon is an antique if it was manufactured more than 100 years before the date of any offence alleged to have been committed in respect of that weapon under the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 or the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 50 (2) or (3) (improper importation: see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE): Criminal Justice Act 1988 (Offensive Weapons) Order 1988 Schedule para 2.

- 2 Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 (1). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Section 141 has no effect in relation to anything done before 29 July 1988: ss 141 (12), 171 (5).

If on an application made by a constable a justice of the peace is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for believing (1) that there are on premises specified in the application knives such as are mentioned in the Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1959 s 1 (1) (as amended) (see para 174 post)

or weapons to which the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 applies; and (2) that an offence under the Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1959 s 1 (as amended) or the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 has been or is being committed in relation to them; and (3) that any of the specified conditions applies, he may issue a warrant authorising a constable to enter and search the premises: s 142 (1). The specified conditions are: (a) that it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant entry to the premises; (b) that it is practicable to communicate with a person entitled to grant entry to the premises but it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant access to the knives or weapons to which the application relates; (c) that entry to the premises will not be granted unless a warrant is produced; (d) that the purpose of a search may be frustrated or seriously prejudiced unless a constable arriving at the premises can secure immediate entry to them: s 142 (3). A constable may seize and retain anything for which a search has been authorised under s 142 (1): s 142 (2).

- 3 Ibid s 141 (5) (a). It is also a defence for any person charged in respect of any conduct of his relating to such a weapon with an offence under the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 50 (2) or (3) (improper importation: see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE) to prove that his conduct was only for the purposes of functions carried out on behalf of the Crown or of a visiting force: Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 (5) (b).

For these purposes, the reference to the Crown includes the Crown in right of Her Majesty's Government in Northern Ireland; and 'visiting force' means any body, contingent or detachment of the forces of a country (1) mentioned in the Visiting Forces Act 1952 s 1 (1) (a) (see ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 130); or (2) designated for the purposes of any provision of that Act by Order in Council under s 1 (2) (see ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 130), which is present in the United Kingdom, including United Kingdom territorial waters, or in any place on, under or above an installation in a designated area within the meaning of the Continental Shelf Act 1964 s 1 (7) or any waters within 500 metres of such an installation, on the invitation of Her Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom: Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 (6), (7).

- 4 Ibid s 141 (8) (a). Section 141 (8) applies to a museum or gallery only if it does not distribute profits: s 141 (10). For these purposes, 'museum or gallery' includes any institution which has as its purpose, or one of its purposes, the preservation, display and interpretation of material of historical, artistic or scientific interest and gives the public access to it: s 141 (11).

It is also a defence for any person charged in respect of any conduct of his relating to such a weapon with an offence under the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 50 (2) or (3) (see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE) to prove that the conduct in question was only for the purposes of making the weapon available to a museum or gallery: Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 141 (8) (b).

- 5 Ibid s 141 (9).

170. Person under seventeen having with him a crossbow. Unless he is under the supervision of a person who is 21 years of age or older, a person under the age of 17 who has with him a crossbow¹ which is capable of discharging a missile, or parts of a crossbow which together, and without any other parts, can be assembled to form a crossbow capable of discharging a missile, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale².

1 The Crossbows Act 1987 does not apply to crossbows with a draw weight of less than 1.4 kilograms: s 5.

2 Ibid ss 3, 6 (2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. The court by which a person is convicted of such an offence may make such order as it thinks fit as to the forfeiture or disposal of any crossbow or part of a crossbow in respect of which the offence was committed: s 6 (3).

If a constable suspects with reasonable cause that a person is committing or has committed an offence under s 3, the constable may (1) search that person for a crossbow or part of a crossbow; (2) search any vehicle, or anything in or on a vehicle, in or on which the constable suspects with reasonable cause there is a crossbow, or part of a crossbow, connected with the offence; and a constable may detain a person or vehicle for the purpose of such a search: s 4 (1), (2). For the purposes of exercising the powers conferred by s 4, a constable may enter any land other than a dwelling house: s 4 (4). A constable may seize and retain for the purpose of proceedings for an offence under the Crossbows Act 1987 anything discovered by him in the course of a search under s 4 (1) which appears to him to be a crossbow or part of a crossbow: s 4 (3).

171. Person under seventeen buying or hiring a crossbow. A person under the age of 17 who buys or hires a crossbow¹ or a part of a crossbow is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale².

1 For the meaning of 'crossbow' see para 170 note 1 ante.

2 Crossbows Act 1987 ss 2, 6 (2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the court's powers of forfeiture or disposal of crossbows or parts of crossbows see para 170 note 2 ante; and as to possession of a crossbow see para 170 ante.

172. Sale and letting on hire of crossbows to persons under seventeen. A person who sells or lets on hire a crossbow¹ or a part of a crossbow to a person under the age of 17 is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both, unless he believes him to be 17 years of age or older and has reasonable ground for the belief².

1 For the meaning of 'crossbow' see para 170 note 1 ante.

2 Crossbows Act 1987 ss 1, 6 (1). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the court's powers of forfeiture or disposal of crossbows or parts of crossbows see para 170 note 2 ante; and as to possession of crossbows see para 170 ante.

173. Wearing weapons commonly worn. Apart from statute, it is not an offence for persons to wear common weapons upon occasions on which it is the common practice to wear them, where there can be no suspicion of an intention to commit any act of violence or disturbance of the peace¹.

1 3 Co Inst 160 et seq; 1 Hawk PC c 28 (2) ss 8, 9; Bill of Rights (1688).

174. Manufacture and sale etc of arms and offensive weapons. Any person who manufactures, sells or hires, or offers for sale or hire, or exposes or has for the purpose of sale or hire, or lends or gives to any other person:

- (1) any knife which has a blade which opens automatically by hand pressure applied to a button, spring or other device in or attached to the handle of the knife, sometimes known as a 'flick knife' or 'flick gun'; or
- (2) any knife which has a blade which is released from the handle or sheath by the force of gravity on the application of centrifugal force and which, when released, is locked in place by means of a button, spring, lever, or other device, sometimes known as a 'gravity knife',

is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹.

It is an indictable offence at common law punishable by fine and imprisonment² to make or sell arms knowing that they are to be used for an unlawful purpose³.

1 Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1959 s 1 (1) (amended by the Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1961 s 1; the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 46 (2)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. The Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1959 s 1 (1) (as so amended) does not have effect in relation to anything done before 29 September 1988: Criminal Justice Act 1988 ss 46 (3), 171 (6). The importation of any such knife is also prohibited: Restriction of Offensive Weapons Act 1959 s 1 (2). See CUSTOMS AND EXCISE. As to warrants to enter and search premises for

such knives, and as to a constable's power to seize and retain knives for which a search has been so authorised, see para 169 note 2 ante.

² See paras 1200, 1232 post.

³ *R v Knowles* (1820) 1 State Tr NS 497; *R v Morris* (1820) 1 State Tr NS 521 at 526. As to the control of firearms see also para 197 et seq post.

(xii) Sporting Events

A. CONTROL OF ALCOHOL ETC

175. Alcohol on coaches and trains. A person who knowingly causes or permits intoxicating liquor¹ to be carried on a public service vehicle² or railway passenger vehicle which is being used for the principal purpose of carrying passengers for the whole or part of a journey to or from a designated sporting event³ is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale if (1) the vehicle is a public service vehicle and he is the operator⁴ of the vehicle or the servant or agent of the operator; or (2) the vehicle is a hired vehicle and he is the person to whom it is hired or the servant or agent of that person⁵.

A person who has intoxicating liquor in his possession while on such a vehicle is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁶; and a person who is drunk on such a vehicle is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale⁷.

¹ For the meaning of 'intoxicating liquor' see the Licensing Act 1964 s 201 (1) (amended by the Finance Act 1981 s 11 (1), Sch 8 Pt III para 25) applied by the Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 9 (7). See INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 para 3 note 1.

² 'Public service vehicle' has the same meaning as in the Public Passenger Vehicles Act 1981 (see ROAD TRAFFIC): Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 1 (5).

³ 'Designated sporting event' (1) means a sporting event or proposed sporting event for the time being designated, or of a class designated, by order made by the Secretary of State; and (2) includes a designated sporting event within the meaning of the Criminal Justice (Scotland) Act 1980 Pt V (ss 68–77); and an order so made may apply to events or proposed events outside Great Britain as well as those in England and Wales: Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 9 (1), (3). Any power to make an order under s 9 is exercisable by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 9 (8).

As to the events and classes so designated see the Sports Grounds and Sporting Events (Designation) Order 1985, SI 1985/1151, art 2 (d)–(f), Sch 2 Pts I–III.

The Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 does not apply to any sporting event or proposed sporting event where all competitors are to take part otherwise than for reward, and to which all spectators are to be admitted free of charge: s 9 (1), (6).

⁴ 'Operator' has the same meaning as in the Public Passenger Vehicles Act 1981 (see ROAD TRAFFIC): Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 1 (5).

⁵ Ibid ss 1 (1), (2), 8 (a). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable may stop a public service vehicle or a motor vehicle to which s 1A (added by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (1), Sch 1 para 2: see para 176 post) applies and may search such a vehicle or a railway passenger vehicle if he has reasonable grounds to suspect that an offence under the Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 ss 1 or 1A (as so added) is being or has been committed in respect of the vehicle: s 7 (3) (amended by the Public Order Act 1986 Sch 1 para 6).

⁶ Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 ss 1 (1), (3), 8 (b).

⁷ Ibid ss 1 (1), (4), 8 (c).

176. Alcohol on certain other vehicles. A person who knowingly causes or permits intoxicating liquor¹ to be carried on a motor vehicle² which is not a public

service vehicle³ but is adapted to carry more than eight passengers, and is being used for the principal purpose of carrying two or more passengers for the whole or part of a journey to or from a designated sporting event⁴ is guilty of an offence (1) if he is the driver; or (2) if he is not its driver but is its keeper⁵, the servant or agent of its keeper, a person to whom it is made available, by hire, loan or otherwise, by its keeper or the keeper's servant or agent, or the servant or agent of a person to whom it is so made available, and is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale⁶.

A person who has intoxicating liquor in his possession while on such a motor vehicle is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁷; and a person who is drunk on such a vehicle is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'intoxicating liquor' see para 175 note 1 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'motor vehicle' means a mechanically propelled vehicle intended or adapted for use on roads: Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 1A (5) (added by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (1), Sch 1 para 2).

3 'Public service vehicle' has the same meaning as in the Public Passenger Vehicles Act 1981: Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 1A (5) (as added: see note 2 supra).

4 For the meaning of 'designated sporting event' see para 175 note 3 ante.

5 'Keeper', in relation to a vehicle, means the person having the duty to take out a licence under the Vehicles (Excise) Act 1971 s 1 (1): Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 1A (5) (as added: see note 2 supra).

6 Ibid ss 1A (1), (2), 8 (a) (respectively added and amended by the Public Order Act 1986 Sch 1 para 2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to powers of enforcement see para 175 note 5 ante.

7 Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 ss 1A (1), (3), 8 (b) (respectively added and amended by the Public Order Act 1986 Sch 1 para 2).

8 Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 ss 1A (1), (4), 8 (c) (respectively added and amended by the Public Order Act 1986 Sch 1 para 2).

177. Possession of intoxicating liquor, containers etc at sports grounds. A person who has intoxicating liquor¹ or a specified article² in his possession (1) at any time during the period of a designated sporting event³ when he is in any area of a designated sports ground⁴ from which the event may be directly viewed; or (2) while entering or trying to enter a designated sports ground at any time during the period of a designated sporting event at that ground, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁵.

A person who is drunk in a designated sports ground at any time during the period of a designated sporting event at that ground or is drunk while entering or trying to enter such a ground at any time during the period of a designated sporting event at that ground is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'intoxicating liquor' see para 175 note 1 ante.

2 The Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 2 applies to any article capable of causing injury to a person struck by it, being (1) a bottle, can or other portable container, including such an article when crushed or broken, which is for holding any drink, and is of a kind which, when empty, is normally discarded or returned to, or left to be recovered by, the supplier; or (2) part of an article falling within head (1) supra; but does not apply to anything that is for holding any medicinal product within the meaning of the Medicines Act 1968 (see MEDICINE): Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 2 (3).

- 3 The period of a designated sporting event is the period beginning two hours before the start of the event or, if earlier, two hours before the time at which it is advertised to start and ending one hour after the end of the event; but (1) where an event advertised to start at a particular time on a particular day is postponed to a later day, the period includes the period in the day on which it is advertised to take place beginning two hours before and ending one hour after that time; and (2) where an event advertised to start at a particular time on a particular day does not take place, the period is the period referred to in head (1) supra: *ibid* s 9 (1), (4). For the meaning of 'designated sporting event' see para 175 note 3 ante.

In relation to a room in a designated sports ground from which designated sporting events may be directly viewed and to which the general public is not admitted, s 2 (1) (a) (see head (1) supra) and s 3 (1) (a) (see LICENSING) have effect with the substitution for the reference to the period of a designated sporting event of a reference to the restricted period defined in s 5A (2) (added by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (1), Sch 1 para 4): Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 5A (1) (added by the Public Order 1986 Sch 1 para 4). The restricted period of a designated sporting event for these purposes is the period beginning 15 minutes before the start of the event or, if earlier, 15 minutes before the time at which it is advertised to start and ending 15 minutes after the end of the event, but (a) where an event advertised to start at a particular time on a particular day is postponed to a later day, the restricted period includes the period in the day on which it is advertised to take place beginning 15 minutes before and ending 15 minutes after that time; and (b) where an event advertised to start at a particular time does not take place, the period is the period referred to in head (a) supra: Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 5A (2) (as so added). However, the Secretary of State may by order provide, in relation to all designated sporting events or in relation to such descriptions of event as are specified in the order (i) that the restricted period shall be such period, shorter than that mentioned in heads (a), (b) supra, as may be specified in the order; or (ii) that there shall be no restricted period: s 5A (3) (added by the Public Order Act 1986 Sch 1 para 4). Any such order must be made by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 5A (4) (added by the Public Order Act 1986 Sch 1 para 4).

- 4 'Designated sports ground' means any place (1) used, wholly or partly, for sporting events where accommodation is provided for spectators; and (2) for the time being designated, or of a class designated, by order made by the Secretary of State; and an order so made may include provision for determining the outer limit of any designated sports ground: Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 9 (1), (2). As to the power to make such orders see para 175 note 3 ante.

As to the sports grounds and classes of sports grounds so designated see the Sports Grounds and Sports Events (Designation) Order 1985, SI 1985/1151, art 2 (a)–(c), Sch 1 Pts I, II.

- 5 Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 ss 2 (1), 8 (b). Section 2 (1) (a) (see head (1) supra) has effect subject to s 5A (1) (as added) (see note 3 supra): s 2 (1A) (added by the Public Order Act 1986 Sch 1 paras 1, 5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable may, at any time during the period of a designated sporting event at any designated sports ground, enter any part of the ground for the purpose of enforcing the provisions of the Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985: s 7 (1). A constable may search a person he has reasonable grounds to suspect is committing or has committed an offence under the 1985 Act, and may arrest such a person: s 7 (2).
- 6 *Ibid* ss 2 (2), 8 (c).

178. Closure of bars. If at any time during the period of a designated sporting event¹ at any designated sports ground² it appears to a constable in uniform that the sale or supply of intoxicating liquor³ at any bar within the ground is detrimental to the orderly conduct or safety of spectators at that event, he may require any person having control of the bar to close it and keep it closed until the end of that period⁴. A person who fails to comply with such a requirement is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both, unless he shows that he took all reasonable steps to comply with it⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'designated sporting event' and 'the period of a designated sporting event' see paras 175 note 3, 177 note 3 respectively ante.

2 For the meaning of 'designated sports ground' see para 177 note 4 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'intoxicating liquor' see para 175 note 1 ante.

- 4 Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 6 (1). As to powers of enforcement see para 177 note 5 ante.
- 5 Ibid ss 6 (2), 8 (b). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

179. Possession of fireworks etc at sports grounds. A person is guilty of an offence if he has an article or specified substance¹ in his possession (1) at any time during the period of a designated sporting event² when he is in any area of a designated sports ground³ from which the event may be directly viewed; or (2) while entering or trying to enter a designated sports ground at any time during the period of a designated sporting event at that ground, and is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁴. It is a defence, however, for the accused to prove that he had possession with lawful authority⁵.

- 1 The Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 2A (added by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (1), Sch 1 para 3) applies to any article or substance whose main purpose is the emission of a flare for purposes of illuminating or signalling, as opposed to igniting or heating, or the emission of smoke or a visible gas; and in particular it applies to distress flares, fog signals, and pellets and capsules intended to be used as fumigators or for testing pipes, but not to matches, cigarette lighters or heaters: Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 2A (3) (as so added). Section 2A (as so added) also applies to any article which is a firework: s 2A (4) (as so added).
- 2 For the meaning of 'designated sporting event' and 'the period of a designated sporting event' see paras 175 note 3, 177 note 3 respectively ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'designated sports ground' see para 177 note 4 ante.
- 4 Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 2A (1) (as added: see note 1 supra). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to powers of enforcement see para 177 note 5 ante.
- 5 Ibid s 2A (2) (as added: see note 1 supra).

B. CONTROL OF FOOTBALL SPECTATORS

(A) *National Membership Scheme*

180. The Football Membership Authority. There is a body responsible for the administration of the national football membership scheme¹ which is designated for the purpose by the Secretary of State under the name 'the Football Membership Authority'². The Secretary of State may designate as the Football Membership Authority any body corporate formed for the purpose by the Football Association and the Football League or any body corporate formed by any other persons or, for the purpose, on his behalf³. The Secretary of State may withdraw the designation of such a body, whether at the instance of the body or at his own instance⁴.

The functions of a body as the Football Membership Authority are assumed or, on withdrawal of its designation, divested on the date specified by the Secretary of State when making or withdrawing the designation⁵. No date other than 1 June in any year may, however, be so specified as the date on which functions are to be assumed or divested, but this does not apply:

- (1) to the initial designation of a body as the Football Membership Authority; or
- (2) where the Secretary of State withdraws the designation of a body on the ground that the body has failed to discharge its duties as the Football Membership Authority or is being wound up or that a receiver or manager of its property has been appointed⁶.

It is the duty of the Football Membership Authority to make to the Secretary of State a report on the discharge of its functions during each period of 12 months

beginning with 1 June in any year and the Secretary of State must lay a copy of the report before each House of Parliament⁷.

On the withdrawal of the designation of a body as the Football Membership Authority, the scheme ceases to have effect but the Secretary of State may by order provide for the transfer of the body's property, rights and liabilities under the scheme to its successor as the Football Membership Authority on such terms and conditions as may be determined by the Secretary of State⁸.

1 For these purposes, the 'national football membership scheme' ('the scheme') means the scheme made and approved and for the time being in force under the Football Spectators Act 1989 s 4 (see para 181 post) for the purpose of restricting the generality of spectators attending designated football matches to persons who are members of the scheme: s 1 (1), (5). 'Designated football match' means any such match of a description for the time being designated for these purposes by order made by the Secretary of State or a particular such match so designated: s 1 (1), (2). The Secretary of State may not so make a designation without giving the Football Membership Authority an opportunity to make representations about the proposed designation, and taking any representations he receives into account: s 1 (1), (3). An order under s 1 (2) may (1) designate descriptions of football matches wherever played or when played at descriptions of ground or in any area specified in the order; and (2) may provide, in relation to the match or description of match designated by the order or any description of match falling within the designation, that spectators admitted to the ground shall be authorised spectators to the extent, and subject to any restrictions or conditions, determined in pursuance of the order by the licensing authority under Pt I (ss 1-13): s 1 (1), (4). For the meaning of 'authorised spectator' see para 182 note 3 post; and for the meaning of 'the licensing authority' see para 186 post. The power so to make an order is exercisable by statutory instrument which is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 1 (1), (10). At the date at which this volume states the law no such order had been made.

The provisions of Pt I (ss 1-13) apply in relation to association football matches played in England and Wales which are designated football matches: s 1 (1).

2 Ibid s 3 (1). The provisions of the Football Spectators Act 1989 do not come into operation until such day as the Secretary of State may appoint by order made by statutory instrument; and different days may be appointed for different provisions of the Act: s 27 (2), (3). A statutory instrument appointing a commencement date for s 3 (see para 180 ante) or s 13 (licensing authority's powers in relation to safety at football grounds: see PUBLIC HEALTH) is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 27 (4). The Public Order Act 1986 ss 30-37 (exclusion orders) cease to have effect on the date appointed under the Football Spectators Act 1989 s 27 (2) except for the purposes of the making under the Public Order Act 1986 s 33 of applications after that date to terminate exclusion orders and the communication of termination orders under s 34 (2): Football Spectators Act 1989 s 27 (5). At the date at which this volume states the law no orders had been made bringing any of the provisions of the 1989 Act into force.

3 Ibid s 3 (2). The Secretary of State may not designate any body corporate as the Football Membership Authority, however, unless he is satisfied that its articles of association make provision securing:

(a) that its Board shall comprise a chairman and six other members, of whom the chairman and four of the other members are persons approved by the Secretary of State before their election as chairman or as member, as the case may be, and the remaining two members are persons nominated by the Secretary of State; and

(b) that the chairman shall be a person who has no financial or other interest as is likely to affect prejudicially the performance of his functions as chairman;

and all the members of the Board hold office in accordance with the articles of association of the body corporate: s 3 (4).

4 Ibid s 3 (3). The Secretary of State may withdraw the designation of a body corporate as the Football Membership Authority if he ceases to be satisfied of the matters mentioned in s 3 (4) (see note 3 supra): s 3 (5).

Where the Secretary of State withdraws the designation of a body as the Football Membership Authority, he must, as soon as it appears to him to be appropriate to do so, lay before each House of Parliament a report stating his reasons for the withdrawal: s 3 (10).

5 Ibid s 3 (6).

6 Ibid s 3 (7).

7 Ibid s 3 (8). Where a body assumes or is divested of its functions as the Football Membership Authority on a date other than 1 June, s 3 (8) has effect as if it required a report to be made for such period as the Secretary of State directs: s 3 (9).

8 Ibid s 3 (11). The power to make such an order is exercisable by statutory instrument: s 3 (12).

181. Making, approval etc of the scheme. The Football Membership Authority¹ must, as soon as reasonably practicable after its designation takes effect, prepare a draft scheme which fulfils the statutory requirements². Before exercising any of its functions under these provisions, the Football Membership Authority must (1) consult the Football Association, the Football Association of Wales and the Football League; and (2) give such persons as appear to it to represent the interests of football supporters an opportunity to make representations³.

When the draft scheme is complete, the Football Membership Authority must submit it to the Secretary of State for his approval and the Secretary of State, if satisfied that the draft scheme fulfils those requirements, may, if he thinks fit, by order approve it either as submitted or with any modifications that may be agreed and, if he does so, he must lay a copy of the scheme as approved before each House of Parliament⁴. Where the Secretary of State so approves the scheme⁵, the scheme enters into force on such date as may be agreed between the Secretary of State and the Football Membership Authority⁶.

At any time during the currency of the scheme, the Secretary of State and the Football Membership Authority may agree to modify the scheme or to replace the scheme with another scheme in accordance with the statutory provisions⁷. Where the Secretary of State and the Football Membership Authority agree to modify the scheme, the Secretary of State must lay a copy of the modifications before each House of Parliament and the modifications agreed on enter into force on such date as may be agreed and the scheme has effect accordingly⁸. Where the Secretary of State and the Football Membership Authority agree to replace the scheme, the Secretary of State must by order confirm his agreement to the new scheme and must lay a copy of it before each House of Parliament; and the new scheme enters into force and the existing scheme ceases to be in force on such date as may be agreed⁹.

1 As to the Football Membership Authority see para 180 ante.

2 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 4 (1). The statutory provisions referred to are s 5: see para 182 post.

3 Ibid s 4 (2).

4 Ibid s 4 (3). The powers of the Secretary of State to make orders under s 4 are exercisable by statutory instrument which is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 4 (8).

5 For the meaning of 'the scheme' see para 180 note 1 ante.

6 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 4 (4).

7 Ibid s 4 (5). The statutory provisions referred to are s 5: see para 182 post.

8 Ibid s 4 (6).

9 Ibid s 4 (7).

182. Contents and penalties. The national football membership scheme¹ must include provision:

- (1) securing that the only spectators permitted to attend at designated football matches² are authorised spectators³;
- (2) providing for temporary membership of the scheme, including, in particular, the temporary membership of football club guests;

- (3) providing for the admission as spectators at designated football matches, without their being members of the scheme, of disabled persons and accompanied children⁴ in such circumstances and subject to such conditions as are specified in the scheme;
- (4) securing that persons who are disqualified⁵ are excluded from membership while so disqualified;
- (5) providing for the exclusion from membership, for an appropriate period not exceeding two years determined under the scheme, of persons who are, by reference to circumstances specified in the scheme, determined under the scheme to be unfit for membership and for notifying persons who are excluded from membership of the grounds for the exclusion;
- (6) imposing pecuniary penalties on any persons having functions under the scheme for failure to discharge those functions;
- (7) imposing requirements as respects the procedure to be followed in dealing with applications for membership of the scheme and requiring that in Wales any application form for membership of the scheme shall also be available in Welsh;
- (8) imposing requirements on responsible persons⁶ as respects the procedure to be followed and equipment to be used in relation to any designated football match to secure that, except in an emergency, the only spectators admitted to and permitted to remain on the premises are authorised spectators;
- (9) to such effect, in relation to the admission of spectators to the premises, as the Secretary of State may specify in writing;
- (10) establishing and maintaining a central register of members of the scheme;
- (11) regulating the form and contents of membership cards; and
- (12) establishing procedures for the making and consideration of representations against decisions made under the scheme refusing or withdrawing membership of it and for the independent review of the decisions in the light of the representations⁷.

The scheme may make provision:

- (a) for the discharge of functions under the scheme by persons specified in the scheme on such terms as may be agreed with the Football Membership Authority⁸ and approved by the Secretary of State;
- (b) for the imposition of charges under the scheme, including different charges for different cases, in connection with the issue of membership cards to persons becoming members of the scheme; and
- (c) providing for the admission as spectators at designated football matches, without their being members of the scheme, of descriptions of person specified in the scheme in such circumstances and subject to such conditions as are so specified⁹.

Any person who, for the purpose of being admitted to membership of the national football membership scheme:

- (i) makes a statement which he knows to be false or misleading in a material particular or recklessly makes a statement which is false or misleading in a material particular; or
- (ii) produces, furnishes, signs or otherwise makes use of a document which he knows to be false or misleading in a material particular or recklessly produces, furnishes, signs or otherwise makes use of a document which is false or misleading in a material particular,

is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale¹⁰.

- 1 For the meaning of 'the national football membership scheme' see para 180 note 1 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'designated football match' see para 180 note 1 ante.
- 3 For these purposes, a person is, in relation to any designated football match, an 'authorised spectator' if (1) he is a member of the national football membership scheme or is otherwise authorised by the scheme to attend the match; or (2) he is an authorised spectator by virtue of the Football Spectators Act 1989 s 1 (4) (b) (see para 180 note 1 head (2) ante); and a person is not to be treated as a 'spectator' in relation to such a match if the principal purpose of his being on the premises is to provide services in connection with the match or to report on it: s 1 (1), (6). The imposition under Pt I (ss 1–13) of restrictions on the persons who may attend as spectators at any designated football match does not affect any other right of any person to exclude persons from admission to the premises at which the match is played: s 1 (1), (11).
- 4 For these purposes, 'accompanied children' means persons under the age of 10 years in the charge of an authorised spectator: *ibid* s 5 (2).
- 5 *Ie* under *ibid* s 7: see para 184 post.
- 6 For these purposes, a person is a 'responsible person' in relation to any designated football match at any premises if he is a person concerned in the management of the premises or in the organisation of the match: *ibid* s 1 (1), (9).
- 7 *Ibid* s 5 (2). The requirements for a national football membership scheme referred to in s 4 (1), (5) (see para 181 ante) are those specified in s 5 (2): s 5 (1).
Information obtained from persons under the national football membership scheme is to be treated as not obtained under an enactment for the purposes of the Data Protection Act 1984 s 2 (1), Sch 1 Pt II para 1 (2) (which treats information obtained under enactments as fairly obtained): Football Spectators Act 1989 s 5 (5). Nothing in the Data Protection Act 1984 s 28 (1), (2) (which exempts personal data relating to crime from the subject access provisions in certain cases) applies to personal data held by the Football Membership Authority for the purposes of the national football membership scheme: Football Spectators Act 1989 s 5 (6).
- 8 As to the Football Membership Authority see para 180 ante.
- 9 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 5 (3). The scheme may make different provision for different circumstances: s 5 (4).
- 10 *Ibid* s 5 (7), (8). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

183. Phased application of the scheme. The Secretary of State, in exercising his functions of designating football matches¹ as matches in relation to which the national football membership scheme² applies, must have regard to whether it is desirable to achieve a phased application of the scheme³. For this purpose, the Football Membership Authority⁴ must consider the possibility of a phased application of the scheme and may make recommendations to the Secretary of State; and the Secretary of State must have regard to any recommendations so made⁵.

- 1 *Ie* under the Football Spectators Act 1989 s 1 (2): see para 180 note 1 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'the national football membership scheme' see para 180 note 1 ante.
- 3 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 6 (1).
- 4 As to the Football Membership Authority see para 180 ante.
- 5 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 6 (2).

184. Disqualification for membership of the scheme. Any person who is subject to an exclusion order¹ whenever made is disqualified from becoming or continuing to be a member of the national football membership scheme² and, while he is so subject, he may not be admitted as a member of the scheme or, if he is a member, his membership must be withdrawn³.

Any person convicted⁴ of a relevant offence⁵ is disqualified from becoming or continuing to be a member of the national football membership scheme, and the following provisions have effect in relation to such a person⁶.

The period during which a person's disqualification continues is:

- (1) in a case where he was sentenced to a period of imprisonment taking immediate effect, five years; and
- (2) in any other case, two years,

beginning with the date of the conviction⁷.

During the period for which a person is disqualified he may not be admitted as a member of the scheme or, if he is a member, his membership ceases on the date of the conviction⁸.

1 *Ie* under the Public Order Act 1986 s 30 (repealed): see para 180 note 2 *ante*.

2 For the meaning of 'the national football membership scheme' see para 180 note 1 *ante*.

3 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 7 (1).

4 A person in relation to whom a probation order was made under the Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973 Pt I (ss 1–46: see para 1242 *et seq post*) is to be treated, notwithstanding anything in s 13 (as amended) (see para 1255 *post*), as having been convicted of the offence for these purposes: Football Spectators Act 1989 s 7 (9).

5 The offences relevant for these purposes are those specified in *ibid* s 7 (5), Sch I as relevant offences, with or, as the case may be, without a declaration of relevance: s 7 (5). The offences relevant for these purposes are:

- (1) any offence under s 2 (1) (see para 185 *ante*) or s 5 (7) (see para 182 *ante*);
- (2) any offence under the Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 2 (see para 177 *ante*) committed by the accused at any designated football match or while entering or trying to enter the ground;
- (3) any offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 5 (see para 153 *ante*) or any provision of Pt III (ss 17–29: see para 154 *et seq ante*) committed during a period relevant to a designated football match at any premises while the accused was at, or was entering or leaving or trying to enter or leave, the premises;
- (4) any offence involving the use or threat of violence by the accused towards another person committed during a period relevant to a designated football match at any premises while the accused was at, or was entering or leaving or trying to enter or leave, the premises;
- (5) any offence involving the use or threat of violence towards property committed during a period relevant to a designated football match at any premises while the accused was at, or was entering or leaving or trying to enter or leave, the premises;
- (6) any offence under the Licensing Act 1872 s 12 (persons found to be drunk in public places etc: see INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 paras 411, 412) of being found drunk in a highway or other public place committed while the accused was on a journey to or from a designated football match, being an offence as respects which the court makes a declaration of relevance;
- (7) an offence under the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 91 (1) (disorderly behaviour while drunk in a public place: see INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 para 412) committed in a highway or other public place while the accused was on a journey to or from a designated football match, being an offence as respects which the court makes a declaration of relevance;
- (8) any offence under the Sporting Events (Control of Alcohol Etc) Act 1985 s 1 (see para 175 *ante*) committed while the accused was on a journey to or from a designated football match, being an offence as respects which the court makes a declaration of relevance;
- (9) any offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 5 (see para 153 *ante*) or any provision of Pt III (ss 17–29: see para 154 *et seq ante*) committed while the accused was on a journey to or from a designated football match, being an offence as respects which the court makes a declaration of relevance;
- (10) any offence under the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 4 or 5 (driving etc when under the influence of drink or drugs or with an alcohol concentration above the prescribed limit: see ROAD TRAFFIC) committed while the accused was on a journey to or from a designated football match, being an offence as respects which the court makes a declaration of relevance;
- (11) any offence involving the use or threat of violence by the accused towards another person committed while one or each of them was on a journey to or from a designated football match, being an offence as respects which the court makes a declaration of relevance;
- (12) any offence involving the use or threat of violence towards property committed while the accused was on a journey to or from a designated football match, being an offence as respects which the court makes a declaration of relevance;

Football Spectators Act 1989 Sch 1. In the application of Sch 1 for the purposes of Pt I (ss 1–13), the references in Sch 1 to designated football matches include in heads (8), (9), (11), (12) *supra* references to football matches designated for the purposes of Pt II (ss 14–22: see para 1343 note 1 *post*): s 7 (6). For the meaning of ‘relevant to’ see para 185 note 2 *post*. For these purposes, ‘declaration of relevance’, in relation to an offence, means a declaration that the offence related to football matches; and ‘imprisonment’ includes any form of detention or, in the case of a person under 21 years of age sentenced to custody for life, custody: s 7 (10) (a), (b). A court may not make a declaration of relevance as respects any offence unless it is satisfied that the prosecutor gave notice to the accused, at least five days before the first day of the trial, that it was proposed to show that the offence related to football matches: s 23 (1). A court may, in any particular case, make a declaration of relevance notwithstanding that notice to the accused as so required has not been given if he consents to waive the giving of full notice or the court is satisfied that the interests of justice do not require more notice to be given: s 23 (2).

Any notice or other document required or authorised by or by virtue of the Football Spectators Act 1989 to be served on any person may be served on him either by delivering it to him or by leaving it at his proper address or by sending it by post: s 25 (1). Any notice or other document so required or authorised to be served on a body corporate or a firm is duly served if it is served on the secretary or clerk of that body or a partner of that firm: s 25 (2). For these purposes, and for the purpose of the Interpretation Act 1978 s 7 (references to service by post: see *STATUTES* vol 44 para 854) in its application to the Football Spectators Act 1989 s 25, the proper address of a person, in the case of a secretary or clerk of a body corporate, is that of the registered office or principal office of that body, in the case of a partner of a firm is that of the principal office of the firm and in any other case is the last known address of the person to be served: s 25 (3). Section 25 and the Interpretation Act 1978 s 7 in its application to the Football Spectators Act 1989 s 25 is subject to s 21 (4), (7) (see para 1348 note 7 *post*): s 25 (4).

Where a court convicts a person of a relevant offence:

- (a) the court must, except in the case of an offence under s 2 (1) (see para 185 *post*) or s 5 (7) (see para 182 *ante*), certify that the offence is a relevant offence and must explain to him in ordinary language the effect of the conviction on his membership of the national football membership scheme; and
- (b) the clerk of the court, in the case of a magistrates’ court, or the appropriate officer, in the case of the Crown Court:

- (i) must, as soon as reasonably practicable, send to the Football Membership Authority and to the chief officer of police for the police area in which the offence was committed notice of the conviction and sentence and of the giving of any certificate that the offence is a relevant offence; and

- (ii) must give a copy of the notices to the person who was convicted of the offence:

s 7 (7). For these purposes, the reference to a clerk of a magistrates’ court is to be construed in accordance with the Magistrates’ Courts Act 1980 s 141 (see *MAGISTRATES*), reading references to that Act as references to the Football Spectators Act 1989 s 7: s 7 (10) (c).

- 6 *Ibid* s 7 (2). Where, on appeal against a person’s conviction of the relevant offence or against a sentence of imprisonment imposed on him in dealing with him for the offence, his conviction is quashed or the sentence is reduced to one which is not a sentence of imprisonment taking immediate effect, the court which determines the appeal or, as the case may be, the court to which the case is remitted, must cause notice of the quashing of the conviction or of the sentence imposed to be sent to the persons specified in s 7 (7) (b) (i), (ii) (see note 5 head (b) (i), (ii) *supra*) and, where his conviction is quashed, the Football Membership Authority must readmit him to membership of the scheme, but without prejudice to any proceedings under the scheme to exclude him from membership: s 7 (8).

- 7 *Ibid* s 7 (3).

- 8 *Ibid* s 7 (4).

185. Unauthorised attendance at designated football matches. If a person who is not, in relation to the match, an authorised spectator¹ enters or remains on premises as a spectator during a period relevant to² a designated football match³, that person and any person who attempts to commit such an offence of entering premises is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding one month or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁴.

A constable who reasonably suspects that a person has committed any such offence may arrest him without a warrant⁵.

Where a person is charged⁶ with an offence of entering or remaining on premises, and was at the time of the alleged offence not disqualified from being a member of the national football membership scheme⁷, it is a defence to prove that he was allowed to enter the premises as a spectator by a person reasonably appearing to him to have lawful authority to do so⁸.

¹ For the meaning of 'authorised spectator' see para 182 note 3 ante.

² Each of the following periods is 'relevant to' a designated football match, that is to say:

(1) the period beginning:

(a) two hours before the start of the match; or

(b) two hours before the time at which it is advertised to start; or

(c) with the time at which spectators are first admitted to the premises, whichever is the earliest, and ending one hour after the end of the match;

(2) where a match advertised to start at a particular time on a particular day is postponed to a later day, or does not take place, the period in the advertised day beginning two hours before and ending one hour after that time:

Football Spectators Act 1989 s 1 (1), (8).

³ For the meaning of 'designated football match' see para 180 note 1 ante.

⁴ Football Spectators Act 1989 s 2 (1), (3). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to restriction orders see para 1343 et seq post.

⁵ Ibid s 2 (4). As to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

⁶ I.e. under ibid s 2 (1): see supra.

⁷ For the meaning of 'the national football membership scheme' see para 180 note 1 ante.

⁸ Football Spectators Act 1989 s 2 (2).

(B) *Licences to Admit Spectators*

186. The Football Licensing Authority. There is a body called the Football Licensing Authority ('the licensing authority')¹ which must perform the functions assigned² to it³. The licensing authority consists of a chairman and not less than four nor more than eight other members⁴; and the chairman and other members must be appointed by the Secretary of State⁵. It is the duty of the Secretary of State:

(1) to satisfy himself, before he appoints a person to be a member of the licensing authority, that he will have no such financial or other interest as is likely to affect prejudicially the performance of his functions as a member; and

(2) to satisfy himself from time to time with respect to each member that he has no such interest⁶.

The quorum of the licensing authority and the arrangements relating to its meetings are such as the licensing authority may determine⁷.

The licensing authority may appoint such inspectors as it may determine to perform such functions as are assigned to them⁸; and it may appoint a secretary and such other officers, and take into its employment such other persons, as it may determine⁹.

¹ The licensing authority is a body corporate: Football Spectators Act 1989 s 8 (4), Sch 2 para 1 (1). It is not to be regarded as the servant or agent of the Crown, or as enjoying any status, privilege or immunity of the Crown; and its property is not to be regarded as property of, or property held on behalf of, the Crown: Sch 2 para 1 (2). It is not exempt from any tax, duty, rate, levy or other charge whatsoever, whether general or local; and it has power to do anything which is calculated to facilitate the discharge of its functions, or is incidental or conducive to their discharge: Sch 2 para 1 (3), (4). Its expenses must be paid by the Secretary of State: s 8 (5).

The application of the seal of the licensing authority is authenticated by the signature of the chairman of the authority or some other person authorised by the authority to act for that purpose

and that of one other member: Sch 2 para 29. Any document purporting to be an instrument issued by the licensing authority and to be so sealed, or to be signed on behalf of the authority, must be received in evidence and is deemed to be such an instrument without further proof unless the contrary is shown: Sch 2 para 30.

2 *Ie* by *ibid* Pt I (ss 1–13).

3 *Ibid* s 8 (1). As to the licensing authority's powers in relation to safety at football grounds see s 13 and PUBLIC HEALTH; and as to the licensing authority's duty to keep proper accounts and records and the audit of such accounts see Sch 2 paras 23–28.

4 *Ibid* s 8 (2).

5 *Ibid* s 8 (3). A person holds and vacates office as a member or the chairman of the licensing authority in accordance with the terms of his appointment; and a person may not be appointed as a member of the licensing authority for more than three years at a time: Sch 2 paras 4, 5. A person may at any time resign his office as a member or chairman of the licensing authority by giving the Secretary of State a signed notice in writing stating that he resigns that office: Sch 2 para 6. Where a member becomes or ceases to be the chairman, the Secretary of State may vary the terms of his appointment as a member of the licensing authority so as to alter the date on which he is to vacate office as a member: Sch 2 para 7.

If the Secretary of State is satisfied that a member of the licensing authority (1) has been absent from meetings of the licensing authority for a period longer than three consecutive months without the permission of the licensing authority; or (2) has become bankrupt or made an arrangement with his creditors; or (3) is unable or unfit to discharge the functions of a member, the Secretary of State may declare his office as a member of the licensing authority vacant, and notify the declaration in such manner as he thinks fit; and thereupon the office becomes vacant: Sch 2 para 8.

A person who ceases to be a member, or ceases to be chairman, of the licensing authority is eligible for reappointment: Sch 2 para 9.

The licensing authority may pay to each member such remuneration and allowances as the Secretary of State may determine; and it may pay, or make provision for paying, to or in respect of any member such sums by way of pensions, allowances or gratuities as the Secretary of State may determine: Sch 2 paras 10, 11. Where a person ceases to be a member otherwise than on the expiry of his term of office and it appears to the Secretary of State that there are special circumstances which make it right for him to receive compensation, the licensing authority may make to him a payment of such amount as the Secretary of State may determine: Sch 2 para 12. The approval of the Treasury is, however, required for any determination under Sch 2 paras 10, 11 or 12: Sch 2 para 13.

6 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 2. Any person who is, or whom the Secretary of State proposes to appoint to be, a member of the licensing authority must, whenever requested by the Secretary of State to do so, furnish to him such information as the Secretary of State considers necessary for the performance by him of his duties under Sch 2 para 2: Sch 2 para 3.

7 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 15. A member of the licensing authority who is in any way directly or indirectly interested in any matter which falls to be considered by the authority must disclose the nature of his interest at a meeting of the licensing authority and the disclosure must be recorded in the minutes of the meeting: Sch 2 para 16 (1). The member may not take part after the disclosure in any deliberation or decision with respect to the matter: Sch 2 para 16 (2). The validity of any proceedings of the licensing authority is not affected by any vacancy among the members or by any defect in the appointment of a member or by any failure to comply with the requirements of Sch 2 para 16: Sch 2 para 17.

8 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 18. The terms and conditions of appointments under Sch 2 paras 18, 19 (see *infra*) require the approval of the Secretary of State and the consent of the Treasury: Sch 2 para 20. As to the payment of pensions, allowances and gratuities to inspectors, officers and employees see Sch 2 paras 21, 22.

9 *Ibid* Sch 2 para 19. See note 8 *supra*.

187. Licences to admit spectators; in general. The licensing authority¹ may, on an application duly made by a responsible person², grant a licence to admit spectators³ to any premises for the purpose of watching any designated football match⁴ played at those premises⁵. An application for a licence in respect of any premises must be made in such manner, in such form and accompanied by such fee as may be determined by the Secretary of State⁶. The licensing authority may not refuse to grant a licence without notifying the applicant in writing of the proposed refusal and of the grounds for it, giving him an opportunity to make represen-

tations about them within the period of 28 days beginning with the service of the notice⁷ and taking any representations so made into account in making its decision⁸.

A licence to admit spectators to any premises may authorise the admission of spectators to watch all designated football matches or specified⁹ descriptions of designated football matches or a particular such match¹⁰; and it may also include conditions requiring specified descriptions of spectators to be refused admittance to the premises to watch designated football matches or specified descriptions of designated football matches or a particular such match¹¹. Such a licence must be in writing and may be granted on such terms and conditions as the licensing authority considers appropriate and, if the Secretary of State gives to the licensing authority a direction in respect of seating arrangements¹², the conditions may include conditions imposing requirements as respects the seating of spectators¹³.

It is a condition of every licence that any authorised person¹⁴ shall be entitled, on production, if so required, of his authority:

- (1) to enter at any reasonable time any premises on which a designated football match is being or is to be played;
- (2) to make such inspection of the premises and such inquiries relating to them as he considers necessary for these purposes; or
- (3) to examine any records relating to the operation of the national football membership scheme¹⁵ on the premises, and take copies of such records¹⁶.

A licence to admit spectators remains in force, unless revoked or suspended¹⁷ or surrendered, for a specified period¹⁸. The licensing authority may at any time, by notice in writing to the licence holder, vary¹⁹ the terms and conditions of the licence²⁰. However, the licensing authority may not vary the terms or conditions of a licence without:

- (a) notifying the licence holder in writing of the proposed alterations or additions;
- (b) giving him an opportunity to make representations about them within the period of 21 days beginning with the service of the notice; and
- (c) taking any representations so made into account in making the decision²¹.

In taking any decision under the above provisions the licensing authority must have regard, among the other relevant circumstances, to the following matters or to such of them as are applicable to the decision:

- (i) whether the premises and the equipment provided and procedures used at the premises are such as to secure that, except, in the case of the procedures, in an emergency, only authorised spectators are admitted to designated football matches;
- (ii) whether and to what extent the requirements imposed for that purpose by the national football membership scheme on responsible persons have been complied with;
- (iii) whether the equipment provided, procedures used and other arrangements in force at the premises are such as are reasonably required to prevent the commission or minimise the effects of offences at designated football matches; and
- (iv) such other considerations as the Secretary of State determines from time to time and notifies to the licensing authority²².

If any term or condition of a licence is contravened, any responsible person is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale²³. Where a person is charged with such an offence, it is a

defence to prove that the contravention took place without his consent and that he took all reasonable precautions and exercised all due diligence to avoid the commission of such an offence²⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'the licensing authority' see para 186 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'responsible person' see para 182 note 6 ante.
- 3 For these purposes, a 'licence to admit spectators' is a licence granted in respect of any premises by the licensing authority under the Football Spectators Act 1989 Pt I (ss 1–13) authorising the admission to the premises of spectators for the purpose of watching any designated football match played at those premises: s 1 (1), (7). For the meaning of 'spectator' see para 182 note 3 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'designated football match' see para 180 note 1 ante.
- 5 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 10 (1). The fees charged on the issue of licences may be fixed so as to reimburse the licensing authority its expenses under Pt I (ss 1–13) and must be paid by the licensing authority to the Secretary of State: s 10 (16).
- 6 Ibid s 10 (2).
- 7 As to the mode of service of notices see para 184 note 5 ante.
- 8 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 10 (3).
- 9 For these purposes, 'specified' means specified in the licence: *ibid* s 10 (17).
- 10 Ibid s 10 (4). Where a designation order includes the provision authorised by s 1 (4) (b) (see para 180 note 1 head (2) ante) as respects the admission of spectators to any ground as authorised spectators, the licensing authority may, by notice in writing to the licence holder, direct that, for the purposes of any match or description of match specified in the direction, the licence shall be treated as including such specified terms and conditions as respects the admission of spectators as authorised spectators as the licensing authority considers appropriate; and the licence has effect, for that purpose, subject to those terms and conditions: s 10 (7). For the meaning of 'authorised spectator' see para 182 note 3 ante.
- 11 Ibid s 10 (6).
- 12 *Id* under *ibid* s 11. The Secretary of State may by order direct the licensing authority to include in any licence to admit spectators to any specified premises a condition imposing requirements as respects the seating of spectators at designated football matches at the premises; and it is the duty of the authority to comply with the direction: s 11 (1). The power to make an order containing such a direction is exercisable by statutory instrument which is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 11 (6). The requirements imposed by such a condition may relate to the accommodation to be provided at, or the arrangements to be made as respects the spectators admitted to, the premises: s 11 (2). A direction may require the licensing authority to include the condition in the licence when granting it or by way of varying the conditions of a licence: s 11 (3). Before so giving a direction in relation to any premises, the Secretary of State must consult the licensing authority which may, if it thinks fit, make recommendations to him: s 11 (4). The licensing authority may not, however, so make any recommendations without consulting the local authority in whose area the premises are situated: s 11 (5). For these purposes, 'local authority' has the same meaning as in the Safety of Sports Grounds Act 1975 (see PUBLIC HEALTH): Football Spectators Act 1989 s 11 (7).
- 13 Ibid s 10 (5).
- 14 For these purposes, 'authorised person' means any person authorised by the Secretary of State, the licensing authority or the Football Membership Authority: *ibid* s 10 (17). As to the Football Membership Authority see para 180 ante.
- 15 For the meaning of 'national football membership scheme' see para 180 note 1 ante.
- 16 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 10 (8).
- 17 *Id* under *ibid* s 12: see para 188 post.
- 18 Ibid s 10 (9).
- 19 For these purposes, 'vary', in relation to a licence, includes the addition of further terms or conditions: *ibid* s 10 (17).
- 20 Ibid s 10 (10).
- 21 Ibid s 10 (11).
- 22 Ibid s 10 (12).
- 23 Ibid s 10 (13), (15). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Where an offence under the Football Spectators Act 1989 which has been committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, a director, manager, secretary or similar officer of the body corporate, or any person purporting to act in that capacity, he, as well as the body corporate, is guilty of that offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 24 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are

managed by its members, s 24 (1) applies to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 24 (2).

24 Ibid s 10 (14).

188. Revocation and suspension of licences. The licensing authority¹ may at any time, by notice in writing to the holder of a licence to admit spectators², revoke the licence or suspend the licence indefinitely or for such period as the authority considers appropriate³. The licensing authority may not, however, so suspend or revoke a licence unless satisfied that it is necessary to do so having regard to the relevant⁴ matters⁵. Nor may the licensing authority revoke or suspend a licence to admit spectators without:

- (1) notifying the licence holder of the proposed revocation or suspension and of the grounds for it;
- (2) giving him an opportunity to make representations about the matter within the period of 21 days beginning with the date of service of the notice; and
- (3) taking any representations so made into account in making the decision⁶.

The licensing authority may, however, if satisfied that the urgency of the case so requires, suspend a licence without observing the requirements of heads (1) to (3) above; but the authority must, as soon as is practicable, notify the person to whom the licence was granted of the grounds for the suspension⁷. A licence suspended under the above provisions is during the time of suspension of no effect⁸.

Where a licence has been so suspended, the person to whom the licence was granted may at any time apply to the licensing authority to terminate the suspension; and the licensing authority may terminate the suspension if it appears to be appropriate to do so having regard to the relevant matters and after taking into account any representations made by the applicant⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'licensing authority' see para 186 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'licence to admit spectators' see para 187 note 3 ante.

3 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 12 (1). As to the mode of service of notices see para 184 note 5 ante.

4 The matters which are relevant for these purposes are (1) the matters specified in *ibid* s 10 (12) (a)–(c) (see para 187 heads (i)–(iii) ante); and (2) such other considerations as the Secretary of State determines from time to time and notifies to the licensing authority: s 12 (3).

5 *Ibid* s 12 (2).

6 *Ibid* s 12 (4).

7 *Ibid* s 12 (5).

8 *Ibid* s 12 (6).

9 *Ibid* s 12 (7).

189. Admitting spectators to unlicensed premises. If persons are admitted as spectators¹ to, or permitted to remain as spectators on, any premises during a period relevant to² a designated football match³ without a licence to admit spectators⁴ being in force, any responsible person⁵ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum⁶.

Where a person is charged with such an offence, it is a defence to prove that the spectators were admitted in an emergency or that the spectators were admitted without his consent and that he took all reasonable precautions and exercised all due diligence to avoid the commission of such an offence⁷.

1 For the meaning of 'spectator' see para 182 note 3 ante.

- 2 For the meaning of 'relevant to' see para 185 note 2 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'designated football match' see para 180 note 1 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'licence to admit spectators' see para 187 note 3 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'responsible person' see para 182 note 6 ante.
- 6 Football Spectators Act 1989 s 9 (1), (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 ante. As to offences by bodies corporate see para 187 note 23 ante.
- 7 Ibid s 9 (2).

(xiii) Unlawful Eviction and Harassment

190. Unlawful eviction of occupier. If any person¹ unlawfully deprives² the residential occupier³ of any premises⁴ of his occupation of the premises or any part thereof, or attempts to do so, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both, unless he proves that he believed⁵, and had reasonable cause to believe, that the residential occupier had ceased to reside in the premises⁶.

- 1 Where an offence under the Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (see *infra* and para 191 post) committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager or secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 1 (6).
- 2 Cases properly described as 'locking out' or not admitting the occupier on one or even more isolated occasions, so that in effect he continues to occupy the premises but is then unable to enter, do not fall within the offence under *ibid* s 1 (2), but more appropriately within the offence under s 1 (3) (see para 191 post): *R v Yuthiwattana* (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 55, CA. See also *Costelloe v London Borough of Camden* [1986] Crim LR 249, DC.
- 3 For these purposes, 'residential occupier', in relation to any premises, means a person occupying the premises as a residence, whether under a contract or by virtue of any enactment or rule of law giving him the right to remain in occupation or restricting the right of any other person to recover possession of the premises: Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (1). 'Residential occupier' does not, however, include a contractual licensee whose licence has expired: *R v Blankley* [1979] Crim LR 166 (decided under the Rent Act 1965 s 30 (repealed)). 'Occupying the premises as a residence' has the same meaning as in the Rent Act 1977 (see LANDLORD AND TENANT): *Schon v London Borough of Camden* (1986) 53 P & CR 361, DC.
- 4 'Premises' is to be given its normal wide meaning: *Thurrock UDC v Shina* (1972) 23 P & CR 205, DC (decided under the Rent Act 1965 s 30 (repealed); single room may constitute 'premises').
- 5 The accused's belief that a couple had ceased to reside in the house is a question for the jury to decide; and the trial judge errs if he takes away from the jury and himself decides the questions as to the time and existence of the accused's belief: *R v Davidson-Acres* [1980] Crim LR 50, CA.
- 6 Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (2), (4) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. Nothing in the Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 is to be taken to prejudice any liability or remedy to which a person guilty of such an offence may be subject in civil proceedings: s 1 (5). As to the possibility of a civil action arising from a criminal offence under s 1 (2) see *Ashgar v Ahmed* (1984) 17 HLR 25, CA and LANDLORD AND TENANT; and as to the payment of damages by a landlord for unlawfully depriving a residential occupier of any premises of his occupation of the whole or part of the premises see the Housing Act 1988 ss 27, 28, 33 and LANDLORD AND TENANT.

191. Unlawful harassment of occupier. If any person¹ with intent² to cause the residential occupier³ of any premises (1) to give up the occupation of the premises or any part thereof⁴; or (2) to refrain from exercising any right or pursuing any

remedy in respect of the premises or any part thereof, does acts⁵ likely⁶ to interfere with the peace or comfort of the residential occupier or members of his household, or persistently⁷ withdraws or withholds services reasonably required for the occupation of the premises as a residence, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁸.

If the landlord⁹ of a residential occupier or an agent of the landlord (a) does acts likely to interfere with the peace or comfort of the residential occupier or members of his household; or (b) persistently withdraws or withholds services reasonably required for the occupation of the premises in question as a residence, and, in either case he knows, or has reasonable cause to believe, that that conduct is likely to cause the residential occupier to give up the occupation of the whole or part of the premises or to refrain from exercising any right or pursuing any remedy in respect of the whole or part of the premises, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹⁰. A person is not guilty of such an offence, however, if he proves that he had reasonable grounds for doing the acts or withdrawing or withholding the services in question¹¹.

1 As to offences committed by bodies corporate see para 190 note 1 ante.

2 A specific intent to cause the residential occupier either to give up the premises or to refrain from exercising some right in respect of the premises must be proved before the offence is complete; it is not sufficient to establish indifference to, and unconcern for, the tenant nor is it sufficient to establish a hopeful inactivity over services on the part of the landlord: *McCall v Abelesz* [1976] QB 585, [1976] 1 All ER 727, CA (decided under the Rent Act 1965 s 30 (repealed)). The facts of an earlier incident of harassment may be admissible eg to show animosity by the landlord to the tenant; evidence of the previous conviction is not normally so admissible: *R v Shepherd* (1980) 124 Sol Jo 290, CA.

3 For the meaning of 'residential occupier' see para 190 note 3 ante.

4 The consequence of doing building work thus affecting the peace or comfort of the occupier is not to be equated with the intent to evict, which must be established: *R v AMK (Property Management) Ltd* [1985] Crim LR 600, CA. The effect upon the occupier (the actus reus) and the intention (the mens rea) must coincide in point of time: *R v AMK (Property Management) Ltd* supra. An intention to persuade the occupier to leave for a limited period of time in order to enable work to be done, and thereafter to allow her to return, is not an intent to cause her to give up the occupation of the premises; but it would be an intent falling within head (2) supra: *Schon v London Borough of Camden* (1986) 53 P & CR 361, DC.

5 Although the plural is used, a single 'act' suffices: *R v Evangeles Polycarpou* (1978) 9 HLR 129, CA (decided under the Rent Act 1965 s 30 (repealed)). It is not necessary that the acts in question should constitute a breach of contract or a tort; it was sufficient that the accused's act, a refusal to replace a missing door key for the occupier of a bed-sitting room in her house, was an act calculated to interfere with the occupier's peace and comfort and was an act intended to cause him to give up his occupation of the premises: *R v Yuthiwattana* (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 55, CA. The words 'does acts' do not impose a responsibility to rectify damage already caused by an act done innocently without either of the necessary intentions in the offence: *R v Ahmad* (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 64, CA. As to acts of omission generally see para 9 ante. There was conduct in *R v Yuthiwattana* supra in addition to the refusal to provide a front door key and it seems not to have been argued that the failure to provide a key was a mere omission: *R v Ahmad* supra.

6 In the Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (3) the word 'likely' was substituted for the word 'calculated' in respect of acts done after 15 January 1989: see the Housing Act 1988 ss 29 (1), 141 (3). 'Calculated to' meant 'likely to': *R v AMK (Property Management) Ltd* [1985] Crim LR 600, CA. The word 'calculated' required that there had to be proved the element of calculated acts or of persistent withdrawal or withholding of services, as the case might be: *Westminster City Council v Peart* (1968) 19 P & CR 736, DC; *R v Abrol* [1972] Crim LR 318, CA (both decided under the Rent Act 1965 s 30 (repealed)).

- 7 'Persistently' refers to the offence of withholding as well as to that of withdrawing services: *Westminster City Council v Peart* (1968) 19 P & CR 736, DC (decided under the Rent Act 1965 s 30 (repealed)). The prosecution must prove that there is an element of deliberate continuity in withholding the services, coupled with the necessary intent: *R v Abrol* [1972] Crim LR 318, CA (decided under the Rent Act 1965 s 30 (repealed)).
- 8 Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (3), (6) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2); the Housing Act 1988 s 29 (1)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. The Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (3) (as so amended) creates only one offence: *Schon v London Borough of Camden* (1986) 53 P & CR 361, DC.
- Nothing in the Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 is to be taken to prejudice any liability or remedy to which a person guilty of such an offence may be subject in civil proceedings: s 1 (5). As to the possibility of a civil action arising from a criminal offence under s 1 (3) (as so amended) see *Ashgar v Ahmed* (1984) 17 HLR 25, CA and LANDLORD AND TENANT.
- 9 For these purposes, 'landlord', in relation to a residential occupier of any premises, means the person who, but for (1) the residential occupier's right to remain in occupation of the premises; or (2) a restriction on the person's right to recover possession of the premises, would be entitled to occupation of the premises and any superior landlord under whom that person derives title: Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (3C) (added by the Housing Act 1988 s 29 (2)).
- 10 Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (3A) (added by the Housing Act 1988 s 29 (2)).
- 11 Protection from Eviction Act 1977 s 1 (3B) (added by the Housing Act 1988 s 29 (2)).

192. Residential occupiers of caravans. A person¹ is guilty of an offence² if:

- (1) during the subsistence of a residential contract³, he unlawfully deprives the occupier⁴ of his occupation on a protected site⁵ of any caravan⁶ which the occupier is entitled by the contract to station and occupy, or to occupy, as his residence thereon; or
- (2) after the expiration or determination of a residential contract, he enforces, otherwise than by proceedings in the court⁷, any right to exclude the occupier from the protected site or from any such caravan, or to remove or exclude any such caravan from the site; or
- (3) whether during the subsistence or after the expiration or determination of a residential contract, with intent to cause the occupier to abandon the occupation of the caravan or remove it from the site, or to refrain from exercising any right or pursuing any remedy in respect thereof,

he does acts calculated to interfere with the peace or comfort of the occupier or persons residing with him, or persistently⁸ withdraws or withholds services or facilities reasonably required for the occupation of the caravan as a residence on the site⁹. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁰.

In proceedings for an offence under heads (1) or (2) above it is, however, a defence to prove that the accused believed, and had reasonable cause to believe, that the occupier of the caravan had ceased to reside on the site¹¹.

1 Where an offence committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate or any person who is purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: Caravan Sites Act 1968 s 14 (1).

2 Nothing in *ibid* s 3 applies to the exercise by any person of a right to take possession of a caravan of which he is the owner, other than a right conferred by or arising on the expiration or determination of a residential contract, or to anything done pursuant to the order of any court: s 3 (5).

3 *Ibid* Pt I (ss 1-5) applies in relation to any licence or contract under which a person is entitled to station a caravan on a protected site and occupy it as his residence, or to occupy as his residence a caravan stationed on any such site; and any such licence or contract is referred to as a residential

contract, and the person so entitled as the occupier: s 1 (1). For the meaning of 'protected site' see note 5 *infra*; and for the meaning of 'caravan' see note 6 *infra*.

- 4 For these purposes, 'occupier' includes the person who was the occupier under a residential contract which has expired or been determined and, in the case of the death of the occupier, whether during the subsistence or after the expiration or determination of the contract, includes any person then residing with the occupier being the widow or widower of the occupier, or, in default of a widow or widower so residing, any member of the occupier's family: *ibid* s 3 (2).
- 5 For these purposes, a protected site is any land in respect of which a site licence is required under the Caravan Sites and Control of Development Act 1960 Pt I (ss 1–32), or would be so required if Sch 1 para 11 (exemption of land occupied by local authorities) were omitted, not being land in respect of which the relevant planning permission or site licence is expressed to be granted for holiday use only, or is otherwise so expressed or subject to such conditions that there are times of the year when no caravan may be stationed on the land for human habitation: Caravan Sites Act 1968 s 1 (2). The site must be one in respect of which planning permission has been granted for the stationing of one or more caravans: *Balthasar v Mullane* (1985) 17 HLR 561, CA. The land can be a protected site where the reason that there is no site licence is the accused's fault in not having acquired planning permission: *Hooper v Eaglestone* (1977) 34 P & CR 311, DC.
- 6 'Caravan' means any structure designated or adapted for human habitation which is capable of being moved from one place to another, whether by being towed or by being transported on a motor vehicle or trailer, and any motor vehicle so designed or adapted, but does not include (1) any railway rolling stock which is for the time being on rails forming part of a railway system; or (2) any tent: Caravan Sites and Control of Development Act 1960 s 29 (1) (applied by the Caravan Sites Act 1968 s 16). As to the exclusion of twin-unit caravans see s 13.
- 7 If in proceedings by the owner of a protected site the court makes an eviction order, it may suspend the enforcement of the order for such period not exceeding 12 months from the date of the order as the court thinks reasonable: *ibid* s 4 (1).
- 8 Cf para 191 note 7 *ante*.
- 9 Caravan Sites Act 1968 s 3 (1).
- 10 *Ibid* s 3 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 35, 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 *post*. Proceedings for any such offence may be instituted by any local authority: s 14 (2). Section 3 (3) is without prejudice to any liability or remedy to which a person guilty of an offence may be subject in civil proceedings: s 3 (3).
- 11 *Ibid* s 3 (4).

(3) CONTAMINATION OF OR INTERFERENCE WITH GOODS

193. Contamination of or interference with goods with intention of causing public alarm or anxiety etc. A person who (1) contaminates or interferes with goods¹; or (2) makes it appear that goods have been contaminated or interfered with; or (3) places goods which have been contaminated or interfered with, or which appear to have been contaminated or interfered with, in a place where goods of that description are consumed, used, sold or otherwise supplied with the intention:

- (a) of causing public alarm or anxiety; or
- (b) of causing injury to members of the public consuming or using the goods; or
- (c) of causing economic loss to any person by reason of the goods being shunned by members of the public; or
- (d) of causing economic loss to any person by reason of steps taken to avoid any such alarm or anxiety, injury or loss,

is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both².

A person who, with any such intention as is mentioned in heads (a), (b) or (d) above, threatens that he or another will do, or claims that he or another has done³, any of the acts mentioned in heads (1) to (3) above is also guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

1 For these purposes, 'goods' includes substances whether natural or manufactured and whether or not incorporated in or mixed with other goods: Public Order Act 1986 s 38 (5).

2 Ibid s 38 (1), (4). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

3 The reference in ibid s 38 (2) to a person claiming that certain acts have been committed does not include a person who in good faith reports or warns that such acts have been, or appear to have been, committed: s 38 (6).

4 Ibid s 38 (2), (4).

194. Possession of articles with a view to committing an offence in relation to contamination of or interference with goods etc. A person who is in possession¹ of any of the following articles:

- (1) materials to be used for contaminating or interfering with goods² or making it appear that goods have been contaminated or interfered with; or
- (2) goods which have been contaminated or interfered with, or which appear to have been contaminated or interfered with,

with a view to the commission of an offence of contamination of or interference with goods with the intention of causing public alarm or anxiety etc³, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

1 As to the meaning of 'possession' in relation to statutory offences see *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL.

2 For the meaning of 'goods' see para 193 note 1 ante.

3 Is an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 s 38 (1): see para 193 ante.

4 Ibid s 38 (3), (4). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

(4) BIOLOGICAL WEAPONS

195. Prohibition on development etc of certain biological agents etc. No person¹ may develop, produce, stockpile, acquire or retain:

- (1) any biological agent² or toxin³ of a type and in a quantity that has no justification for prophylactic, protective or other peaceful purpose;
- (2) any weapon, equipment or means of delivery designed to use biological agents or toxins for hostile purposes or in armed conflict⁴.

Any person contravening the above provisions is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁵.

Proceedings for any such offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General⁶.

1 Where such an offence which is committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent and connivance of, or to be attributable to any negligence on the part of, any

director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: Biological Weapons Act 1974 s 3.

- 2 For these purposes, 'biological agent' means any microbial or other biological agent: *ibid* s 1 (2).
- 3 For these purposes, 'toxin' means any toxin, whatever its origin or method of production: *ibid* s 1 (2).
- 4 *Ibid* s 1 (1).
- 5 *Ibid* s 1 (3).
- 6 *Ibid* s 2 (1) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

196. Power to search and obtain evidence. If a justice of the peace is satisfied on information on oath that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that an offence under the Biological Weapons Act 1974¹ has been, or is about to be, committed, he may grant a search warrant authorising a constable:

- (1) to enter, at any time within one month from the date of the warrant, any premises or place named therein, if necessary by force, and to search the premises or place and every person found therein;
- (2) to inspect any document found in the premises or place or in the possession of any person found therein, and to take copies of, or seize or detain any such document;
- (3) to inspect, seize and detain any equipment so found; and
- (4) to inspect, sample, seize and detain any substance so found².

A warrant so issued may also authorise any person named in the warrant to accompany the constable and assist him in taking any of the above steps³.

1 *Ie* under the Biological Weapons Act 1974 s 1: see para 195 ante.

2 *Ibid* s 4 (1) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt I). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq post.

3 Biological Weapons Act 1974 s 4 (2).

(5) FIREARMS, AMMUNITION AND AIR WEAPONS

(i) Acquisition, Purchase and Possession

A. RESTRICTIONS ON ACQUISITION, PURCHASE AND POSSESSION

197. Meaning of 'firearm'. 'Firearm' means a lethal¹ barrelled weapon of any description from which any shot, bullet or other missile can be discharged², and includes (1) any prohibited weapon³, whether it is such a lethal weapon or not; and (2) any component part of such a lethal or prohibited weapon; and (3) any accessory to any such weapon designed or adapted to diminish the noise or flash caused by firing the weapon⁴. 'Firearm' includes an imitation firearm, that is to say anything which has the appearance of being a firearm, other than a prohibited weapon, whether or not it is capable of discharging any shot, bullet or other missile, but only if it has the appearance of being a firearm requiring a firearm certificate⁵, and it is so constructed or adapted as to be readily convertible⁶ into a firearm⁷.

1 A weapon is lethal if it is capable, irrespective of the maker's intentions, of causing injury: *Read v Donovan* [1947] KB 326, [1947] 1 All ER 37, DC (signal pistol, capable of killing at short range); *Muir v Cassidy* 1953 SLT 4 (double-barrelled pistol with holes bored in the sides of the barrels; holes might be filled up so as to make it effective with live ammunition); *R v Freeman* [1970] 2 All ER 413, [1970] 1

- WLR 788, CA (starting pistol capable of discharging bullets if barrel was drilled; barrel partially drilled); *Cafferata v Wilson* [1936] 3 All ER 149, DC (dummy revolver capable of conversion by drilling into weapon capable of killing man at a range of five feet); *Moore v Gooderham* [1960] 3 All ER 575, [1960] 1 WLR 1308, DC (air gun capable, if misused, of causing injury from which death might result); *Herron v Flockhart* 1969 SLT (Sh Ct) 37 (air gun); *R v Thorpe* [1987] 2 All ER 108, 85 Cr App Rep 107, CA (six-chamber revolver, loaded with .177 air pellets, propelled by release of compressed carbon dioxide; applying *Read v Donovan* supra and *Moore v Gooderham* supra; when misused capable of causing injury from which death might result). In determining whether a particular weapon is a 'firearm' there are two issues: (1) whether it is a weapon from which any shot etc can be discharged or whether it can be adapted so as to discharge any such missile; (2) if so, whether it is a lethal barrelled weapon: *Grace v DPP* [1989] Crim LR 365, DC. The earlier cases do not establish that a particular weapon is, as a matter of law, a lethal weapon: *Grace v DPP* supra.
- 2 It is presumed, unless the contrary is shown, that a firearm has been rendered incapable of discharging any shot, bullet or other missile, and has consequently ceased to be a firearm within the meaning of the Firearms Act 1968 and the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988, if (1) it bears a mark which has been approved by the Secretary of State for denoting that fact and which has been made either by one of the two companies mentioned in the Firearms Act 1968 s 58 (1) (para 200 note 1 post) or by such other person as may be approved by the Secretary of State for these purposes; and (2) that company or person has certified in writing that work has been carried out on the firearm in a manner approved by the Secretary of State for rendering it incapable of discharging any shot, bullet or other missile: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 8.
 - 3 *Id* within the meaning of the Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1), (2): see para 221 post.
 - 4 *Ibid* s 57 (1). Where a judge determines that a hand-held signalling discharger is capable of amounting to a firearm, he is entitled to leave to the jury the question whether it does so amount, since the matter is a question of mixed fact and law: *R v Singh* (1989) Times, 29 May, CA.
 - 5 *Id* under the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended): see para 200 post.
 - 6 For these purposes, an imitation firearm is to be regarded as readily convertible into a firearm to which *ibid* s 1 applies if (1) it can be so converted without any special skill on the part of the person converting it in the construction or adaptation of firearms of any description; and (2) the work involved in converting it does not require equipment or tools other than such as are in common use by persons carrying out works of construction and maintenance in their own homes: Firearms Act 1982 s 1 (6).
 - 7 *Ibid* s 1 (1), (3); Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4). Subject to the Firearms Act 1982 ss 1 (3)–(6), 2 (2), the Firearms Act 1968 applies in relation to an imitation firearm to which the 1982 Act applies as it applies in relation to a firearm to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) (see para 200 post) applies: Firearms Act 1982 s 1 (2), (3). References in the Firearms Act 1968, and in any order made under s 6 (see para 223 post) to firearms (without qualification) or to firearms to which s 1 (as amended) (see para 200 post) applies are to be read as including imitation firearms to which the Firearms Act 1982 applies: s 2 (1). However, the following provisions of the Firearms Act 1968 do not apply by virtue of the Firearms Act 1982 to an imitation firearm to which the 1982 Act applies: (1) the Firearms Act 1968 s 4 (3), (4) (offence to convert anything having appearance of firearm into a firearm and aggravated offence under s 1 (as amended) involving a converted firearm: see para 233 post); and (2) the provisions of the 1968 Act which relate to, or to the enforcement of control over, the manner in which a firearm is used or the circumstances in which it is carried, viz s 16 (as amended) (see para 230 post), s 17 (as amended) (see paras 231, 232 post), s 18 (see para 234 post), s 19 (see para 235 post), s 20 (see para 236 post), s 47 (see para 238 post); but without prejudice, in the case of the provisions mentioned in head (2) supra, to the application to such an imitation firearm of such of those provisions as apply to imitation firearms apart from the Firearms Act 1982: s 2 (2), (3). However, for the purposes of s 1 and the 1968 Act as it applies by virtue of the Firearms Act 1982 s 1, the definition of 'air weapon' in the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (3) (b) (see para 199 post) includes such weapons declared by the Secretary of State to be specially dangerous (see para 199 note 2 post); and the definition of 'firearm' in the Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (1) (see supra) does not include s 57 (1) (b), (c) (see heads (2), (3) supra): Firearms Act 1982 s 1 (4).
- In any proceedings brought by virtue of s 1 for an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 involving an imitation firearm to which the Firearms Act 1982 applies, it is a defence for the accused to show that he did not know and had no reason to suspect that the imitation firearm was so constructed or adapted as to be readily convertible into a firearm to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies: Firearms Act 1982 s 1 (5).
- The provisions of the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 other than s 15 (see para 214 post), s 17 (see para 216 post) are to be treated as contained in the Firearms Act 1968 for the purposes of the Firearms

Act 1982 (imitation firearms readily convertible into firearms to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (7)).

198. Meaning of 'shot gun'. 'Shot gun' means a smooth-bore gun, not being an air gun, which (1) has a barrel not less than 24 inches in length¹ and does not have any barrel with a bore exceeding two inches in diameter; (2) either has no magazine or has a non-detachable magazine incapable of holding more than two cartridges; and (3) is not a revolver² gun³. A gun which has been adapted to have such a magazine as is mentioned in head (2) above is not to be regarded as falling within that head unless the magazine bears a mark approved by the Secretary of State for denoting that fact and that mark has been made, and the adaptation has been certified in writing as having been carried out in a manner approved⁴ by him⁵.

1 The length of the barrel of a firearm must be measured from the muzzle to the point at which the charge is exploded on firing: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (6) (a).

2 For these purposes, 'revolver', in relation to a smooth-bore gun, means a gun containing a series of chambers which revolve when the gun is fired: *ibid* s 57 (2B) (added by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (2)).

3 Firearms Act 1968 ss 1 (3) (a), 57 (4) (substituted by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 2 (1), (2)). As to shot guns whose barrels have been shortened see para 233 post.

Any weapon which (1) has at any time since 1 July 1989 been a weapon to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies; or (2) would at any previous time have been such a weapon if those provisions had then been in force, is to be treated, if it has or at any time has had, a rifle barrel less than 24 inches in length, as a weapon to which s 1 (as amended) applies notwithstanding anything done for the purpose of converting it into a shot gun or an air weapon: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 7 (2). For these purposes, there is to be disregarded the shortening of a barrel by a registered firearms dealer for the sole purpose of replacing part of it so as to produce a barrel not less than 24 inches in length: s 7 (3).

4 Is approved either by one of the two companies mentioned in the Firearms Act 1968 s 58 (1) (see para 200 note 1 post) or by such other person as may be approved by him for that purpose.

5 *Ibid* s 1 (3A) (added by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 2 (1), (3)).

199. Meaning of 'air weapon'. 'Air weapon' means an air rifle, air gun or air pistol not of a type declared by rules made by the Secretary of State¹ to be specially dangerous². 'Air weapon' carries the ordinary meaning of a weapon in which the propulsion is caused by, or derived from, the use of air³.

1 Is under the Firearms Act 1968 s 53. The Secretary of State may by statutory instrument make rules (1) prescribing the form of certificates under the Firearms Acts 1968–1988, and the register required under the Firearms Act 1968 s 40 (register of transactions: see TRADE AND LABOUR vol 47 para 375) and other documents; (2) prescribing any other thing which is to be prescribed; and (3) generally carrying the Firearms Acts 1968–1988 into effect; and rules so made may make different provision for different cases: Firearms Act 1968 s 53; Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (6). Rules so made may (1) regulate the manner in which chief officers of police are to carry out their duties under the Firearms Act 1968 and the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988; (2) enable all or any of the functions of a chief officer of police to be discharged by deputy in the event of his illness or of a vacancy in the office of chief officer of police: Firearms Act 1968 s 55 (1); Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (6). Without prejudice to head (2) *supra*, the functions of a chief officer of police are so exercisable on any occasion by a person, or a person of a particular class, authorised by the chief officer of police to exercise that function on that occasion, or on occasions of that class or on all occasions: Firearms Act 1968 s 55 (2); Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (6). In exercise of such power the Secretary of State made the Firearms Rules 1989, SI 1989/854, which came into force on 1 July 1989: see r 1 (1).

2 Firearms Act 1968 ss 1 (3) (b), 57 (4). An air weapon, that is to say an air rifle, air gun or air pistol, capable of discharging a missile so that the missile has, on being discharged from the muzzle of the weapon, kinetic energy in excess, in the case of an air pistol, of 6 ft lb or, in the case of an air weapon other than an air pistol, of 12 ft lb, is specially dangerous, except where it is designed for use only

when submerged in water: Firearms (Dangerous Air Weapons) Rules 1969, SI 1969/47, arts 2, 3. For the purposes of the Firearms Act 1982 s 1 'air weapon' includes such specially dangerous weapons: see para 197 note 7 ante.

- 3 Where propulsion arises from the compression of a gas such as carbon dioxide, the weapon is not an air weapon: *R v Thorpe* [1987] 2 All ER 108, [1987] 1 WLR 383, CA.

200. Firearms and ammunition for firearms. Subject to any statutory exemptions¹, it is an offence for a person to have in his possession², or to purchase or acquire³ (1) any firearm⁴, except⁵ a shot gun⁶ or an air weapon⁷, without holding a firearm certificate⁸ in force at the time, or otherwise than as authorised by such a certificate; (2) any ammunition⁹ for a firearm, except (a) cartridges containing five or more shot, none of which exceeds .36 inch in diameter; (b) ammunition for an air gun, air rifle or air pistol; and (c) blank cartridges not more than one inch in diameter¹⁰, without holding a firearm certificate in force at the time, or otherwise than as authorised by such a certificate or in quantities in excess of those so authorised¹¹.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹². However, on conviction on indictment a person guilty of such an offence in an aggravated form by having in his possession or purchasing or acquiring a shortened shot gun¹³ or a converted firearm¹⁴ without holding a firearm certificate authorising him to do so is liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both¹⁵.

It is an offence for a person to fail to comply with a condition subject to which a firearm certificate is held by him; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁶.

1 Ie under the Firearms Act 1968 s 7 (see para 209 post); s 8 (1) (see para 210 post); s 9 (see para 211 post); s 10 (see para 212 post); s 11 (see para 213 post); s 12 (1) (see para 217 post); and s 13 (see para 218 post); and under the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (see para 214 post); s 16 (see para 215 post); s 17 (see para 216 post); s 18 (see para 219 post); and s 19 (see para 220 post). The Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (see *infra*), s 2 (see para 201 post), ss 7–13 (see paras 209–218 post), ss 26–32 (registration of firearms dealers: see *POLICE* vol 36 para 332 et seq) in so far as those provisions relate to the purchase and acquisition of firearms, but not so far as they relate to possession of firearms, apply to persons in the service of Her Majesty, including special constables appointed on the nomination of the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority, in their capacity as such, except that such a person, if duly authorised in writing in that behalf, may purchase or acquire firearms and ammunition for the public service without holding a certificate under the 1968 Act: s 54 (1), (2) (a); Atomic Energy Authority (Special Constables) Act 1976 s 1 (1) (a). For the purpose of the Firearms Act 1968 s 54, a member of a police force is deemed to be a person in the service of Her Majesty: s 54 (3). A person in the naval, military or air service of Her Majesty is entitled, if he satisfies the chief officer of police on an application under s 26 that he is required to purchase a firearm or ammunition for his own use in his capacity as such, without payment of any fee to the grant of a firearm certificate authorising the purchase or acquisition or, as the case may be, to the grant of a shot gun certificate: s 54 (2) (b). If a person possesses a firearm otherwise than in his capacity as a servant of Her Majesty or a police officer, a firearm certificate is necessary: *Heritage v Claxton* (1941) 85 Sol Jo 323, DC; *Tartelin v Bowen* [1947] 2 All ER 837. As to the application of the Firearms Act 1968 s 54 (1), (2) (a) to members of a visiting force and headquarters see the Visiting Forces and International Headquarters (Application of Law) Order 1965, SI 1965/1536, arts 3, 12, Schs 2, 3 (amended by SI 1987/928).

Nothing in the 1968 Act applies to the proof houses of the Master, Wardens and Society of the Mystery of Gunmakers of the City of London and the Guardians of the Birmingham Proof House or the rifle range at Small Heath in Birmingham where firearms are sighted and tested, so as to interfere in any way with the operations of those two companies in proving firearms under the provisions of

the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 or any other Acts for the time being in force, or to any person carrying firearms to or from any such proof house when being taken to such proof house for the purposes of proof or being removed therefrom after proof; and nothing in the 1968 Act relating to firearms applies to an antique firearm which is sold, transferred, purchased, acquired or possessed as a curiosity or ornament: s 58 (1), (2). What is an antique firearm is a question of fact and degree depending upon the article in question: *Richards v Curwen* [1977] 3 All ER 426, 65 Cr App Rep 95, DC; *Bennett v Brown* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 109, DC. This question is for the jury to decide: *R v Burke* (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 220, CA. The article must in fact be an antique weapon; it is not sufficient for the accused to have an honest and reasonable belief that it is such: *R v Howells* [1977] QB 614, 65 Cr App Rep 86, CA.

- 2 For the meaning of 'possession' see *Woodage v Moss* [1974] 1 All ER 584, [1974] 1 WLR 411, DC (firearm handed to accused by unknown man to deliver to dealer as surrendered weapon; accused in possession of the firearm); *Sullivan v Earl of Caithness* [1976] QB 966, 62 Cr App Rep 105, DC (owner in possession of firearms kept in another's custody; physical possession not necessary); *Hall v Cotton* [1987] QB 504, 83 Cr App Rep 257, DC (accused does not have to have physical control or be physically present where firearms are in order to be in possession; cases depend upon their own facts; there can be custodial possession and physical possession residing in different persons); *R v Hussain* [1981] 2 All ER 287, 72 Cr App Rep 143, CA (applying *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL (see para 596 post) accused has firearm in possession if he knows that he has an article with him which in fact is a firearm; immaterial that accused did not know the nature of the article).
- 3 For these purposes, 'acquire' means hire, accept as a gift or borrow; and 'acquisition' is to be construed accordingly: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4). As to the restrictions on the manufacture of, and dealing in, firearms see s 3 and para 203 et seq post.
- 4 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 5 So much of the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 as excludes any description of firearm from the category of firearms to which s 1 applies is to be construed as excluding component parts of, and accessories to, firearms of that description: s 57 (1).
- 6 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 7 For the meaning of 'air weapon' see para 199 ante.
- 8 'Firearm certificate' means a certificate granted by a chief officer of police under the Firearms Act 1968 (as amended) in respect of any firearm or ammunition to which s 1 applies and includes a certificate granted in Northern Ireland under the Firearms (Northern Ireland) Order 1981, SI 1981/155, Pt III (arts 27-44): Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4); Interpretation Act 1978 s 17 (2). A certificate for a firearm covers its component parts eg a telescopic sight; the only accessory which must be separately mentioned is one designed or adapted to diminish the noise or flash caused by firing the weapon: *Watson v Herman* [1952] 2 All ER 70, DC. Component parts not made up so as to be part of a firearm may, it seems, be required to be covered by a certificate: *Watson v Herman* supra. See also *Broome v Walter* [1989] Crim LR 725, DC.
A firearm certificate is a specific, and not a general, certificate: see *Wilson v Coombe* [1989] 1 WLR 78, 88 Cr App Rep 322, DC. For the prescribed form of certificate see the Firearms Rules 1989, SI 1989/854, r 3 (5), Sch 1 Pt II. As to a constable's power to require production of a certificate see para 205 post.
- 9 'Ammunition' means ammunition for any firearm and includes grenades, bombs and other like missiles, whether capable of use with a firearm or not, and also includes prohibited ammunition (see para 221 post): Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (2). Blank cartridges are within the definition of ammunition: *Burfitt v Kille* [1939] 2 KB 743, [1939] 2 All ER 372, DC. The provisions of the Firearms Act 1968 relating to ammunition are in addition to, and not in derogation of, any concurrent enactment relating to the keeping or sale of explosives: s 58 (3). The sale of certain ammunition to which s 1 does not apply is restricted: see para 208 post.
- 10 Ie measured immediately in front of the rim or cannellure of the base of the cartridge.
- 11 Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (1), (3), (4). The offence is one of strict liability and thus proof of mens rea is unnecessary: *R v Howells* [1977] QB 614, 65 Cr App Rep 86, CA; *R v Hussain* [1981] 2 All ER 287, 72 Cr App Rep 143, CA. Possession etc of prohibited weapons requires an authority of the Secretary of State: see para 221 post. As to the requirement of shot gun certificates see para 201 post; and as to possession etc of firearms by, and supply to, minors see para 224 et seq post.
- 12 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.
- 13 Ie a shot gun which has been shortened contrary to the Firearms Act 1968 s 4 (1): see para 233 post.

- 14 Is a firearm which has been converted as mentioned in *ibid* s 4 (3) (see para 233 post), whether by a registered firearms dealer or not.
- 15 Firearms Act 1968 s 4 (4), Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (1)). This offence does not apply to imitation firearms to which the Firearms Act 1982 applies: s 2 (2) (a).
- 16 Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (2), Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

201. Shot guns. Subject to any statutory exemption¹, it is an offence for a person to have in his possession², or to purchase or acquire³, a shot gun⁴ without holding a shot gun certificate⁵ authorising him to possess shot guns⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁷.

It is also an offence for a person to fail to comply with a condition subject to which a shot gun certificate is held by him; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁸.

- 1 Is under the Firearms Act 1968 ss 7–13 (see para 200 note 1 ante), s 15 (see note 6 infra), s 54 (see para 200 note 1 ante), s 58 (see para 200 note 1 ante). See also the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 17 and para 216 post, s 18 and para 219 post, s 19 and para 220 post.
- 2 For the meaning of 'possession' in the context of the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 see para 200 note 2 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 5 'Shot gun certificate' means a certificate granted by a chief officer of police under the Firearms Act 1968 Pt II (ss 26–45) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 3) and authorising a person to possess shot guns: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4). For the prescribed form of certificate see the Firearms Rules 1989, SI 1989/854, r 4 (5), Sch 2 Pt II. As to a constable's power to require production of a certificate see para 239 post.
- 6 Firearms Act 1968 s 2 (1). Section 2(1) does not apply to a person holding a firearm certificate issued in Northern Ireland authorising him to possess a shot gun: s 15.
- 7 *Ibid* s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 44 (1), (2)). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Nothing in the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 44 affects the penalty for an offence committed before 29 September 1988: ss 44 (4), 171 (6). As to possession etc of shot guns by, and supply of shot guns to, minors see para 225 post; as to transfer of shot guns see para 202 post; and as to sale of ammunition for smooth-bore guns see para 208 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order cancellation of certificates and forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.
- 8 Firearms Act 1968 s 2 (2), Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46).

202. Transfer of shot guns. Where a person sells, lets on hire or gives a shot gun¹ or lends a shot gun for a period of more than 72 hours to another person in the United Kingdom who is neither a registered firearms dealer² nor a person who shows that he is entitled³ to purchase or acquire the shot gun without holding a shot gun certificate, the transferor must:

- (1) comply with any instructions contained in the certificate produced by the transferee; and
- (2) within seven days of the transaction send a notice⁴ of the transaction to the chief officer of police who issued the transferor's certificate or, if he is entitled⁵ to be in possession of the shot gun without holding a certificate, to the chief officer of police who issued the transferee's certificate⁶.

The transferee must, within seven days of the transaction, send a notice of the transaction to the chief officer of police who issued his certificate⁷.

A person who fails to comply with the above provisions is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁸.

- 1 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively post.
- 3 I.e. by virtue of the Firearms Act 1968 or the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988.
- 4 The notice of a transaction under *ibid* s 4 (2) or (3) (see *infra*) must contain a description of the shot gun in question, giving the identification number if any, and must state the nature of the transaction and the name and address of the other person concerned; and any such notice must be sent by registered post or the recorded delivery service: s 4 (4).
- 5 See note 3 *supra*.
- 6 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 4 (1), (2).
- 7 *Ibid* s 4 (3). See also note 4 *supra*.
- 8 *Ibid* s 4 (5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order cancellation of certificates and forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

203. Trading in firearms without being registered as a firearms dealer. A person commits an offence if, by way of trade or business, he (1) manufactures, sells, transfers¹, repairs, tests or proves any specified firearm or ammunition², or a shot gun³; or (2) exposes for sale or transfer, or has in his possession for sale, transfer, repair, test or proof any such firearm or ammunition, or a shot gun, without being registered⁴ as a firearms dealer⁵. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

- 1 For these purposes, 'transfer' includes let on hire, give, lend and part with possession; and 'transferor' and 'transferee' are to be construed accordingly: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4).
- 2 I.e. any firearm or ammunition to which *ibid* s 1 (as amended) applies: see para 200 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 4 'Registered', in relation to a firearms dealer, means registered in Great Britain under the Firearms Act 1968 s 33 (see *POLICE* vol 36 para 338) or in Northern Ireland under corresponding legislation: s 57 (4). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 5 *Ibid* s 3 (1). 'Firearms dealer' means a person who, by way of trade or business, manufactures, sells, transfers, repairs, tests or proves firearms or ammunition to which s 1 (as amended) (see para 200 ante) applies, or shot guns: s 57 (4).

Section 3 (1) has effect subject to any exemption under subsequent provisions of the Firearms Act 1968: s 3 (4). As to exemptions see para 209 *et seq* post.

- 6 *Ibid* s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms see para 241 post.

204. Selling firearms to person without a certificate. It is an offence for a person to sell or transfer¹ to any other person in the United Kingdom, other than a registered firearms dealer², any specified firearm or ammunition³, or a shot gun⁴, unless that other produces a firearm certificate⁵ authorising him to purchase or acquire⁶ it or, as the case may be, his shot gun certificate⁷, or shows that he is entitled to purchase or acquire it without holding a certificate⁸. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to

imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁹.

- 1 For the meaning of 'transfer' see para 203 note 1 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively ante.
- 3 Is any firearm or ammunition specified in the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended): see para 200 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante.
- 6 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.
- 7 For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante.
- 8 Firearms Act 1968 s 3 (2). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. 'Certificate', except in a context relating to the registration of firearms dealers, means a firearm certificate or a shot gun certificate: s 57 (4). A firearm certificate does not, unless a variation order has been made, authorise the holder to acquire another firearm, even though it is a replacement; and a dealer exchanging a certificate holder's firearms for firearms of the same type and calibre commits an offence: *Wilson v Coombe* [1989] 1 WLR 78, 88 Cr App Rep 322, DC. The Firearms Act 1968 s 3 (2) has effect subject to any exemption under subsequent provisions of the Firearms Act 1968: s 3 (4). As to exemptions see para 209 et seq post.

Any reference in the Firearms Act 1968 to a person who is by virtue of that Act entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate includes a reference to a person who is so entitled by virtue of any provision of the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988: s 25 (4).

- 9 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms see para 241 post.

205. Repair, test etc of firearm for person without a certificate. It is an offence for a person to undertake the repair, test or proof of a specified firearm or ammunition¹, or of a shot gun², for any other person in the United Kingdom other than a registered firearms dealer³ as such, unless that other produces or causes to be produced a firearm certificate⁴ authorising him to have possession of the firearm or ammunition or, as the case may be, his shot gun certificate⁵, or shows that he is entitled to have possession of it without holding a certificate⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷.

- 1 Is a firearm or ammunition to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies: see para 200 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante.
- 6 Firearms Act 1968 s 3 (3). For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

Section 3 (3) has effect subject to any exemption under subsequent provisions of the Firearms Act 1968: s 3 (4). As to exemptions see para 209 et seq post.

- 7 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

206. Falsifying certificate etc with view to acquisition of firearm. A person commits an offence if, with a view to purchasing or acquiring¹, or procuring the

repair, test or proof of, any specified firearm or ammunition², or a shot gun³, he produces a false certificate⁴ or a certificate in which any false entry has been made, or personates a person to whom a certificate has been granted, or makes any false statement⁵. Any person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.

2 I.e. any firearm or ammunition to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies: see para 200 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante.

5 Firearms Act 1968 s 3 (5).

6 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order cancellation of certificates and forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

207. Pawnbroker taking firearm in pawn. It is an offence for a pawnbroker to take in pawn any specified firearm or ammunition¹, or a shot gun². A pawnbroker who commits such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both³.

1 I.e. a firearm or ammunition to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies: see para 200 ante.

2 Ibid s 3 (6). For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.

3 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

208. Restriction on sale of certain ammunition. It is an offence for a person to sell specified ammunition¹ to another person in the United Kingdom who is neither a registered firearms dealer² nor a person who sells such ammunition by way of trade or business unless that other person (1) produces a certificate authorising him to possess a shot gun or a smooth-bore gun; or (2) shows that he is entitled³ to have possession of such a gun without holding a certificate⁴; or (3) produces a certificate authorising another person to possess such a gun, together with that person's written authority to purchase the ammunition on his behalf⁵. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

1 I.e. ammunition to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) (see para 200 note 9 ante) does not apply and which is capable of being used in a shot gun (see para 198 ante) or in a smooth-bore gun to which s 1 (as amended) applies.

2 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively ante.

3 I.e. under either the Firearms Act 1968 or the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988.

4 As to exemptions see para 209 et seq post; and as to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

5 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 5 (1), (2).

6 Ibid s 5 (1), (3). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

B. EXEMPTIONS

209. Holders of police permits. A person who has obtained from the chief officer of police for the area¹ in which he resides² a permit³ for the purpose may have in his possession, without holding a certificate⁴, a firearm⁵ or ammunition⁶ in accordance with the terms of the permit⁷.

It is an offence for a person to make any statement which he knows to be false for the purpose of procuring, whether for himself or for another person, the grant of such a permit⁸. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁹.

1 For these purposes, 'area' means police area: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4). For the meaning of 'police area' see para 142 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'reside' see *Burditt v Joslin* [1981] 3 All ER 203, DC (decided under the Firearms Act 1968 s 26 (1); a person does not reside at an address at a time when that address is let to others and therefore he does not have a right to occupy it). See further POLICE.

3 The permit must be in the prescribed form: *ibid* s 7 (1). For the prescribed form of permit see the Firearms Rules 1989, SI 1989/854, r 9 (1) (a), Sch 4 Pt I (permit to possess a firearm and/or ammunition), r 9 (1) (b), Sch 4 Pt II (permit to possess shot guns). A chief officer of police may not fetter his discretion in the granting of such permits: *R v Wakefield Crown Court, ex p Oldfield* [1978] Crim LR 164, DC.

4 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

7 Firearms Act 1968 s 7 (1).

8 *Ibid* s 7 (2).

9 *Ibid* s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

210. Authorised dealing with firearms. A person carrying on the business of a firearms dealer¹ and registered² as such, or a servant of such a person may, without holding a certificate³, have in his possession, or purchase or acquire, a firearm⁴ or ammunition⁵ in the ordinary course of that business⁶.

It is not an offence⁷ for a person:

- (1) to part with the possession of any firearm or ammunition, otherwise than in pursuance of a contract of sale or hire or by way of gift or loan, to a person who shows he is entitled⁸ to have possession of the firearm or ammunition without holding a certificate; or
- (2) to return to another person a shot gun which he has lawfully undertaken to repair, test or prove for the other⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'firearms dealer' see para 203 note 5 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'registered' see para 203 note 4 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

6 Firearms Act 1968 s 8 (1).

7 *Ie* under *ibid* s 3 (2): see para 204 ante.

8 *Ie* by virtue of the Firearms Act 1968.

9 *Ibid* s 8 (2).

211. Auctioneers, carriers and warehousemen. A person carrying on the business of an auctioneer, carrier or warehouseman, or a servant of such a person may have in his possession, without holding a certificate¹, a firearm² or ammunition³ in the ordinary course of that business⁴. It is an offence for an auctioneer, carrier or warehouseman (1) to fail to take reasonable precautions for the safe custody of any such firearm or ammunition which he or any servant of his has in his possession without holding a certificate; or (2) to fail to report forthwith to the police the loss or theft of any such firearm or ammunition⁵; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

It is not an offence⁷ for an auctioneer to sell by auction, expose for sale by auction or have in his possession for sale by auction a firearm or ammunition without being registered⁸ as a firearms dealer⁹ if he has obtained from the chief officer of police for the area¹⁰ in which the auction is held a permit¹¹ for that purpose and complies with its terms¹². It is, however, an offence for a person to make any statement which he knows to be false for the purpose of procuring the grant of such a permit, either for himself or for another person; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹³.

It is not an offence¹⁴ for a carrier or warehouseman, or a servant of a carrier or warehouseman, to deliver any firearm or ammunition in the ordinary course of his business or employment as such¹⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

4 Firearms Act 1968 s 9 (1).

5 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 14 (1).

6 *Ibid* s 14 (2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

7 *Ie* under the Firearms Act 1968 s 3 (1): see para 203 ante.

8 For the meaning of 'registered' see para 203 note 4 ante.

9 For the meaning of 'firearms dealer' see para 203 note 5 ante.

10 For the meaning of 'area' see para 209 note 1 ante.

11 The permit must be in the prescribed form: Firearms Act 1968 s 9 (2). For the prescribed form of permit see the Firearms Rules 1989, SI 1989/854, r 9 (2) (a), Sch 4 Pt III (auctioneer's shot gun permit).

12 Firearms Act 1968 s 9 (2).

13 *Ibid* ss 9 (3), 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2); the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (7)). As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

14 *Ie* under the Firearms Act 1968 s 3 (2): see para 204 ante.

15 *Ibid* s 9 (4).

212. Slaughter of animals. A person who is duly licensed¹ may, without holding a certificate², have in his possession a slaughtering instrument³ and ammunition therefor in any slaughterhouse or knacker's yard in which he is employed⁴.

The proprietor of a slaughterhouse or knacker's yard or a person appointed by him to take charge of slaughtering instruments and ammunition therefor for the purpose of storing them in safe custody at that slaughterhouse or knacker's yard may, without holding a certificate, have in his possession a slaughtering instrument or ammunition therefor for that purpose⁵.

- 1 Under the Slaughterhouses Act 1974 s 39 (amended by the Animal Health Act 1981 s 96 (1), Sch 5 para 11 (c)) or the Slaughter of Animals (Scotland) Act 1980: see FOOD vol 18 paras 1334, 1335.
- 2 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.
- 3 'Slaughtering instrument' means a firearm which is specially designed or adapted for the instantaneous slaughter of animals or for the instantaneous stunning of animals with a view to the slaughtering of them: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4).
- 4 Ibid s 10 (1) (amended by the Slaughterhouses Act 1974 s 46 (1), Sch 3 para 5; the Slaughter of Animals (Scotland) Act 1980 s 23, Sch 1 para 3). See further FOOD vol 18 para 1344.
- 5 Firearms Act 1968 s 10 (2).

213. Sports, athletics and other approved activities. Without himself holding a certificate¹:

- (1) a person conducting or carrying on a miniature rifle² range, whether for a rifle club or otherwise, or shooting gallery at which no firearms³ are used, other than air weapons⁴ or miniature rifles not exceeding .23 inch calibre may have in his possession⁵ or purchase or acquire⁶ such miniature rifles and ammunition⁷ suitable for them⁸;
- (2) any person may use any such miniature rifle as is described in head (1) above at such a range or gallery as there described⁸;
- (3) a member of a cadet corps approved by the Secretary of State may have in his possession a firearm and ammunition when engaged as a member of the corps in, or in connection with, drill or target practice⁹;
- (4) a person carrying a firearm or ammunition belonging to another person holding a certificate may have in his possession that firearm or ammunition under instructions from, and for the use of, that other person for sporting purposes only¹⁰;
- (5) a person may use a shot gun¹¹ at a time and place approved for shooting at artificial targets by the chief officer of police for the area¹² in which that place is situated¹³;
- (6) a person may have a firearm in his possession at an athletic meeting for the purpose of starting races at that meeting¹⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.
- 2 'Rifle' includes carbine: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (3)).
- 3 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'air weapon' see para 199 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'possession' in the context of the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) see para 200 note 2 ante.
- 6 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.
- 7 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 8 Firearms Act 1968 s 11 (4).
- 9 Ibid s 11 (3) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (7)). Any approval of a rifle or miniature rifle club under the Firearms Act 1968 s 11 (3) (as originally enacted) has effect as if it were an approval under the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (see para 214 post) except that, without

prejudice to renewal, it expires at the end of the period of three years beginning with 1 July 1989: s 15 (9); Firearms Amendment Act 1988 (Commencement No 2) Order 1989, SI 1989/853, art 3 (a), Schedule Pt I.

- 10 Firearms Act 1968 s 11 (1). Shooting rats is not shooting for sporting purposes only: *Morton v Chaney, Morton v Christopher* [1960] 3 All ER 632, [1960] 1 WLR 1312, DC.
- 11 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 12 For the meaning of 'area' see para 209 note 1 ante.
- 13 Firearms Act 1968 s 11 (6).
- 14 Ibid s 11 (2).

214. Rifle and pistol clubs. A member of a rifle¹ club, miniature rifle club or pistol club approved by the Secretary of State² may, without holding a firearm certificate³, have in his possession a firearm⁴ and ammunition⁵ when engaged as a member of the club in, or in connection with, target practice⁶. A constable duly authorised in writing in that behalf by a chief officer of police may, on producing if required his authority, enter any premises⁷ occupied or used by a club so approved and inspect those premises, and anything on them, for the purpose of ascertaining whether this provision and any limitations in the approval are being complied with⁸. It is an offence for a person intentionally to obstruct a constable in the exercise of such powers; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁹.

- 1 For the meaning of 'rifle' see para 213 note 2 ante.
- 2 Any such approval may be limited so as to apply to target practice with only such types of rifles or pistols as are specified in the approval: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (2). An approval, unless withdrawn, continues in force for six years from the date on which it is granted but may be renewed for further periods of six years at a time: s 15 (3). On the grant or renewal of an approval a fee of £33 is payable; but this sum may be amended by an order under the Firearms Act 1968 s 43: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (4). As to approvals under the Firearms Act 1968 s 11 (3) (as originally enacted) see para 213 note 9 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 6 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (1). Whatever might be the situation with regard to shorter lengths of time, it could not on any view possibly be said that the appellant was 'engaged' as a member of a club in or in connection with target practice' one month after an intended day's shooting at Bisley: *R v Wilson (Maxim)* [1989] Crim LR 907, CA (decided under the Firearms Act 1968 s 11 (3) (as originally enacted)).
- 7 For these purposes, 'premises' includes any land: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (4) (applied by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (1)).
- 8 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (5).
- 9 Ibid s 15 (6). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post.

215. Borrowed shot guns and rifles on private premises. A person may, without holding a shot gun certificate¹, borrow a shot gun² from the occupier of private premises³ and use it on those premises in the occupier's presence⁴.

A person of or over the age of 17 may, without holding a firearm certificate⁵, borrow a rifle⁶ from the occupier of private premises and use it on those premises in the presence either of the occupier or of a servant of the occupier if:

- (1) the occupier or servant in whose presence it is used holds a firearm certificate in respect of that rifle; and
- (2) the borrower's possession and use of it complies with any conditions as to those matters specified in the certificate⁷.

A person so entitled to borrow and use a rifle may also, without holding a firearm certificate, purchase or acquire⁸ ammunition⁹ for use in the rifle and have it in his possession during the period for which the rifle is borrowed if (a) the firearm certificate held by that other person authorises the holder to have in his possession at that time ammunition for the rifle of a quantity not less than that purchased or acquired by, and in the possession of, the borrower; and (b) the borrower's possession and use of the ammunition complies with any conditions as to those matters specified in the certificate¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 214 note 7 ante.

4 Firearms Act 1968 s 11 (5).

5 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'rifle' see para 213 note 2 ante.

7 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 16 (1).

8 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.

9 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

10 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 16 (2).

216. Visitors' permits. The holder of a visitor's firearm permit¹ may, without holding a firearm certificate², have in his possession any firearm³, and have in his possession, purchase or acquire⁴ any specified ammunition⁵; and the holder of a visitor's shot gun permit⁶ may, without holding a shot gun certificate⁷, have shot guns⁸ in his possession and purchase or acquire shot guns⁹.

It is an offence for a person (1) to make any statement which he knows to be false for the purpose of procuring the grant of a visitor's firearm or shot gun permit; or (2) to fail to comply with a condition subject to which such a permit is held by him; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁰.

1 The chief officer of police for an area may, on an application in the prescribed form made by a person resident in that area on behalf of a person specified in the application, grant a permit under the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 17 to the specified person if satisfied that he is visiting or intending to visit Great Britain and (1) in the case of a visitor's firearm permit, that he has a good reason for having each firearm and the ammunition to which the permit relates in his possession, or, as respects ammunition, for purchasing or acquiring it, while he is a visitor in Great Britain; (2) in the case of a visitor's shot gun permit, that he has a good reason for having each shot gun to which the permit relates in his possession, or for purchasing or acquiring it, while he is such a visitor: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 17 (2). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante.

No permit may be so granted if the chief officer of police has reason to believe (a) that the visitor's possession of the weapons or ammunition in question would represent a danger to the public safety or to the peace; or (b) that the visitor is prohibited by the Firearms Act 1968 from possessing them: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 17 (3).

A permit so granted must be in the prescribed form, must specify the conditions subject to which it is held and (i) in the case of a visitor's firearm permit, must specify the number and description of the firearms to which it relates, including their identification numbers, and, as respects ammunition, the quantities authorised to be purchased or acquired and to be held at any one time; (ii) in the case of a visitor's shot gun permit, must specify the number and description of the shot guns to which it relates, including, if known, their identification numbers: s 17 (4). The chief officer of police by whom a permit is so granted may by notice in writing to the holder vary the conditions subject to which the permit is held, but, in the case of a visitor's shot gun permit, no condition may be imposed or varied so as to restrict the premises where the shot gun or guns to which the permit relates may be used: s 17 (5).

Such a permit comes into force on such date as is specified in it and continues in force for such period, not exceeding 12 months, as is so specified: s 17 (6).

A single application (a 'group application') may be made under these provisions for the grant of not more than 20 permits to persons specified in the application if it is shown to the satisfaction of the chief officer of police that their purpose in having the weapons in question in their possession while visiting Great Britain is using them for sporting purposes on the same private premises during the same period, or participating in the same competition or other event or the same series of competitions or other events: s 17 (7).

On the grant of such a permit a fee of £12 is payable except that, where six or more permits are granted on a group application, the fee is £60 in respect of those permits taken together: s 17 (8). Such fee may be amended by an order under the Firearms Act 1968 s 43: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 17 (9).

- 2 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.
- 5 I.e. ammunition to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) (see para 200 ante) applies.
- 6 See note 1 supra.
- 7 For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante.
- 8 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 9 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 17 (1).
- 10 Ibid s 17 (10). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

217. Theatre and cinema. A person taking part in a theatrical performance or a rehearsal thereof, or in the production of a cinematograph film, may, without holding a certificate¹, have a firearm² in his possession during and for the purpose of the performance, rehearsal or production³.

Where the Secretary of State is satisfied, on the application of a person in charge of a theatrical performance, a rehearsal of such a performance or the production of a cinematographic film, that a prohibited weapon⁴ is required for the purpose of the performance, rehearsal or production, he may⁵, if he thinks fit, not only authorise that person to have possession of the weapon but also authorise such other persons as he may select to have possession of it while taking part in the performance, rehearsal or production⁶.

- 1 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 3 Firearms Act 1968 s 12 (1).
- 4 For the meaning of 'prohibited weapon' see para 221 post.
- 5 I.e. under the Firearms Act 1968 s 5: see paras 221, 222 post.
- 6 Ibid s 12 (2) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (2)); Transfer of Functions (Prohibited Weapons) Order 1968/1200.

218. Equipment for ships and aircraft. Without holding a certificate¹, a person:

- (1) may have in his possession a firearm² or ammunition³ on board a ship⁴, or a signalling apparatus or ammunition for it on board an aircraft or at an aerodrome, as part of the equipment of the ship, aircraft or aerodrome⁵;
- (2) may remove a signalling apparatus or ammunition for it, being part of the equipment of an aircraft from one aircraft to another at an aerodrome, or

from or to an aircraft at an aerodrome, to or from a place appointed for the storage of it in safe custody at that aerodrome, and keep any such apparatus or ammunition at such a place⁶; and

- (3) if he has obtained from a constable a permit⁷ for the purpose, may remove a firearm from or to a ship, or a signalling apparatus from or to an aircraft or aerodrome, to or from such place and for such purpose as may be specified on the permit⁸.

It is an offence for a person to make any statement which he knows to be false for the purpose of procuring the grant of a permit under head (3) above, either for himself or for any other person; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 204 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

4 'Ship' includes hovercraft: Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972, SI 1972/971, art 4, Sch 1 Pt A.

5 Firearms Act 1968 s 13 (1) (a).

6 Ibid s 13 (1) (b).

7 The permit must be in the prescribed form: *ibid* s 13 (1) (c). For the prescribed form of permit see the Firearms Rules 1989, SI 1989/854, r 9(3), Sch 4 Pt V.

8 Firearms Act 1968 s 13 (1) (c) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (3)).

9 Firearms Act 1968 ss 13 (2), 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

219. Firearms acquired for export. A person may, without holding a firearm¹ or shot gun certificate², purchase a firearm³ from a registered firearms dealer⁴ if (1) that person has not been in Great Britain for more than 30 days in the preceding 12 months; and (2) the firearm is purchased for the purpose only of being exported from Great Britain without first coming into that person's possession⁵.

A registered firearms dealer who sells a firearm to a person who shows that he is so entitled to purchase it without holding a certificate must within 48 hours from the transaction send a notice⁶ of the transaction to the chief officer of police in whose register the premises⁷ where the transaction took place are entered; and it is an offence for a registered firearms dealer to fail to comply with such requirement⁸. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively ante.

5 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 18 (1).

6 The notice of such a transaction must contain the particulars of the transaction which the dealer is required to enter in the register kept by him under the Firearms Act 1968 s 40; and every notice must be sent by registered post or the recorded delivery service: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 18 (3). In the case of such a transaction, the particulars to be entered in the register so kept, and accordingly

in the notice so served, must include the number and place of issue of the purchaser's passport, if any: s 18 (4).

7 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 214 note 7 ante.

8 Ibid s 18 (2), (5).

9 Ibid s 18 (5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

220. Firearms and ammunition in museums. On an application in writing made on behalf of a museum¹, the Secretary of State may grant a museum firearms licence² in respect of that museum³. While such a licence is in force, the persons responsible for the management of the museum⁴ and their servants:

- (1) may without holding a firearm⁵ or shot gun certificate⁶, have in their possession, and purchase or acquire⁷, for the purposes of the museum firearms⁸ and ammunition⁹ which are or are to be normally exhibited or kept on its premises or on such of them as are specified in the licence; and
- (2) if the licence so provides, may, without the authority of the Secretary of State¹⁰, have in their possession, purchase or acquire for those purposes any prohibited weapons¹¹ and ammunition¹² which are or are to be normally so exhibited or kept¹³.

It is an offence (a) for a person¹⁴ to make any statement which he knows to be false for the purpose of procuring the grant, renewal¹⁵ or variation¹⁶ of such a licence; (b) for the persons or any of the persons responsible for the management of a museum to fail to comply or to cause or permit another person to fail to comply with any condition specified in the licence held in respect of that museum¹⁷. A person guilty of either such offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁸. In proceedings against any person for an offence under head (b) above, it is a defence, however, for him to prove that he took all reasonable precautions and exercised all due diligence to avoid the commission of the offence¹⁹.

1 The Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 19, Schedule applies to the following museums: The Armouries, HM Tower of London; The National Army Museum; The National Museum of Wales; The Royal Air Force Museum; The Science Museum; The Victoria and Albert Museum; The Royal Marines Museum; The Fleet Air Arm Museum; The Royal Navy Museum; The Royal Navy Submarine Museum; The British Museum; The Imperial War Museum; The National Maritime Museum; The National Museums of Scotland; The National Museums and Galleries on Merseyside; The Wallace Collection; and any other museum or similar institution in Great Britain which has as its purpose, or one of its purposes, the preservation for the public benefit of a collection of historical, artistic or scientific interest which included or is to include firearms and which is maintained wholly or mainly out of money provided by Parliament or by a local authority: Schedule para 5.

2 The Secretary of State may not so grant a licence in respect of a museum unless, after consulting the chief officer of police for the area in which the premises to which the licence is to apply are situated, he is satisfied that the arrangements for exhibiting and keeping the firearms and ammunition in question are or will be such as not to endanger the public safety or the peace: *ibid* Schedule para 1 (3). Such a licence must be in writing and is subject to such conditions specified in it as the Secretary of State thinks necessary for securing the safe custody of the firearms and ammunition in question: Schedule para 1 (4).

The Secretary of State may by notice in writing to the persons responsible for the management of a museum revoke a licence held in respect of the museum if (1) at any time, after consulting the chief officer of police for the area in which the premises to which it applies are situated, he is satisfied that the continuation of the exemption conferred by the licence would result in danger to the public safety or to the peace; (2) those persons or any of them or any servant of theirs has been convicted of an offence under Schedule paras 1-6; or (3) those persons have failed to comply with a notice

- requiring them to deliver up the licence: Schedule para 2 (3). Where a licence is so revoked, the Secretary of State must by notice in writing require the persons responsible for the management of the museum in question to surrender the licence to him: Schedule para 2 (4). It is an offence for a person to fail to comply with a notice under Schedule para 2 (4); and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale: Schedule para 4 (3). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
- 3 Ibid Schedule para 1 (1). There is payable (1) on the grant or renewal of a licence, a fee of £200 or of such lesser amount as the Secretary of State may in any particular case determine; (2) on the extension of a licence to additional premises, a fee of £75: Schedule para 3 (1). Schedule para 3 is included in the provisions that may be amended by an order under the Firearms Act 1968 s 43: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 Schedule para 3 (2).
- 4 For these purposes, references to the persons responsible for the management of a museum are to the board of trustees, governing body or other person or persons, whether or not incorporated, exercising corresponding functions: *ibid* Schedule para 6.
- 5 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante. As to references to persons entitled to possess, purchase or acquire any weapon or ammunition without holding a certificate see para 204 note 8 ante.
- 6 For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante.
- 7 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.
- 8 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 9 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 10 *Ie* under the Firearms Act 1968 s 5: see para 221 post.
- 11 For the meaning of 'prohibited weapon' see para 221 post.
- 12 For the meaning of 'prohibited ammunition' see para 221 post.
- 13 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 Schedule para 1 (2).
- 14 Where an offence committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he, as well as the body corporate, is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly; and, where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, that provision applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: *ibid* Schedule para 4 (5), (6).
- 15 Unless previously revoked or cancelled, a licence continues in force for five years from the date on which it is granted but is renewable for further periods of five years at a time and the provisions of *ibid* Schedule para 1 (3) (see note 2 *supra*) apply to the renewal of a licence as they apply to a grant: Schedule para 1 (5). The Secretary of State may by order substitute for the periods so mentioned such longer or shorter periods as are specified in the order; and the power so to make an order is exercisable by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: Schedule para 1 (6), (7).
- 16 The Secretary of State may by notice in writing to the persons responsible for the management of a museum vary the conditions specified in a licence held in respect of the museum, or vary the licence so as to extend or restrict the premises to which it applies: *ibid* Schedule para 2 (1). A notice so given may require the persons in question to deliver up the licence to the Secretary of State within 21 days of the date of the notice for the purpose of having it amended in accordance with the variation: Schedule para 2 (2).
- 17 *Ibid* Schedule para 4 (1).
- 18 *Ibid* Schedule para 4 (2). As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post. Where a person is convicted of any offence under the Schedule, no order may be made for the forfeiture of anything in his possession for the purposes of the museum in question: s 25 (5). See further para 241 post.
- 19 *Ibid* Schedule para 4 (4).

(ii) Prohibited Weapons and Ammunition

221. Meaning of 'prohibited weapon' and 'prohibited ammunition'. 'Prohibited weapon' means:

- (1) any firearm¹ which is so designed or adapted that two or more missiles can be successively discharged without repeated pressure on the trigger²;

- (2) any self-loading or pump-action³ rifle other than one which is chambered for .22 rim-fire cartridges⁴;
- (3) any self-loading or pump-action smooth-bore gun which is not chambered for .22 rim-fire cartridges and either has a barrel less than 24 inches in length⁵ or, excluding any detachable, folding or retractable or other movable butt-stock, is less than 40 inches in length overall⁶;
- (4) any smooth-bore revolver⁷ gun other than one which is chambered for 9mm rim-fire cartridges or loaded at the muzzle end of each chamber⁸;
- (5) any rocket launcher, or any mortar, for projecting a stabilised missile, other than a launcher or mortar designed for line-throwing or pyrotechnic purposes or as signalling apparatus⁹;
- (6) any weapon of whatever description designed or adapted for the discharge of any noxious liquid, gas or other thing¹⁰.

'Prohibited ammunition' means any cartridge with a bullet designed to explode on or immediately before impact, any ammunition¹¹ containing or designed or adapted to contain any such noxious thing as is mentioned in head (6) above and, if capable of being used with a firearm of any description, any grenade, bomb (or other like missile), or rocket or shell designed so to explode¹².

1 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

2 Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (a), (2) (substituted by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 1 (2)). The purpose of such substitution is to extend the class of prohibited weapons and ammunition (see *infra*), that is to say weapons and ammunition the possession, purchase, acquisition, manufacture, sale or transfer of which requires the authority of the Secretary of State under the Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (as so amended): Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 1 (1).

If it appears to the Secretary of State that the provisions of the Firearms Act 1968 relating to prohibited weapons or ammunition should apply to (1) any firearm, not being an air weapon, which is not for the time being specified in s 5 (1) (as so amended), was not lawfully on sale in Great Britain in substantial numbers at any time before 1988 and appears to him to be specially dangerous or wholly or partly composed of material making it not readily detectable by apparatus used for detecting metal objects; or (2) any ammunition which is not for the time being there specified but appears to him to be specially dangerous, he may by order add it to the weapons or ammunition so specified whether by altering the description of any weapon or ammunition for the time being there specified or otherwise: Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 1 (4). The power so to make an order is exercisable by statutory instrument; and no such order may be made unless a draft of it has been laid before and approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament: s 1 (5).

The following cases decided under the Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (a) as originally enacted may still have some relevance to the new provisions: *R v Pannell* (1982) 76 Cr App Rep 53, CA (although the three weapons were in parts, the accused was in possession of all the parts of each of three weapons and was therefore in possession of the weapons which were still prohibited weapons since nothing had been done to convert them into weapons of a different kind); *R v Clarke* [1986] 1 All ER 846, 82 Cr App Rep 308, CA (a firearm which is designed so as to be capable of continuous fire (but now not necessary to be continuous: see Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (a) (as so substituted)) is a prohibited weapon even though an essential component, such as the trigger, is missing).

In so far as these cases are concerned with conversion see now the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 7 (1). Any weapon which (a) has at any time, whether before or after 15 November 1988, been a prohibited weapon; and (b) is not a self-loading or pump-action smooth-bore gun which has at any such time been such a weapon by reason only of having had a barrel of less than 24 inches in length, is to be treated as a prohibited weapon notwithstanding anything done for the purposes of converting it into a weapon of a different kind: s 7 (1).

3 For these purposes, 'self-loading' and 'pump-action', in relation to any weapon, mean respectively that it is designed or adapted, otherwise than is mentioned in the Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (a), (2) (as substituted; see note 2 *supra*) so that it is automatically reloaded or that it is so designed or adapted that it is reloaded by the manual operation of the fore-end or forestock of the weapon: s 57 (2A) (added by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (2)).

4 Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (ab), (2) (as substituted: see note 2 *supra*).

5 As to the measurement of the length of the barrel of a firearm see para 198 note 1 ante.

- 6 Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (ac), (2) (as substituted: see note 2 supra).
- 7 For the meaning of 'revolver' see para 198 note 2 ante.
- 8 Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (ad), (2) (as substituted: see note 2 supra).
- 9 Ibid s 5 (1) (ae), (2) (as substituted: see note 2 supra).
- 10 Ibid s 5 (1) (b), (2). The emission of electricity from a hand-held device, known as a Lightning Strike, is the discharge of something from it and therefore the device is capable of being a weapon designed to discharge a noxious thing since electricity was accepted before the courts as properly described, having regard to its effect on the victim, as a noxious thing, contrary to s 5 (1) (b), (2): *Flack v Baldry* [1988] 1 All ER 673, 87 Cr App Rep 130, HL. Water pistols are not weapons designed or adapted for the discharge of a noxious liquid: *R v Titus* [1971] Crim LR 279.
- 11 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 12 Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (c) (substituted by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 1 (3)).

222. Purchase etc of prohibited weapons and ammunition. A person commits an offence if, without the authority of the Secretary of State¹, he has in his possession², or purchases or acquires³, or manufactures, sells or transfers⁴ any prohibited weapon⁵ or prohibited ammunition⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷. It is an offence for a person to whom an authority is so given to fail to comply with any condition of the authority; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁸.

The Secretary of State may at any time, if he thinks fit, revoke any authority so given by notice in writing requiring him to deliver up the authority to such person as is specified in the notice within 21 days from the date of the notice; and it is an offence for him to fail to comply with that requirement⁹. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale¹⁰.

1 An authority so given must be in writing and is subject to conditions specified therein; and the condition of the authority must include such as the Secretary of State, having regard to the circumstances of each particular case, thinks fit to impose for the purpose of securing that the prohibited weapon or ammunition to which the authority relates will not endanger the public safety or the peace: Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (3), (4); Transfer of Functions (Prohibited Weapons) Order 1968, SI 1968/1200, art 2.

2 Where a person is knowingly in possession of a prohibited weapon, it is no defence for him to show, even in a 'container' case where the item is concealed by the container, that he neither knew nor suspected, nor should be deemed to have known, that it was such a prohibited weapon: *R v Bradish* (1989) Times, 30 August, CA.

3 For the meaning of 'acquire' see para 200 note 3 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'transfer' see para 203 note 1 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'prohibited weapon' see para 221 ante.

6 Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (1) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 1 (1)-(3)); Transfer of Functions (Prohibited Weapons) Order 1968 art 2. For the meaning of 'prohibited ammunition' see para 221 ante.

The Secretary of State must, in accordance with a scheme made by him, make payments to persons who surrender or otherwise dispose of firearms (1) which they had, and were entitled to have, in their possession immediately before 23 September 1987 by virtue of firearm or shot gun certificates held by them; or (2) which before that date they had contracted to acquire and were entitled to have in their possession on or after that date by virtue of such certificates held by them, and the possession of which becomes or became unlawful by virtue of the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 1 (2) (see para 221 ante) or s 7 (1) (see para 221 ante): s 21.

7 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the

limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearm and shot gun certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post. The Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (as amended: see note 6 supra) creates an offence of strict liability: *R v Bradish* [1990] 2 WLR 223, CA. As to strict liability see para 18 ante.

8 Firearms Act 1968 ss 5 (5), 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. See also note 7 supra.

9 Firearms Act 1968 s 5 (6); Transfer of Functions (Prohibited Weapons) Order 1968 art 2.

10 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). See also note 7 supra.

(iii) Movement of Firearms and Ammunition

223. Control of movement of firearms and ammunition. The Secretary of State may by order¹ prohibit the removal of firearms² or ammunition³ (1) from one place to another in Great Britain; or (2) for export from Great Britain, unless the removal is authorised by the chief officer of police for the area⁴ from which they are to be removed, and unless such other conditions as may be specified in the order are complied with⁵. The Secretary of State may also by order prohibit the removal of firearms or ammunition from Great Britain to Northern Ireland unless (a) the removal is authorised by the chief officer of police for the area from which they are to be removed and by the Chief Constable of the Royal Ulster Constabulary; and (b) such conditions as may be specified in the order or imposed by the chief officer of police or the Chief Constable are complied with⁶.

It is an offence to contravene any provision of (i) an order made under the above provisions⁷; (ii) an order made under the Firearms Act 1920⁸; or (iii) any corresponding Northern Ireland order⁹ prohibiting the removal of firearms or ammunition from Northern Ireland to Great Britain¹⁰. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or, for each firearm or parcel of ammunition in respect of which the offence is committed, a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both¹¹.

1 An order so made may apply (1) either generally to all such removals, or to removals from and to particular localities specified in the order; and (2) either to all firearms and ammunition or to firearms and ammunition of such classes and descriptions as may be so specified; and (3) either to all modes of conveyance or to such modes of conveyance as may be so specified; but no such order may prohibit the holder of a firearm certificate from carrying with him any firearm and ammunition authorised by the certificate to be so carried: Firearms Act 1968 s 6 (2). Any such order must be made by statutory instrument and may be varied or revoked by a subsequent order made thereafter by the Secretary of State: s 6 (4).

2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante. References in any order so made to firearms, without qualification, or to firearms to which *ibid* s 1 (as amended) applies are to be read as including imitation firearms to which the Firearms Act 1982 applies (see para 197 note 7 ante): s 2 (1).

3 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'area' see para 209 note 1 ante.

5 Firearms Act 1968 s 6 (1) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 20 (1), (3)). For the meaning of 'Great Britain' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to restrictions under other enactments see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 paras 723 note 12, 1061.

6 Firearms Act 1968 s 6 (1A) (added by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 20 (1), (2)).

7 See the Firearms (Removal to Northern Ireland) Order 1975, SI 1975/760.

8 *See* the Firearms Act 1920 s 9 (repealed). See also the Order of the Secretary of State dated 16 November 1922, SR & O 1922/1263 (prohibition on removal of any firearms or ammunition by any form of conveyance to a ship for export except under licence).

9 *See* an order under the Firearms Act 1920 s 9 (repealed) as extending to Northern Ireland, or under the Firearms Act (Northern Ireland) 1969 s 5 (repealed) or under the Firearms (Northern Ireland) Order 1981, SI 1981/155, art 7 (2).

- 10 Firearms Act 1968 s 6 (3). It is also an offence to export small arms the barrels of which have not been duly proved and marked (Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 122 (3)) or to import such small arms other than for personal use unless due notice is given to the Proof Masters of the Gunmakers Company of the City of London or the Birmingham Proof House and the barrels duly delivered for proof (s 122 (4)). A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to a fine or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum: s 122 (3), (4) (amended by the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978 s 1 (2), Sch 3 para 11). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post; and for the meaning of 'small arms' and of 'barrel' see para 480 note 2 post.
- 11 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post.

A constable may search for and seize any firearms or ammunition which he has reason to believe are being removed, or to have been removed, in contravention of an order made under the Firearms Act 1968 s 6 (as amended: see notes 5, 6 *supra*) or of a corresponding Northern Irish order within the meaning of s 6 (3) (c); and a person having the control or custody of any firearms or ammunition in course of transit must, on demand by a constable, allow him all reasonable facilities for the examination and inspection thereof and must produce any documents in his possession relating thereto: s 49 (1), (2) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (3)). A person failing to comply with such a demand is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or, for each firearm or parcel of ammunition in respect of which the offence is committed, to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both: Firearms Act 1968 s 49 (3), Sch 6 Pt I.

In the case of an offence against s 6 (3) (see text to notes 7–10 *supra*) or s 49 (3) (see *supra*), the court before which the offender is convicted may, if the offender is the owner of the firearms or ammunition, make such order as to the forfeiture of the firearms or ammunition as the court thinks fit: s 51 (3), Sch 6 Pt II para 2.

(iv) Possession and Acquisition of Firearms by and Supply of Firearms to Minors

224. Firearms and ammunition generally. It is an offence (1) for a person under the age of 17 to purchase or hire any firearm¹ or ammunition²; (2) for a person under the age of 14 to have in his possession any specified firearm³ or ammunition³ except in circumstances where he is entitled⁴ to have possession of it without holding a firearm certificate⁵.

It is an offence (a) to sell or let on hire any firearm or ammunition to a person under the age of 17⁶; (b) to make a gift of or lend any specified firearm or ammunition to a person under the age of 14⁷; or (c) to part with the possession of any specified firearm or ammunition to a person under the age of 14 except in circumstances where he is entitled⁸ to have possession of it without holding a firearm certificate⁹.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or both¹⁰. In proceedings for an offence under heads (a) to (c) above it is, however, a defence to prove that the person charged with the offence believed the other person to be of or over the age there mentioned and had reasonable grounds for the belief¹¹.

1 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

2 Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (1). For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

3 Ie any firearm or ammunition to which *ibid* s 1 (as amended) applies: see para 200 ante.

4 Ie under *ibid* s 11 (1), (3), (4) (see para 213 heads (2)–(4) ante) or the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (see para 214 ante).

5 Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (2) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (4)). For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante.

- 6 Firearms Act 1968 s 24 (1).
- 7 Ibid s 24 (2) (a).
- 8 See note 4 *supra*.
- 9 Firearms Act 1968 s 24 (2) (b) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (4)).
- 10 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Imprisonment may not be imposed on a person under 21 years of age: see para 1195 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's powers to cancel firearm certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms or ammunition see para 241 post.
- 11 Firearms Act 1968 s 24 (5).

225. Shot guns and ammunition. It is an offence (1) for a person under the age of 15 to have with him an assembled shot gun¹ except while under the supervision of a person of or over the age of 21, or while the shot gun is so covered with a securely fastened gun cover that it cannot be fired²; or (2) to make a gift of a shot gun or ammunition for a shot gun to a person under the age of 15³.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁴.

In proceedings for an offence under head (2) above it is, however, a defence to prove that the person charged with the offence believed the other person to be of or over the age there mentioned and had reasonable grounds for the belief⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.

2 Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (3). Section 46 (as amended) (power of search with warrant), s 51 (4) (as amended) (limitation period for summary proceedings), s 52 (as amended) (forfeiture of firearms etc) do not apply to offences under s 22 (3): see paras 237 note 1, 240 note 1, 241 note 1 respectively post.

3 Ibid s 24 (3).

4 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46 (b)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

The court by which a person is convicted (1) of an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (3) may make such order as it thinks as to the forfeiture or disposal of any firearm or ammunition found in his possession; (2) of an offence under s 24 (3) may make such order as it thinks fit as to the forfeiture or disposal of the shot gun or ammunition in respect of which the offence was committed: s 51 (3), Sch 6 Pt II paras 7, 9. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post.

5 Ibid s 24 (5).

226. Air weapons and ammunition. It is an offence (1) for a person under the age of 14 to have with him an air weapon¹ or ammunition for an air weapon²; (2) for a person under the age of 17 to have an air weapon with him in a public place³, except an airgun or air rifle which is so covered with a securely fastened gun cover that it cannot be fired⁴.

It is not, however, an offence under head (1) above for a person to have with him an air weapon or ammunition while he is under the supervision of a person of or over the age of 21; but, where a person has with him an air weapon on any premises⁵ in circumstances where he would be prohibited from having it with him but for this exception, it is an offence (a) for him to use it for firing any missile beyond those premises; or (b) for the person under whose supervision he is to allow him so to use it⁶. Nor is it an offence under heads (1) or (2) above for a person to have with him an air weapon or ammunition at a time when being a member of an approved⁷ rifle club or an approved miniature rifle club, he is engaged as such a member in or in connection with target practice, or he is using the weapon or ammunition at a shooting gallery where the only firearms used are either air

weapons or miniature rifles not exceeding .23 inch calibre⁸. It is an offence (i) to make a gift of an air weapon or ammunition for an air weapon to a person under the age of 14; or (ii) to part with the possession of an air weapon or ammunition for an air weapon to a person under that age except where⁹ the person is not prohibited from having it with him¹⁰.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale¹¹.

In proceedings for an offence under heads (i) and (ii) above it is a defence to prove that the person charged with the offence believed the other person to be of or over the age there mentioned and had reasonable grounds for the belief¹².

1 For the meaning of 'air weapon' see para 199 ante.

2 Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (4).

3 'Public place' includes any highway and any other premises or place to which at the material time the public has or is permitted to have access, whether on payment or otherwise: *ibid* s 57 (4). Cf the Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (4) (see para 167 note 5 ante); the Public Order Act 1986 s 16 (see para 142 note 4 ante); the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 3 (3) (see para 112 note 1 ante).

4 Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (5).

5 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 214 note 6 ante.

6 Firearms Act 1968 s 23 (1).

7 *Ie* approved by the Secretary of State for the purposes of *ibid* s 23 or the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 15 (see para 214 ante).

8 Firearms Act 1968 s 23 (2) (amended by the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 23 (4)).

9 *Ie* by virtue of the Firearms Act 1968 s 23 (as amended): see *supra*.

10 *Ibid* s 24 (4).

11 *Ibid* s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

The court by which a person is convicted of an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 ss 22 (4) or (5), 23 (1) or 24 (4) (see *supra*) may make such order as it thinks fit as to the forfeiture or disposal of the air weapon or ammunition in respect of which the offence was committed and any firearm or ammunition found in his possession: s 51 (3), Sch 6 Pt II paras 7, 8.

Section 46 (as amended) (power of search with warrant), s 51 (4) (as amended) (limitation period for summary proceedings), s 52 (as amended) (forfeiture of firearms etc) do not apply to offences relating specifically to air weapons: see paras 237 note 1, 240 note 1, 241 note 1 respectively post.

12 *Ibid* s 24 (5).

(v) Prevention of Crime and Preservation of Public Safety

227. Supplying firearms or ammunition to persons drunk or of unsound mind. It is an offence for a person to sell or transfer¹ any firearm² or ammunition³ to, or to repair, prove or test any firearm or ammunition for, another person whom he knows or has reasonable cause for believing to be drunk or of unsound mind⁴. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'transfer' see para 203 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

4 Firearms Act 1968 s 25.

5 *Ibid* s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period

for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearm and shot gun certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

228. Possession of firearms by persons previously convicted of crime.

Unless an application for a removal of the prohibition has been granted¹:

- (1) a person who has been sentenced to custody for life or to preventive detention² or to imprisonment or to corrective training² for a term of three years or more or to youth custody or detention in a young offender institution³ for such a term, or who has been sentenced to be detained for such a term in a young offenders institution in Scotland, must not at any time have a firearm⁴ or ammunition⁵ in his possession⁶;
- (2) a person who has been sentenced to imprisonment for a term of three months or more but less than three years⁷ or to youth custody or detention in a young offender institution for such a term, or who has been sentenced to be detained for such a term in a detention centre or in a young offenders institution in Scotland, must not at any time before the expiration of the period of five years from the date of his release⁸ have a firearm or ammunition in his possession⁹;
- (3) a person who is the holder of a specified licence¹⁰, or is subject to a recognisance to keep the peace or to be of good behaviour¹¹ a condition of which is that he must not possess, use or carry a firearm, or is subject to a probation order¹² containing a requirement that he shall not possess, use or carry a firearm, or has, in Scotland, been ordained to find caution a condition of which is that he shall not possess, use or carry a firearm, must not, at any time during which he holds the licence or is so subject or has been so ordained, have a firearm or ammunition in his possession¹³;
- (4) a person who is prohibited in Northern Ireland¹⁴ from having a firearm or ammunition in his possession is similarly prohibited in Great Britain¹⁵.

It is an offence for a person to contravene any of the above provisions¹⁶; and a person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹⁷.

1 *Ie* under the Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (6) (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (2), Sch 9 Pt II; the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 29). Application for removal of prohibition may be made to the Crown Court: s 21 (6) (as so amended). As to the mode of application and the procedure see the Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (7), Sch 3 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (2), (4), Sch 9 Pt II, Sch 11 Pt IV).

2 *Ie* under the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 21 (1), (2) (repealed). Such sentences were abolished by the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 37 (1) (repealed).

3 See paras 1271, 1272 post.

4 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.

6 Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 77, Sch 14 para 24; the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 123 (6), Sch 8 para 6).

7 In relation to the Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (2), 'imprisonment' does not include a suspended sentence: *R v Fordham* [1970] 1 QB 77, [1969] 3 All ER 532.

8 For these purposes, 'the date of his release', in the case of a person sentenced to imprisonment with an order under the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 47 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 30) (see para 1207 post) is the date on which he completes service of so much of the sentence as was by that order required to be served in prison: Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (2A) (added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 47, Sch 9 para 9).

9 Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 Sch 14 para 24; the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (2), Sch 8 para 6, Sch 16).

- 10 Is a person released on licence after being sentenced to be detained under the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 53 (as amended) (see paras 1269, 1270 post), or the Children and Young Persons (Scotland) Act 1937 s 57 (repealed: see now the Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act 1975 s 206 (as amended)). As to the Secretary of State's powers to release on licence see the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 61 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 77, Sch 14 para 19) and PRISONS vol 37 para 1190.
- 11 See paras 1233, 1234 post.
- 12 See para 1242 et seq post.
- 13 Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (3).
- 14 Is by the Firearms Act (Northern Ireland) 1969 s 19 (repealed) or by any other enactment for the time being in force in Northern Ireland and corresponding to the Firearms Act 1968 s 21. See now the Firearms (Northern Ireland) Order 1981, SI 1981/155, art 22.
- 15 Ibid s 21 (3A) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 29).
- 16 Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (4).
- 17 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearms certificates and order forfeiture and disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

229. Sale etc of firearms to persons who have been convicted of crime. It is an offence for a person to sell or transfer¹ a firearm² or ammunition³ to, or to repair, test or prove a firearm or ammunition for a person whom he knows or has reasonable ground for believing to be prohibited⁴ from having a firearm or ammunition in his possession⁵. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

- 1 For the meaning of 'transfer' see para 203 note 1 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 4 Is under the Firearms Act 1968 s 21 (as amended): see para 228 ante.
- 5 Ibid s 21 (5).
- 6 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearms certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

230. Possession of firearms with intent to endanger life. It is an offence for a person to have in his possession¹ any firearm² or ammunition³ with intent⁴ by means of it to endanger life or to enable another person by means of it to endanger life⁵, whether any injury to property has been caused or not⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term or a fine, or to both⁷.

- 1 For the meaning of 'possession' in the context of the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) see para 200 note 2 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante. A firearm for these purposes does not, however, include an imitation firearm to which the Firearms Act 1982 applies, but does include imitation firearms apart from the Firearms Act 1982: s 2 (2), (3).
- 3 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 4 The intent need not be immediate or unconditional, but the accused must have possession of the firearm and ammunition with a view to using them if and when the occasion arises: *R v Bentham* [1973] QB 357, 56 Cr App Rep 618, CA. On a charge of possession of a firearm with intent to endanger life it is a defence to show that the intent to endanger life had a lawful purpose, although cases where such a defence could be raised are rare: *R v Georgiades* [1989] 1 WLR 759, 89 Cr App Rep

- 206, CA (issue should have been left to the jury). The intent may be to endanger life outside the United Kingdom: *R v El-Hakkaoui* [1975] 2 All ER 146, [1975] 1 WLR 396, CA; and see note 6 *infra*.
- 5 The intention must be to endanger the life of another, not the accused's own life: *R v Norton* [1977] Crim LR 478.
- 6 Firearms Act 1968 s 16 (amended by the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (8), Schedule Pt I). An offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 16 (as so amended) is a serious arrestable offence: see para 704 post. See also *R v El-Hakkaoui* [1975] 2 All ER 146, [1975] 1 WLR 396, CA (the offence is established on proof that the accused had a firearm in his possession in the United Kingdom and at the time of such possession intended by means of it to endanger life; where the intent would have been carried out is irrelevant).
- 7 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). As to powers of search see para 237 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearm and shot gun certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

231. Use of firearm or imitation firearm to resist arrest or detention. It is an offence for a person to make or attempt to make any use whatsoever of a firearm¹ or imitation firearm² with intent to resist or prevent the lawful arrest or detention of himself or another person³. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term or a fine, or to both⁴.

Where a person commits such an offence in respect of the lawful arrest or detention of himself for any offence committed by him, he is liable to the above penalty in addition to any penalty to which he may be sentenced for that other offence⁵.

- 1 For these purposes, 'firearm' means a lethal barrelled weapon of any description from which any shot, bullet or other missile can be discharged and includes any prohibited weapon, whether it is such a lethal weapon or not: Firearms Act 1968 ss 17 (4), 57 (1) (a). For the meaning of 'prohibited weapon' see para 221 ante.
- 2 For these purposes, 'imitation firearm' means anything which has the appearance of being a firearm (see note 1 *supra*), whether or not it is capable of discharging any shot, bullet or other missile: *ibid* ss 17 (4), 57 (1) (a). It does not, however, include imitation firearms to which the Firearms Act 1982 (see para 197 note 7 ante) applies: s 2 (2), (3).
- 3 Firearms Act 1968 s 17 (1).
- 4 *Ibid* s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 28 (1), (2)). As to the court's powers to cancel firearm or shot gun certificates and to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

- On the trial of a person for an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 17 (1), the jury, if it is not satisfied that he is guilty of that offence, but is satisfied that he is guilty of an offence under s 17 (2) (see para 232 post), may find him guilty of the offence under s 17 (2): Sch 6 Pt II para 5.
- 5 *Ibid* Sch 6 Pt II para 4. Where a person who has attained the age of 17 years is charged before a magistrates' court with an offence specified in the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17 (1), Sch 1 (offences triable either way: see para 804 post) ('the listed offence'), and is also charged before that court with an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 17 (1) or (2) (see para 232 post), the court must proceed as if the listed offence were triable only on indictment and the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 18–23 (as amended) (procedure for determining mode of trial of offences triable either way: see paras 809–815 post) do not apply in relation to that offence: Firearms Act 1968 Sch 6 Pt II para 3 (1), (2) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154, Sch 7 para 73). If the court determines not to commit the accused for trial in respect of the offence under s 17 (1) or (2), or if proceedings before the court for that offence are otherwise discontinued, the Firearms Act 1968 Sch 6 Pt II para 3 (2) (as so amended) ceases to apply as from the time when this occurred and (1) if at that time the court has not yet begun to inquire into the listed offence as examining justices, the court must, in the case of the listed offence, proceed in the ordinary way in accordance with the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 18–23 (as amended); but (2) if at that time the court has begun so to inquire into the listed offence, ss 18–23 (as amended) continue not to apply and the court must proceed with its inquiry into that offence as examining justices, but has power in accordance with s 25 (3), (4) (as amended) (see para 817 post) to change to summary trial with the accused's consent: Firearms Act 1968 Sch 6 Pt II paras 3 (1), (3) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 Sch 7 para 73).

232. Possession of firearms while committing offences. If a person, at the time of his committing or being arrested for a specified offence¹, has in his possession a firearm² or imitation firearm³, he is guilty of an offence unless he shows that he had it in his possession for a lawful object⁴. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term or a fine, or to both⁵; and the punishment to which a person is so liable is in addition to any punishment to which he may be liable for the offence he was committing or for which he was being arrested⁶.

1 The specified offences are:

- (1) offences under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 (destroying or damaging property: see para 594 post);
- (2) offences under any of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20–22 (inflicting bodily injury; garrotting; criminal use of stupefying drugs: see paras 471, 473, 474 post), s 30 (laying explosive to building etc: see para 481 post), s 32 (endangering railway passengers by tampering with track: see para 485 post), s 38 (assault with intent to resist arrest: see paras 321, 491 post), s 47 (as amended) (criminal assaults: see para 490 post);
- (3) offences under the Child Abduction Act 1984 Pt I (ss 1–5: see paras 535, 536 post);
- (4) theft (see para 541 et seq post), burglary (see para 552 post), blackmail (see para 566 post) and any offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1) (taking motor vehicle or other conveyance without owner's consent: see para 556 post);
- (5) offences under the Police Act 1964 s 51 (1) (assaulting constable in the execution of his duty: see para 320 post);
- (6) offences under any of the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 1 (rape: see para 514 post), ss 17, 20 (abduction of women: see paras 530, 532 post);
- (7) aiding and abetting the commission of any of the offences in heads (1)–(6) supra;
- (8) attempting to commit any offence so specified:

Firearms Act 1968 17 (2), Sch 1 (as amended).

2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 231 note 1 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'imitation firearm' see para 232 note 2 ante. For these purposes it does not include an imitation firearm to which the Firearms Act 1982 (see para 197 note 7 ante) applies: s 2 (2), (3).

4 Firearms Act 1968 s 17 (2). Before an accused can be convicted of an offence under s 17 (2), it must be shown that one of the offences specified has in fact been committed, and committed by the accused: *R v Baker* [1962] 2 QB 530, 46 Cr App Rep 47, CCA. As to the procedure where a person who has attained the age of 17 years is charged before a magistrates' court with an offence triable either way and is also charged before that court with an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 17 (2) see para 231 note 5 ante. A person is guilty of aggravated burglary if he commits any burglary and at the time has with him, inter alia, any firearm or imitation firearm: see para 553 post.

5 Ibid Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 28 (1), (3); the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 44 (3)). As to the court's power to cancel firearm and shot gun certificates and to order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

6 Firearms Act 1968 Sch 6 Pt II para 6. A consecutive sentence is the norm because the carrying of arms constitutes an aggravating feature in respect of which Parliament requires that a separate, additional but not necessarily consecutive, sentence be imposed: *R v McGrath* [1987] Crim LR 143, CA. As to sentencing generally see para 1187 et seq post. Offences committed with firearms should attract a minimum sentence of six months: *R v Hackney* (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 194, CA.

233. Shortening or converting weapon. It is an offence (1) to shorten the barrel of a shot gun¹ to a length² less than 24 inches³; or (2) to shorten to a length less than 24 inches the barrel of any specified smooth-bore gun⁴ other than one which has a barrel with a bore exceeding two inches in diameter⁵; or (3) for a person other than a registered firearms dealer⁶ to convert into a firearm⁷ anything which, though having the appearance of being a firearm, is so constructed as to be incapable of discharging any missile through its barrel⁸.

It is not, however, an offence under heads (1) and (2) above for a registered firearms dealer so to shorten the barrel of a shot gun or a gun for the sole purpose of

replacing a defective part of the barrel so as to produce a barrel not less than 24 inches in length⁹.

A person guilty of an offence under heads (1) or (3) above is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹⁰; and a person guilty of an offence under head (2) above is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹¹.

- 1 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 2 As to the measurement of the length of the barrel see para 198 note 1 ante. See also para 198 note 3 ante.
- 3 Firearms Act 1968 s 4 (1). Such an offence exists because such a weapon has little or no functional use other than to aid serious crime. Mere possession constitutes such an offence without the necessity of an intention to commit such serious crime. Public policy requires the imposition of a custodial sentence for such an offence: *R v Cook* (1987) 9 Cr App Rep (S) 71, CA.
- 4 I.e. a smooth-bore gun to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies: see para 200 ante.
- 5 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 6 (1).
- 6 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively ante.
- 7 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 8 Firearms Act 1968 s 4 (3). This offence does not apply to imitation firearms to which the Firearms Act 1982 applies (see para 197 note 7 ante): s 2 (2) (a).
- 9 Firearms Act 1968 s 4 (2); Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 6 (2). As to the conversion of a prohibited weapon not affecting classification of the weapon see para 221 ante; as to the conversion of a weapon to which the Firearms Act 1968 s 1 (as amended) applies not affecting classification of the weapon see para 200 ante; and as to the deactivation of firearms see para 197 note 2 ante.
- 10 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 11 Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 6 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to powers of search see para 237 post; as to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearms certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

234. Carrying firearms or imitation firearms with criminal intent. It is an offence for a person to have with him¹ a firearm² or imitation firearm³ with intent to commit⁴ an indictable offence⁵ or to resist arrest or prevent the arrest of another, in either case while he has a firearm or imitation firearm with him⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term or a fine, or to both⁷.

- 1 The mere fact of possession is not enough; a very close physical link and a degree of immediate control over the weapons are required, although it is not necessary to establish that the accused was carrying the firearm: *R v Kelt* [1977] 3 All ER 1099, 65 Cr App Rep 74, CA.
- 2 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'imitation firearm' see para 197 ante. For these purposes it does not include an imitation firearm to which the Firearms Act 1982 applies (see para 197 note 7 ante): s 2 (2), (3). The question is whether the imitation had the appearance of a firearm at the time of the offence; members of the jury are entitled to have regard to the evidence of witnesses who saw the thing at that time together with their own observation of the thing itself, if they see it: *R v Morris and King* (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 104, CA. See also *R v Sloan* (1974) 19 CCC (2d) 190 (BC. CA) (imitation firearm must be instrument of some sort; finger used to simulate gun barrel not an imitation firearm) considered in *R v Morris and King* supra.
- 4 It is not essential for the intent to have been formed before the accused pulled the imitation firearm out of the holster: *R v Houghton* [1982] Crim LR 112, CA.
- 5 For the meaning of 'indictable offence' see para 42 note 6 ante.

- 6 Firearms Act 1968 s 18 (1). Proof that the accused had a firearm or imitation firearm with him and intended to commit an offence, or to resist or prevent an arrest, is evidence that he intended to have it with him while doing so: s 18 (2). As to a constable's powers to stop and search a person suspected of committing an offence under s 18 (2) see para 238 post.
- 7 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 44 (3) (b)). The sentence for the firearms offence should normally be consecutive to the sentence for the other offence, subject to the totality of the overall sentence: *R v Faulkner* (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 594, CA; *R v French* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 1, CA. As to the court's power to cancel firearm and shot gun certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

235. Possession of firearms in a public place. A person commits an offence if without lawful authority¹ or reasonable excuse², the proof whereof lies on him, he has with him in a public place³ a loaded shot gun⁴ or loaded air weapon⁵ or any other firearm⁶, whether loaded or not, together with ammunition suitable for use in that firearm⁷. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both, and, unless the firearm is an air weapon, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both⁸.

- 1 It is not lawful authority for a person who has a loaded gun in a public place to be the holder of a valid shot gun certificate (see para 201 ante) to which no conditions were attached prohibiting such a use: *Ross v Collins* [1982] Crim LR 368, DC.
- 2 See *Taylor v Mucklow* (1973) 117 Sol Jo 792, DC (quarrel between houseowner and builder; builder thereupon demolishing part of new extension to house; houseowner attempting to stop builder's action by pointing loaded air gun at him from roadway; no reasonable excuse); *Ross v Collins* [1982] Crim LR 368, DC (belief that River Thames was not a public place was not a reasonable excuse because that reason could not amount to an excuse in law).
- 3 For the meaning of 'public place' see para 226 note 3 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante. A shot gun or an air weapon is to be deemed to be loaded if there is ammunition in the chamber or barrel or in any magazine or other device which is in such a position that the ammunition can be fed into the chamber or barrel by the manual or automatic operation of some part of the gun or weapon: Firearms Act 1968 s 57 (6) (b).
- 5 For the meaning of 'air weapon' see para 199 ante.
- 6 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante. For these purposes it does not include an imitation firearm to which the Firearms Act 1982 (see para 197 note 7 ante) applies: s 2 (2), (3).
- 7 Firearms Act 1968 s 19.
- 8 Ibid s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the limitation period for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearm and shot gun certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

236. Trespassing with firearm. A person commits an offence if, while he has a firearm¹ with him, he enters or is in any building or part of a building as a trespasser and without reasonable excuse, the proof whereof lies on him². A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both, and, unless the firearm is an air weapon³, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both⁴.

A person commits an offence if, while he has a firearm with him, he enters or is on any land⁵ as a trespasser and without reasonable excuse, the proof whereof lies on him⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁷.

- 1 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante. For these purposes, it does not include an imitation firearm to which the Firearms Act 1982 (see para 197 note 7 ante) applies: s 2 (2), (3).
- 2 Firearms Act 1968 s 20 (1). As to a constable's power to stop and search a person suspected of committing such an offence see para 238 post.
- 3 For the meaning of 'air weapon' see para 199 ante.
- 4 Firearms Act 1968 s 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 5 For these purposes, 'land' includes land covered with water: Firearms Act 1968 s 20 (3).
- 6 Ibid s 20 (2). See also note 2 supra.
- 7 Ibid Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to limitation of time for summary proceedings see para 240 post; and as to the court's power to cancel firearm and shot gun certificates and order forfeiture or disposal of firearms and ammunition see para 241 post.

(vi) Enforcement

237. Power of search with warrant. If a justice of the peace is satisfied by information on oath that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that a relevant offence¹ has been, is being, or is about to be, committed, he may grant a search warrant authorising a constable:

- (1) to enter at any time any premises² or place named in the warrant, if necessary by force, and to search the premises or place and every person found there;
- (2) to seize and detain any firearm³ or ammunition⁴ which he may find on the premises or place, or on any such person, in respect of which or in connection with which he has reasonable ground for suspecting that a relevant offence has been, is being, or is about to be, committed;
- (3) if the premises are those of a registered firearms dealer⁵, to examine any books relating to the business⁶.

- 1 The offences relevant for these purposes are all offences under the Firearms Act 1968 except an offence under s 22 (3) (see para 225 ante) or an offence relating specifically to air weapons: s 46 (2). Section 46 applies also to offences under the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988: s 25 (5). Offences relating specifically to air weapons are those under the Firearms Act 1968 ss 22 (4), (5), 23 (1), 24 (4) (see para 226 ante): s 57 (3).
- 2 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 214 note 6 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively ante.
- 6 Firearms Act 1968 s 46 (1) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt I). The power of entry conferred by the Firearms Act 1968 Pt III (ss 46–52) is without prejudice to any power of entry which may exist apart from that Act: s 58 (4). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq post.

238. Powers of constable to stop and search. A constable may require any person whom he has reasonable cause to suspect:

- (1) of having a firearm¹, with or without ammunition², with him in a public place³; or
 - (2) to be committing or about to commit, elsewhere than in a public place, a relevant offence⁴,
- to hand over the firearm or any ammunition for examination by the constable⁵.

If a person having a firearm or ammunition with him fails to hand it over when required to do so, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

If a constable has reasonable cause to suspect a person of having a firearm with him in a public place, or to be committing or about to commit, elsewhere than in a public place, a relevant offence, the constable may search that person and may detain him for the purpose of doing so⁷.

If a constable has reasonable cause to suspect that there is a firearm in a vehicle in a public place, or that a vehicle is being or is about to be used in connection with the commission of a relevant offence elsewhere than in a public place, he may search the vehicle and for that purpose require the person driving or in control of it to stop it⁸.

For the purpose of exercising the above powers a constable may enter any place⁹.

- 1 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante. For these purposes it does not include an imitation firearm to which the Firearms Act 1982 (see para 197 note 7 ante) applies: s 2 (2), (3).
- 2 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'public place' see para 226 note 3 ante.
- 4 The offences relevant for these purposes are those under the Firearms Act 1968 ss 18 (1), (2) (see para 234 ante), 20 (see para 236 ante): s 47 (6).
- 5 Ibid s 47 (1). As to powers of stop and search see para 660 et seq post.
- 6 Ibid ss 47 (2), 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
- 7 Ibid s 47 (3).
- 8 Ibid s 47 (4).
- 9 Ibid s 47 (5).

239. Production of certificates. A constable may demand, from any person whom he believes to be in possession of a firearm¹ or ammunition², or of a shot gun³, the production of his firearm certificate⁴ or, as the case may be, his shot gun certificate⁵. If a person upon whom a demand is so made fails to produce the certificate or to permit the constable to read it, or to show that he is entitled⁶ to have the firearm, ammunition or shot gun in his possession without holding a certificate, the constable may detain the firearm, ammunition or shot gun and may require the person to declare to him immediately his name and address⁷. If a person is so required to declare to a constable his name and address and he refuses to declare it or fails to give his true name and address, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁸.

- 1 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 200 note 9 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'shot gun' see para 198 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante.
- 5 Firearms Act 1968 s 48 (1). For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante.
- 6 Ie by virtue of the Firearms Act 1968 or the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988.
- 7 Firearms Act 1968 s 48 (2); Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (4).
- 8 Firearms Act 1968 ss 48 (3), 51, Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

240. Limitation period for summary proceedings. Subject to certain exceptions¹, summary proceedings for an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 or the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 may² be instituted at any time within four years after the commission of the offence³; but such proceedings may not be instituted after the expiration of six months after the commission of the offence unless instituted by, or by the direction of, the Director of Public Prosecutions⁴.

- 1 Ie proceedings for an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (3) (see para 225 ante) or an offence relating specifically to air weapons (see para 237 note 1 ante): s 51 (4).

- 2 Ie notwithstanding the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 127 (1) (limitation of time for taking proceedings: see MAGISTRATES).
- 3 Firearms Act 1968 s 51 (4) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (1), Sch 7 para 72); Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (5).
- 4 Firearms Act 1968 s 51 (4) proviso. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

241. Forfeiture of firearms; cancellation of certificates. Where a person:

- (1) is convicted of an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 or the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988, other than an offence to which this provision does not apply¹, or is convicted of an offence for which he is sentenced to imprisonment or detention in a young offender institution² or in a young offenders' institution in Scotland; or
- (2) has been ordered to enter into a recognisance to keep the peace or to be of good behaviour³, a condition of which is that he shall not possess, use or carry a firearm⁴; or
- (3) is subject to a probation order⁵ containing a requirement that he shall not possess, use or carry a firearm,

the court by or before which he is convicted, or by which the order is made, may make such order as to the forfeiture or disposal of any firearm or ammunition⁶ found in his possession as the court thinks fit and may cancel any firearm certificate⁷ or shot gun certificate⁸ held by him⁹.

1 Ie an offence under the Firearms Act 1968 s 22 (3) (see para 225 ante), or an offence relating specifically to air weapons (see para 237 note 1 ante).

2 See paras 1271, 1272 post.

3 See para 1233 post. This refers only to the common law powers and not to the power under the Justices of the Peace Act 1361: *Goodland v Chief Constable of South Yorkshire* [1978] Crim LR 51.

4 For the meaning of 'firearm' see para 197 ante.

5 See para 1242 et seq post.

6 For the meaning of 'ammunition' see para 214 note 2 ante.

7 For the meaning of 'firearm certificate' see para 200 note 8 ante.

8 For the meaning of 'shot gun certificate' see para 201 note 5 ante.

9 Firearms Act 1968 s 52 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 ss 123 (6), 170 (2), Sch 8 para 1, Sch 16); Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 25 (5). Where the court so cancels a certificate, the court must cause notice to be sent to the chief officer of police by whom the certificate was granted and the chief officer of police must by notice in writing require the holder of the certificate to surrender it: Firearms Act 1968 s 52 (2) a), (b). A holder who fails to surrender a certificate within 21 days from the date of the notice given him by the chief officer of police is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale: ss 51, 52 (2) (c), Sch 6 Pt I (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. A constable may seize and detain any firearm or ammunition which may be the subject of an order for forfeiture (Firearms Act 1968 s 52 (3)); and a magistrates' court may, on the application of the chief officer of police, order any such firearm or ammunition so seized and detained to be destroyed or otherwise disposed of (s 52 (4)). Where, however, a person is convicted of an offence under the Firearms (Amendment) Act 1988 s 19, Schedule (see para 220 ante), no order may be made for the forfeiture of anything in his possession for the purposes of the museum in question: s 25 (5). The Firearms Act 1968 s 52 (3) is not to be taken as prejudicing the power of a constable, when arresting a person for an offence, to seize property found in his possession or any other power of a constable to seize firearms, ammunition or other property, being a power exercisable apart from s 52 (3): s 58 (4). As to the restrictions on the possession of firearms or ammunition by persons who have been convicted of crime see para 228 ante; and as to the power to order deprivation of property used for crime see para 1336 post.

242. Powers on conviction of registered firearms dealer. Where a registered firearms dealer¹ is convicted of a relevant offence², the court may order:

- (1) that the dealer's name be removed from the register;
- (2) that neither the dealer nor any person who acquires the dealer's business nor any person who took part in the management of the business and was knowingly a party to the offence shall be registered as a firearms dealer;
- (3) that any person who, after the date of the order, knowingly employs in the management of his business the dealer convicted of the offence, or any person who was knowingly a party to the offence, shall not be registered as a firearms dealer or, if so registered, shall be liable to be removed from the register; and
- (4) that any stock-in-hand of the business shall be disposed of by sale or otherwise in accordance with the directions contained in the order³.

A person aggrieved by such an order may appeal against the order in the same manner as against the conviction; and the court may, if it thinks fit, suspend the operation of the order pending the appeal⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'registered' and 'firearms dealer' see para 203 notes 4, 5 respectively ante.
- 2 Is an offence relevant for the purposes of the Firearms Act 1968 s 45. The offences so relevant are (1) all offences under the Firearms Act 1968 except an offence under s 2 (see para 201 ante), ss 22 (3), 24 (3) (see para 225 ante); or an offence relating specifically to air weapons (see para 237 note 1 ante); (2) offences against the enactments for the time being in force relating to customs or excise in respect of the import or export of firearms or ammunition to which s 1 (as amended) (see para 200 ante), applies, or of shot guns (see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 paras 1061, 1062): s 45 (2) (amended by the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 177 (1), Sch 4 para 12, Table Pt I).
- 3 Firearms Act 1968 s 45 (1).
- 4 Ibid s 45 (3). As to appeal on conviction on indictment see para 1352 et seq post; and as to appeal on summary conviction see para 1450 et seq post.

(6) OFFICIAL SECRETS AND COMMUNICATION OF INFORMATION

(i) Offences in respect of Official Secrets

243. Spying and sabotage. If any person for any purpose¹ prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State²:

- (1) approaches, inspects, passes over or is in the neighbourhood of, or enters any prohibited place³; or
- (2) makes any sketch⁴, plan, model⁵, or note which is calculated to be, or might be, or is intended to be, directly or indirectly useful to an enemy⁶; or
- (3) obtains⁷, collects, records, or publishes, or communicates⁸ to any other person any secret official code word, or pass word, or any sketch, plan, model, article, or note, or other document⁹ or information¹⁰ which is calculated to be, or might be, or is intended to be, directly or indirectly useful to an enemy,

he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years¹¹.

- 1 'Purpose' within the meaning of the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1920 ss 10, 11 (2), Schs 1, 2) is to be distinguished from the motive for doing an act; and 'any purpose' means or includes the achieving of the consequence which a person intended or desired to follow directly on his act, ie his direct or immediate purpose as opposed to his ultimate aim; and, even if a person had several purposes, his immediate purpose remained one of them and was within the words 'any purpose': *Chandler v DPP* [1964] AC 763, 46 Cr App Rep 347, HL. See also *R v Bettaney* [1985] Crim LR 104, CA (quality of information irrelevant in considering purpose for which it was communicated). As to proof of a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State see para 267 post.

- 2 In the phrase 'interests of the State', 'State' means 'the organised community' or 'the organs of government of a national community' and 'interests of the State' means those interests according to the policies of the State as they in fact are, not as it might be argued that they ought to be: *Chandler v DPP* [1964] AC 763, 46 Cr App Rep 347, HL. In that case members of an organisation supporting nuclear disarmament had approached an air base belonging to Her Majesty which was a prohibited place with the admitted purpose of grounding all aircraft, immobilising the airfield and reclaiming the base for civilian purposes. It was held that, where a Secretary of State had declared places within the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 3 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 10, Sch 1) (see para 244 post) to be prohibited places in which damage, destruction, obstruction or interference would be useful to an enemy, the accused was not entitled to say or lead evidence to show that, although he had done that which would be useful to an enemy, yet his purpose was not prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State since the Crown (which was for present purposes 'the State') alone was entitled to decide the disposition and armament of the armed forces and the propriety of the decision on such matters could not be questioned in a court of law. See also *Chandler v DPP* supra at 811 and at 389, 390 per Lord Devlin: 'In a case like the present, it may be presumed that it is contrary to the interests of the Crown to have one of its airfields immobilised... The thing speaks for itself... But the presumption is not irrebuttable'. See also *R v Bettaney* [1985] Crim LR 104, CA.
- 3 For the meaning of 'prohibited place' see para 244 post.
- 4 'Sketch' includes any photograph or other mode of representing any place or thing: Official Secrets Act 1911 s 12.
- 5 'Model' includes design, pattern and specimen: *ibid* s 12.
- 6 'Enemy' includes a potential enemy with whom there might be war: *R v Parrott* (1913) 8 Cr App Rep 186, CCA.
- 7 Expressions referring to obtaining or retaining any sketch, plan, model, article, note, or document, include the copying or causing to be copied the whole or any part of any sketch, plan, model, article, note, or document: Official Secrets Act 1911 s 12.
- 8 Expressions referring to communicating include any communicating, whether in whole or in part, and whether the sketch, plan, model, article, note, document, or information itself or the substance, effect or description thereof only be communicated; and expressions referring to the communication of any sketch, plan, model, article, note or document include the transfer or transmission of the sketch, plan, model, article, note or document: *ibid* s 12 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 16 (4), Sch 2).
- 9 'Document' includes part of a document: Official Secrets Act 1911 s 12.
- 10 Where information is communicated, its truth or falsity is, it seems, immaterial: see *R v M* (1915) 32 TLR 1, 11 Cr App Rep 207, CCA (charge of attempting to communicate information to the enemy with the intention of assisting the enemy contrary to the Defence of the Realm (Consolidation) Act 1914 (repealed)).
- 11 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (1) (as amended: see note 1 supra); Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5). As to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post; and as to sentencing see *R v Prime* (1983) 5 Cr App Rep (S) 127, CA (series of offences under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (1) (c) (as so amended): see head (3) supra; consecutive sentences of 14, 14 and seven years upheld having regard to the totality of the sentence); *R v Schulze and Schulze* (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 463, CA (acts preparatory to commission of offence under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (1) (c) (as so amended); sentence of ten years' imprisonment upheld).
- The Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (1) (as so amended) is not limited to offences of spying but extends to the saboteur as much as to the spy: *Chandler v DPP* [1964] AC 763, 46 Cr App Rep 347, HL. The Official Secrets Acts 1911, 1920 and 1939 are to be construed as one: see the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 11 (1); the Official Secrets Act 1939 s 2 (1). Archives of a foreign embassy in England can be the subject of a charge under the Acts: See *R v AB* [1941] 1 KB 454; sub nom *R v Kent* (1941) 28 Cr App Rep 23, CCA. As to police powers to obtain information relating to offences under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (1) (as so amended) see para 261 post; and as to the facts deemed to constitute evidence of obtaining information useful to an enemy see para 266 post.

244. Meaning of 'prohibited place'. 'Prohibited place' means:

- (1) any work of defence, arsenal, naval or air force establishment or station, factory, dockyard, mine, minefield, camp, ship¹, or aircraft belonging to or occupied by or on behalf of Her Majesty or any telegraph, telephone, wireless or signal station, or office so belonging or occupied, and any place belonging to or occupied by or on behalf of Her Majesty² and used for the

- purpose of building, repairing, making, or storing any munitions of war³, or any sketches⁴, plans, models⁵, or documents⁶, relating thereto, or for the purpose of getting any metals, oil, or minerals of use in time of war⁷;
- (2) any place not belonging to Her Majesty where any munitions of war, or any sketches, models, plans, or documents relating thereto, are being made, repaired, gotten, or stored under contract with, or with any person on behalf of, Her Majesty, or otherwise on behalf of Her Majesty⁸; and
 - (3) any place belonging to or used for the purposes of Her Majesty which is for the time being declared by order of a Secretary of State to be a prohibited place on the ground that information with respect thereto, or damage thereto, would be useful to an enemy⁹; and
 - (4) any railway, road, way, or channel, or other means of communication by land or water, including any works or structures being part thereof or connected therewith, or any place used for gas, water, or electricity works or other works for purposes of a public character, or any place where any munitions of war, or any sketches, models, plans, or documents relating thereto, are being made, repaired, or stored otherwise than on behalf of Her Majesty, which is for the time being declared by order of a Secretary of State to be a prohibited place, on the ground that information with respect thereto, or the destruction or obstruction thereof, or interference therewith, would be useful to an enemy¹⁰;
 - (5) any office belonging to, or occupied by, the Post Office¹¹; and
 - (6) any station or office belonging to, or occupied by, a public telecommunications operator¹².

For the purposes of head (3) above, any place belonging to or used for the purposes of the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority is deemed to be a place belonging to or used for the purposes of Her Majesty¹³; a place belonging to or used for the purpose of the Civil Aviation Authority is deemed to be a place belonging to Her Majesty¹⁴; and specified nuclear sites¹⁵ are deemed to be a place belonging to or used for the purposes of Her Majesty¹⁶.

- 1 References in the Official Secrets Acts 1911 and 1920 to ships, vessels, or boats or activities or places connected with them include hovercraft: *Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972*, SI 1972/971, art 4, Sch 1 Pt A.
- 2 'Place belonging to Her Majesty' includes a place belonging to any department of the government of the United Kingdom or of any British possessions, whether the place is or is not actually vested in Her Majesty: *Official Secrets Act 1911* s 12.
- 3 'Munitions of war' includes the whole or any part of any ship, submarine, aircraft, tank or similar engine, arms and ammunition, torpedo or mine, intended or adapted for use in war, and any other article, material or device, whether actual or proposed, intended for such use: *ibid* s 12 (amended by the *Official Secrets Act 1920* s 9 (2)).
- 4 For the meaning of 'sketch' see para 243 note 4 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'model' see para 243 note 5 ante.
- 6 For the meaning of 'document' see para 243 note 9 ante.
- 7 *Official Secrets Act 1911* s 3 (a) (substituted by the *Official Secrets Act 1920* s 10, Sch 1).
- 8 *Official Secrets Act 1911* s 3 (b) (amended by the *Official Secrets Act 1920* Sch 1).
- 9 *Official Secrets Act 1911* s 3 (c) (amended by the *Official Secrets Act 1920* Sch 1). For orders made under the *Official Secrets Act 1911* s 3 (c) (as so amended) see the *Official Secrets (Prohibited Place) Order 1955*, SI 1955/1497; the *Official Secrets (Prohibited Places) Order 1975*, SI 1975/182.
- 10 *Official Secrets Act 1911* s 3 (d) (amended by the *Official Secrets Act 1920* Sch 1). At the date at which this volume states the law, no order under the *Official Secrets Act 1911* s 3 (d) (as so amended) had been made.
- 11 *Post Office Act 1969* ss 6, 76, Sch 4 para 21 (1) (amended by the *British Telecommunications Act 1981* s 89, Sch 6 Pt II; the *Official Secrets Act 1989* s 16 (4), Sch 2). As to the Post Office see *POST OFFICE*.

- 12 Telecommunications Act 1984 s 109(1), Sch 4 para 12(2); and see TELECOMMUNICATIONS AND BROADCASTING.
- 13 Atomic Energy Authority Act 1954 s 6(3). See also the Official Secrets (Prohibited Place) Order 1955; the Official Secrets (Prohibited Places) Order 1975 art 2, Sch 1 Pt II. Any right of entry upon a prohibited place, except by constables and specified officials, is exercisable only with the authority's consent and subject to any conditions the authority imposes: see the Atomic Energy Authority Act 1954 s 6(3). A right of entry may also be exercised by a person as an inspector of the International Atomic Energy Agency: s 6(3)(bb) (added by the Nuclear Safeguards and Electricity (Finance) Act 1978 s 2(3)). See also the Radioactive Substances Act 1960 s 12(3) proviso. On application by a person aggrieved by a refusal of consent or by conditions imposed, the Secretary of State may authorise the exercise of the right subject to conditions: Atomic Energy Authority Act 1954 s 6(3) proviso.
- 14 Civil Aviation Act 1982 ss 2(1), 18(2). At the date at which this volume states the law no order had been made under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 3(c) as extended by the Civil Aviation Act 1982 s 18(2). As to the restrictions (similar to those set out in note 13 supra) upon the exercise of any right of entry upon a place which is a prohibited place see s 18(2)-(4).
- 15 In every site to which applies a permit granted by the Secretary of State to a body corporate in relation to which the Secretary of State has by order directed that the Nuclear Installations Act 1965 s 2, Sch 1 para 3(1) (added by the Atomic Energy Authority Act 1971 s 17(6), Schedule), shall have effect: see the Nuclear Installations Act 1965 s 2(1)-(1D) (amended by the Atomic Energy Authority Act 1971 s 17); and see ELECTRICITY.
- 16 Nuclear Installations Act 1965 s 2, Sch 1 para 3(1) (as added: see note 15 supra). See also the Official Secrets (Prohibited Places) Order 1975 Sch 1 Pt I. As to the restrictions (similar to those set out in note 13 supra) upon the exercise of any right of entry except with the consent of, and upon conditions imposed by, the body corporate specified in the Secretary of State's order, or with the authority of the Secretary of State (see note 15 supra) see the Nuclear Installations Act 1965 Sch 1 para 3(2) (amended by the Nuclear Installations Act 1965 etc (Repeals and Modifications) Regulations 1974, SI 1974/2056, reg 2(1)(b), Sch 2 para 7; the Nuclear Safeguards and Electricity (Finance) Act 1978 s 2(3)).

245. Disclosure of security or intelligence information etc. A person who is or has been (1) a member of the security and intelligence services; or (2) a person notified¹ that he is subject to these provisions, is guilty of an offence if without lawful authority² he discloses any information³, document or other article⁴ relating to security or intelligence⁵ which is or has been in his possession by virtue of his position as a member of any of those services or in the course of his work while the notification is or was in force⁶.

A person who is or has been a Crown servant⁷ or government contractor⁸ is guilty of an offence, if without lawful authority he makes a damaging⁹ disclosure of any information, document or other article relating to security or intelligence which is or has been in his possession by virtue of his position¹⁰ as such¹¹. It is a defence for a person charged with either of the above offences to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he did not know, and had no reasonable cause to believe, that the information, document or article in question related to security or intelligence or that¹² the disclosure would be damaging¹³.

A person guilty of either such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁴.

1 Notification that a person is so subject must be effected by a notice in writing served on such a person by a Minister of the Crown; and such a notice may be served if, in the Minister's opinion, the work undertaken by the person in question is or includes work connected with the security and intelligence services and its nature is such that the interests of national security require that he should be so subject: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 1(6). Such a notification is in force for the period of five years beginning with the day on which it is served, but may be renewed by further notices under s 1(6) for

periods of five years at a time: s 1 (7). However, such a notification may at any time be revoked by a further notice in writing served by the Minister on the person concerned; and the Minister must serve such further notice as soon as, in his opinion, the work undertaken by that person ceases to be such as is mentioned in s 1 (6): s 1 (8).

- 2 For the meaning of 'lawful authority' see para 251 post.
- 3 The reference to disclosing information relating to security or intelligence includes a reference to making any statement which purports to be a disclosure of such information or is intended to be taken by those to whom it is addressed as being such a disclosure: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 1 (2).
- 4 'Disclose' and 'disclosure', in relation to a document or other article, include parting with possession of it: *ibid* s 13 (1).
- 5 For these purposes, 'security or intelligence' means the work of, or in support of, the security and intelligence services or any part of them; and references to information relating to security or intelligence include references to information held or transmitted by those services or by persons in support of, or of any part of, them: *ibid* s 1 (9). As to the security service see the Security Service Act 1989 and CONSTITUTIONAL LAW.
- 6 Official Secrets Act 1989 s 1 (1). As to extent of the 1989 Act and the place of trial see para 263 post; as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post; as to the exclusion of the public during a hearing see para 265 post; as to powers of arrest see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (1)) and para 693 et seq post; and as to the power to grant a search warrant see the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3)) and para 260 post.

Any act done (1) by a British citizen or Crown servant; or (2) by any person in any of the Channel Islands or the Isle of Man or any colony, is, if it would be an offence by that person under any provision of the Official Secrets Act 1989 other than s 8 (1), (4) or (5) (see para 252 post) when done by him in the United Kingdom, an offence under that provision: s 15 (1). For the meaning of 'British citizen' see para 249 note 13 post.

- 7 'Crown servant' means (1) a Minister of the Crown; (2) a person appointed under the Northern Ireland Constitution Act 1973 s 8; (3) any person employed in the civil service of the Crown, including Her Majesty's Diplomatic Service, Her Majesty's Overseas Civil Service, the civil service of Northern Ireland and the Northern Ireland Court Service; (4) any member of the naval, military or air forces of the Crown, including any person employed by an association established for the purposes of the Reserve Forces Act 1980 (see ROYAL FORCES); (5) any constable and any other person employed or appointed in or for the purposes of any police force (including a police force within the meaning of the Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970); (6) any person who is a member or employee of a prescribed body or a body of a prescribed class and either is prescribed for these purposes or belongs to a prescribed class of members or employees of any such body; (7) any person who is the holder of a prescribed office or who is an employee of such a holder and either is prescribed for these purposes or belongs to a prescribed class of such employees: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 12 (1).

'Prescribed' means prescribed by an order made by the Secretary of State: s 13 (1). Any such power of the Secretary of State to make orders is exercisable by statutory instrument; and no order may be made by him for the purposes of s 7 (5) (see para 251 post), s 8 (9) (see para 252 post) or s 12 unless a draft of it has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, each House of Parliament: s 14 (1), (2). If, apart from these provisions, the draft of an order under any of ss 7 (5), 8 (8), 12 would be treated for the purposes of the Standing Orders of either House of Parliament as a hybrid instrument, it must proceed in that House as if it were not such an instrument: s 14 (3).

- 8 'Government contractor' means any person who is not a Crown servant but who provides, or is employed in the provision of, goods or services (1) for the purposes of any Minister of the Crown or person mentioned in *ibid* s 12 (1) (a) or (b) (see note 7 heads (1), (2) supra), of any of the services, forces or bodies mentioned in s 12 (1) (see note 7 supra) or of the holder of any office prescribed under s 12 (1); or (2) under an agreement or arrangement certified by the Secretary of State as being one to which the government of a State other than the United Kingdom or an international organisation is a party or which is subordinate to, or made for the purposes of implementing, any such agreement or arrangement: s 12 (2). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

Where an employee or class of employees of any body, or of any holder of an office, is prescribed by an order made for the purposes of s 12 (1) (see note 7 supra) (a) any employee of that body, or the holder of that office, who is not prescribed or is not within the prescribed class; and (b) any person who does not provide, or is not employed in the provision of, goods and services for the purposes of the performance of those functions of the body or the holder of the office in connection with which the employee or prescribed class of employees is engaged, is not a government contractor for the purposes of the Official Secrets Act 1989: s 12 (3).

'State' includes the government of a State and any organ of its government; and references to a State other than the United Kingdom include references to any territory outside the United Kingdom: s 13 (1). 'International organisation' means an organisation of which only States are members and includes a reference to any organ of such an organisation: s 13 (1). However, in s 12 (2) (b) (see head (2) *supra*) the reference to an international organisation includes a reference to any such organisation whether or not one of which only States are members and includes a commercial organisation: s 13 (2). In determining whether only States are members of an organisation, any member which is itself an organisation of which only States are members, or which is an organ of such an organisation, is to be treated as a State: s 13 (3).

9 For these purposes, a disclosure is damaging if (1) it causes damage to the work of, or any part of, the security and intelligence services; or (2) it is of information or a document or other article which is such that its unauthorised disclosure would be likely to cause such damage or which falls within a class or description of information, documents or articles the unauthorised disclosure of which would be likely to have that effect: *ibid* s 1 (4).

10 *Ie* but otherwise than as mentioned in *ibid* s 1 (1): see *supra*.

11 *Ibid* s 1 (3). See also note 6 *supra*.

12 *Ie* in the case of an offence under *ibid* s 1 (3): see *supra*.

13 *Ibid* s 1 (5).

14 *Ibid* s 10 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 *post*.

246. Damaging disclosure of defence information etc. A person who is or has been a Crown servant¹ or government contractor² is guilty of an offence if without lawful authority³ he makes a damaging disclosure⁴ of any information, document or other article⁵ relating to defence⁶ which is or has been in his possession by virtue of his position as such⁷. It is a defence for a person charged with such an offence to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he did not know, and had no reasonable cause to believe, that the information, document or article in question related to defence or that its disclosure would be so damaging⁸. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'Crown servant' see para 245 note 7 *ante*.

2 For the meaning of 'government contractor' see para 245 note 8 *ante*.

3 For the meaning of 'lawful authority' see para 251 *post*.

4 For these purposes, a disclosure is damaging if (1) it damages the capability of, or of any part of, the armed forces of the Crown to carry out their tasks or leads to loss of life or injury to members of those forces or serious damage to the equipment or installations of those forces; or (2) otherwise than as mentioned in head (1) *supra*, it endangers the interests of the United Kingdom abroad, seriously obstructs the promotion or protection by the United Kingdom of those interests or endangers the safety of British citizens abroad; or (3) it is of information or of a document or article which is such that its unauthorised disclosure would be likely to have any of those effects: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 2 (2). For the meaning of 'British citizen' see para 249 note 13 *post*; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 *ante*.

5 For the meaning of 'disclosure' in relation to a document or other article see para 245 note 4 *ante*.

6 For these purposes, 'defence' means (1) the size, shape, organisation, logistics, order of battle, deployment, operations, state of readiness and training of the armed forces of the Crown; (2) the weapons, stores or other equipment of those forces and the invention, development, production and operation of such equipment and research relating to it; (3) defence policy and strategy and military planning and intelligence; (4) plans and measures for the maintenance of essential supplies and services that are or would be needed in time of war: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 2 (4).

7 *Ibid* 2 (1). As to extent of the 1989 Act and place of trial see para 263 *post*; as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 *post*; as to the exclusion of the public during a hearing see para 265 *post*; as to powers of arrest see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (1)) and para 693 *et seq post*; as to the power to grant a search warrant see the

Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3)) and para 260 post; and as to acts done abroad see para 245 note 6 ante.

8 Ibid s 2 (3). 'So damaging' means damaging within the meaning of s 2 (1): see supra.

9 Ibid s 10 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

247. Damaging disclosure of information etc relating to international relations. A person who is or has been a Crown servant¹ or government contractor² is guilty of an offence if without lawful authority³ he makes a damaging disclosure⁴ of:

- (1) any information, document or other article⁵ relating to international relations⁶; or
- (2) any confidential⁷ information, document or other article which was obtained from a State other than the United Kingdom or an international organisation,

being information or a document or article which is or has been in his possession by virtue of his position as a Crown servant or government contractor⁸. It is a defence for a person charged with such an offence to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he did not know, and had no reasonable cause to believe, that the information, document or article in question was such information as is mentioned above⁹ or that its disclosure would be damaging¹⁰.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹¹.

1 For the meaning of 'Crown servant' see para 245 note 7 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'government contractor' see para 245 note 8 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'lawful authority' see para 251 post.

4 For these purposes, a disclosure is damaging if (1) it endangers the interests of the United Kingdom abroad, seriously obstructs the promotion or protection by the United Kingdom of those interests or endangers the safety of British citizens abroad; or (2) it is of information or of a document or article which is such that its unauthorised disclosure would be likely to have any of those effects: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 3 (2). In the case of information or a document or article within s 3 (1) (b) (see text head (2) infra), the fact that it is confidential, or its nature or contents, may be sufficient to establish for the purposes of s 3 (2) (b) (see head (2) supra) that the information, document or article is such that its unauthorised disclosure would be likely to have any of those effects: s 3 (3). For the meaning of 'British citizen' see para 249 note 13 post; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'disclosure' in relation to a document or other article see para 245 note 4 ante.

6 For these purposes, 'international relations' means the relations between States, between international organisations or between one or more States and one or more such organisations and includes any matter relating to a State other than the United Kingdom or to an international organisation which is capable of affecting the relations of the United Kingdom with another State or with an international organisation: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 3 (5). For the meaning of 'State', 'international organisation' and 'State other than the United Kingdom' see para 245 note 8 ante.

7 For these purposes, any information, document or article obtained from a State or organisation is confidential at any time while the terms on which it was obtained require it to be held in confidence or while the circumstances in which it was obtained make it reasonable for the State or organisation to expect that it would be so held: *ibid* s 3 (6).

8 *Ibid* s 3 (1). As to extent of the 1989 Act and place of trial see para 263 post; as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post; as to the exclusion of the public during a hearing see para 265 post; as to powers of arrest see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (1)) and para 693 et seq post; as to the power to grant a search warrant see the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3)) and para 260 post; and as to acts done abroad see para 245 note 6 ante.

9 *Ie* such as is mentioned in *ibid* s 3 (1): see text heads (1), (2) *supra*.

10 *Ibid* s 3 (4). 'Damaging' means damaging within the meaning of s 3 (1) (see *supra*): s 3 (4).

11 *Ibid* s 10 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 *post*.

248. Disclosure of information etc related to crime and special investigation powers. A person who is or has been a Crown servant¹ or government contractor² is guilty of an offence if without lawful authority³ he discloses any specified information, document or other article⁴ which is or has been in his possession by virtue of his position as such⁵. The specified information, document or other article is any information, document or other article:

- (1) the disclosure of which (a) results in the commission of an offence; or (b) facilitates an escape from legal custody⁶ or the doing of any other act prejudicial to the safekeeping of persons in legal custody; or (c) impedes the prevention or detection of offences or the apprehension or prosecution of suspected offenders; or
- (2) which is such that its unauthorised disclosure would be likely to have any of those effects⁷.

It is a defence for a person charged with an offence (i) in respect of a disclosure falling within head (1) above to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he did not know, and had no reasonable cause to believe, that the disclosure would have any of the effects there mentioned⁸; (ii) in respect of any other disclosure, to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he did not know, and had no reasonable cause to believe, that the information, document or article in question was information or a document or article to which the above provisions apply⁹.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'Crown servant' see para 245 note 7 *ante*.

2 For the meaning of 'government contractor' see para 245 note 8 *ante*.

3 For the meaning of 'lawful authority' see para 251 *post*.

4 For the meaning of 'disclosure' in relation to a document or other article see para 245 note 4 *ante*.

5 Official Secrets Act 1989 s 4 (1). As to extent of the 1989 Act and place of trial see para 263 *post*; as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 *post*; as to the exclusion of the public during a hearing see para 265 *post*; as to powers of arrest see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (1)) and para 693 *et seq post*; as to the power to grant a search warrant see the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3)) and para 260 *post*; and as to acts done abroad see para 245 note 6 *ante*.

6 For these purposes, 'legal custody' includes detention in pursuance of any enactment or any instrument made under any enactment: *ibid* s 4 (6).

7 *Ibid* s 4 (2). Section 4 also applies to: (1) any information obtained by reason of the interception of any communication in obedience to a warrant issued under the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 2 (see para 271 *post*), any information relating to the obtaining of information by reason of any such interception and any document or other article which is or has been used or held for use in, or has been obtained by reason of, any such interception; or (2) any information obtained by reason of action authorised by a warrant issued under the Security Service Act 1989 s 3 (see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW), any information relating to the obtaining of information by reason of any such action and any document or other article which is or has been used or held for use in, or has been obtained by reason of, any such action: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 4 (3).

8 *Ibid* s 4 (4).

⁹ Ibid s 4 (5).

¹⁰ Ibid s 10 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

249. Disclosure of information etc resulting from unauthorised disclosures or entrusted in confidence. Where:

- (1) any information, document or other article protected against disclosure¹ has come into a person's possession as a result of having been (a) disclosed², whether to him or another, by a Crown servant³ or government contractor⁴ without lawful authority⁵; or (b) entrusted to him by a Crown servant or government contractor on terms requiring it to be held in confidence or in circumstances in which the Crown servant or government contractor could reasonably expect that it would be so held; or (c) disclosed, whether to him or another, without lawful authority by a person to whom it was so entrusted⁶; and
- (2) the disclosure without lawful authority of the information, document or article by the person into whose possession it has come is not a specified offence⁷,

the person into whose possession the information, document or article has come is guilty of an offence if he discloses it without lawful authority knowing, or having reasonable cause to believe, that it is so protected against disclosure and that it has come into his possession as mentioned above⁸.

A person does not commit such an offence (i) in the case of information or a document or article protected against disclosure⁹ unless the disclosure is damaging¹⁰ and he makes it knowing, or having reasonable cause to believe, that it would be so damaging¹¹; (ii) in respect of information or a document or other article which has come into his possession as a result of having been disclosed¹², unless that disclosure was by a British citizen¹³ or took place in the United Kingdom, in any of the Channel Islands or in the Isle of Man or a colony¹⁴.

A person is also guilty of an offence if without lawful authority he discloses any information, document or other article which he knows, or has reasonable cause to believe, to have come into his possession as a result of a contravention of the statutory prohibition¹⁵ on spying and sabotage¹⁶.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁷.

¹ For these purposes, information or a document or article is protected against disclosure if (1) it relates to security or intelligence, defence or international relations within the meaning of the Official Secrets Act 1989 ss 1-3 (see paras 245-247 ante) or is confidential information within s 3 (1) (b) (see para 247 head (2) ante); or (2) it is information or a document or article to which s 4 (see para 248 ante) applies; and information or a document or article is protected against disclosure by ss 1-3 if it falls within head (1) supra: s 5 (5). Section 5 (5) applies also for the purposes of s 8 (6): see s 8 (8) and para 252 note 17 post.

² For the meaning of 'disclose' and 'disclosure' in relation to a document or other article see para 245 note 4 ante.

³ For the meaning of 'Crown servant' see para 245 note 7 ante.

⁴ For the meaning of 'government contractor' see para 245 note 8 ante.

⁵ For the meaning of 'lawful authority' see para 251 post.

⁶ *Ie* as mentioned in the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 5 (1) (a) (ii): see text head (1) (b) supra.

⁷ *Ie* an offence under *ibid* ss 1-4 (see paras 245-248 ante).

⁸ Ibid s 5 (1), (2). As to extent of the 1989 Act and place of trial see para 263 post; as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post; as to the exclusion of the public during a hearing see para 265 post; as

to powers of arrest see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (1)) and para 693 et seq post; as to the power to grant a search warrant see the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3)) and para 260 post; and as to acts done abroad see para 245 note 6 ante.

- 9 *Ie* by *ibid* ss 1–3: see paras 245–247 ante.
- 10 For these purposes, the question of whether a disclosure is damaging is to be determined as it would be in relation to a disclosure of that information, document or article by a Crown servant in contravention of *ibid* s 1 (3) (see para 245 note 9 ante), s 2 (1) (see para 246 note 4 ante) or s 3 (1) (see para 247 note 4 ante): s 5 (3).
- 11 *Ibid* s 5 (3).
- 12 *Ie* as mentioned in *ibid* s 5 (1) (a) (i) (see head (1) (a) *supra*) by a government contractor, or as mentioned in s 5 (1) (a) (iii) (see head (1) (c) *supra*).
- 13 For the meaning of ‘British citizen’ see the British Nationality Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–14), s 36, Sch 2 paras 2–6; the British Nationality (Falkland Islands) Act 1983; and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.
- 14 Official Secrets Act 1989 s 5 (4). For the meaning of ‘United Kingdom’ see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 15 *Ie* the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1: see para 243 ante.
- 16 Official Secrets Act 1989 s 5 (6). See also note 8 *supra*.
- 17 *Ibid* s 10 (1). For the meaning of ‘the statutory maximum’ see para 806 post.

250. Damaging disclosure of information entrusted in confidence to other States or international organisations. Where:

- (1) any information, document or other article which (a) relates to security or intelligence¹, defence² or international relations³; and (b) has been communicated in confidence⁴ by or on behalf of the United Kingdom to another State⁵ or to an international organisation⁶, has come into a person’s possession as a result of having been disclosed, whether to him or another, without the authority of that State or organisation or, in the case of an organisation, of a member of it; and
- (2) the disclosure without lawful authority of the information, document or article by the person into whose possession it has come is not an offence⁷, the person into whose possession the information, document or other article has come is guilty of an offence if he makes a damaging disclosure of it⁸ knowing, or having reasonable cause to believe, that it is such information, document or article as is mentioned in heads (1) and (2) above, that it has come into his possession as there mentioned and that its disclosure would be damaging⁹.

A person does not commit such an offence if the information, document or article is disclosed by him with lawful authority¹⁰ or has previously been made available to the public with the authority of the State or organisation concerned or, in the case of an organisation, of a member of it¹¹.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹².

- 1 For these purposes, ‘security or intelligence’ has the same meaning as in the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 1 (8): s 6 (4). See para 245 note 5 ante.
- 2 For these purposes, ‘defence’ has the same meaning as in *ibid* s 2 (4): s 6 (4). See para 246 note 6 ante.
- 3 For these purposes, ‘international relations’ has the same meaning as in *ibid* s 3 (5): s 6 (4). See para 247 note 6 ante.
- 4 For these purposes, information or a document or article is communicated in confidence if it is communicated on terms requiring it to be held in confidence or in circumstances in which the person communicating it could reasonably expect that it would be so held: *ibid* s 6 (5).
- 5 For the meaning of ‘State’ and ‘State other than the United Kingdom’ see para 245 note 8 ante.

- 6 For the meaning of 'international organisation' see para 245 note 8 ante.
- 7 I.e. an offence under the Official Secrets Act 1989 ss 1-5: see paras 245-249 ante.
- 8 For the meaning of 'disclose' and 'disclosure' in relation to a document or other article see para 245 note 4 ante.
- 9 Official Secrets Act 1989 s 6(1), (2). For these purposes, the question whether a disclosure is damaging is to be determined as it would be in relation to a disclosure of the information, document or article in question by a Crown servant in contravention of s 1(3) (see para 245 ante), s 2(1) (see para 246 ante) or s 3(1) (see para 247 ante): s 6(4). As to extent of the 1989 Act and place of trial see para 263 post; as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post; as to the exclusion of the public during a hearing see para 265 post; as to powers of arrest see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11(1)) and para 693 et seq post; as to the power to grant a search warrant see the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9(1) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11(3)) and para 260 post; and as to acts done abroad see para 245 note 6 ante. For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 10 For the meaning of 'lawful authority' see para 251 post.
- 11 Official Secrets Act 1989 s 6(3).
- 12 Ibid s 10(1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

251. Authorised disclosures. A disclosure is made with lawful authority:

- (1) by a Crown servant¹ if, and only if, it is made in accordance with his official duty²;
- (2) by a person, not being a Crown servant or government contractor³, in whose case a notification⁴ is in force if, and only if, it is made in accordance with his official duty⁵;
- (3) by a government contractor if, and only if, it is made in accordance with an official authorisation⁶, or for the purposes of the functions by virtue of which he is a government contractor and without contravening an official restriction⁷;
- (4) by any other person if, and only if, it is made to a Crown servant for the purposes of his functions as such, or in accordance with an official authorisation⁸.

It is a defence for a person charged with a relevant offence⁹ to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he believed that he had lawful authority to make the disclosure in question and had no reasonable cause to believe otherwise¹⁰.

- 1 For the meaning of 'Crown servant' see para 245 note 7 ante.
- 2 Official Secrets Act 1989 s 7(1)(a).
- 3 For the meaning of 'government contractor' see para 245 note 8 ante.
- 4 I.e. a notification for the purposes of the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 1(1): see para 245 ante.
- 5 Ibid s 7(1)(b).
- 6 For these purposes, 'official authorisation' means an authorisation duly given by a Crown servant or government contractor or by or on behalf of a prescribed body or a body of a prescribed class: ibid s 7(5). For the meaning of 'prescribed' see para 245 note 7 ante. If the disclosure is one falling within s 6 (see para 250 ante), 'official authorisation' includes an authorisation given by or on behalf of the State or organisation concerned or, in the case of an organisation, a member of it: s 7(6). For the meaning of 'State' see para 245 note 8 ante.
- 7 Ibid s 7(2). For these purposes, 'official restriction' means a restriction duly imposed by a Crown servant or government contractor or by or on behalf of a prescribed body or a body of a prescribed class: s 7(5).
- 8 Ibid s 7(3).
- 9 I.e. an offence under ibid ss 1-6: see paras 245-250 ante.
- 10 Ibid s 7(4). Under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 2(1)(a) (repealed) the onus was on the prosecution to prove that the communicator of the information was not authorised to communicate it: *R v Galvin* (1988) 86 Cr App Rep 85, CA.

252. Safeguarding of information. Where a Crown servant¹ or government contractor², by virtue of his position as such, has in his possession or under his control³ any document or other article which it would be an offence⁴ for him to disclose⁵ without lawful authority⁶, he is guilty of an offence if (1) being a Crown servant, he retains the document or article contrary to his official duty; or (2) being a government contractor, he fails to comply with an official direction⁷ for the return or disposal of the document or article, or if he fails to take such care to prevent the unauthorised disclosure of the document or article as a person in his position may reasonably be expected to take⁸. It is a defence, however, for a Crown servant charged with an offence under head (1) above to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he believed that he was acting in accordance with his official duty and had no reasonable cause to believe otherwise⁹.

Where a person has in his possession or under his control any document which it would be an offence for him to disclose without lawful authority (a) in the case of information resulting from unauthorised disclosures entrusted in confidence¹⁰, he is guilty of an offence if he fails to comply with an official direction for its return or disposal or, where he obtained it from a Crown servant or government contractor on terms requiring it to be held in confidence or in circumstances in which that servant or contractor could reasonably expect that it would be so held, he fails to take such care to prevent its unauthorised disclosure as a person in his position may reasonably be expected to take¹¹; (b) in the case of information entrusted in confidence to other States or international organisations¹², he is guilty of an offence if he fails to comply with an official direction for its return or disposal¹³.

A person guilty of any of the above offences is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹⁴.

A person is also guilty of an offence if he discloses any official information, document or other article¹⁵ which can be used for the purpose of obtaining access to any information, document or other article protected against disclosure¹⁶, and the circumstances in which it is disclosed are such that it would be reasonable to expect that it might be used for that purpose without authority¹⁷. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'Crown servant' see para 245 note 7 ante. In the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 8 (1), (2) references to a Crown servant include any person, not being a Crown servant or government contractor, in whose case a notification for the purposes of s 1 (1) (see para 245 ante) is in force: s 8 (3).

2 For the meaning of 'government contractor' see para 245 note 8 ante.

3 As to the meaning of 'possession' and 'control' in relation to statutory offences see *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL.

4 Ie under the Official Secrets Act 1989 ss 1-6: see paras 245-250 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'disclose' and 'disclosure' in relation to a document or other article see para 245 note 4 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'lawful authority' see para 251 ante.

7 For these purposes, 'official direction' means a direction duly given by a Crown servant or government contractor or by or on behalf of a prescribed body or a body of a prescribed class: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 8 (9). For the meaning of 'prescribed' see para 245 note 7 ante.

8 Ibid s 8 (1). As to extent of the 1989 Act and place of trial see para 263 post; as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post; as to the exclusion of the public during a hearing see para 265 post; as to powers of arrest see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (1)) and para 693 et seq post; as to the power to grant a search warrant see the

Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3)) and para 260 post; and as to acts done abroad see para 245 note 6 ante.

- 9 Ibid s 8 (2).
- 10 *le* under *ibid* s 5: see para 249 ante.
- 11 Ibid s 8 (4).
- 12 *le* under *ibid* s 6: see para 250 ante.
- 13 Ibid s 8 (5).
- 14 Ibid s 10 (2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
- 15 For these purposes, a person discloses information or a document or article which is official if (1) he has or has had it in his possession by virtue of his position as a Crown servant or government contractor; or (2) he knows or has reasonable cause to believe that a Crown servant or government contractor has or has had it in his possession by virtue of his position as such: *ibid* s 8 (7).
- 16 *le* under *ibid* ss 1-7: see paras 245-251 ante.
- 17 Ibid s 8 (6). Section 5 (5) (see para 249 note 1 ante) applies for the purposes of s 8 (6) as it applies for the purposes of s 5: s 8 (8).
- 18 Ibid s 10 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

253. Impersonation etc for gaining admission to prohibited places or other purpose prejudicial to the State. If any person for the purpose of gaining admission, or assisting any other person to gain admission, to a prohibited place¹ or for any other purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State²:

- (1) uses or wears, without lawful authority, any naval, military, air force, police, or other official uniform, or any uniform so nearly resembling it as to be calculated to deceive, or falsely represents himself to be a person who is or has been entitled to use or wear any such uniform; or
- (2) orally, or in writing in any declaration or application, or in any document signed by him or on his behalf, knowingly makes or connives at the making of any false statement or any omission; or
- (3) tampers with any official document³ or has in his possession any forged, altered, or irregular official document; or
- (4) personates, or falsely represents himself to be a person holding, or in the employment of a person holding, office under Her Majesty⁴, or to be or not to be a person to whom an official document or secret official code word or pass word has been duly issued or communicated, or with intent to obtain an official document, secret official code word or pass word, whether for himself or any other person, knowingly makes any false statement; or
- (5) uses, or has in his possession or under his control, without the authority of the government department or the authority concerned, any die, seal, or stamp of or belonging to, or used, made or provided by any government department, or by any diplomatic, naval, military, or air force authority appointed by or acting under the authority of Her Majesty, or any die, seal or stamp so nearly resembling any such die, seal or stamp as to be calculated to deceive, or counterfeits any such die, seal or stamp, or uses, or has in his possession, or under his control, any such counterfeited die, seal or stamp, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'prohibited place' see para 244 ante.

2 In the case of any prosecution under the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 1 involving the proof of a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State, the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (2) (amended by the

Official Secrets Act 1920 ss 10, 11 (2), Schs 1, 2) applies in like manner as it applies to prosecutions under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (as so amended): Official Secrets Act 1920 s 1 (3). As to proof of a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State see para 267 post. See also para 243 note 2 ante.

- 3 'Official document' means any passport or any naval, military, air force, police, or official pass, permit, certificate, licence, or other document of a similar character: *ibid* s 1 (1) (c).
- 4 'Office under Her Majesty' includes any office or employment in or under any department of the government of the United Kingdom or of any British possession: Official Secrets Act 1911 s 12. A police officer holds office under the Sovereign: *Lewis v Cattle* [1938] 2 KB 454, [1938] 2 All ER 368, DC.
- 5 Official Secrets Act 1920 ss 1 (1), 8 (2) (respectively amended by the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 30, Schedule Pt I; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post.

254. Retention etc of official documents, code words, seals etc. If any person:

- (1) retains¹ for any purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State² any official document³, whether or not completed or issued for use, when he has no right to retain it, or when it is contrary to his duty to retain it, or fails to comply with any directions issued by any government department or any person authorised by such department with regard to its return or disposal⁴; or
 - (2) allows any other person to have possession of any official document issued for his use alone, or communicates⁵ any secret official code word or pass word so issued, or, without lawful authority or excuse, has in his possession any official document or secret official code word or pass word issued for the use of some person other than himself, or on obtaining possession of any official document by finding or otherwise, neglects or fails to restore it to the person or authority by whom or for whose use it was issued, or to a police constable⁶; or
 - (3) without lawful authority or excuse, manufactures or sells or has in his possession for sale any die, seal or stamp⁷,
- he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'retain' see para 243 note 7 ante.

2 See para 253 note 2 ante. As to proof of a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State see para 267 post.

3 For the meaning of 'official document' see para 253 note 3 ante.

4 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 1 (2) (a). As to wrongful retention of documents see also para 252 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'communicate' see para 243 note 8 ante.

6 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 1 (2) (b). As to wrongful disclosure of information etc see paras 245–250 ante; and as to the safeguarding of information see para 252 ante.

7 *Ibid* s 1 (2) (c). 'Any die, seal or stamp' means any die, seal or stamp referred to in s 1 (1) (e) (see para 253 head (5) ante): s 1 (2) (c).

8 *Ibid* s 8 (2); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post.

255. Communication of information acquired through Euratom. Where a person, whether a British subject or not, owing either (1) to his duties as a member

of any Euratom¹ institution or committee, or as an officer or servant of Euratom; or (2) to his dealings in any capacity official or unofficial with any Euratom institution or installation or with any Euratom joint enterprise, has occasion to acquire, or obtain cognisance of, any classified information², he is guilty of an offence if, knowing or having reason to believe that it is classified information, he communicates it to any unauthorised person or makes any public disclosure of it, whether in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, and whether before or after the termination of those duties or dealings, and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

- 1 'Euratom' means the European Atomic Energy Community: European Communities Act 1972 s 1 (2), Sch 1 Pt II.
- 2 For these purposes, 'classified information' means any facts, information, knowledge, documents or objects that are subject to the security rules of a member State or of any Euratom institution: *ibid* s 11 (2). 'Member' in the expression 'member State' refers to membership of the European Communities: Sch 1 Pt II.
- 3 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; European Communities Act 1972 s 11 (2). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. Section 11 (2) is to be construed, and the Official Secrets Act 1911 to 1939 have effect, as if the European Communities Act 1972 s 11 (2) were contained in the Official Secrets Act 1911, but so that ss 10 (1) – (3), 11 (see para 262 post) do not apply: European Communities Act 1972 s 11 (2). As to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post; and as to communication of information concerning atomic energy plants see para 269 post.

256. Obstructing police or Her Majesty's forces in or near prohibited places. If any person in the vicinity¹ of any prohibited place² obstructs, knowingly misleads, or otherwise interferes with, or impedes the chief officer or a superintendent³ or other officer of police, or a member of Her Majesty's forces engaged on guard, sentry, patrol or other similar duty in relation to the prohibited place, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁴.

- 1 'In the vicinity of' means 'in or in the vicinity of': *Adler v George* [1964] 2 QB 7, [1964] 1 All ER 628, DC.
- 2 For the meaning of 'prohibited place' see para 244 ante.
- 3 'Superintendent of police' includes any police officer of like or superior rank and any person on whom the powers of a superintendent of police are for this purpose conferred by a Secretary of State: Official Secrets Act 1911 s 12 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 10, Sch 1).
- 4 Official Secrets Act 1920 ss 3, 8 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to obstructing a police officer in the execution of his duty see para 320 post; and as to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post.

257. Attempts; incitement; preparatory acts. Any person who attempts¹ to commit any offence under the Official Secrets Acts, or solicits or incites or endeavours to persuade another person to commit an offence, or aids or abets and² does any act preparatory to the commission of an offence under those Acts³ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction to the same penalty and to be

proceeded against in the same manner as if he had committed the corresponding substantive offence⁴.

¹ As to attempts see para 71 et seq ante.

² In order to produce an intelligible result, the words 'abets and does any act . . .' must be read as if 'or' were substituted for 'and': *R v Oakes* [1959] 2 QB 350, 43 Cr App Rep 114, CCA. See also *R v Bingham* [1973] QB 870, 57 Cr App Rep 439, CA.

³ This ('doing an act preparatory to the commission of an offence . . .') is a very special kind of offence based on a section which . . . contemplates something which is even more remote from the substantive offence than an attempt to commit it: *R v Bingham* [1973] QB 870 at 875, 57 Cr App Rep 439 at 443, 444, CA (approach to foreign embassy by wife with a view to her husband supplying information). In a prosecution for this offence it is sufficient for the prosecution to prove that at the time of doing the act the accused must have realised that the substantive offence might follow; it is not necessary for the prosecution to show that the accused realised that it was a probable consequence of this act: *R v Bingham* supra.

⁴ Official Secrets Act 1920 s 7; Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 1, 12 (5) (a). As to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post.

258. Harbours offenders. If any person (1) knowingly harbours any person whom he knows, or has reasonable grounds for supposing, to be a person who is about to commit or who has committed an offence under the Official Secrets Acts; or (2) knowingly permits any such persons to meet or assemble in premises in his occupation or under his control; or (3) having harboured any such person or permitted any such persons to meet or assemble in premises in his occupation or under his control, wilfully omits or refuses to disclose to a superintendent of police¹ any information which it is in his power to give in relation to any such person, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both².

¹ For the meaning of 'superintendent of police' see para 256 note 3 ante.

² Official Secrets Act 1911 s 7 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1920 ss 10, 11 (2), Schs 1, 2); Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. As to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post.

(ii) Accommodation Addresses

259. Accommodation addresses; registration and regulation. Every person who carries on, whether alone or in conjunction with any other business, the business of receiving for reward letters, telegrams, or other postal packets for delivery or forwarding to the persons for whom they are intended¹:

- (1) must send as soon as may be to the chief officer of police² for the district, for registration by him³, notice of the fact together with the address or addresses where the business is carried on⁴;
- (2) must from time to time furnish to the chief officer of police notice of any change of address or new address at which the business is carried on, and such other information as may be necessary for maintaining the correctness of the particulars entered in the register⁴;

- (3) must cause to be entered in a book kept for the purpose the following particulars:
- (a) the name and address of every person for whom any postal packet is received, or who has requested that postal packets received may be delivered or forwarded to him;
 - (b) any instructions that may have been received as to the delivery or forwarding of postal packets;
 - (c) in the case of every postal packet received, the place from which the postal packet comes, and the date of posting, as shown by the post-mark, and the date of receipt, and the name and address of the sender if shown on the outside of the packet, and, in the case of a registered packet, the date and office of registration and the number of the registered packet;
 - (d) in the case of every postal packet delivered, the date of delivery and the name and address of the person to whom it is delivered;
 - (e) in the case of every postal packet forwarded, the name and address to which, and the date on which, it is forwarded⁵;
- (4) may not deliver a letter to any person until that person has signed a receipt for it in such book, nor, if that person is not the person to whom the postal packet is addressed, unless there are left with him instructions signed by the last-mentioned person as to its delivery and may not forward any postal packet to another address unless there are left with him written instructions to that effect signed by the addressee⁵.

The books so kept and all postal packets received by a person carrying on any such business, and any instruction as to the delivery or forwarding of postal packets received by any such person must be kept at all reasonable times open to inspection by any police constable⁶.

If any person contravenes or fails to comply with any of the above provisions or furnishes any false information⁷ or makes any false entry, he is guilty of an offence and liable, for each offence, on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding one month or a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale, or to both⁸.

1 The Official Secrets Act 1920 s 5 does not apply to the Post Office (Post Office Act 1969 s 76, Sch 4 Pt II para 21 (2)), to postal packets addressed to any office where any newspaper or periodical is published, being postal packets in reply to advertisements appearing in such newspaper or periodical (Official Secrets Act 1920 s 5 (5)), or to any public telecommunications operator (Telecommunications Act 1984 s 109, Sch 4 para 14(1)); nor does it render legal anything which would be in contravention of the exclusive privilege conferred on the Post Office by the British Telecommunications Act 1981 s 66 (1) (see POST OFFICE) or an offence under the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 5: Official Secrets Act 1920 s 5 (6) (amended by the Telecommunications Act 1984 Sch 4 para 14(2)).

2 For the meaning of 'chief officer of police' see para 261 note 1 post.

3 The chief officer of police must keep a register of the names and addresses of such persons, and must, if required by any person who sends such a notice, furnish him on payment of a fee of 38 pence with a certificate of registration: Official Secrets Act 1920 s 5 (1) (amended by the Miscellaneous Fees (Variation) Order 1970, SI 1970/1954).

4 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 5 (1).

5 Ibid s 5 (2).

6 Ibid s 5 (3).

7 The user, as well as the keeper, of an accommodation address may be guilty of the offence of giving false information: *Stevenson v Fulton* [1936] 1 KB 320, DC.

8 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 5 (4) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

(iii) Police Powers

260. Powers of arrest and search. Any person who is found committing an offence under the Official Secrets Act 1911¹ or who is reasonably suspected of having committed, or attempted to commit, or being about to commit, such an offence, may be apprehended and detained². Offences under the Official Secrets Act 1920 and, with certain exceptions³, the Official Secrets Act 1989 are arrestable offences⁴.

If a justice of the peace is satisfied by information on oath that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that an offence under the Acts has been or is about to be committed, he may grant a search warrant authorising any constable to enter at any time any premises or place named in the warrant, if necessary by force, and to search the premises or place and every person found there and to seize any sketch⁵, plan, model⁶, article, note, or document⁷ or anything of a like nature or anything which is evidence of an offence under the Acts having been or being about to be committed, which he may find on the premises or place or on any such person, and with regard to or in connection with which he has reasonable ground for suspecting that an offence under the Acts has been or is about to be committed⁸.

Where it appears to a superintendent of police⁹ that the case is one of great emergency and that in the interests of the State immediate action is necessary, he may by a written order under his hand give to any constable the like authority as may be given by the warrant of a justice¹⁰.

1 An offence under the Official Secrets Act 1911 includes any act, omission or other thing which is punishable under that Act: s 12.

2 *Ibid* s 6 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III). As to powers of arrest see para 693 et seq post.

3 *Ie* except for the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 8 (1), (4), (5): see para 252 ante.

4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (2) (b), (bb) (as respectively amended and added): see para 703 heads (3) (b), (3) (c) post.

5 For the meaning of 'sketch' see para 243 note 4 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'model' see para 243 note 5 ante.

7 For the meaning of 'document' see para 243 note 9 ante.

8 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 119 (2), 120, Sch 7 Pt I). The Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) (as so amended) has effect as if references to offences under that Act included references to offences under any provision of the Official Secrets Act 1989 other than s 8 (1), (4) or (5) (see para 252 ante); and the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9 (2) (exclusion of items subject to legal privilege and certain material from powers of search conferred by previous enactments: see para 673 post), and s 9 (1), Sch 1 para 3 (b) (access conditions for the special procedure laid down in that Schedule: see para 677 post) apply to the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) as extended by the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3) as they apply to the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (1) as originally enacted: Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (3).

9 For the meaning of 'superintendent of police' see para 256 note 3 ante.

10 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 9 (2). Section 9 (as amended: see note 5 supra) must be read subject to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt II (ss 8–23): see para 670 et seq post.

261. Power of police to obtain information relating to spying or sabotage. Where a chief officer of police¹ is satisfied that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that an offence² has been committed and for believing that any person is able to furnish information as to the offence or suspected offence, he may apply to a Secretary of State for permission to exercise the powers conferred by these provisions; and, if such permission is granted, he may authorise a superin-

tendent of police³, or any police officer not below the rank of inspector, to require the person believed to be able to furnish information to give any information in his power relating to the offence or suspected offence, and, if so required and on tender of his reasonable expenses, to attend at such reasonable time and place as may be specified by the superintendent or other officer⁴. Where a chief officer of police has reasonable grounds to believe that the case is one of great emergency and that in the interest of the State immediate action is necessary, he may give such authorisation without applying for or being granted the permission of a Secretary of State; but, if he does so, he must forthwith report the circumstances to the Secretary of State⁵.

A person who fails to comply with any such requirement or knowingly gives false information is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

1 'Chief officer of police' means in England the Commissioner of the City of London Police, the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis or chief constable as the case may be (Official Secrets Act 1920 s 11 (3) (a), (b); Police Act 1964 s 62 (b), Sch 8 (amended by the Local Government Act 1972 s 272 (1), Sch 30; the Local Government Act 1985 s 37, Sch 11 para 1(8)); and in the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 6 (1), (2) (substituted by the Official Secrets Act 1939 s 1) references to a chief officer of police are to be construed as including references to any other officer of police expressly authorised by a chief officer of police to act on his behalf for these purposes when by reason of illness, absence, or other cause he is unable to do so (Official Secrets Act 1920 s 6 (3) (substituted by the Official Secrets Act 1939 s 1)).

2 *Ie* under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1: see para 243 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'superintendent of police' see para 256 note 3 ante.

4 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 6 (1) (as substituted: see note 1 *supra*).

5 *Ibid* s 6 (2) (as substituted: see note 1 *supra*).

6 *Ibid* ss 6 (1), 8 (2) (respectively substituted (see note 1 *supra*) and amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to restrictions on prosecutions see para 264 post.

(iv) Proceedings and Evidence

262. Official Secrets Acts 1911–1939; extent and place of trial. The Official Secrets Acts apply to all acts which are offences under them when committed in any part of Her Majesty's dominions¹ or when committed by British officers or subjects² elsewhere³. An offence under the Acts, if alleged to have been committed out of the United Kingdom, may be tried by any competent British court in the place where the offence was committed⁴ or in England⁵. For the purposes of the trial of a person for an offence under the Acts, the offence is deemed to have been committed either at the place where it was actually committed or at any place in the United Kingdom where the accused may be found⁶.

If by any law made⁷ by the legislature of any British possession⁸ provisions are made which appear to Her Majesty to be of the like effect to those contained in the Official Secrets Acts, Her Majesty may, by Order in Council, suspend the operation of those Acts or any part of them within that British possession so long as that law continues in force there⁹; but such suspension may not extend to the holder of an office under Her Majesty¹⁰ who is not appointed to the office by the government of that possession¹¹. It has been expressly enacted that the Official Secrets Act 1920 is not to apply to Canada, Australia (including Papua and Norfolk Island), and New Zealand¹².

- 1 For the meaning of 'Her Majesty's dominions' see *COMMONWEALTH* vol 6 para 803.
- 2 For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 77 note 2 ante.
- 3 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 10 (1).
- 4 Such an offence may not, however, be tried by any court out of the United Kingdom which has not jurisdiction to try offences which involve the greatest penalty allowed by law: see *ibid* s 10 (3) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt I). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 5 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 10 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt I; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt II).
- 6 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (3).
- 7 *Ie* whether before or after the passing of the Official Secrets Act 1911.
- 8 For the meaning of 'British possession' see *COMMONWEALTH* vol 6 para 804.
- 9 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 11. See also the Official Secrets (Commonwealth of Australia) Order in Council 1915, SR & O 1915/1199; the Official Secrets (Jersey) Order in Council 1952, SI 1952/1034.
- 10 For the meaning of 'office under Her Majesty' see para 253 note 4 ante.
- 11 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 11 proviso.
- 12 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 11 (1) proviso (a) (amended by the Burma Independence Act 1947 s 5 (3), Sch 2 Pt I; the Newfoundland (Consequential Provisions) Act 1950 s 1 (2), Schedule Pt II; the South Africa Act 1962 s 2 (3), Sch 5).

263. Official Secrets Act 1989; extent and place of trial. Except as otherwise provided¹, any act done by a British citizen² or Crown servant³, or done by any person in any of the Channel Islands or Isle of Man or any colony, is, if it would be a relevant offence⁴ by that person when done by him in the United Kingdom, such an offence⁵. Proceedings for an offence under the Official Secrets Act 1989 may be taken in any place in the United Kingdom⁶.

- 1 The Official Secrets Act 1989 s 15 (1) does not apply to offences under ss 8 (1), (4) or (5) (see para 252 ante): see s 15 (1). As to the normal rules of jurisdiction see para 620 et seq post.
- 2 For the meaning of 'British citizen' see the British Nationality Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–14), s 36, Sch 2 paras 2–6; the British Nationality (Falkland Islands) Act 1983; and *BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE*.
- 3 For the meaning of 'Crown servant' see para 245 note 7 ante.
- 4 *Ie* an offence under any provision of the Official Secrets Act 1989 other than s 8 (1), (4) or (5): see note 1 supra.
- 5 *Ibid* s 15 (1). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 6 *Ibid* s 11 (5).

264. Prosecutions for offences under the Official Secrets Acts. Subject to one exception¹, no prosecution for an offence under the Official Secrets Acts 1911 to 1989² may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General³.

Offences under the Official Secrets Acts 1911–1939 which are punishable on conviction on indictment or on summary conviction⁴ may not be dealt with summarily except with the consent of the Attorney General⁵.

- 1 The Official Secrets Act 1989 s 9 (1) does not apply to an offence in respect of any such information, document or article as is mentioned in s 4 (2) (see para 248 ante); but no prosecution for such an offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions: s 9 (2). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
- 2 *Ie* the Official Secrets Acts 1911 to 1939 and the Official Secrets Act 1989: see s 16 (2).
- 3 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 8 (amended by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (5), Sch 6 Pt I); Official Secrets Act 1989 s 9 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. 'Attorney General' means the Attorney or Solicitor General: Official Secrets Act 1911 s 12.

- 4 See the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)); and the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.
- 5 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (2) proviso; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.

265. Exclusion of public during hearing. In addition and without prejudice to any powers which a court may possess to order the exclusion of the public from any proceedings¹, if, in the course of proceedings before a court against any person for an offence under the Official Secrets Acts 1911 to 1989 or the proceedings on appeal, or in the course of the trial of a person for any offence under the Acts, application is made by the prosecution, on the ground that the publication of any evidence to be given or of any statement to be made in the course of the proceedings would be prejudicial to the national safety, that all or any portion of the public be excluded during any part of the hearing, the court may² make an order to that effect³. The passing of sentence must, however, in any case take place in public³.

1 See para 995 post.

2 The Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (4) does not, however, apply to offences under the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 8 (1), (4) or (5) (see para 252 ante): see s 11 (4).

3 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (4); Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 1, 12 (5) (a); Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (4). See further para 995 post; *A-G v Leveller Magazine* [1979] AC 440, 68 Cr App Rep 342, HL; and LIBEL vol 28 para 119. As to appeals against such orders see paras 1420, 1422 post.

266. Evidence of obtaining information useful to an enemy. In any proceedings against a person for spying¹ or sabotage (1) the fact that he has been in communication with, or attempted to communicate with, a foreign agent², whether within or outside the United Kingdom, is evidence that he has, for a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State, obtained or attempted to obtain information which is calculated to be, or might be, or is intended to be, directly or indirectly useful to an enemy³; (2) unless he proves the contrary, a person is deemed to have been in communication with a foreign agent if he has, either within or outside the United Kingdom, visited the address⁴ of a foreign agent or consorted or associated with a foreign agent; or if, either within or outside the United Kingdom, the name or address of, or any other information regarding, a foreign agent has been found in his possession, or has been supplied by him to, or obtained by him from, any other person⁵.

1 Ie for an offence under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1: see para 243 ante.

2 'Foreign agent' includes any person who is or has been or is reasonably suspected of being or having been employed by a foreign power either directly or indirectly for the purpose of committing an act, either within or outside the United Kingdom, prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State, or who has or is reasonably suspected of having, either within or outside the United Kingdom, committed, or attempted to commit, such an act in the interests of a foreign power: Official Secrets Act 1920 s 2 (2) (b). The jury must consider the activities of the alleged foreign agent only in so far as evidence of them shows that he was indeed a foreign agent and that the accused was in communication with him: *R v Kent* as reported in (1941) 28 Cr App Rep 23 at 31, CCA.

3 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 2 (1). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

4 Any address, whether within or outside the United Kingdom, reasonably suspected of being an address used for the receipt of communications intended for a foreign agent, or any address at which a foreign agent resides, or to which he resorts for the purpose of giving or receiving communications, or at which he carries on any business, is deemed to be the address of a foreign agent, and communications addressed to such an address to be communications with a foreign agent: *ibid* s 2 (2) (c).

5 *Ibid* s 2 (2) (a). Section 2 (2) is without prejudice to the generality of s 2 (1): s 2 (2).

267. Proof of purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State. On a prosecution for spying or sabotage¹ or for an offence² involving the proof of a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State, it is not necessary to show that the accused was guilty of any particular act tending to show a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State; and, notwithstanding that no such act is proved against him, he may be convicted if, from the circumstances of the case, or his conduct, or his known character as proved, it appears that the purpose was a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State; and, if any sketch³, plan, model⁴, article, note, document⁵, or information relating to or used in any prohibited place⁶ or anything in such a place or any secret official code word or pass word, is made, obtained⁷, collected, recorded, published, or communicated⁸ by any person other than a person acting under lawful authority, it is deemed to have been made, obtained, collected, recorded, published, or communicated for a purpose prejudicial to the safety or interests of the State unless the contrary is proved⁹.

1 *Ie* a prosecution under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1: see para 243 ante.

2 *Ie* an offence under the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 1 (1) (see para 253 ante) or s 1 (2) (a) (see para 254 ante): see s 1 (3).

3 For the meaning of 'sketch' see para 243 note 4 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'model' see para 243 note 5 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'document' see para 243 note 9 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'prohibited place' see para 244 ante.

7 For the meaning of 'obtain' see para 243 note 7 ante.

8 For the meaning of 'communicate' see para 243 note 8 ante.

9 Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (2) (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 10, Sch 1).

268. Offences by corporations. Where the person guilty of an offence under the Official Secrets Acts 1911 and 1920 is a company or corporation, every director and officer of the company or corporation is guilty of the like offence, unless he proves that the act or omission constituting the offence took place without his knowledge or consent¹.

1 Official Secrets Act 1920 s 8 (5). As to the criminal capacity of corporations see para 35 ante.

(v) Information relating to Atomic Energy

269. Communication of information concerning atomic energy plants. Except as otherwise provided¹, any person² who, without the consent of the Secretary of State for Energy³, communicates to any other person except an authorised person⁴ any document, drawing, photograph, plan, model or other information whatsoever which to his knowledge describes, represents or illustrates (1) any existing or proposed plant⁵ used or proposed to be used for the purpose of producing or using atomic energy⁶; (2) the purpose or method of operation of any such existing or proposed plant; or (3) any process operated or proposed to be operated in any such existing or proposed plant, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine⁷, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not

exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁸. Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁹.

- 1 It is not an offence under the Atomic Energy Act 1946 s 11 (1) to communicate information with respect to any plant of a type in use for purposes other than the production or use of atomic energy unless the information discloses that plant of that type is used or proposed to be used for the production or use of atomic energy: s 11 (1) proviso. Where any information has been made available to the general public otherwise than in contravention of s 11 (1), any subsequent communication of that information does not constitute an offence: s 11 (4). The Secretary of State may by order grant exemption from s 11 (1) in such classes of cases, and to such extent and subject to such conditions, as may be specified in the order: s 11 (3). Any such order is subject to annulment by resolution of either House of Parliament within 40 days of the order being laid: see s 15 (1). See also the Atomic Energy (Disclosure of Information) (No 1) Order 1947, SR & O 1947/100.

The Atomic Energy Act 1946 s 11 does not apply to anything done by or to the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority: Atomic Energy Authority Act 1954 ss 1 (1), 6 (4), Sch 3.

- 2 Where an offence has been committed by a body corporate, every person who at the time of the commission of the offence was a director, general manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or was purporting to act in any such capacity, is deemed to be guilty of that offence unless he proves that the offence was committed without his consent or connivance and that he exercised all such diligence to prevent the commission of the offence as he ought to have exercised having regard to the nature of his functions in that capacity and to all the circumstances: Atomic Energy Act 1946 s 14 (3).

As to the criminal capacity of corporations see para 35 ante.

- 3 The functions of the former Minister of Supply under the Atomic Energy Act 1946 are exercised by the Secretary of State for Energy: see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 1221 note 7. The Secretary of State may not withhold consent if satisfied that the information proposed to be communicated is not of importance for purposes of defence: s 11 (2).
- 4 'Authorised person' means a person to whom, by virtue of a general authority granted by the Secretary of State, information on that subject may be communicated: *ibid* s 11 (1).
- 5 'Plant' includes any machinery, equipment or appliance whether affixed to land or not: *ibid* s 18 (1).
- 6 'Atomic energy' means the energy released from atomic nuclei as a result of any process, including the fission process, but does not include energy released in any process of natural transmutation or radioactive decay which is not accelerated or influenced by external means: *ibid* s 18 (1). 'Production or use of atomic energy' includes the carrying out of any process preparatory or ancillary to such production or use: s 18 (4).
- 7 Where a person convicted on indictment of an offence under the Atomic Energy Act 1946 is a body corporate, the provisions of s 14 (1) limiting the amount of the fine which may be imposed do not apply and the body corporate is liable to a fine of such amount as the court thinks just: s 14 (2).
- 8 *Ibid* ss 11 (1), 14 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1), (2); the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 9 Atomic Energy Act 1946 s 14 (4). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

As to the communication of information acquired through Euratom see para 255 ante.

(vi) Interception of Communications

A. PROHIBITION ON INTERCEPTION

270. Prohibition on interception. A person¹ who intentionally intercepts a communication² in the course of its transmission by post or by means of a public telecommunication system³ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum⁴.

A person is not guilty of such an offence, however, if (1) the communication is intercepted in obedience to a warrant issued⁵ by the Secretary of State⁶; or (2) that

person has reasonable grounds for believing that the person to whom, or the person by whom, the communication is sent has consented to the interception⁷; or (3) the communication is intercepted for purposes connected with the provision of postal or public telecommunication services⁸ or with the enforcement of any enactment relating to the use of those services⁹; or (4) the communication is being transmitted by wireless telegraphy¹⁰ and is intercepted, with the authority of the Secretary of State, for purposes connected with the issue of licences under the Wireless Telegraphy Act 1949 or the prevention or detection of interference with wireless telegraphy¹¹.

No proceedings in respect of such an offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions¹².

- 1 For these purposes, 'person' includes any organisation and any association or combination of persons: Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 10 (1).
- 2 For these purposes, a communication which is in the course of its transmission otherwise than by means of a public telecommunication system is deemed to be in the course of its transmission by means of such a system if its mode of transmission identifies it as a communication which (1) is to be or has been transmitted by means of such a system; and (2) has been sent from, or is to be sent to, a country or territory outside the British Islands: *ibid* s 10 (2). 'The British Islands' means the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands and the Isle of Man: Interpretation Act 1978 s 5, Sch 1. For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 *ante*.
- 3 The Secretary of State may by order designate as a public telecommunication system any telecommunication system the running of which is authorised by a licence to which the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 8 applies; and any reference to a public telecommunication system is a reference to a telecommunication system which is so designated and the running of which is so authorised: ss 9 (1), 106 (1) (applied by the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 10 (1)). See further TELECOMMUNICATIONS.
- 4 *Ibid* s 1 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to the exclusion of evidence see para 1165 post.
- 5 *Ie* under *ibid* s 2: see para 271 post.
- 6 *Ibid* s 1 (2) (a).
- 7 *Ibid* s 1 (2) (b).
- 8 'Public telecommunication service' means a telecommunication service provided by means of a public telecommunication system: *ibid* s 10 (1).
- 9 *Ibid* s 1 (3) (a).
- 10 'Wireless telegraphy' has the same meaning as in the Wireless Telegraphy Act 1949: Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 10 (1). See TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 503 note 1.
- 11 *Ibid* s 1 (3) (b).
- 12 *Ibid* s 1 (4) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

B. WARRANTS FOR INTERCEPTION

271. Warrants for interception. The Secretary of State may issue¹ a warrant requiring the person to whom it is addressed to intercept, in the course of their transmission by post or by means of a public telecommunication system², such communications as are described in the warrant; and such a warrant may also require the person to whom it is addressed to disclose the intercepted material³ to such persons and in such manner as are described in the warrant⁴. The Secretary of State may not, however, issue such a warrant unless he considers that the warrant is necessary⁵ (1) in the interests of national security; (2) for the purpose of preventing or detecting serious crime⁶; or (3) for the purpose of safeguarding the economic well-being of the United Kingdom⁷.

1 As to the issue of warrants see para 273 post.

2 For the meaning of 'public telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 *ante*.

- 3 'Intercepted material', in relation to a warrant, means the communications intercepted in obedience to that warrant: *Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 10 (1)*.
- 4 *Ibid s 2 (1)*.
- 5 The matters to be taken into account in considering whether a warrant is necessary as mentioned in *ibid s 2 (2)* (see heads (1)–(3) *infra*) include whether the information which it is considered necessary to acquire could reasonably be acquired by other means: *s 2 (3)*. However, a warrant is not to be considered necessary as mentioned in *s 2 (2) (c)* (see head (3) *infra*) unless the information which it is considered necessary to acquire is information relating to the acts or intentions of persons outside the British Islands: *s 2 (4)*.
- 6 For these purposes, conduct which constitutes or, if it took place in the United Kingdom, would constitute one or more offences is to be regarded as serious crime if, and only if (1) it involves the use of violence, results in substantial financial gain or is conduct by a large number of persons in pursuit of a common purpose; or (2) the offence or one of the offences is an offence for which a person who has attained the age of 21 and has no previous convictions could reasonably be expected to be sentenced to imprisonment for a term of three years or more: *ibid s 10 (3)*.
- 7 *Ibid s 2 (2)*. For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 *ante*.

272. Scope of warrants. The interception required by a warrant¹ is the interception of:

- (1) such communications as are sent to or from one or more addresses² specified in the warrant, being an address or addresses likely to be used for the transmission of communications to or from (a) one particular person specified or described in the warrant; or (b) one particular set of premises so specified or described;
- (2) such other communications, if any, as it is necessary to intercept in order to intercept communications falling within head (1) above³.

However, the above provisions do not apply to a warrant if:

- (a) the interception required by the warrant is the interception, in the course of their transmission by means of a public telecommunication system⁴, of (i) such external communications⁵ as are described in the warrant; and (ii) such other communications, if any, as it is necessary to intercept in order to intercept such external communications as are so described; and
- (b) at the time the warrant is issued, the Secretary of State issues a certificate⁶ certifying the descriptions of intercepted material the examination of which he considers⁷ necessary⁸.

1 References in the *Interception of Communications Act 1985 ss 3–9* to a warrant are references to a warrant under *s 2: s 2 (5)*. See para 271 *ante*.

2 For these purposes, 'address' means any postal or telecommunications address: *ibid s 10 (1)*.

3 *Ibid s 3 (1)*.

4 For the meaning of 'public telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 *ante*.

5 For these purposes, 'external communication' means a communication sent or received outside the British Islands: *Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 10 (1)*. For the meaning of 'the British Islands' see para 270 note 2 *ante*.

6 A certificate so issued may not specify an address in the British Islands for the purpose of including communications sent to or from that address in the certified material unless (1) the Secretary of State considers that the examination of communications sent to or from that address is necessary for the purpose of preventing or detecting acts of terrorism; and (2) communications sent to or from that address are included in the certified material only in so far as they are sent within such a period, not exceeding three months, as is specified in the certificate: *ibid s 3 (3)*. Such a certificate may not be issued except under the hand of the Secretary of State: *s 3 (4)*.

7 Ie which the Secretary of State considers necessary as mentioned in *ibid s 2 (2)*: see para 271 *ante*.

8 *Ibid s 3 (3)*.

273. Issue and duration of warrants. A warrant¹ may not be issued except (1) under the hand of the Secretary of State; or (2) in an urgent case where the Secretary

of State has expressly authorised its issue and a statement of that fact is indorsed thereon, under the hand of an official of his department of or above the rank of Assistant Under Secretary of State².

Unless renewed, a warrant ceases to have effect at the end of the relevant period³; and for these purposes 'the relevant period' means:

- (a) in relation to a warrant which has not been renewed (i) if the warrant was issued under head (1) above, the period of two months beginning with the day on which it was issued; and (ii) if the warrant was issued under head (2) above, the period ending with the second working day⁴ following that day;
- (b) in relation to a warrant which was last renewed within the period mentioned in head (a) (ii) above, the period of two months beginning with the day on which it was so renewed; and
- (c) in relation to a warrant which was last renewed at any other time (i) if the instrument by which it was renewed is indorsed with a statement that the renewal is considered necessary in the interests of national security or for the purpose of safeguarding the economic well-being of the United Kingdom⁵, the period of six months beginning with the day on which it was so renewed; and (ii) if that instrument is not so indorsed, the period of one month beginning with that day⁶.

At any time before the end of the relevant period the Secretary of State may renew a warrant if he considers⁷ that the warrant continues to be necessary⁸; but a warrant may not be so renewed except by an instrument under the hand of the Secretary of State⁹. If, however, at any time before the end of the relevant period the Secretary of State considers that a warrant is no longer necessary¹⁰, he must cancel the warrant¹¹.

1 For the meaning of 'warrant' see para 272 note 1 ante.

2 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 4 (1).

3 Ibid s 4 (2).

4 For these purposes, 'working day' means any day other than a Saturday, a Sunday, Christmas Day, Good Friday or a day which is a bank holiday under the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 in any part of the United Kingdom: Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 10 (1). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

5 *Ie* as mentioned in *ibid* s 2 (2) (a) or (c): see para 271 heads (1), (3) ante.

6 Ibid s 4 (6).

7 *Ie* if he considers it necessary as mentioned in *ibid* s 2 (2): see para 271 ante.

8 Ibid s 4 (3).

9 Ibid s 4 (5).

10 See note 7 *supra*.

11 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 4 (4).

274. Modification of warrants. The Secretary of State may at any time (1) modify a warrant¹ by the insertion of any address² which he considers likely to be used³; or (2) modify a certificate⁴ so as to include in the certified material any material the examination of which he considers⁵ necessary⁶. A warrant or certificate may not be so modified except by an instrument under the hand of the Secretary of State or, in an urgent case, (a) under the hand of a person holding office under the Crown who is expressly authorised by the warrant or certificate to modify it on the Secretary of State's behalf; or (b) where the Secretary of State has expressly authorised the modification and a statement of that fact is indorsed on the instrument, under the hand of an official of his department of or above the rank of Assistant Under Secretary of State⁷. An instrument issued under heads (a) or (b)

above ceases to have effect at the end of the fifth working day⁸ following the day on which it was issued⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'warrant' see para 272 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'address' see para 272 note 2 ante.

3 *Ie* as mentioned in the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 3 (1) (a): see para 272 head (1) ante. If at any time the Secretary of State considers that any address specified in a warrant is no longer likely to be so used, he must modify the warrant by the deletion of that address: s 3 (2).

4 References in *ibid* ss 4–9 to a certificate are references to a certificate such as is mentioned in s 3 (2): s 3 (5). See para 272 ante.

5 *Ie* which he considers necessary as mentioned in *ibid* s 2 (2): see para 271 ante.

6 *Ibid* s 5 (1). If at any time the Secretary of State considers that the material certified by a certificate includes any material the examination of which is no longer necessary as mentioned in s 2 (2) (see para 271 ante), he must modify the certificate so as to exclude that material from the certified material: s 5 (3).

7 *Ibid* ss 4 (1) (b), 5 (4).

8 For the meaning of 'working day' see para 273 note 4 ante.

9 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 5 (5).

275. Safeguards. Where the Secretary of State issues a warrant¹, he must, unless such arrangements have already been made, make such arrangements as he considers necessary for the purpose of securing (1) that the statutory requirements are satisfied in relation to the intercepted material²; and (2) where a certificate³ is issued in relation to the warrant, that so much of the intercepted material as is not certified by the certificate is not read, looked at or listened to by any person⁴. The above requirements are satisfied in relation to any intercepted material if each of the following, namely (a) the extent to which the material is disclosed; (b) the number of persons to whom any of the material is disclosed; (c) the extent to which the material is copied⁵; and (d) the number of copies made of any of the material, is limited to the necessary⁶ minimum⁷. The above requirements are also satisfied, in relation to any intercepted material, if each copy of any of that material is destroyed as soon as its retention is no longer⁸ necessary⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'warrant' see para 272 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'intercepted material' see para 271 note 3 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'certificate' see para 274 note 4 ante.

4 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 6 (1).

5 For these purposes, 'copy', in relation to intercepted material, means any of the following, whether or not in documentary form: (1) any copy, extract or summary of the material; and (2) any record of the identities of the persons to or by whom the material was sent; and cognate expressions are to be construed accordingly: *ibid* s 10 (1).

6 *Ie* the minimum that is necessary as mentioned in *ibid* s 2 (2): see para 271 ante.

7 *Ibid* s 6 (2).

8 *Ie* no longer necessary as mentioned in *ibid* s 2 (2): see para 271 ante.

9 *Ibid* s 6 (3).

C. INVESTIGATION OF COMPLAINTS

276. Constitution of the Tribunal. There is a Tribunal which must consist of five members each of whom must be a barrister, advocate or solicitor of not less than ten years' standing¹. The members of the Tribunal are such persons as Her Majesty may by Letters Patent appoint and they hold office during good behaviour². A member of the Tribunal must vacate office at the end of the period of five years beginning with the day of his appointment but he is eligible for reappoint-

ment³; however, a member of the Tribunal may be relieved of office by Her Majesty at his own request⁴. A member of the Tribunal may be removed from office by Her Majesty on an Address presented to Her by both Houses of Parliament⁵.

1 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 7(1), Sch 1 para 1(1). Her Majesty may by Letters Patent appoint as President or Vice-President of the Tribunal a person who is, or by virtue of those Letters will be, a member of the Tribunal: Sch 1 para 2(1). If at any time the President of the Tribunal is temporarily unable to carry out the functions of the President, the Vice-President must carry out those functions: Sch 1 para 2(2). A person ceases to be the President or Vice-President of the Tribunal if he ceases to be a member of the Tribunal: Sch 1 para 2(3).

2 Ibid Sch 1 para 1(2). The Secretary of State must pay to the members of the Tribunal out of money provided by Parliament such remuneration and allowances as he may with the approval of the Treasury determine: Sch 1 para 5(1). Such expenses of the Tribunal must be defrayed by him out of money provided by Parliament: Sch 1 para 5(2).

After consultation with the Tribunal and with the approval of the Treasury as to numbers, the Secretary of State may provide the Tribunal with such officers as he thinks necessary for the proper discharge of its functions; and the Tribunal may authorise any such officer to obtain any documents or information on the Tribunal's behalf: Sch 1 para 6.

3 Ibid Sch 1 para 1(3).

4 Ibid Sch 1 para 1(4).

5 Ibid Sch 1 para 1(5).

277. Application to the Tribunal. Any person¹ who believes that communications sent to or by him have been intercepted in the course of their transmission by post or by means of a public telecommunication system² may apply to the Tribunal³ for an investigation⁴. On an application, other than one appearing to the Tribunal to be frivolous or vexatious, the Tribunal must investigate (1) whether there is or has been a relevant warrant⁵ or a relevant certificate⁶; and (2) where there is or has been such a warrant or certificate, whether there has been any contravention of the statutory provisions⁷ in relation to that warrant or certificate⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'person' see para 270 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'public telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 ante.

3 As to the Tribunal see para 276 ante.

4 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 7(2).

5 For these purposes, a warrant is a relevant warrant in relation to an applicant if (1) the applicant is specified or described in the warrant; or (2) an address used for the transmission of communications to or from a set of premises in the British Islands where the applicant resides or works is so specified: ibid s 7(9)(a). For the meaning of 'the British Islands' see para 270 note 2 ante.

6 For these purposes, a certificate is a relevant certificate in relation to an applicant if and to the extent that an address used as mentioned in ibid s 7(9)(a)(ii) (see note 5 head (2) supra) is specified in the certificate for the purpose of including communications sent to or from that address in the certified material: s 7(9)(b).

7 Ie ibid ss 2-5: see paras 271-274 ante.

8 Ibid s 7(3).

278. Procedure of the Tribunal. The functions of the Tribunal in relation to any application¹ made to it are capable of being carried out, in any place in the United Kingdom, by any two or more members of the Tribunal designated for the purpose by their President; and different members of the Tribunal may carry out functions in relation to different applications at the same time².

It is the duty of every person holding office under the Crown or engaged in the business of the Post Office or in the running of a public telecommunication system³ to disclose or give to the Tribunal such documents or information as it may require for the purpose of enabling it to carry out its functions⁴.

The Tribunal must carry out its functions⁵ in such a way as to secure that no document or information which is disclosed or given to the Tribunal is disclosed or given to any person, including an applicant to the Tribunal or a person holding office under the Crown, without the consent of the person who disclosed it or gave it to the Tribunal; and accordingly the Tribunal may not⁶ give reasons for any decision made by it⁷. Otherwise, the Tribunal may determine its own procedure⁸.

1 As to the application see para 277 ante.

2 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 7(1), Sch 1 para 3. For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to the exclusion of evidence see para 1165 post.

3 For the meaning of 'public telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 ante.

4 Interception of Communications Act 1985 Sch 1 para 4 (1).

5 Ie except its functions in relation to reports under *ibid* s 7(4): see para 279 post.

6 Ie except in reports under *ibid* s 7(4): see para 279 post.

7 *Ibid* Sch 1 para 4 (2).

8 *Ibid* Sch 1 para 4 (3).

279. Decisions of the Tribunal. If, on an investigation, the Tribunal, applying the principles applicable on an application for judicial review¹, concludes that there has been a contravention of the statutory provisions², it must (1) give notice to the applicant stating that conclusion; (2) make a report of its findings to the Prime Minister; and (3) if the Tribunal thinks fit, make an appropriate order³. Such an order may do one or more of the following, namely (a) quash the relevant warrant⁴ or the relevant certificate⁵; (b) direct the destruction of copies of the intercepted material⁶ or, as the case may be, so much of it as is certified by the relevant certificate; (c) direct the Secretary of State to pay to the applicant such sum by way of compensation as may be specified in the order⁷. If, on an investigation, the Tribunal comes to any other conclusion, it must give notice to the applicant stating that there has been no contravention of the statutory provisions in relation to a relevant warrant or a relevant certificate⁸.

The decisions of the Tribunal, including any decisions as to its jurisdiction, are not subject to appeal or liable to be questioned in any court⁹.

1 See ADMINISTRATIVE LAW vol 1 (1) (Reissue) para 51 et seq.

2 Ie the Interception of Communications Act 1985 ss 2–5: see paras 270–274 ante.

3 *Ibid* s 7(4). A notice or report made under s 7(4) must state the effect of any order under s 7(5): s 7(6). See *infra*.

4 For the meaning of 'the relevant warrant' see para 277 note 5 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'the relevant certificate' see para 277 note 6 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'copy' and 'intercepted material' see paras 275 note 5, 271 note 3 respectively ante.

7 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 7(5).

8 *Ibid* s 7(7).

9 *Ibid* s 7(8).

280. The Commissioner. The Prime Minister must appoint a person who holds or has held a high judicial office¹ ('the Commissioner') to carry out the following functions:

- (1) to keep under review the carrying out by the Secretary of State of his statutory functions in respect of the issue of warrants² and the adequacy of any arrangements made in respect of safeguards on the issue of warrants³; and
- (2) to give to the Tribunal all such assistance as the Tribunal may require for the purpose of enabling it to carry out its statutory functions⁴.

It is the duty of every person holding office under the Crown or engaged in the business of the Post Office or in the running of a public telecommunication system⁵ to disclose or give to the Commissioner such documents or information as he may require for the purpose of enabling him to carry out his functions⁶. It is the duty of the Tribunal to send to the Commissioner a copy of every report made by it⁷. If at any time it appears to the Commissioner:

- (a) that there has been a contravention of the statutory provisions⁸ which has not been the subject of a report made⁹ by the Tribunal; or
- (b) that any arrangements made for the purposes of safeguards on the issue of warrants¹⁰ have proved inadequate,

he must make a report to the Prime Minister with respect to that contravention or those arrangements¹¹.

As soon as practicable after the end of each calendar year, the Commissioner must make a report to the Prime Minister with respect to the carrying out of his functions¹²; and the Prime Minister must lay before each House of Parliament a copy of every annual report so made together with a statement as to whether any matter has been excluded¹³ from that copy¹⁴. If, however, it appears to the Prime Minister, after consultation with the Commissioner, that the publication of any matter in an annual report would be prejudicial to national security, to the prevention or detection of serious crime¹⁵, or to the economic well-being of the United Kingdom, the Prime Minister may exclude that matter from the copy of the report as laid before each House of Parliament¹⁶.

1 'High judicial office' means any of the following offices, namely the Office of Lord Chancellor of Great Britain or of Judge of one of Her Majesty's superior courts of Great Britain and Ireland; and 'superior courts of Great Britain and Ireland' means and includes, as to England, Her Majesty's High Court of Justice and Her Majesty's Court of Appeal and, as to Northern Ireland, Her Majesty's High Court of Justice in Northern Ireland and Her Majesty's Court of Appeal in Northern Ireland and, as to Scotland, the Court of Session: Appellate Jurisdiction Act 1876 s 25 (as amended) applied by the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 10 (1).

2 *Ibid* ss 2–5: see paras 271–274 ante.

3 *Ibid* s 6: see para 275 ante.

4 *Ibid* s 8 (1).

5 For the meaning of 'public telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 ante.

6 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 8 (2).

7 *Ibid* s 8 (3). The reports are made under s 7 (4): see para 279 ante.

8 See note 2 supra.

9 *Ie* under the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 7 (4): see para 279 ante.

10 See note 3 supra.

11 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 8 (5).

12 *Ibid* s 8 (6).

13 *Ie* under *ibid* s 8 (8): see *infra*.

14 *Ibid* s 8 (7).

15 For the meaning of 'serious crime' see para 271 note 6 ante.

16 Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 8 (8). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

(7) OFFENCES BY AND IN RESPECT OF PUBLIC OFFICERS

(i) Bribery and Obstruction of Public Officers

281. Bribery of judges or other judicial officers. A person who offers or gives a judge, magistrate or other judicial officer, and any judge, magistrate or other

judicial officer who takes, any gift or reward to influence his behaviour, or for anything done, in the conduct of his office commits an offence at common law¹. Any such offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court², and, in the case of an offender who takes a bribe or reward, by loss of office³.

- 1 Bac Abr, Offices and Officers (N); 3 Co Inst 145; 1 Hawk PC c 27; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 138, 139. See also *R v Gurney* (1867) 10 Cox CC 550. The offence is punishable whether the bribe is accepted or not: 3 Co Inst 147. As to embracery see para 313 post; and as to bribery of public officers other than judicial officers see paras 282, 283 post.
- 2 See paras 1200, 1232 post.
- 3 Bac Abr, Offices and Officers (N); 3 Co Inst 145, 147; 12 Hawk PC c 27.

282. Bribery of public officers. It is an indictable offence at common law for any person to bribe a public officer¹, or for a public officer to accept a bribe, as an inducement to act contrary to his duty or to show favour or forbear to show disfavour in the discharge of his duty². Any such offence is punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court³.

- 1 A public officer is any officer who discharges any duty in the discharge of which the public is interested: see *R v Whitaker* [1914] 3 KB 1283, 10 Cr App Rep 245, CCA, where it was held that, where such an officer was described as 'a public and ministerial officer', the addition of the words 'and ministerial' did not affect the matter; every officer who is not a judicial officer is a ministerial officer.
- 2 See *R v Whitaker* [1914] 3 KB 1283, 10 Cr App Rep 245, CCA, where the earlier authorities are reviewed, and where it was held that a colonel of a regiment is a ministerial public officer and was guilty at common law of bribery in accepting sums of money to show favour in the placing of a canteen contract. See also *R v Pollman* (1809) 2 Camp 229 (receipt of a bribe for procuring an appointment to a public office). The giving of bribes to, and the taking of bribes by, members or officers of public bodies is a statutory offence: see para 283 post.
- 3 See paras 1200, 1232 post. If the holder of a justices' licence bribes or attempts to bribe any constable, he is liable to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale: Licensing Act 1964 s 178 (c) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. See further INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 para 400.

283. Bribery of members and officers of public bodies. A person¹ commits an offence who by himself or by or in conjunction with any other person (1) corruptly² solicits or receives, or agrees to receive, for himself, or for any other person, any gift, loan, fee, reward³, or advantage⁴ whatever as an inducement to, or reward for, or otherwise on account of, any member, officer or servant of a public body⁵ doing or forbearing to do anything in respect of any matter or transaction whatsoever, actual or proposed, in which such public body is concerned; (2) corruptly gives, promises, or offers any gift, loan, fee, reward, or advantage whatsoever to any person, whether for the benefit of that person or of another person, as an inducement to, or reward for, or otherwise on account of, any member, officer, or servant of any public body doing or forbearing to do anything in respect of any matter or transaction whatsoever, actual or proposed, in which such public body is concerned⁶.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁷. In addition he is liable (a) to be ordered to pay to such public body the amount or value of any gift, loan, fee

or reward received by him or any part thereof⁸; (b) to be adjudged incapable of being elected or appointed to any public office⁹ for five years from the date of his conviction, and to forfeit any such office held by him at the time of his conviction¹⁰; and (c) in the event of a second conviction for a like offence, in addition to the above penalties, to be adjudged to be for ever incapable of holding any public office, and to be incapable for five years of being registered as an elector, or voting at a parliamentary election or an election of members of any public body¹¹. If he is an officer or servant in the employment of any public body upon such conviction, he is liable, at the discretion of the court, to forfeit his right and claim to any compensation or pension to which he would otherwise have been entitled¹².

1 'Person' includes a body of persons, corporate or unincorporate: Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 7.

2 'Corruptly' appears in both the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 1 and the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 s 1 (as amended) which, with the Prevention of Corruption Act 1916, may be cited together as the Prevention of Corruption Acts 1889–1916: Prevention of Corruption Act 1916 s 4 (1). It has the same meaning in each Act: *R v Wellburn*, *R v Nurdin*, *R v Randel* (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 254 at 265, CA (decided under the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906); *R v Parker* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 69 at 73, 74, CA (decided under the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889). 'Corruptly' denotes that the person making the offer did so deliberately and with the intention that the person to whom it was addressed should enter into a corrupt bargain whether or not the offeror intended to follow it through: *R v Smith* [1960] 2 QB 423 at 428, 44 Cr App Rep 55 at 60, 61, CCA (decided under the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889). In *R v Wellburn*, *R v Nurdin*, *R v Randel* supra 'corruptly' was described as being a simple English adverb meaning purposefully doing an act which the law forbids as tending to corrupt.

If a person accepts a gift, knowing that it is a bribe, and intends to keep it, he enters into a corrupt bargain even though he may not intend to carry out and does not carry out his corrupt act: *R v Carr* [1956] 3 All ER 979, 40 Cr App Rep 188, CA; *R v Mills* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 154 at 158, 159, CA (both cases decided under the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906). If the bribe is innocently received, the recipient does not act corruptly: *R v Millray Window Cleaning Co Ltd* [1962] Crim LR 99, CCA. If the money is received in order to entrap someone or to provide evidence to a listening policeman, the person does not intend to keep the money and it would not be corrupt: *R v Mills* supra. Receipt of money for a past favour without there having been an agreement beforehand is part of the meaning of 'corruptly': *R v Parker* supra, applying *R v Wellburn* supra. There should be a link between the payment to a local councillor and his doing something in pursuance of his public duty; not every payment is therefore unlawful: *R v Parker* supra. It is not a defence if a councillor thought that what he was doing was not against the interests of the authority: *R v Parker* supra. As to the presumption of corruption in instances where the offence charged relates to a contract or proposed contract with Her Majesty, a government department or a public body see para 284 post. Receipt of an extra payment from a public authority for extra duties would not constitute this offence: *Edwards v Salmon* (1889) 23 QBD 531, CA (decided under the Public Health Act 1875 s 189 (repealed)).

3 'Reward' includes the receipt of money for a past favour without any antecedent agreement: *R v Andrews Weatherfoil Ltd* [1972] 1 All ER 65, [1972] 1 WLR 118, CA.

4 'Advantage' includes any office or dignity, and any forbearance to demand any money or money's worth or valuable thing, and includes any aid, vote, consent, or influence, or pretended aid, vote, consent, or influence, and also includes any promise or procurement of or agreement or endeavour to procure, or the holding out of any expectation of any gift, loan, fee, reward, or advantage, as before defined: Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 7.

5 'Public body', in the Prevention of Corruption Act 1916 (see para 284 post) and in the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 includes, in addition to the bodies mentioned in the latter Act, local and public authorities of all descriptions: Prevention of Corruption Act 1916 s 4 (2). The bodies mentioned in the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 are 'any council of a county or county of a city or town, any council of a municipal borough, also any board, commissioners, select vestry, or other body which has power to act under and for the purposes of any Act relating to local government, or the public health, or to poor law or otherwise to administer money raised by rates in pursuance of any public general Act, but does not include any public body as above defined existing elsewhere than in the United Kingdom': s 7. 'Public general Act' includes the Metropolitan Police Acts (see POLICE): *R v Silbertson* (1899) 129 CC Ct Cas 372. For the purposes of the Prevention of Corruption Acts 1889–1916, the Civil Aviation Authority (see the Civil Aviation Act 1982 ss 2,

- 19 (1)) and the Housing Corporation (see the Housing Associations Act 1985 s 74, Sch 6 para 1 (2)) are public bodies as were the Gas Council (*R v Joy and Emmony* (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 132) and the Gas Board (*DPP v Holly*, *DPP v Manners* [1978] AC 43, 64 Cr App Rep 143, HL). The decision that the National Coal Board was not a public body (*R v Newbould* [1962] 2 QB 102, 46 Cr App Rep 247) is wrong and should not be followed: *DPP v Holly* supra. A public body is a body which has public or statutory duties to perform and which performs those duties and carries out its transactions for the benefit of the public and not for private profit: *DPP v Holly* supra.
- 6 Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 1; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. A person is not exempt from punishment under the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 1 by reason of the invalidity of the appointment or election of a person to a public office: s 3 (2). A prosecution for an offence under s 1 may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General or the Solicitor General: s 4. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. The giving of bribes to, and the taking of bribes by, public officers is also an offence at common law: see para 282 ante. As to bribery of commissioners or officers of customs and excise see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 604. An officer or employee of a local government authority who, under colour of his office or employment, accepts any fee or reward other than his proper remuneration is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale: Local Government Act 1972 s 117 (2), (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46); and see LOCAL GOVERNMENT. For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to corrupt transactions with agents see para 577 post; and as to bribery relating to official contracts see para 284 post.
- 7 Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 2 (a) (substituted by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 47 (1)). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Nothing in the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 2 (a) (as so substituted) affects the punishment for an offence committed before 29 September 1988: Criminal Justice Act 1988 ss 47 (3), 171 (6).
- 8 Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 2 (b).
- 9 'Public office' means any office or employment of a person as a member, officer, or servant of such public body: *ibid* s 7.
- 10 *Ibid* s 2 (c) (amended by the Representation of the People Act 1948 s 52 (7)).
- 11 Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 2 (d) (amended by the Representation of the People Act 1948 s 52 (7)). The enactments for preventing the voting and registration of persons declared by reason of corrupt practices to be incapable of voting (see the Representation of the People Act 1983 and ELECTIONS) apply to a person so adjudged incapable of voting: see the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 2 (d).
- 12 *Ibid* s 2 (e).

284. Bribery relating to official contracts. Where in any proceedings against a person for an offence under the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906¹ or the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889², it is proved that any money, gift, or other consideration³ has been paid or given to or received by a person in the employment of Her Majesty or any government department or a public body⁴ by or from a person, or agent⁵ of a person, holding or seeking to obtain a contract from Her Majesty or any government department or public body, the money, gift or consideration is deemed to have been paid or given and received corruptly as such inducement or reward as is mentioned in such Act unless the contrary is proved⁶.

1 See para 577 post.

2 See para 283 ante.

3 'Consideration' has the same meaning as in the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 (see para 577 note 3 post): Prevention of Corruption Act 1916 s 4 (3). 'Consideration' bears its legal meaning and connotes a contract or bargain of some kind: *R v Braithwaite*, *R v Girdham* [1983] 2 All ER 87, 77 Cr App Rep 34, CA.

4 For the meaning of 'public body' see para 283 note 5 ante.

5 'Agent' has the same meaning as in the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 (see para 577 note 1 post): Prevention of Corruption Act 1916 s 4 (3).

6 *Ibid* s 2. The onus or proof that a payment was in fact not a corrupt payment lies upon the accused; however, that onus is only to satisfy the jury of the probability of that which he was called upon to establish and, if he satisfies the jury that the probability is that the gift was made innocently, the statutory presumption is rebutted and he is entitled to be acquitted: *R v Carr-Briant* [1943] KB 607, 29 Cr App Rep 76, CCA.

285. Bribery in connection with grant of honours. If any person:

(1) accepts or obtains or agrees to accept or attempts to obtain from any person, for himself or for any other person, for any purpose; or

(2) gives, or agrees or proposes to give, or offers to any person, any gift, money or valuable consideration¹, as an inducement or reward for procuring or assisting or endeavouring to procure the grant of a dignity or title of honour to any person, or otherwise in connection with such a grant, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both; and, where the person convicted, whether on indictment or summarily, received any such gift, money or consideration which is capable of forfeiture, he is in addition to any other penalty liable to forfeit the same to Her Majesty².

1 See CONTRACT vol 9 para 310.

2 Honours (Prevention of Abuses) Act 1925 s 1 (1)–(3) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. See also CONTRACT vol 9 para 391 et seq.

286. Bribery at elections. Bribery at a parliamentary¹ or local² election was an indictable offence at common law punishable by fine and imprisonment. The common law offence has, however, been superseded by express statutory provisions³.

A person is guilty of a corrupt practice⁴ if he is guilty of bribery⁵. A person is guilty of bribery if:

- (1) he, directly or indirectly, by himself or by any other person on his behalf:
- (a) gives any money⁶ or procures any office⁷ to or for any voter⁸ or to or for any other person on behalf of any voter or to or for any other person in order to induce any voter to vote or refrain from voting; or
 - (b) corruptly does any such act as mentioned in head (a) above on account of any voter having voted or refrained from voting; or
 - (c) makes any such gift or procurement to or for any person in order to induce that person to procure, or endeavour to procure, the return of any person at an election⁹ or the vote of any voter, or if upon or in consequence of any such gift or procurement he procures or engages, promises or endeavours to procure, the return of any person at an election or the vote of any voter¹⁰;
- (2) he advances or pays or causes to be paid any money to or for the use of any other person with the intent that that money or any part of it shall be expended in bribery at an election or knowingly pays or causes to be paid any money to any person in discharge or repayment of any money wholly or in part expended in bribery at any election¹¹;
- (3) before or during an election, he directly or indirectly by himself or by any other person on his behalf receives, agrees or contracts for any money, gift, loan or valuable consideration, office, place or employment for himself or for any other person for voting or agreeing to vote or refraining or agreeing to refrain from voting¹²;
- (4) after an election, he directly or indirectly by himself or by any other person on his behalf receives any money or valuable consideration on account of any

person having voted or refrained from voting or having induced any other person to vote or refrain from voting¹³.

A person guilty of a corrupt practice is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁴.

Where on an election petition it is shown that corrupt practices¹⁵ committed in reference to the election for the purpose of promoting or procuring the election of any person at that election have so extensively prevailed that they may reasonably be supposed to have affected the result, his election, if he is elected, is void and he is incapable of being elected to fill the vacancy or any of the vacancies for which the election was held¹⁶.

1 *R v Pitt and Mead* (1762) 3 Burr 1335 at 1338.

2 See *R v Plympton* (1724) 2 Ld Raym 1377; *R v Lancaster and Worrall* (1890) 16 Cox CC 737.

3 See *infra* and ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 684.

4 As to the offences constituting corrupt practices see the Representation of the People Act 1983 s 60 (personation), s 75 (5) (as amended) (expenses not authorised by election agent), s 82 (6), Sch 4 para 5 (false declaration of expenses), ss 113–115 (bribery, treating and undue influence) and ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) paras 413, 664, 660, 684 *et seq* respectively.

5 *Ibid* s 113 (1); and see ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 684. The provisions of s 113 (1)–(3) do not extend nor are they to be construed to extend to any money paid or agreed to be paid for or on account of any legal expenses incurred in good faith at or concerning an election: s 113 (4).

6 For these purposes, references to giving money include references to giving, lending, agreeing to give or lend, offering, promising, or promising to procure or endeavour to procure any money or valuable consideration: *ibid* s 113 (2) (i).

7 For these purposes, references to procuring any office include references to giving, procuring, agreeing to give or procure, offering, promising, or promising to procure or endeavour to procure any office, place or employment: *ibid* s 113 (2) (ii).

8 For these purposes, ‘voter’ includes any person who has or claims to have a right to vote: *ibid* s 113 (7); and see ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 684 note 7.

9 ‘Election’ means a parliamentary election or an election under the Local Government Act 1972: see the Representation of the People Act 1983 ss 202 (1), 203 (1) (as amended). The statutory provisions relating to bribery at elections apply also to elections to the European Parliament: see the European Parliamentary Elections Regulations 1986, SI 1986/2209, reg 5 (1), Sch 1; the European Communities (Amendment) Act 1986 s 3 (1) (b) and ELECTIONS.

10 Representation of the People Act 1983 s 113 (2); and see ELECTIONS.

11 *Ibid* s 113 (3); and see ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 692.

12 *Ibid* s 113 (5); and see ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 694.

13 *Ibid* s 113 (6); and see ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 694.

14 *Ibid* s 168 (1) (substituted by the Representation of the People Act 1985 s 23, Sch 3 para 8). For the meaning of ‘the statutory maximum’ see para 806 *post*. If it appears to the court by which a person holding a licence or certificate under the Licensing Acts (see LICENSING) is convicted of the offence of bribery or treating that the offence was committed on licensed premises (1) the court must direct the conviction to be entered in the proper register of licences; and (2) the entry must be taken into consideration by the licensing authority in determining whether or not it will grant a renewal of the licence or certificate, and may be a ground, if the authority thinks fit, for refusing its renewal: Representation of the People Act 1983 s 168 (7). See ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 722.

15 ‘Corrupt practices’ includes bribery: see note 5 *supra*. *Ibid* s 164 applies not only to corrupt practices but also to illegal practices or illegal payments, employments or hirings committed in reference to the election for the purpose of promoting or procuring the election of any person at an election: s 164 (1). See ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 724.

16 *Ibid* s 164 (1). An election is not liable to be avoided otherwise than under s 164 by reason of general corruption, bribery, treating or intimidation: s 164 (2). An election under the Local Government Act 1972 may be questioned on the ground that it is avoided under the Representation of the People Act 1983 s 164: see ss 164 (3), 203 (1) (as amended) and ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 724.

287. Obtaining information about spent convictions etc. Any person who obtains specified information¹ from any official record² by means of any fraud, dishonesty or bribe is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both³.

- 1 For these purposes, 'specified information' means information imputing that a named or otherwise identifiable rehabilitated living person has committed or been charged with or prosecuted for or convicted of or sentenced for any offence which is the subject of a spent conviction: Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974 s 9 (1). For the meaning of 'rehabilitated person' and 'spent conviction' see para 1567 post.
- 2 For these purposes, 'official record' means a record kept for the purposes of its functions by any court, police force, government department, local or other public authority in Great Britain, or a record kept, in Great Britain or elsewhere, for the purposes of any of Her Majesty's forces, being in either case a record containing information about persons convicted of offences: *ibid* 9 (1). For the meaning of references to a conviction in the 1974 Act, however expressed, see para 1567 note 2 post.
- 3 *Ibid* s 9 (4), (7) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

288. Obstruction of public officers. It is an offence at common law to obstruct the execution of powers conferred by a statute¹. Any such offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court².

- 1 See *R v Smith* (1780) Doug KB 441.
- 2 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

(ii) Sale of Public Offices

289. Sale or purchase of public offices. If any person sells, purchases, bargains or gives or receives any money or reward for any office, commission, place or employment in the gift of the Crown or in or under the appointment of any public department in the United Kingdom or in a British possession abroad or any participation in its profits, or if he gives or receives or contracts to give or receive any reward or profit for any interest or recommendation or pretended interest or recommendation concerning appointment to or resignation of any such office, commission, place or employment¹, or, if he opens or keeps any office for negotiating any business relating to vacancies in, or the sale or purchase of, any offices, commissions, places or employments in or under any public department², he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years³, and forfeiture of, and permanent disqualification from holding, the office etc in question⁴.

- 1 See the Sale of Offices Act 1809 ss 3, 4; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. The Sale of Offices Act 1809 ss 3, 4 are expressed to apply to all offices specified or described in the Sale of Offices Act 1551, or the Sale of Offices Act 1809, or within the true intent and meaning of those Acts: see the Sale of Offices Act 1809 ss 1, 3, 4, 9. As to the construction of the Acts see *Hopkins v Prescott* (1847) 4 CB 578; *Graeme v Wroughton* (1855) 11 Exch 146; *Sterry v Clifton* (1850) 9 CB 110; *Samo v R* (1847) 2 Cox CC 178. The Sale of Offices Act 1809 was extended to the air force by the Air Force (Application of Enactments) (No 2) Order 1918, SR & O 1918/548 (amended by SI 1964/488). It is also an indictable offence at common law to offer a bribe to procure, or to receive a reward for procuring, an appointment to an office: see para 282 ante. Purchase or sale of the office of under-sheriff, deputy sheriff, bailiff or any other office appertaining to the office of sheriff is prohibited by the Sheriffs Act 1887: see s 27 and *SHERIFFS* vol 42 para 1113. As to bribery in connection with the grant of honours see para 285 ante.

- 2 See the Sale of Offices Act 1809 s 5; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.
- 3 As no penalty is prescribed by the Sale of Offices Acts, the Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973 s 18 (1) applies: see para 1200 post.
- 4 See the Sale of Offices Act 1551 s 1.

(iii) Misconduct in Public Office

290. Oppression. A public officer¹ commits the common law offence of oppression if, while exercising, or under colour of exercising, his office, he inflicts upon any person from an improper motive any bodily harm, imprisonment or injury other than extortion². The offence is not committed if the officer acted in good faith, in the belief that he had the legal right to do the act in question, and without any intention to act corruptly or oppressively³.

Oppression is an indictable offence punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'public officer' see para 282 note 1 ante.
- 2 Stephen, Digest of the Criminal Law (9th Edn) 112; Bac Abr, Offices and Officers (N). In *R v Dytham* [1979] QB 722, 69 Cr App Rep 387, CA the indictment referred to the present offence, but the Court of Appeal decision concerns the offence of neglect of duty by a public officer: see para 292 post. The common law offence of extortion was abolished by the Theft Act 1968 (see s 32 (1) (a)) which also abolished the statutory offences of extortion by coroners (see ss 32 (1) (b), 33 (3), Sch 3 Pt I) and sheriffs (see Sch 3 Pt I). As to acceptance of fees and rewards by officers of local government authorities see para 283 note 2 ante; as to extortion by county court officers see COUNTY COURTS vol 10 para 31; and as to blackmail see para 566 post.
- 3 *R v Young and Pitts* (1758) 1 Burr 556; *R v Baylis* (1762) 3 Burr 1318; *R v Jackson* (1787) 1 Term Rep 653; *R v Borron* (1820) 3 B & Ald 432; *R v Marshall* (1855) 4 E & B 475; *R v Badger* (1843) 4 QB 468 at 474. See also *R v Llewellyn-Jones* [1968] 1 QB 429 at 435, 51 Cr App Rep 204 at 209, CA.
- 4 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

291. Breach of trust or fraud. Any public officer¹ who commits a breach of trust or fraud in a matter affecting the public is guilty of an indictable offence at common law even though the same conduct if in a private transaction would, as between individuals, have given rise only to a civil action². The offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court³.

- 1 For the meaning of 'public officer' see para 282 note 1 ante.
- 2 *R v Bembridge* (1783) 3 Doug KB 327 at 332; *Leheup's Case* (1755) 3 Doug KB 332n; *R v Jones* (1809) 2 Camp 131; *R v Dale* (1853) Dears CC 37; *R v Dytham* [1979] QB 722, 69 Cr App Rep 387, CA; *R v Llewellyn-Jones* [1968] 1 QB 429, 51 Cr App Rep 204, CA. The common law offence of false accounting by public officers has been abolished: see the Theft Act 1968 s 32 (1) (a). As to the statutory offence of false accounting see para 572 post.
- 3 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

292. Neglect of duty by public officer. It is an indictable offence at common law for a public officer¹ wilfully and without reasonable excuse or justification² to neglect to perform a duty imposed on him either by common law or by statute³. The penalty for the offence is fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court⁴ and loss of office⁵.

- 1 For the meaning of 'public officer' see para 282 note 1 ante.
- 2 *R v Dytham* [1979] QB 722, 69 Cr App Rep 387, CA. The element of culpability is not restricted to corruption or dishonesty, but must be of such a degree that the misconduct impugned is calculated to injure the public interest so as to call for condemnation and punishment: *R v Dytham* supra.

- 3 Stephen, Digest of the Criminal Law (9th Edn) 114; *R v Wyatt* (1705) 1 Salk 380. This offence was called misconduct in a public office in *R v Dytham* [1979] QB 722, 69 Cr App Rep 387, CA, but this seems to run two apparently separate offences together. The discussion in *R v Dytham* supra concerns the present offence. See also see *R v Pinney* (1832) 3 State Tr NS 11 at 510, 512 ('... the law requires that, whether a man seeks an office or is compelled to accept it, he should do his best... he may abstain from doing his duty with rigour; he may, with the best intentions, not act to the full extent of his duty... But it is no justification of the offence'). See also *R v Metropolitan Police Comr, ex p Blackburn* [1968] 2 QB 118, [1968] 1 All ER 763, CA; *R v Metropolitan Police Comr, ex p Blackburn (No 3)* [1973] QB 241, [1973] 1 All ER 324, CA (ascertaining duty of police alleged by applicant for mandamus to be neglected).
- 4 See paras 1200, 1232 post.
- 5 1 Hawk PC c 27 s 1; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 140.

293. Refusal to serve in public office. It is an indictable offence at common law for a duly qualified person to refuse to serve in a public office to which he has been appointed and in which he is by law required to serve¹. Unless some other penalty is imposed by law², the offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court³. Payment of a fine imposed by statute for refusal to accept the office, unless the statute provides that the fine is payable in lieu of service, does not, it seems, affect the liability to indictment for the common law offence⁴.

- 1 Stephen, Digest of the Criminal Law (9th Edn) 118; and see *R v Bower* (1823) 1 B & C 585.
- 2 See Stephen, Digest of the Criminal Law (9th Edn) 118.
- 3 See paras 1200, 1232 post.
- 4 *R v Denison* (1758) 2 Keny 259 at 260; *R v Woodrow* (1788) 2 Term Rep 731; *R v Bower* (1823) 1 B & C 585.

294. Disclosure of spent convictions etc. Any person who in the course of his official duties has, or at any time has had, the custody of or access to any official record¹, or the information contained therein, is guilty of an offence if, knowing or having reasonable cause to suspect that any specified information² he has obtained in the course of those duties is specified information, he discloses it to another person otherwise than in the course of those duties³, and is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale⁴.

Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or on behalf of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁵. In such proceedings it is a defence for the accused to show that the disclosure was made (1) to the rehabilitated person⁶ or to another person at the express request of the rehabilitated person; or (2) to a person whom he reasonably believed to be the rehabilitated person or to another person at the express request of a person whom he reasonably believed to be the rehabilitated person⁷.

The Secretary of State may by order⁸ make such provision as appears to him to be appropriate for excepting the disclosure of specified information derived from an official record from the above provisions⁹ in such cases or classes of case as may be specified in the order¹⁰.

- 1 For the meaning of 'official record' see para 287 note 2 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'specified information' see para 287 note 1 ante.
- 3 Information sent to Interpol, Paris is specified information, but the disclosure of convictions is in the course of official duties because transmission of such information is an obligation accepted by the United Kingdom in the suppression of international crime: *X v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1985] 1 All ER 890, [1985] 1 WLR 420.
- 4 Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974 s 9(2), (6) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

- 5 Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974 s 9 (8). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
 6 For the meaning of 'rehabilitated person' see para 1567 post.
 7 Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974 s 9 (3).
 8 As to orders generally under the Rehabilitation of Offenders Act 1974 see para 1570 post.
 9 *le* *ibid* s 9 (2): see *supra*.
 10 *Ibid* s 9 (5). At the date at which this volume states the law no such order had been made.

295. Disclosure of information. Under a number of statutes the unauthorised disclosure of information obtained by public officers¹ in the exercise of any power conferred or duty imposed by or under the statute or for the purposes of any functions under the statute is an offence².

- 1 For the meaning of 'public officer' see para 282 note 1 *ante*.
 2 Such offences are dealt with under the appropriate titles of this work. As to disclosure of information by a member of the Serious Fraud Office see para 655 post.

(iv) Offences by Particular Officers

296. Persons engaged in the business of the Post Office. If a person engaged in the business of the Post Office¹:

- (1) secretes² a postal packet³ in course of transmission by post⁴, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵;
- (2) contrary to his duty, opens or procures or suffers to be opened, or wilfully detains or delays, or procures or suffers to be detained or delayed, any such postal packet, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶;
- (3) grants or issues any money order⁷ with a fraudulent intent⁸, he commits an offence and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years⁹;
- (4) having official duties connected with the Post Office or acting on its behalf, contrary to his duty, discloses, or in any way makes known or intercepts the contents or any part of the contents of any telegraphic messages or any message entrusted to the Post Office for the purposes of transmission, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 12 months, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹⁰.

- 1 *le* the authority established under the Post Office Act 1969 s 6 (as amended): see *POST OFFICE* vol 36 para 601.
 2 For the meaning of 'secreting' see *R v Wynn* (1849) 2 Car & Kir 859, CCR (Post Office employee putting unopened letters in water closet to cover up error; secreting letters); *R v Poynton* (1862) Le & Ca 247 (letter kept in a postman's pocket was secreted).
 3 'Postal packet' means a letter, postcard, reply postcard, newspaper, printed packet, sample packet, or parcel, and every packet or article transmissible by post, and includes a telegram: Post Office Act 1953 s 87 (1).
 4 As to when a postal packet is in course of transmission by post see *ibid* s 87 (2) and *POST OFFICE* vol 36 para 788 note 3. A test letter is a postal packet in course of transmission by post: *Hood v Smith* (1933) 150 LT 477, DC.

- 5 Post Office Act 1953 s 57 (amended by the Theft Act 1968 ss 33 (1), (3), 36 (2), (3), Sch 2 Pt I paras 1, 7, Sch 3 Pt I; the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 paras 1, 2 (1); the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (8), Schedule Pt II); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 22 (c). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the admissibility of statutory declarations in evidence see para 1114 post.
- 6 Post Office Act 1953 s 58 (1) (amended by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (1), Sch 2 Pt I paras 1, 6; the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 paras 1, 2 (1)); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 22 (d). See para 804 post. As to the admissibility of statutory declarations in evidence see para 1114 post; and as to the punishment on summary conviction of Post Office officials for negligence, drunkenness or other misconduct see the Post Office Act 1953 s 59 and POST OFFICE vol 36 para 788.
- Nothing in s 58 (1) (as so amended) extends to the opening, detaining or delaying of a postal packet returned for want of a true direction, or returned by reason that the person to whom it is directed has refused it, or has refused or neglected to pay the postage thereof, or that the packet cannot for any other reason be delivered, or to the opening, detaining or delaying of a postal packet under the authority of the 1953 Act or in obedience to a warrant issued by the Secretary of State under the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 2 (see para 271 ante): Post Office Act 1953 s 58 (1) proviso (amended by the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 11 (2)).
- 7 For these purposes, 'money order' includes a postal order: Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 para 2 (9).
- 8 If any person engaged in the business of the Post Office reissues a money order previously paid, he is deemed to have issued the order with a fraudulent intent for these purposes: Post Office Act 1953 s 22 (2) (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 paras 1, 2 (1)).
- 9 Post Office Act 1953 s 22 (amended by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (1), Sch 1 Pt I; the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 paras 1, 2 (1)); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.
- 10 Telegraph Act 1868 s 20 (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 137 (1), Sch 4 Pt II, Sch 8 Pt I); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 6. See para 804 post. If any person in the employment of the Post Office (1) wilfully or negligently omits or delays to transmit or deliver any message; or (2) by any wilful or negligent act or omission prevents or delays the transmission or delivery of any message; or (3) improperly divulges to any person the purport of any message, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale: Telegraph Act 1863 s 45 (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 s 76, Sch 4 para 4 (a); the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46; the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 109 (1), Sch 4 para 4) and see TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 404. For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. In any proceedings against a person in respect of an offence under the Telegraph Act 1863 s 45 (as so amended) or the Telegraph Act 1868 s 20 (as amended: see supra), it is a defence for him to prove that the act constituting the offence was done in obedience to a warrant issued by the Secretary of State under the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 2 (see para 271 ante) or in pursuance of a requirement imposed by the Commissioner under s 8 (3) (see para 280 ante): Post Office Act 1969 s 77, Sch 5 para 5 (1) (amended by the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 109 (6), Sch 7 Pt I; the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 11 (3)).

297. Persons engaged in the running of a public telecommunication system. A person¹ engaged in the running of a public telecommunication system² who otherwise than in the course of his duty intentionally discloses to any person (1) the contents of any message which has been intercepted in the course of its transmission by means of that system; or (2) any information concerning the use made of telecommunication services³ provided for any other person by means of that system, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to a fine, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum⁴.

1 Where a body corporate is guilty of an offence under the Telecommunications Act 1984 and that offence is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he, as well as the body corporate, is guilty of that offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: Telecommunications Act 1984 s 102.

2 For the meaning of 'public telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 ante.

- 3 For the meaning of 'telecommunication services' see TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 301.
- 4 Telecommunications Act 1984 s 45 (1), (4) (substituted by the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 11 (1), Sch 2). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to general restrictions on disclosure of information see the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 101 and TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 353.

Section 45 (1) (as so substituted) does not, however, apply to (1) any disclosure which is made for the prevention or detection of crime or for the purposes of any criminal proceedings; (2) any disclosure or matter falling within s 45 (1) (a) (as so substituted: see text head (1) supra) which is made in obedience to a warrant issued under the Interception of Communications Act 1985 s 2 (see para 271 ante) or in pursuance of a requirement imposed by the Commissioner under s 8 (3) (see para 280 ante); (3) any disclosure of matter falling within the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 45 (1) (b) (as so substituted) (see text head (2) supra) which is made in the interests of national security or in pursuance of the order of a court: s 45 (2) (amended by the Interception of Communications Act 1985 Sch 2). For the purposes of the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 45 (2) (c) (as so substituted) (see head (3) supra), a certificate signed by a Minister of the Crown who is a member of the Cabinet, or by the Attorney General or the Lord Advocate, certifying that a disclosure was made in the interests of national security is conclusive evidence of that fact; and a document purporting to be such a certificate must be received in evidence and is deemed to be such a certificate unless the contrary is proved: s 45 (3) (substituted by the Interception of Communications Act 1985 Sch 2).

298. Sheriffs. If a person being a sheriff, under-sheriff, bailiff, or sheriff's officer (1) lets go at large a prisoner who is not bailable; or (2) is guilty of an offence against, or breach of, the Sheriffs Act 1887¹, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year and a fine, or, if he is unable to pay a fine, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years².

1 As to sheriffs see SHERIFFS.

2 Sheriffs Act 1887 s 29 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 1, 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III; the Local Government Act 1972 s 272 (1), Sch 30). Proceedings must be commenced within two years after the alleged offence was committed: Sheriffs Act 1887 s 29 (7). He is also punishable summarily by the High Court or the Crown Court as for contempt (s 29 (3) (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV)); proceedings must be taken before the end of the next sitting of the court (Sheriffs Act 1887 s 29 (7)). See further SHERIFFS vol 42 para 1155. As to contempt see CONTEMPT.

(8) OFFENCES RELATING TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

(i) Perjury and Offences akin to Perjury

A. PERJURY

299. Meaning of 'perjury'. If any person lawfully sworn¹ as a witness² or as an interpreter in a judicial proceeding³ wilfully⁴ makes a statement⁵, material⁶ in that proceeding, which he knows to be false or does not believe to be true⁷, he is guilty of perjury and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or a fine, or to both⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'lawfully sworn' see para 300 post.

2 A person who is not a competent witness, but is sworn by mistake, cannot be indicted for perjury: *R v Clegg* (1868) 19 LT 47. As to competence of witnesses in criminal proceedings see para 1166 post.

3 For the meaning of 'judicial proceeding' and as to statements which must be treated as made in a judicial proceeding see para 301 post.

4 The statement must be made deliberately and not inadvertently or by mistake: *R v Millward* [1985] QB 519, 80 Cr App Rep 280, CA. See also 1 Hawk PC c 27 (4) s 2; *R v Mawbey* (1796) 6 Term Rep

- 619; *R v Stodady* (1859) 1 F & F 518. Cf *R v London* (1871) 24 LT 232, CCR. The prosecution does not have to prove that the witness knew or believed the statement to be material: *R v Millward* supra. Duress may negative wilfulness: see *R v Hudson*, *R v Taylor* [1971] 2 QB 202, 56 Cr App Rep 1, CA and para 24 ante.
- 5 An expression of opinion, if not genuinely held, can found a charge of perjury: *R v Pedley* (1784) 1 Leach 325 per Lord Mansfield; *R v Schlesinger* (1847) 10 QB 670. Cf *R v Crespigny* (1795) 1 Esp 280 per Kenyon CJ (perjury cannot be assigned on evidence stating the opinion of the witness as to the construction of a deed).
- 6 As to material statements see para 302 post.
- 7 Swearing to a fact without knowing at the time whether it was true or false has been held to be perjury: see *R v Mawbey* (1796) 6 Term Rep 619 at 637. It seems that it is sufficient if the person does not believe the statement to be true, even if, in fact, it is true: 1 Hawk PC c 27 (4) s 6; 3 Co Inst 166; *Ockley and Whittlesbyes Case* (1622) Palm 294; *Allen v Westley* (1629) Het 97; *R v Rider* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 207, CA.
- 8 Perjury Act 1911 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1), (2). Offences under the Perjury Act 1911 s 1 may not be tried summarily: Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 14 (a). See *R v Simmonds* (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 488 at 489, CA ('perjury is a very serious offence . . . and . . . attracts a severe penalty'); *R v Davies* [1974] Crim LR 613, CA; *R v Shamji* (1989) Times, 21 December, CA (save in a most exceptional case, a custodial sentence should be imposed for perjury). An action does not lie for damages for injury suffered by conviction upon perjured evidence: *Hargreaves v Bretherton* [1959] 1 QB 45, [1958] 3 All ER 122. A child who wilfully gives unsworn false evidence is liable to punishment on summary conviction: see para 1179 note 2 post. A person who aids, abets etc perjury may be proceeded against as if he were a principal: see para 307 post. As to false written statements tendered in evidence in criminal proceedings see para 306 post; and as to false statements on oath made otherwise than in a judicial proceeding see para 303 post. A person, whether a British subject or not, who, in sworn evidence before the European Court, makes any statement which he knows to be false or does not believe to be true is guilty of an offence and may be proceeded against and punished in England and Wales as for an offence against the Perjury Act 1911 s 1 (1): European Communities Act 1972 s 11 (1) (a). See EUROPEAN COMMUNITIES vol 51 para 3.33.

300. Meaning of 'lawfully sworn'. The forms and ceremonies used in administering an oath¹ are immaterial², if the court or person before whom the oath is taken has power to administer an oath for the purpose of verifying the statement in question³, and if the oath has been administered in a form and with ceremonies which the person taking the oath has accepted without objection, or has declared to be binding on him⁴.

- 1 'Oath' includes 'affirmation' and 'declaration' and the expression 'swear' includes 'affirm' and 'declare': Perjury Act 1911 s 15 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III; the Administration of Justice Act 1977 ss 8 (3), 32 (4), Sch 5 Pt III).

Any person who objects to being sworn is permitted to make his solemn affirmation instead of taking an oath: Oaths Act 1978 s 5 (1). Section 5 (1) applies in relation to a person to whom it is not reasonably practicable without inconvenience or delay to administer an oath in the manner appropriate to his religious beliefs as it applies in relation to a person objecting to be sworn: s 5 (2). A person who may be permitted under s 5 (2) to make his solemn affirmation may also be required to do so: s 5 (3). A solemn affirmation is of the same force and effect as an oath: s 5 (4).

- 2 Ie for the purposes of the Perjury Act 1911.

3 Every court, judge, justice, officer, commissioner, arbitrator or other person having by law or by consent of parties authority to hear, receive, and examine evidence, is empowered to administer an oath to all such witnesses as are legally called before them: see the Evidence Act 1851 s 16 and EVIDENCE vol 17 para 268.

- 4 Perjury Act 1911 s 15 (1). See also *R v Shaw* (1911) 104 LT 112, CCA (justices sitting at informal meeting not authorised by statute; no authority to administer oath; accused not lawfully sworn); *R v Wheeler* [1917] 1 KB 283, 12 Cr App Rep 159, CA (accused giving evidence on oath in mitigation of sentence after pleading guilty; accused lawfully sworn); and see para 299 note 2 ante.

301. Statements made in judicial proceedings. A judicial proceeding includes a proceeding before any court, tribunal or person having by law power to hear, receive and examine evidence on oath¹.

Where a statement made for the purposes of a judicial proceeding is not made before the tribunal itself, but is made on oath before a person authorised by law to administer an oath to the person who makes the statement, and to record or authenticate the statement, it is to be treated² as having been made in a judicial proceeding³.

A statement made by a person lawfully sworn in England for the purposes of a judicial proceeding (1) in another part of Her Majesty's dominions⁴; or (2) in a British tribunal lawfully constituted in any place by sea or land outside Her Majesty's dominions; or (3) in a tribunal of any foreign state, is to be treated as a statement made in a judicial proceeding in England⁵.

Except where otherwise provided⁶, where, for the purposes of a judicial proceeding in England, a person is lawfully sworn under statutory authority (a) in any other part of Her Majesty's dominions; or (b) before a British tribunal or a British officer in a foreign country, or within the Admiralty jurisdiction⁷, a statement made by such person so sworn is to be treated as having been made in the judicial proceeding in England for the purposes of which it was made⁸.

1 Perjury Act 1911 s 1 (2). Special Commissioners sitting to hear an income tax appeal constitute a tribunal: *R v Hood-Barrs* [1943] 1 KB 455, 29 Cr App Rep 55, CCA. An action brought against a fictitious person on a fictitious claim may constitute a judicial proceeding: *R v Castiglione and Porteous* (1912) 7 Cr App Rep 233, 106 LT 1023, CCA.

2 *Id* for the purposes of the Perjury Act 1911 s 1: see para 299 ante.

3 *Ibid* s 1 (3).

4 For the meaning of 'Her Majesty's dominions' see COMMONWEALTH vol 6 para 803.

5 Perjury Act 1911 s 1 (4). An Order in Council directing that the Evidence (Proceedings in Other Jurisdictions) Act 1975 ss 1–3 (assistance by the High Court in obtaining evidence for proceedings in other jurisdictions: see EVIDENCE) shall have effect in relation to international proceedings specified in the Order (see s 6 (1)–(3) and EVIDENCE vol 17 para 326), may direct that the Perjury Act 1911 s 1 (4) shall have effect in relation to international proceedings to which the order applies as it has effect in relation to a judicial proceeding in a tribunal of a foreign state: Evidence (Proceedings in Other Jurisdictions) Act 1975 s 6 (2). An Order in Council has been made extending the provisions of the Perjury Act 1911 to the Court of Justice of the European Communities: see the Evidence (European Court) Order 1976, SI 1976/478, and EUROPEAN COMMUNITIES vol 51 para 2-220.

A statement made on oath by a witness outside the United Kingdom and given through a television link by virtue of the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 32 (see para 1169 post) is to be treated for the purposes of the Perjury Act 1911 s 1 as having been made in the proceedings in which it is given in evidence: Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 32 (3).

6 *Id* unless the Act of Parliament under which a statement was made otherwise specifically provides.

7 As to the Admiralty jurisdiction see para 625 et seq post and ADMIRALTY vol 1 (1) (Reissue) para 307 et seq.

8 Perjury Act 1911 s 1 (5).

302. Materiality of statement. The question whether a statement which forms the subject of proceedings for perjury was material is a question of law to be determined by the trial court¹.

1 Perjury Act 1911 s 1 (6). The test for materiality is whether a statement might have affected the outcome of the proceedings, not that it would have done: *R v Lavey* (1850) 3 Car & Kir 26 at 30; *R v Millward* [1985] QB 519, 80 Cr App Rep 280, CA; *R v Sweet-Escott* (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 316 disapproved on this point. The prosecution does not have to prove that the witness knew or believed the statement to be material: *R v Millward* supra. A statement may be material, although it relates to a mere circumstance, if it induces the court to believe the substantial part of the witness's evidence (*R v Tyson* (1867) LR 1 CCR 107) or a more material part (*Bac Abr*, Perjury (A); 1 Hawk PC c 27 (4) s 8). Evidence may be material if it induces the court to admit other material evidence (*R v Phillpotts* (1851) 21 LJMC 18, CCR) even though that evidence was not strictly admissible (*R v Yates* (1841) Car & M 32) or was withdrawn by counsel (*R v Phillpotts* supra; *R v Gibbon* (1862) Le & Ca 109,

CCR). A statement going solely to a witness's credit may be material: see *R v Griepe* (1697) 1 Ld Raym 256; *R v Overton* (1843) 4 QB 83; *R v Baker* [1895] 1 QB 797, CCR (accused's statement as to plea on previous charge); *R v Lavey* supra (plaintiff's denial of ever having been convicted). Evidence on oath by a convicted person in mitigation of sentence is material: *R v Hewitt* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 192, CCA; *R v Wheeler* [1917] 1 KB 283, CCA. As to material statements see also *R v Courtney* (1856) 7 Cox CC 111 (evidence at coroner's inquest as to deceased's conduct not relevant to cause of death); *R v Mullany* (1865) Le & Ca 593, CCR (accused's denial that his Christian names were those given in a summons for debt). As to immaterial statements see *R v Townsend* (1866) 4 F & F 1089 (evidence of truth of alleged criminal libel; truth irrelevant to charge at common law); *R v Tate* (1871) 12 Cox CC 7 (charge of assault; evidence of adultery by accused's wife). Denial of an agreement void under the Statute of Frauds has been held immaterial: see *R v Benesech* (1796) Peake Add Cas 93; *R v Dunston* (1824) Ry & M 109. Evidence so collateral as to be almost irrelevant is insufficient to found a charge of perjury: see *R v Holden* (1872) 12 Cox CC 166; *R v Atliss* (1844) 1 Cox CC 17; *R v Southwood* (1858) 1 F & F 356.

B. OFFENCES AKIN TO PERJURY

303. False statements on oath made otherwise than in a judicial proceeding. If any person:

- (1) being required or authorised by law to make any statement on oath for any purpose¹, and being lawfully sworn², otherwise than in a judicial proceeding³, wilfully makes a statement which is material for that purpose and which he knows to be false or does not believe to be true; or
- (2) wilfully uses any false affidavit for the purposes of the Bills of Sale Acts⁴, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵.

1 As to false oaths with reference to marriage see the Perjury Act 1911 s 3 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1925 s 28 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2); the Marriage (Prohibited Degrees of Relationship) Act 1986 s 4); HUSBAND AND WIFE vol 22 para 937 and REGISTRATION vol 39 para 1022.

2 For the meaning of 'lawfully sworn' see para 300 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'judicial proceeding' see para 301 ante.

4 In the Bills of Sale Act 1878 as amended by any subsequent enactment: see BILLS OF SALE vol 4 para 601 et seq.

5 Perjury Act 1911 s 2; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1), (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 14. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. See *R v Stokes* [1988] Crim LR 110, CA. As to false statements without oath see para 304 post.

304. False statutory declarations and other false statements without oath. If any person knowingly and wilfully makes, otherwise than on oath¹, a statement false in a material particular, and the statement is made:

- (1) in a statutory declaration²; or
 - (2) in an abstract, account, balance sheet, book, certificate, declaration, entry, estimate, inventory, notice, report, return, or other document which he is authorised or required to make, attest, or verify, by any statute for the time being in force; or
 - (3) in any oral declaration or oral answer which he is required to make by, under, or in pursuance of any statute for the time being in force,
- he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction

to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

If any person, in giving any testimony, either orally or in writing, otherwise than on oath, where required to do so by an order under the Evidence (Proceedings in Other Jurisdictions) Act 1975⁴, makes a statement which he knows to be false in a material particular or which is false in a material particular and which he does not believe to be true, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'oath' see para 300 note 1 ante.

2 'Statutory declaration' means a declaration made by virtue of the Statutory Declarations Act 1835, or of any Act, Order in Council, rule or regulation applying or extending its provisions (see EVIDENCE vol 17 para 266); Perjury Act 1911 s 15 (2). A false statement in writing by a personal representative that he has not made any assent or conveyance renders him liable as if the statement had been contained in a statutory declaration: Administration of Estates Act 1925 s 36 (6); and see EXECUTORS vol 17 para 1353.

3 Perjury Act 1911 s 5; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 14. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to false statements etc with reference to marriages see the Perjury Act 1911 s 3 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1925 s 28 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2); the Marriage (Prohibited Degrees of Relationship) Act 1986 s 4); HUSBAND AND WIFE vol 22 para 937 and REGISTRATION vol 39 para 1022. As to false statements etc with reference to births or deaths see the Perjury Act 1911 s 4 (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)) and REGISTRATION vol 39 para 1023. As to false declarations etc relating to professional registration see para 305 post. Statutes under which the making of a false statement for any purpose connected with its subject matter is made punishable are dealt with under the relevant titles in this work. As to the mens rea required in such cases see *Bloomfield v Williams* [1970] RTR 184, DC.

4 Ie an order under the Evidence (Proceedings in Other Jurisdictions) Act 1975 s 2 (orders by the High Court for obtaining evidence for proceedings in other jurisdictions: see EVIDENCE vol 17 para 327).

5 Perjury Act 1911 s 1A (added by the Evidence (Proceedings in Other Jurisdictions) Act 1975 s 8 (1), Sch 1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 14. See para 804 post.

305. False declarations etc relating to professional registration. If any person:

- (1) procures or attempts to procure himself to be registered on any register or roll¹ of persons qualified by law to practise any vocation or calling; or
- (2) procures or attempts to procure a certificate of the registration of any person on any such register or roll,

by wilfully making or producing or causing to be made or produced, either verbally or in writing, any declaration, certificate, or representation which he knows to be false or fraudulent, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 12 months or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both².

1 Ie kept under or in pursuance of any Act of Parliament for the time being in force.

2 Perjury Act 1911 s 6; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 14. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

306. False written statements tendered in evidence in criminal proceedings. If any person in a written statement¹ tendered in evidence in criminal proceedings² or in proceedings before a court-martial³ wilfully makes a statement

material⁴ in those proceedings which he knows to be false or does not believe to be true, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both⁵.

If any person in a written statement tendered in evidence in committal proceedings⁶ wilfully makes a statement material⁷ in those proceedings which he knows to be false or does not believe to be true, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both⁸.

1 The Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 89 applies to written statements made in Scotland or Northern Ireland as well as to written statements made in England and Wales: Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 46 (1).

2 *le* by virtue of the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 9 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (1), Sch 8 Pt II para 49): see para 1113 post.

3 *le* by virtue of the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 9 (as amended: see note 2 *supra*) as extended by s 12 or by the Army Act 1955 s 99A (added by the Armed Forces Act 1976 s 11, Sch 5 para 1) or the Air Force Act 1955 s 99A (added by the Armed Forces Act 1976 Sch 5 paras 1, 2). See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 401.

4 As to materiality of statements see para 302 ante.

5 Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 89 (1) (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1976 s 22 (5), Sch 9 para 15; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (3), Sch 9). The Perjury Act 1911 has effect as if the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 89 (as so amended) were contained in that Act: s 89 (2).

6 *le* under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 102: see para 832 post.

7 See note 4 *supra*.

8 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 106 (1). The Perjury Act 1911 has effect as if the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 106 were contained in that Act: s 106 (2).

C. AIDING, ABETTING AND INCITING

307. Aiders and abettors. Every person who aids, abets, counsels, procures, or suborns¹ another person to commit an offence against the Perjury Act 1911 is liable to be proceeded against, tried and punished as a principal offender².

1 At common law subornation of perjury was the procuring of a man to take a false oath amounting to perjury and the actual taking of such oath by that man: 1 Hawk PC 27 (4) s 10; 2 Chitty's Criminal Law (2nd Edn) 317.

2 Perjury Act 1911 s 7 (1). As to aiding and abetting generally see para 43 *et seq* ante.

308. Incitement. Every person who incites another person to commit an offence against the Perjury Act 1911 is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment¹ or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both².

1 The term of imprisonment may not exceed two years: see para 1200 post.

2 Perjury Act 1911 s 7 (2) (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 14. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to incitement generally see para 58 ante.

D. PROCEDURE

309. Indictment. In an indictment for an offence under the Perjury Act 1911 it is sufficient to set out the substance of the offence charged and before which court or

person, if any, the offence was committed, without setting out the proceedings or any part of the proceedings in the course of which the offence was committed and the authority of any court or person before whom the offence was committed¹.

In an indictment for aiding, abetting, counselling, suborning or procuring any other person, or for conspiring with any other person, to commit any offence within the Act, it is sufficient, where such offence has been committed, to allege that offence and then to allege that the accused procured its commission and, where such offence has not been committed, to set forth the substance of the offence charged against the accused without setting forth anything which it is unnecessary to aver in the case of an indictment for such offence².

1 Perjury Act 1911 s 12 (1). See *R v Aylesbury Justices, ex p Wisbey* [1965] 1 All ER 602, [1965] 1 WLR 339, DC (particulars necessary in an information charging perjury). As to joinder of accused in a single indictment see para 934 post and *R v Assim* [1966] 2 QB 249 at 255, [1966] 2 All ER 881 at 884, CCA.

2 Perjury Act 1911 s 12 (2) (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I).

310. Evidence. A person may not be convicted of any offence under the Perjury Act 1911, or of any offence declared by any other Act to be perjury or subornation of perjury or to be punishable as such, solely upon the evidence of one witness as to the falsity of any statement alleged to be false¹. It is not essential to have more than one witness, however, if there is something else which confirms his testimony². This requirement would appear not to apply where there is a formal admission either made before the trial or on evidence at the trial by the accused that the statement was false³. Nor does the requirement apply in the very rare cases where the prosecution proceeds on the basis that the truth or falsity of the statement forms no part of its case⁴.

On a prosecution for perjury alleged to have been committed on a trial on indictment or for procuring or suborning the commission of perjury on any such trial, the fact of the former trial is sufficiently proved by the production of a certificate containing the substance and effect, omitting the formal parts, of the indictment and trial, purporting to be signed by the appropriate officer of the Crown Court or other person having the custody of the court records or either's deputy, without proof of the signature or official character of the person appearing to have signed it⁵.

There is no bar to the admission in a subsequent prosecution for perjury of evidence given at the first trial directed to establishing a perjury at that trial, even though that evidence, if accepted at the second trial, would lead to the inference that the accused was guilty of the offence of which he was acquitted at the first trial; the doctrine of issue estoppel has no application in criminal proceedings⁶.

1 Perjury Act 1911 s 13.

2 *R v Threlfall* (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 112 at 114, CCA. A letter written by the accused contradicting his sworn evidence may be sufficient (*R v Mayhew* (1834) 6 C & P 315; *R v Threlfall* supra), or clear statements made by him directly contrary to his sworn evidence (*R v Hook* (1858) Dears & B 606, CCR; *R v Knill* (1822) 5 B & Ald 929n). Statements in a deposition before a magistrate differing from the accused's evidence at the trial are not in themselves sufficient: *R v Wheatland* (1838) 8 C & P 238; *R v Hughes* (1844) 1 Car & Kir 519; *R v Jackson* (1823) 1 Lew CC 270. As to what constitutes sufficient corroboration of a single witness at common law see *Champney's Case* (1836) 2 Lew CC 258; *R v Parker* (1842) Car & M 639; cf *R v Yates* (1841) Car & M 132.

As to corroboration generally see para 1140 et seq post.

3 *R v Rider* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 207, CA; *R v Stokes* [1988] Crim LR 110, CA.

4 *R v Rider* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 207, CA.

5 Perjury Act 1911 s 14 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III; the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (1), Sch 8 Pt I para 2 (1), Table).

6 *DPP v Humphrys* [1977] AC 1, 63 Cr App Rep 95, HL. See further para 974 note 1 post.

311. Offences committed abroad. Where an offence against the Perjury Act 1911 or any offence punishable under any other Act as perjury or subornation of perjury is committed in any place either on sea or land outside the United Kingdom, the offender may be proceeded against, indicted, tried and punished in England¹.

1 Perjury Act 1911 s 8 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III). As to jurisdiction generally see para 616 et seq post.

312. Liability apart from the Perjury Act 1911. Where the making of a false statement is not only an offence under the Perjury Act 1911 but also by virtue of some other Act is a corrupt practice¹ or subjects the offender to any forfeiture or disqualification or to any penalty other than imprisonment or fine, the offender's liability under the Perjury Act 1911 is in addition to, and not in substitution for, his liability under such other Act². In general³, where the making of a false statement is made punishable by any other Act on summary conviction, proceedings may be taken either under such other Act or under the Perjury Act 1911⁴.

1 See generally ELECTIONS.

2 Perjury Act 1911 s 16 (1).

3 Where an offence is by any Act passed before the Perjury Act 1911, as originally enacted, made punishable only on summary conviction, it remains only so punishable: s 16 (3) proviso.

4 Ibid s 16 (3). Acts under which the making of a false statement for any purpose connected with its subject matter is made punishable are dealt with under the appropriate titles in this work.

(ii) Offences relating to Juries

313. Embracery. Embracery is an indictable offence at common law and is committed by any person¹ who attempts to corrupt, influence, or instruct a jury or to incline a jury to favour one side more than the other, whether by money, promises, letters, threats, or persuasion, or by any means other than by evidence and arguments in open court at the trial². To give jurors money after their verdict constitutes embracery, even though there was no previous promise to pay³. The offence of embracery is obsolescent: conduct covered by it is more appropriately dealt with as conspiracy to pervert the course of justice or contempt of court⁴.

It is also an indictable offence at common law for any person by improper means to procure himself or others to be sworn on a jury for the purpose of giving a verdict favourable to one of the parties⁵ or for any person to induce a juror not to appear⁶.

The above offences are punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court⁷.

1 The offence may be committed as well by one of the jury as by a party to the cause or any person acting on his behalf: 1 Hawk PC c 27 (8) ss 1-4.

2 1 Hawk PC c 27 (8); *Jepps v Tunbridge and Wiseman* (1611) Moore KB 815. The offence of embracery was not abolished by the Criminal Law Act 1967: see s 13 (1) (a).

3 1 Hawk PC c 27 (8) s 3.

- 4 *R v Owen* [1976] 3 All ER 239, 63 Cr App Rep 199, CA.
- 5 1 Hawk PC c 27 (8) s 4; *R v Opie and Dodge* (1670) 1 Wms Saund 300k; *Hussey v Cooke* (1621) Hob 294. It is an offence under the Juries Act 1974 for a person, knowing he is ineligible or disqualified for jury service, to serve on a jury: see s 20 (5) (d) and JURIES vol 26 para 609. As to personating a juror see para 314 post.
- 6 1 Hawk PC c 27 (8) s 5; *Hussey v Cooke* (1621) Hob 294.
- 7 See paras 1200, 1232 post. A sentence of immediate imprisonment is appropriate unless the circumstances are wholly exceptional: *R v Owen* [1976] 3 All ER 239, 63 Cr App Rep 199, CA.

314. Personating a juror. It is an indictable offence at common law to personate a juror¹. It is not necessary to prove that the accused had any corrupt motive or any specific intention to deceive other than that which is involved in going into the jury box and taking the oath in another's name¹. It is no answer that he did not know he was doing wrong¹. Where a person who is not called as a juror personates a juror and sits in his place, the trial is a nullity². The offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court³.

- 1 *R v Clark* (1918) 82 JP 295. Such personation is also contempt of court: see CONTEMPT vol 9 para 28.
- 2 *R v Wakefield* [1918] 1 KB 216, 13 Cr App Rep 56, CCA; and see JURIES vol 26 para 633.
- 3 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

(iii) Obstructing the Course of Justice

315. Perversion of the course of justice. It is an indictable offence at common law to pervert the course of justice¹. The offence is otherwise referred to as obstructing the course of justice, obstructing or interfering with the administration of justice and defeating the due course or the ends of justice². The offence consists of an act, a series of acts³ or conduct which has the tendency⁴ and is intended⁵ to pervert the course⁶ of justice⁷. The course of justice may be perverted by discontinuing a criminal prosecution in return for payment⁸; bringing a false charge against a person⁹; making false statements to police officers investigating an offence¹⁰; doing an act calculated to assist another to avoid arrest¹¹; improperly interfering with a witness¹²; a witness deliberately absenting himself from proceedings in return for payment¹³; producing fabricated evidence¹⁴; publishing articles calculated to interfere with the course of justice¹⁵; improperly aborting a prosecution¹⁶; frustrating a statutory procedure which would or could otherwise lead to a prosecution¹⁷.

The offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court¹⁸.

- 1 *R v Vreones* [1891] 1 QB 360, CCR; *R v Rowell* [1978] 1 All ER 665, 65 Cr App Rep 174, CA; *R v Machin* [1980] 3 All ER 151, 71 Cr App Rep 166, CA; *R v Selvaige and Morgan* [1982] 1 All ER 96, 73 Cr App Rep 333, CA; *R v Bassi* [1985] Crim LR 671, CA.
- 2 *R v Machin* [1980] 3 All ER 151, 71 Cr App Rep 166, CA.
- 3 *R v Rowell* [1978] 1 All ER 665, 65 Cr App Rep 174, CA.
- 4 The gist of the offence is conduct which may lead and is intended to lead to a miscarriage of justice whether or not a miscarriage actually occurs. Proof of intention alone is not sufficient: *R v Machin* [1980] 3 All ER 151, 71 Cr App Rep 166, CA; *R v Bassi* [1985] Crim LR 671, CA. There must be evidence that what the accused has done is enough for there to be a risk, without further action by him, that injustice will result. In other words, there must be a possibility that what he has done without more might lead to injustice: *R v Murray* [1982] 2 All ER 225, 75 Cr App Rep 58, CA. The prosecution does not have to prove that the tendency in fact materialised: *R v Machin* supra; *R v Murray* supra.

- 5 The Crown has to prove that each of the accused intended by the act or acts that the course of justice should be interfered with; it cannot be right to say that the only intent which has to be proved is the intent to do the act which may or may not be held to have a tendency to pervert: *R v Selva* and *Morgan* [1982] 1 All ER 96, 73 Cr App Rep 333, CA, relying on *R v Vreones* [1891] 1 QB 360, CCR; *R v Machin* [1980] 3 All ER 151, 71 Cr App Rep 166, CA.
- 6 A course of justice must have been embarked on in the sense that proceedings of some kind are in being or are imminent or investigations which could or might have brought proceedings about are in progress. *R v Vreones* [1891] 1 QB 360, CCR is on the very boundary of the offence: *R v Selva* and *Morgan* [1982] 1 All ER 96, 73 Cr App Rep 333, CA (the mere act of altering records kept at DVLC, Swansea, of endorsements on licences cannot by itself be a perversion of the course of justice, because no proceedings, investigations etc imminent or in progress).
- 7 The offence was at one time thought to consist of only a conspiracy, attempt or incitement to pervert the course of justice. It is now clear that there is a substantive offence: *R v Vreones* [1891] 1 QB 360, CCR; *R v Grimes* [1968] 3 All ER 179n; *R v Panayiotou* [1973] 1 WLR 1032, 57 Cr App Rep 762, CA, approving *R v Grimes* supra; *R v Andrews* [1973] QB 422, 57 Cr App Rep 254, CA; *R v Rowell* [1978] 1 All ER 665, 65 Cr App Rep 174, CA; *R v Thomas* [1979] QB 326; sub nom *R v Thomas*, *R v Fergusson* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 275, CA; *R v Machin* [1980] 3 All ER 151, 71 Cr App Rep 166, CA; *R v Selva* and *Morgan* [1982] 1 All ER 96, 73 Cr App Rep 333, CA; *R v Murray* [1982] 2 All ER 225, 75 Cr App Rep 58, CA; *R v Bassi* [1985] Crim LR 671, CA. As to attempts see para 71 et seq ante; as to conspiracy see para 59 et seq ante; and as to incitement see para 58 ante. As to related offences see para 299 et seq ante (perjury); the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (as amended) (see para 51 ante), s 5 (see paras 319, 323 post); and para 313 ante (embracery).
- 8 *R v Kranze and Duffy* (1913) 77 JP Jo 316 (conspiracy to pervert the course of public justice: see now also the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1 (as amended) and para 59 ante).
- 9 The older cases all concern conspiracies, but proof of a conspiracy is not essential: see note 7 supra. A single-handed attempt to pervert the course of justice is an offence known to the law; the use of the word 'attempt' is misleading (see note 7 supra): *R v Rowell* [1978] 1 All ER 665, 65 Cr App Rep 174, CA. As to the conspiracy cases see *R v Rispal* (1762) 3 Burr 1320; *R v Spragg* (1760) 2 Burr 993; *R v M'Daniel* (1755) 19 State Tr 745 at 808. See also *Conteh v R* [1956] AC 158, [1956] 2 WLR 277, PC (the gist of the offence of conspiring to accuse another of a crime is that the accusation should be false to the knowledge of the conspirators). If, however, the object of the conspiracy is to extort money, the truth or falsity of the charge is immaterial: *R v Hollingberry* (1825) 4 B & C 329; *R v Jacobs, Tidmarsh and Partridge* (1845) 1 Cox CC 173. As to blackmail see para 566 post. It is no defence to a charge of conspiring to accuse another of a crime that the indictment or other proceedings preferred or intended to be preferred was or were insufficient, or that the court had no jurisdiction or that the charge was not a grave one: 1 Hawk PC c 27 (5) s 3; *R v Rispal* (1762) 3 Burr 1320. See also *Pippet v Hearn* (1822) 5 B & Ald 634. The making of false statements suggesting the commission by T of serious offences, leading to T's arrest and remand in custody for five days was such an offence: *R v Rowell* supra, relying on *R v Bailey* [1956] NI 15; *Kerr v Hill* 1936 2 JC 71, Court of Justiciary.
- 10 *R v Field* [1965] 1 QB 402 at 417, [1964] 3 All ER 269 at 279, CCA; *Tsang Ping-Nam v R* [1981] 1 WLR 1462, 74 Cr App Rep 139, PC. It is immaterial that proceedings have not been commenced: *R v Sharpe* [1938] 1 All ER 48, 26 Cr App Rep 122, CCA. As to the statutory offence of causing wasteful employment of the police see para 323 post.
- 11 *R v Thomas* [1979] QB 326, 68 Cr App Rep 275, CA (appellants provided S with the registration numbers of unmarked police cars so that he could avoid being arrested; interference did not have to be dishonest, corrupt or threatening; cf the requirements in relation to improperly interfering with a witness: see note 12 infra).
- 12 At one time this was thought to be a separate indictable offence, but it is now clear that it is an example of the offence of perverting the course of justice: *R v Grimes* [1968] 3 All ER 179n; *R v Kellett* [1976] QB 372, [1975] 3 All ER 468, CA (threat to bring proceedings for slander; intention to deter witness from giving evidence in divorce suit). The offence is not necessarily committed by a person who tried to persuade a false witness, or even a witness believed to be false, to speak the truth or to refrain from giving false evidence: *R v Kellett* supra. However proper the end, the means must not be improper. The offence is committed if a person meddles by unlawful means, such as threats or bribery or force. The decision will depend upon all the circumstances of the case: *R v Kellett* supra. The exercise of a legal right or the threat of exercising it does not excuse interfering with the administration of justice by deterring a witness from giving evidence which he wishes to give before he has given it: *R v Kellett* supra (right here was to sue for slander). There may be a material difference if the person interfered with is a litigant and not a witness: *R v Kellett* supra; *Webster v Bakewell RDC* [1916] 1 Ch 300; *A-G v Times Newspapers Ltd* [1974] AC 273 at 319, [1973] 3 All ER 54 at 80, HL per Lord Simon of Glaisdale. 'Witness' includes a potential witness: *R v Grimes* supra. The

- question whether a person is to be treated as a witness can only be answered by having regard to the proceedings contemplated. Where a person has made a statement to the police and the decision not to prosecute will be made by the police, that person, although the complainant, is to be regarded as a witness: *R v Panayiotou* [1973] 3 All ER 112, 57 Cr App Rep 762, CA. See also *R v Lady Lawley* (1731) 2 Stra 904; *R v Loughran* (1839) 1 Craw & D 79; *Shaw v Shaw* (1861) 31 LJPM & A 35; *Re Hooley, Rucker's Case* (1898) 79 LT 306; *R v Greenberg* (1919) 121 LT 288, CCA; *R v Steventon* (1802) 2 East 362; *R v Hamp* (1852) 6 Cox CC 167.
- 13 *R v Bassi* [1985] Crim LR 671, CA.
- 14 *R v Vreones* [1891] 1 QB 360, CCR; *R v Andrews* [1973] QB 422, 57 Cr App Rep 254, CA (appellant offered in consideration for a reward to make a false statement; incitement to pervert the course of justice charged; producing false evidence to pervert the course of justice is a substantive offence); *R v Machin* [1980] 3 All ER 151, 71 Cr App Rep 166, CA; *R v Murray* [1982] 2 All ER 225, 75 Cr App Rep 58, CA (interfering with second blood sample; did have tendency to pervert the course of justice since it was a practical certainty that that information would be communicated either to the solicitor or to the prosecuting authority or to the police). See also *Omealy v Newell* (1807) 8 East 364 (making use of false affidavit). An agreement to produce evidence known to be false is an indictable conspiracy; *R v Mawbey* (1796) 6 Term Rep 619 at 635.
- 15 *R v Tibbits and Windust* [1902] 1 KB 77 at 90, CCR (newspaper articles about character and conduct of accused published during course of trial).
- 16 *R v Coxhead* [1986] RTR 411, CA (there is a prosecutorial discretion which may be properly exercised in favour of non-prosecution in trivial cases such as riding a bicycle without lights, failing to switch on car sidelights when leaving a car park at night, failure to sign a driving licence or to have the road fund licence on display when fallen to floor. There is no such discretion in the most serious of cases, such as murder. It is a matter for the jury to decide where in the scale a particular case fell; police sergeant exercised discretion in favour of son of station inspector who had heart condition that sergeant thought would be affected by prosecution of son; conviction not unsafe or unsatisfactory).
- 17 *R v Britton* [1973] RTR 502, CA (successful use of the 'hip-flask' defence to the Road Safety Act 1967 s 1 (1) (repealed); conviction of attempting to defeat the course of justice upheld). See now the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 4 and ROAD TRAFFIC. The statutory formulation of the 'hip-flask' defence appears to exclude the possibility of such a conviction now: see *R v Britton* supra at 507.
- 18 See paras 1200, 1232 post; *R v Field* [1965] 1 QB 402 at 417, [1964] 3 All ER 269 at 279, CCA.

316. Unlawful disposal of a dead body. It is an indictable offence at common law to prevent the burial of a dead body or to dispose of a dead body in order to prevent an inquest being held upon it¹. The offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court².

1 See CORONERS vol 9 para 1048; CREMATION AND BURIAL vol 10 para 1018.

2 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

317. Acknowledging recognisance etc in name of another. Any person who, without lawful authority or excuse¹, acknowledges in the name of any other person any recognisance² or bail or any cognovit actionem³ or judgment or any deed or other instrument before any court, judge or other person lawfully authorised in that behalf⁴ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years⁵.

1 Proof of lawful authority or excuse lies on the accused: Forgery Act 1861 s 34. See also para 1064 post.

2 'Any recognisance' refers to a valid recognisance into which a person may lawfully be required to enter and a recognisance imposing an obligation for which there is no authority is not within ibid s 34: *R v McKenzie* [1971] 1 All ER 729, 55 Cr App Rep 294.

3 Is a written instrument by which the plaintiff acknowledges the justness of the accused's claim. It has been superseded by orders of the court made by consent and is now obsolete.

4 This includes a commissioner for oaths: see the Commissioners for Oaths Act 1889 s 1 (2) and EVIDENCE vol 17 para 268.

5 Forgery Act 1861 s 34; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s (5) (a).

(iv) Offences relating to Witnesses at Public Inquiries

318. Threatening etc witnesses at public inquiries. Every person who threatens or in any way punishes, damnifies or injures or attempts to punish, damnify or injure any person for having given evidence upon any inquiry¹, or on account of the evidence which he has given upon any such inquiry, unless such evidence was given in bad faith, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale². The offender may also be ordered to pay compensation to the person injured³.

1 'Inquiry' means any inquiry held under the authority of any Royal Commission or by any committee of either House of Parliament, or pursuant to any statutory authority, whether the evidence of such inquiry is or is not given on oath, but does not include any inquiry by any court of justice: *Witnesses (Public Inquiries) Protection Act 1892 s 1*.

2 *Ibid* ss 2, 3 (amended by the *Criminal Justice Act 1982* ss 38, 46; the *Criminal Law Act 1977* ss 15 (3) (d), 65 (5), Sch 13); *Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1*. For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

3 See the *Witnesses (Public Inquiries) Protection Act 1892* ss 4, 5.

(9) OFFENCES RELATING TO THE EXECUTION OF CIVIL OR CRIMINAL PROCESS

(i) Concealing Offences

319. Concealing offences. Where a person has committed an arrestable offence¹, any other person who, knowing or believing that the offence or some other arrestable offence has been committed, and that he has information which might be of material assistance in securing the prosecution or conviction of an offender for it, accepts or agrees to accept for not disclosing that information any consideration other than the making good of loss or injury caused by the offence, or the making of reasonable compensation for that loss or injury, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction² to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁴.

1 In the *Criminal Law Act 1967 s 5* 'arrestable offence' has the meaning assigned to it by the *Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24* (as amended): *Criminal Law Act 1967 s 4 (1A)* (added by the *Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 19 (1)*, Sch 6 para 17). See para 703 post.

2 I.e. where the offence to which it relates is triable either way.

3 *Criminal Law Act 1967 s 5 (1)*; *Magistrates' Courts Act 1980* ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 26 (b). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

The compounding of an offence other than treason is not an offence otherwise than under the *Criminal Law Act 1967 s 5: s 5 (5)*. Nor is misprision an offence except in the case of treason (see para 83 ante), the common law offence of misprision of felony having ceased to exist with the abolition (see para 42 ante) of the distinctions between felony and misdemeanour. However, as to advertising rewards on certain terms for the return of lost or stolen goods see para 564 post.

4 *Ibid s 5 (3)*. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

(ii) Offences relating to Constables

320. Assaulting or obstructing a constable. Any person who assaults a constable¹ in the execution of his duty, or a person assisting a constable in the execution of his duty, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both². A person does not commit such an offence, however, unless the constable was acting in the execution of his duty, that is to say that he was acting strictly within the limits of his powers and legal duty³. The justification of self-defence is available to an accused charged with assaulting a constable where the assault occurred in resisting an act on the constable's part which was technically an assault⁴.

Any person who resists or wilfully obstructs⁵ a constable in the execution of his duty, or a person assisting a constable in the execution of his duty, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding one month or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

1 As to the office of constable see POLICE vol 36 para 264. The constable's appointment need not be proved: *Berryman v Wise* (1791) 4 Term Rep 366. Every prison officer while acting as such has all the powers, authority, protection and privileges of a constable: Prison Act 1952 s 8. See also *Pointing v Wilson* [1927] 1 KB 382. A constable or any other person required or authorised by virtue of the Mental Health Act 1983 to take any person into custody, or to convey or detain any person, has, for the purposes of taking him into custody or conveying or detaining him, all the powers, authorities, protection and privileges which a constable has within the area for which he acts as constable: s 137 (2). See MENTAL HEALTH. Knowledge that the person assaulted was a police officer is not necessary; the offence consists in assaulting a constable being in the execution of his duty, not in knowing him to be in the execution of his duty: *R v Forbes and Webb* (1865) 10 Cox CC 362; *R v Maxwell and Clanchy* (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 26, CCA; *Albert v Lavin* [1982] AC 546, 74 Cr App Rep 150, HL; see also *McBride v Turnock* [1964] Crim LR 456, DC. As to an assault where the accused genuinely and reasonably believed the person assaulted was not a constable see *Kenlin v Gardiner* [1967] 2 QB 510, [1966] 3 All ER 931, DC: *R v Mark, Brown and Mark* [1961] Crim LR 173. If the accused is unaware that the person he assaulted was a constable, but believes that he is acting in self-defence or defence of others, he should have a defence: see *R v Williams (Gladstone)* [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, CA.

2 Police Act 1964 s 51 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 15, 30, Sch 1; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Police Act 1964 s 51 (1) (as so amended) has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante; and as to assault with intent to resist arrest see para 321 post.

3 Where an accused is charged with assaulting an officer in the execution of his duty, the onus is on the prosecution to prove that the officer was so acting: *Chapman v DPP* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 190, CA. Where an arrest is made by a police officer for assault in the execution of his duty, arising from the arrest of a third party, it is an essential for the later arrest to be lawful that the prior arrest was lawful; and where, therefore, justices are not told of the reason for the prior arrest, it is not open to them to find that the officer was acting in the execution of his duty: *Riley v DPP* (1989) Times, 13 December, DC.

The cardinal principle is that that which is officially done must be done in accordance with the law: *Arthur Yates & Co (Property) Ltd v Vegetable Seeds Committee* (1945) 72 CLR 37 at 66 (Aust HC) per Sir John Latham CJ. Thus, if an arrest is not lawful, a constable is not acting in the execution of his duty: *Wershof v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1978] 3 All ER 540, 68 Cr App Rep 82; *Grant v Gorman* [1980] RTR 119, DC; *G v Chief Superintendent of Police, Stroud* (1986) 86 Cr App Rep 92, DC; *Nicholas v Parsonage* [1987] Crim LR 474, DC. Where a person is arrested upon a warrant, the fact that the constable making the arrest is not in possession of the warrant at the time does not necessarily mean he is not acting in the execution of his duty: *Jones v Kelsey* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 226, DC. If a search is not lawful, a constable is not acting in the execution of his duty: *Lindley v Rutter* [1981] QB 128, 72 Cr App Rep 1, DC; *Brazil v Chief Constable of Surrey* [1983] 3 All ER 537, 77 Cr App Rep 237, DC. As to a constable's power of arrest see paras 705, 707 post; as to powers of search and entry see para 668 et seq post; and as to the duties of a constable see *Rice v Connolly* [1966] 2 QB 414 at 419, [1966] 2

All ER 649 at 651, DC per Lord Parker CJ ('... it is part of the obligations and duties of a police constable to take all steps which appear to him necessary for keeping the peace, for preventing crime and for protecting property from criminal injury. There is no exhaustive definition of the powers and obligations of the police, but they are at least those, and they further include the duty to detect crime and to bring an offender to justice'). See also *Coffin v Smith* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 221, DC (a constable's duty is to be a keeper of the peace and to take all necessary steps with that in view; acting in execution of duty because constable thought presence would assist in the keeping of the peace). Cf *R v Waterfield* [1964] 1 QB 164, [1963] 3 All ER 659, CCA. As to a constable's duty to prevent, and otherwise deal with, a breach of the peace, see *Duncan v Jones* [1936] 1 KB 218; *Thomas v Sawkins* [1935] 2 KB 249, DC; *McGowan v Chief Constable of Kingston upon Hull* [1968] Crim LR 34, DC; *King v Hodges* [1974] Crim LR 424, DC; *Hickman v O'Dwyer* [1979] Crim LR 309, DC (constable must apprehend a breach of the peace otherwise action not justified); *Read v Jones* (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 246, DC; *R v Howell* [1982] QB 416, 73 Cr App Rep 31, CA. A constable who becomes a trespasser is no longer acting in execution of his duty: *Davis v Lisle* [1936] 2 KB 434, [1936] 2 All ER 213; *McArdle v Wallace* [1964] Crim LR 467, DC; *Robson v Hallett* [1967] 2 QB 939, 51 Cr App Rep 307, DC; *Pamplin v Fraser* [1981] RTR 494, DC; *McLorie v Oxford* [1982] QB 1290, 74 Cr App Rep 137, DC. See also *R v Thornley* (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 302, CA (constable on premises at invitation of occupier entitled to remain on premises for reasonable time to investigate complaint; still acting in execution of duty despite request by occupier to leave).

Unless expressly authorised by statute, a constable has no power, short of arrest, of detaining a person for questioning: *Rice v Connolly* supra. As to powers to stop and search see para 660 et seq post; and as to powers of arrest see para 693 et seq post. A constable who detains a person against his will without arresting him is acting outside the course of his duty (*Ludlow v Burgess* (1971) 75 Cr App Rep 227n, DC); but not every trivial interference with a person's liberty amounts to a course of conduct sufficient to be outside the course of a constable's duty (*Donnelly v Jackman* [1970] 1 All ER 987, [1970] 1 WLR 562, DC; *Squires v Botwright* [1972] Crim LR 106, DC; *Daniel v Morrison* (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 142, DC; *Pedro v Diss* [1981] 2 All ER 59, 72 Cr App Rep 193, DC; *Bentley v Brudzinski* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 217, DC (whether detention by constable short of arrest is unlawful is a question of fact depending on the circumstances which precede it and the degree of force used); *McBean v Parker* [1983] Crim LR 399, DC; *Collins v Wilcock* [1984] 3 All ER 374, 79 Cr App Rep 229, DC (the word 'detaining' can be used in more than one sense. It is a commonplace that one person may request another to stop and speak to him; whether the latter stops willingly or unwillingly, the first person may be said to be 'stopping and detaining' the latter. There is nothing unlawful in such an act. If a police officer so 'stops and detains' another person, he commits no unlawful act, despite the fact that his uniform may give him request certain authority and so render it more likely to be complied with; the police force officer cannot use force; that would be a battery); *Weight v Long* [1986] Crim LR 746, DC. As to whether a constable is in the execution of his duty when detaining a car after arresting the driver, particularly as part of the duty to ensure that the car is properly looked after, see *Stunt v Bolton* [1972] RTR 435, DC; *Liepins v Spearman* [1986] RTR 24, DC.

If a constable is exceeding his authority, an assault is not within the Police Act 1964 s 51 (1) (as amended: see note 2 supra): see *R v Marsden* (1868) LR 1 CCR 131; *R v Mabel* (1840) 9 C & P 474; *Chapman v DPP* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 190, DC.

Where reasonably necessary for the protection of life or property, a constable has the power to direct other persons to disobey traffic regulations; in giving such a direction in such circumstances he is acting in the execution of his duty and a refusal to obey constitutes a wilful obstruction: *Johnson v Phillips* [1975] 3 All ER 682, DC.

- 4 *Kenlin v Gardiner* [1967] 2 QB 510, [1966] 3 All ER 931, DC; *R v Williams (Gladstone)* [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, CA. As to assault in self-defence and defence of others see para 498 post. See also *R v Fennell* [1971] 1 QB 428, [1970] 3 All ER 215, CA.
- 5 *Bastable v Little* [1907] 1 KB 59; *Betts v Stevens* [1910] 1 KB 1; *Duncan v Jones* [1936] 1 KB 218, DC; *Piddington v Bates* [1960] 3 All ER 660, [1961] 1 WLR 162, DC; *Tynan v Balmer* [1967] 1 QB 91, [1966] 2 All ER 133, DC; *Stunt v Bolton* [1972] RTR 435, DC. To 'obstruct' is to do any act which makes it more difficult for the police to carry out their duty: *Hinchcliffe v Sheldon* [1955] 3 All ER 406, [1955] 1 WLR 1207, DC; *Rice v Connolly* [1966] 1 QB 414 at 419, [1966] 2 All ER 649 at 651, DC; *Dibble v Ingleton* [1972] 1 QB 480 at 487, [1972] 1 All ER 275 at 278, DC; *Ricketts v Cox* (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 298, DC (whether silence can amount to obstruction must be approached in a realistic manner); *Moore v Green* [1983] 1 All ER 663, DC; *Lewis v Cox* [1985] QB 509, 80 Cr App Rep 1, DC; *Bennett v Bale* [1986] Crim LR 404, DC. The obstruction must be wilful, that is to say deliberate and intentional, to come within the Police Act 1964 s 51 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46): *Rice v Connolly* supra; *Willmott v Attack* [1977] QB 498, [1976] 3 All ER 794, DC (need for criminal intention to obstruct constable); *Hills v Ellis* [1983] QB 680, 76 Cr App Rep 217, DC; *Lewis*

v Cox supra (act need not be 'aimed at' or 'hostile to' the police; accused must intend conduct to prevent police from carrying out their duty or to make it more difficult to do so). Motive is irrelevant: *Hills v Ellis* supra; *Lewis v Cox* supra.

- 6 Police Act 1964 s 51 (3) (as amended: see note 5 supra). As to a constable's powers of arrest for such an offence see para 707 post; as to aiding and abetting such an offence see *Smith v Reynolds*, *Smith v Hancock*, *Smith v Lowe* [1986] Crim LR 559, DC and para 44 ante; and as to obstructing an officer in or near a prohibited place within the meaning of the Official Secrets Acts 1911 and 1920 see para 256 ante.

321. Assault with intent to resist or prevent arrest. Any person who assaults another with intent to resist or prevent the lawful apprehension¹ or detainer of himself or of any other person is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both².

- 1 As to powers of arrest see para 693 et seq post.
2 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 38 (amended by the Police Act 1964 s 64 (3), Sch 10 Pt I; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (g). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. An assault with intent to resist arrest is not part of the offence for which the victim is attempting to arrest the offender and should be visited with a consecutive sentence: *R v Wellington* (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 384, CA. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 38 (as so amended) has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante. A person charged with an offence under s 38 (as so amended) may be convicted of common assault (see para 488 post): *R v Wilson* [1955] 1 All ER 744, 39 Cr App Rep 12, CCA. As to assaulting a constable see para 320 ante.

322. Refusing to assist a constable. A person commits an indictable offence at common law if he refuses, without lawful excuse, to assist a constable who sees a breach of the peace committed or who is assaulted or obstructed when making an arrest, and who, where there is reasonable necessity to do so, calls upon that person to assist him¹. It is no defence that the assistance, if given, would have been useless².

The offence is punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court³.

- 1 *R v Brown* (1841) Car & M 314; *R v Sherlock* (1866) LR 1 CCR 20.
2 *R v Brown* (1841) Car & M 314.
3 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

323. False reports causing wasteful employment of police. Any person who causes any wasteful employment of the police by knowingly making to any person a false report tending to show that an offence has been committed, or to give rise to apprehension for the safety of any persons or property, or tending to show that he has information material to any police inquiry, is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both¹.

Proceedings for such an offence may be instituted only by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions².

- 1 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 5 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
2 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 5 (3). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

(iii) Offences relating to Prisons

324. Breach of prison. Breach of prison is an indictable offence at common law and is committed by a person who, while in lawful custody for any cause, whether civil or criminal, escapes by the use of force¹ from the prison or other place in which he is confined². Breach of prison is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court³.

The offence of breach of prison is an offence in itself. It is therefore no answer to a charge that the accused was not guilty of the principal offence; the outcome of the principal offence cannot affect the lawfulness of the custody⁴.

1 To constitute the offence there must be an actual breaking; merely getting over walls or passing through a door is an escape (see para 325 post) and not a breach of prison (2 Hawk PC c 18 s 9) but the breaking need not be intentional (see *R v Haswell* (1821) Russ & Ry 458, CCR, where accidental breaking in the course of escape was held to be a breach of prison). If a prisoner breaks out to save his life, as in a case of fire, he is not guilty of prison breach, unless he himself started the fire: 1 Hale PC 611. An escape without the use of force constitutes the common law offence of escape: see para 325 post. On an indictment for prison breach it is, it seems, open to the jury to find an alternative verdict of escape when no force is used: see the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 6 (3) and para 1029 post.

2 2 Hawk PC c 18 ss 1, 4. If an accused has been convicted of escape (see para 325 post), it appears that he cannot subsequently be prosecuted for breach of prison on the same facts (*R v Miles* (1890) 24 QBD 423, 6 TLR 186, CCR); but, where an escape involving the use of force has been dealt with and punished as a matter of prison discipline, this is not a bar to an indictment for breach of prison (*R v Hogan*, *R v Tomkins* [1960] 2 QB 513, 44 Cr App Rep 255, CCA). An accused may be convicted of breach of prison before being tried for the offence for which he was committed (2 Co Inst 592) but not, it seems, after being tried on indictment and acquitted (1 Hale PC 611); see, however, *R v Frascati* (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 28 at 30, CA, where the latter proposition is doubted. Where examining justices dismiss a charge, the accused may subsequently be convicted of breach of prison committed while he was on remand: *R v Waters* (1873) 12 Cox CC 390. It has been doubted whether there can be a conviction for breach of prison where no offence has in fact been committed by anyone (2 Hawk PC c 18 s 15; 1 Hale PC 610) but see text to note 4 infra. It is immaterial whether the prisoner is actually within a gaol, or is only in the constable's house or a lock-up provided that he is lawfully imprisoned or restrained of his liberty: 2 Hawk PC c 18 s 21.

3 See paras 1200, 1232 post. At common law, if the prisoner was detained on a charge of treason or felony, whether he had been convicted or not, breach of prison amounted to a felony; if he was detained on a lesser charge, to a misdemeanour: see 2 Hawk PC c 18. As to the abolition of the distinction between felonies and misdemeanours see para 42 ante.

4 *R v Frascati* (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 28, CA.

325. Escape. Escape is an indictable offence at common law, punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court¹, and is committed by a person (1) who, without the use of force², escapes from prison either when serving a sentence or when awaiting trial³; or (2) who, having a person in his lawful custody⁴, whether before or after conviction, voluntarily or negligently permits him to escape⁵.

It is also an indictable offence at common law, similarly punishable, for a person to escape from lawful custody on a criminal charge, without using force but by artifice or similar means⁶.

It is an indictable offence at common law, punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court, to aid a person to escape from lawful custody on civil process⁷.

The offence of escape from lawful custody is an offence in itself. It is, therefore, no answer to a charge that the accused was not guilty of the principal offence; the outcome of the principal offence cannot affect the lawfulness of the custody⁸.

- 1 See paras 1200, 1232 post.
- 2 A person who escapes from prison, using force, commits breach of prison: see para 324 ante. On an indictment for escape it is, it seems, open to the jury to find an alternative verdict of prison breach where force is used: see the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 6(3) and para 1029 post.
- 3 *R v Hinds* (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 143, CCA.
- 4 A private person who lawfully arrests another must hand him over to a constable; thereupon his liability ceases: see 1 Hale PC 595; 2 Hawk PC c 20. As to a private person's power of arrest see paras 705, 706 post. To render an officer liable for escape, there must have been actual and lawful arrest; if the arrest was of a nature that the prisoner would have been justified in escaping, the officer is justified in releasing him: 2 Hawk PC c 19 ss 2, 3. The lawfulness of the arrest must be proved by the prosecution; there is no presumption that the arrest was lawful: *Dillon v R* [1982] AC 484, 74 Cr App Rep 274, PC (offence charged was that of a constable negligently permitting a prisoner to escape out of his custody: see infra).
- 5 An officer who voluntarily permits a prisoner guilty of treason to escape is, it seems, guilty of treason; in other cases he was formerly guilty of being an accessory after the fact of felony or for a misdemeanour according to whether the prisoner was guilty of a felony or misdemeanour; with the abolition of the distinction between felonies and misdemeanours (see para 42 ante), he is, it seems, guilty of an offence punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court; and see 1 Hale PC 593; 2 Hawk PC c 19 ss 22, 25. An officer who negligently permits his prisoner to escape is liable to be fined: 1 Hale PC 603; 2 Hawk PC c 19 ss 31, 33. A private person is punishable in the same way as the officer: 1 Hale PC 595; 2 Hawk PC c 20. At common law, a head gaoler could be fined when an escape took place through the negligence or voluntary act of his subordinate: 2 Hawk PC c 19 ss 27, 29. At common law an officer is entitled to recapture a prisoner who has escaped by reason of his negligence and, if he does so upon fresh pursuit and without losing sight of him, the officer is not to be convicted of escape, since the law will assume that the prisoner never left his custody: 1 Hale PC 602; 2 Hawk PC c 19 ss 6, 13. As to the recapture of a prisoner by an officer who voluntarily permits his escape see 2 Hawk PC c 19 s 12. As to the statutory offence committed by a person who aids a prisoner to escape from prison see para 327 post.
- 6 2 Hawk PC c 17 s 5. See also *R v Timmis* [1976] Crim LR 129.
- 7 *R v Allan* (1841) Car & M 295. See also 2 Co Inst 589.
- 8 *R v Frascati* (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 28, CA.

326. Rescue. Rescue¹ at common law consists in the forcible freeing of a person from lawful arrest or custody², whether that of a constable or other officer or that of a private person; but, where a person is freed from private custody, the rescuer incurs criminal liability only if he knew the person freed was in custody on a criminal charge³. In general, rescue is punishable on indictment by a fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court⁴; but a person who rescues a prisoner he knows to be guilty of treason is himself guilty of treason⁵.

- 1 Or 'rescous': see Co Litt 160b.
- 2 See, however, *R v Almey and Spencer* (1857) 3 Jur NS 750.
- 3 2 Hawk PC c 21 ss 1, 2; 1 Hale PC 606. The person freed must be tried before the rescuer is tried for the rescue: see 1 Hale PC 598, 599. As to the offence committed by a prisoner who escapes by the use of force see para 324 ante; and as to the statutory offence committed by a person who aids a prisoner to escape see para 327 post. See also paras 94, 95 ante.
- 4 See paras 1200, 1232 post. A rescuer was formerly guilty of a felony or a misdemeanour, according to whether the person rescued was in custody for felony or misdemeanour: see 2 Hawk PC c 21 s 1; 1 Hale PC 606; Murder Act 1751 s 9 (repealed). As to the abolition of the distinction between felonies and misdemeanours see para 42 ante.
- 5 2 Hawk PC c 21 s 7. See also *Bensted's Case* (1640) Cro Car 583 (knowledge that the prisoner was guilty of treason held not to be essential).

327. Aiding a prisoner to escape. Any person who (1) aids any prisoner in escaping or attempting to escape from a prison¹; or (2) with intent to facilitate the

escape of any prisoner, conveys any thing² into a prison or to a prisoner or places any thing anywhere outside a prison with a view to its coming into the possession of a prisoner is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years³.

- 1 'Prison' does not include a naval, military or air force prison: Prison Act 1952 s 53 (1). As to escape from a naval, military or air force prison see ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 421. Subject to such adaptations and modifications as may be specified in rules made by the Secretary of State, s 39 applies to remand centres and young offender institutions: see s 43 (5) (substituted by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 11; amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 123 (6), Sch 8 para 1) and PRISONS vol 37 para 1213. An escape by a remand prisoner from a police station yard or from a magistrates' court is not an escape from prison: *Nicoll v Catron* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 339, DC; *R v Moss and Harte* (1986) 82 Cr App Rep 116, CA. An escape by a prisoner working outside the prison is an escape from prison: *R v Abbott* [1956] Crim LR 337.
- 2 Cf *R v Payne* (1866) LR 1 CCR 27 ('any article or thing' under the Prison Act 1865 s 37 (repealed) included a crowbar).
- 3 Prison Act 1952 s 39 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1961 ss 22 (1), 41 (1), Sch 4); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). As to forcibly freeing a prisoner see para 326 ante. A person commits a summary offence if, contrary to the regulations of a prison, he brings in etc any alcoholic drink or tobacco or brings in or takes out etc any letter or other article: see the Prison Act 1952 ss 40, 41 (as amended) and PRISONS vol 37 para 1176. As to the application of ss 40, 41 (as amended) to remand centres and young offender institutions see s 43 (5) (as substituted: see note 1 supra) and note 1 supra. A person who knowingly compels, persuades, incites or assists a child or young person to whom the Child Care Act 1980 s 16 (1) applies to become or continue to be absent commits a summary offence: see s 16 (4) and INFANTS vol 24 para 778.

328. Harbouring an escaped prisoner. If any person (1) knowingly harbours a person who has escaped from a prison or other institution¹ or who, having been sentenced in any part of the United Kingdom or in any of the Channel Islands or the Isle of Man to imprisonment or detention, is otherwise unlawfully at large; or (2) gives to any such person any assistance with intent to prevent, hinder or interfere with his being taken into custody, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both².

- 1 Ie an institution to which the Prison Act 1952 s 39 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1961 ss 22 (1), 41 (1), Sch 4) applies: see para 327 note 1 ante.
- 2 Criminal Justice Act 1961 s 22 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. Some positive act to provide shelter must be proved in order to establish that an escaped prisoner has been harboured: *Darch v Weight* [1984] 2 All ER 245, 79 Cr App Rep 40, DC.

(iv) Offences relating to Mental Patients

329. Assisting absence without leave or escape and harbouring. Where any person induces or knowingly assists another person who is liable to be detained in a hospital within the meaning of the Mental Health Act 1983¹ or is subject to guardianship under the Act² to absent himself without leave, he is guilty of an offence³.

Where any person induces or knowingly assists another person who is in legal custody⁴ to escape from such custody, he is guilty of an offence⁵.

Where any person knowingly harbours such a patient who is absent without leave, or is otherwise at large and liable to be retaken under the Act⁶, or gives him

any assistance with intent to prevent, hinder or interfere with his being taken into custody or returned to the hospital or other place where he ought to be, he is guilty of an offence⁷.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁸.

1 *Ie the Mental Health Act 1983 Pt II (ss 2–34): see MENTAL HEALTH.*

2 *See MENTAL HEALTH.*

3 *Mental Health Act 1983 s 128 (1).*

4 *Ie by virtue of ibid s 137: see MENTAL HEALTH.*

5 *Ibid s 128 (2).*

6 *See MENTAL HEALTH.*

7 *Ibid s 128 (3).*

8 *Ibid s 128 (4).* For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

(v) Pound Breach

330. Pound breach. Pound breach is an indictable offence at common law¹ consisting in the removal of goods impounded upon a distress for rent² or damage feasant³ from the pound against the will of the person impounding them⁴ or in forcibly releasing cattle or other animals lawfully placed in a proper pound or forcibly damaging or destroying the pound with that object⁵. The offence is punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court⁶.

1 *See Co Litt 47b; 2 Hawk PC c 10 s 56; R v Butterfield (1893) 17 Cox CC 598.*

2 *As to distress for rent see DISTRESS vol 13 para 205 et seq.*

3 *The common law right to seize and detain any animal by way of distress damage feasant has been abolished: see the Animals Act 1971 s 7 (1). The common law remedy of distress damage feasant is, however, still available in the case of goods.*

4 *R v Butterfield (1893) 17 Cox CC 598 (pound breach of cattle distrained for rent); R v Nicholson and King (1901) 65 JP 298. It is doubtful whether an indictment lies in such a case if a person retakes his own goods which have been unlawfully seized: R v Walshe (1876) 1R 10 CL 511; R v Knight (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 186.*

5 *R v Bradshaw (1835) 7 C & P 233; Green v Duckett (1883) 11 QBD 275, DC. In certain circumstances, a person who releases or attempts to release an animal seized for the purposes of being impounded commits a summary offence: see ANIMALS vol 2 para 438.*

6 *See paras 1200, 1232 post.*

(10) OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PROPERTY AND PREROGATIVE OF THE CROWN

(i) Offences relating to Government Marks and Stores

331. Offences relating to government marks. If any person with intent to conceal Her Majesty's property in any stores¹ takes out, destroys or obliterates, wholly or in part, any mark appropriated for use in or on Her Majesty's stores to denote Her Majesty's property in stores so marked² or any mark whatsoever denoting the property of Her Majesty in any stores, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

If any person without lawful authority, proof of which authority lies on the accused, applies any mark so appropriated in or on any stores, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁴.

- 1 For these purposes, 'stores' includes all goods and chattels, and any single store or article: Public Stores Act 1875 s 2. The Public Stores Act 1875 applies to all stores under the care, superintendence or control of a Secretary of State or any public department or office or any person in Her Majesty's service; and 'Her Majesty's stores' means such stores: s 3 (amended by the Defence (Transfer of Functions) (No 1) Order 1964, SI 1964/488, art 2, Sch 1 Pt II).
- 2 See the Public Stores Act 1875 s 4, Sch 1.
- 3 Ibid s 5; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 8. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. The Public Stores Act 1875 s 5 does not apply to stores issued as regimental or air force necessities: see s 13 (amended by the Territorial Army and Militia Act 1921 s 4 (1), Sch 2; the Air Force (Adaptation of Enactments) (No 2) Order 1918, SR & O 1918/548 (amended by SI 1964/488). A constable of the metropolitan police force, and any constable, if deputed by a public department, may, within the limits for which he is constable, stop, search, and detain any vessel, boat or vehicle in or on which there is reason to suspect that any of Her Majesty's stores stolen or unlawfully obtained may be found, or any person reasonably suspected of having or conveying in any manner any of Her Majesty's stores stolen or unlawfully obtained: Public Stores Act 1875 s 6. For these purposes, a constable is deemed to be deputed by a public department if he is deputed by writing signed by the person who is the head of such department, or who is authorised to sign documents on behalf of such department: s 6. As to powers to stop and search see, however, para 660 et seq post; and as to persons appointed to be special constables within any premises in the possession or under the control of British Nuclear Fuels Limited see para 667 note 3 post.
- Any person may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he with reasonable cause suspects to be, in the act of committing or attempting to commit an offence under s 5: s 12 (1) (substituted by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (2), Sch 2 Pt II). As to a constable's power of arrest see, however, para 693 et seq post. If it is made to appear by information on oath before a justice of the peace that there is reasonable cause to believe that any person has in his custody or possession or on his premises any stores in respect of which an offence against the Public Stores Act 1875 s 5 has been committed, the justice may issue a warrant to a constable to search for and seize the stores as in the case of stolen goods (see para 565 post): s 12 (2) (substituted by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (2), Sch 2 Pt II). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see, however, para 668 et seq post.
- 4 Public Stores Act 1875 s 4; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.

332. Prohibition of sweepings etc near dockyards etc. Any person who without permission in writing from a public department or from some person authorised by a public department in that behalf, proof of which permission lies on the accused, gathers or searches for stores¹, or creeps, sweeps or dredges in the sea or any tidal water, within 100 yards from any vessel belonging to Her Majesty or in Her Majesty's service, or from any mooring place or anchoring place appropriated to such vessels, or from any moorings belonging to Her Majesty, or from any of Her Majesty's wharves, or dock victualling or steam factory yards, or within 1,000 yards from any battery or fort used for the practice of artillery either by the Royal Artillery or by volunteer artillery, or in or on any part of the spaces or distances, whether covered with water or not, from time to time marked out as ranges for artillery practice for the use of Her Majesty's ships, or marked out and appropriated for ranges under the provisions of the Artillery Ranges Act 1862 is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two months or a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale².

- 1 For the meaning of 'stores' see para 331 note 1 ante.
- 2 Public Stores Act 1875 s 8 (amended by the Territorial Army and Militia Act 1921 s 4 (1), Sch 2; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1. For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

References in the Public Stores Act 1875 to ships, vessels or boats or activities or places connected with them are extended to include hovercraft or activities or places connected with hovercraft: see the Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972, SI 1972/971 (amended by SI 1982/715; SI 1983/769; SI 1989/1350). The Public Stores Act 1875 s 8 (as so amended) is extended to the air force by the Air Force (Adaptation of Enactments) (No 2) Order 1918, SR & O 1918/548 (amended by SI 1964/488).

(ii) Coinage Offences

333. Making counterfeit coins. If a person¹ makes a counterfeit² of a currency note³ or of a protected coin⁴, intending that he or another will pass or tender⁵ it as genuine, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

If a person makes a counterfeit of a currency note or of a protected coin without lawful authority or excuse, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁷.

1 'Person' includes a body of persons corporate or unincorporate: Interpretation Act 1978 s 5, Sch 1.

2 For these purposes, a thing is a counterfeit of a currency note or of a protected coin (1) if it is not a currency note or a protected coin, but resembles a currency note or protected coin, whether on one side only or on both, to such an extent that it is reasonably capable of passing for a currency note or protected coin of that description; or (2) if it is a currency note or protected coin which has been so altered that it is reasonably capable of passing for a currency note or protected coin of some other description: Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 28 (1). For these purposes (a) a thing consisting of one side only of a currency note, with or without the addition of other material, is a counterfeit of such a note; (b) a thing consisting (i) of parts of two or more currency notes; or (ii) of parts of a currency note, or of parts of two or more currency notes, with the addition of other material, is capable of being a counterfeit of a currency note: s 28 (2).

3 For these purposes, 'currency note' means (1) any note which (a) has been lawfully issued in England and Wales, Scotland, Northern Ireland or any of the Channel Islands, the Isle of Man or the Republic of Ireland; and (b) is or has been customarily used as money in the country where it was issued; and (c) is payable on demand; or (2) any note which has been lawfully issued in some country other than those mentioned in head (1) (a) *supra* and is customarily used as money in that country: *ibid* s 27 (1).

4 For these purposes, 'protected coin' means any coin which is customarily used as money in any country, or is specified in an order made by the Treasury: *ibid* s 27 (1). The power of the Treasury so to make an order is exercisable by statutory instrument: s 27 (2). A statutory instrument containing such an order must be laid before Parliament after being made: s 27 (3). 'The Treasury' means the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury: Interpretation Act 1978 Sch 1.

The following coins have been specified for the purposes of the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 Pt II (ss 14–28): sovereign; half-sovereign; krugerrand; any coin denominated as a fraction of a krugerrand; Maria-Theresa thaler bearing the date of 1780: Forgery and Counterfeiting (Protected Coins) Order 1981, SI 1981/1505, art 2, Schedule.

5 For these purposes, references to passing or tendering a counterfeit of a currency note or a protected coin are not to be construed as confined to passing or tendering it as legal tender: Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 28 (3). For the meaning of 'legal tender' see the Coinage Act 1971 s 2 and CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 1019.

6 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 14 (1), 22 (1), (2) (a), (6) (a). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 *post*. As to powers of search, forfeiture etc see para 339 *post*.

7 *Ibid* ss 14 (2), 22 (2), (4) (a), (6) (a). As to 'lawful authority or excuse' cf para 167 note 1 *ante*; paras 504 note 4, 613 note 9 *post*; HIGHWAYS vol 21 paras 443, 448; NATIONAL HEALTH vol 33 para 661; POST OFFICE vol 36 para 790; ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 407.

334. Passing, tendering and delivering counterfeit notes and coins. If a person¹ (1) passes or tenders² as genuine any thing which is, and which he knows or believes to be, a counterfeit³ of a currency note⁴ or of a protected coin⁵; or (2) delivers to another any thing which is, and which he knows or believes to be, such a counterfeit, intending that the person to whom it is delivered or another will pass or tender it as genuine, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

If a person delivers to another, without lawful authority or excuse⁷, any thing which is, and which he knows or believes to be, a counterfeit of a currency note or of a protected coin, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'person' see para 333 note 1 ante.

2 As to references to passing or tendering a counterfeit of a currency note or a protected coin see para 333 note 5 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'counterfeit' see para 333 note 2 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'currency note' see para 333 note 3 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'protected coin' see para 333 note 4 ante.

6 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 15(1), 22(1), (2)(b), (6)(a). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to powers of search, forfeiture etc see para 339 post.

7 As to 'lawful authority or excuse' see para 333 note 7 ante.

8 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 15(2), 22(3), (4)(b), (6)(a). See also note 6 supra.

335. Custody or control of counterfeit notes and coins. If a person¹ has in his custody or under his control any thing which is, and which he knows or believes to be, a counterfeit² of a currency note³ or of a protected coin⁴, intending either to pass or tender⁵ it as genuine or to deliver it to another with the intention that he or another will pass or tender it as genuine, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

If a person has in his custody or under his control, without lawful authority or excuse⁷, any thing which is, and which he knows or believes to be, a counterfeit of a currency note or of a protected coin, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'person' see para 333 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'counterfeit' see para 333 note 2 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'currency note' see para 333 note 3 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'protected coin' see para 333 note 4 ante.

5 As to references to passing or tendering a counterfeit of a currency note or a protected coin see para 333 note 5 ante.

6 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 16(1), 22(1), (2)(c), (6)(a). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. For the purposes of s 16(1), (2) (see *infra*), it is immaterial that a coin or note is not in a fit state to be passed or tendered or that the making or counterfeiting of a coin or note has not been finished or perfected: s 16(3). As to powers of search, forfeiture etc see para 339 post.

7 As to 'lawful authority or excuse' see para 333 note 7 ante.

8 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 16 (2), 22 (3), (4) (c), (6) (a). See also note 6 supra.

336. Making, custody or control of counterfeiting materials and implements. If a person¹ makes, or has in his custody or under his control, any thing which he intends to use, or to permit any other person to use, for the purpose of making a counterfeit² of a currency note³ or of a protected coin⁴ with the intention that it be passed or tendered⁵ as genuine, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

If a person without lawful authority or excuse⁷ makes, or has in his custody or under his control, any thing which, to his knowledge⁸, is or has been specially designed or adapted for the making of a counterfeit of a currency note, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁹.

If a person makes, or has in his custody or under his control, any implement which, to his knowledge, is capable of imparting to any thing a resemblance (1) to the whole or part of either side of a protected coin; or (2) to the whole or part of the reverse of the image on either side of a protected coin, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁰. It is, however, a defence for the accused to show (a) that he made the implement or, as the case may be, had it in his custody or under his control, with the written consent of the Treasury¹¹; or (b) that he had lawful authority otherwise than by virtue of head (a) above, or a lawful excuse, for making it or having it in his custody or under his control¹².

1 For the meaning of 'person' see para 333 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'counterfeit' see para 333 note 2 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'currency note' see para 333 note 3 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'protected coin' see para 333 note 4 ante.

5 As to references to passing or tendering a counterfeit of a currency note or a protected coin see para 333 note 5 ante.

6 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 17 (1), 22 (1), (2) (d), (6) (a). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to powers of search, forfeiture etc see para 339 post.

7 As to 'lawful authority or excuse' see para 333 note 7 ante.

8 Evidence that the accused had previously uttered counterfeit coins could be given in evidence for the purpose of proving that he knowingly and without lawful excuse had in his custody and possession a mould on which was impressed the figure and apparent resemblance of the obverse side of a half-crown: *R v Weeks* (1861) Le & Ca 18.

9 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 17 (2), 22 (3), (4) (d), 6 (a). See also note 6 supra.

10 Ibid ss 17 (3), 22 (3), (4) (e), (6) (a). See also note 6 supra.

11 For the meaning of 'the Treasury' see para 333 note 4 ante.

12 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 17 (4). It is an offence at common law to procure coining instruments with intent to make counterfeit coin (*R v Roberts* (1855) Dears CC 539, CCR) or to procure base coin with intent to make counterfeit coin (*R v Fuller and Robinson* (1816) Russ & Ry 308). Any such offence is punishable by imprisonment and fine at the discretion of the court: see paras 1200, 1232 post.

337. Reproduction of British currency notes. If any person¹, unless the relevant authority² has previously consented in writing, reproduces on any substance whatsoever, and whether or not on the correct scale, any British currency note³ or any part of a British currency note, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to a fine, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'person' see para 333 note 1 ante. Where an offence under the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 18 or s 19 (see para 338 post) which has been committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, a director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he, as well as the body corporate, is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 25 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 25 (1) applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 25 (2).

2 For these purposes, 'the relevant authority', in relation to a British currency note of any particular description, means the authority empowered by law to issue notes of that description: *ibid* s 18 (2); and see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW para 1018 et seq.

3 For these purposes, 'British currency note' means any note which (1) has been lawfully issued in England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland; and (2) is or has been customarily used as money in the country where it was issued; and (3) is payable on demand: *ibid* s 18 (2).

4 *Ibid* ss 18 (1), 22 (5), (6) (a). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to powers of search, forfeiture etc see para 339 post.

338. Making etc imitation British coins. If a person¹:

- (1) makes an imitation British coin² in connection with a scheme intended to promote the sale of any product or the making of any contracts for the supply of any service; or
- (2) sells or distributes imitation British coins in connection with any such scheme, or has imitation British coins in his custody or under his control with a view to such sale or distribution,

he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to a fine, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, unless the Treasury³ has previously consented in writing⁴ to the sale or distribution of such imitation British coins in connection with that scheme⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'person' see para 333 note 1 ante. As to the position where an offence under the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 19 has been committed by a body corporate see para 337 note 1 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'British coin' means any coin which is legal tender in any part of the United Kingdom; and 'imitation British coin' means any thing which resembles a British coin in shape, size and the substance of which it is made: *ibid* s 19 (2). For the meaning of 'legal tender' see para 333 note 5 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'the Treasury' see para 333 note 4 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'writing' see para 142 note 2 ante.

5 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 19 (1), 22 (5), (6) (a). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to powers of search, forfeiture etc see para 339 post.

339. Powers of search, forfeiture etc. If it appears to a justice of the peace, from information given him on oath, that there is reasonable cause to believe that a

person has in his custody or under his control (1) any thing which is a counterfeit¹ of a currency note² or of a protected coin³, or which is a specified reproduction⁴; or (2) any thing which he or another has used⁵, or intends to use, for the making of any such counterfeit or the making of any such reproduction, the justice may issue a warrant authorising a constable to search for and seize the object in question, and for that purpose to enter any premises specified in the warrant⁶.

A constable may at any time after the seizure of any object suspected of falling within heads (1) or (2) above, whether the seizure was effected by virtue of such a warrant or otherwise, apply to a magistrates' court for an order with respect to the object; and the court, if it is satisfied both that the object in fact is such an object and that it is conducive to the public interest to do so, may make such order as it thinks fit for the forfeiture of the object and its subsequent destruction or disposal⁷.

The court by or before which a person is convicted of a relevant offence⁸ may order any thing shown to the satisfaction of the court to relate to the offence to be forfeited and either destroyed or dealt with in such other manner as the court may order⁹.

The court may not, however, order any thing to be forfeited under either of the above provisions where a person claiming to be the owner of or otherwise interested in it applies to be heard by the court, unless an opportunity has been given to him to show cause why the order should not be made¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'counterfeit' see para 333 note 2 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'currency note' see para 333 note 3 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'protected coin' see para 333 note 4 ante.

4 I.e. a reproduction made in contravention of the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 18 (see para 337 ante) or s 19 (see para 338 ante).

5 I.e. whether before or after 28 October 1981 (the date on which the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 came into force: see s 33).

6 Ibid s 24 (1).

7 Ibid s 24 (2). The powers conferred on the court by s 24 (2), (3) (see *infra*) include power to direct that any object shall be passed to an authority with power to issue notes or coins or to any person authorised by such an authority to receive the object: s 24 (5).

8 I.e. an offence under *ibid* Pt II (ss 14–28): see para 333 *et seq* ante.

9 Ibid s 24 (3). See also note 7 *supra*.

10 Ibid s 24 (4).

340. Prohibition of importation and exportation of counterfeit notes and coins. The importation, landing or unloading of a counterfeit¹ of a currency note² or of a protected coin³ without the consent of the Treasury⁴ is prohibited⁵; and the exportation of a counterfeit or a currency note or of a protected coin without the consent of the Treasury is prohibited⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'counterfeit' see para 333 note 2 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'currency note' see para 333 note 3 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'protected coin' see para 333 note 4 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'the Treasury' see para 333 note 4 ante.

5 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 20; and see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 1054 *et seq*.

6 Ibid s 21 (1); and see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 1063 *et seq*. A counterfeit of a currency note or of a protected coin which is removed to the Isle of Man from the United Kingdom is deemed to be exported from the United Kingdom for the purposes of s 20, and for the purposes of the Customs and Excise Acts, in their application to the prohibition imposed by the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 21: s 21 (2). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. The expression 'the Customs and Excise Acts' is not defined in the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981; but cf the definition of that expression in the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 1 (1) (see para 343 note 4 *post*).

(iii) Smuggling

341. Making signals to smugglers. Any person who by any means makes any prohibited signal¹ or transmits any prohibited message¹ from any part of the United Kingdom or from any ship² or aircraft for the information of a person³ in any ship or aircraft or across the boundary is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both, and may be arrested⁴. If in any proceedings for such an offence any question arises as to whether any signal or message was a prohibited signal or message, the burden of proof lies on the accused or claimant⁵. Any equipment or apparatus used for sending the prohibited signal or prohibited message is liable to forfeiture⁶. If any officer⁷ or constable or any member of Her Majesty's armed forces⁸ or coastguard has reasonable grounds for suspecting that any prohibited signal or message is being or is about to be made or transmitted from any ship, aircraft, vehicle⁹, house or place, he may board or enter that ship, aircraft, vehicle, house or place and take such steps as are reasonably necessary to stop or prevent the sending of the signal or message¹⁰.

1 For these purposes, references to a 'prohibited signal' or a 'prohibited message' are references to a signal or message connected with the smuggling or intended smuggling of goods into or out of the United Kingdom: Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 84 (1). 'Goods' includes stores and baggage: s 1 (1). As to goods the importation of which is subject to duty or is restricted or prohibited see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 501 et seq.

'Smuggling' is not defined in the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979. See, however, *R v Hussain* [1969] 2 QB 567 at 572, 53 Cr App Rep 448 at 452, CA ('there is no reason to suppose the jury would associate the word "smugglers" solely with those who seek to evade customs duty . . . in the ordinary use of language today the verb "to smuggle" is used equally to apply to the importation of goods which are prohibited in import').

2 'Ship' includes any boat or vessel whatsoever and hovercraft: Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 ss 1 (1), 2 (1).

3 Ibid s 84 (2) applies whether or not the person for whom the signal or message is intended is in a position to receive it or is actually engaged at the time in smuggling goods: ibid s 84 (3).

4 Ibid s 84 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46; the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 114 (1)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post; and for the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante. As to arrest see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 649; and as to proceedings see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 650 et seq.

5 Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 84 (4); and see para 1064 post.

6 Ibid s 84 (2). As to forfeiture see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 625 et seq.

7 For these purposes, 'officer' means, subject to ibid s 8 (2), a person commissioned by the Commissioners of Customs and Excise: s 1 (1). Any person, whether an officer or not, engaged by the orders or with the concurrence of the commissioners, whether previously or subsequently expressed, in the performance of any act or duty relating to an assigned matter which is by law required or authorised to be performed by or with an officer, is deemed to be the proper officer by or with whom that act or duty is to be performed; and any officer so deemed to be the proper officer has all the powers of an officer in relation to the act or duty so performed or to be so performed by him: s 8 (2), (3).

8 'Armed forces' means the Royal Navy, the Royal Marines, the regular army and the regular air force, and any reserve or auxiliary force of any of those services which has been called out on permanent service or called into actual service, or embodied: ibid s 1 (1).

9 'Vehicle' includes a railway vehicle: ibid s 1 (1).

10 Ibid s 84 (5).

342. Shooting at vessels etc engaged in preventing smuggling. Any person who fires upon any vessel¹, aircraft or vehicle² in Her Majesty's service while it is engaged in the prevention of smuggling³ is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years⁴.

- 1 For these purposes, 'vessel' includes any boat or other vessel whatsoever and any hovercraft: Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 ss 1 (1), 2 (1).
- 2 For these purposes, 'vehicle' includes any railway vehicle: *ibid* s 1 (1).
- 3 As to 'smuggling' see para 341 note 1 *ante*.
- 4 Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 85 (2). Any person who, save for just and sufficient cause, interferes in any way with any ship, aircraft, vehicle, buoy, anchor, chain, rope or mark which is being used for the purposes of the Commissioners of Customs and Excise under Pts III–VII (ss 19–91: control of importation, exportation, coastwise traffic) is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale: s 85 (1). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 *post*. As to proceedings see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 650 *et seq*.

343. Customs offences committed while armed or disguised. Any person who, while concerned in the movement, carriage or concealment of goods (1) contrary to or for the purpose of contravening any prohibition or restriction for the time being in force under or by virtue of any enactment with respect to the importation or exportation thereof; or (2) without payment having been made of or security given for any duty payable thereon¹, is armed² with any offensive weapon³ or disguised in any way, and any person so armed or disguised found in the United Kingdom in possession of any goods liable to forfeiture under any provision of the customs and excise Acts⁴ relating to imported goods or prohibited or restricted goods⁵, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years, and may be arrested⁶.

- 1 As to goods the importation or exportation of which is restricted or prohibited and as to dutiable goods see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE.
- 2 'Armed' is an ordinary English word. Normally it will involve either physically carrying arms or proof that, to his knowledge, an accused knows that they are immediately available. It is not necessary to prove an intent to use those arms if the situation should require it: *R v Jones (Keith Desmond)* [1987] 2 All ER 692, 85 Cr App Rep 259, CA (referring to the Firearms Act 1968 s 18 (see para 234 *ante*)).
- 3 It has been held that a person armed with a common whip when assisting smugglers was not armed with an offensive weapon (*R v Fletcher* (1742) 1 Leach 23) but that 'bats' (poles used by smugglers to carry tubs of spirits) are offensive weapons (*R v Noakes* (1832) 5 C & P 326). See also *R v Hutchinson* (1784) 1 Leach 339 at 342 where a number of earlier cases are noted.
- 4 'The customs and excise Acts' means the Customs and Excise Acts 1979 and any other enactment for the time being in force relating to customs or excise; and 'the Customs and Excise Acts 1979' means the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979, the Customs and Excise Duties (General Reliefs) Act 1979, the Alcoholic Liquor Duties Act 1979, the Hydrocarbon Oil Duties Act 1979, the Matches and Mechanical Lighters Duties Act 1979 and the Tobacco Products Duty Act 1979: Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 1 (1).
- 5 See CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 501 *et seq*.
- 6 Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 86 (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 114 (1)). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 *ante*. As to arrest see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 649; and as to proceedings see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 650 *et seq*.

344. Offering goods for sale as smuggled goods. If any person offers any goods¹ for sale as having been imported without payment of duty or as having been otherwise unlawfully imported, then, whether or not the goods were so imported or were in fact chargeable with duty, the goods are liable to forfeiture and he is liable on summary conviction to a fine of three times the value of the goods or level 3 on the standard scale, whichever is the greater, and may be arrested².

- 1 For the meaning of 'goods' see para 341 note 1 *ante*.

- 2 Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 87 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46; the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 114 (1)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to arrest see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 649; and as to proceedings see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 650 et seq.

(11) SLAVERY

345. **Slave-dealing.** Any person who:

- (1) deals or trades in slaves¹ or persons intended to be dealt with as slaves; or carries away, imports into any place whatsoever or ships slaves or persons to be dealt with as slaves²; or equips, lets or hires any ship for any operation in connection with the slave trade; or contracts to do any of these things;
- (2) knowingly and wilfully makes any loan, secures any loan, guarantees any agent or ships any goods, to be used or employed for any operation in connection with the slave trade; knowingly and wilfully insures any slaves or anything to be used for any operation in connection with the slave trade; or knowingly and wilfully contracts to do any of these things;
- (3) acts or contracts to act as master, mate, surgeon or supercargo³ of a ship knowing it is used or intended to be used in any operation in connection with the slave trade;
- (4) procures, counsels, aids or abets a person who commits any of the offences in heads (1) to (3) above,

is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years⁴.

- 1 All operations in connection with the slave trade are declared to be illegal: see the Slave Trade Act 1824 s 2. As to slavery and trade in slaves see FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1704 et seq.
- 2 As to when carrying off etc persons as slaves constitutes piracy see para 347 post.
- 3 Seamen and persons other than those set out in the Slave Trade Act 1824 s 10 who serve or contract to serve on a ship knowing it is employed or intended to be employed in connection with the slave trade, are guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years: see s 11; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.
- 4 See the Slave Trade Act 1824 s 10 (amended by the Forgery Act 1913 s 20, Schedule (repealed)); the Penal Servitude Act 1857 s 2; the Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1; the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). Offenders are also liable to forfeitures and pecuniary penalties: see the Slave Trade Act 1824 ss 3–8, 12 and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1709. As to acts committed abroad by British subjects see para 346 post.

346. **Liability of British subjects for acts committed abroad.** All the provisions of the Slave Trade Act 1824¹ and the Slave Trade Act 1843 are deemed to extend and to apply to British subjects² wheresoever residing or being and whether within the dominions of Her Majesty or of any foreign country; and all the several matters and things prohibited by those Acts, when committed by British subjects, whether within Her Majesty's dominions or in any foreign country, are deemed and taken to be offences committed against those Acts respectively and are to be dealt with and punished accordingly³.

- 1 See para 345 ante and para 347 post.
- 2 For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 77 note 2 ante.
- 3 Slave Trade Act 1843 s 1.

347. **Carrying off persons as slaves or for importation or sale as slaves.** If a British subject¹ or any person residing in Her Majesty's dominions² who, on the

high seas or in any place within the Admiralty jurisdiction³, knowingly and wilfully carries away or ships, or assists in carrying away or shipping, any person as a slave or for the purpose of his being imported into any place whatsoever as a slave or to be sold or dealt with as a slave, he is to be deemed and judged guilty of piracy and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 77 note 2 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'Her Majesty's dominions' see COMMONWEALTH vol 6 para 803.

3 As to the Admiralty jurisdiction see para 625 et seq post.

4 Slave Trade Act 1824 s 9; Punishment of Offences Act 1837 s 1; Penal Servitude Act 1857 s 2; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III. Offenders are also liable to forfeitures and pecuniary penalties: see the Slave Trade Act 1824 ss 3, 12 and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1705.

Carrying off etc persons as slaves also constitutes the offence of slave-dealing: see para 345 ante.

As to slavery and trade in slaves generally see FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1704 et seq.

(12) OFFENCES AGAINST RELIGION

348. Blasphemy and blasphemous libel. Blasphemy is an indictable offence at common law consisting in a publication of contemptuous, reviling, scurrilous or ludicrous matter relating to God, Jesus Christ, the Bible or the formularies of the Church of England¹. The publisher must intend to publish, but he need not intend that the words amount to blasphemy². It is immaterial whether the words are spoken or written³; but, if written, they constitute blasphemous libel⁴. The offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court⁵.

1 *Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd*, *Whitehouse v Lemon* [1979] AC 617 at 665, 68 Cr App Rep 381 at 410, HL per Lord Scarman. It is not blasphemy to attack any religion except Christianity: *Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd*, *Whitehouse v Lemon* supra; *R v Gathercole* (1838) 2 Lew CC 237. It is perhaps not blasphemy to attack any Christian denomination other than the Anglican: *R v Gathercole* supra; cf *Bowman v Secular Society Ltd* [1917] AC 406 at 460, HL per Lord Sumner. The present formulation is to be compared with what appeared to be the formulation prior to *Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd*, *Whitehouse v Lemon* supra: the publication of words attacking the Christian religion or the Bible so violent, scurrilous or ribald as to pass the limits of decent controversy and tend to lead to a breach of the peace: *R v Ramsay and Foote* (1883) 48 LT 733; *Bowman v Secular Society Ltd* supra; *R v Waddington* (1822) 1 B & C 26; *R v Hetherington* (1841) 4 State Tr NS 563; *R v Boulter* (1908) 72 JP 188; *R v Gott* (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 87, CCA.

2 *Whitehouse v Gay News Ltd*, *Whitehouse v Lemon* [1979] AC 617, 68 Cr App Rep 381, HL. See also the decision of the Court of Appeal at [1979] QB 10, 67 Cr App Rep 70, CCA.

3 *R v Boulter* (1908) 72 JP 188; *R v Gott* (1922) 16 Cr App Rep 87, CCA.

4 If the accused pleads not guilty to the publication of a (blasphemous) libel, he may rebut evidence of publication where done by the act of another person by his authority on proof of evidence that such publication was made without his authority, consent or knowledge, and that the publication did not arise from want of due care or caution on his part: Libel Act 1843 s 7. A criminal prosecution against any proprietor, editor or any person responsible for the publication of a newspaper for any libel published in it may not be commenced without the order of a judge in chambers: Law of Libel Amendment Act 1888 s 8. See also LIBEL vol 28 para 280. Nothing in s 3 (newspaper reports of proceedings in court privileged: see LIBEL vol 28 para 287) authorises the publication of any blasphemous matter: s 3 proviso.

As to the power to search for and seize a blasphemous libel, and as to the disposal of any blasphemous libel so seized, see the Criminal Libel Act 1819 ss 1, 2 and para 90 note 9 ante.

5 See *R v Taylor* (1676) 1 Vent 293 and paras 1200, 1232 post. A conviction for such an offence does not amount to a violation of the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms (Rome, 4 November 1950; TS 71 (1953); Cmd 8969) arts 9, 10 (freedom of thought and religion and freedom of expression: see FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 paras 1693, 1694): Application 8710/79, *Gay News Ltd and Lemon v United Kingdom* (1982) 5 EHRR 123, ECt HR.

349. Obstructing ministers of religion. Any person who (1) by threats or force obstructs or prevents, or endeavours to obstruct or prevent, any clergyman or other minister in or from celebrating divine service or otherwise officiating in any church, chapel, meeting house or other place of divine worship, or in or from the performance of his duty in the lawful burial of the dead in any churchyard or other burial place; or (2) strikes or offers any violence to, or arrests upon any civil process or under the pretence of executing such process, any clergyman or other minister who is engaged in or to the knowledge of the offender is about to engage in any of these rites or duties, or who to his knowledge is going to or returning from their performance, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹.

- 1 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 36; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (f). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to riotous or indecent behaviour see ECCLESIASTICAL LAW vol 14 para 1048; as to offences at common law see ECCLESIASTICAL LAW vol 14 para 1050; and as to disturbances at burial services see CREMATION AND BURIAL vol 10 paras 1146, 1239, 1240.

(13) BIGAMY

350. Bigamy. Any person who, being married¹, marries any other person during the life of the former husband or wife, whether the second marriage² takes place in England or Northern Ireland or elsewhere³, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for any term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁴.

The above provisions do not, however, extend to (1) any second marriage contracted elsewhere than in England and Northern Ireland by any other than a British subject⁵; (2) any person marrying a second time whose husband or wife has been continually absent from such person for the space of seven years then last past and has not been known by such person to be living within that time⁶; (3) any person who, at the time of such second marriage, has been divorced from the bond of the first marriage⁷; or (4) any person whose former marriage has been declared void⁷ by any court of competent jurisdiction⁸. The partner to a bigamous marriage who knows at the time of such marriage that the other person is married, may, it seems, be convicted of counselling the offence⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'being married' see para 351 post; and as to evidence of being married see para 354 post. The place of the marriage is immaterial: 1 Hale PC 192.

2 'Second marriage' means the bigamous marriage charged in the indictment and may be a third or subsequent marriage: see *R v Taylor* [1950] 2 KB 368, 34 Cr App Rep 138, CCA. As to the second marriage see further para 352 post.

3 'Elsewhere' is not limited to the Queen's dominions, but includes any foreign country: *R v Earl Russell* [1901] AC 446, HL; but see also note 5 infra.

4 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 57 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1925 s 49, Sch 3; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (i). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

5 See *R v Topping* (1856) 25 LJMC 72, CCR (British subject: both marriages in Scotland; guilty of bigamy). For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 77 note 2 ante. As to the limitation of criminal liability of British subjects who are not citizens of the United Kingdom and colonies in respect of acts

done in a foreign country or specified Commonwealth countries see *BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE* vol 4 para 904.

6 See para 353 post.

7 See para 351 post.

8 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 57 proviso. As to sentencing for bigamy see *R v Carter* (1967) 52 Cr App Rep 117, CA.

9 *R v Brawn* (1843) 1 Car & Kir 144. As to offences in connection with the solemnisation or registration of marriage see *HUSBAND AND WIFE; REGISTRATION*.

351. Meaning of 'being married'. For a person to be within the meaning of the words 'being married' there must be a valid marriage subsisting at the date of the second marriage¹; if the first marriage is void² or, at the date of the second marriage, has been declared void by a court of competent jurisdiction³ or has been dissolved⁴, the second marriage is not bigamous. The second marriage is bigamous if the first marriage is voidable and has not been avoided at the date of the second marriage⁵, or if at that date a decree nisi of nullity or divorce has not been made absolute⁶. Although the first marriage must be monogamous, a potentially polygamous marriage may become monogamous in character, either by the operation of a relevant foreign law or by the acquisition of an English domicile; if a potentially polygamous marriage has become monogamous at the date of the second marriage, the parties to the first marriage are within the meaning of the words 'being married'⁷.

An honest belief, held on reasonable grounds, that the first marriage had been dissolved at the date of the second marriage, or that the first marriage was invalid, is a defence to an indictment for bigamy⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'second marriage' see para 350 note 2 ante. As to the defence of seven years' absence see para 353 post.

2 *R v Chadwick* (1847) 11 QB 173 at 205, 235; *R v Willshire* (1881) 6 QBD 366, CCR; *R v Millis* (1844) 10 Cl & Fin 534, HL. See also *R v Lamb* (1934) 150 LT 519, CCA (giving notice to the superintendent registrar in a false name is not of itself sufficient to render invalid a marriage contracted in pursuance of it). As to the grounds which render marriages void see *DIVORCE* vol 13 paras 534, 538. As to the validity of foreign marriages see *CONFLICT OF LAWS* vol 8 paras 447-478.

3 See para 350 text to note 8 ante. A decree of nullity before 1 August 1971 in respect of a voidable marriage put the parties retrospectively in the position of never having been married to each other; a decree after 31 July 1971 operates to annul the marriage only as respects any time after the decree has been made absolute: see *DIVORCE* vol 13 para 542. As to recognition of foreign decrees of nullity see *CONFLICT OF LAWS* vol 8 paras 500-502.

4 See para 350 text to note 7 ante. As to dissolution of marriage see *DIVORCE* vol 13 para 501 et seq; and as to the recognition of foreign decrees of divorce see *CONFLICT OF LAWS* vol 8 para 481 et seq.

5 3 Co Inst 88; *R v Jacobs* (1826) 1 Mood CC 140, CCR; *B v B* (1891) 27 LR Ir 587 at 608; *R v Algar* [1954] 1 QB 279 at 287, 37 Cr App Rep 200 at 208, CCA per Lord Goddard CJ. See also note 3 supra.

6 See *Wiggins v Wiggins (otherwise Brooks) and Ingram* [1958] 2 All ER 555, [1958] 1 WLR 1013 (nullity); *Norman v Villars* (1877) 2 Ex D 359, CA; *Stanhope v Stanhope* (1886) 11 PD 103 at 109, CA (divorce).

7 *R v Sagoo* [1975] QB 885, [1975] 2 All ER 926, CA.

8 *R v Gould* [1968] 2 QB 65, 52 Cr App Rep 152, CA (dissolution); *R v King* [1964] 1 QB 285, 48 Cr App Rep 17, CCA (invalid). See also *R v Connatty* (1919) 83 JP 292; *R v Dolman* [1949] 1 All ER 813, 33 Cr App Rep 128.

352. The second marriage. It is immaterial that the second marriage¹ would have been invalid apart from its bigamous nature; it is the appearing to contract a second marriage and the going through a form of ceremony known to and recognised by the law as capable of producing a valid marriage which constitute the offence².

- 1 For the meaning of 'second marriage' see para 350 note 2 ante.
- 2 *R v Allen* (1872) LR 1 CCR 367 at 376 (marriage within the prohibited degrees of consanguinity); see also *R v Brawn* (1843) 1 Car & Kir 144 (consanguinity); *R v Rea* (1872) LR 1 CCR 365 (false name); *R v Robinson* [1938] 1 All ER 301, 26 Cr App Rep 129, CCA (consanguinity). Cf *Burt v Burt* (1860) 2 Sw & Tr 88 (marriage in Australia in form not recognised as legal by the local law).

353. Absence for seven years. Where continuous absence for the seven years preceding the second marriage¹ has been shown², the onus is on the prosecution to prove that the accused knew the other party to the first marriage to be alive within that period³. It is not sufficient to prove that he had the means of such knowledge⁴.

Even if the period of seven years has not elapsed, an honest belief at the time of the second marriage that the husband or wife was dead, provided it was based on reasonable grounds, is a defence to an indictment for bigamy⁵.

- 1 For the meaning of 'second marriage' see para 350 note 2 ante.
- 2 See para 350 ante. The onus of showing seven years' absence is, it seems, on the accused: *R v Jones* (1883) 11 QBD 118, CCR (second marriage 17 years after first; no evidence of separation or as to when, if separated, husband and wife last saw each other; held, presumption that cohabitation continued, and this not displaced). As to presumptions in criminal law see para 1067 et seq post. The defence is available even though the absence was due to the accused's wilful desertion: *R v Faulkes* (1903) 19 TLR 250.
- 3 *R v Cullen* (1840) 9 C & P 681; *R v Heaton* (1863) 3 F & F 819; *R v Curgerwen* (1865) LR 1 CCR 1; *R v Lund* (1921) 16 Cr App Rep 31, CCA; *R v Peake* (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 22, CCA; see also *R v Jones* (1842) Car & M 614.
- 4 *R v Briggs* (1856) Dears & B 98, CCR.
- 5 *R v Tolson* (1889) 23 QBD 168, CCR.

354. Evidence of being married. The prosecution must prove the celebration of the first marriage and the identity of the parties; evidence of cohabitation with the reputation of being husband and wife is not sufficient¹. If a certified copy of an entry in a marriage register book is produced², the accused's identity with the person named in it may be proved by any means and a witness to the register need not be called³. It is not, however, essential to prove registration; it is sufficient to call a person who was present at and can describe the ceremony and identify the parties⁴. If the first marriage is proved, its validity will be presumed in the absence of evidence to the contrary⁵; but in the case of a foreign marriage expert evidence of validity is necessary⁶.

The prosecution must also prove that the first husband or wife was alive at the date of the second marriage⁷; where there is evidence only that he or she was alive at some time before that marriage, the question whether he or she was alive at the relevant date is one for the jury, and the law makes no presumption as to the continuance of life⁸.

In proceedings for bigamy, the accused's wife or husband may be called as a witness for the prosecution or defence and without the consent of the accused⁹.

- 1 *Morris v Miller* (1767) 4 Burr 2057; *Catherwood v Caslon* (1844) 13 M & W 261 at 265. Cf *R v Wilson* (1862) 3 F & F 119 (evidence of prior cohabitation with reputation sufficient where defence alleges invalidity of first marriage). However, see also *R v Naguib* [1917] 1 KB 359, 12 Cr App Rep 187, CCA (defence of prior foreign marriage; held expert evidence necessary).
- 2 A certified copy of an entry in a marriage register book purporting to be sealed or stamped with the seal of the General Register Office is receivable as evidence of the marriage to which it related without any further or other proof of such entry: Marriage Act 1949 s 65 (3).
- 3 *R v Tolson* (1864) 4 F & F 103 per Willes J (photograph of accused identified by persons present at wedding); *R v Birtles* (1911) 75 JP 288, CCA (proof from the register of marriage of persons with

names of accused and wife, and evidence of subsequent cohabitation and acknowledgment by accused of the other party to the marriage as his wife).

- 4 *R v Allison (alias Wilkinson)* (1806) Russ & Ry 109, CCR; *R v Mainwaring* (1856) Dears & B 132, CCR.
- 5 *R v Cresswell* (1876) 1 QBD 446, CCR. The members of the jury should be directed that, if they have any doubt as to the validity of the first marriage, the accused must be acquitted: *R v Morrison* [1938] 3 All ER 787, 27 Cr App Rep 1, CCA.
- 6 *R v Naguib* [1917] 1 KB 359 at 361, 12 Cr App Rep 187 at 190, CCA. The evidence must be given by a professional lawyer or by a person who is deemed by virtue of his office to be an expert in the law of the country in question: *R v Moscovitch* (1927) 138 LT 183, CCA.
- 7 For the meaning of 'second marriage' see para 350 note 2 ante. Except where there has been seven years' absence (see para 353 ante), it is not necessary to prove affirmatively that the accused knew the other party to the first marriage was alive: *R v Ellis* (1858) 1 F & F 309; *R v Jones* (1869) 11 Cox CC 358, CCR.
- 8 *R v Lumley* (1869) LR 1 CCR 196; *R v Willshire* (1881) 6 QBD 366, CCR. As to presumptions in criminal law see para 1067 et seq post.
- 9 See para 1184 post. A party to a bigamous marriage is not a wife or husband for the purposes of competence and compellability: see para 1184 note 2 post.

(14) OFFENCES AGAINST DECENCY AND MORALITY

(i) Obscene Publications

355. Publishing an obscene article or having an obscene article for publication for gain. Except as otherwise provided¹, any person (1) who, whether for gain or not, publishes² an obscene³ article⁴; or (2) who has an obscene article for publication⁵ for gain⁶, whether gain to himself or gain to another, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum⁷. A person publishing an article may not be proceeded against for an offence at common law consisting of the publication of any matter contained or embodied in the article where it is of the essence of the offence that the matter is obscene⁸.

1 See paras 357, 358 post. It is no defence that the items were held at a sex establishment licensed with the local authority: Local Government (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1982 s 2, Sch 3 para 1; and see THEATRES vol 45 para 1019 et seq.

2 For these purposes, a person publishes an article who (1) distributes, circulates, sells, lets on hire, gives, or lends it, or who offers it for sale or for letting on hire; or (2) in the case of an article containing or embodying matter to be looked at or a record, shows, plays or projects it: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 1 (3). Section 1 (3) (b) (see head (2) supra) does not apply to anything done in the course of television or sound broadcasting: s 1 (3) proviso (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 53 (1), 65 (5), Sch 13). As to the groups into which publication under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 1 (3) (a) (see head (1) supra) falls see *R v Barker* [1962] 1 All ER 748, 46 Cr App Rep 227, CCA. A film distributor does not publish a film to a cinema audience because he does nothing which falls within the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 1 (3) (b) (see head (2) supra) vis-à-vis that audience: see *A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1975)* [1976] 2 All ER 753, [1976] 1 WLR 710, CA.

3 As to the test of obscenity see para 356 post.

4 For these purposes, 'article' means any description of article containing or embodying matter to be read or looked at or both, any sound record, and any film or other record of a picture or pictures: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 1 (2). Anything which is intended to be used either alone or as one of a set, for the reproduction or manufacture therefrom of articles containing or embodying matter to be read, looked at or listened to, is to be treated as if it were an article containing or embodying that matter, so far as the matter is to be derived from it or from the set: Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 2 (1). A video cassette is an article: see *A-G's Reference (No 5 of 1980)* [1980] 3 All ER 816, 72 Cr App Rep 71, CA. See also para 369 post.

- 5 An article is deemed to be had or kept for publication if it is had or kept for the reproduction or manufacture therefrom of articles for publication: Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 2 (2).
- 6 A person is deemed to have an article for publication for gain if with a view to such publication he has the article in his ownership, possession or control: *ibid* s 1 (2). See also *R v Barton* [1976] Crim LR 514, CA. 'Publication for gain' applies to any publication with a view to gain, whether the gain is to accrue by way of consideration for the publication or in any other way: s 1 (5). A person who has an obscene article in his ownership, possession or control with a view to its being shown, played or projected in the course of a cable programme service is to be taken to have that article for publication for gain: Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 57 (1), Sch 5 para 8 (2).
- 7 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (1) (amended by the Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 1 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. A prosecution may not be commenced more than two years after the commission of the offence: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (3) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (5), Sch 13). Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions in any case where the article in question is a moving picture film of a width of not more than 16 millimetres and the relevant publication or the only other publication which followed or could reasonably have been expected to follow from the relevant publication took place or, as the case may be, was to take place in the course of a film exhibition: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (3A) (added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 53 (2); amended by the Cinemas Act 1985 s 24 (1), Sch 2 para 6). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For these purposes 'the relevant publication' means (1) in the case of any proceedings under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (as amended) for publishing an obscene article, the publication in respect of which the accused would be charged if the proceedings were brought; and (2) in the case of proceedings under s 2 (as amended) for having an obscene article for publication for gain, the publication which, if the proceedings were brought, the accused would be alleged to have had in contemplation: s 2 (3A) (as so added). For these purposes, 'film exhibition' means any exhibition of moving pictures which is produced otherwise than by simultaneous reception and exhibition of (a) television programmes broadcast by the British Broadcasting Corporation or the Independent Broadcasting Authority; or (b) programmes included in a cable programme service which is, or does not require to be, licensed under the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 4 (see TELECOMMUNICATIONS AND BROADCASTING): Cinemas Act 1985 s 21 (1) applied by the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (7) (substituted by the Cinemas Act 1985 s 24 (1), Sch 2 para 6). Proceedings for an offence under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (as amended) for publishing an obscene article (i) may not be instituted in any case where the relevant publication took place in the course of including a programme in a cable programme service; and (ii) may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions in any case where the only other publication which followed from the relevant publication took place in the course of including a programme in such a service: Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 Sch 5 para 8 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. For these purposes, 'the relevant publication' means the publication in respect of which the accused would be charged if the proceedings were brought: Sch 5 para 8 (1). Proceedings for the offence of having an obscene article for publication for gain may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions in any case where the relevant publication or the only other publication which could reasonably have been expected to follow from the relevant publication was to take place in the course of including a programme in a cable programme service; and for these purposes 'the relevant publication' means the publication which, if proceedings were brought, the accused would be alleged to have had in contemplation: Sch 5 para 8 (3). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to the publication of an obscene article in a cable programme service see para 371 post.

A sentence of imprisonment is appropriate where the offence arises out of the commercial exploitation of pornography. The cases have all concerned the offence of having an obscene publication for gain: see *R v Holloway* (1982) 4 Cr App Rep (S) 128, CA; *R v Zampa* (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 110, CA; *R v Hamilton-Grant* (1984) 6 Cr App Rep (S) 438, CA. See also *R v Anderson* [1972] 1 QB 304, 56 Cr App Rep 115, CA (although prison sentences were at that time rare, there are cases where the Court of Appeal thought they were appropriate).

Where articles are seized (see para 359 post) and a person is convicted of having them for publication for gain, the court on his conviction must order their forfeiture: Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 1 (4). An order for forfeiture so made, including an order so made on appeal, may not take effect until the expiration of the ordinary time within which an appeal in the matter of the proceedings in which the order was made may be instituted or, where an appeal is instituted, until it is fully decided or abandoned; and for this purpose an application for a case to be stated or for leave to appeal is to be treated as the institution of an appeal and, where a decision on appeal is subject to

further appeal, the appeal is not to be deemed to be finally decided until the expiration of the ordinary time within which a further appeal may be instituted or, where a further appeal is duly instituted, until the further appeal is finally decided or abandoned: s 1 (4) proviso. As to appeal on conviction on indictment see para 1352 et seq post; and as to appeal on summary conviction see para 1450 et seq post.

As to publishing etc magazines, books, etc tending to corrupt children and young persons see PRESS vol 37 para 1028; and as to the taking, distribution and possession of indecent photographs of children see paras 365–368 post.

- 8 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (4). Without prejudice to s 2 (4), a person may not be proceeded against for an offence at common law in respect of a film exhibition or anything said or done in the course of a film exhibition where it is of the essence of the common law offence that the exhibition or what was said or done is obscene, indecent, offensive, disgusting or injurious to morality; nor may a person be proceeded against for an offence at common law in respect of an agreement to give a film exhibition or to cause anything to be said or done in the course of such an exhibition where the common law offence consists of conspiring to corrupt public morals or to do any act contrary to public morals or decency: s 2 (4A) (added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 53; amended by the Cinemas Act 1985 s 24 (1), Sch 2 para 6). As to conspiracy to corrupt public morals and to outrage public decency see paras 62, 63 respectively ante.

356. Test of obscenity. An article¹ is deemed to be obscene for the purposes of the Obscene Publications Acts 1959 and 1964² if its effect or, where the article comprises two or more distinct items, the effect of any one of its items³ is, if taken as a whole, such as to tend to deprave and corrupt⁴ persons who are likely⁵, having regard to all relevant circumstances, to read, see or hear the matter contained or embodied in it⁶.

In proceedings against a person for publishing an obscene article⁷, the question as to whether the article is obscene must be determined without regard to any publication by another person unless it could reasonably have been expected that the publication by that other person would follow from publication by the person charged⁸. In proceedings against a person for having an obscene article for publication for gain⁹, the question whether the article is obscene must be determined by reference to such publication for gain of the article as in the circumstances it may reasonably be inferred he had in contemplation and to any further publication that could reasonably be expected to follow from it, but not to any other publication¹⁰.

The issue of obscenity is entirely one for the jury and expert evidence on the issue is not admissible¹¹.

1 For the meaning of 'article' see para 355 note 4 ante.

2 See para 355 ante and paras 359, 360 post.

As to the test of obscenity at common law and under the Theatres Act 1968 see paras 361, 362 note 2 post. Cf the test under the Post Office Act 1953 s 11: see para 373 note 2 post.

3 Where the article comprises a number of separate items, the individual items must be considered separately; and, if one is obscene, that is sufficient to make the whole obscene: *R v Anderson* [1972] 1 QB 304, 56 Cr App Rep 115, CA.

4 See *Kneller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* [1973] AC 435 at 456, 56 Cr App Rep 633 at 641, HL per Lord Reid ('The Obscene Publications Act [1959] appears to use the words "deprave" and "corrupt" as synonymous, as I think they are. To deprave and corrupt does not merely mean to lead astray morally. "Deprave" and "corrupt" refer to the effect of a pornographic publication on the mind, including the emotions; it is not necessary that any physical (or 'overt') sexual activity should result: *DPP v Whyte* [1972] AC 849, 57 Cr App Rep 74, HL).

Depravity and corruption are not, however, confined to sexual depravity and corruption: see *John Calder (Publications) Ltd v Powell* [1965] 1 QB 509, [1965] 1 All ER 159, DC (drug taking); see also *DPP v A and BC Chewing Gum Ltd* [1968] 1 QB 159, [1967] 2 All ER 504, DC; *R v Calder and Boyars Ltd* [1969] 1 QB 151, 52 Cr App Rep 706, CA. An article is not necessarily obscene for the purposes of the Act because it is repulsive, filthy, loathsome or lewd: *R v Anderson* [1972] 1 QB 304, 56 Cr App Rep 115, CA. It is open to an accused to show that an article is so unpleasant or disgusting that it

would not corrupt and deprave but cause persons to revolt from the activity it describes: *R v Calder and Boyars Ltd* supra; *R v Anderson* supra. The Obscene Publications Act 1959 is not merely concerned with the corruption of the innocent but protects equally the less innocent from further corruption and the addict from feeding his addiction; the proposition that readers whose morals are already in a state of depravity or corruption are incapable of being further depraved or corrupted is fallacious: *DPP v Whyte* supra. The test of obscenity depends on the article and not upon there being an intention on the part of the author or publisher to corrupt: *Shaw v DPP* [1962] AC 220; sub nom *R v Shaw* [1961] 1 All ER 330, CCA; see also *R v Penguin Books Ltd* [1961] Crim LR 176. The tendency to deprave and corrupt must be determined by reference to the publication (see the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 1 (3) and para 355 ante) of the article: *A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1975)* [1976] 2 All ER 753, [1976] 1 WLR 710, CA.

- 5 The article must tend to deprave a significant proportion of those likely to read it (*R v Calder and Boyars Ltd* [1969] 1 QB 151, 52 Cr App Rep 706, CA); but it is not appropriate to consider only the largest category of 'most likely' readers; other categories of persons may be 'likely' readers and should be disregarded only if they are numerically negligible (*DPP v Whyte* [1972] AC 849, 57 Cr App Rep 74, HL; *DPP v Jordan* [1977] AC 699, 64 Cr App Rep 33, HL; *Gold Star Publications v DPP* [1981] 2 All ER 257, 73 Cr App Rep 141, HL (readership abroad)).
- 6 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 1 (1). This definition retains in substance the test laid down by Cockburn J in *R v Hicklin* (1868) LR 3 QB 360 at 371.
- 7 See para 355 ante.
- 8 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (6).
- 9 See para 355 ante.
- 10 Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 1 (3) (b). The question whether an article had or kept for the reproduction or manufacture from it of articles for publication is obscene must be determined as if any reference in s 1 (3) (b) to publication were a reference to publication of articles reproduced or manufactured from it: s 2 (2) (a).
- 11 *R v Anderson* [1972] 1 QB 304, 56 Cr App Rep 115, CA, distinguishing *DPP v A and BC Chewing Gum Ltd* [1968] 1 QB 159, [1967] 2 All ER 504, DC (where expert evidence as to the effect of the publication on children was held admissible); *DPP v Jordan* [1977] AC 699, 64 Cr App Rep 33, HL (in general no evidence, psychological or medical, may be admitted; there are, however, exceptions such as *DPP v A and BC Chewing Gum Ltd* supra). If expert evidence is not aimed at establishing the tendency to deprave and corrupt but is scientific evidence which is essential to ensure that the members of the jury have the necessary information, it is admissible: *R v Skirving*, *R v Grossman* [1985] QB 819, 81 Cr App Rep 9, CA. The opinion of experts is admissible in relation to the defence of public good: see para 357 post. As to the issues for the jury where publication is to an individual see *R v Barker* [1962] 1 All ER 748, 46 Cr App Rep 227, CCA.

357. Defence of public good. A person may not be convicted of publishing an obscene article¹ and an order for forfeiture may not be made² if it is proved that publication of the article in question is justified as being for the public good on the ground that it is in the interests of science, literature, art or learning³, or of other objects of general concern⁴.

The opinion of experts as to the literary, artistic, scientific or other merits⁵ of an article may be admitted in any proceedings either to establish or negative such ground⁶.

- 1 Ie under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (1): see para 355 ante.
- 2 Ie under ibid s 3: see para 360 post.
- 3 'Learning' is a noun meaning the product of scholarship, something with intrinsic value coming from the work of a scholar: *A-G's Reference (No 3 of 1977)* [1978] 3 All ER 1166, 67 Cr App Rep 393, CA.
- 4 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 4 (1). If the article is a moving picture film or soundtrack, the publication must be proved to be justified as being for the public good on the ground that it is in the interests of drama, opera, ballet or any other art or of literature or learning: s 4 (1A) (added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 53 (6)). Cf the Theatres Act 1968 s 3: see para 363 post. A decision must first be made on the obscenity and only then does the question of public good fall for decision: *R v Calder and Boyars Ltd* [1969] 1 QB 151, 52 Cr App Rep 706, CA; *Olympia Press Ltd v Hollis* [1974] 1 All ER 108, [1973] 1 WLR 1520, DC. As to the order of witnesses, and the proper direction to the jury, see

R v Calder and Boyars Ltd supra. In considering the defence, the jury should consider on the one hand the number of readers who it believes would tend to be depraved and corrupted by the publication, the strength of the tendency to deprave and corrupt and the nature of the depravity or corruption; on the other hand it should assess the strength of the literary, sociological or ethical merit which it considers the book to possess. Weighing up all these factors, it is required to decide whether on balance the publication is proved to be justified as being for the public good: *R v Calder and Boyars Ltd* supra at 172 and at 716. Any 'other objects of general concern' must fall within the same range of considerations as 'science, literature, art or learning': *DPP v Jordan* [1977] AC 699, 64 Cr App Rep 33, HL.

- 5 'Other merits' includes ethical merits (*R v Penguin Books Ltd* [1961] Crim LR 176), but does not include therapeutic value (*DPP v Jordan* [1977] AC 699, 64 Cr App Rep 33, HL).
- 6 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 4 (2). The evidence is restricted to this question and is not admissible on the issue of obscenity: see para 356 text and note 11 ante. See also *DPP v Jordan* [1977] AC 699, 64 Cr App Rep 33, HL (expert evidence of therapeutic qualities of sexually explicit material held inadmissible as evidence going to the issue of obscenity). Evidence relating to other books may be admitted to establish 'the climate of literature' in order to assess the literary merit of the article in question: *R v Penguin Books Ltd* [1961] Crim LR 176.

358. No reasonable cause to believe article obscene. A person may not be convicted of publishing an obscene article, or of having an obscene article for publication for gain¹ if he proves that he had not examined the article in respect of which he is charged and had no reasonable cause to suspect that it was such that his publication of it or his having it, as the case may be, would make him liable to be convicted of such an offence².

1 Ie under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2: see para 355 ante.

2 Ibid s 2 (5); Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 1 (3) (a). As to the burden of proof see para 1062 et seq post.

359. Obscene articles for publication for gain; powers of search and seizure. If a justice of the peace is satisfied by information on oath that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that, in any premises in the petty sessions area for which he acts, or on any stall or vehicle in that area, being premises or a stall or vehicle specified in the information, obscene¹ articles² are, or are from time to time, kept for publication for gain³, he may issue a warrant⁴ empowering any constable to enter, if need be by force, and search the premises, stall or vehicle and to seize and remove any articles found therein or thereon which the constable has reason to believe to be obscene articles and to be kept for publication for gain⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'obscene' see para 356 text to note 6 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'article' see para 355 note 4 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'publication for gain' see para 355 note 6 ante.

4 A justice of the peace may not issue a warrant under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (1) except on an information laid by or on behalf of the Director of Public Prosecutions or by a constable: Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 25.

5 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (1) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt I). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq post.

Articles seized must be brought before a justice of the peace: see para 360 post. If any obscene articles are so seized, the warrant also empowers the seizure and removal of any documents found in the premises or, as the case may be, on the stall or vehicle which relate to a trade or business carried on at the premises or from the stall or vehicle: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (2).

A warrant issued under s 3 (1) (as so amended) authorises only one entry, search and seizure of goods; and, when that is carried out, the warrant is spent; however, where the police act more than once on the same warrant, the judge does not necessarily have a discretion to exclude the articles seized on any subsequent occasion as the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (1) (as amended) does not require strict compliance with s 3 (1) (as so amended) as a condition of conviction under s 2 (1) (as

amended): *R v Adams* [1980] QB 575, 70 Cr App Rep 149, CA (the manner in which the evidence there had been obtained under one warrant could not be said to have been oppressive merely because the police had made an error regarding the validity of the warrant for the purpose of entry on the second occasion). Items for publication outside the jurisdiction may be seized: *Gold Star Publications Ltd v DPP* [1981] 2 All ER 257, 73 Cr App Rep 141, HL.

360. Obscene articles for publication for gain; summary procedure for forfeiture. Except as otherwise provided¹, any articles seized under a search warrant² must be brought before a justice of the peace acting for the same petty sessions area as the justice who issued the warrant, and the justice before whom the articles are brought may thereupon issue a summons³ to the occupier of the premises or, as the case may be, the user of the stall or vehicle to appear on a day specified in the summons before a magistrates' court for that petty sessions area to show cause why the articles or any of them should not be forfeited⁴. If the court is satisfied, as respects any of the articles, that at the time when they were seized they were obscene articles⁵ kept for publication for gain⁶, the court must⁷ order those articles to be forfeited⁸. However, if the person summoned does not appear, the court may not make such an order unless service of the summons is proved⁹. In addition to the person summoned, any other person being the owner, author or maker of any of the articles brought before the court, or any other person through whose hands they had passed before being seized, is entitled to appear before the court on the day specified in the summons to show cause¹⁰ why they should not be forfeited¹¹.

1 The provisions as to forfeiture do not apply in relation to any article seized under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (1) (as amended) (see para 359 ante) which is returned to the occupier of the premises or, as the case may be, to the user of the stall or vehicle in or on which it was found: s 3 (3) proviso (added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12). Without prejudice to the duty of the court to make an order for the forfeiture of an article where the Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 1 (4) (orders made on conviction: see para 355 note 7 ante) applies, in a case where by virtue of s 2 (3A) (added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 53; amended by the Cinemas Act 1985 s 24 (1), Sch 2 para 6) proceedings under the Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 2 for having an article for publication for gain could not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions, no order for the forfeiture of the article may be so made unless the warrant under which the article was seized was issued on an information laid by or on behalf of the Director of Public Prosecutions: s 3 (3A) (added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 53 (5)).

2 See para 359 ante.

3 Under the corresponding provisions of the Obscene Publications Act 1857 it was held that the summons should be issued within a reasonable time after the complaint leading to the issue of the warrant had been made: *Cox v Stinton* [1951] 2 KB 1021, [1951] 2 All ER 637, DC. A justice to whom articles are shown for the purpose of issuing a summons is not then precluded from hearing the case: *Morgan v Bowker* [1964] 1 QB 507, [1963] 1 All ER 691, DC.

4 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (3) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 53, 65 (4), Sch 12). It is the duty of the Director of Public Prosecutions to take over the conduct of all proceedings begun by summons issued under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 3 (2) (d). See para 646 post.

5 For these purposes, the question whether an article is obscene must be determined on the assumption that copies of it would be published in any manner likely having regard to the circumstances in which it was found, but in no other manner: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (7). The question whether an article had or kept for the reproduction or manufacture from it of articles for publication is obscene must for the purposes of s 3 be determined on the assumption that articles reproduced or manufactured from it would be published in any manner likely having regard to the circumstances in which it was found, but in no other manner: Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 2 (2) (b). The intention of the accused is immaterial, but the nature of the business and the method by which it was carried on, just as much as the nature of the premises, are relevant: *Morgan v Bowker* [1964] 1 QB 507, [1963] 1 All ER 691, DC. See also *Straker v DPP* [1963] 1 QB 926, [1963] 1 All ER 697, DC. For the

meaning of 'obscene' see para 356 ante; and as to the defence of public good see para 357 ante. It is the duty of the magistrates to read or look at the articles themselves and the onus is on the occupier or user to show cause why the publications should not be forfeited: *Thomson v Chain Libraries Ltd* [1954] 2 All ER 616, [1954] 1 WLR 999, DC. See also *Olympia Press Ltd v Hollis* [1974] 1 All ER 108, [1973] 1 WLR 1520, DC (magistrates should make themselves fully acquainted with a book, but need not read the whole); *R v Crown Court at Snaresbrook, ex p Metropolitan Police Comr* (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 184, DC (on an appeal from conviction by magistrates, a Crown Court judge has the jurisdiction to decline to inspect each article which is said to be obscene and may order that the police divide the offending material into categories of pornographic behaviour or sexual perversions; the judge may then take examples at random from each category); *R v Croydon Metropolitan Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Richman* (1985) Times, 8 March, DC, following *R v Crown Court at Snaresbrook, ex p Metropolitan Police Comr* supra (a magistrate may inspect a sample but cannot decline to inspect the material or a part of the material and rely on the evidence of a police officer as to whether the articles are obscene). An article is obscene even though only part of it is obscene and an order may be made to forfeit the whole: *Paget Publications Ltd v Watson* [1952] 1 All ER 1256.

6 For the meaning of 'publication for gain' see para 355 note 6 ante.

7 On a conviction for having, for publication for gain, obscene articles which have been seized by virtue of a warrant issued under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3, forfeiture of those articles must be ordered: Obscene Publications Act 1964 s 1 (4); and see para 355 note 7 ante.

8 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (3) (as amended: see note 1 supra). Where such an order for forfeiture is made, any person who appeared, or who was entitled to appear, to show cause against the making of the order may appeal to the Crown Court: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (5) (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (2), Sch 9 Pt I). See also *Burke v Copper* [1962] 2 All ER 14, [1962] 1 WLR 700, DC (informant entitled to appeal by way of case stated against refusal of forfeiture). No such order may take effect until the expiration of the period within which notice of appeal to the Crown Court may be given against the order, or, if before the expiration thereof notice of appeal is duly given or application made for the statement of a case for the opinion of the High Court, until the final determination or abandonment of the proceedings on the appeal or case: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (5) (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (2), Sch 8 para 37). If as respects any articles brought before it the magistrates' court does not order forfeiture, it may if it thinks fit order the person on whose information the warrant for the seizure of the articles was issued to pay such costs as the court thinks reasonable to any person who has appeared before the court to show cause why those articles should not be forfeited; and costs so ordered are enforceable as a civil debt: Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (6). Such a power of forfeiture extends to articles kept for publication outside the jurisdiction of the English courts: *Gold Star Publications Ltd v DPP* [1981] 2 All ER 257, 73 Cr App Rep 141, HL.

9 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (3) proviso. As to service of summonses and proof of service see paras 695–697 post.

10 As to the defence of public good see para 357 ante.

11 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (4).

361. Obscene libel at common law. It is an indictable offence at common law to publish obscene matter¹. However, a person publishing an article may not be proceeded against for an offence at common law consisting of the publication of any matter contained or embodied in the article where it is of the essence of the offence that the matter is obscene². Obscene matter at common law is matter having the tendency to deprave and corrupt those whose minds are open to such immoral influences and into whose hands such publication may fall³. It is also an indictable offence at common law to procure obscene prints or libels with intent to publish them⁴.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to a fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court⁵.

1 *R v Curl* (1727) 2 Stra 788. See also *R v De Marny* [1907] 1 KB 388, CCR (liability of a newspaper proprietor or editor in relation to the insertion of advertisements for the sale of obscene books and photographs).

2 Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (4); see para 355 ante. 'The obvious purpose of s 2 (4) is to make available, where the essence of the offence is tending to deprave and corrupt, the defences which are

set out in the Act': *Kneller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* [1973] AC 435 at 456, 56 Cr App Rep 633 at 637, HL per Lord Reid. As to such defences see paras 357, 358 ante.

Conspiracy to publish an obscene libel is an offence: see the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 1(1) (substituted by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 5(1)) and para 60 ante. Conspiracy to corrupt public morals is an offence, however, only where the agreement entered into would not constitute a statutory conspiracy: see the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5(3) and para 62 ante. It is apprehended that all obscene libels are likely to involve the commission of a substantive offence and that no proceedings could therefore be brought in respect of an agreement to publish an obscene article as a common law conspiracy to corrupt public morals; *sed quaere*.

The law officers through the then Solicitor General (Sir Peter Rawlinson) gave undertakings to the House of Commons on 3 June 1964 (see 695 H of C Official Report (5th series) col 1212) and 7 July 1964 (see 698 H of C Official Report (5th series) col 314) that conspiracies to corrupt public morals would not be charged so as to circumvent the statutory defence under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 4.

- 3 The test of obscenity laid down in *R v Hicklin* (1868) LR 3 QB 360 at 371. The test was applied in *R v Reiter* [1954] 2 QB 16 at 18, 19, 38 Cr App Rep 62 at 64. See also *R v Martin Secker Warburg Ltd* [1954] 2 All ER 683 at 685, 38 Cr App Rep 124 at 126 (the test should be applied according to current standards). As to matters to be taken into account in determining obscenity at common law see *R v Reiter* supra at 20, 21 and at 65; *Steele v Brannan* (1872) LR 7 CP 261; *R v Thomson* (1900) 64 JP 456. The motive for publication is irrelevant: *R v Hicklin* supra; *Steele v Brannan* supra; but see also *R v De Montalk* (1932) 23 Cr App Rep 182, CCA (that publication was made for the public good may be a defence).
- 4 *Dugdale v R* (1853) 1 E & B 435, CCR. Mere possession, even with intent to publish, is not an offence at common law: *Dugdale v R* supra; *R v Rosenstein* (1826) 2 C & P 414.
- 5 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

(ii) Obscene Performances of Plays

362. Obscene performances of plays. Subject to certain exceptions¹, if an obscene performance² of a play³ is given, whether in public⁴ or in private, any person⁵ who, whether for gain or not, presented or directed the performance⁶ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷. Proceedings for such an offence may be instituted only by or with the consent of the Attorney General⁸.

Proceedings may not be brought against a person (1) in respect of a performance of a play or anything said or done in the course of such a performance for an offence at common law where it is of the essence of the offence that the performance or what was said or done was obscene, indecent, offensive, disgusting or injurious to morality; or (2) for an offence at common law of conspiring to corrupt public morals, or to do any act contrary to public morals or decency, in respect of an agreement to present or give a performance of a play, or to cause anything to be said or done in the course of such a performance⁹.

1 The exceptions are a performance of a play (1) justified as being for the public good (see para 363 post); (2) given on a domestic occasion in a private dwelling (Theatres Act 1968 s 7(1)); (3) given solely or primarily for the purpose of rehearsal or to enable a record or cinematograph film to be made from or by means of the performance or the performance to be broadcast or included in a cable programme service which is, or does not require to be, licensed; but, if it is proved that the performance was attended by persons other than persons directly connected with the giving of the performance or the recording, broadcast or transmission, the performance must be taken not to have been given solely or primarily for such a purpose unless the contrary is shown (s 7(2) (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 5(1), Sch 5 para 21)). See also TELECOMMUNICATIONS and THEATRES.

2 A performance of a play is deemed to be obscene if, taken as a whole, its effect was such as to tend to deprave and corrupt persons who were likely, having regard to all the relevant circumstances, to

- attend it: Theatres Act 1968 s 2 (1). As to the test of obscenity under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 and at common law see paras 356, 361 ante. Cf the test under the Post Office Act 1953 s 11: see para 373 note 2 post.
- 3 'Play' means (1) any dramatic piece, whether involving improvisation or not, which is given wholly or in part by one or more persons actually present and performing and in which the whole or a major proportion of what is done by the person or persons performing, whether by way of speech, singing or acting, involves the playing of a role; and (2) any ballet given wholly or in part by one or more persons actually present and performing, whether or not it falls within head (1) supra: Theatres Act 1968 s 18 (1).
 - 4 'Public performance' includes any performance in a public place within the meaning of the Public Order Act 1936 (see para 100 note 2 ante) and any performance which the public or any section of the public is permitted to attend, whether on payment or otherwise: Theatres Act 1968 s 18 (1).
 - 5 Whether an offence committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or any person purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: *ibid* s 16.
 - 6 A person is not to be treated as presenting a performance by reason only of his taking part in the play as a performer; a person taking part as a performer in a performance of a play directed by another person is to be treated as a person who directed the performance if without reasonable excuse he performs otherwise than in accordance with that person's direction; and a person is to be taken to have directed a performance of a play given under his direction notwithstanding that he was not present during that performance: *ibid* s 18 (2). A person is not to be treated as aiding and abetting the commission of an offence under s 2 in respect of a performance of a play by reason only of his taking part as a performer: s 18 (2).
 - 7 *Ibid* s 2 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
 - 8 Theatres Act 1968 s 8. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. A prosecution on indictment may not be commenced more than two years after the commission of the offence: s 2 (3). As to scripts as evidence see para 364 post.
 - 9 *Ibid* s 2 (4) (amended by the Indecent Displays (Control) Act 1981 s 5 (2), Schedule). As to indecent displays see para 376 post; and as to conspiracy to corrupt public morals and to outrage public decency see paras 62, 63 respectively ante.

363. Defence of public good. A person may not be convicted of presenting or directing an obscene performance of a play¹ if it is proved that the giving of the performance in question was justified as being for the public good on the ground that it was in the interests of drama, opera or any other art, or of literature or learning². The opinion of experts as to the artistic, literary or other merits of a performance of a play may be admitted in any proceedings for an offence either to establish or negative such ground³.

- 1 *Ie* under the Theatres Act 1968 s 2 (2) (as amended): see para 362 ante.
- 2 *Ibid* s 3 (1). Cf the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 4 (1); see para 357 ante.
- 3 Theatres Act 1968 s 3 (2). Cf the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 4 (2). As to cases decided under s 4 see para 357 notes 4-6 ante.

364. Scripts as evidence. Where a performance of a play¹ was based on a script², then, in proceedings for an offence under the Theatres Act 1968³ alleged to have been committed in respect of that performance, an actual script on which the performance was based or a copy of such script made by virtue of an order relating to that performance⁴ is admissible as evidence of what was performed and of the manner in which the performance or any part of it was given⁵. If such a script or copy is given in evidence on behalf of any party to the proceedings, the performance is to be taken to have been given in accordance with that script, except in so far

as the contrary is shown by evidence given on behalf of the same or any other party⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'play' see para 362 note 3 ante.

2 'Script' in relation to the performance of a play, means the text of the play, whether expressed in words or in musical or other notation, together with any stage or other directions for its performance, whether contained in a single document or not: Theatres Act 1968 s 9 (2).

3 *Ie* under *ibid* s 2 (as amended) (see para 362 ante) or s 6 (public performance of a play provoking a breach of the peace: see THEATRES vol 45 para 956).

4 A police officer of or above the rank of superintendent, who has reasonable grounds for suspecting that any such offence has been committed by any person in respect of the performance of a play, or that the performance of a play is to be given and that any such offence is likely to be committed by a person in respect of it, may make a written order in relation to that person and that performance: *ibid* s 10 (1). The order must be signed by the police officer by whom it is made and must name the person to whom it relates and describe the performance to which it relates in a manner sufficient to enable that performance to be identified: s 10 (2). Where such an order has been made any police officer, on production of the order if so required, may require the person named in it to produce, if such a thing exists, an actual script on which the performance was or will be based, and, if such a script is produced, may require that person to afford him an opportunity of causing a copy to be made: s 10 (3). Any person who without reasonable excuse fails to comply with any such requirement is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale: s 10 (4) (amended by the Criminal Justice 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

5 Theatres Act 1968 ss 9 (1) (a), 10 (5) (amended by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (3), Sch 3).

6 Theatres Act 1968 ss 9 (1) (b), 10 (5).

(iii) Indecent Photographs of Children

365. Taking and distributing indecent photographs of children. It is an offence for a person¹:

- (1) to take², or permit to be taken, any indecent³ photograph⁴ of a child⁵; or
- (2) to distribute⁶ or show such indecent photographs; or
- (3) to have in his possession such indecent photographs, with a view to their being distributed or shown by himself or others; or
- (4) to publish or cause to be published any advertisement likely to be understood as conveying that the advertiser distributes or shows such indecent photographs, or intends to do so⁷.

Proceedings for any such offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁸. A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁹.

Where a person is charged with an offence under heads (2) or (3) above, it is a defence for him to prove (a) that he had a legitimate reason for distributing or showing the photographs or, as the case may be, having them in his possession; or (b) that he had not himself seen the photographs and did not know, nor had any cause to suspect, them to be indecent¹⁰.

1 Where a body corporate is guilty of an offence under the Protection of Children Act 1978 and it is proved that the offence occurred with the consent or connivance of, or was attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other officer of the body, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he, as well as the body corporate, is deemed to be guilty of that offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 3 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 3 (1) applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 3 (2).

- 2 The accused must deliberately and intentionally take the photograph: *R v Graham-Kerr* [1988] 1 WLR 1098, 88 Cr App Rep 302, CA.
- 3 It is for the jury to decide whether the photograph is indecent: *R v Owen* [1988] 1 WLR 1098, 86 Cr App Rep 291, CA; *R v Graham-Kerr* [1988] 1 WLR 1098, 88 Cr App Rep 302, CA. In determining whether a photograph is indecent, evidence of the circumstances in which it came to be taken or the motivation of the photographer are irrelevant, though they may be relevant if the issue is raised, eg that the photograph was taken accidentally or the photographer inadvertently included the indecent matter. The only evidence that is relevant is the photographs themselves: *R v Graham-Kerr* supra, applying *R v Stamford* [1972] 2 QB 391, 56 Cr App Rep 398, CA; distinguishing *R v Court* [1989] AC 28, 87 Cr App Rep 144, HL. The jury must know the age of the child and is entitled to have regard to that age when answering the question, 'is this an indecent photograph of a child?': *R v Owen* supra. In deciding whether a photograph is indecent, the appropriate test is by having reference to 'the recognised standard of propriety' upon which the jury must decide by looking at the material in question: *R v Stamford* supra (decided under the Post Office Act 1953 s 11 (1) and applied in *R v Owen* supra); *R v Graham-Kerr* supra. As to the Post Office Act 1953 s 11 (1) see para 373 post.
- 4 For these purposes, references to an indecent photograph include an indecent film, a copy of an indecent photograph or film, and an indecent photograph comprised in a film: Protection of Children Act 1978 s 7 (1), (2). Photographs, including those comprised in a film, are to be treated, if they show children and are indecent, for all purposes of the Act as indecent photographs of children: s 7 (1), (3).
References to a photograph include the negative as well as the positive version; and 'film' includes any form of video-recording: s 7 (1), (4), (5).
- 5 For these purposes, 'child' means a person under the age of 16: *ibid* s 1 (1) (a). In proceedings under the Protection of Children Act 1978 a person is to be taken as having been a child at any material time if it appears from the evidence as a whole that he was then under the age of 16: s 2 (3).
- 6 For these purposes, a person is to be regarded as distributing an indecent photograph if he parts with possession of it to, or exposes or offers it for acquisition by, another person: *ibid* s 1 (2).
- 7 *Ibid* s 1 (1). Nothing in the Local Government (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1982 s 2, Sch 3 (control of sex establishments) affords a defence to a charge in respect of any offence at common law or under any enactments other than Sch 3: Sch 3 para 1(a). On a trial of a charge alleging the taking of indecent photographs of a child contrary to the Protection of Children Act 1978 s 1 (1), the jury should be directed that (1) it had first to be satisfied that the accused deliberately and intentionally took the photographs of the child in question; and (2) in determining whether the photograph was indecent, it had to apply the recognised standards of propriety: *R v Graham-Kerr* [1988] 1 WLR 1098, 88 Cr App Rep 302, CA.
As to the summary offence of possession of indecent photographs of children see para 366 post; as to entry, search and seizure see para 367 post; as to forfeiture of such photographs see para 368 post; and as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under the Protection of Children Act 1978 s 1 (1) (a) see para 882 post.
- 8 *Ibid* s 1 (3). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
- 9 *Ibid* s 6 (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (1), Sch 7 para 171). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 10 Protection of Children Act 1978 s 1 (4).

366. Possession of indecent photographs of children. It is an offence for a person¹ to have any indecent photographs² of a child³ in his possession⁴. Proceedings for any such offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁵.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale⁶.

Where a person is charged with such an offence, it is a defence for him to prove:

- (1) that he had a legitimate reason for having the photograph in his possession;
or
- (2) that he had not himself seen the photograph and did not know, nor had any cause to suspect, it to be indecent; or
- (3) that the photograph was sent to him without any prior request made by him or on his behalf and that he did not keep it for an unreasonable time⁷.

- 1 Where a body corporate is guilty of an offence under the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 and it is proved that the offence occurred with the consent or connivance of, or was attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other officer of the body, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he, as well as the body corporate, is deemed to be guilty of that offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: Protection of Children Act 1978 s 3 (1) (applied by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 (4)). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, the Protection of Children Act 1978 s 3 (1) (as so applied) applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 3 (2) (as so applied).
- 2 For these purposes, references to an indecent photograph include an indecent film, a copy of an indecent photograph or film, and an indecent photograph comprised in a film: *ibid* s 7 (1), (2) (applied by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 (4)). Photographs, including those comprised in a film, are to be treated, if they show children and are indecent, for all purposes of the Act as indecent photographs of children: Protection of Children Act 1978 s 7 (1), (3) (as so applied). References to a photograph include the negative as well as the positive version; and 'film' includes any form of video-recording: s 7 (1), (4), (5) (as so applied).
- 3 For these purposes, 'child' means a person under the age of 16: Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 (1). In proceedings under s 160 a person is to be taken as having been a child at any material time if it appears from the evidence as a whole that he was then under the age of 16: Protection of Children Act 1978 s 2 (3) (applied by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 (4)).
- 4 *Ibid* s 160 (1). Possession before 29 September 1988 is not an offence: ss 160 (5), 171 (6).
- 5 Protection of Children Act 1978 s 1 (3) (applied by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 (4)). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
- 6 Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 (3). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
- 7 *Ibid* s 160 (2).

367. Entry, search and seizure. Where a justice of the peace is satisfied by information on oath, laid by or on behalf of the Director of Public Prosecutions or by a constable, that there is reasonable ground for suspecting that, in any premises¹ in the petty sessions area for which he acts, there is an indecent photograph of a child², the justice may issue a warrant under his hand authorising any constable to enter, if need be by force, and search the premises within 14 days from the date of the warrant, and to seize and remove any articles which he believes, with reasonable cause, to be or include indecent photographs of children³.

Articles seized under the authority of the warrant, and not returned to the occupier of the premises, must be brought before a justice of the peace acting for the same petty sessions area as the justice who issued the warrant⁴.

- 1 The Protection of Children Act 1978 ss 4, 5 (see para 368 post) apply in relation to any stall or vehicle, as they apply in relation to premises, with the necessary modifications of references to premises and the substitution of references to use for references to occupation: s 4 (4).
- 2 See paras 365, 366 ante.
- 3 Protection of Children Act 1978 s 4 (1), (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170, Sch 15 paras 60, 61, Sch 16). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 et seq post.
- 4 Protection of Children Act 1978 s 4 (3).

368. Forfeiture of indecent photographs of children. The justice before whom any articles are brought¹ may issue a summons to the occupier of premises² to appear on a day specified in the summons before a magistrates' court for that petty sessions area to show cause why such articles should not be forfeited³. If the court is satisfied that the articles are in fact indecent photographs of children, the court must order them to be forfeited; but, if the person summoned does not appear, the court may not make an order unless service of the summons is proved⁴. In addition to the person summoned, any other person being the owner of the articles brought before the court, or the persons who made them, or any other

person through whose hands they had passed before being seized, is or are entitled to appear before the court on the day specified in the summons to show cause why such articles should not be forfeited⁵. Where any of the articles are ordered so to be forfeited, any person who appears, or was entitled to appear, to show cause against the making of the order may appeal to the Crown Court⁶.

If as respects any articles brought before it the court does not order forfeiture, the court may, if it thinks fit, order the person on whose information the warrant for their seizure was issued to pay such costs as the court thinks reasonable to any person who has appeared before it to show cause why the photographs should not be forfeited; and costs so ordered to be paid are recoverable as a civil debt⁷.

Where indecent photographs of children are seized, and a person is convicted of offences⁸ in respect of those photographs, the court must order them to be forfeited⁹.

An order so made¹⁰, including an order made on appeal, does not take effect until the expiration of the ordinary time within which an appeal is finally decided or abandoned¹¹.

- 1 *Ie* in pursuance of the Protection of Children Act 1978 s 4 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170, Sch 15 paras 60, 61, Sch 16): see para 367 ante.
- 2 As to the application of the Protection of Children Act 1978 s 5 to any stall or vehicle see para 367 note 1 ante.
- 3 *Ibid* s 5 (1).
- 4 *Ibid* s 5 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170, Sch 15 paras 60, 62 (1), Sch 16).
- 5 Protection of Children Act 1978 s 5 (3).
- 6 *Ibid* s 5 (4).
- 7 *Ibid* s 5 (5).
- 8 *Ie* under *ibid* s 1 (1) (see para 365 ante) or the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 160 (see para 366 ante).
- 9 Protection of Children Act 1978 s 5 (6) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 Sch 15 paras 60, 62 (2)).
- 10 *Ie* under the Protection of Children Act 1978 s 5 (2) (as amended: see note 4 supra) or s 5 (6) (as amended: see note 9 supra).
- 11 *Ibid* s 5 (7). For these purposes, (1) an application for a case to be stated or for leave to appeal is to be treated as the institution of an appeal; and (2) where a decision on appeal is subject to a further appeal, the appeal is not finally decided until the expiration of the ordinary time within which a further appeal may be instituted or, where a further appeal is duly instituted, until the further appeal is finally decided or abandoned: s 5 (7). As to appeal on conviction on indictment see para 1352 et seq post; and as to appeal on summary conviction see para 1450 et seq post.

(iv) Video Recordings and Cable Programme Services

369. Supplying video recording of unclassified work. A person¹ who supplies² or offers to supply a video recording³ containing⁴ a video work⁵ in respect of which no classification certificate⁶ has been issued is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £20,000 unless the supply is, or would if it took place be, an exempted supply⁷ or the video work is an exempted work⁸.

It is a defence to a charge of committing such an offence to prove that the accused believed on reasonable grounds (1) that the video work concerned or, if the video recording contained more than one work to which the charge relates, each of those works was either an exempted work or a work in respect of which a classification certificate had been issued; or (2) that the supply was, or would if it took place be, an exempted⁹ supply¹⁰.

- 1 Where an offence under the Video Recordings Act 1984 committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the

part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of the offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 16 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 16 (1) applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 16 (2).

- 2 For these purposes, 'supply' means supply in any manner, whether or not for reward, and therefore includes supply by way of sale, letting on hire, exchange or loan; and references to a supply are to be interpreted accordingly: *ibid* s 1 (1), (4).
- 3 For these purposes, 'video recording' means any disc or magnetic tape containing information by the use of which the whole or a part of a video work may be produced: *ibid* s 1 (1), (3).
- 4 For these purposes, a video recording contains a video work if it contains information by the use of which the whole or a part of the work may be produced; but, where a video work includes any extract from another video work, that extract is not to be regarded for these purposes as a part of that other work: *ibid* s 22 (2).
- 5 For these purposes, 'video work' means any series of visual images, with or without sound (1) produced electronically by the use of information contained on any disc or magnetic tape; and (2) shown as a moving picture: *ibid* s 1 (1), (2).
- 6 For these purposes, 'classification certificate' means a certificate issued in respect of a video work in pursuance of arrangements made by the designated authority and satisfying the prescribed requirements: *ibid* s 7 (1). As to classification certificates and the designated authority see *THEATRES* vol 45 paras 1058, 1059.
- 7 *Ie* an exempted supply within the meaning of *ibid* s 3: see *THEATRES* vol 45 para 1064.
- 8 *Ibid* ss 9 (1), 15 (1). See further *THEATRES* vol 45 para 1065 et seq. As to supplying a video recording of a classified work in breach of the classification see *THEATRES* vol 45 para 1067; as to the supply of specified video recordings otherwise than in a sex shop see *THEATRES* vol 45 para 1068; and as to breach of labelling etc requirements see *THEATRES* vol 45 para 1069.
- 9 *Ie* by virtue of *ibid* s 3 (4) or (5): see *THEATRES* vol 45 para 1064.
- 10 *Ibid* s 9 (2).

370. Possession of video recording of unclassified work for the purposes of supply. Where a video recording¹ contains² a video work³ in respect of which no classification certificate⁴ has been issued, a person⁵ who has the recording in his possession for the purposes of supplying⁶ it is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £20,000 unless he has it in his possession for the purpose only of a supply which, if it took place, would be an exempted supply⁷ or the video work is an exempted work⁸.

It is a defence to a charge of committing such an offence to prove:

- (1) that the accused believed on reasonable grounds that the video work concerned or, if the video recording contained more than one work to which the charge relates, each of those works was either an exempted work or a work in respect of which a classification certificate had been issued;
- (2) that the accused had the video recording in his possession for the purpose only of a supply which he believed on reasonable grounds would, if it took place, be an exempted supply⁹; or
- (3) that the accused did not intend to supply the video recording until a classification certificate had been issued in respect of the video work concerned¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'video recording' see para 369 note 3 ante.

2 As to when a video recording contains a video work see para 369 note 4 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'video work' see para 369 note 5 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'classification certificate' see para 369 note 6 ante.

5 As the offences by bodies corporate see para 369 note 1 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'supply' see para 369 note 2 ante.

7 *Ie* an exempted supply within the meaning of the Video Recordings Act 1984 s 3: see *THEATRES* vol 45 para 1064.

8 Ibid ss 10 (1), 15 (1). See further THEATRES vol 45 para 1066.

9 Ie by virtue of ibid s 3 (4) or (5); see THEATRES vol 45 para 1064.

10 Ibid s 10 (2).

371. Obscene programmes in cable programme service. If the inclusion of a programme¹ in a cable programme service² involves the publication of an obscene article³, or if a programme included in such a service is such that, if any matter in it were recorded matter, the inclusion of the programme would involve the publication of such an article, the person providing that service is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴. Proceedings for such an offence may not be commenced more than two years after the commission of the offence⁵ and may not be instituted in England and Wales except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁶.

A person may not be convicted of such an offence, however, if he proves that (1) he did not know and had no reason to suspect that the programme in question would be such that its inclusion in a cable programme service would make him liable to be convicted of such an offence⁷; or (2) the inclusion in a cable programme service of the programme in question was justified as being for the public good on the ground that it was in the interests of drama, opera, ballet or any other art, or of literature or learning⁸.

A person may not be proceeded against for an offence at common law (a) in respect of a programme included in a cable programme service or anything said or done in the course of such a programme where it is of the essence of the common law offence that the programme or, as the case may be, what was said or done was obscene, indecent, offensive, disgusting or injurious to morality; or (b) in respect of an agreement to cause a programme to be included in a cable programme service or to cause anything to be said or done in course of such a programme so included, where the common law offence consists of conspiring to corrupt public morals or decency⁹.

1 The Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 25 (1) does not apply in relation to a programme which is included in a cable programme service by the reception and immediate retransmission of a broadcast made by a broadcasting authority: s 25 (3). Expressions used in the 1984 Act have the same meanings as in the Obscene Publications Act 1959: Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 25 (10).

2 For the meaning of 'cable programme service' see TELECOMMUNICATIONS AND BROADCASTING vol 45 para 711.

3 As to the publication of obscene articles see para 355 ante; and as to the test of obscenity see para 356 ante.

4 Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 ss 25 (1), (2). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

5 Ibid s 25 (4).

6 Ibid s 25 (5) (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

7 Ibid s 25 (7).

8 Ibid s 25 (8). The opinion of experts as to the artistic, literary or other merits of a programme may be admitted in any such proceedings either to establish or negative this defence: s 25 (9).

9 Ibid s 25 (6). Cf para 361 ante. As to conspiracy to corrupt public morals and to outrage public decency see paras 62, 63 respectively ante.

(v) Outraging Public Decency

372. Outraging public decency. It is an indictable offence at common law¹ for a person to commit in public² an act of such a lewd, obscene or disgusting nature as

to amount to an outrage to public decency, whether or not it tends to deprave and corrupt those who see it³. The offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court⁴.

- 1 As to the restrictions on prosecutions for common law offences contained in the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 2 (4), (4A) (as added and amended), the Theatres Act 1968 s 2 (4) and the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 25 (6) see paras 355, 362, 371 ante.
- 2 'In public' means that more than one person must have been able to see the act complained of: *R v Watson* (1847) 2 Cox CC 376; *R v Webb* (1848) 3 Cox CC 183; *R v Farrell* (1862) 9 Cox CC 446; *R v Mayling* [1963] 2 QB 717, 47 Cr App Rep 102, CCA; *R v May (John)* (1989) Times, 21 November, CA. If one person is proved to have seen the act and others might have seen it, that is sufficient: *R v May (John)* supra.
- 3 *R v Mayling* [1963] 2 QB 717, 47 Cr App Rep 102, CCA; *R v May (John)* (1989) Times, 21 November, CA. See also *Knüller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* [1973] AC 435, 56 Cr App Rep 633, HL; *Shaw v DPP* [1962] AC 220 at 281, 45 Cr App Rep 113 at 151, HL per Lord Reid. It is not necessary for the prosecution to prove actual disgust or annoyance on the part of any observer: *R v Mayling* supra. It is sufficient if the act is calculated to have that effect: *R v May (John)* supra. Exposure of the naked person or any other lewd act is within the ambit of the offence: *R v Sidney* (1663) 1 Sid 168; *R v Harris* (1871) LR 1 CCR 282; *R v Mayling* supra (homosexual conduct); *R v Crunden* (1809) 2 Camp 89; *R v Reed* (1871) 12 Cox CC 1 (men bathing nude); *R v May (John)* supra (simulated sexual intercourse). The offence is not limited to acts involving a sexual element: see *R v Lynn* (1788) 2 Term Rep 733 (disinterring a corpse); *R v Saunders* (1875) 1 QBD 15, CCR (showing an indecent exhibition in a booth at Epsom races; public admitted on payment). The common law offence may be charged even though the facts may be covered by the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 1 (1) (as amended) (see para 523 post): *R v May (John)* supra. A conspiracy to outrage public decency is also an indictable offence: *Knüller (Publishing, Printing and Promotions) Ltd v DPP* supra. As to conspiracy to outrage public decency see para 63 ante. Indecent exposure with intent to insult any female is punishable summarily under the Vagrancy Act 1824: see para 418 head (6) post. As to indecent displays see also para 376 post.
- 4 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

(vi) Indecent Matter sent by Post or Telephone

373. Sending indecent or obscene prints etc by post. A person may not send, attempt to send or procure to be sent a postal packet¹ which:

- (1) encloses any indecent or obscene² print, painting, photograph, lithograph, engraving, cinematograph film, book, card or written communication, or any indecent or obscene article whether similar to the above or not; or
- (2) has on the packet, or on its cover, any words, marks, or designs which are grossly offensive or of an indecent or obscene character³.

If a person acts in contravention of the above provision, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 12 months, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'postal packet' see para 296 note 3 ante.
- 2 The words 'indecent or obscene' in the Post Office Act 1953 s 11 convey one idea, namely offending against the recognised standards of propriety, indecent being at the lower end of the scale and obscene at the upper end: *R v Stanley* [1965] 2 QB 327, 49 Cr App Rep 175, CCA. 'Obscene' in the Post Office Act 1953 s 11 bears its ordinary or dictionary meaning; it includes things which are shocking, lewd, indecent and so on: *R v Anderson* [1972] 1 QB 304, 56 Cr App Rep 115, CA. The test of obscenity is objective and the character of the addressee is immaterial: *R v Straker* [1965] Crim LR 239, CCA. Cf the test of obscenity under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 (see para 356 ante) and the Theatres Act 1968 (see para 362 ante) and at common law (see para 361 ante). The issue of obscenity or indecency is entirely for the jury to decide and evidence on the issue is not admissible; although the issue is to be determined in relation to recognised standards of propriety, which may vary from age to age, it is entirely for the jury to determine and safeguard the current standards and evidence as to the current standards to be applied is not admissible: *R v Stamford* [1972] 2 QB 391, 56

Cr App Rep 398, CA. Indecency is to be determined solely by considering the article; the surrounding circumstances are relevant only in mitigation: *Kosmos Publications Ltd v DPP* [1975] Crim LR 345, DC.

- 3 Post Office Act 1953 s 11 (1) (b), (c). Insertion of advertisements of indecent books etc obtainable on postal application may constitute an offence under s 11 (1) (b): see *R v De Marny* [1907] 1 KB 388, CCR.
- 4 Post Office Act 1953 s 11 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. Detention by the Post Office of any postal packet on the grounds of a contravention of the Post Office Act 1953 s 11 (as amended) or any provisions of a scheme made under the Post Office 1969 s 28 (see POST OFFICE vol 36 para 687), does not exempt the sender from any proceedings which might have been taken if the packet had been delivered in due course of post: Post Office Act 1953 s 11 (4) (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 paras 1, 2 (3)).

374. Sending indecent, obscene or false messages by telephone etc. A person¹ who sends by means of a public telecommunication system² a message or other matter that is grossly offensive or of an indecent, obscene³ or menacing character, or for the purpose of causing annoyance, inconvenience or needless anxiety to another, sends by those means a message that he knows to be false⁴ or persistently makes use for that purpose of a public telecommunication system is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁵.

- 1 Where a body corporate is guilty of an offence under the Telecommunications Act 1984 and that offence is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he, as well as the body corporate, is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 102 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 102 (1) applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 102 (2).
- 2 For the meaning of 'public telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 ante.
- 3 For the meaning placed on the words 'indecent or obscene' in the Post Office Act 1953 s 11 see para 373 note 2 ante.
- 4 As to bomb hoaxes see para 484 post.
- 5 Telecommunications Act 1984 s 43 (1). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Section 43 (1) does not apply to anything done in the course of providing a cable programme service: s 43 (2) (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 57 (1), (2), Sch 5 para 45 (4), Sch 6). For the meaning of 'cable programme service' see para 371 note 2 ante. As to threatening telephone calls see also para 434 post.

375. Malicious, including indecent, communications. Any person who sends¹ to another person:

- (1) a letter or other article which conveys:
 - (a) a message which is indecent² or grossly offensive;
 - (b) a threat; or
 - (c) information which is false and known or believed to be false by the sender; or
- (2) any other article which is, in whole or in part, of an indecent or grossly offensive nature,

is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale if his purpose, or one of his purposes, in sending it is that it should cause distress or anxiety to the recipient or to any other person to whom he intends that it or its contents or nature should be communicated³.

A person is not guilty of an offence under head (1) (b) above, however, if he shows (i) that the threat was used to reinforce a demand which he believed he had reasonable grounds for making; and (ii) that he believed that the use of the threat was a proper means of reinforcing the demand⁴.

- 1 For these purposes, references to sending include references to delivering and causing to be sent or delivered; and 'sender' is to be construed according: Malicious Communications Act 1988 s 1 (3).
- 2 For the meaning of 'indecent' in the Post Office Act 1953 s 11 see para 373 note 2 ante.
- 3 Malicious Communications Act 1988 s 1 (1), (4). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
- 4 Ibid s 1 (2). As to the similar requirements in the offence of blackmail see para 566 post; and as to threats to kill see para 434 post.

(vii) Indecent Displays

376. Indecent displays. If any indecent¹ matter² is publicly displayed³, the person⁴ making the display and any person causing or permitting the display to be made is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum⁵.

Nothing in the above provision applies, however, in relation to any matter:

- (1) included in a television broadcast by the British Broadcasting Corporation or the Independent Broadcasting Authority or a programme included in a cable programme service⁶ which is or does not require to be licensed; or
- (2) included in the display of an art gallery or museum and visible only from within the gallery or museum; or
- (3) displayed by or with the authority of, and visible only from within a building occupied by, the Crown or any local authority; or
- (4) included in a performance of a play⁷; or
- (5) included in a film exhibition⁸ (a) given in a place which as regards that exhibition is required to be licensed⁹ or in specified circumstances¹⁰ is not required to be so licensed; or (b) which is an exhibition¹¹ given by an exempted¹² organisation¹³.

A constable may seize any article which he has reasonable grounds for believing to be or to contain indecent matter and to have been used in the commission of an offence under the above provisions¹⁴. A justice of the peace, if satisfied on information on oath that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that such an offence has been or is being committed on any premises, may issue a warrant authorising any constable to enter the premises specified in the information, if need be by force, to seize any article which the constable has reasonable grounds for believing to be or to contain indecent matter and to have been used in the commission of such an offence¹⁵.

- 1 For these purposes, in determining whether any displayed matter is indecent (1) there is to be disregarded any part of that matter which is not exposed to view; and (2) account may be taken of the effect of juxtaposing one thing with another: Indecent Displays (Control) Act 1981 s 1 (5).
- 2 For these purposes, 'matter' includes anything capable of being displayed, except that it does not include an actual human body or part thereof: *ibid* s 1 (5).
- 3 For these purposes, any matter which is displayed in or so as to be visible from any public place is deemed to be publicly displayed: *ibid* s 1 (2). 'Public place', in relation to the display of any matter, means any place to which the public has or is permitted to have access, whether on payment or otherwise, while that matter is displayed except (1) a place to which the public is permitted to have access only on payment which is or includes payment for that display; or (2) a shop or any part of a

shop to which the public can only gain access by passing beyond an adequate warning notice; but the exclusions in heads (1), (2) *supra* only apply where persons under the age of 18 years are not permitted to enter while the display in question is continuing: s 1 (3).

A warning notice is not adequate unless it complies with the following requirements:

- (a) the warning notice must contain the following words, and no others:

'WARNING'

Persons passing beyond this notice will find material on display which they may consider indecent. No admittance to persons under 18 years of age.'

- (b) the word 'WARNING' must appear as a heading;
 (c) no pictures or other matter may appear on the notice;
 (d) the notice must be so situated that no one could reasonably gain access to the shop or part of the shop in question without being aware of the notice; and it must be easily legible by any person gaining such access:

s 1 (6).

- 4 Where a body corporate is guilty of an offence under the Indecent Displays (Control) Act 1981 and it is proved that the offence occurred with the consent or connivance of, or was attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other officer of the body, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity he, as well as the body corporate, is deemed to be guilty of such an offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 3 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 3 (1) applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 3 (2).
- 5 Ibid s 1 (1), 4 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.
- 6 For the meaning of 'cable programme service' see para 371 note 2 ante.
- 7 *Ie* within the meaning of the Theatres Act 1968 s 18 (1): see para 362 note 3 ante.
- 8 *Ie* as defined in the Cinemas Act 1985 s 21 (1): see para 355 note 7 ante.
- 9 *Ie* under *ibid* s 1 (licences for film exhibitions: see THEATRES).
- 10 *Ie* by virtue only of *ibid* s 5 (exhibitions in private dwelling houses), s 7 (exhibitions in premises used occasionally) or s 8 (exhibitions in movable buildings etc): see THEATRES.
- 11 *Ie* an exhibition to which *ibid* s 6 (other non-commercial exhibitions) applies: see THEATRES.
- 12 For the meaning of 'exempted organisation' see *ibid* s 6 (6) and THEATRES.
- 13 Indecent Displays (Control) Act 1981 s 1 (4) (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 57 (1), Sch 5 para 38; the Cinemas Act 1985 s 24 (1), Sch 2 para 13).
- 14 Indecent Displays (Control) Act 1981 s 2 (2).
- 15 Ibid s 2 (3) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt I). As to powers of entry, search and seizure see para 668 *et seq* post.

(viii) Unsolicited Publications on Human Sexual Techniques

377. Unsolicited matter describing or illustrating human sexual techniques. A person¹ who sends² or causes to be sent to another person any book, magazine or leaflet, or advertising material for any such publication³, which he knows or ought reasonably to know is unsolicited⁴ and which describes or illustrates human sexual techniques, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale⁵.

Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁶.

- 1 Where such an offence committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary, or other similar officer of the body corporate, or of any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: Unsolicited Goods and Services Act 1971 s 5 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 5 (1) applies in relation to the acts or defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 5 (2).

- 2 For these purposes, 'send' includes deliver: *ibid* s 6 (1).
- 3 The offence is committed even though the advertising material does not itself describe or illustrate human sexual techniques: *DPP v Beate Uhse (UK) Ltd* [1974] QB 158, [1974] 1 All ER 753, DC.
- 4 For these purposes, 'unsolicited', in relation to goods sent to any person, means that they are sent without any prior request made by him or on his behalf: Unsolicited Goods and Services Act 1971 s 6 (1).
- 5 *Ibid* s 4 (1), (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.
- 6 Unsolicited Goods and Services Act 1971 s 4 (3). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

(ix) Permitting Premises to be used for Unlawful Sexual Intercourse

378. Permitting premises to be used for unlawful sexual intercourse. It is an offence for a person who is the owner or occupier of any premises, or who has, or acts or assists in, the management or control of any premises:

- (1) to induce or knowingly suffer a girl under the age of 13 to resort to or be on those premises¹ for the purpose of having unlawful sexual intercourse² with men³ or with a particular man⁴;
- (2) to induce or knowingly suffer a girl under the age of 16 to resort to or be on those premises for the purpose of having unlawful sexual intercourse with men or with a particular man⁵;
- (3) to induce or knowingly to suffer a woman⁶ who is a defective⁷ to resort to or be on those premises for the purpose of having unlawful sexual intercourse with men or with a particular man⁸.

The parents of the girl may be convicted of such offences even though she was living at home with them⁹.

A person guilty of an offence is liable (a) under head (1) above, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term¹⁰; (b) under head (2) above, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹¹; and (c) under head (3) above, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years¹².

A person is not guilty of an offence under head (3) above because he induces or knowingly suffers a defective to resort to or be on any premises for the purpose there mentioned, if he does not know and has no reason to suspect her to be a defective¹³.

- 1 It is immaterial that the premises are the girl's house: *R v Webster* (1885) 16 QBD 134, CCR.
- 2 Where, on the trial of any offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956, it is necessary to prove sexual intercourse, whether natural or unnatural, it is not necessary to prove the completion of the intercourse by the emission of seed, but the intercourse is deemed complete upon proof of penetration only: s 44. See also para 516 post.
- 3 The use in any provision of the Sexual Offences Act 1956 of the word 'man' without the addition of the word 'boy' or vice versa, does not prevent the provision applying to any person to whom it would have applied if both words had been used: s 46.
- 4 *Ibid* s 25. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under s 25 and s 26 (as amended: see note 5 *infra*) see para 882 post.
- 5 *Ibid* s 26 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (1), Sch 2 para 14). See also note 4 *supra*.
- 6 The use in any provision of the Sexual Offences Act 1956 of the word 'woman' without the addition of the word 'girl', or vice versa, does not prevent the provision applying to any person to whom it would have applied if both words had been used: s 46.
- 7 For these purposes, 'defective' means a person suffering from a state of arrested or incomplete development of mind which includes severe impairment of intelligence and social functioning: *ibid*

- s 45 (substituted by the Mental Health Act 1959 s 127(1) (b); amended by the Mental Health (Amendment) Act 1982 s 65 (1), Sch 3 Pt I para 29). The words 'severe impairment of intelligence and social functioning' are ordinary English words and not words of art and were inserted, inter alia, to protect women over 16, if defectives, from exploitation; the severe impairment is to be measured against the standard of normal persons: *R v Hall* (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 159, CA (decided under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14 (4); see para 522 post). Cf the meaning of 'severe mental handicap' in the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1 (3A) (added by the Mental Health (Amendment) Act 1982 Sch 3 Pt I para 34 (b)); see para 507 note 4 post.
- 8 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 27 (1).
- 9 *R v Webster* (1885) 16 QBD 134, CCR. As to parents permitting intercourse with the daughter on one occasion to obtain evidence against the man who has previously seduced her see *R v Merthyr Tydfil Justices* (1894) 10 TLR 375, DC.
- 10 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37(1)–(3), Sch 2 para 6; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1 (2). As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse see para 1184 post; and as to corroboration of the evidence of children see para 1144 post.
- 11 Sexual Offences Act 1956 Sch 2 para 26; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 23 (c). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 12 Sexual Offences Act 1956 Sch 2 para 27.
- 13 *Ibid* s 27 (2). Where, in any of the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 1–46, the description of an offence is expressed to be subject to exceptions there mentioned, proof of the exception lies on the person relying on it: s 47. See further para 1064 post.

(x) Disorderly Houses

379. Disorderly houses. A person commits an indictable offence at common law who keeps¹ a common, ill-governed and disorderly house². A house found to be kept open to, and frequented by, persons who conduct themselves in such a manner as to violate law and good order is a disorderly house³. Where, however, the essence of the charge is the taking place of indecent performances or exhibitions, the fact that persons resorting to the premises are merely spectators does not prevent the premises constituting a disorderly house⁴; nor need disorderly conduct be visible from the exterior of the house⁵; nor need there be any spectators when the performance, exhibition or service is performed for one client⁶. A disorderly house may amount to a common nuisance, but this is not an essential ingredient of the offence⁷.

Where indecent performances or exhibitions are alleged as rendering premises a disorderly house, it must be shown that the matters performed or exhibited there are of such a character that their performance or exhibition in a place of common resort would (1) amount to an outrage of public decency; or (2) tend to corrupt or deprave; or (3) be otherwise calculated to injure the public interest so as to call for condemnation and punishment⁸. The penalty for keeping a disorderly house is a fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court⁹.

Any person who acts or behaves himself or herself as master or mistress, or as the person having the care, government or management, of any bawdy-house, or other disorderly house, is deemed and taken to be the keeper of it, and is liable to be prosecuted and punished as such, notwithstanding he or she is not in fact the real owner or keeper¹⁰.

- 1 'Keep' involves some element of persistence: see *R v Brady*, *R v Ram* [1964] 3 All ER 616n, 47 Cr App Rep 196, CCA.
- 2 3 Co Inst 205; *R v Higginson* (1762) 2 Burr 1232.
- 3 *R v Berg*, *Britt*, *Carre and Lummites* (1927) 20 Cr App Rep 38, CCA; *R v Tan* [1983] QB 1053, 76 Cr App Rep 300, CA. The house need not, however, be open to the public: *R v Berg*, *Britt*, *Carre and Lummites* supra.

- 4 *R v Quinn* [1962] 2 QB 245, 45 Cr App Rep 279, CCA.
- 5 *R v Rice and Wilton* (1866) LR 1 CCR 21.
- 6 *R v Tan* [1983] QB 1053, 76 Cr App Rep 300, CA.
- 7 *R v Quinn* [1962] 2 QB 245, 45 Cr App Rep 279, CCA.
- 8 *R v Quinn* [1962] 2 QB 245, 45 Cr App Rep 279, CCA; *R v Tan* [1983] QB 1053, 76 Cr App Rep 300, CA. As to the common law offence of outraging public decency see para 372 ante.
- 9 See paras 1200, 1232 post. See also *R v Goldstein* [1971] Crim LR 300, CA (sentences in respect of three counts of running a disorderly house of nine, nine and 12 months were upheld; it depends upon nature of exhibition); *R v Brady*, *R v Ram* [1964] 3 All ER 616n, 47 Cr App Rep 196, CCA (fines imposed).
- 10 Disorderly Houses Act 1751 s 8 (amended by the Betting and Gaming Act 1960 s 15, Sch 6 Pt I). The offence is triable either way: see the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 2 and para 804 post.

(xi) Offences relating to Prostitution

380. Keeping a brothel. It is an offence for a person to keep a brothel¹, or to manage², or act or assist in the management³ of a brothel⁴. The offence is triable summarily⁵; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on a first conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both; or after a previous conviction⁶ to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁷.

- 1 Whether the premises constitute a brothel is a question of fact and degree: *Stevens and Stevens v Christy* (1987) 151 JP 366, DC. A brothel is a place resorted to by persons of opposite sexes where the women offer themselves as participants in physical acts of indecency for sexual gratification of men. It is not essential that there is evidence that normal sexual intercourse is provided on the premises: *Kelly v Purvis* [1983] QB 663, 76 Cr App Rep 165, DC (evidence of masturbation provided for clients); explaining *Winter v Wolfe* [1931] 1 KB 549, CCA and *R v Holland, Lincolnshire Justices* (1882) 46 JP 312. See, however, note 4 infra. Premises frequented by men for intercourse with only one woman are not a brothel (*Singleton v Ellison* [1895] 1 QB 607; *Mattison v Johnson* (1916) 85 LJKB 741) whether the woman is the tenant or not (*Caldwell v Leech* (1913) 109 LT 188); but it may amount to the keeping of a disorderly house (see para 379 ante). Where two women use the premises for prostitution, the fact that one is the tenant does not prevent the premises from being a brothel: *Gorman v Standen, Palace-Clark v Standen* [1964] 1 QB 294, 48 Cr App Rep 30, DC. Where prostitutes use the premises, with two receptionists, as a team, but never more than one prostitute is present on any given day, the premises are being used as a brothel: *Stevens and Stevens v Christy* supra. It is not necessary to prove that the women using the premises are known to the police as prostitutes or that payments are made to them (*Winter v Wolfe* supra; *Kelly v Purvis* supra); but evidence that the women are prostitutes is admissible on the question of whether the premises are a brothel provided that the fact of the women being prostitutes is within the personal knowledge of any deponent who makes the assertion (*R v Korie* [1966] 1 All ER 50). Nor is it necessary that the use of the premises should have caused a nuisance to neighbours (*R v Holland, Lincolnshire Justices* supra) or that indecency or disorderly conduct should be apparent from outside (*R v Rice and Wilton* (1866) LR 1 CCR 21). Where premises are used by more than one prostitute for her trade, the question whether the premises or part of the premises are or is a brothel is a question of fact in each case to be deduced from the circumstances as a whole; the mere fact that individual rooms were let under separate tenancies for exclusive occupation by one woman does not of itself preclude the whole or part of a house from being a brothel: *Donovan v Gavin* [1965] 2 QB 648, [1965] 2 All ER 611, DC. See also *Durose v Wilson* (1907) 71 JP 263 (numbers of flats in block each let to and used by one woman for prostitution; held to be a brothel); *Abbott v Smith* [1965] 2 QB 662n, [1964] 3 All ER 762 (house let off in single room apartments with exclusive occupation; held to be a brothel). Cf *Strath v Foxon* [1956] 1 QB 67, 39 Cr App Rep 162, DC (three-storey house, two floors and one floor let separately to prostitutes; held not to be a brothel). For the meaning of 'prostitute' see para 386 note 4 post.
- 2 'Managing a brothel' means taking an active part in the running of the business; and to establish 'management' evidence must show something suggesting control not purely menial and routine duties: *Abbott v Smith* [1965] 2 QB 662n, [1964] 3 All ER 762. It is not necessary to show that the

accused was the real owner or keeper of the brothel; it is sufficient that he or she acted as such or as the person having the management of it: see para 379 text to note 10 ante. Evidence by police officers of conversations in the absence of the accused in which immoral services are offered by women employed at the premises, as masseuses, is admissible to show the purpose for which the premises are used. Such evidence is not hearsay. The truth of the statements alleged to have been made is not in point; the relevance of the evidence lies in the fact that such offers are made: *Woodhouse v Hall* (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 39, DC; *R v Wilson (DT)* (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 247, CA.

- 3 See *Gorman v Standen*, *Palace-Clark v Standen* [1964] 1 QB 294, [1963] 3 All ER 627, DC (the mere fact that a woman participates in the activities being conducted in the brothel does not make her a person assisting in the management of a brothel). Where women in a massage parlour not only performed lewd acts, but (inter alia) discussed the nature of the acts to be performed and negotiated the terms of payment for their services, they were assisting in the management of a brothel; the tasks went considerably beyond the menial tasks, such as cleaning and removing rubbish from the premises, which could be done without taking part in the management; *Elliott v DPP*, *Dublides v DPP* (1989) Times, 19 January.
- 4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 33. For the purposes of ss 33, 34, 35 (see para 381 post) premises are to be treated as a brothel if people resort to them for the purpose of lewd homosexual practices in circumstances in which resort thereto for lewd heterosexual practices would have led to their being treated as a brothel for the purposes of ss 33–35: Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 6.
- 5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 33 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65, Sch 13).
- 6 A previous conviction under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 34–36 (see paras 381, 382 post) is to be taken into account: see s 37 (1), (4), (5), Sch 2 para 33.
- 7 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 33 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post.

381. Use of premises as a brothel. It is an offence for the lessor or landlord of any premises or his agent (1) to let the whole or part of the premises with the knowledge that it is to be used, in whole or in part, as a brothel¹; or (2) where the whole or part of the premises is used as a brothel, to be wilfully a party to that use continuing².

It is an offence for the tenant³ or occupier, or person in charge, of any premises knowingly to permit the whole or part of the premises to be used as a brothel⁴. Where the tenant or occupier of any premises is so convicted and either (a) the lessor or landlord, after having the conviction brought to his notice, fails to exercise his statutory rights⁵ in relation to the lease or contract under which the premises are held by the person convicted; or (b) the lessor or landlord, after exercising his statutory rights so as to determine that lease or contract, grants a new lease or enters into a new contract of tenancy of the premises to, with or for the benefit of the same person, without having all reasonable provisions to prevent the recurrence of the offence inserted in the new lease or contract, then, if subsequently an offence under these provisions is committed in respect of the premises during the subsistence of the lease or contract or during the subsistence of the new lease or contract, the lessor or landlord is deemed to be a party to that offence unless he shows that he took all reasonable steps to prevent the recurrence of the offence⁶.

The above offences are triable summarily⁷; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on a first conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both; or after a previous conviction⁸ to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'brothel' see para 380 note 1 ante. For the purposes of the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 34, 35, the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 6 (premises resorted to for homosexual practices) applies: see para 380 note 4 ante.

- 2 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 34. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post.
- 3 See *Sivour v Napolitano* [1931] 1 KB 636 (in the Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885 s 13 (repealed) (tenant, lessee or occupier permitting use of premises as a brothel) the word 'lessee' referred to a lessee in occupation and did not cover a landlord who was himself a lessee).
- 4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 35 (1). See also note 1 *supra*. If the holder of a justices' licence permits the licensed premises to be a brothel, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale: Licensing Act 1964 ss 176 (1), 194 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. See further INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 para 395.
- 5 For these purposes, references to the statutory rights of a lessor or landlord refer to his rights under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 35 (2), Sch 1: see LANDLORD AND TENANT vol 27 para 49.
- 6 *Ibid* s 35 (3).
- 7 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 paras 34, 35 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65, Sch 13).
- 8 A previous conviction under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 33 (see para 380 ante), s 34, s 35 or s 36 (see para 382 post), is to be taken into account: see s 37 (1), (4), (5), Sch 2 paras 34, 35.
- 9 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 paras 34, 35 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46).

382. Permitting premises to be used for prostitution. It is an offence for the tenant¹ or occupier of any premises knowingly to permit the whole or part of the premises to be used for the purposes of habitual prostitution².

The offence is triable summarily³; and a person guilty of such an offence is liable on a first conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale, or to both; or, after a previous conviction⁴ to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁵.

- 1 For the meaning of 'tenant' see para 381 note 3 ante.
- 2 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 36. For the meaning of 'prostitution' see para 386 note 4 post.
- 3 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 36 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65, Sch 13).
- 4 A previous conviction under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 33 (see para 380 ante) or ss 34, 35 (see para 381 ante) must be taken into account: see s 37 (1), (4), (5), Sch 2 para 36.
- 5 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 36 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse see para 1184 post.

383. Allowing a person under sixteen to be in a brothel. If any person having the custody, charge or care¹ of a child or young person who has attained the age of four years and is under the age of 16 years² allows that child or young person to reside in or to frequent a brothel³, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale, or to both⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'custody, charge or care' see para 537 note 1 post.
- 2 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.
- 3 For the meaning of 'brothel' see para 380 note 1 ante.
- 4 Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 3 (1) (amended by the Children and Young Persons Act 1963 s 64 (1), (3), Sch 3; the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 15, 30, Sch 1; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46). As to the procedural provisions applying to offences under the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 3 (1) (as so amended) see para 882 post. As to corroboration of the evidence of children see para 1144 post; and as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post. As to permitting premises to be used for unlawful sexual intercourse with girls under 16 see para 378 ante.

384. Permitting prostitutes at refreshment house. Every person who knowingly permits common prostitutes¹ to assemble at or continue in any house, shop,

room or other place of public resort² kept by him for the sale or consumption of refreshments of any kind is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale³.

- 1 For the meaning of 'common prostitute' see para 386 note 4 post.
- 2 'Place of public resort' includes a public house: *Cole v Coulton* (1860) 2 E & E 695.
- 3 Town Police Clauses Act 1847 s 35 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. It is an offence under the Late Night Refreshment Houses Act 1969 for the licensee of a late night refreshment house knowingly to permit prostitutes to assemble at or continue in his premises (see s 9 (1) and INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 para 255) and it is an offence under the Licensing Act 1964 for the holder of a justices' licence knowingly to allow his premises to be the habitual resort or meeting place of reputed prostitutes (see s 175 (1), (2) and INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 para 396).

385. Detention of a woman for unlawful sexual intercourse in a brothel or other premises. It is an offence to detain¹ a woman² against her will on any premises with the intention that she shall have unlawful sexual intercourse with men or a particular man, or to detain a woman against her will in a brothel³. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁴.

- 1 For these purposes, where a woman is on any premises for the purpose of having unlawful sexual intercourse or is in a brothel, a person is deemed to detain her there if, with the intention of compelling or inducing her to remain there, he either withholds from her her clothes or any other property belonging to her or threatens her with legal proceedings in the event of her taking away clothes provided for her by him or on his directions: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 24 (2). A woman is not liable to any legal proceedings, civil or criminal, for taking away or being found in possession of any clothes she needed to enable her to leave premises on which she was for the purpose of having unlawful sexual intercourse or to leave a brothel: s 24 (3). As to the power to issue a search warrant for any woman alleged to be unlawfully detained for immoral purposes see para 534 post.
- 2 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.
- 3 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 24 (1). For the meaning of 'brothel' see para 380 note 1 ante. As to the procedural provisions applying where an offence under s 24 (1) against a child or young person is charged see para 882 post.
- 4 Ibid s 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 25 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV). As to corroboration of a victim's evidence see para 1141 et seq post; and as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post.

386. Causing prostitution of a woman. It is an offence for a person (1) to procure¹ a woman² to become³, in any part of the world, a common prostitute⁴; or (2) to procure a woman to leave the United Kingdom, intending her to become an inmate of or frequent a brothel⁵ elsewhere; or (3) to procure a woman to leave her usual place of abode in the United Kingdom, intending her to become an inmate of or frequent a brothel in any part of the world for the purposes of prostitution⁶. A person guilty of any such offence or an attempt to commit such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁷.

A person may not be convicted of any such offence, however, on the evidence of one witness only, unless the witness is corroborated in some material particular by evidence implicating the accused⁸.

- 1 The word 'procure' is not a term of art and whether an act amounts to an attempt to procure is a question for the jury; a useful guide is to be found in *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1975)* [1975] QB 773, [1975] 2 All ER 684, CA (see para 43 text to note 10 ante); *R v Broadfoot* [1976] 3 All ER 753, CA (offer of a large sum of money for undertaking tasks could, in the absence of any other pressure, amount to persuasion and therefore an attempt to procure). 'Procure' does not apply to a woman

who acts of her own free will without fraud or persuasion: *R v Christian* (1913) 78 JP 112. As to procurement generally see para 524 post.

2 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.

3 A woman who is already a prostitute cannot be procured to become one: see *R v Gold and Cohen* (1907) 71 JP 360. A person who genuinely believes on reasonable grounds that a woman is already a common prostitute cannot be guilty of attempting to procure her to become one: *R v Brown* [1984] 3 All ER 1013, 80 Cr App Rep 36, CA.

4 'Common prostitute' includes a woman who offers her body for purposes amounting to common lewdness in return for payment; there need not be an act of ordinary sexual intercourse: see *R v De Munck* [1918] 1 KB 635, CCA; *Kelly v Purvis* [1983] QB 663, 76 Cr App Rep 165, DC; *R v Morris-Lowe* [1985] 1 All ER 400, 80 Cr App Rep 114, CA. 'Prostitution' is not confined to cases where a woman offers her body for lewdness in a passive way but includes cases where she offers her body as a participant in physical acts of indecency for the sexual gratification of men: see *R v Webb* [1964] 1 QB 357, [1963] 3 All ER 177, CCA; *Kelly v Purvis* supra. Persuading a woman for reward to offer herself for lewdness with the accused alone does not constitute the offence because she would not commonly offer herself for lewdness and therefore not be a common prostitute: *R v Morris-Lowe* supra.

5 For the meaning of 'brothel' see para 380 note 1 ante.

6 Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 22 (1), 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 23 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV). For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

7 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 23. As to the procedural provisions applying where an offence under s 22 (1), or an attempt to commit such an offence, against a child or young person is charged see para 882 post. As to procuring a woman to have unlawful sexual intercourse see para 524 et seq post.

8 Ibid s 22 (2). As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; and as to corroboration see para 1141 et seq post.

387. Causing or encouraging prostitution of a defective. It is an offence for a person to cause or encourage the prostitution¹ in any part of the world of a woman² who is a defective³. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁴. A person is not, however, guilty of such an offence if he does not know and has no reason to suspect her to be a defective⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'prostitution' see para 386 note 4 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.

3 Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 29 (1), 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 29 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV). For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post.

4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 29.

5 Ibid s 29 (2). As to the burden of proving exceptions see para 378 note 13 ante.

388. Causing or encouraging prostitution etc of a girl under sixteen. It is an offence for a person to cause or encourage¹ the prostitution² of, or the commission of unlawful sexual intercourse³ with, or of an indecent assault⁴ on, a girl under the age of 16⁵ for whom he is responsible⁶. For these purposes the persons who are to be treated as responsible for a girl are (1) any person who is her parent⁷ or legal guardian⁸; and (2) any person who has actual possession or control of her, or to whose charge she has been committed by her parent or legal guardian or by a person having the custody of her; and (3) any person who has the custody, charge or care of her⁹.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years¹⁰.

1 For these purposes, where a girl has become a prostitute, or has had unlawful sexual intercourse, or has been indecently assaulted, a person is deemed to have caused or encouraged it, if he knowingly

allowed her to consort with, or to enter or continue in the employment of, any prostitute or person of known immoral character: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 28 (2). For a case in which it was held that there was no evidence fit to be left to the jury see *R v Chainey* [1914] 1 KB 137, CCA. Inactivity may constitute encouragement: see *R v Ralphs* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 86, CCA; *R v Drury* (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 195, CA.

- 2 For the meaning of 'prostitution' see para 386 note 4 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 378 note 2 ante.
- 4 As to what constitutes 'indecent assault' in this context see para 521 notes 2, 3 post.
- 5 If, on the charge of an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 28 (1), the girl appears to the court to have been under the age of 16 at the time of the offence charged, she is to be presumed to have been so for these purposes, unless the contrary is proved: s 28 (5). As to proof of age see para 1156 post.
- 6 *Ibid* s 28 (1). It is not unlawful for a doctor in the proper exercise of his clinical judgment to give contraceptive advice and treatment to a girl under the age of 16 without parental consent: *Gillick v West Norfolk and Wisbech Area Health Authority* [1986] AC 112, [1985] 3 All ER 402, HL. As to evidence of the victim see para 1142 et seq post; and as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post.
- 7 For these purposes, 'parent' does not include, in relation to any girl, a person deprived of the custody of her by order of a court of competent jurisdiction but, subject to that, in the case of a girl who is illegitimate, means her mother and any person who has been adjudged to be her putative father: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 28 (4) (a) (amended by the Children Act 1975 s 108 (1) (b), Sch 4 Pt I).
- 8 For these purposes, 'legal guardian' means, in relation to any girl, any person who is for the time being her guardian, having been appointed according to law by deed or will or by order of a court of competent jurisdiction (see *INFANTS* vol 24 para 526 et seq): Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 28 (4) (b).
- 9 *Ibid* s 28 (3). See *R v Drury* (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 195, CA. For the meaning of 'custody, charge or care' in the context of the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 see para 537 note 1 post.
- 10 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 28 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV). As to the procedural provisions applying to an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 28 see para 882 post.

389. Woman exercising control over a prostitute. It is an offence for a woman¹ for purposes of gain to exercise control, direction or influence² over a prostitute's³ movements in a way which shows she is aiding, abetting or compelling her prostitution⁴. A woman guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months⁵.

- 1 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.
- 2 'Influence' does not mean encouragement; there must be a persuasion or compulsion: *R v O* [1983] Crim LR 401.
- 3 For the meaning of 'prostitute' see para 386 note 4 ante.
- 4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 31. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's husband as a witness see para 1184 post.
- 5 *Ibid* s 37 (1)-(3), Sch 2 para 31 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV; the Criminal Law Act 1977 Sch 13); Street Offences Act 1959 s 4.

390. Man living on earnings of prostitution. It is an offence for a man¹ knowingly to live wholly or in part on the earnings of prostitution². A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months³.

A man is presumed to be knowingly living on⁴ the earnings of prostitution⁵, unless he proves the contrary⁶ if (1) he lives with, or is habitually in the company of, a prostitute⁷; or (2) he exercises control, direction or influence over a prostitute's movements in a way which shows he is aiding, abetting or compelling her prostitution with others⁸.

- 1 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante. See also *R v Tan* [1983] QB 1053, 76 Cr App Rep 300, CA (man who had undergone a sex change operation but was born and remained a male was held to be a man for these purposes).
- 2 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 30 (1). For the meaning of 'prostitution' see para 386 note 4 ante. A man who is paid by a prostitute for goods or services supplied to her which he would not supply but for the fact that she is a prostitute, commits this offence: *Shaw v DPP* [1962] AC 220, [1961] 2 All ER 446, HL (accepting payment from prostitutes and publishing advertisements of their readiness to prostitute themselves). See also *Calvert v Mayes* [1954] 1 QB 342, [1954] 1 All ER 41, DC (use of house and car hire facilities); *R v Thomas* [1957] 2 All ER 181, 41 Cr App Rep 117; affd [1957] 2 All ER 342n, 41 Cr App Rep 121, CCA (letting premises at inflated rent); *R v Calderhead, R v Bidney* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 37, CA (landlord charging exorbitant rent to a tenant he knows is a prostitute); *R v Farrugia, Borg, Agius and Gauchi* (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 108, CA (taxi drivers plying for hire where they did because it was to their advantage to drive prostitutes to their customers; agency fee from introducing prostitutes to customers came from the intended prostitution). An approach which will often be useful is for the judge to identify for the jury to flavour of the words 'living off', and then express this general concept in the shape of guidance more directly referable to the case in hand. The word 'parasite', or some expanded equivalent, provides a useful starting point for this exercise. Dealing specifically with an accused who supplies goods and services to a prostitute, a good working test is whether the fact of supply means that the supplier and the prostitutes are engaged in the business of prostitution together and the 'fact of supply' will include the scale of supply, the price charged and the nature of the goods or services. In letting premises mere knowledge of the use to which the premises are put will not be sufficient in itself to found a conviction. The jury's attention must be drawn to factors material to the individual case, which will often include in the context of letting premises, the nature and location of the premises, the involvement of the lessor in adapting, furnishing or outfitting the premises for prostitution, the duration of the letting, the hours during which the premises are occupied, the rent at which they are let, the method of payment of rent, the fact that the prostitute does or does not live as well as work at the premises, the presence or absence of a personal relationship between lessor and lessee, the steps taken by the lessor to remove the prostitutes from his premises, and the steps taken by the lessor to disguise his relationship with the premises and the persons working there: *R v Stewart* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 327, CA.
The fact that payment is made, not by the prostitute, but by her customers does not preclude the commission of the offence, but the payment must be shown to be closely connected with the exercise of direction, influence and control over her: *R v Ansell* [1975] QB 215, [1974] 3 All ER 568, CA (supplying names and addresses of prostitutes to men for a fee; prostitutes unaware of this business; fees did not constitute earnings of prostitution). As to the power to issue a search warrant for a man living on the earnings of prostitution see para 391 post; and as to living on the earnings of male prostitution see para 392 post.
- 3 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1)–(3), Sch 2 para 30 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV; the Street Offences Act 1959 s 4).
The woman on whose earnings the accused is charged with living is not an accomplice: see *R v King* (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 117. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's wife as a witness see para 1184 post.
- 4 Where the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 30 (2) is involved, it is irrelevant to consider the nature and quality of the 'living on'; the presumption and its possible rebuttal are purely matters of evidence and decision on fact: *R v Wilson* (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 247, CA.
- 5 It is presumed that he is living on immoral earnings and it is presumed that he is doing so knowingly: *R v Clarke* [1976] 2 All ER 696, 63 Cr App Rep 16, CA.
- 6 As to the burden of proof see para 1062 et seq post. The prosecution must prove beyond reasonable doubt that the accused was, for example, habitually in the company of a prostitute; if the presumption arises, the burden of proving the contrary, on a balance of probabilities, is on the accused: *R v Bell* [1978] Crim LR 233, CA. See also *R v Grant* [1985] Crim LR 387, CA.
- 7 Whether conversations and association with a prostitute amounts to being habitually in her company is an issue for the jury: *R v Ptohopoulos* (1967) 52 Cr App Rep 47, CA.
- 8 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 30 (2); and see *R v Clarke* [1976] 2 All ER 696, 63 Cr App Rep 16, CA.

391. Powers of search for man living on earnings of prostitution. Where it is made to appear by information on oath before a justice of the peace that there is reasonable cause to suspect that a house, or part of a house is used by a woman for the purposes of prostitution¹, and that a man² residing in or frequenting the house

is living wholly or in part on her earnings³, the justice may issue a warrant authorising a constable to enter and search the house and to arrest the man⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'prostitution' see para 386 note 4 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante.

3 See para 390 ante.

4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 42. As to powers of entry and search see para 668 et seq post; and as to powers of arrest see para 693 et seq post.

392. Person living on the earnings of male prostitution. A man¹ or woman¹ who knowingly lives wholly or in part on the earnings of prostitution of another man is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months².

Anyone may arrest without warrant a person found committing such an offence³.

1 The use of the terms 'man' and 'woman' in the Sexual Offences Act 1956 (see para 378 notes 3, 6 respectively ante) applies for the purposes of the Sexual Offences Act 1967: s 11 (3). See *R v Tan* [1983] QB 1053, 76 Cr App Rep 300, CA and para 390 ante.

2 Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 5 (1).

3 Ibid s 5 (3). As to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

393. Prostitute loitering or soliciting. It is an offence for a common prostitute¹ to loiter or solicit² in a street³ or public place⁴ for the purpose of prostitution⁵. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale or, for an offence committed after a previous conviction, to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁶.

A constable may arrest without warrant anyone he finds in a street or public place and suspects, with reasonable cause, to be committing such an offence⁷.

1 For the meaning of 'prostitute' see para 386 note 4 ante.

2 'Soliciting' involves the physical presence of the prostitute and conduct on her part amounting to an importuning of prospective customers; a prostitute who displays an advertisement in a street or public place that she is available as a prostitute does not 'solicit': *Weisz v Monahan* [1962] 1 All ER 664, [1962] 1 WLR 262, DC. A prostitute sitting scantily clad at a window bathed in red light and in an area where prostitutes were sought was held to be 'soliciting' in the sense of tempting or alluring prospective customers to come in for prostitution and projecting her solicitation to passers by: *Behrendt v Burridge* [1976] 3 All ER 285, [1977] 1 WLR 29, DC. See also *Knight v Fryer* [1976] Crim LR 322, DC, para 395 note 2 post and note 3 infra.

3 For these purposes, 'street' includes any bridge, road, lane, footway, subway, square, court, alley or passage, whether a thoroughfare or not, which is for the time being open to the public; and the doorways and entrances of premises abutting on a street and any ground adjoining and open to a street, are treated as forming part of the street: Street Offences Act 1959 s 1 (4). Conduct amounting to soliciting by prostitutes on a balcony or at a window overlooking the street is 'soliciting in the street': *Smith v Hughes* [1960] 2 All ER 859, [1960] 1 WLR 830, DC; *Behrendt v Burridge* [1976] 3 All ER 285, [1977] 1 WLR 29, DC.

4 'Public place' is not defined in the Street Offences Act 1959, but must presumably be construed ejusdem generis with the extended definition of 'street': see note 3 supra. In *R v Welland* (1884) 14 QBD 63 at 66, 67, CCR, Grove J said 'A public place is one where the public go, no matter whether they have a right to go or not'. See also *R v Collinson* (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 49, CCA (field to which the public was temporarily admitted held to be a public place); *Elkins v Cartledge* [1947] 1 All ER 829, DC (an inclosure at the rear of a public house where cars were parked held to be a public place).

5 Street Offences Act 1959 s 1 (1).

6 Ibid s 1 (2) (substituted by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 71 (1)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

- 7 Street Offences Act 1959 s 1 (3). Such power of arrest was preserved by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984: see s 26 (2), Sch 2 and para 708 post.

394. Application to court by a woman cautioned for loitering or soliciting. Where a woman is cautioned¹ by a constable, in respect of her conduct in a street² or public place, that, if she persists in such conduct, it may result in her being charged with an offence³, she may apply to a magistrates' court⁴ for an order directing that no entry is to be made in respect of that caution in any record maintained by the police of those so cautioned and that any such entry already made is to be expunged⁵. The court must make the order unless satisfied that on the occasion when she was cautioned she was loitering or soliciting in a street or public place for the purpose of prostitution⁶.

- 1 Cautioning is an extra-statutory procedure. When the Street Offences Act 1959 came into force, a system was introduced under which a woman who had not previously been convicted of loitering or soliciting for the purpose of prostitution is not charged unless she has been cautioned by the police on at least two occasions and such cautions have been formally recorded. See *Collins v Wilcock* [1984] 3 All ER 374, 79 Cr App Rep 229, DC. The Street Offences Act 1959 does not confer power on a police officer to stop and detain a woman who is a prostitute for the purpose of cautioning her: *Collins v Wilcock* supra.
- 2 For these purposes, references to a street are to be construed in accordance with the Street Offences Act 1959 s 1 (4): s 2 (4). See para 393 note 3 ante.
- 3 *Ie* under *ibid* s 1: see para 393 ante.
- 4 Application must be made not later than 14 clear days after the caution (*ibid* s 2 (1)) and must be by way of complaint against the chief officer of police for the area in which the woman is cautioned or against such officer of police as he may designate for the purpose in relation to that area or any part of it (s 2 (2)).
- 5 *Ibid* s 2 (1). Subject to any provision to the contrary in rules made under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 144 (see MAGISTRATES), on the hearing of any such complaint the procedure is the same as if it were a complaint by the police officer against the woman, except that this does not affect the operation of ss 55–57 (non-attendance of parties to a complaint: see MAGISTRATES): Street Offences Act 1959 s 2 (2) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (1), Sch 7 para 30).
The application must be heard and determined in camera unless the woman desires that the proceedings be conducted in public: Street Offences Act 1959 s 2 (3).
- 6 *Ibid* s 2 (1).

395. Soliciting by a man for immoral purposes. It is an offence for a man¹ persistently to solicit² or importune³ in a public place⁴ for immoral purposes⁵. A man guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months⁶.

Any person⁷ may arrest without warrant a person found committing this offence⁸.

- 1 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante. See also, it would appear, *R v Tan* [1983] QB 1053, 76 Cr App Rep 300, CA and para 390 ante.
- 2 A man displaying an advertisement outside a shop indicating he is a male prostitute and where his services can be had does not 'solicit': *Burge v DPP* [1962] 1 All ER 666n, [1962] 1 WLR 265, DC. See also para 393 note 2 ante. Solicitation may be by gestures and need not reach the mind of the person intended to be solicited: see *Horton v Mead* [1913] 1 KB 154.
- 3 See *Field v Chapman* (1953) Times, 9 October, DC (there seems to be no real distinction to be drawn between persistently soliciting and persistently importuning). See also *Dale v Smith* [1967] 2 All ER

- 1133, [1967] 1 WLR 700, DC (two separate acts of importuning within the period named in the information or indictment are sufficient to render the importuning persistent).
- 4 'Public place' is not defined in the Sexual Offences Act 1956; but see para 393 note 4 ante.
- 5 Ibid s 32. 'Immoral purposes' means immoral in respect of sexual conduct: *Crook v Edmondson* [1966] 2 QB 81, [1966] 1 All ER 833, DC. Lawful sexual activity, such as an homosexual act, is capable of being conduct involving immoral purposes; it is for the jury to decide as a matter of fact whether it did involve immoral purposes: *R v Ford* [1978] 1 All ER 1129, 66 Cr App Rep 46, CA; *R v Gray* (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 324, CA (*Crook v Edmondson* supra is doubted to the extent that it suggests the contrary). Soliciting girls under the age of 14 is soliciting for immoral purposes, and would also be a criminal offence contrary to the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 (see para 527 post): *R v Dodd* (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 87, CA. It is not an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 32 for a man to solicit common prostitutes: *Crook v Edmondson* supra.
- 6 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1)–(3), Sch 2 para 32 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 1 Pt IV).
- 7 A constable may only do so in accordance with the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 25 (see para 707 post): Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 41 (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (1), Sch 6 para 9).
- 8 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 41 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III). As to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

396. Soliciting by men of women for prostitution. A man¹ commits an offence if he solicits a woman², or different women, for the purpose of prostitution³ (1) from a motor vehicle⁴ while it is in a street⁵ or public place; or (2) in a street or public place while in the immediate vicinity of a motor vehicle that he has just got out of or off, persistently⁶ or in such manner or in such circumstances as to be likely to cause annoyance to the woman, or any of the women, solicited, or nuisance to other persons in the neighbourhood⁷. A man also commits an offence if in a street or public place he persistently solicits a woman, or different women, for the purpose of prostitution⁸. A person guilty of either such offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁹.

- 1 The Interpretation Act 1978 s 6(a), (b) (words importing the masculine gender to include the feminine, and vice versa) does not apply to the Sexual Offences Act 1985: s 4 (3). For these purposes, the use of the word 'man' without the addition of the word 'boy' does not prevent the provision applying to any person to whom it would have applied if both words had been used, and similarly with the words 'woman' and 'girl': s 4 (2).
- 2 See note 1 supra.
- 3 For these purposes, references to a man soliciting a woman for the purpose of prostitution are references to his soliciting her for the purpose of obtaining her services as a prostitute: Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 4 (1). For the meaning of 'solicit' and 'prostitution' which may apply for these purposes see paras 393 note 2, 395 note 2, 386 note 4 respectively ante.
- 4 For these purposes, 'motor vehicle' has the same meaning as in the Road Traffic Act 1988: Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 1 (3) (amended by the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 4, Sch 3 para 29). See ROAD TRAFFIC.
- 5 For these purposes, 'street' includes any bridge, road, lane, footway, subway, square, court, alley or passage, whether a thoroughfare or not, which is for the time being open to the public; and the doorways and entrances of premises abutting on a street, and any ground adjoining and open to a street, are to be treated as forming part of the street: Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 4 (4).
- 6 There must be a degree of repetition, either of invitations to one woman or to different women, but two invitations may be sufficient to support a charge: see *Dale v Smith* [1967] 2 All ER 1133, [1967] 1 WLR 700, DC (decided under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 32: see para 395 note 3 ante).
- 7 Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 1 (1). In convicting a man of so called kerb-crawling contrary to s 1, justices are entitled to apply their local knowledge of the area where the offence occurred and conclude that his activities would have been likely to cause a nuisance to other persons in the neighbourhood even though there was no direct evidence that a nuisance had actually been caused to anyone: *Paul v Luton Justices, ex p Crown Prosecution Service* (1989) JP 512, [1989] Crim LR 660, DC.
- 8 Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 2 (1).
- 9 Ibid ss 1 (2), 2 (2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

(15) OFFENCES RELATING TO CONTROLLED DRUGS, DRUG TRAFFICKING AND INTOXICATING SUBSTANCES

(i) Controlled Drugs

397. Unlawful possession of a controlled drug. It is an offence¹ for a person² (1) to have a controlled drug³ in his possession⁴ unlawfully⁵; or (2) to incite another to commit an offence under head (1) above⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment or on summary conviction to imprisonment or a fine, or to both; the maximum term of imprisonment, and, in the case of summary conviction, the maximum fine, is dependent upon the controlled drug in relation to which the offence was committed⁷.

In any proceedings for an offence under head (1) above in which it is proved that the accused had a controlled drug in his possession, it is a defence for him to prove that, knowing or suspecting it to be a controlled drug:

- (a) he took possession of it for the purpose of preventing another from committing or continuing to commit an offence in connection with that drug and, as soon as possible after taking possession of it, took all such steps as were reasonably open to him to destroy the drug or to deliver it into the custody of a person lawfully entitled to take custody of it; or
- (b) he took possession of it for the purpose of delivering it into the custody of a person lawfully entitled to take custody of it and, as soon as possible after taking possession of it, took all such steps as were reasonably open to him to deliver it into the custody of such a person⁸.

¹ On the authority of *R v Courtie* [1984] AC 463, 78 Cr App Rep 292, HL (cited in para 505 note 5 post) it is submitted that there is more than one offence, because of the difference in penalties imposed: see note 7 infra. *R v Courtie* supra has been applied to the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 170: see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE.

² Where any offence under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or any person purporting to act in such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against accordingly: s 21.

³ 'Controlled drug' means any substance or product for the time being specified in ibid s 2 (1) (a), Sch 2 Pts I, II or III: s 2 (1) (a). Her Majesty may by Order in Council amend Sch 2: see s 2 (2)–(5). As to Sch 2 and the Orders in Council made under s 2 (2)–(5) see MEDICINE vol 30 para 737 et seq. Unlawful possession of any controlled drug described in Sch 2 by its scientific name is not established by proof of possession of naturally occurring material of which the described drug is one of the unseparated constituents; and this is so whether or not the naturally occurring material is also included as another item in the list of controlled drugs: *DPP v Goodchild* [1978] 2 All ER 161, 67 Cr App Rep 56, HL. As to the admissibility as evidence of an admission by an accused that the substance in his possession is a controlled drug see *R v Chatwood* [1980] 1 All ER 467; sub nom *R v Chatwood*, *R v Egan*, *R v Flaherty*, *R v Proctor*, *R v Walker* (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 39, CA.

⁴ For these purposes, the things which a person has in his possession are to be taken to include any thing subject to his control which is in the custody of another: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 37 (3). It is for the prosecution to prove basic possession: *R v McNamara* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 246, CA. As to possession see para 398 post.

The offence is an absolute offence, in the sense that, in order to be satisfied of guilt, there is no need for the jury to be satisfied of any mental elements in the ingredients of the offence, such as used to be described as mens rea: *R v Lewis* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 270, CA.

⁵ Ie in contravention of the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 5 (1). For these purposes, 'contravention' includes failure to comply; and 'contravene' has a corresponding meaning: s 37 (1). Subject to any regulations under s 7 for the time being in force (see MEDICINE vol 30 para 741), it is not lawful for a

person to have a controlled drug in his possession: s 5 (1). As to the statutory defences see *infra* and para. 404 post. As to transporting or storing a controlled drug where possession of the drug contravenes s 5 (1) see para 408 note 2 post.

The Secretary of State may by regulations made by statutory instrument make provision for excluding in such cases as may be prescribed the application of any provision of the Act which creates an offence: see ss 22 (a) (i), 31 (1)–(3) and *MEDICINE* vol 30 para 741. Notwithstanding anything in the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 127 (1) (limitation of time: see *MAGISTRATES*), a magistrates' court may try an information for an offence under the 1971 Act if the information was laid at any time within 12 months from the commission of the offence: *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971* s 25 (4) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154, Sch 7 para 103). As to possession of a controlled drug with intent to supply another unlawfully see para 399 post.

6 *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971* ss 5 (2), 19 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 10, 11, Schedule Pt I). See also note 5 *supra*. An offence under the *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971* s 19 (as so amended) is punishable on summary conviction, on indictment or in either way according to whether, under Sch 4 (as amended) (see note 7 *infra*), the substantive offence is punishable on summary conviction, on indictment or in either way; and the penalties which may be imposed on a person so convicted are the same as those which under Sch 4 (as so amended) may be imposed on a person convicted of the substantive offence (ie the offence to which the incitement mentioned in s 19 (as so amended) was directed): s 25 (3) (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 10, 11, Schedule Pt I). As to incitement see para 58 ante.

7 *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971* s 25 (1), (2), Sch 4 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 27, 28, Sch 5; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 31, 32). In the case of a Class A drug, the maxima are, on conviction on indictment, imprisonment for seven years or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, imprisonment for six months or the prescribed sum, or both; in the case of a Class B drug, on conviction on indictment, imprisonment for five years or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, imprisonment for three months or £500, or both; in the case of a Class C drug, on conviction on indictment, imprisonment for two years or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, imprisonment for three months or £200, or both: *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971* Sch 4 (as so amended). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. 'Class A drug', 'Class B drug' and 'Class C drug' mean any of the substances and products for the time being specified respectively in Sch 2 Pts I, II and III (see *MEDICINE* vol 30 para 738 et seq): s 2 (1) (b).

As to the power to order forfeiture of anything shown to relate to the offence see para 1327 post.

8 *Ibid* s 5 (4). Nothing in s 5 (4) prejudices any defence which it is open to a person charged with an offence under s 5 to raise apart from s 5 (4): s 5 (6). As to the statutory defence available to a person charged with an offence under s 5 (2) (see text to note 5 *supra*) see para 404 post.

398. Meaning of 'possession'. The question of what constitutes possession is an illusive concept at common law¹. A person has a controlled drug² in his possession when he has physical control or custody of a thing plus knowledge that he has it in his custody and control. He may possess a controlled drug without knowing or comprehending its nature; but he does not possess it unless he knows he has it³.

The quantity of the drug is important in two respects: (1) whether the quantity is sufficient to enable the court to find as a matter of fact that it amounts to something⁴; (2) if the quantity is minute, whether the accused knew that he possessed something⁵. It is no defence that the presence of the drug has been forgotten⁶; nor will ignorance or mistake as to the quality of a substance prevent the accused from being in possession of it if that substance turns out to be a controlled drug⁷.

If the accused orders a controlled drug and directs that it be sent by post to his address, he is in possession of such drug from the time it arrives through the letter box⁸. If the drug is in a container, the accused does not automatically possess the drug, although he possesses the container⁹.

Where several drugs are specified in the particulars of charge, proof of possession of any of them is sufficient¹⁰.

Where accused are jointly charged, joint possession must be established; mere knowledge of the existence of the drugs on the part of an accused does not amount to possession by him¹¹.

- 1 *R v Lewis* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 270, CA.
- 2 For the meaning of 'controlled drug' see para 397 note 3 ante.
- 3 *R v Boyesen* [1982] AC 768, 75 Cr App Rep 51, HL; *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL; *R v Lewis* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 270, CA.
- 4 If it is visible, touchable and measurable, it is certainly something: *R v Boyesen* [1982] AC 768, 75 Cr App Rep 51, HL; explaining *Bocking v Roberts* [1974] QB 307, [1973] 3 All ER 962, DC. See also *R v Worsell* [1969] 2 All ER 1183, 53 Cr App Rep 322, CA; *R v Graham* [1969] 2 All ER 1181, [1970] 1 WLR 113n, CA (scrappings in accused's pockets sufficient to be measured).
- 5 See *Police v Emirali* [1976] 1 NZLR 286; *R v Colyer* [1974] Crim LR 243; *R v Hierowski* [1978] Crim LR 563; *R v Boyesen* [1982] AC 768, 75 Cr App Rep 51, HL, overruling *R v Carver* [1978] QB 472, 67 Cr App Rep 352, CA. A small trace of a drug may prove earlier possession (*R v Worsell* [1969] 2 All ER 1183, 53 Cr App Rep 322, CA; *R v Graham* [1969] 2 All ER 1181, [1970] 1 WLR 113n, CA), but care must be taken in bringing charges (*R v Pragliola* [1977] Crim LR 612 (pipe contained drug trace; pipe returned to accused; accused charged with possession of drug; charge oppressive and not justifiable). An accused is not in possession of a drug when a trace of amphetamine powder is found in a urine sample, because of the changed character of the substance; but a sample may prove possession at an earlier time: *Hambleton v Callinan* [1968] 2 QB 427, [1968] 2 All ER 943, DC. The admissibility as evidence of a urine sample required by the police, to determine possession, is at the discretion of the trial judge depending on the facts of the particular case: *R v Beet* (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 188, CA; and see para 1060 post. If a man smokes cannabis resin, he does have cannabis resin in his possession at the time of the smoking: *Chief Constable of Cheshire Constabulary v Hunt* (1983) 147 JP 567, DC.
- 6 *R v Martindale* [1986] 3 All ER 25, 84 Cr App Rep 31, CA, following *R v Buswell* [1972] 1 All ER 75, CA and not following *R v Russell* (1984) 81 Cr App Rep 315, CA.
- 7 *Searle v Randolph* [1972] Crim LR 779, DC; *Lockyer v Gibb* [1967] 2 QB 243, [1966] 2 All ER 653, DC; *R v Marriott* [1971] 1 All ER 595, 55 Cr App Rep 82, CA; *R v McNamara* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 246, CA; *R v Lewis* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 270, CA.
- 8 *R v Peaston* (1978) 69 Cr App Rep 203, CA.
- 9 *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL. Possession of the container leads to a strong inference that the accused was in possession of the contents: *R v McNamara* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 246, CA. It would appear that the accused is not in possession of a drug in a container when (1) he is completely mistaken as to the nature of the contents of the container (confirmed in *R v McNamara* supra); (2) he does not suspect that there is anything wrong with those contents: *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* supra (decided under the Drugs (Prevention of Misuse) Act 1964 s 1 (1) (repealed); *R v Wright* (1976) 62 Cr App Rep 169 (not in possession when drug in tin which the accused was handed and did not know or suspect what it contained and was told to throw it away which he did immediately); *R v Ashton-Rickardt* [1978] 1 All ER 173, 65 Cr App Rep 67, CA; *R v Peaston* (1978) 69 Cr App Rep 203, CA.
- The prosecution has the initial burden of proving that the accused had, and knew that he had, the box in his control and also that the box contained something. That establishes the necessary possession. The prosecution must also prove that the box in fact contained the drug alleged: *R v McNamara* supra. As to the statutory defence which may then arise see para 404 post. Cf the approach to possession of drugs in a house rather than a container: see *R v Lewis* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 270, CA. A man does not possess something put into his house or pocket without his knowledge: *R v McNamara* supra.
- 10 *R v Peevey* (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 554, CA.
- 11 *R v Searle* [1971] Crim LR 592, CA. An appropriate direction would be to invite the jury to consider whether the drugs formed a common pool from which all had the right to draw at will and whether there was a joint enterprise to consume drugs together because then the possession of drugs by one in pursuance of that common enterprise might well be possession on the part of all: *R v Searle* supra. See also *R v Wright* (1975) 119 Sol Jo 825, CA; *R v Strong*, *R v Berry* [1989] 10 LS Gaz R 41, CA (mere presence in the same vehicle as the drug and in particular where there was no evidence of knowledge cannot amount to evidence from which the jury can properly infer possession, whether individual or joint).

399. Controlled drugs; unlawful production or supply and possession with intent to supply unlawfully. It is an offence for a person¹:

- (1) to produce² a controlled drug³ unlawfully⁴ or to be concerned in the production of such a drug unlawfully⁵;

- (2) to supply⁶ or offer to supply a controlled drug⁷ to another⁸ unlawfully or to be concerned⁹ in the supplying of such a drug to another unlawfully or to be concerned in the making to another unlawfully of an offer to supply such a drug¹⁰;
- (3) to have a controlled drug in his possession¹¹, whether lawfully or not, with intent to supply¹² it to another unlawfully¹³;
- (4) to incite another to commit an offence under heads (1)–(3) above¹⁴.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment or on summary conviction to imprisonment or a fine, or to both; the maximum term of imprisonment, and in the case of summary conviction the maximum fine, is dependent upon the controlled drug in relation to which the offence was committed¹⁵.

- 1 As to the liability of directors and officers where an offence is committed by a body corporate see para 397 note 2 ante.
- 2 For these purposes, 'produce', where the reference is to producing a controlled drug, means producing it by manufacture, cultivation or any other method; and 'production' has a corresponding meaning: *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 37 (1)*.
- 3 For the meaning of 'controlled drug' see para 397 note 3 ante.
- 4 In contravention of the *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 4 (1)*. As to producing or supplying a controlled drug in contravention of s 4 (1) see para 408 note 2 post. For the meaning of 'contravention' see para 397 note 5 ante. Subject to any regulations under s 7 for the time being in force (see *MEDICINE* vol 30 para 754), it is not lawful for a person (1) to produce a controlled drug; or (2) to supply or offer to supply a controlled drug to another: s 4 (1).
- 5 *Ibid* s 4 (2). As to the statutory defence see para 404 post. The Secretary of State may by regulations made by statutory instrument make provision for excluding in such cases as may be prescribed the application of any provision of the Act which creates an offence: ss 22 (a) (i), 31 (1)–(3). See *MEDICINE* vol 30 para 742. As to the time limit for trying an information see para 397 note 5 ante. An offence under ss 4 (2), (3), 5 (3) (see *infra*) is a drug trafficking offence for the purposes of the *Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986*: see s 38 (1) and para 1305 note 2 post.
- 6 For these purposes, 'supplying' includes distributing: *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 37 (1)*. The word 'supply' appears in s 4 (1) (b) which is referred to for the purposes of creating the offences under heads (1), (2) *supra*. The meaning of the word is, therefore, the same for both offences. 'Supplying' must be given its ordinary natural meaning: *Holmes v Chief Constable Merseyside Police* [1976] Crim LR 125, DC; *R v Maginnis* [1987] AC 303, 85 Cr App Rep 127, HL. The word 'supply' in its ordinary natural meaning conveys the idea of furnishing or providing to another something which is wanted or required in order to meet the wants or requirements of that other. It connotes more than the mere transfer of physical control of some chattel or object from one person to another. The additional concept is that of enabling the recipient to apply the thing handed over to purposes for which he desires or has a duty to apply it: *R v Maginnis* *supra*. There is no problem in the obvious case where a person transfers both custody and control of a controlled drug to another: *R v Mills* [1963] 1 QB 522, 47 Cr App Rep 49, CCA. A person who places drugs in temporary custody with another person is not supplying, because the person having custody of them will not use the drugs for his own use: *R v Maginnis* *supra*, approving *R v Dempsey* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 291, CA (accused, a registered drug addict, asked the other accused to hold some drugs for him while he went to the toilet; accused's conviction for supplying other accused quashed). The person having custody supplies when he hands back the controlled drugs to the person who had deposited them with him so as to enable those persons to apply the drugs to their own purposes: *R v Maginnis* *supra*, approving *R v Delgado* [1984] 1 All ER 449, 78 Cr App Rep 175, CA (accused had drugs in a holdall; said he had them for safe-keeping; accused did intend to transfer the drugs to another at an agreed time; thus he had committed offence contrary to the *Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 5 (3)*) and *Donnelly v HM Advocate* 1985 SLT 243. Injecting another with a drug in the latter's possession is not 'supplying': *R v Harris* [1968] 2 All ER 49n, 52 Cr App Rep 277, CA. The division of drugs in joint possession may be a supply: *Holmes v Chief Constable Merseyside Police* *supra*. Distribution of drugs purchased after pooling of money is a supply: *R v Buckley, R v Lane* (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 371, approving *Holmes v Chief Constable Merseyside Police* *supra*. Where the accused offered two girls a reefer cigarette to smoke, it was held that there was an offer to supply: *R v Moore* [1979] Crim LR 789. There is, however, no possession with intent to supply when the accused makes reefer cigarettes which are passed round a group of people, because taking a puff and passing on a cigarette does not amount to a

supply: *R v King* [1978] Crim LR 228. It is not a necessary element in the conception of supply that the provision should be made out of the personal resources of the person who does the supplying: *R v Maginnis* supra. As to making an offer to supply, offering to supply a substance which the accused believes is a controlled drug is sufficient, even though the substance is not a controlled drug: *Haggard v Mason* [1976] 1 All ER 337, [1976] 1 WLR 187, DC.

- 7 As to supply of intoxicating substances other than controlled drugs see the Intoxicating Substances (Supply) Act 1985 and para 413 post; and as to offences relating to the supply of articles for administering controlled drugs see the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 9A (added by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 34) and para 402 post.
- 8 'Another' cannot be a person in the indictment: *R v Lubren and Adepoju* [1988] Crim LR 378, CA.
- 9 It is the duty of the judge to assist the jury as to the meaning of the word 'concerned': *R v Hughes* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 344, CA. A person may be concerned by being involved at a distance in making an offer to supply a controlled drug: *R v Blake, R v O'Connor* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 1, CA.
- 10 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 4 (3). See also note 5 supra. In *R v Hughes* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 344, CA, the three ingredients of the offence were listed as (1) the supply of a drug to another, or as the case may be, the making of an offer to supply the drug to another; (2) participation by the accused in an enterprise involving such a supply or, as the case may be, such an offer to supply; (3) knowledge by the accused of the nature of the enterprise, either knowledge that it is a venture to supply or to make an offer to supply the drug in question.
- 11 For the meaning of 'possession' see para 398 ante.
- 12 'Intent to supply' predicates that it should be the intent by the possessor of the drugs and not the intent of some other person: *R v Greenfield* (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 179n, CA. A person has an intention to supply a controlled drug to another if his intention is to return the drug to the person who deposited it with him: *R v Maginnis* [1987] AC 303, 85 Cr App Rep 127, HL (the intention to supply therefore relies upon the meaning of 'supply': see note 6 supra).
- 13 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 5 (3). See also note 5 supra. As to possession of controlled drugs see para 397 ante.
- 14 *Ibid* s 19 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I). As to incitement see para 58 ante.
- 15 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 25 (1), (2), Sch 4 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 27, 28, Sch 5; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 31 (1)–(3), 32; the Controlled Drugs (Penalties) Act 1985 s 1 (1)). In the case of a Class A drug, the maxima are, on conviction on indictment, life imprisonment or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, six months or the prescribed sum, or both; in the case of a Class B drug, on conviction on indictment, imprisonment for 14 years or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, imprisonment for six months or the prescribed sum, or both; and in the case of a Class C drug, on conviction on indictment, imprisonment for five years or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, imprisonment for three months or £500, or both: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 Sch 4 (as so amended). For the meaning of 'Class A drug', 'Class B drug' and 'Class C drug' see para 397 note 7 ante; and for the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the penalties for incitement see para 397 note 6 ante; and as to the power to order forfeiture of anything shown to relate to the offence see para 1327 post. As to sentencing see also *R v Singh* (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 402, CA.

400. Cultivation of cannabis. It is an offence for a person¹: (1) to cultivate any plant of the genus *Cannabis*² unlawfully³; or (2) to incite another to commit an offence under head (1) above⁴. A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵.

- 1 As to the liability of directors and officers where an offence is committed by a body corporate see para 397 note 2 ante.
- 2 Except in so far as the context otherwise requires, 'cannabis', except in the expression 'cannabis resin', means any plant of the genus *Cannabis* or any part of any such plant, by whatever name designated, except that it does not include cannabis resin or any of the following products after separation from the rest of the plant, namely (1) mature stalk of any such plant; (2) fibre produced from mature stalk of any such plant; and (3) seed of any such plant: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 37 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 52).
- 3 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 6 (2). Subject to any regulations under s 7 for the time being in force (see MEDICINE vol 30 para 754), it is not lawful for a person to cultivate any plant of the genus *Cannabis*:

s 6 (1). The prosecution does not have to prove that the accused knew that the plant being cultivated was cannabis: *R v Champ* (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 367, CA. As to the statutory defence see para 404 post. The Secretary of State may by regulations made by statutory instrument make provision for excluding in such cases as may be prescribed the application of any provision of the Act which creates an offence: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 ss 22 (a) (i), 31 (1)–(3); and see *MEDICINE* vol 30 para 742. As to the time limit for trying an information see para 397 note 5 ante.

4 Ibid s 19 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 10, 11, Schedule Pt I). See further note 3 supra. As to incitement see para 58 ante.

5 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 25 (1), (2), Sch 4 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 27, 28, Sch 5; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 31 (1)–(3), 32). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the penalties for incitement see para 397 note 6 ante; and as to the power to order forfeiture of anything shown to relate to the offence see para 1327 post.

401. Activities etc relating to opium. It is an offence for a person¹:

- (1) to smoke or otherwise use prepared opium²; or
- (2) to frequent a place used for the purpose of opium smoking; or
- (3) to have in his possession³ (a) any pipes or other utensils made or adapted for use in connection with the smoking of opium, being pipes or utensils which have been used by him or with his knowledge and permission in that connection or which he intends to use or permit others to use in that connection; or (b) any utensils which have been used by him or with his knowledge and permission in connection with the preparation of opium for smoking⁴; or
- (4) to incite another to commit an offence under heads (1)–(3) above⁵.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

1 As to the liability of directors and officers where an offence is committed by a body corporate see para 397 note 2 ante.

2 'Prepared opium' means opium prepared for smoking and includes dross and any other residues remaining after opium has been smoked: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 37 (1).

3 For the meaning of 'possession' see para 398 ante.

4 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 9. As to the statutory defence see para 404 post. The Secretary of State may by regulations made by statutory instrument make provision for excluding in such cases as may be prescribed the application of any provision of the Act which creates an offence: ss 22 (a) (i), 31 (1)–(3); and see *MEDICINE* vol 30 para 742. As to the time limit for trying an information see para 397 note 5 ante.

5 Ibid s 19 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 10, 11, Schedule Pt I). As to incitement see para 58 ante.

6 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 25 (1), (2), Sch 4 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 27, 28, Sch 5; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 31 (1)–(3), 32). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the penalties for incitement see para 397 note 6 ante; and as to the power to order forfeiture of anything shown to relate to the offence see para 1327 post.

402. Prohibition of supply etc of articles for administering or preparing controlled drugs. A person¹ who:

- (1) supplies or offers to supply any article² which may be used or adapted to be used, whether by itself or in combination with another article or other articles, in the administration by any person of a controlled drug³ to himself⁴ or another, believing that article, or the article as adapted, is to be so used in circumstances where the administration is unlawful⁵; or
- (2) supplies or offers to supply any article which may be used to prepare a controlled drug for administration by any person to himself or another

believing that the article is to be so used in circumstances where the administration is unlawful; or

(3) incites another to commit an offence under heads (1) or (2) above, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁶.

- 1 As to the liability of directors and officers where an offence is committed by a body corporate see para 397 note 2 ante.
- 2 It is not an offence under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 9A (1) (added by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 34) to supply or offer to supply a hypodermic syringe, or any part of one: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 9A (2) (added by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 34).
- 3 For the meaning of 'controlled drug' see para 397 note 3 ante.
- 4 For these purposes, references to administration by any person of a controlled drug to himself include a reference to his administering it to himself with the assistance of another: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 9A (5) (added by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 34).
- 5 For these purposes, any administration of a controlled drug is unlawful except (1) the administration by any person of a controlled drug to another in circumstances where the administration of the drug is not unlawful under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 4 (1) (see para 399 ante); or (2) the administration by any person of a controlled drug to himself in circumstances where having the controlled drug in his possession is not unlawful under s 5 (1) (see para 397 ante): s 9A (4) (added by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 34).
- 6 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 ss 9A (1), (3), 19, 25 (1), (2), Sch 4 (amended and added by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 27, 28, Sch 5; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 31 (1)–(3), 32; the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 10, 11, Schedule Pt I; the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 34 (2)). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to incitement generally see para 58 ante; as to the penalties for incitement see para 397 note 6 ante; as to the time limit for trying an information see para 397 note 5 ante; and as to the power to order forfeiture of anything shown to relate to the offence see para 1327 post.

403. Offences by occupiers or managers of premises. A person¹ commits an offence if, being the occupier² or concerned in the management³ of any premises, he knowingly⁴ permits⁵ or suffers any of the following activities to take place on those premises: (1) producing⁶ or attempting to produce a controlled drug⁷ unlawfully⁸; (2) supplying⁹ or attempting to supply a controlled drug to another unlawfully or offering to supply a controlled drug to another unlawfully; (3) preparing opium for smoking; (4) smoking cannabis¹⁰, cannabis resin¹¹ or prepared opium¹². It is also an offence to incite another to commit an offence under heads (1)–(4) above¹³.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment or on summary conviction to imprisonment or a fine, or to both; the maximum term of imprisonment, and in the case of summary conviction, the maximum fine is dependent upon the controlled drug in relation to which the offence was committed¹⁴.

- 1 As to the liability of directors and managers where an offence is committed by a body corporate see para 397 note 2 ante.
- 2 The phrase 'the occupier' should be given a commonsense interpretation. A person 'in occupation' such that he has the requisite degree of control over the premises to exclude from them those who might otherwise smoke cannabis, or engage in other activity is covered by this provision. A person can have exclusive possession without being a tenant or having an estate in the land: *R v Tao* [1977] QB 141, 63 Cr App Rep 163, CA (undergraduate had an exclusive contractual licence from college which gave him not merely a right to use but a sufficient exclusivity of possession; he was an occupier; appeal against conviction dismissed); disapproving the principle in, but agreeing with the decision on facts of *R v Mogford* [1970] 1 WLR 988 (for persons to be 'occupiers' under the Dangerous Drugs Act 1965 s 5 (repealed) they had to have legal possession of and control over the premises; two daughters not occupiers for the purposes of the Act when parents temporarily away on holiday).

- 3 If the accused is managing the premises in the sense that he is running them, organising them and planning them, the fact that he has no lawful right or title to be on the premises and is a mere squatter does not prevent him from coming within the terms of the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 8: *R v Josephs, R v Christie* (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 253, CA.
- 4 Knowledge is essential to permission: it can be either actual or inferred from wilful blindness, but not mere suspicion: *R v Thomas* (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 65, CA.
- 5 'Permit' involves knowledge: *R v Thomas* (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 65, CA.
- 6 For the meaning of 'produce' see para 399 note 2 ante. An occupier permitting another to cultivate cannabis plants is permitting or suffering their production: *Taylor v Chief Constable of Kent* [1981] 1 WLR 606, 72 Cr App Rep 318, DC. As to cultivation of cannabis see para 400 ante.
- 7 For the meaning of 'controlled drug' see para 397 note 3 ante.
- 8 Ie in contravention of the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 4 (1): see para 397 note 4 ante.
- 9 For the meaning of 'supply' see para 399 note 6 ante.
- 10 For the meaning of 'cannabis' see para 400 note 2 ante.
- 11 'Cannabis resin' means the separated resin, whether crude or purified, obtained from any plant of the genus *Cannabis*: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 37 (1).
- 12 Ibid s 8. Cf *R v Ashdown* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 193, CA (co-tenant permitting another co-tenant to smoke cannabis is guilty of the offence). For the meaning of 'prepared opium' see para 401 note 2 ante. The Secretary of State may by regulations made by statutory instrument make provision for excluding in such cases as may be prescribed the application of any provision of the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 which creates an offence: ss 22 (a) (i), 31 (1)–(3); and see MEDICINE vol 30 para 742. As to the time limit for trying an information see para 397 note 5 ante.
- 13 Ibid s 19 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 10, 11, Schedule Pt I). As to incitement see para 58 ante.
- 14 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 25 (1), (2), Sch 4 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 27, 28, Sch 5; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 1 (1)–(3), 32). In the case of a Class A drug or a Class B drug, the maxima are, on conviction on indictment, imprisonment for 14 years or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, six months or the prescribed sum, or both; in the case of a Class C drug, on conviction on indictment, imprisonment for five years or a fine, or both, or on summary conviction, three months or £500, or both: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 Sch 4 (as so amended). For the meaning of 'Class A drug', 'Class B drug' and 'Class C drug' see para 397 note 7 ante; and for the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. Opium is a Class A drug and cannabis and cannabis resin are Class B drugs: see s 2, Sch 2 Pts I, II (as amended) and MEDICINE. As to the penalties for incitement see para 397 note 6 ante; and as to the power to order forfeiture of anything shown to relate to the offence see para 1327 post.

404. Defence of lack of knowledge in proceedings for certain offences.

Where in any specified proceedings¹ it is necessary, if the accused is to be convicted of the offence charged, for the prosecution to prove that some substance or product involved in the alleged offence was the controlled drug² which the prosecution alleges it to have been, and it is proved that the substance or product in question was that controlled drug, the accused must be acquitted if he proves (1) that he neither believed nor suspected nor had reason to suspect³ that the substance or product in question was a controlled drug; or (2) that he believed the substance or product in question to be a controlled drug, or a controlled drug of a description, such that, if it had in fact been that controlled drug or a controlled drug of that description, he would not at the material time have been committing any specified⁴ offence⁵; but he must not be acquitted of the offence charged by reason only of proving that he neither knew nor suspected nor had reason to suspect that the substance or product in question was the particular controlled drug alleged⁶. However, in any proceedings for a specified offence it is a defence for the accused to prove that he neither knew of nor suspected nor had reason to suspect the existence of some fact alleged by the prosecution which it is necessary for the prosecution to prove if he is to be convicted of the offence charged⁷.

- 1 Ie proceedings in respect of offences under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 ss 4 (2), (3), 5 (3) (see para 399 ante), s 5 (2) (see para 397 ante), s 6 (2) (see para 400 ante), s 9 (see para 401 ante). Nothing in s 28

prejudices any defence which it is open to a person charged with an offence to which s 28 applies to raise apart from s 28: s 28 (4).

- 2 For the meaning of 'controlled drug' see para 397 note 3 ante.
- 3 The test of whether the accused had no 'reason to suspect' the substance was a controlled drug is objective and not subjective; voluntary intoxication (see para 28 ante) which makes the accused unable to hold a belief or register a suspicion is not a relevant consideration in the exercise of this statutory defence: *R v Young* [1984] 2 All ER 164, 78 Cr App Rep 288, C-MAC.
- 4 Is any offence to which the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 28 applies: see note 1 supra.
- 5 Ibid s 28 (3) (b).
- 6 Ibid s 28 (3) (a).
- 7 Ibid s 28 (2). The burden of proving knowledge of the article rests on the prosecution; this is not affected by s 28 (2): *R v Ashton-Rickardt* [1978] 1 All ER 173, 65 Cr App Rep 67, CA. The Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 28 (2) does not cast upon the accused the burden of disproving all facts adduced by the prosecution in support of the charges. Once the prosecution has proved that the accused had control of the box, knew that he had control and knew that the box contained something which was in fact the drug alleged, the burden is cast upon the accused to bring himself within s 28: *R v McNamara* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 246, CA.

405. Assisting in or inducing commission outside the United Kingdom of an offence punishable under a corresponding law. A person¹ commits an offence if (1) in the United Kingdom he assists in or induces² the commission³ in any place outside the United Kingdom of an offence punishable under the provisions of a corresponding law⁴ in force in that place⁵; or (2) incites another to commit the offence in head (1) above⁶.

A person guilty of any such offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷.

- 1 As to the liability of directors and officers where an offence is committed by a body corporate see para 397 note 2 ante.
- 2 'Assisting or inducing' is to be construed in its natural broad sense: *R v Vickers* [1975] 2 All ER 945, 61 Cr App Rep 48, CA; *R v Evans* (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 237, CA.
- 3 On the true construction of this provision a person cannot be guilty of commissioning an offence in a place outside the United Kingdom unless the offence outside the United Kingdom was committed: *R v Panayi and Karte* (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 261, CA. For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.
- 4 For these purposes, 'corresponding law' means a law stated in a certificate purporting to be issued by or on behalf of the government of a country outside the United Kingdom to be a law providing for the control and regulation in that country of the production, supply, use, export and import of drugs and other substances in accordance with the provisions of the Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs signed at New York on 30 March 1961 (Cmd 1580, Miscellaneous No 1 1962) or a law providing for the control and regulation in that country of the production, supply, use, export and import of dangerous or otherwise harmful drugs in pursuance of any treaty, convention or other agreement or arrangement to which the government of that country and Her Majesty's government in the United Kingdom are for the time being parties: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 36 (1). A statement in any such certificate to the effect that any facts constitute an offence against the law mentioned in the certificate is evidence of the matters stated: s 36 (2).
- 5 Ibid s 20. The offence is not one of strict liability: *R v Vickers* [1975] 2 All ER 945, 61 Cr App Rep 48, CA. The Secretary of State may by regulations made by statutory instrument make provision for excluding in such cases as may be prescribed the application of any provision of the Act which creates an offence: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 ss 22 (a) (i), 31 (1)–(3); and see MEDICINE vol 30 para 742. As to the time limit for trying an information see para 397 note 5 ante.
- 6 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 19 (amended by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 10, 11, Schedule Pt I). As to incitement see para 58 ante.
- 7 Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 25 (1), (2), Sch 4 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 27, 28, Sch 5; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 31 (1)–(3), 32). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the penalties for incitement see para 397 note 6 ante; and as to the power to order

forfeiture of anything shown to relate to the offence see para 1327 post. An offence under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 20 is a drug trafficking offence for the purposes of the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986: see s 38 (1) and para 1305 note 2 post.

406. Powers of search and seizure. If a constable has reasonable grounds to suspect that any person is in possession¹ of a controlled drug² in contravention of the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 or of any regulations made thereunder, the constable may:

- (1) search that person and detain him³ for the purpose of searching him;
- (2) search any vehicle or vessel⁴ in which the constable suspects that the drug may be found, and for that purpose require the person in control of the vehicle or vessel to stop it;
- (3) seize and detain anything found in the course of the search which appears to the constable to be evidence of an offence under the Act⁵.

If a justice of the peace is satisfied by information on oath that there is reasonable ground for suspecting:

- (a) that any controlled drugs are, in contravention of the Act or any regulations made thereunder, in the possession of a person on any premises; or
- (b) that a document directly or indirectly relating to, or connected with, a transaction or dealing which was, or an intended transaction or dealing which would if carried out be an offence under the Act, or in the case of a transaction or dealing carried out or intended to be carried out in a place outside the United Kingdom, an offence against the provisions of a corresponding law⁶ in force in that place, is in the possession of a person on any premises,

he may grant a warrant authorising any constable⁷ to enter and search⁸ the premises named in it and any person found there and to seize and detain any controlled drugs or document found if there is reasonable ground for suspecting that an offence under the Act has been committed in relation to such drugs or that a document is such as mentioned under head (b) above, as the case may be⁹.

A person who intentionally obstructs a person in the exercise of the above powers of search and seizure is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹⁰.

¹ For the meaning of 'possession' see para 397 ante.

² For the meaning of 'controlled drug' see para 397 note 3 ante.

³ The power conferred by the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 23 (2) (a) does not, however, authorise a search by a constable of a person in police detention at a police station or an intimate search of a person by a constable: see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 53 (1) and para 765 post.

⁴ For these purposes, 'vessel' includes a hovercraft within the meaning of the Hovercraft Act 1968: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 23 (2).

⁵ Ibid s 23 (2). Section 23 (2) is without prejudice to any other power of search or any power to seize or detain property which is exercisable by a constable: s 23 (2). As to powers of stop and search see para 660 et seq post.

⁶ For the meaning of 'corresponding law' see para 405 note 3 ante.

⁷ Ie any constable acting for the police area in which the premises are situated.

⁸ Such a warrant authorises entry, if need be by force, and search at any time or times within one month from the date of the warrant: Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 23 (3).

⁹ Ibid s 23 (3).

¹⁰ Ibid ss 23 (4) (a), 25 (1), (2), Sch 4. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

407. Misuse of controlled drugs. Offences in connection with the Secretary of State's powers to prevent the misuse of controlled drugs¹ are dealt with elsewhere².

1 *Ie* under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 ss 10–17, 22.

2 See MEDICINE vol 30 para 742 *et seq*.

(ii) Drug Trafficking

408. Assisting another to retain the benefit of drug trafficking. If a person enters into or is otherwise concerned in an arrangement whereby:

- (1) the retention or control by or on behalf of another ('A') of A's proceeds¹ of drug trafficking² is facilitated, whether by concealment, removal from the jurisdiction, transfer to nominees or otherwise; or
- (2) A's proceeds of drug trafficking are used to secure that funds are placed at A's disposal or are used for A's benefit to acquire property³ by way of investment,

knowing or suspecting that A is a person who carries on or has carried on drug trafficking or has benefited from drug trafficking⁴, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁵.

Where a person discloses to a constable⁶ a suspicion or belief that any funds or investments are derived from or used in connection with drug trafficking or any matter on which such a suspicion or belief is based:

- (a) the disclosure is not to be treated as a breach of any restriction upon the disclosure of information imposed by contract;
- (b) if he does any act in contravention of heads (1) or (2) *supra* and the disclosure relates to the arrangement concerned, he does not commit an offence if the disclosure is made in accordance with the following provisions, that is to say
 - (i) it is made before he does the act concerned, being an act done with the consent of the constable; or
 - (ii) it is made after he does the act, but is made on his initiative and as soon as it is reasonable for him to make it⁷.

In proceedings against a person for such an offence it is a defence to prove:

- (i) that he did not know or suspect that the arrangement related to any person's proceeds of drug trafficking; or
- (ii) that he did not know or suspect that by the arrangement the retention or control by or on behalf of A of any property was facilitated or, as the case may be, that by the arrangement any property was used as mentioned in heads (1) or (2) above; or
- (iii) that he intended to disclose to a constable such a suspicion, belief or matter⁸ in relation to the arrangement but there is reasonable excuse for his failure to make⁹ disclosure¹⁰.

1 For these purposes, references to any person's proceeds of drug trafficking include a reference to any property which in whole or in part directly or indirectly represented in his hands his proceeds of drug trafficking: Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 24 (2).

In the Act, any payments or other rewards received by a person at any time in connection with drug trafficking carried on by him or another are his proceeds of drug trafficking: ss 2 (1) (a), 24 (2). References to anything received in connection with drug trafficking include a reference to anything received both in that connection and in some other connection: s 38 (5).

- 2 For these purposes, 'drug trafficking' means doing or being concerned in any of the following, whether in England and Wales or elsewhere: (1) producing or supplying a controlled drug where the production or supply contravenes the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 4 (1) (see para 399 ante) or a corresponding law; (2) transporting or storing a controlled drug where possession of the drug contravenes s 5 (1) (see para 397 ante) or a corresponding law; (3) importing or exporting a controlled drug where the importation or exportation is prohibited by s 3 (1) (see *MEDICINE* vol 30 para 745) or a corresponding law; and includes a person doing the following, whether in England and Wales or elsewhere, that is entering into or being otherwise concerned in an arrangement whereby (a) the retention or control by or on behalf of another person of the other person's proceeds of drug trafficking is facilitated; or (b) the proceeds of drug trafficking by another person are used to secure that funds are placed at the other person's disposal or are used for the other person's benefit to acquire property by way of investment: Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 38 (1).
'Corresponding law' has the same meaning as in the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 (see para 405 note 3 ante): Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 38 (1).
- 3 For these purposes, 'property' includes money and all other property, real or personal, heritable or movable, including things in action and other intangible or incorporeal property: *ibid* s 38 (1). The Act applies to property whether it is situated in England and Wales or elsewhere: s 38 (3).
- 4 For these purposes, a person who has at any time received any payment or other reward in connection with drug trafficking carried on by him or another has benefited from drug trafficking: *ibid* ss 1 (3), 38 (2).
- 5 *Ibid* s 24 (1), (5). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. An offence under s 24 is a drug trafficking offence for the purposes of the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986: see s 38 (1) and para 1305 note 2 post. A person convicted under s 24 is not eligible for early release: see the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 32 (2), Sch 1 Pt II (amended by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 24 (6)) and PRISONS.
- 6 'Constable' includes a person commissioned by the Commissioners of Customs and Excise: Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 38 (1).
- 7 *Ibid* s 24 (3).
- 8 *Ie* such a suspicion, belief or matter as is mentioned in *ibid* s 24 (3): see *supra*.
- 9 *Ie* failure to make disclosure in accordance with *ibid* s 24 (3) (b): see head (b) *supra*.
- 10 *Ibid* s 24 (4).

409. Orders to make material available. A constable¹ may, for the purpose of an investigation into drug trafficking², apply to a circuit judge for an order in relation to particular material or material of a particular description³.

If on such an application the judge is satisfied that the prescribed conditions are fulfilled, he may make an order that the person who appears to him to be in possession of the material to which the application relates shall (1) produce it to a constable for him to take away⁴; or (2) give a constable access to it⁵, within such period⁶ as the order may specify⁷.

The prescribed conditions are:

- (1) that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a specified person has carried on or has benefited⁸ from drug trafficking;
- (2) that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that the material to which the application relates:
 - (a) is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation for the purpose of which the application is made; and
 - (b) does not consist of or include items subject to legal privilege⁹ or excluded material¹⁰; and
- (3) that there are reasonable grounds for believing that it is in the public interest, having regard:
 - (a) to the benefit likely to accrue to the investigation if the material is obtained; and

(b) to the circumstances under which the person in possession of the material holds it, that the material should be produced or that access to it should be given¹¹.

Where any such order has been made, the person required to comply with it may apply¹² in writing to the appropriate officer of the Crown Court for the order to be discharged or varied; and on hearing such an application a circuit judge may discharge the order or make such variations to it as he thinks fit¹³.

1 For the meaning of 'constable' see para 408 note 6 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'drug trafficking' see para 408 note 2 ante. For the purposes of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 21, 22 (see paras 687, 688 post), an investigation into drug trafficking is to be treated as if it were an investigation of or in connection with an offence: Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 29 (1) (a). Where material produced under s 27 (see infra) is retained under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 22, the constable retaining it may make information contained in such material available to a foreign law enforcement agency: *R v Crown Court at Southwark, ex p Customs and Excise Comrs* [1989] 3 All ER 673, [1989] 3 WLR 1054, DC.

3 Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 27 (1). An order of a circuit judge made under s 27 has effect as if it were an order of the Crown Court: s 27 (7). Provision may be made by the Crown Court rules as to the discharge and variation of orders under s 27 and proceedings relating to such orders (see infra): s 27 (6). The power to make an order under s 27 (1) is not limited to an investigation conducted by customs officers in the United Kingdom; but an information laid in support of an application for such an order made solely or partly to assist an investigation by a foreign law enforcement agency must so indicate on its face: *R v Crown Court at Southwark, ex p Customs and Excise Comrs* [1989] 3 All ER 673, [1989] 3 WLR 1054, DC.

4 Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 27 (2) (a). Where the material to which such an application relates consists of information contained in a computer, an order under s 27 (2) (a) has effect as an order to produce the material in a form in which it can be taken away and in which it is visible and legible: s 27 (8) (a). For the purposes of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 21, 22 (see paras 687, 688 post), material produced in pursuance of an order under the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 27 (2) (a) is to be treated as if it were material seized by a constable: s 29 (1) (b).

If the prescribed conditions for making a production order are satisfied, the judge has a discretion whether to make such an order; but only in exceptional circumstances is it appropriate to require undertakings from the applicant before making an order: *R v Crown Court at Southwark, ex p Customs and Excise Comrs* [1989] 3 All ER 673, [1989] 3 WLR 1054, DC.

5 Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 27 (2) (b). Where the material to which such an application relates consists of information contained in a computer, an order under s 27 (2) (b) has effect as an order to give access to the material in a form in which it is visible and legible: s 27 (8) (b). Where the judge makes an order under s 27 (2) (b) in relation to material on any premises, he may, on the application of a constable, order any person who appears to him to be entitled to grant entry to the premises to allow a constable to enter the premises to obtain access to the material: s 27 (5).

6 The period so to be specified must be seven days unless it appears to the judge that a longer or shorter period would be appropriate in the particular circumstances of the application: *ibid* s 27 (3).

7 *Ibid* s 27 (2). Section 27 (2) is subject to s 30 (1): s 27 (2). See further para 411 post.

An order under s 27 (2) does not confer any right to production of, or access to, items subject to legal privilege (see note 9 infra) or excluded material (see note 10 infra), has effect notwithstanding any obligation as to secrecy or other restriction upon the disclosure of information imposed by statute or otherwise and may be made in relation to material in the possession of an authorised government department: s 27 (9). For these purposes, 'authorised government department' means a government department which is an authorised department for the purposes of the Crown Proceedings Act 1947 (see CROWN PROCEEDINGS): Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 38 (1).

8 For the meaning of 'benefited from drug trafficking' see para 408 note 4 ante.

9 For these purposes, 'item subject to legal privilege' has the same meaning as in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (see para 672 note 5 post): Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 29 (2).

10 For these purposes, 'excluded material' has the same meaning as in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (see para 674 post): Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 29 (2).

11 *Ibid* s 27 (4).

12 Where a person proposes so to make an application, he must give a copy of the application, not later than 48 hours before the making of the application, to a constable at the police station from which the application for the order was made, together with a notice indicating the time and place at which the application for discharge or variation is to be made: Crown Court Rules 1982, SI 1982/1109,

r 25B (2) (added by SI 1986/2151). For these purposes, 'constable' includes a person commissioned by the Commissioners of Customs and Excise; and 'police station' includes a place for the time being occupied by Her Majesty's Customs and Excise: r 25B (4) (added by SI 1986/2151). A circuit judge may, however, direct that r 25B (2) (as so added) need not be complied with if he is satisfied that the person making the application has good reason to seek a discharge or variation of the order as soon as possible and it is not practicable to comply with r 25B (2) (as so added): r 25B (3) (added by SI 1986/2151).

¹³ Ibid r 25B (1) (added by SI 1986/2151).

410. Authority for search. A constable¹ may, for the purpose of an investigation into drug trafficking², apply to a circuit judge for a warrant in relation to specified premises³. On such an application the judge may issue a warrant authorising a constable to enter and search the premises if he is satisfied that the order made⁴ in relation to material on the premises has not been complied with, or that either of the two sets of prescribed conditions⁵ is fulfilled⁶.

The first set of prescribed conditions is:

- (1) that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a specified person has carried on or has benefited⁷ from drug trafficking; and
- (2) that the statutory conditions⁸ are fulfilled in relation to any material on the premises; and
- (3) that it would not be appropriate to make an order to make material available because:
 - (a) it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to produce the material; or
 - (b) it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant access to the material or entitled to grant entry to the premises on which the material is situated; or
 - (c) the investigation for the purposes of which the application is made might be seriously prejudiced unless a constable could secure immediate access to the material⁹.

The second set of prescribed conditions is:

- (i) that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a specified person has carried on or has benefitted from drug trafficking; and
- (ii) that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that there is on the premises material relating to the specified person or to drug trafficking which is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation for the purpose of which the application is made, but that the material cannot at the time of the application be particularised; and
- (iii) that:
 - (a) it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant entry to the premises; or
 - (b) entry to the premises will not be granted unless a warrant is produced; or
 - (c) the investigation for the purpose of which the application is made might be seriously prejudiced unless a constable arriving at the premises could secure immediate entry to them¹⁰.

Where a constable has entered premises in the execution of a warrant so issued, he may seize and retain any material, other than items subject to legal privilege¹¹ and excluded material¹², which is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation for the purpose of which the warrant was issued¹³.

¹ For the meaning of 'constable' see para 408 note 6 ante.

- 2 For the meaning of 'drug trafficking' see para 408 note 2 ante.
- 3 Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 28 (1). For these purposes, 'premises' has the same meaning as in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (see para 671 note 3 post): Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 29 (2).
- 4 Ie an order under *ibid* s 27: see para 409 ante.
- 5 Ie the conditions in *ibid* s 28 (3) or (4): see *infra*.
- 6 *Ibid* s 28 (2).
- 7 For the meaning of 'benefited from drug trafficking' see para 408 note 4 ante.
- 8 Ie the conditions in the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 27 (4) (b), (c): see para 409 heads (2), (3) ante.
- 9 *Ibid* s 28 (3).
- 10 *Ibid* s 28 (4).
- 11 For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 409 note 9 ante.
- 12 For the meaning of 'excluded material' see para 409 note 10 ante.
- 13 Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 28 (5).

411. Disclosure of information held by government departments. On an application by the prosecutor, the High Court may order¹ any specified material which is in the possession of an authorised government department² to be produced to the court within such period as the court may specify³. Specified material is any material which:

- (1) has been submitted to an officer of an authorised government department by the accused or by a person who has at any time held property⁴ which was realisable property⁵;
- (2) has been made by an officer of an authorised government department in relation to the accused or such a person; or
- (3) is correspondence which passed between an officer of an authorised government department and the accused or such a person;

and an order so made may require the production of all such material or of a particular description of such material, being material in the possession of the department concerned⁶.

The court may by order authorise the disclosure to any member of the police force, any member of the Crown Prosecution Service or any officer within the meaning of the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979⁷ of any material produced or any part of such material; but the court may not so make an order unless a reasonable opportunity has been given for an officer of the department to make representations to the court and it appears to the court that the material is likely to be of substantial value in exercising functions relating to drug trafficking⁸.

- 1 An order so made may not require the production of any material unless it appears to the High Court that the material is likely to contain information that would facilitate the exercise of the powers conferred on the court by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 ss 8–11 (see para 1314 *et seq* post) or on a receiver appointed under ss 8 or 11 or in pursuance of a charging order (see para 1317 post): s 30 (4). The court may by order authorise the disclosure to such a receiver of any material produced under s 30 (1) or any part of such material; but the court may not so make an order unless a reasonable opportunity has been given for an officer of the department to make representations to the court: s 30 (5). Material disclosed in pursuance of such an order may, subject to any conditions contained in the order, be further disclosed for the purposes of the functions under the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 of the receiver or the Crown Court: s 30 (6).
- 2 For the meaning of 'authorised government department' see para 409 note 7 ante. As to power to inspect the Land Register see *ibid* s 33.
- 3 *Ibid* s 30 (1). The power to make an order under s 30 (1) is exercisable if (1) the powers conferred on the court by s 8 (1) (see para 1314 post) and s 9 (1) (see para 1317 post) are exercisable by virtue of s 7 (1) (see para 1312 post); or (2) those powers are exercisable by virtue of s 7 (2) (see para 1312 post) and the court has made a restraint or charging order which has not been discharged; but, where the

power to make an order under s 30 (1) is exercisable by virtue of only s 30 (2) (b) (see head (2) *supra*), s 7 (3) (see para 1312 *post*) applies for the purposes of s 30 as it applies for the purposes of ss 8, 9: s 30 (2).

An order under s 30 (1) and, in the case of material in the possession of an authorised government department, an order under s 27 (2) (see para 409 *ante*) may require any officer of the department, whether named in the order or not, who may for the time being be in possession of the material concerned to comply with it; and such an order must be served as if the proceedings were civil proceedings against the department: s 30 (11). The person on whom such an order is served (a) must take all reasonable steps to bring it to the attention of the officer concerned; and (b) if the order is not brought to that officer's attention within the period referred to in s 30 (1), must report the reasons for the failure to the court; and it is the duty of any other officer of the department in receipt of the order to take such steps as are mentioned in head (a) *supra*: s 30 (12).

4 For the meaning of 'property' see para 408 note 3 *ante*.

5 For the meaning of 'realisable property' see para 1307 note 14 *post*.

6 Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 30 (3). Material may be produced or disclosed in pursuance of s 30 notwithstanding any obligation as to secrecy or other restriction upon the disclosure of information imposed by statute or otherwise: s 30 (10).

7 For the meaning of 'officer' in the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 1 see para 341 note 7 *ante*.

8 Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 30 (7), (8). Material disclosed in pursuance of an order under s 30 (7) may, subject to any conditions contained in the order, be further disclosed for the purposes of functions relating to drug trafficking: s 30 (9). For the meaning of 'drug trafficking' see para 408 note 2 *ante*.

412. Prejudicing investigation. Where, in relation to an investigation into drug trafficking¹, an order² to make material available has been made or has been applied for and has not been refused or a warrant³ to enter and search has been issued, a person who, knowing or suspecting that the investigation is taking place, makes any disclosure which is likely to prejudice the investigation is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

In proceedings against a person for such an offence it is a defence to prove that he did not know or suspect that the disclosure was likely to prejudice the investigation or that he had lawful authority or reasonable excuse for making the disclosure⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'drug trafficking' see para 408 note 2 *ante*.

2 I.e. under the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 27: see para 409 *ante*.

3 I.e. under *ibid* s 28: see para 410 *ante*.

4 *Ibid* s 31 (1), (3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 *post*.

5 *Ibid* s 31 (2).

(iii) Intoxicating Substances

413. Supply of intoxicating substances. If a person supplies or offers to supply a substance other than a controlled drug¹:

(1) to a person under the age of 18 whom he knows, or has reasonable cause to believe, to be under that age; or

(2) to a person who is acting on behalf of a person under that age and whom he knows, or has reasonable cause to believe, to be so acting,

he is guilty of an offence, if he knows or has reasonable cause to believe that the substance is, or its fumes are, likely to be inhaled by the person under the age of 18

for the purposes of causing intoxication, and is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both².

In proceedings against any person for such an offence it is a defence for him to show that at the time he made the supply or offer he was under the age of 18 and was acting otherwise than in the course or furtherance of a business³.

¹ For these purposes, 'controlled drug' has the same meaning as in the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 (see para 397 note 3 ante): Intoxicating Substances (Supply) Act 1985 s 1 (4).

² Ibid s 1 (1), (3). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

³ Ibid s 1 (2).

(16) HUMAN ORGAN TRANSPLANTS

414. Prohibition of commercial dealings in human organs. Any person¹ who in Great Britain:

- (1) makes or receives any payment² for the supply of, or for an offer to supply, an organ³ which has been or is to be removed from a dead or living person and is intended to be transplanted into another person whether in Great Britain or elsewhere;
- (2) seeks to find a person willing to supply for payment such an organ as is mentioned in head (1) above or offers to supply such an organ for payment;
- (3) initiates or negotiates any arrangement involving the making of any payment for the supply of, or for an offer to supply, such an organ; or
- (4) takes part in the management or control of a body of persons corporate or unincorporate whose activities consist of or include the initiation or negotiation of such arrangements,

is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁴.

Without prejudice to head (2) above, if a person causes to be published or distributed, or knowingly publishes or distributes, in Great Britain an advertisement⁵:

- (a) inviting persons to supply for payment any such organs as are mentioned in head (1) above or offering to supply any such organs for payment; or
- (b) indicating that the advertiser is willing to initiate or negotiate any such arrangement as is mentioned in head (3) above,

he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale⁶.

¹ Where an offence under the Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of the offence and is liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly: s 4 (1). Where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, s 4 (1) applies to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 4 (2).

² For these purposes, 'payment' means payment in money or money's worth but does not include any payment for defraying or reimbursing: (1) the cost of removing, transporting or preserving the organ to be supplied; or (2) any expenses or loss of earnings incurred by a person so far as reasonably and directly attributable to his supplying an organ from his body: ibid s 1 (3).

³ For these purposes, 'organ' means any part of a human body consisting of a structured arrangement of tissues which, if wholly removed, cannot be replicated by the body: ibid s 7 (2).

- 4 Ibid s 1 (1), (5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted in England and Wales except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions: s 5. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

As to removal of parts of bodies see also the Human Tissue Act 1961 s 1 (as amended); as to the use of bodies for anatomical examination see the Anatomy Act 1984 s 4; and see generally MEDICINE.

- 5 For these purposes, 'advertisement' includes any form of advertising whether to the public generally, to any section of the public or individually to selected persons: Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 s 1 (4).
- 6 Ibid s 1 (2), (5). No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted in England and Wales except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions: s 5.

415. Restriction on transplants between persons not genetically related. If a person¹:

- (1) removes from a living person an organ² intended to be transplanted into another person; or
- (2) transplants an organ removed from a living person into another person, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both, unless the person into whom the organ is to be or, as the case may be, is transplanted is genetically related³ to the person from whom the organ is removed⁴.

1 As to offences by bodies corporate see para 414 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'organ' see para 414 note 3 ante.

3 For these purposes, a person is genetically related to (1) his natural parents and children; (2) his brothers and sisters of the whole or half blood; (3) the brothers and sisters of the whole or half blood of either of his natural parents; and (4) the natural children of his brothers and sisters of the whole or half blood or of the brothers and sisters of the whole or half blood of either of his natural parents; but persons may not in any particular case be treated as related in any of those ways unless the fact of the relationship has been established by such means as are specified by regulations made by the Secretary of State: Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 s 2 (2). The power so to make regulations is exercisable by statutory instrument; and regulations under s 2 (2) are subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 2 (6), (7).

The means by which the fact of a genetic relationship is to be established for the purposes of s 2 are the carrying out by a tester of the appropriate tests described in the Human Organ Transplants (Establishment of Relationship) Regulations 1989, SI 1989/2107, reg 2 (2) (see *infra*): reg 2 (1). The tester must carry out on the donor and the recipient and on such relatives of each as appear to the tester to be necessary:

- (a) tests for the antigenic products of the Human Major Histocompatibility system HLA-A, HLA-B and HLA-DR, using conventional serological techniques; and
- (b) tests to establish HLA-DR beta and HLA-DQ beta gene restriction fragment length polymorphisms; and
- (c) where the tests in heads (a), (b) *supra* do not establish a genetic relationship between the donor and the recipient, tests to establish DNA polymorphisms, using at least two multi-locus gene probes; and
- (d) where the tests in heads (a)–(c) *supra* do not establish a genetic relationship between the donor and the recipient, further tests to establish DNA polymorphisms, using at least five single locus polymorphic probes:

reg 2 (2). For these purposes, 'donor' means a living person from whom an organ is proposed to be removed which is intended to be transplanted into another person; 'recipient' means the person into whom the organ is intended to be transplanted; and 'tester' means a person approved by the Secretary of State to carry out the tests described in reg 2: reg 1 (2).

The Human Organ Transplants (Establishment of Relationship) Regulations 1989 come into force on 1 April 1990: reg 1 (1).

- 4 Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 s 2 (1), (5). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. No proceedings for such an offence may be instituted in England and Wales except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions: s 5. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. Section 2 (1) comes into force on 1 April 1990: s 7 (3); Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 (Commencement) Order 1989, SI 1989/2106, art 1.

The Secretary of State may by regulations provide that the prohibition in the Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 s 2 (1) shall not apply in cases where (1) such authority as is specified in or constituted by the regulations is satisfied (a) that no payment has been or is to be made in contravention of s 1 (see para 414 ante); and (b) that such other conditions as are specified in the regulations are satisfied; and (2) such other requirements as may be specified in the regulations are complied with: s 2 (3). The expenses of any such authority must be defrayed by the Secretary of State out of money provided by Parliament: s 2 (4). The power so to make regulations is exercisable by statutory instrument; and no regulations may be made under s 2 (3) unless a draft of them has been laid before and approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament: s 2 (6), (7).

For the purposes of s 2 (3) there is constituted an authority called the Unrelated Live Transplants Regulatory Authority ('the Authority'): Human Organ Transplants (Unrelated Persons) Regulations 1989, SI 1989/2480, regs 1 (3), 2 (1). The Authority consists of a chairman appointed by the Secretary of State and of such number of other members appointed by him, not being less than seven or more than 11, as he thinks fit: reg 2 (2). The chairman and at least three other members of the Authority must be registered medical practitioners and at least four members of the Authority must be persons who are not, and have not at any time been, registered medical practitioners: reg 2 (3). The tenure of office of the chairman and any other member of the Authority is on such terms and for such period as the Secretary of State specifies on appointing him: reg 2 (4). The procedure of the Authority is such as the Authority may determine: reg 2 (5).

The prohibition in the Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 s 2 (1) does not apply in cases where a registered medical practitioner has caused the matter to be referred to the Authority and where the Authority is satisfied:

- (i) that no payment has been, or is to be, made in contravention of s 1 (see para 414 ante);
- (ii) that the registered medical practitioner who has caused the matter to be referred to the Authority has clinical responsibility for the donor; and
- (iii) except in a case where the primary purpose of removal of an organ from a donor is the medical treatment of that donor, that the specified conditions are satisfied:

Human Organ Transplants (Unrelated Persons) Regulations 1989 reg 3 (1).

The specified conditions are that:

- (A) a registered medical practitioner has given the donor an explanation of the nature of the medical procedure for, and the risk involved in, the removal of the organ in question;
- (B) the donor understands the nature of the medical procedure and the risks, as explained by the registered medical practitioner, and consents to the removal of the organ in question;
- (C) the donor's consent to the removal of the organ in question was not obtained by coercion or the offer of an inducement;
- (D) the donor understands that he is entitled to withdraw his consent if he wishes, but has not done so;
- (E) the donor and the recipient have both been interviewed by a person who appears to the Authority to have been suitably qualified to conduct such interviews and who has reported to the Authority on the conditions contained in heads (A)–(D) supra and has included in his report an account of any difficulties of communication with the donor or the recipient and an explanation of how those difficulties were overcome:

reg 3 (2).

For these purposes, 'donor' means a living person from whom it is proposed to remove an organ; and 'recipient' means a person into whom it is proposed to transplant an organ: reg 1 (3).

Regulations 1, 2 came into force on 1 January 1990 and reg 3 comes into force on 1 April 1990: reg 1 (2).

416. Information about transplant operations. The Secretary of State may make regulations requiring such persons as are specified in the regulations to supply to such authority as is so specified such information as may be so specified with respect to transplants that have been or are proposed to be carried out in Great Britain using organs¹ removed from dead or living persons². Any such authority must keep a record of information supplied to it in pursuance of the regulations so made³.

Any person who without reasonable excuse fails to comply with those regulations is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale; and any person who, in purported compliance with those regulations, knowingly or recklessly supplies information

which is false or misleading in a material respect is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale⁴.

¹ For the meaning of 'organ' see para 414 note 3 ante.

² Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 s 3 (1). The power so to make regulations is exercisable by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 3 (4).

A registered medical practitioner who has removed a relevant organ from a dead or living person which is proposed to be transplanted into another person must supply the prescribed information to the South Western Regional Health Authority and:

- (1) where the removal of the relevant organ was carried out in England and Wales:
 - (a) to the District Health Authority for the district in which the removal of the relevant organ was carried out; or
 - (b) where the removal was carried out in a hospital managed by a special health authority, to that authority;
- (2) where the removal was carried out in Scotland, to the Health Board for the area in which the removal of the relevant organ was carried out:

Human Organ Transplants (Supply of Information) Regulations 1989, SI 1989/2108, reg 2 (1). For the prescribed information see reg 2 (1), Schedule Pt I and MEDICINE.

A registered medical practitioner who has received a relevant organ removed from a dead or living person which is proposed to be transplanted into another person must supply the prescribed information to the South Western Regional Health Authority and:

- (i) where the organ was received in England and Wales, to the District Health Authority for the district in which the relevant organ was received or, where the organ was received in a hospital managed by a special health authority, to that authority;
- (ii) where the organ was received in Scotland, to the Health Board for the area in which the organ was received:

reg 2 (2). For the prescribed information see reg 2 (2), Schedule Pt II and MEDICINE.

For these purposes, 'District Health Authority' means a District Health Authority within the meaning of the National Health Service Act 1977; 'Health Board' means a Health Board within the meaning of the National Health Service (Scotland) Act 1978; 'relevant organ' means any of the following, namely, kidney, heart, lung, pancreas or liver; 'special health authority' means a special health authority established in pursuance of the National Health Service Act 1977 s 11 (as amended); and 'South Western Regional Health Authority' means the authority of that name constituted in accordance with the National Health Service (Constitution of Regional Health Authorities) Order 1975, SI 1975/1100: Human Organ Transplants (Supply of Information) Regulations 1989 reg 1 (2). See further MEDICINE.

The Human Organ Transplants (Supply of Information) Regulations 1989 come into force on 1 April 1990: reg 1 (1).

³ Human Organ Transplants Act 1989 s 3 (2).

⁴ Ibid s 3 (3). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

(17) THE VAGRANCY ACTS 1824-1935

417. Idle and disorderly persons. Every person wandering abroad, or placing himself or herself in any public place, street, highway, court, or passage, to beg or gather alms, or causing or procuring or encouraging any child or children so to do¹, is deemed to be an idle and disorderly person and is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding one month, or, if convicted before one justice or before justices sitting in an occasional courthouse, for a term not exceeding 14 days, save that, where a person is convicted of wandering abroad, or placing himself in any public place, street, highway, court or passage, to beg or gather alms, the court may not sentence him to imprisonment but has power to fine him². A fine not exceeding £400, or, if the person is convicted before one justice or before justices sitting in an occasional courthouse, a fine of £1, may be imposed in lieu of imprisonment³.

- 1 This does not include a person who collects alms in an orderly manner for a specific purpose: *Pointon v Hill* (1884) 12 QBD 306; *Mathers v Penfold* [1915] 1 KB 514, DC; *R v Dalton* [1982] Crim LR 375. If the accused offers something in return for the money given by passers-by, it could not be regarded as begging or gathering alms: *Gray v Chief Constable of Greater Manchester* [1983] Crim LR 45 (bussing). As to begging by children see the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 4 (amended by the Children and Young Persons Act 1963 s 64 (1), (3), Sch 3 para 4, Sch 5; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46) and INFANTS vol 24 para 696.
- 2 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 3 (amended by the National Assistance Act 1948 s 62, Sch 7 Pt I; the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 77, Sch 14 para 1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 121 (5); Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 70 (1).
- 3 See the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 34 (3) (b), Sch 4 para 1 (amended by the Criminal Penalties etc (Increase) Order 1984, SI 1984/447) and MAGISTRATES.

418. Rogues and vagabonds. The following persons are deemed to be rogues and vagabonds:

- (1) every person committing an offence for which the offender is deemed to be an idle and disorderly person¹, having been previously convicted as an idle and disorderly person²;
- (2) every person apprehended as an idle and disorderly person and violently resisting any constable or other police officer so apprehending him or her, and being subsequently convicted of the offence for which he or she was apprehended²;
- (3) every person going about as a gatherer or collector of alms, or endeavouring to procure charitable contributions of any nature or kind, under any false or fraudulent pretence²;
- (4) every person wandering abroad and endeavouring by the exposure of wounds or deformities to obtain or gather alms²;
- (5) every person wandering abroad and lodging in any barn or outhouse, or in any deserted or unoccupied building, or in the open air, or under a tent, or in any cart or waggon, and not giving a good account of himself or herself³;
- (6) every person wilfully, openly, lewdly, and obscenely exposing his person with intent to insult any female⁴;
- (7) every person found in or upon any dwelling house, warehouse, coach-house, stable, or outhouse, or in any enclosed yard, garden, or area for any unlawful purpose⁵.

A person committing any of these offences is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months, or, if convicted before one justice or before justices sitting in an occasional courthouse, for a term not exceeding 14 days, save that, where a person is convicted of wandering abroad and lodging in any barn or outhouse, or in any deserted or unoccupied building, or in the open air, or under a tent, or in any cart or waggon, and not giving a good account of himself or of wandering abroad, and endeavouring by the exposure of wounds and deformities to obtain and gather alms, the court may not sentence him to imprisonment but has power to fine him⁶. A fine not exceeding £400, or, if the person is convicted before one justice or before justices sitting in an occasional courthouse, a fine of £1, may be imposed in lieu of imprisonment⁷.

1 See para 417 ante.

2 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1925 ss 42, 49 (4), Sch 3; the Vagrancy Act 1935 s 1 (2); the National Assistance Act 1948 s 62, Sch 7 Pt I; the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (3), Sch 3 Pt I; the Indecent Displays (Control) Act 1981 s 5 (2), Schedule; the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 ss 8, 10, Schedule Pt II; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 77, Sch 14 para 1; the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (3), Sch 3).

- 3 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as amended: see note 2 supra). The reference to a person lodging under a tent or in a cart or waggon is not to be deemed to include a person lodging under a tent or in a cart or waggon with or in which he travels: Vagrancy Act 1935 s 1 (4). A person wandering abroad and so lodging is not to be deemed a rogue and vagabond within the meaning of the Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as so amended) unless it is proved either:
- (1) that in relation to the occasion on which he so lodged, he had been directed to a reasonably accessible place of shelter and failed to apply for or refused accommodation there;
 - (2) that he is a person who persistently wanders abroad and, notwithstanding that a place of shelter is reasonably accessible, lodges or attempts so to lodge; or
 - (3) that by or in the course of so lodging, he caused damage to property, infection with vermin, or other offensive consequence, or that he so lodged in such circumstances as to appear to be likely so to do:
- Vagrancy Act 1935 s 1 (3)). For these purposes, 'a place of shelter' means a place where provision is regularly made for giving, free of charge, accommodation for the night to such persons as apply therefor: s 1 (3).
- 4 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as amended: see note 2 supra), 'Person' refers to penis and not to other parts of the body: *Evans v Ewels* [1972] 2 All ER 22, 56 Cr App Rep 377, DC. 'Openly' means 'without concealment' and the offence can be committed in other than a public place: *Ford v Falcone* [1971] 2 All ER 1138, 55 Cr App Rep 372, DC. As to the circumstances in which the accused may be cross-examined as to other similar offences see *Perkins v Jeffery* [1915] 2 KB 702, DC. As to similar fact evidence generally see para 1091 et seq post.
- 5 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as amended: see note 2 supra). There must be a purpose to commit an offence punishable as a crime, and not a mere offence against eg morality: *Hayes v Stevenson* (1860) 3 LT 296; *Smith v Chief Superintendent, Woking Police Station* (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 234, DC (unlawful purpose; assault in criminal cause; victim in terror of some immediate violence; accused in enclosed garden staring through window of bed-sitting room). Actual arrest on the premises etc where found is not necessary to constitute the offence: *Moran v Jones* (1911) 27 TLR 421. 'Found' means discovered or seen: *R v Goodwin* [1944] KB 518, 30 Cr App Rep 20, CCA (decided under the Prevention of Crimes Act 1871). See also *R v Parkin* [1950] 1 KB 155, 34 Cr App Rep 1, CCA; *R v Lumsden* [1951] 2 KB 513, 35 Cr App Rep 57, CCA (both decided under the Larceny Act 1916 s 28 (4) (repealed)). 'Dwelling house' includes the common hall of a block of flats: *Hollyhomes v Hind* [1944] KB 571, [1944] 2 All ER 8, DC. 'Area' means that part of the basement of a house which is open to the air: *Knott v Blackburn* [1944] KB 77, [1944] 1 All ER 116, DC. A railway yard inclosed on all sides except across the tracks is not an inclosed area: *Knott v Blackburn* supra. A yard may be an inclosed area even though there are gaps in the surrounding walls etc: *Goodhew v Morton* [1962] 2 All ER 771, [1962] 1 WLR 210, DC. The fact that a place is described as a railway yard, shipyard etc does not make it a 'yard' for the purposes of the Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as so amended); *Quatromini v Peck* [1972] 3 All ER 521 at 525, [1972] 1 WLR 1318 at 1322, DC. For the meaning of 'warehouse' see *Holloran v Haughton* (1976) 120 Sol Jo 116, DC.
- 6 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as amended: see note 2 supra); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 121 (5); Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 70 (1).
- 7 See the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 34 (3) (b), Sch 4 para 1 (amended by the Criminal Penalties etc (Increase) Order 1984, SI 1984/447) and MAGISTRATES.

419. Incurable rogues. Every person committing any offence which subjects him or her to be dealt with as a rogue and vagabond¹, such person having been at some former time adjudged so to be and duly convicted thereof², is deemed to be an incurable rogue and on conviction of any such offence may be committed, in custody or on bail, to the Crown Court for sentence³.

However, if a person deemed a rogue and a vagabond is thereafter:

- (1) convicted⁴ of wandering abroad, or placing himself in any public place, street, highway, court, or passage, to beg or gather alms; or
- (2) convicted⁵ (a) of wandering abroad and lodging in any barn or outhouse, or in any deserted or unoccupied building, or in the open air, or under a tent, or in any cart or waggon, and not giving a good account of himself; or (b) of wandering abroad, and endeavouring by the exposure of wounds and deformities to obtain or gather alms,

he must be convicted of that offence and accordingly is not deemed to be an incorrigible rogue and may not be committed to the Crown Court by reason only of that conviction⁶.

When a person has been committed to the Crown Court as an incorrigible rogue, the court may examine into the circumstances of the case⁷ and, if it thinks fit, may order that the offender be imprisoned for a term not exceeding one year from the time of making such order⁸. Subject to one exception⁹, this is the only order the court has power to make¹⁰.

1 If any offence under the Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as amended): see para 418 ante.

2 There must be a previous conviction under *ibid* s 4 (as amended). Previous convictions as an idle and disorderly person (see para 417 ante) are insufficient: *R v Johnson* [1909] 1 KB 439, 2 Cr App Rep 13, CCA. However, on the conviction under the Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as amended) a person need not have been expressly adjudged a rogue or vagabond: *R v Teesdale* (1927) 138 LT 160, 20 Cr App Rep 113, CCA.

3 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 5 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 83 (3), Sch 10; the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 103, Sch 6; the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (1), Sch 8 Pt II; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 77, Sch 14 para 1 (b)).

4 If under the Vagrancy Act 1824 s 3 (as amended) or s 4 (as amended): see paras 417, 418 respectively ante.

5 If under *ibid* s 4 (as amended): see para 418 ante.

6 Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 70 (2).

7 The court must satisfy itself that the offender has been convicted of an offence under the Vagrancy Act 1824 s 5 (as amended: see note 3 supra) (*R v Evans* [1915] 2 KB 762, 11 Cr App Rep 178, CCA) and should inquire into the circumstances of the conviction (*R v Holding* (1934) 104 LJBK 28, 25 Cr App Rep 28, CCA). As to methods of proving convictions see paras 1116, 1117 post. The examination into the circumstances of the case must take place in the offender's presence (*R v Cope* (1925) 94 LJBK 662, 18 Cr App Rep 181, CCA) and he should be given an opportunity of cross-examining any witness called by the Crown and of addressing the court (*R v Holding* supra).

8 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 10 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 83 (3), Sch 10; the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 103 (2), Sch 7 Pt I; the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (1), Sch 8 Pt II para 5 (b)); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2).

9 Where the court would have power to make a hospital order if the offender had been convicted before the court, ie where the requirements of the Mental Health Act 1983 s 37 (see para 1257 post) are satisfied, it may make a hospital order, with or without a restriction order: s 43 (5). As to restriction orders see para 1261 post.

10 See *R v Jackson* [1974] QB 517, 59 Cr App Rep 23, CA. The offender must be sentenced as an incorrigible rogue and not for the offences for which he was convicted: *R v Walters* [1969] 1 QB 255, 53 Cr App Rep 9, CA. It is open to the court to make no order at all: *R v Jackson* supra.

420. Appeals. An appeal against a conviction under the Vagrancy Act 1824¹ lies to the Crown Court². An appeal against a sentence imposed by the Crown Court on a person adjudged to be an incorrigible rogue³ lies to the Court of Appeal⁴.

1 See paras 417–419 ante.

2 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 14 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (1), Sch 8). As to appeals to the Crown Court see para 1450 et seq post.

3 See para 419 ante.

4 See para 1357 text and note 11 post.

421. Powers of arrest and search. It is lawful for any person whatsoever to apprehend any person found offending against the Vagrancy Act 1824¹ and forthwith to take and convey him before a justice or deliver him to a constable for that purpose².

1 See paras 417, 418 ante. A person arrested must be actually committing one of the offences specified in the Vagrancy Act 1824: *Horley v Rogers* (1860) 2 E & E 674. As to arrest generally see para 691 et seq post.

2 Vagrancy Act 1824 s 6.

(18) INTIMIDATION AND HARASSMENT

422. Intimidation. Every person who, with a view to compel¹ any other person to abstain from doing, or to do, any act which such other person² has a legal right to do or abstain from doing, wrongfully³ and without legal authority:

- (1) uses violence to or intimidates⁴ such other person or his wife or children or injures his property; or
- (2) persistently follows⁵ such other person about from place to place; or
- (3) hides any tools, clothes or other property owned or used by such other person, or deprives him of or hinders him in the use thereof⁶; or
- (4) watches or besets the house or other place where such other person resides, or works, or carries on business, or happens to be, or the approach to such house or place⁷; or
- (5) follows such other person with two or more other persons in a disorderly manner in or through any street or road⁸,

is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁹.

1 It does not matter whether the compulsion was effective: *Agnew v Munro* 1891 28 SLR 335.

2 Ie any other person: *J Lyons & Sons v Wilkins* [1899] 1 Ch 255, CA.

3 The conduct must amount to a civil wrong separately from the existence of the statutory offence: *Ward, Lock & Co Ltd v Operative Printers' Assistants' Society* (1906) 22 TLR 327, CA; *Fowler v Kibble* [1922] 1 Ch 487, CA; *Thomas v National Union of Mineworkers (South Wales Area)* [1986] Ch 20, [1985] 2 All ER 1. Cf *J Lyons & Sons v Wilkins* [1896] 1 Ch 811, CA.

4 'Intimidate' includes putting persons in fear by the exhibition of force or violence or the threat of force or violence; there is no limitation restricting the meaning of 'intimidate' to cases of violence or threats of violence to the person: *R v Jones (John)* [1974] ICR 310, CA (considering *Judge v Bennett* (1887) 52 JP 247; *Connor v Kent*, *Gibson v Lawson*, *Curran v Treleaven* [1891] 2 QB 545, CCR). Abuse, swearing and jostling may constitute intimidation if such threats are serious and taken seriously by those who receive them: *News Group Newspapers Ltd v SOGAT 82 (No 2)* [1987] ICR 181.

5 Whether following is persistent is a question of fact: *Smith v Thomasson* (1891) 16 Cox CC 740; *Elsey v Smith* [1983] IRLR 292, High Court of Justiciary.

6 As to deprivation of property see *Fowler v Kibble* [1922] 1 Ch 487, CA.

7 See *J Lyons & Sons v Wilkins* [1899] 1 Ch 255, CA; *Charnock v Court* [1899] 2 Ch 35; *Walters v Green* [1899] 2 Ch 696; *Farmer v Wilson* (1900) 69 LJQB 496, DC; *Ward, Lock & Co Ltd v Operative Printers' Assistants' Society* (1906) 22 TLR 327, CA; *Hubbard v Pitt* [1976] QB 142, [1975] 3 All ER 1, CA; *Galt v Philp* [1984] IRLR 156, High Court of Justiciary. See also *R v Bonsall* [1985] Crim LR 150.

8 See *R v McKenzie* [1892] 2 QB 519, DC; *Elsey v Smith* [1983] IRLR 292, High Court of Justiciary.

9 Conspiracy and Protection of Property Act 1875 s 7 (amended by the Trade Disputes Act 1906 s 2 (2); the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (2), Sch 2 para 1). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. It is lawful for a person in contemplation or furtherance of a trade dispute to attend (1) at or near his own place of work; or (2) if he is an official of a trade union, at or near the place of work of a member of that union whom he is accompanying and whom he represents, for the purpose only of peacefully obtaining or communicating information, or peacefully persuading any person to work or abstain from working: Trade Union and Labour Relations Act 1974 s 15 (1) (substituted by the Employment Act 1980 s 16 (1)). See further TRADE AND LABOUR vol 47 para 579 et seq.

423. Harassment of debtors. If a person, with the object of coercing another person to pay money claimed from the other as a debt due under a contract:

- (1) harasses the other with demands for payment which, in respect of their frequency or the manner or occasion of making any such demand, or of any

threat or publicity by which any demand is accompanied, are calculated to subject him or members of his family or household to alarm, distress or humiliation;

- (2) falsely represents, in relation to the money claimed, that criminal proceedings lie for failure to pay it;
 - (3) falsely represents himself to be authorised in some official capacity to claim or enforce payment; or
 - (4) utters a document falsely represented by him to have some official character or purporting to have some official character which he knows it has not,
- he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale¹.

A person may be guilty of an offence by virtue of head (1) above if he concert with others in the taking of such action as is there described, notwithstanding that his own course of conduct does not by itself amount to harassment². Head (1) above does not apply, however, to anything done by a person which is reasonable, and otherwise permissible in law, for the purpose of (a) securing the discharge of an obligation due, or believed by him to be due, to himself or to persons for whom he acts, or protecting himself or them from future loss; or (b) the enforcement of any liability by legal process³.

1 Administration of Justice Act 1970 s 40 (1), (4) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

2 Administration of Justice Act 1970 s 40 (2).

3 Ibid s 40 (3).

3. OFFENCES AGAINST THE PERSON

(1) GENOCIDE

424. Genocide. If a person, with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group, as such (1) kills members of the group; (2) causes serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group; (3) deliberately inflicts on members of the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part; (4) imposes measures intended to prevent births within the group; or (5) forcibly transfers children of the group to another group, he is guilty of the offence of genocide and is liable on conviction on indictment (a) if the offence consists of the killing of any person, to imprisonment for life¹; and (b) in any other case, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years². Proceedings for such an offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General³.

1 The sentence is fixed by law and cannot be appealed against under the Criminal Appeal Act 1968 s 9: see para 1355 post.

2 Genocide Act 1969 s 1 (1), (2), Schedule. The definition of 'genocide' is taken from the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide approved by the General Assembly of the United Nations on 9 December 1948 (Cmnd 4421); see the Genocide Act 1969 ss 1 (1), 4 (2).

Her Majesty may, by Order in Council, make provision for extending ss 1, 4, with such exceptions, adaptations or modifications as may be specified in the Order, to any of the Channel Islands, the Isle of Man or any colony, other than a colony for whose external relations a country other than the United Kingdom is responsible: s 3 (2). An Order in Council so made may be varied or revoked by a subsequent Order in Council: s 3 (3). The Genocide Act 1969 has been so extended

- by the Genocide Act (Guernsey) Order 1969, SI 1969/739, the Genocide Act 1969 (Overseas Territories) Order 1970, SI 1970/146 (as to Bermuda, the British Virgin Islands, the Falkland Islands and Dependencies, the Seychelles, the Turks and Caicos Islands), the Genocide Act 1969 (Isle of Man and Jersey) Order 1974, SI 1974/1113 and the Genocide (Anguilla) Order 1987, SI 1987/453.
- 3 Genocide Act 1969 s 1 (3). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

(2) OFFENCES INVOLVING BODILY INJURY

(i) Homicide

A. IN GENERAL

425. Classification of homicide. The term homicide is used to describe the killing of a human being by a human being¹. Such a killing may be lawful² or it may be unlawful and criminal.

Unlawful homicide includes murder³, manslaughter⁴, causing death by reckless driving⁵, killing in pursuance of a suicide pact⁶, and infanticide⁷.

- 1 As to whether a corporation may be indicted for unlawful homicide see para 35 note 4 ante.
- 2 Formerly lawful homicide was classified as either justifiable (eg a killing in pursuance of a sentence of a court) or excusable (eg a killing by accident) but the distinction is now without substance: in either case no offence is committed.
- 3 As to murder see paras 431–435 post. Where the killing is done with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group as such, the offence may be charged as genocide: see para 424 ante.
- 4 See paras 436–450 post.
- 5 See para 449 post.
- 6 See para 442 post.
- 7 See para 451 post. As to alternative verdicts on indictments for murder, manslaughter or infanticide see para 1030 post.

426. Definition and proof. It is murder for a person of sound memory¹ and of the age of discretion², unlawfully to kill any human creature in being and under the Queen's peace, with malice aforethought, either express or implied by law, provided the victim dies of the injury inflicted within a year and a day of the injury³.

Manslaughter differs from murder only in relation to the mental element which is necessary to support the charge⁴.

To establish a case of murder the prosecution must prove (1) the death of the victim as the result of a voluntary⁵ act or omission⁶ of the accused; and (2) malice, express or implied⁷. The burden of proof remains throughout on the prosecution and, apart from the special defences of insanity and diminished responsibility and the anomalous case of suicide pacts, it is at no time incumbent upon the accused to establish any defence, or partial defence, to the charge⁸.

- 1 As to the liability of persons of unsound mind see paras 31–33 ante; as to the defence of diminished responsibility see paras 440, 441 post; and as to acts done under the influence of alcohol or drugs see paras 28–30 ante.
- 2 See para 34 ante.
- 3 3 Co Inst 47, 50. As to malice aforethought see para 431 post; as to death within a year and a day see para 429 post; and as to the procedural provisions relating to prosecutions for the murder or manslaughter of a child or young person see para 882 post.
- 4 See para 436 post.
- 5 See para 6 ante.

6 See para 9 ante.

7 *Woolmington v DPP* [1935] AC 462, 25 Cr App Rep 72, HL; *Mancini v DPP* [1942] AC 1, 28 Cr App Rep 65, HL.

There is no statutory definition of 'express malice' or 'implied malice' in the Homicide Act 1957 s 1 (see para 431 post) which abolished the doctrine of 'constructive malice'; at common law 'express malice' in the conduct of murder means intention to kill and 'implied malice' intention to do grievous bodily harm: *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905 at 921, 81 Cr App Rep 93 at 102, HL, approving *R v Vickers* [1957] 2 QB 664, 41 Cr App Rep 189, CCA. See para 431 post.

8 *Chan Kau v R* [1955] AC 206, [1955] 1 All ER 266, PC. See also *R v Wheeler* [1967] 3 All ER 829, 52 Cr App Rep 28, CA; *R v Abraham* [1973] 3 All ER 694, [1973] 1 WLR 1270, CA.

427. Person in being. On a charge of murder or manslaughter it must be shown that the person killed was one who was in being. It is neither murder nor manslaughter to kill an unborn child while still in its mother's womb¹ although it may be the statutory offences of child destruction or abortion². If, however, the child is born alive and afterwards dies by reason of an unlawful act done to it in the mother's womb or in the process of birth, the person who committed that act is guilty of murder or manslaughter according to the intent with which the act is done³.

A child is not considered in law to be in being, so as to be the subject of a charge of murder or manslaughter, until the whole body of the child is extruded from the womb and has an existence independent of the mother. Whether the child has an independent existence turns upon whether it has an independent circulation, and has breathed or had a capacity for independent breathing⁴.

A child may have an independent existence, however, even though it has not drawn breath and even though the umbilical cord is not severed⁵.

In relation to the law of homicide a person continues in being until his being is extinguished by death⁶.

1 3 Co Inst 50; 1 Hale PC 433; 1 Hawk PC c 13 s 16.

2 See paras 452, 462 post.

3 3 Co Inst 50; 1 Hawk PC c 13 s 16; *R v West* (1848) 2 Car & Kir 784; *R v Senior* (1832) 1 Mood CC 346, CCR.

4 *R v Poulton* (1832) 5 C & P 329 per Littledale J; *R v Enoch* (1833) 5 C & P 539 per Park J; *R v Brain* (1834) 6 C & P 349 per Park J (where it was held that a child born alive could be the subject of a murder, although it had not in fact breathed); *R v Crutchley* (1837) 7 C & P 814 per Parke B; *R v Sellis* (1837) 7 C & P 850 per Coltman J (where it was laid down that the fact that a child had breathed was not conclusive proof that it was born alive, as it might have breathed and died before birth); *R v Wright* (1841) 9 C & P 754 per Gurney B. See further para 467 note 2 post; and see *C v S* [1988] QB 135, [1987] 1 All ER 1230, CA (foetus of gestational age between 18 and 21 weeks incapable of being born alive); *Rance v Mid-Downs Health Authority* (1990) Times, 15 February (27-week foetus capable of being born alive).

5 *R v Crutchley* (1837) 7 C & P 814; *R v Trilloe* (1842) 2 Mood CC 260, CCR; *R v Reeves* (1839) 9 C & P 25 per Vaughan J.

6 As to whether disconnection of a life support machine causes death see *R v Malcherek*, *R v Steel* [1981] 2 All ER 422, 73 Cr App Rep 173, CA (cited in para 430 note 10 post).

428. Person under the Queen's peace. On a charge of murder or manslaughter it must be shown that the person killed was under the Queen's peace. The Queen's peace extends to all persons in Her Majesty's territories, whether British subjects or aliens, except rebels and alien enemies who are at the time actually engaged in hostile operations against the Crown¹. An alien who is not at the time of his murder within Her Majesty's territories is not within Her peace, unless the territory has been effectually occupied by Her forces².

If a person is criminally stricken, poisoned or otherwise hurt upon the sea or at any place out of England or Northern Ireland, and dies of such hurt in England or Northern Ireland, or being so stricken, poisoned or otherwise hurt, in any place in England or Northern Ireland dies of such hurt upon the sea or at any place out of England or Northern Ireland, the offence, whether it amounts to murder or manslaughter, may be dealt with, inquired into, tried, determined and punished, in England or Northern Ireland³.

Where a subject of Her Majesty commits a murder or manslaughter on land out of the United Kingdom, whether within the Queen's territories or without, and whether the person killed was a subject of Her Majesty or not, he may be tried in England⁴. Subject to certain exceptions, a person subject to military law may be tried by court-martial for a murder or other offence wherever committed, even though the victim was not within the Queen's peace⁵.

1 3 Co Inst 50; 1 Hale PC 433; 1 East PC 227; 4 Bl Com (14th Edn) 198.

2 *R v Page* [1954] 1 QB 170, 37 Cr App Rep 189, C-MAC.

3 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 10 (amended by the Irish Free State (Consequential Adaptations of Enactments) Order 1923, SR & O 1923/405, art 2; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 6, Sch 3 Pt III). The Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 10 (as so amended) does not apply to a foreigner who causes the death of another person by an act committed outside the jurisdiction of the Queen: *R v Lewis* (1857) Dears & B 182, CCR. The reference to England in the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 10 (as so amended) includes Wales and Berwick upon Tweed: see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 802. As to the ambit of criminal jurisdiction see para 620 et seq post; and as to the jurisdiction of the Crown Court see paras 618, 942 post.

4 See para 634 text and note 13 post.

5 *R v Page* [1954] 1 QB 170, 37 Cr App Rep 189, C-MAC. See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 433.

429. Death within a year and a day. If death does not follow until after the expiration of a year and a day from the date when the injury was inflicted, it is an irrebuttable presumption of law¹ that the death is attributable to some other cause, and the person who inflicted the injury is not punishable for either murder or manslaughter².

1 As to irrebuttable presumptions of law see para 1068 post.

2 3 Co Inst 53; 1 Hawk PC c 13 s 9; 1 East PC 343, 344; see also *R v Dyson* [1908] 2 KB 454, 1 Cr App Rep 13, CCA. The day of the infliction of the injury is reckoned as the first day: 1 East PC 344. This rule probably applies to statutory forms of homicide, such as infanticide and causing death by reckless driving: see *R v Inner West London Coroner, ex p De Luca* [1989] 1 QB 249 at 252, [1988] 3 WLR 286 at 288, DC obiter per Bingham LJ and at 254 and at 290 per Hutchison J (the rule 'undoubtedly' applies to infanticide).

430. Causation. For the purposes of offences of homicide, a person causes the death of another where by any act or omission¹ he accelerates the death of that other². The act or omission need not be the sole or the substantial cause but it must be one of the causes³, and one that is more than minimal⁴. It is therefore possible to have two or more independent operative causes of death, and any person whose conduct constitutes a cause may be convicted of an offence in respect of the death⁵.

It is not necessary that the death should have been caused in the way intended or foreseen by the accused⁶. It is enough that the death was a foreseeable or natural consequence of the accused's conduct; if, therefore, the accused threatened the victim who accidentally killed himself in trying to make his escape, the accused is liable for murder or manslaughter according to his mens rea⁷.

If a wound is inflicted and death results, the person who inflicted the wound will be held to have caused the death although the victim may have neglected to use proper remedies⁸, or have refused to undergo a necessary operation⁹. Similarly, where a wound or hurt has necessitated medical treatment and such treatment is unsuccessful, or improper or negligent so that death ensues, the wound will be regarded as causing the death if it continues to be an operative cause at the time of death¹⁰; but, if the original wound is merely the setting in which another cause operates, or has become merely part of the history of the case, an ensuing death cannot be said to result from the wound and the person who inflicted it cannot be said to have caused the death¹¹.

- 1 For an instance of causing death by omission see *R v Gibbins, R v Proctor* (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 134, CCA; and see also para 9 ante.
- 2 *R v Martin* (1832) 5 C & P 128; *R v Murton* (1862) 3 F & F 492; *R v Dyson* [1908] 2 KB 454, 1 Cr App Rep 13, CCA. A doctor properly administering pain-killing drugs does not cause the death of the patient merely because an incidental effect of the drugs may be some marginal acceleration of death: see Devlin J's summing up in *R v Adams* (1957, unreported) summarised at [1957] Crim LR 375.
- 3 *R v Dalloway* (1847) 3 Cox CC 273 (driver not guilty of manslaughter where his negligent driving did not contribute to death of child who ran into the path of vehicle).
- 4 *R v Hennigan* [1971] 3 All ER 133, 55 Cr App Rep 262, CA. See also *R v Cato* [1976] 1 All ER 260, 62 Cr App Rep 41, CA.
- 5 *R v Bengé* (1865) 4 F & F 504. See also *R v Mitchell* [1983] QB 741, 76 Cr App Rep 293, CA (accused's act caused victim to fall and suffer injury; she later died in hospital).
- 6 Where the accused assaults the victim intending to kill, he may be convicted of murder notwithstanding that the victim's death is caused by subsequent acts done for the purpose of making the victim's death appear to have been an accident (*Thabo Meli v R* [1954] 1 All ER 373, [1954] 1 WLR 228, PC), or done for the purpose of getting rid of the supposed corpse (*R v Church* [1966] 1 QB 59, [1965] 2 All ER 72, CCA). See also *R v Moore and Dorn* [1975] Crim LR 229, CA. As to death caused by a series of acts see para 444 text and note 2 post.
- 7 *R v Hickman* (1831) 5 C & P 151; *R v Pitts* (1842) Car & M 284; *R v Hayward* (1908) 21 Cox CC 692; *R v Curley* (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 109, CCA; *R v MacKie* (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 453, CA, applied in *DPP v Daley* [1980] AC 237; sub nom *DPP v Daley, DPP v McGhie* (1978) 69 Cr App Rep 39, PC. See also *R v Michael* (1840) 9 C & P 356, CCR (intent to murder victim; poison administered by innocent third party); *R v Towers* (1874) 12 Cox CC 530 (infant said to have died from convulsions brought on by attack on its mother); *R v Halliday* (1889) 61 LT 701, CCR (threats against life resulting in injury sustained in escaping through window); *R v Beech* (1912) 107 LT 461, 2 Cr App Rep 197, CCA; *R v Lewis* [1970] Crim LR 647, CA (similar facts); *R v Roberts* (1971) 56 Cr App Rep 95, CA (girl terrified by sexual advances and threats injured in jumping from car). See also *Cartledge v Allen* [1973] Crim LR 530, DC; *R v Pagett* (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 279, CA (accused fired at police and used victim as a shield: victim killed by police bullets; accused convicted of manslaughter).
- 8 1 Hale PC 428; 1 East PC 344; *R v Rew* (1662) Kel 26; *R v Wall* (1802) 28 State Tr 51; *R v Flynn* (1867) 16 WR 319, CCR.
- 9 *R v Holland* (1841) 5 C & P 351; *R v Blaue* [1975] 3 All ER 446, [1975] 1 WLR 1411, CA (victim refused to have a blood transfusion because of her religious beliefs).
- 10 *R v Smith* [1959] 2 QB 35, 43 Cr App Rep 121, C-MAC; *R v Pym* (1846) 1 Cox CC 339; *R v McIntyre* (1847) 2 Cox CC 379; *R v Davis and Wagstaffe* (1883) 15 Cox CC 174. See also *R v Malcherek, R v Steel* [1981] 2 All ER 422, 73 Cr App Rep 173, CA (disconnection of life support machine did not break chain of causation).
- 11 *R v Smith* [1959] 2 QB 35, 43 Cr App Rep 121, C-MAC; cf *R v Jordan* (1956) 40 Cr App Rep 152, CCA (said by the C-MAC in *R v Smith* supra to be a special case depending upon its particular facts; that case is presumably to be regarded as one where the original wound was merely the setting for subsequent events).

B. MURDER

431. Malice aforethought. The mental element of murder, traditionally called malice aforethought, may take the form of an intention to kill¹ or an intention to

cause grievous² bodily harm³. Intent is the essential element in both forms of malice aforethought⁴. When directing juries, judges should not elaborate on what intent means but should rely upon the good sense of juries to decide whether the accused acted with intent, unless some further explanation or elaboration is strictly necessary to avoid misunderstanding⁵.

1 The doctrine of transferred malice applies (see para 13 ante): see *Bract*, De Corona, c 36; *Fost* 261; *R v Saunders and Archer* (1573) 2 Plowd 473; *R v Hunt* (1825) 1 Mood CC 93, CCR; *R v Bernard* (1858) 1 F & F 240 per Campbell CJ.

2 'Grievous bodily harm' means really serious bodily harm: *DPP v Smith* [1961] AC 290, 44 Cr App Rep 261, HL; *R v Metharam* [1961] 3 All ER 200, 45 Cr App Rep 304, CCA; *R v Cunningham* [1982] AC 566, 73 Cr App Rep 253, HL. See also *R v Saunders* [1985] Crim LR 230, CA (decided under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20: see para 471 post).

3 *R v Cunningham* [1982] AC 566, 73 Cr App Rep 253, HL. This form of malice aforethought is commonly referred to as implied malice; it is 'implied' in the sense that it is not necessary to prove that the accused either intended or foresaw the death of the victim. Hence this form of malice aforethought was unaffected by the Homicide Act 1957 s 1 which abolished constructive malice while leaving implied malice unaffected: *R v Vickers* [1957] 2 QB 664, 41 Cr App Rep 189, CCA; approved in *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905 at 921, 81 Cr App Rep 93 at 102, HL. It must, however, be proved that the accused intended to cause grievous bodily harm (cf the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8: see para 16 ante), and to that extent use of the expression 'implied malice' may be misleading.

4 See *R v Hancock, R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455 at 471, 82 Cr App Rep 264 at 274, HL.

5 See *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905 at 926, 81 Cr App Rep 93 at 106, HL per Lord Bridge. If it is necessary to direct the jury as to inferring intent by reference to foresight of consequences, the direction should not follow the guidelines laid down by Lord Bridge in *R v Moloney* supra, but should refer to the probable as well as the natural consequences of the accused's act. The probability of a consequence is only a factor in the evidence to be considered in determining the accused's intention: *R v Hancock, R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455, 82 Cr App Rep 264, HL. See also *R v Nedrick* [1986] 3 All ER 1, 83 Cr App Rep 267, CA and para 16 ante.

As to the appropriate direction on a charge of attempted murder see *R v Walker and Hayles* (1989) Times, 11 August, CA.

As to proof of malice see para 460 post.

432. Penalty for murder. The penalty for murder is imprisonment for life¹. On sentencing a person convicted of murder to imprisonment for life, the court may recommend that a minimum period should elapse before the Secretary of State orders the release² of that person³. No appeal lies against any such recommendation made by the court⁴.

1 Murder (Abolition of Death Penalty) Act 1965 s 1 (1) (made permanent by resolution of both Houses of Parliament: see 793 H of C Official Report (5th series) 16 December 1969 col 1297; 306 HL Official Report (5th series) 18 December 1969 col 1321). As to sentences on persons under the age of 18 see para 1269 post; and as to murder committed in connection with the hijacking of aircraft see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363.

The sentence is fixed by law and cannot be appealed against under the Criminal Appeal Act 1968 s 9: see para 1355 post.

2 Ie on licence under the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 61. As to the effect of release on licence see *R v Foy* [1962] 2 All ER 246, 46 Cr App Rep 290, CCA.

3 See the Murder (Abolition of Death Penalty) Act 1965 s 1 (2); the Interpretation Act 1978 s 17 (2) (a), Sch 2 para 3. It has been suggested that no such recommendation should be for a period of less than 12 years: see *R v Flemming* [1973] 2 All ER 401, 57 Cr App Rep 524, CA.

4 *R v Aitken* [1966] 2 All ER 453n, 50 Cr App Rep 204, CCA; *R v Bowden, R v Begley* (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 66, CA. Counsel must be permitted to plead in mitigation before such recommendation is made: *R v Todd* [1966] Crim LR 557, CCA. As to grants of pardon see para 1449 post.

433. Incitement to murder. Any person who solicits, encourages, persuades or endeavours to persuade, or proposes to¹ any person to murder any other person²,

whether he is a subject of Her Majesty or not and whether he is within the jurisdiction or not, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term³.

An article or letter in a newspaper may amount to an incitement to murder, although no particular person is named, so long as the proposed victims belong to a definable class⁴. The communication containing the incitement must be proved to have reached the person intended to be incited, although it is not necessary to show that the latter's mind was affected by it⁵. If the communication cannot be proved to have reached him, the accused may be convicted of an attempt to incite⁶.

¹ As to incitement see para 58 ante; and as to conspiracy see para 59 et seq ante.

² 'Person' may include an unborn child in the womb: *R v Shephard* [1919] 2 KB 125, 14 Cr App Rep 26, CCA (solicitation of pregnant woman to murder infant after birth).

³ Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 4 (amended by Criminal Law Act 1977 s 5 (10), 65 (5), Sch 13).

⁴ *R v Most* (1881) 7 QBD 244, CCR; *R v Antonelli and Barberi* (1905) 70 JP 4.

⁵ *R v Fox* (1870) 19 WR 109, CCR; *R v Krause* (1902) 66 JP 121; *R v Diamond* (1920) 84 JP 211.

⁶ *R v Krause* (1902) 66 JP 121. See also *R v Ransford* (1874) 13 Cox CC 9, CCR; *R v McCarthy, Holland and O'Dwyer* [1903] 2 IR 146.

434. Threatening to kill. Any person who without lawful excuse¹ makes to another a threat², intending that that other would fear it would be carried out³, to kill that other or a third person⁴ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵.

¹ Self-defence or the prevention of crime may constitute a lawful excuse provided that it was reasonable in the circumstances to make such a threat; and it is for the prosecution to prove the absence of lawful excuse and for the jury to decide what was reasonable: see *R v Cousins* [1982] QB 526, 74 Cr App Rep 363, CA. Lawful excuse does not depend on whether the life of the accused was in immediate jeopardy when he made the threat: *R v Cousins* supra. The reasonableness of the accused's belief that he had lawful excuse is judged on the facts as he believed them to be: see *R v Williams* [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, CA; *Beckford v R* [1988] AC 130, 85 Cr App Rep 378, PC and para 21 ante.

² The threat may be conditional and it may be implied as well as express: *R v Solanke* [1969] 3 All ER 1383, [1970] 1 WLR 1, CA. It would seem that the threat may be made by any means: see eg *R v Williams* (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 299, CA (threatening telephone calls). As to threatening letters see also the Malicious Communications Act 1988 s 1 and para 375 ante.

³ Evidence of the accused's previous history is admissible to prove that he intended his threats to be taken seriously: *R v Williams* (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 299, CA.

⁴ Where a person threatens a pregnant woman with the words 'I am going to kill your baby' and the threat is to the foetus in utero, no offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 16 (substituted by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12) is made out since the foetus is not another person distinct from its mother: *R v Tait* [1989] 3 All ER 682, [1989] 3 WLR 891, CA. Where, however, the threat is to kill the child after its birth, it seems that such an offence may be made out: *R v Tait* supra (obiter); and see para 433 note 2 ante.

⁵ Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 16 (as substituted: see note 4 supra); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (a). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

435. Joint enterprise. The normal principles of criminal liability in joint enterprise¹ apply in cases of homicide so that a person who participates² in a joint enterprise which results in the unlawful killing of the victim, and who is a party² to the acts of the person who carries out the killing, is guilty of either murder or

manslaughter³. In order for such a person to be guilty of murder three elements must be proved: (1) a common unlawful joint enterprise; (2) that what was done by the person who carried out the killing was within the scope of that common joint enterprise; and (3) that that action must have been seen as a possible result of that unlawful joint enterprise⁴. Where, however, two or more persons embark on an unlawful joint enterprise but one goes far beyond the scope of that enterprise, and goes on to commit something beyond the contemplation or foresight of the others, those other persons are not in law responsible for that act of the first⁴.

When directing a jury on a charge of murder against a co-accused who did not carry out the actual killing, the precise form of words used is not important, but the judge must make it clear that for the co-accused to be guilty he must be proved to have lent himself to a criminal enterprise involving the infliction, if necessary, of serious harm or death, or to have had an express or tacit understanding with the killer that such harm or death should, if necessary, be inflicted⁵.

1 See paras 44, 47 ante. The well-established principles of joint enterprise are unaffected by the decisions in *R v Moloney* [1985] AC 905, 81 Cr App Rep 93, HL and *R v Hancock, R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455, 82 Cr App Rep 264, HL: see *R v Ward* (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 71, CA: *R v Slack* [1989] QB 775, 89 Cr App Rep 252, CA.

2 As to complicity in crime see para 43 et seq ante; and see also *R v Anderson, R v Morris* [1966] 2 QB 110, 50 Cr App Rep 216, CCA.

3 Ie according to his mens rea: see para 436 post.

4 *R v Ward* (1986) 85 Cr App Rep 71 at 77, CA. See also *Chan Wing-Siu v R* [1985] AC 168, 80 Cr App Rep 117, PC; *R v Slack* [1989] QB 775, 89 Cr App Rep 252, CA (not following *R v Barr* (1986) 88 Cr App Rep 362, CA).

5 *R v Slack* [1989] QB 775, 89 Cr App Rep 252, CA; and see *Chan Wing-Siu v R* [1985] AC 168, 80 Cr App Rep 117, PC.

C. MANSLAUGHTER

436. In general. Manslaughter differs from murder only in relation to the mental element necessary to support the charge¹. Manslaughter may be classified as voluntary or involuntary, the distinction being that in cases of voluntary manslaughter a person may be convicted of the offence notwithstanding that he may have the malice aforethought of murder, if he kills (1) under provocation²; (2) suffering from diminished responsibility by reason of abnormality of mind³; or (3) in pursuance of a suicide pact⁴. Involuntary manslaughter is committed (a) where death results from an unlawful act which any reasonable person would recognise as likely to expose another to the risk of injury⁵; and (b) where death is caused by a reckless or grossly negligent act or omission⁶.

1 *R v Doherty* (1887) 16 Cox CC 306 at 307. See also *R v Taylor* (1834) 2 Lew CC 215; *R v Hughes* (1857) Dears & B 248, CCR. As to the effect of alcohol or drugs see paras 28–30 ante; and as to procedural provisions relating to prosecutions for the manslaughter of a child or young person see para 882 post.

2 As to provocation see paras 438, 439 post.

3 As to diminished responsibility see paras 440, 441 post.

4 See para 442 post.

5 See para 444 post.

6 See para 445 post.

437. Penalty for manslaughter. The penalty for manslaughter is imprisonment for life or for any shorter term¹.

- 1 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 5 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1948 ss 1 (1), 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt I). There is no power, as there is in a case of murder, to recommend a minimum period of imprisonment: see *R v Flemming* [1973] 2 All ER 401, 57 Cr App Rep 524, CA. When sentencing an offender in a simple case of manslaughter, the judge should pass a determinate sentence: *R v Picker* [1970] 2 QB 161, [1970] 2 All ER 226, CA. A life sentence should be imposed only when the public requires protection from the offender for a considerable time: *R v Picker* supra. Where death results from an unlawful act, such as an assault, the fact of death should not be dissociated from the accused's conduct. It follows that it is wrong to regard the maximum sentence for the unlawful act as the maximum for the involuntary manslaughter: *R v Ruby* [1987] Crim LR 785, CA. As to the appropriate sentence for the manslaughter of a baby see *R v Bashford* (1988) 10 Cr App Rep (S) 359, CA; and as to the appropriate sentence where death results from drunken group violence see *R v Eaton* (1989) Times, 14 October, CA.

As to disqualification for driving and endorsement of licence where the driver of a motor vehicle is convicted of manslaughter see the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 ss 34 (2), 97 (2), Sch 2 Pt II and ROAD TRAFFIC. As to 'motor manslaughter' see paras 445 text to note 8, 449 post.

438. Provocation as defence to murder charge. Provocation may reduce a charge of murder¹ to one of manslaughter². It consists of conduct³ which would cause in any reasonable person, and actually causes in the accused, a sudden and temporary loss of self-control⁴, making him so subject to passion that he is not the master of his mind⁵. Where on a charge of murder there is evidence on which the jury can find that the person charged was provoked⁶, whether by things done or by things said⁷, or by both together, to lose his self-control, the question whether the provocation was enough to make a reasonable man do as he did must be left to be determined by the jury⁸. In determining that question the jury must take into account everything both done and said according to the effect which, in the jury's opinion, it would have on a reasonable man⁹.

- 1 Provocation may be a defence only to a charge of murder: *R v Cunningham* [1959] 1 QB 288, 43 Cr App Rep 79, CCA; *R v Bruzas* [1972] Crim LR 367.
- 2 The defence of provocation is available even though there exists in the accused's mind such malice as would support a charge of murder: see *A-G of Ceylon v Kumarasinghege Don John Perera* [1953] AC 200 at 206, [1953] 2 WLR 238 at 243, PC; *Lee Chun-Chuen v R* [1963] AC 220, [1963] 1 All ER 73, PC; *Parker v R* [1964] AC 1369, [1964] 2 All ER 641, PC; *R v Martindale* [1966] 3 All ER 305, 50 Cr App Rep 273, C-MAC. If the facts are not in dispute, it is open to the judge to direct the jury that it may return only a verdict of murder or manslaughter, ie it may not return a verdict of not guilty: *R v Larkin* as reported in [1943] 1 All ER 217, CCA.
- 3 Conduct constituting provocation may include spoken words: see *infra*. It is not essential that the conduct be directed at the accused himself. A man may be provoked by finding another raping his wife (1 Hale PC 486; *R v Millward* (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 119, CCA), or committing an unnatural offence with his son (*R v Fisher* (1837) 8 C & P 182), or committing an assault on a member of his family (*R v Harrington* (1886) 10 Cox CC 370). Adultery may also constitute provocation: see 1 Hale PC 486; *R v Manning* (1671) T Raym 212; *R v Pearson* (1835) 2 Lew CC 216. In general provocation is a defence when it causes the accused to kill the person giving the provocation (see *R v Simpson* (1915) 84 LJKB 1893, 11 Cr App Rep 218, CCA), but it may provide a defence even where it causes him to kill a third person (see *R v Davies* [1975] QB 691, 60 Cr App Rep 253, CA; and see also the Homicide Act 1957 s 3; see *infra*). As to self-induced provocation see para 439 text and note 7 post.
- 4 It is essential to the defence that the accused should in fact have lost his self-control at the time of the killing. In considering whether there was such a genuine loss of self-control the jury may have regard to the time elapsing between the provocation and the killing (*R v Hayward* (1833) 6 C & P 157; *Kwaku Mensah v R* [1946] AC 83, PC; *R v Duffy* [1949] 1 All ER 932n, CCA; *R v Ibrams* (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 154, CA), and to the manner of the killing itself which may support or negative contrivance or design (1 Hale PC 454; *Fost* 291; 1 Hawk PC c 13 s 42; 1 East PC 235; *R v Thorpe* (1829) 1 Lew CC 171; *R v Shaw* (1834) 6 C & P 372; *R v Thomas* (1837) 7 C & P 817; *Mancini v DPP* [1942] AC 1, 28 Cr App Rep 65, HL; *R v Gilbert* (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 237, CA). See also *R v Cocker* [1989] Crim LR 740, CA (husband gave way to wife's entreaties that he should kill her; loss of self-restraint but not of self-control; no evidence of provocation).
- 5 See *R v Duffy* [1949] 1 All ER 932n, CCA, approving the direction given to the jury by Devlin J; *R v Whitfield* (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 39 at 42, CA.

6 Where there is any evidence of provocation which would, if accepted, justify the jury in returning a verdict of manslaughter, the judge must leave that issue to the jury whatever the line of defence adopted at the trial (*R v Hopper* [1915] 2 KB 431, 11 Cr App Rep 136, CCA; *Kwaku Mensah v R* [1946] AC 83, PC; *Bullard v R* [1957] AC 635, 42 Cr App Rep 1, PC; *R v Porritt* [1961] 3 All ER 463, 45 Cr App Rep 348, CCA; *Rolle v R* [1965] 3 All ER 582, [1965] 1 WLR 1341, PC; *R v Cascoe* [1970] 2 All ER 833, 54 Cr App Rep 401, CA; see also *Knowles v R* [1930] AC 366, PC; *Mancini v DPP* [1942] AC 1, 28 Cr App Rep 65, HL); and even if, in the opinion of the trial judge, on the evidence a verdict of manslaughter would be perverse (*R v Gilbert* (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 237, CA). Where the evidence discloses a possible defence of provocation, the burden of proof remains on the prosecution, and it is not for the accused to establish the defence; this must be made clear to the jury: *Chan Kau v R* [1955] AC 206, [1955] 1 All ER 266, PC; *R v McPherson* (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 213, CCA; *R v Cascoe* supra. If there is reasonable doubt whether or not there was provocation, the accused is entitled to a verdict of manslaughter: *R v Prince* [1941] 3 All ER 37, 28 Cr App Rep 60, CCA; *R v McPherson* supra.

Evidence which was adduced in support of an unsuccessful defence, eg self-defence, may be relied on in whole or in part as affording provocation: see *Bullard v R* supra; *R v Porritt* supra.

7 At common law the defence of provocation tended to be limited to certain particular situations (such as physical attack or finding of spouse in adultery) and it was held in *Holmes v DPP* [1946] AC 588, 31 Cr App Rep 123, HL that words alone, save in extreme and exceptional cases, would not amount to provocation. The effect of the Homicide Act 1957 s 3 is to remove these limitations upon the defence; anything, whether things done or words said or both together, which causes a loss of self-control in the accused may be considered by the jury in determining whether it is capable of amounting to provocation: *R v Davies* [1975] QB 691, 60 Cr App Rep 253, CA. See also *R v Doughty* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 319, CA (baby's continuous crying may constitute evidence of provocation).

8 Homicide Act 1957 s 3. As to the effect of provocation on a reasonable man see para 439 post.

9 Ibid s 3.

439. Provocation; the criterion of the reasonable man. In order to set up provocation as a defence it is not enough to show that the accused was provoked into losing his self-control; it must be shown that the provocation was such as would in the circumstances have caused a reasonable man to lose his self-control¹. For these purposes, 'the reasonable man' means an ordinary person of either sex, not exceptionally excitable or pugnacious, but possessed of such powers of self-control as everyone is entitled to expect that his fellow citizens will exercise in society². In determining the question, the jury may consider, along with other factors, the nature of the retaliation by the accused, having regard to the nature of the provocation. There is no rule of law that the retaliation must be proportionate to the provocation: it is merely a matter to be considered by the jury in determining whether a reasonable man would have acted as the accused did³. The jury must consider the effect of the provocation on a reasonable man, not a drunken man⁴, loss of self-control arising from the taking of alcohol or drugs not being in itself an excuse for crime⁵. Where, however, a person, owing to the taking of alcohol or drugs, makes a mistake of fact, he is entitled, for the purposes of the defence of provocation, to be treated as though the supposed fact was true; hence, if owing to his drunkenness he believed that another was about to make an attack upon him, the jury ought to take that into consideration in determining the issue of provocation⁶.

A person may rely on self-induced provocation where his own conduct causes a reaction in another which in turn causes him to lose his own self-control⁷.

1 See para 438 ante.

2 *DPP v Camplin* [1978] AC 705, 67 Cr App Rep 14, HL. The judge should direct the jury that the reasonable man is a person with the power of self-control to be expected of an ordinary person of the sex and age of the accused, but in other respects sharing such of the accused's characteristics as the jury thinks would affect the gravity of the provocation to him. The question for the jury is not merely whether such a person would in like circumstances be provoked to lose his self-control but

whether he would also react to the provocation as the accused did: *DPP v Camplin* supra; not following *Bedder v DPP* [1954] 2 All ER 801, 38 Cr App Rep 133, HL. See also *R v Newell* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 331, CA (characteristics to be taken into account are those with a sufficient degree of permanence which can be regarded as part of an individual's character); *R v Burke* [1987] Crim LR 336, CA (not mandatory to rehearse exact words used in *DPP v Camplin* supra); *R v Ali* [1989] Crim LR 736, CA (accused's age not relevant in circumstances; no need for express allusion to age in direction to jury).

At common law the judge might withdraw the issue of provocation from the jury where, upon the evidence, no reasonable jury could find that a reasonable man would have been provoked (see eg *Holmes v DPP* [1946] AC 588, 31 Cr App Rep 123, HL), but the Homicide Act 1957 s 3 makes it clear that the judge may no longer withdraw the issue on this ground. If there is evidence that the accused was in part provoked, the issue must be left to be determined by the jury. For instances where the court has considered provocation and its effect on a reasonable man after the Homicide Act 1957 see eg *R v Simpson* [1957] Crim LR 815 (threats and nagging constituting provocation); *R v Fantle* [1959] Crim LR 584 (taunts by deceased of having spent the night with accused's wife constituting provocation); *R v Doughty* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 319, CA (baby's continuous crying capable of constituting provocation).

The Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8 (see para 16 ante), has not affected the operation of the Homicide Act 1957 s 3: *R v Williams* [1968] Crim LR 678, CA.

3 *Phillips v R* [1969] 2 AC 130, 53 Cr App Rep 132, PC; *R v Walker* [1969] 1 All ER 767, 53 Cr App Rep 195, CA; *R v Brown* [1972] 2 QB 229, 56 Cr App Rep 564, CA.

4 See *R v Wardrope* [1960] Crim LR 770.

5 *R v McCarthy* [1954] 2 QB 105 at 112, 38 Cr App Rep 74 at 82, CCA; and see further paras 28–30 ante.

6 *R v Letenock* (1917) 12 Cr App Rep 221, CCA; *R v Wardrope* [1960] Crim LR 770. See, however, *DPP v Majewski* [1977] AC 443, 62 Cr App Rep 262, HL and para 28 ante.

7 *R v Johnson* [1989] 2 All ER 839, 89 Cr App Rep 148, CA (the mere fact that the accused caused a reaction in others which in turn led him to lose his self-control does not result in the issue of provocation being kept outside the jury's consideration); *Edwards v R* [1973] AC 648, 57 Cr App Rep 157, PC (blackmailer not generally entitled to rely on predictable reaction of person blackmailed as constituting provocation, but may do so where the victim's reaction goes to extreme lengths; explained in *R v Johnson* supra).

440. Diminished responsibility as defence to murder charge. Where a person kills or is a party to the killing of another, he may not be convicted of murder if he was suffering from such abnormality of mind¹ as substantially impaired his mental responsibility² for his acts and omissions in doing or being a party to the killing³. A person who but for the defence of diminished responsibility would be liable⁴ to be convicted of murder is liable instead to be convicted of manslaughter⁵. The fact that one party to a killing is by virtue of such defence not liable to be convicted of murder does not, however, affect the question whether the killing amounted to murder in the case of any other party to it⁶.

The onus is on the defence to prove that by reason of diminished responsibility the accused is not liable to be convicted of murder⁷, but the burden is not so heavy as the burden of proof on the prosecution and is only that of showing a preponderance of probabilities⁸. As a rule of practice, a plea of guilty of manslaughter on the ground of diminished responsibility should not generally be accepted; the issue of diminished responsibility should be left to the jury⁹. Where such a plea is tendered, however, and the medical evidence plainly shows that the plea can properly be accepted, it is permissible for the court to accept it and thus avoid a trial for murder¹⁰. Where the defence seeks a verdict of manslaughter on the ground of diminished responsibility and on another ground¹¹ and the jury returns such a verdict, the judge may ask the jury on which ground its verdict is based or whether it was based on both grounds¹².

1 It is immaterial whether the abnormality of mind arises from a condition of arrested or retarded development of mind or any inherent causes or is induced by disease or injury: Homicide Act 1957 s 2 (1). Abnormality of mind induced by alcohol or drugs is not due to inherent causes: see *R v Gittens* [1984] QB 698, 79 Cr App Rep 272, CA; *R v Fenton* (1975) 61 Cr App Rep 261, CA. If, however, the imbibing of alcohol has reached the stage that the accused's brain has been damaged so that there is gross impairment of judgment and emotional responses, or the accused's use of alcohol is involuntary because he can no longer resist the impulse to drink, the defence of diminished responsibility is available: see *R v Tandy* [1989] 1 All ER 267, 87 Cr App Rep 45, CA. Unless an alleged abnormality of the mind can be shown to fall within one of the causes specified in the Homicide Act 1957 s 2 (1), the defence of diminished responsibility cannot be sustained: *R v King* as reported in [1965] 1 QB 443 at 450, CCA.

'Abnormality of mind', which has to be contrasted with the expression 'defect of reason', means a state of mind so different from that of ordinary human beings that the reasonable man would term it abnormal; it appears to be wide enough to cover the mind's activities in all its aspects, not only the perception of physical acts and matters, and the ability to form a rational judgment whether an act is right or wrong, but also the ability to exercise will-power to control physical acts in accordance with that rational judgment: *R v Byrne* [1960] 2 QB 396 at 403, 44 Cr App Rep 246 at 252, CCA. To establish mental abnormality under the Homicide Act 1957 s 2 (1), it is not necessary to show that the accused's abnormality existed from birth: *R v Gomez* [1964] 48 Cr App Rep 310, CCA.

2 The expression 'mental responsibility for his acts' points to a consideration of the extent to which the accused's mind is answerable for his physical acts which must include a consideration of the extent of his ability to exercise will-power to control his physical acts: *R v Byrne* [1960] 2 QB 396 at 403, 44 Cr App Rep 246 at 252, CCA. Such abnormality as 'substantially impairs his mental responsibility' involves a mental state which in popular language a jury would regard as amounting to partial insanity or being on the borderline of insanity: *R v Byrne* supra at 404 and at 253; see also *Rose v R* [1961] AC 496 at 507, 45 Cr App Rep 102 at 106, PC, where a warning was given about directing a jury that 'borderline of insanity' could be equated with 'abnormality of mind' (cited in *R v Seers* (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 261, CA (case of chronic reactive depression)). As to 'substantially' see *R v Lloyd* [1967] 1 QB 175, 50 Cr App Rep 61, CCA.

3 Homicide Act 1957 s 2 (1). Where on a trial for murder the accused contends (1) that at the time of the alleged offence he was insane so as not to be responsible according to law for his actions; or (2) that at that time he was suffering from abnormality of the mind as is specified in s 2 (1), the court must allow the prosecution to adduce or elicit evidence tending to prove the other of those contentions, and may give directions as to the stage of the proceedings at which the prosecution may adduce such evidence: Criminal Procedure (Insanity) Act 1964 s 6. If, however, the accused does not raise insanity or diminished responsibility, and in no way suggests any abnormality of mind, the prosecution may not introduce evidence tending to establish insanity or diminished responsibility: see *R v Dixon* [1961] 3 All ER 460n, [1961] 1 WLR 337. As to whether the judge may raise the issue of diminished responsibility see *R v Kookan* (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 30, CA; *R v Campbell* (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 255, CA.

When a plea of diminished responsibility is raised, the matter must be fully tested and the jury must be properly satisfied before a verdict of manslaughter is brought in: *R v Ahmed Din* [1962] 2 All ER 123, 46 Cr App Rep 269, CCA (prosecution criticised for supporting pleas); *R v Russell* [1964] 2 QB 596, 48 Cr App Rep 62 (prosecution raising issue of insanity). As to the relative functions of judge and jury in relation to diminished responsibility see para 441 post.

4 Ie whether as principal or as accessory: Homicide Act 1957 s 2 (3).

5 Ibid s 2 (3).

6 Ibid s 2 (4).

7 Ibid s 2 (2). Although the Homicide Act 1957 does not provide that a defence of diminished responsibility must be based on medical evidence, such a defence is not likely to succeed without such evidence: *R v Dix* (1982) 74 Cr App Rep 306, CA.

8 *R v Dunbar* [1958] 1 QB 1, 41 Cr App Rep 182, CCA. As to the burden of proof see para 1062 et seq post.

9 *R v Matheson* [1958] 2 All ER 87, 42 Cr App Rep 145, CCA.

10 *R v Cox* [1968] 1 All ER 386, 52 Cr App Rep 130, CA.

11 Eg provocation: see paras 438, 439 ante.

12 *R v Matheson* [1958] 2 All ER 87, 42 Cr App Rep 145, CCA.

441. Diminished responsibility; functions of judge and jury. In his summing up the judge must give a proper explanation of the terms contained in the statutory provisions¹ to the jury².

Whether or not the accused was suffering from an abnormality of the mind at the time of the killing is for the jury to decide³ and while the medical evidence is important, the jury is not bound to accept it if other evidence is adduced which conflicts with or outweighs it⁴. The question whether the accused's abnormality of mind was sufficiently substantial to impair his mental responsibility is a question of degree; and it should also be decided by the jury⁵. However, the aetiology⁶ of the abnormality of the mind is a matter to be determined by medical evidence⁷.

The judge should review the evidence in detail for the jury⁸. When directing the jury on burden of proof, the judge must point out that the burden on the defence of establishing diminished responsibility is not so great as the burden on the prosecution⁹. Comment by the judge on the failure of the accused to give evidence in such cases is only rarely proper¹⁰.

- 1 *Re the Homicide Act 1957* s 2 (1): see para 440 ante. As to explanations of the terms see para 440 notes 1, 2 ante.
- 2 *R v Terry* [1961] 2 QB 314, 45 Cr App Rep 180, CCA; *R v Gomez* (1964) 48 Cr App Rep 310, CCA. Cf *R v Spriggs* [1958] 1 QB 270, 42 Cr App Rep 69, CCA, as explained in *R v Walden* [1959] 3 All ER 203, 43 Cr App Rep 201, CCA; *R v Terry* supra.
- 3 *R v Dunbar* [1958] 1 QB 1 at 9, 41 Cr App Rep 182 at 186, CCA; *R v Spriggs* [1958] 1 QB 270, 42 Cr App Rep 69, CCA. The jury should approach this task in a broad common sense way: *Walton v R* [1978] AC 788, 66 Cr App Rep 25, PC.
- 4 The jury is entitled to consider all the evidence including the acts and statements of the accused and his demeanour: *R v Byrne* [1960] 2 QB 396 at 403, 44 Cr App Rep 246 at 253, CCA. The decision on the issue of diminished responsibility is entrusted to the jury, after proper direction, most obviously when there is a conflict of medical evidence: *R v Jennion* [1962] 1 All ER 689, 46 Cr App Rep 212, CCA. The jury may return a verdict contrary to the medical evidence if the verdict is otherwise supportable: *R v Latham* [1965] Crim LR 434, CCA; *Walton v R* [1978] AC 788, 66 Cr App Rep 25, PC; *R v Kiszeko* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 62, CA. Where, however, the verdict entirely lacks support from the evidence adduced it will be reversed on appeal, eg a verdict of manslaughter will be substituted for one of murder: *R v Matheson* [1958] 2 All ER 87, 42 Cr App Rep 145, CCA; *R v Bailey* (1961) reported in (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 31n, CCA. The principle that mental responsibility is a matter for the jury is the same whether the defence pleads insanity or diminished responsibility: *R v Jennion* supra at 692 and at 217. As to the issue of insanity being left to the jury see para 31 ante.
- 5 *R v Byrne* [1960] 2 QB 396 at 402, 403, 44 Cr App Rep 246 at 253, CCA. For the direction to be given where abnormality resulted from a combination of alcohol or drugs and inherent causes see *R v Gittens* [1984] QB 698, 79 Cr App Rep 272, CA; disapproving *R v Turnbull* (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 242, CA; and as to alcoholism see para 440 note 1 ante.
- 6 *Re whether the abnormality arose from a condition of arrested or retarded development of mind or any inherent causes, or was induced by disease or injury*: cf para 440 note 1 ante.
- 7 *R v Byrne* [1960] 2 QB 396 at 403, 44 Cr App Rep 246 at 253, CCA.
- 8 *R v Terry* [1961] 2 QB 314, 45 Cr App Rep 180, CCA; *R v Gomez* (1964) 48 Cr App Rep 310, CCA. It is bad practice, and normally constitutes an inadequate direction, for the judge merely to hand transcripts of the medical evidence to the jury: *R v Terry* supra.
- 9 See para 15 ante.
- 10 *R v Bathurst* [1968] 2 QB 99, 52 Cr App Rep 251, CA. See, however, *R v Bradshaw* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 79, CA.

442. Suicide pacts. Suicide, which was self-murder at common law, is no longer an offence¹. However, where a person, acting in pursuance of a suicide pact between himself and another, kills the other or is a party to the other being killed by a third party, he is guilty of manslaughter². For these purposes, 'suicide pact' means a common agreement between two or more persons having for its object the death of all of them, whether or not each is to take his own life, but nothing done by

a person who enters into a suicide pact is to be treated as done by him in pursuance of the pact unless it is done while he has the settled intention of dying in pursuance of the pact³. Where a person charged with the murder of another killed the other or was a party to his being killed, it is for the defence to prove that the person charged was acting in pursuance of a suicide pact between him and the other⁴.

1 See the Suicide Act 1961 s 1.

2 Homicide Act 1957 s 4 (1) (amended by the Suicide Act 1961 s 3 (2), Sch 2). As to complicity in another's suicide see para 443 post; and see *R v Sweeney* (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 419, CA (it is the policy of the law to make suicide pacts unlawful; those who enter into such pacts and survive when the other party thereto dies should expect to be punished). As to the penalty for manslaughter see para 437 ante.

3 Homicide Act 1957 s 4 (3).

4 Ibid s 4 (2) (amended by the Suicide Act 1961 s 3 (2), Sch 2).

443. Complicity in suicide. Although suicide is no longer an offence in itself¹, any person who aids, abets, counsels or procures² the suicide of another, or an attempt by another to commit suicide, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years³. No proceedings for this offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁴.

1 See para 442 ante.

2 As to what constitutes aiding, abetting, counselling and procuring see para 45 et seq ante. It is necessary for the requisite mens rea to be proved in each case of the offence of aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring suicide: *A-G v Able* [1984] QB 795, 78 Cr App Rep 197 (supply of booklets describing methods of suicide).

3 Suicide Act 1961 s 2 (1). In *R v McShane* (1977) 66 Cr App Rep 97, CA a conviction for an attempt to commit an offence under the Suicide Act 1961 s 2 (1) was upheld, notwithstanding that the crime therein defined is itself in the nature of an attempt. Quære whether the position is affected by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (4) (b) (see para 71 note 1 ante).

If on the trial of an indictment for murder or manslaughter it is proved that the accused aided, abetted, counselled or procured the suicide of the person in question, the jury may find him guilty of that offence: Suicide Act 1961 s 2 (2). As to procedural provisions relating to prosecutions for aiding etc the suicide of a child or young person see para 882 post.

4 Ibid s 2 (4) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3, Pt II; the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (5), Sch 6 Pt I). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

444. Killing by unlawful act. Where death is caused by an unlawful act, the person doing that act is guilty of manslaughter only if any reasonable person would inevitably recognise that the act would expose the victim to the risk of at least some harm¹. Where the victim is killed by one or other of two different acts, each of which if it caused the death is sufficient to establish manslaughter, it is not necessary to prove which act caused the death².

Although it need not be proved that the accused himself intended, or even foresaw, harm to another, the requirement of an unlawful act will ordinarily require proof that he had the requisite mens rea to render the act unlawful³. Thus where, for example, the unlawful act alleged is an assault, a verdict of manslaughter cannot be supported unless it is shown that the accused had the mens rea for an assault⁴.

Where a person accidentally kills another while playing a lawful game, the killing is not manslaughter⁵. A contestant who causes the death of his opponent in wrestling or boxing is not guilty of manslaughter if the death results from conduct

ordinarily incident to the sport⁶; but prize-fighting⁷ is by its nature illegal and, if death results, the survivor is guilty of manslaughter while those who are present encouraging the fight are guilty of manslaughter as abettors⁸. If two persons fight a duel and one is killed, the survivor is guilty of murder or manslaughter according to his mens rea, while the seconds and other persons giving encouragement are liable as abettors⁹.

It would appear that to cause death by an unlawful abortion would amount at least to manslaughter¹⁰.

If a person in the course of inflicting lawful correction¹¹ unintentionally kills the person who is being corrected, the killing is not manslaughter. The death is regarded as having occurred by misadventure if, having regard to the circumstances, the correction was inflicted moderately and with a proper instrument not likely to cause death or serious injury¹². If the correction exceeds the bounds of what is proper and reasonable in the circumstances and death is caused, the killing amounts at least to manslaughter¹³.

An unlawful act does not include an act which becomes unlawful merely because of the negligent manner in which it is performed. Thus a person who causes the death of another while committing the offence of careless driving¹⁴ is not necessarily¹⁵ guilty of manslaughter¹⁶. It would also seem that a distinction is to be drawn between acts of omission and acts of commission; only in the case of an unlawful act of commission is the resulting death necessarily manslaughter¹⁷.

1 *R v Church* [1966] 1 QB 59 at 70, [1965] 2 All ER 72 at 76, CCA; *R v Larkin* as reported in [1943] 1 All ER 217, CCA; *R v Lamb* [1967] 2 QB 981, 51 Cr App Rep 417, CA; *R v Cato* [1976] 1 All ER 260, 62 Cr App Rep 41, CA; *R v Goodfellow* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 23, CA; *R v Dawson, R v Nolan, R v Walmsley* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 150, CCA; *R v Ball* [1989] Crim LR 730, CA; *R v Watson* [1989] 2 All ER 865, 89 Cr App Rep 211, CA.

2 *A-G's Reference (No 4 of 1980)* [1981] 2 All ER 617, 73 Cr App Rep 40, CA.

3 See *R v Church* [1966] 1 QB 59 at 79, [1965] 2 All ER 72 at 76, CCA. Cf *R v Lipman* [1970] 1 QB 152 at 159, 53 Cr App Rep 600 at 607, CA. An accused is guilty of manslaughter if it is proved that he intentionally did an act which was unlawful and dangerous and that act inadvertently caused death; it need not be proved that he knew that the act was unlawful or dangerous, the test being whether sober and reasonable people would recognise its danger: *DPP v Newbury, DPP v Jones* [1977] AC 500, 62 Cr App Rep 291, HL; applying dicta in *R v Larkin* as reported in [1943] 1 All ER 217, CCA; *R v Church* supra; disapproving dictum in *Gray v Barr* [1971] 2 QB 554, [1971] 2 All ER 949, CA. The accused's mistaken belief that what he was doing was not dangerous is irrelevant for these purposes: *R v Ball* [1989] Crim LR 730, CA. The act must be likely to cause immediate injury, however slight, but need not be directed at the victim provided that there is no fresh and intervening cause between the act and the victim's death: *R v Goodfellow* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 23, CA, explaining *R v Dalby* [1982] 1 All ER 916, 74 Cr App Rep 348; applying dicta in *R v Larkin* supra; *DPP v Newbury, DPP v Jones* supra. Harm may be caused if an unlawful act so shocks a victim that it causes him physical injury: *R v Dawson, R v Nolan, R v Walmsley* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 150, CA. As to the effect of alcohol or drugs on offences where death is caused see paras 28–30 ante.

4 *R v Lamb* [1967] 2 QB 981, 51 Cr App Rep 417, CA. As to an assault causing death see also *R v Hopley* (1860) 2 F & F 202; *R v Alabaster* (1912) 47 L Jo 397; *R v Woods* (1921) 85 JP 272; *R v Larkin* [1943] KB 174, 29 Cr App Rep 18, CCA; *R v Mitchell* [1983] QB 741, 76 Cr App Rep 293, CA. For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 et seq post.

5 *Fost* 259, 260; 1 Hawk PC c 11 ss 6, 7; *R v Bradshaw* (1878) 14 Cox CC 83; *R v Moore* (1898) 14 TLR 229. Nor is a person guilty of manslaughter merely because he has broken the rules of the game: *R v Moore* supra. As to accidental killing see para 450 post.

6 *R v Canniff* (1840) 9 C & P 359; *R v Young* (1866) 10 Cox CC 371.

7 For the meaning of 'prize-fighting' see *R v Coney* (1882) 8 QBD 534, CCR.

8 *R v Canniff* (1840) 9 C & P 359; *R v Hargrave* (1831) 5 C & P 170; *R v Murphy* (1833) C & P 103; *R v Orton* (1878) 14 Cox CC 226, CCR; *R v Coney* (1882) 8 QBD 534, CCR.

9 1 Hale PC 442; 1 Hawk PC c 13 ss 21, 22; *Fost* 297; *R v Mawgridge* (1706) 17 State Tr 57; *R v Oneby* (1727) 17 State Tr 29; *R v Rice* (1803) 3 East 581; *R v Cuddy* (1843) 1 Car & Kir 210; *R v Young* (1838) 8 C & P 644.

- 10 *R v Buck and Buck* (1960) 44 Cr App Rep 213; *R v Creamer* [1966] 1 QB 72, 49 Cr App Rep 368, CCA.
 11 As to cases in which correction by personal chastisement is lawful see para 497 post.
 12 1 Hale PC 473.
 13 1 Hale PC 473, 474; Fost 262; 1 Hawk PC c 11 s 5; *R v Turner* (undated), cited in Comb 407; *R v Gray* (1666) Comb 408; *R v Wall* (1802) 28 State Tr 51 at 145 (colonial governor convicted of murder for ordering an excessive flogging which caused death); *R v Conner* (1836) 7 C & P 438; *R v Cheeseman* (1836) 7 C & P 455; *R v Bird* (1851) 5 Cox CC 20, CCR; *R v Hopley* (1860) 2 F & F 202. The chastisement of a child of very tender years must be of the very lightest description: see *R v Griffin* (1869) 11 Cox CC 402 (father causing death of his child aged two and a half years by beating it with a strap; manslaughter). Where on a charge of murder it appears that the injury which caused death may have resulted indirectly and not directly from the violence used by the accused, the question whether it so resulted and whether a reasonable man would have foreseen such a consequence of the violence used is a matter for the jury: see *R v Rymell* [1954] Crim LR 60, CCA (child struck brutally on face; subsequent death from rupture of liver, possibly caused by falling from bed; manslaughter).
 14 Ie contrary to the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 3.
 15 If the driving is grossly negligent, however, the driver may be guilty of manslaughter on that account: see para 446 post. As to the statutory offence of causing death by reckless driving see para 449 post.
 16 *Andrews v DPP* [1937] AC 576, 26 Cr App Rep 34, HL. See also *R v Lowe* [1973] QB 702, 57 Cr App Rep 365, CA (parent not guilty of manslaughter merely because he was guilty of the offence of wilfully neglecting the child contrary to the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (t) (as amended) (see para 537 post), and death had resulted from that neglect). It is submitted that *R v Sheppard* [1981] AC 394, 72 Cr App Rep 82, HL does not overrule *R v Lowe* supra on this point.
 17 *R v Lowe* [1973] QB 702 at 709, 57 Cr App Rep 365 at 371, CA. An act of omission may give rise to liability for manslaughter if it is grossly negligent: *R v Waters* (1849) 1 Den 356, CCR; *R v Walters* (1841) Car & M 164; *R v Plummer* (1844) 1 Car & Kir 600; *R v Bubbs* (1850) 4 Cox CC 455; *R v Smith* (1865) Le & Ca 607, CCR; *R v Conde* (1867) 10 Cox CC 547; *R v Nicholls* (1874) 13 Cox CC 75; *R v Instan* [1893] 1 QB 450, CCR; *R v Chattaway* (1922) 17 Cr App Rep 7, CCA; *R v Bonnyman* (1942) 28 Cr App Rep 131, CCA. Cf *R v Shepherd* (1862) Le & Ca 147, CCR; *R v Hall* (1919) 122 LT 31, 14 Cr App Rep 58, CCA. See also *R v Marriott* (1838) 8 C & P 425. See further paras 445, 446 post.

445. Killing by recklessness or gross negligence. A person upon whom the law imposes a duty or who has taken upon himself any duty, tending to the preservation of life, and who, regardless of the life, safety, welfare and health of others, neglects to perform that duty or performs it negligently and thereby causes the death of another person may be guilty of manslaughter¹; as may a person who acts recklessly² in such a manner as to create an obvious and serious risk of causing physical injury to some person, and who thereby causes the death of another person³. A higher degree of negligence is necessary to render a person guilty of manslaughter than to establish civil liability against him⁴; and mere carelessness is not enough⁵. Whether negligence is to be regarded as of such a nature is a question for the jury, after it has been properly directed by the judge as to the standard to be applied, and depends on the facts of the particular case⁶. The number of persons affected by a single act of negligence does not affect the degree of negligence⁷. Negligence sufficient to support a conviction for a criminal offence such as careless driving will not necessarily support a conviction for manslaughter⁸.

- 1 The non-contractual duties imposed by law are either statutory duties or those which arise at common law out of the relation in which persons stand towards each other or towards the public.
 2 For the meaning of 'recklessly' see para 14 ante.
 3 *R v Goodfellow* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 23, CA, following *R v Seymour* [1983] 2 AC 493, 77 Cr App Rep 215, HL; *Kong Cheuk Kwan v R* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 18, PC in adopting the test of recklessness laid down in *R v Lawrence* [1982] AC 510, 73 Cr App Rep 1, HL.
 4 *R v Noakes* (1866) 4 F & F 920; *R v Doherty* (1887) 16 Cox CC 306 at 309; *R v Bateman* (1925) 94 LJKB 791 at 793, 796, 19 Cr App Rep 8 at 11-13, CCA (where the difference was described as a difference in kind); *Akerele v R* [1943] AC 255 at 262, [1943] 1 All ER 367 at 371, PC; *The People (A-G) v Dunleavy* [1948] IR 95.

- 5 *R v Large* [1939] 1 All ER 753, 27 Cr App Rep 65, CCA; *R v Bateman* (1925) 94 LJKB 791 at 794, 19 Cr App Rep 8 at 11, 12, CCA per Hewart LCJ; *Andrews v DPP* [1937] AC 576 at 582, 583, 26 Cr App Rep 34 at 46–48, HL; *Akerele v R* [1943] AC 255 at 262, [1943] 1 All ER 367 at 371, PC; see also *R v Bonnyman* (1942) 28 Cr App Rep 131, CCA.

The dictum of Hewart LCJ in *R v Bateman* supra was criticised in *Kong Cheuk Kwan v R* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 18 at 26, PC as no longer necessary or helpful in directing juries in cases of reckless manslaughter. Quaere to what extent that case, and the cases cited in note 3 supra, have assimilated the test of gross negligence to that of recklessness; see eg *R v Goodfellow* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 23 at 26, CA per Lord Lane CJ ('the question for the jury was whether or not the accused had been guilty of recklessness (or gross negligence)'; suggestive of two separate tests unless tautologous). In *R v Stone*, *R v Dobinson* [1977] QB 354, 64 Cr App Rep 186, CA, however, a submission that foresight of the possibility of death or serious injury had to be proved to establish involuntary manslaughter based on gross negligence was rejected; proof of recklessness, although not mere inadvertence, was held to be sufficient; and see *R v West London Coroner, ex p Gray* [1988] QB 467, [1987] 2 All ER 129, DC (when directing a jury on manslaughter comprising unlawful killing because of neglect on the part of the police, the coroner must direct that the jury had to be satisfied, inter alia, that there was a failure amounting to recklessness to do what should have been done for the health and welfare of the deceased).

- 6 *R v Bateman* (1925) 94 LJKB 791 at 796, 19 Cr App Rep 8 at 13, CCA; *Akerele v R* [1943] AC 255 at 262, [1943] 1 All ER 367 at 371, PC. If on a trial for murder a verdict of manslaughter by negligence is as a matter of law a possible verdict in view of the facts of the case, the judge should direct the jury that such a verdict is open to it: *R v Roberts* [1942] 1 All ER 187, 28 Cr App Rep 102, CCA. As to the proper direction in cases of reckless manslaughter see *R v Goodfellow* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 23, CA. See also note 5 supra.
- 7 *Akerele v R* [1943] AC 255 at 264, [1943] 1 All ER 367 at 372, PC.
- 8 See para 444 text to notes 14–16 ante. The test of recklessness is, however, the same in manslaughter as in causing death by reckless driving: *R v Seymour* [1983] 2 AC 493, 77 Cr App Rep 215, HL. See note 3 supra. Manslaughter should not, however, be charged unless the risk of death being caused by the manner of the accused's driving is very high: *R v Seymour* supra. As to the statutory offence of causing death by reckless driving see para 449 post.

446. Examples of recklessness or gross negligence. A person, whether he is a medical man or not, who deals with dangerous medicines or undertakes a dangerous operation may be guilty of manslaughter if death is occasioned by his criminal negligence¹. A person may be guilty of manslaughter by reason of criminal negligence in driving a motor vehicle or other vehicle or in riding or navigating a vessel². A driver, fireman or other railway employee may be guilty of the manslaughter of persons killed as a result of the criminally negligent performance of his duties³. The negligent use of a dangerous weapon or other dangerous thing likely to cause death in an improper place or without taking proper precautions to avoid injury will, if the degree of negligence is such as to constitute criminal negligence, render the owner guilty of manslaughter⁴. A person who is in charge of a mine or of machinery is guilty of manslaughter if a fatal accident occurs as a result of his criminal negligence⁵. In general, if a person causes death by his criminally negligent act or omission, he is guilty of manslaughter⁶.

- 1 As to the standard to be applied in determining whether negligence is criminal see *R v Bateman* (1925) 94 LJKB 791, 19 Cr App Rep 8, CCA (dangerous operation; alleged delay in sending patient to hospital); *Akerele v R* [1943] AC 255, [1943] 1 All ER 367, PC (injection of overdose). See also *R v Van Butchell* (1829) 3 C & P 629 (genuine attempt to cure patient; not manslaughter); *R v Willamson* (1807) 3 C & P 635 (midwife; not guilty of manslaughter); *R v Spiller* (1832) 5 C & P 333 (death from incompetent treatment; manslaughter); *R v Simpson* (1829) 1 Lew CC 172, 262 (medicine administered by untrained person; guilty of manslaughter); *R v Ferguson* (1830) 1 Lew CC 181; *R v Tessymond* (1828) 1 Lew CC 169; *R v Webb* (1834) 2 Lew CC 196; *R v Spilling* (1838) 2 Mood & R 107 (incautious use of dangerous instrument; manslaughter); *R v Crick* (1859) 1 F & F 519; *R v Crook* (1859) 1 F & F 521; *R v Bull* (1860) 2 F & F 201 (dangerous medicine; manslaughter); *R v Markuss* (1864) 4 F & F 356; *R v Chamberlain* (1867) 10 Cox CC 486; *R v Spencer* (1867) 10 Cox CC 525; *R v*

- Noakes (1866) 4 F & F 920 (error of chemist in making up medicine; not manslaughter); *R v Finney* (1874) 12 Cox CC 625 (patient scalded in bath); *R v Burdee* (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 153, CCA (unqualified man giving a patient fasting and cold water treatment and accelerating death).
- 2 As to the standard of negligence necessary to constitute manslaughter see *Andrews v DPP* [1937] AC 576, 26 Cr App Rep 34, HL; *R v Seymour* [1983] 2 AC 493, 77 Cr App Rep 215, HL (adopting *R v Lawrence* [1982] AC 510, 73 Cr App Rep 1, HL); and see para 445 note 5 ante. See also *R v Walker* (1824) 1 C & P 320 (where the deceased was drunk); *R v Murray* (1852) 5 Cox CC 509 (streets unusually crowded); *R v Grout* (1834) 6 C & P 629 (near-sighted driver); *R v Timmins* (1836) 7 C & P 499 (buses racing); *R v Mastin* (1834) 6 C & P 396 (accused and deceased said to be racing); *R v Swindall and Osborne* (1846) 2 Car & Kir 230 (inciting to furious driving); *R v Dalloway* (1847) 3 Cox CC 273 (driving a cart without holding reins); *R v Jones* (1870) 11 Cox CC 544 (contributory negligence); *R v Taylor and West* (1840) 9 C & P 672 (negligent navigation of river or at too great speed); *R v Spence* (1846) 1 Cox CC 352 (liability of pilot); *R v Allen* (1835) 7 C & P 153; *R v Green* (1835) 7 C & P 156 (liability of captain); *R v Williamson* (1844) 1 Cox CC 97 (overloading and mismanagement of boat); *R v Gylee* (1908) 73 JP 72, CCA (motor car in collision with bicycle); *R v Dalloz* (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 258 (motor car); *R v Baldessare* (1930) 144 LT 185, 22 Cr App Rep 70, CCA ('joy ride'; common purpose of reckless driving; driver and companion both guilty of manslaughter); *Kong Cheuk Kwan v R* (1985) 82 Cr App Rep 18, PC (liability of captain of hydrofoil for collision causing death; jury should have been directed in accordance with *R v Lawrence* supra; conviction quashed).
 - 3 See *R v Trainer* (1864) 4 F & F 105 at 111 (an inferior officer, acting honestly, justified in obeying the directions of a superior); *R v Gray* (1865) 4 F & F 1098 (no evidence whether deceased or accused had duty of looking for signals; acquittal directed); *R v Pargeter* (1848) 3 Cox CC 191; *R v Birchall* (1866) 4 F & F 1087 (engine driver and fireman); *R v Elliott* (1889) 16 Cox CC 710 (guard); *R v Bengel* (1865) 4 F & F 504; *R v Smith* (1869) 11 Cox CC 210 (private tramway; no statutory obligation to watch); and see *R v Pittwood* (1902) 19 TLR 37 (gatekeeper failing to close level-crossing gates).
 - 4 *R v Salmon* (1880) 6 QBD 79, CCR (firing rifle in a field near roads and houses held to be manslaughter; cf *R v Hutchinson* (1864) 9 Cox CC 555 (artillery practice); *R v Campbell* (1869) 11 Cox CC 323 (firing a gun at deceased, the jury apparently believing that accused did not know it was loaded); *R v Jones* (1874) 12 Cox CC 628 (where Lush J directed the jury that, if the accused pointed the gun at deceased without examining whether it was loaded or not, he was guilty of manslaughter; cf *R v Lamb* [1967] 2 QB 981, 51 Cr App Rep 417, CA (understandable mistake in amateur being unaware of mechanism of revolver)); *R v Weston* (1879) 14 Cox CC 346 at 352 (gun levelled by a poacher at a gamekeeper, but without intention of discharging it); *R v Archer* (1858) 1 F & F 351 (where during a struggle for a loaded gun, to the possession of which accused was entitled, it went off, and Lord Campbell CJ directed a verdict of guilty on the ground that the accused had no right to take the gun by force); *R v Skeet* (1866) 4 F & F 931 (a similar case, but deceased, a gamekeeper, was entitled to take the gun); *R v Burton* (1721) 1 Stra 481 (firing a pistol in a street); *R v Carr* (1832) 8 C & P 163 (negligent manufacture of a cannon or gun). See also *R v Roberts* [1942] 1 All ER 187, 28 Cr App Rep 102, CCA (accused convicted of murder of girl by shooting with rifle; defence that shooting accidental; judge should have directed jury that verdict of manslaughter might be returned).
 - 5 See *R v Gregory* (1860) 2 F & F 153 (explosion on ship owing to inefficient valve); *R v Lowe* (1850) 4 Cox CC 449 (leaving incompetent person in charge of colliery machinery; cf *R v Hilton* (1838) 2 Lew CC 214 (leaving stopped machinery, subsequently started by another person; acquittal directed)); *R v Haines* (1847) 2 Car & Kir 368 (neglecting ventilation of mine); *R v Hughes* (1857) 7 Cox CC 301, CCR (omission to place a stage over shaft of mine).
 - 6 There is a duty upon workmen and others who throw rubbish etc or allow it to fall from a height, not to endanger the lives of persons who may reasonably be expected to be in a place of public resort below. If they throw down such things without giving a sufficient warning which is likely to be heard, they may be guilty of manslaughter: see 1 Hale PC 472, 475; Fost 262, 263; *R v Hull* (1664) Kel 40; *R v Fenton* (1830) 1 Lew CC 179 (throwing stones down a mine); *R v Rigmaidon* (1833) 1 Lew CC 180 (where death was caused by casks which had been insufficiently secured falling into the road). For other cases of manslaughter arising out of a duty imposed by law to do or not to do certain things see *R v Franklin* (1883) 15 Cox CC 163; *R v Bruce* (1847) 2 Cox CC 262 (causing death by rough play with a third person, which was held by Erle J not to be manslaughter); *R v Sullivan* (1836) 7 C & P 641 (causing a cart to upset); *R v Martin* (1827) 3 C & P 211 (giving a very young child a considerable quantity of spirits to drink; see now the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 5 and INFANTS vol 24 para 701); *R v Packard* (1841) Car & M 236; *R v Kempson* (1893) 28 LJo 477 (where causing death by selling diseased meat was held to be manslaughter); *R v Wild* (1837) 2 Lew CC 214 (where death was

caused by kicking at a trespasser); *R v Errington* (1838) 2 Lew CC 217 (where the accused set fire to straw intending only to frighten and death ensued).

A man had a horse which he knew to be so vicious as to be dangerous; he turned it out in a place where there were paths on which he knew people were likely to be; the horse killed such a person and he was convicted of manslaughter: see *R v Dant* (1865) Le & Ca 567.

447. Responsibility for recklessness or gross negligence. To render a person guilty of manslaughter the recklessness or negligence must have been a substantial cause of the death¹, and there must have been personal misconduct or personal negligence on the part of the accused². The accused is not responsible criminally if the death was directly caused in his absence by the negligence of his employees or others³.

It is no defence that the death was caused by the negligence of others as well as of the accused; if death is occasioned by the act or default of several, they are all guilty of manslaughter⁴. The particular negligence imputed to the accused must, however, have been a substantial cause of the death⁵.

Several persons in pursuit of a common purpose may be guilty of negligence and so guilty of manslaughter even if only one of their number commits the actual negligent act⁶.

1 See *R v Hennigan* [1971] 3 All ER 133, 55 Cr App Rep 262, CA (causing death by reckless driving (see para 449 post); 'substantial' merely implies 'more than minimal'); *R v Cato* [1976] 1 All ER 260 at 265, 62 Cr App Rep 41 at 46, CA (causing death by injecting heroin). See also *R v Pocock* (1851) 17 QB 34 (where road trustees liable to repair a road were held by the Court of Queen's Bench not chargeable with manslaughter of a person who had been killed in consequence of their neglect to make a contract for the repair of it); *R v Ledger* (1862) 2 F & F 857.

2 *R v Allen* (1835) 7 C & P 153 at 156; *R v Green* (1835) 7 C & P 156.

3 *R v Bennett* (1858) Bell CC 1, CCR (where the accused had unlawfully kept in his house a quantity of fireworks, which, through the negligence of his employees, were set on fire, and thus caused the death of the deceased, and it was held that the accused could not be convicted of manslaughter). As to whether a corporation may be indicted for manslaughter see para 35 note 4 ante.

4 *R v Haines* (1847) 2 Car & Kir 368; *R v Benge* (1865) 4 F & F 504 at 509 per Pigott B; *R v Salmon* (1880) 6 QBD 79, CCR. See also *R v Gibbins and Proctor* (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 134, CCA; *R v Stone, R v Dobinson* [1977] QB 354, 64 Cr App Rep 186, CA.

5 *R v Ledger* (1862) 2 F & F 857; *R v Bennett* (1858) Bell CC 1, CCR; and see text and note 1 supra.

6 *R v Swindall and Osborne* (1846) 2 Car & Kir 230; *R v Longbottom* (1849) 13 JP 270; *R v Baldessare* (1930) 144 LT 185, 22 Cr App Rep 70, CCA.

448. Contributory negligence. If the accused's negligent act or omission was a substantial cause of death, the fact that the deceased was himself negligent and so contributed to the accident or other circumstances by which the death was occasioned does not afford a defence to an indictment for manslaughter¹.

1 *R v Longbottom* (1849) 3 Cox CC 439; *R v Walker* (1824) 1 C & P 320 (where deceased was intoxicated); *R v Swindall and Osborne* (1846) 2 Car & Kir 230; *R v Hutchinson* (1864) 9 Cox CC 555 at 557 per Byles J; *R v Jones* (1870) 11 Cox CC 544; *R v Kew and Jackson* (1872) 12 Cox CC 355; cf *R v Waters* (1834) 6 C & P 328; see also *R v Hennigan* [1971] 3 All ER 133, 55 Cr App Rep 262, CA (causing death by dangerous driving (now reckless driving: see para 449 post); the accused is guilty if the dangerous driving is more than a minimal factor in causing death and even if in a civil action he might be held to be only partly to blame).

449. Causing death by reckless driving. A person who causes¹ the death of another person by driving² a motor vehicle³ on a road⁴ recklessly⁵ is guilty of an

offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years⁶; and the court must order him to be disqualified for such period not less than two years as the court thinks fit, unless the court for special reasons⁷ thinks fit to order him to be disqualified for a shorter period or not to order him to be disqualified⁸.

Where on a person's trial on indictment for the above offence the jury finds him not guilty of the offence specifically charged in the indictment it may⁹ find him guilty¹⁰ of driving without due care and attention or without reasonable consideration for other persons using the road¹¹.

- 1 The driving must be a cause of the death and something more than minimal; contributory negligence by another driver is then irrelevant; see *R v Hennigan* [1971] 3 All ER 133, 55 Cr App Rep 262, CA and para 448 ante.
- 2 A person drives a motor vehicle if he can control it so as to direct its movements: see *McQuaid v Anderton* [1980] 3 All ER 540, [1981] 1 WLR 154, DC.
- 3 'Motor vehicle' means, subject to the Chronically Sick and Disabled Persons Act 1970 s 20 (special provisions for invalid carriages: see ROAD TRAFFIC), a mechanically propelled vehicle intended or adapted for use on roads: Road Traffic Act 1988 s 185 (1).
- 4 'Road', in relation to England and Wales, means any highway and any other road to which the public has access, and includes bridges over which a road passes: *ibid* s 192 (1). A public car park may be a road: see *R v Waterfield* [1964] 1 QB 164, 48 Cr App Rep 42, CCA.
- 5 For the meaning of 'recklessly' see *R v Lawrence* [1982] AC 510 at 527, 73 Cr App Rep 1 at 12, HL per Lord Diplock and para 14 ante. When directing juries as to what amounts to recklessness, judges should follow the principles enunciated by Lord Diplock in *R v Lawrence* supra: *R v Madigan* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 145, CA. Evidence of alcoholic consumption sufficient to impair control is admissible to strengthen the inference of recklessness or to displace any explanation advanced by the driver: *R v Griffiths* (1984) 88 Cr App Rep 6, CA.
- 6 Road Traffic Act 1988 s 1; Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 s 9, Sch 2 Pt I. As to road traffic offences generally see ROAD TRAFFIC. The statutory offence has not abolished the common law offence of 'motor manslaughter': *Government of the United States of America v Jennings* [1983] 1 AC 624, 75 Cr App Rep 367, HL; but the latter offence (as to which see para 445 note 8 ante) should be charged only in very serious cases where the risk of death being caused is very high and the two offences should not be joined in the same indictment: *R v Seymour* [1983] 2 AC 493, 77 Cr App Rep 215, HL. As to sentencing in cases of causing death by reckless driving see *R v Hudson* [1989] RTR 206, CA; *A-G's References (Nos 3 and 5 of 1989)* (1989) Times, 18 October, CA.
- 7 For a definition of 'special reason' see *Whittall v Kirby* [1947] KB 194, [1946] 2 All ER 552, DC (reason must be special to the facts which constitute the offence, not to the accused); applied in *R v Wickins* (1958) 42 Cr App Rep 236; *McCormick v Hitchins* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 11, DC. The onus of proving the facts upon which it is alleged that special reasons exist lies upon the accused on the balance of probabilities, unless the prosecution formally admits the facts: see *Jones v English* [1951] 2 All ER 853, DC; *Brown v Dyerson* [1969] 1 QB 45, 52 Cr App Rep 630, DC.
- 8 Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 s 34 (1), (4): see para 1339 post.
- 9 *Ie* without prejudice to the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 6 (3): see para 1029 post.
- 10 *Ie* guilty of an offence under the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 3: see ROAD TRAFFIC.
- 11 Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 s 24 (1) (a).

450. Accidental killing. Killing by misadventure or misfortune, where the act causing death is not unlawful or culpably negligent, is not a crime¹.

- 1 1 Hale PC 492; Fost 264, 282; *R v Knock* (1877) 14 Cox CC 1 at 2.

D. INFANTICIDE AND CHILD DESTRUCTION

451. Infanticide. Where a woman by any wilful act or omission causes the death of her child under the age of 12 months, but at the time of the act or omission the

balance of her mind was disturbed by reason of her not having fully recovered from the effect of giving birth to the child or by reason of the effect of lactation consequent upon the birth of the child, then, notwithstanding that the circumstances were such that the offence would have amounted to murder¹, she is guilty of infanticide and may be punished as if she had been guilty of the manslaughter of the child².

1 *Ie but for the Infanticide Act 1938.*

2 *Ibid* s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). As to the penalty for manslaughter see para 437 ante. On a trial for murder the jury may in the circumstances mentioned return a verdict of infanticide: s 1 (2). Where the evidence on which there has been a committal on a charge of murder does not indicate that the mother's mind had been disturbed by the birth, the prosecution should proceed with the charge of murder and a plea of guilty of infanticide should not be accepted: *R v Soanes* [1948] 1 All ER 289, 32 Cr App Rep 136, CCA.

Nothing in the Infanticide Act 1938 affects the power of a jury upon an indictment for the murder of a child to return a verdict of manslaughter or a verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity: s 1 (3) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III). On an indictment for infanticide, the mother may be convicted of child destruction: see paras 452, 1030 post. As to alternative verdicts generally see paras 1029–1033 post; and as to procedural provisions relating to infanticide see para 882 post.

452. Child destruction. Any person who, with intent to destroy the life of a child capable of being born alive¹, by any wilful act² causes a child to die before it has an existence independent of its mother is guilty of child destruction and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term³. No person may, however, be found guilty of such an offence unless it is proved that the act which caused the death of the child was not done in good faith for the purpose only of preserving the life of the mother⁴.

1 For these purposes, evidence that a woman had at any material time been pregnant for a period of 28 weeks or more is prima facie proof that she was at that time pregnant of a child capable of being born alive: Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929 s 1 (2). Once a foetus is capable, if born, of breathing and living by reason of its breathing through its own lungs alone, it is 'capable of being born alive': *Rance v Mid-Downs Health Authority* (1990) Times, 15 February. See also *C v S* [1988] QB 135, [1987] 1 All ER 1230, CA.

2 It is presumed that an act of omission would not suffice to support the charge: cf *R v Shepherd* (1862) Le & Ca 147, CCR (mother of pregnant woman under no duty to get midwife).

3 Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a).

4 Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929 s 1 (1) proviso. The words 'preserving the life of the mother' have been widely construed by judges when directing juries: see *R v Bourne* [1939] 1 KB 687 at 692–694, [1938] 3 All ER 615 at 618, 619, CCA per Macnaghten J; *R v Newton and Stungo* [1958] Crim LR 469 at 469 per Ashworth J (both cases on abortion: see para 462 post). Where on the trial of any person for child destruction the jury is of opinion that the person charged is not guilty of that offence but that he is shown by the evidence to be guilty of an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 58 (using means to procure an abortion: see para 462 post), the jury may find him guilty of that offence: Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929 s 2 (3). Nothing in the Abortion Act 1967 affects the provisions of the Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929: Abortion Act 1967 s 5 (1). See further para 465 post.

E. DEFENCES TO MURDER AND MANSLAUGHTER

453. Defences in general. Apart from general defences, such as insanity, which are available on a charge of any crime¹, it is a defence to a charge of murder or manslaughter that the killing (1) was done in carrying out the sentence of a court²;

or (2) was caused by the use of reasonable force in the prevention of crime³. Although it is convenient to refer to 'a defence' in this context, the onus of proving that the crime of murder or manslaughter has been committed remains on the prosecution. It is not ordinarily incumbent on the defence to establish, on balance of probability or otherwise, that a particular answer to a charge is made out⁴. The prosecution must negative any tenable answer⁴.

1 See para 19 et seq ante.

2 See para 454 post.

3 See paras 455–457 post.

4 See para 1062 post.

454. Lawful execution. If a person is sentenced to death¹ by a court having authority to pass such a sentence, his execution in the proper manner and by the proper officer is justifiable; but, if the execution is by an officer upon whom that duty is not cast, or if it is carried out in a different manner from that which is authorised by the form of the sentence, it is murder².

1 Sentence of death may be imposed on conviction on indictment for two offences only, namely high treason and piracy with violence: see para 78 ante and para 1199 post; *FOREIGN RELATIONS* vol 18 para 1543.

2 3 Co Inst 52; 1 Hale PC 501. It was, as Hale points out, in former times common to modify the form of execution for high treason from that directed by the express terms of the sentence: see *Fost* 267 et seq.

455. Killing in the prevention of crime. A person may use such force as is reasonable in the circumstances in the prevention of crime or in effecting or assisting in the lawful arrest of offenders or persons unlawfully at large¹; no criminal liability is incurred even though the use of such force results in the death of another.

At common law the rules relating to the use of force in such circumstances were not altogether clear and appear to have varied according to the situation in which the force was used. Under the present law the same requirement, namely that the force used should be reasonable in the circumstances, is applicable to all cases where force is used in the prevention of crime and the common law rules are to that extent superseded². In determining whether the force used was reasonable the court will take into account all the circumstances of the case, including the nature and degree of force used, the seriousness of the evil to be prevented and the possibility of preventing it by other means. This statutory provision is of general application³ and is not limited to arrestable or any other class of offences⁴, but it would not be reasonable to use even slight force to prevent very trivial offences⁵. The circumstances in which it can be considered reasonable to kill another in the prevention of crime must be of an extreme kind; they could probably arise only in the case of an attack against the person which is likely to cause death or serious bodily injury and where killing the attacker is the only practicable means of preventing the harm. It cannot be reasonable to kill another merely to prevent a crime which is directed only against property⁶.

The ordinary rules relating to mistake of fact⁷ are applicable so that where the force used is reasonable having regard to the facts as the accused supposed them to have been, the accused commits no offence although the force used is excessive having regard to the facts as they were. The accused is not entitled to rely on facts

unknown to him in order to show that the force used by him was reasonable in the circumstances; the reasonableness of the force must be assessed in relation to facts which the accused knew or believed to have existed⁸.

Where the force used is unreasonable and death results, the accused is liable to be convicted of murder or manslaughter according to his mens rea; there is no special rule to the effect that death caused by the use of excessive force in the prevention of crime can only be manslaughter⁹.

1 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 3 (1): see para 706 post.

2 Ibid s 3 (2): see para 706 note 2 post.

3 As to the particular provisions relating to police officers see the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 24, 25, 117 and paras 705, 707, 658 respectively post.

4 For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 post.

5 See the Criminal Law Revision Committee, Seventh Report, Felonies and Misdemeanours, May 1965 (Cmnd 2659) paras 20–23. As to the abolition of the distinction between felonies and misdemeanours see para 42 ante.

6 See *R v McKay* [1957] VR 560, [1957] ALR 648, where the accused, who had shot and killed a chicken thief, was convicted of manslaughter; the trial judge ruled that the jury should answer two questions: (1) did the accused honestly believe on reasonable grounds that it was necessary to do what he did in order to prevent the crime or the escape of the criminal; and (2) would a reasonable man in his position have considered that what he did was out of proportion to the mischief to be prevented? As to 'honest belief', however, see *infra* and para 21 ante; and as to defence of property see para 457 post.

7 See para 21 ante.

8 See *R v Dadson* (1850) 2 Den 35, 4 Cox CC 358, CCR.

9 *R v McInnes* [1971] 3 All ER 295, 55 Cr App Rep 551, CA; *Palmer v R* [1971] AC 814, 55 Cr App Rep 223, PC. See also *R v Shannon* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 192, CA.

456. Self-defence. A person acting in self-defence is normally acting to prevent the commission of a crime, as is a person acting in defence of another. The test to be applied in such cases is now established¹ to be the same as for cases of prevention of crime², that is the force used in self-defence or in defence of another must be reasonable in the circumstances. However, a genuine belief in facts which would justify the accused using force in self-defence may be relied upon even if there are no reasonable grounds for the belief and it results in the use of force which is in fact unreasonable³.

Provided the force used is reasonable, a person is entitled to defend not only himself or a member of his family, but even a complete stranger if the stranger is subject to unlawful attack by others⁴. Acts of self-defence are not limited to spontaneous acts done in response to actual violence, but the threatened danger must be reasonably imminent and must be of a nature which could not be met by more pacific means⁵.

In deciding whether the force used was reasonable, all the circumstances may be considered. The matter is one of fact and not one of law, hence it cannot be ruled that a person who is attacked must retreat before retaliating. A person's opportunity to retreat with safety is a factor to be taken into account in deciding whether his conduct was reasonable, as is his willingness to temporise or disengage himself before resorting to force⁶. A man is not obliged to refrain from going where he may lawfully go because he has reason to believe that he may be attacked, and is not thereby deprived of his right of self-defence⁷.

At the trial the judge need not leave the issue of self-defence to the jury if it is not raised by the defence and there is no evidence to support it⁸.

1 *R v McInnes* [1971] 3 All ER 295, 55 Cr App Rep 551, CA.

- 2 See para 455 ante.
- 3 *R v Williams* [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, CA; *Beckford v R* [1988] AC 130, 85 Cr App Rep 378, PC; *Ansell v Swift* [1987] Crim LR 194; *R v Fisher* [1987] Crim LR 334, CA; and see para 21 ante. The accused may not, however, rely upon an honest belief which results from a drunken mistake: *R v O'Grady* [1987] QB 995, 85 Cr App Rep 315, CA.
- 4 *R v Rose* (1884) 15 Cox CC 540; *R v Duffy* [1967] 1 QB 63, 50 Cr App Rep 68, CCA.
- 5 *A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1983)* [1984] QB 456, 78 Cr App Rep 183, CA (possession of petrol bombs to defend person and property from attack). See also *R v Shannon* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 192, CA.
- 6 *R v Julien* [1969] 2 All ER 856, 53 Cr App Rep 407, CA; *Palmer v R* [1971] AC 814 at 827, 55 Cr App Rep 223 at 236, PC; *R v McInnes* [1971] 3 All ER 295, 55 Cr App Rep 551, CA. See also *R v Deana* (1909) 2 Cr App Rep 75, CCA (self-defence not limited to warding off blows); *R v Whyte* [1987] 3 All ER 416, 85 Cr App Rep 283, CA. An accused may rely on a plea of self-defence even though he has failed to demonstrate unwillingness to fight; but the best evidence to cast doubt on an allegation that he was the attacker, retaliator or acting in revenge is that he tried to call off the fight: *R v Bird* [1985] 2 All ER 513, 81 Cr App Rep 110, CA.
- 7 *R v Field* [1972] Crim LR 435, CA. As to the burden of proof, and as to the direction to the jury where self-defence is raised, see paras 1065, 1015 respectively post.
- 8 *DPP v Walker* [1974] 1 WLR 1090, PC (force used far greater than that needed for self-defence).

457. Defence of property. Where a person in defending his property is also acting in the prevention of crime, he may use such force as is reasonable in the circumstances¹. Where no crime is involved, as where there is merely a trespass, the same rule of reasonable force in the circumstances is applicable. If in using reasonable force the accused should accidentally kill another, the killing would not amount to murder or manslaughter. It would not, in general, be reasonable to kill in defence of property alone², although it has been held that a man may lawfully kill a trespasser who would forcibly dispossess him of his house³.

- 1 See para 455 ante.
- 2 See para 455 text and note 6 ante.
- 3 See *R v Hussey* (1924) 18 Cr App Rep 160, CCA; it would appear that the accused was acting in the prevention of crime (forcible entry), but it is doubtful whether such a killing would now be regarded as reasonable having regard to the fact that summary proceedings are available for the recovery of land: see RSC Ord 113; CCR 1981 Ord 24.

F. EVIDENCE AND PROCEDURE IN HOMICIDE CASES

458. Indictment for murder or manslaughter. In an indictment¹ for murder or manslaughter or for being an accessory thereto it is not necessary to set forth the manner in which or the means by which the death was caused, or to allege malice aforethought². It is sufficient in an indictment for murder to charge that the accused murdered the deceased, and in an indictment for manslaughter to charge that he unlawfully killed the deceased². The name of the deceased must, if it is known or can be ascertained with reasonable diligence, be stated in the indictment; if it cannot be so ascertained, the deceased must be described as 'a person unknown'³.

- 1 As to indictments generally see para 913 et seq post.
- 2 For useful guidance on the form of indictments see the Indictments Rules 1915, Appendix, Forms 1, 3 (both revoked) and para 921 note 3 post. At the date at which this volume states the law, no forms have, however, been prescribed pursuant to the Indictment Rules 1971, SI 1971/1253, r 5 (2). As to the joinder of counts for two murders or the joinder of a count for murder with counts for other offences see para 932 post.
- 3 *R v Hicks* (1840) 2 Mood & R 302; and see *R v Campbell* (1843) 1 Car & Kir 82.

459. Circumstantial evidence and absence of body in homicide cases. In murder, as in other criminal cases, a jury may convict on circumstantial evidence

alone¹. Even where no body or part of a body has been found, the death of the victim may be proved by circumstantial evidence; and the jury is entitled to convict where the evidence is consistent with no other rational conclusion than that the victim is dead and that his death was caused by the accused².

Where the victim has been killed by one of two or more acts of the accused, each of which is sufficient to establish manslaughter, there is no need to establish which act caused the death and the absence of a body is therefore immaterial³.

- ¹ *R v Robertson* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 189, CCA. Evidence afforded by the accused himself is sufficient: *R v Davidson* (1934) 25 Cr App Rep 21, CCA. See further para 1061 post.
- ² *R v Onufrejczyk* [1955] 1 QB 388, 39 Cr App Rep 1, CCA. However, where no body or part of a body has been found, it has long been considered that a jury should use caution before convicting, particularly in those cases in which death is relied upon from the fact of the disappearance of the deceased: see *Upington v Saul Solomon & Co* (1879) Buch 240 at 276, Cape SC.
- ³ *A-G's Reference (No 4 of 1980)* [1981] 2 All ER 617, 73 Cr App Rep 40, CA.

460. Proof of malice. On an indictment for murder, evidence of the existence of a bad feeling between the parties, or of former threats of violence by the accused against the deceased, or of other attempts made by him on the life of the deceased is admissible to prove malice¹.

Evidence showing the commission by the accused of other similar murders either before or after the death which is the subject of the indictment, although inadmissible for the purpose of showing that the accused was a person likely from his criminal conduct or character to be guilty of the offence for which he is being tried, may nevertheless be admissible to show that the act charged in the indictment was designed and not accidental, or to prove intent², or to identify the accused as the person who committed the murder³.

- ¹ *R v Clewes* (1830) 4 C & P 221; *R v Hagan* (1873) 12 Cox CC 357; *R v Weston* (1879) 14 Cox CC 346 at 350 per Cockburn CJ. As to malice aforethought as the mental element of murder see para 431 ante.
- ² *Makin v A-G for New South Wales* [1894] AC 57 at 65, PC; *R v Mortimer* (1936) 25 Cr App Rep 150, CCA; *Noor Mohamed v R* [1949] AC 182, [1949] 1 All ER 365, PC. See also *R v Smith* (1915) 114 LT 239, CCA (evidence admitted of the murders, in similar circumstances, of two other women in their baths alleged to have been committed at later dates and of the surrounding circumstances of their deaths ie insurance on their lives etc). As to evidence of similar facts in general see *DPP v Boardman* [1975] AC 421 at 435, 60 Cr App Rep 165, HL and para 1091 post; and as to evidence of similar facts rebutting a defence otherwise available see further para 1094 post.
- ³ See para 1095 post.

461. Statements by deceased. Statements by the deceased made immediately upon the occurrence which caused the death, but not under such circumstances as would render them admissible as dying declarations¹, may be admitted in evidence as part of the *res gestae*².

- ¹ As to dying declarations see para 1104 post.
- ² Such statements are admissible if made in conditions sufficiently spontaneous and sufficiently contemporaneous with the event to preclude the possibility of concoction or distortion; the possibility of error in the facts narrated by the victim goes to the weight to be attached to the statement by the jury and not to admissibility: *R v Andrews* [1987] AC 281, 84 Cr App Rep 382, HL, applying *Ratten v R* [1972] AC 378, 56 Cr App Rep 18, PC. See also *Thompson v Trevanion* (1693) Skin 402 where Holt CJ allowed 'what the wife said immediately upon the hurt received, and before she had time to devise or contrive anything for her own advantage' to be given in evidence; and see para 1105 post.

In *R v Foster* (1834) 6 C & P 325, upon an indictment for manslaughter by furious driving, Gurney B and Park J admitted as evidence a statement made by the deceased in the absence of the accused to a

person immediately after the accident, upon the authority of *Aveson v Lord Kinnaird* (1805) 6 East 188 at 193; in *R v Lunny* (1854) 6 Cox CC 477 (a case of murder), Monahan CJ admitted evidence of a statement made by the deceased to the first person who saw him after, though apparently not immediately after, the blows which caused death. In *Ratten v R* supra evidence was admitted of a telephone call apparently made by the victim shortly before her death; in *R v Andrews* supra the victim's statement identifying his assailants and made soon after the attack was admitted in evidence. A statement made by the deceased before the injury causing the death may be admitted to prove his condition of health at the time of the statement (*R v Johnson* (1847) 2 Car & Kir 354; *R v Gloster* (1888) 16 Cox CC 471 at 473 per Charles J, followed in *R v Thomson* [1912] 3 KB 19, 7 Cr App Rep 276, CCA), or where it is made in the course of the office or business of the deceased (*R v Buckley* (1873) 13 Cox CC 293, in which case the deceased was a police officer, and the statement admitted was a verbal report to his superior as to where he was about to go); but not where it is a statement of intention, not made by the deceased in the course of duty (*R v Wainwright* (1875) 13 Cox CC 171; and see *R v Pook* (1871) 13 Cox CC 172n), nor where it is a statement as to the person by whom, or the manner in which, certain symptoms were caused (*R v Gloster* supra); see also *R v Nicholas* (1846) 2 Car & Kir 246 at 248, and *R v Horsford* (1898) cited in 62 JP Jo 459 by Hawkins J. In *R v Edwards* (1872) 12 Cox CC 230 (murder), Quain J admitted evidence of a statement made by the deceased to her neighbour eight days before the murder as to threats which she said the accused had used towards her (a decision which is open to criticism). See also *R v Podmore* (1930) 46 TLR 365, 22 Cr App Rep 36, CCA and EVIDENCE.

(ii) Procuring Abortion

462. Unlawfully procuring abortion. Any woman, being with child, who, with intent to procure her own miscarriage, unlawfully¹ administers to herself any poison or other noxious thing, or unlawfully uses any instrument or other means whatsoever with the like intent, and any person who, with intent to procure the miscarriage of any woman, whether or not she is with child, unlawfully administers to her or causes to be taken by her any poison or other noxious thing, or unlawfully uses any instrument or other means whatsoever with the like intent is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term².

1 Not all abortions are unlawful: see para 465 post. As to the position at common law see *R v Bourne* [1939] 1 KB 687, [1938] 3 All ER 615, CCA; see also *R v Newton and Stungo* [1958] Crim LR 469; on appeal (1958) Times, 15 October, CCA. For the purposes of the law relating to abortion ie the Offences against the Person Act 1861 ss 58, 59, and any rule of law relating to the procurement of abortion, anything done with intent to procure the miscarriage of a woman is unlawfully done unless authorised by the Abortion Act 1967 s 1: ss 5 (2), 6. As to s 1 see para 465 post.

Where death results from a criminal abortion, this constitutes manslaughter at least: see para 444 ante. The unlawful use of an instrument as a result of which death results constitutes a single offence: *R v Newton and Stungo* (1958) Times, 15 October, CCA. As to the constituents of unlawfully procuring an abortion see para 463 post.

2 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 58; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). The jury may acquit of this offence and convict of child destruction: Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929 s 2 (2); see also para 452 note 4 ante.

463. Constituents of unlawfully procuring abortion. In order to constitute the statutory offence of unlawfully procuring an abortion¹, the thing supplied or administered must be proved to be noxious², although it need not be proved to be an abortifacient³.

A woman who takes a substance which is in fact harmless, believing it to be a noxious thing and with intent to procure her miscarriage, does not commit the offence⁴.

Where a substance procures a miscarriage, it is clearly a noxious thing⁵; even if it does not, it may still be a noxious thing⁶. Provided that an intent to procure a miscarriage is proved, it is immaterial that a miscarriage did not occur or that the acts were not likely to produce such an effect⁷.

If a person procures poison for a woman with intent to procure her miscarriage, to which intent she is a party, and she takes it, although in his absence, he may be convicted of causing it to be taken by the woman, and not merely of procuring it with that intent⁸.

A woman cannot be convicted of administering poison to herself with intent to procure her own miscarriage, or of procuring poison with such intent, unless she is in fact with child; but even if she is not pregnant, she may be convicted of conspiracy to procure abortion⁹, or of aiding and abetting others in administering poison or some noxious thing to her with intent to procure her miscarriage¹⁰.

To prove the intent with which the noxious thing was administered or the instrument or other means used, evidence showing that the accused had on previous occasions used similar means with the avowed intention of procuring an abortion, or that he or she had previously admitted having often done the same thing, is admissible¹¹. On a charge of using an instrument to procure an abortion, evidence of the administration of drugs to other women for that purpose may be admitted in order to rebut the defence of innocent user¹².

1 See para 462 ante.

2 *R v Isaacs* (1862) Le & Ca 220, CCR; *R v Hollis* (1873) 12 Cox CC 463 at 467, CCR per Bramwell B; *R v Osborn* (1919) 84 JP 63.

3 *R v Marlow* (1964) 49 Cr App Rep 49; see also *R v Douglas* [1966] NZLR 45, Wellington CA.

4 *R v Osborn* (1919) 84 JP 63; but see *R v Brown* (1899) 63 JP 790 (woman guilty of attempt). In such circumstances a woman may be guilty of an attempt to commit the offence (see the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (2), (4) and para 71 ante), but in practice such a charge would not be brought.

5 *R v Hollis* (1873) 12 Cox CC 463, CCR. The quantity of an otherwise noxious drug may be so small as to be innocuous (*R v Perry* (1847) 2 Cox CC 223); conversely a large dose of a drug which is harmless when taken in small quantities may be noxious (*R v Cramp* (1880) 5 QBD 307, CCR); cf *R v Hennah* (1877) 13 Cox CC 547; *R v Marcus* [1981] 2 All ER 833, 73 Cr App Rep 49, CA (both decided under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 24; see para 475 post).

6 *R v Marlow* (1964) 49 Cr App Rep 49; cf *R v Hollis* (1873) 12 Cox CC 463 at 467, CCR per Bramwell B.

7 *R v Spicer* (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 189 (manual interference which could not, in the circumstances, have induced a miscarriage).

8 *R v Wilson* (1856) Dears & B 127, CCR; *R v Farrow* (1857) Dears & B 164, CCR.

9 *R v Whitchurch* (1890) 24 QBD 420, CCR.

10 *R v Sockett* (1908) 72 JP 428, 1 Cr App Rep 101, CCA.

11 *R v Bond* [1906] 2 KB 389 at 405, 417, CCR. Such evidence should be admitted with great caution: it should be admitted only where the accused has suggested that the administration of the drug or the use of the instrument was legitimate or accidental on his part, and not where the defence is a denial of the act itself; and proof of only one other similar case, without any special connection with the case charged in the indictment, the object of such evidence being to prove a systematic course of conduct by the accused and so to negative the defence that his action on the particular occasion was legitimate or accidental, ought not to be admitted: *R v Bond* supra at 405, 417. Where a witness who is permitted to give such evidence is in the position of being an accomplice to the illegal acts the jury should be warned as to acting on the evidence in the absence of corroboration: *R v Mohamed Farid* (1945) 30 Cr App Rep 168, CCA. Even where he is not an accomplice and corroboration is not strictly necessary, the jury should be advised to approach the evidence with care: *R v Sanders* (1961) 46 Cr App Rep 60, C-MAC. See further para 1143 post. See also para 1094 post.

12 *R v Starkie* [1922] 2 KB 275, 16 Cr App Rep 61, CCA.

464. Procuring noxious thing. Any person who unlawfully supplies or procures¹ any poison or other noxious thing, or any instrument or thing whatsoever,

knowing that it is intended to be unlawfully used or employed with intent to procure the miscarriage of any woman, whether or not she is with child, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years².

A person who supplies something which he believes to be noxious for the purpose of procuring a miscarriage cannot be convicted of this offence unless it is shown as a fact that the substance in question is noxious for that purpose³. If he knows the article supplied to be harmless, he cannot be convicted of inciting the woman to commit an offence⁴, although he knows that she will take it in the belief that it is noxious and with intent to procure abortion⁵.

The fact that medicine supplied by the accused is followed by illness and a miscarriage is evidence that the thing supplied is noxious⁶.

The offence of supplying a noxious drug is complete even if the intention to use it for the purpose of procuring abortion exists only in the mind of the person supplying it⁷.

- 1 For the purposes of the Offences against the Persons Act 1861 s 59 'procure' means to get possession from another person of something which the accused has not got. If the accused already has it in his possession, eg in a cupboard, he does not procure it if he takes it out in order to sterilise it or for some other purpose: see *R v Mills* [1963] 1 QB 522, 47 Cr App Rep 49, CCA.
- 2 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 59; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.
- 3 *R v Isaacs* (1862) Le & Ca 220, CCR. Presumably he may now be convicted of an attempt: see the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (2), (4) and para 71 ante.
- 4 Ie the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 58: see para 463 ante.
- 5 *R v Brown* (1899) 63 JP 790.
- 6 *R v Hollis* (1873) 12 Cox CC 463 at 467, CCR per Bramwell B.
- 7 *R v Hillman* (1863) Le & Ca 343, CCR.

465. Medical termination of pregnancy. A person is not guilty of an offence under the law relating to abortion¹ where a pregnancy is terminated by a registered medical practitioner² if two medical practitioners are of the opinion, formed in good faith³ (1) that the continuance of the pregnancy would involve risk to the life of the pregnant woman or of injury to the physical or mental health of the pregnant woman or any existing children of her family, greater than if the pregnancy were terminated⁴; or (2) that there is a substantial risk that, if the child were born, it would suffer from such physical or mental abnormalities as to be seriously handicapped⁵.

A man has no right to prevent his wife or girlfriend from having a legal abortion⁶ and the foetus, while unborn, cannot be a party to legal proceedings instituted for that purpose⁷.

- 1 'The law relating to abortion' means the Offences against the Person Act 1861 ss 58, 59 (see paras 462–464 ante) and any rule of law relating to the procurement of abortion: Abortion Act 1967 s 6. For the purposes of the law relating to abortion, anything done with intent to procure the miscarriage of a woman is unlawfully done unless authorised by s 1: s 5 (2). Nothing in the Abortion Act 1967 affects the provisions of the Infant Life (Preservation) Act 1929: Abortion Act 1967 s 5 (1). See para 452 ante.

As to the legality of participation in termination by nurses see *Royal College of Nursing of the United Kingdom v Department of Health and Social Security* [1981] AC 800, [1981] 1 All ER 545, HL. As to the meaning of 'participation' see also *Janaway v Salford Area Health Authority* [1988] 3 All ER 1079, [1988] 3 WLR 1350, HL.

- 2 For the meaning of 'registered medical practitioner' see the Medical Act 1983 s 56 (1), Sch 6 para 11, in conjunction with s 55 (1). As to what constitutes termination by a registered medical practitioner

see *Royal College of Nursing of the United Kingdom v Department of Health and Social Security* [1981] AC 800, [1981] 1 All ER 545, HL.

The Secretary of State must by statutory instrument make regulations to provide: (1) for requiring any such opinion as is referred to in the Abortion Act 1967 s 1 to be certified by the practitioners or practitioner concerned in such form and at such time as may be prescribed by the regulations, and for requiring the preservation and disposal of certificates made for the purposes of the regulations; (2) for requiring any registered medical practitioner who terminates a pregnancy to give notice of the termination and such other information relating to the termination as may be prescribed; (3) for prohibiting the disclosure, except to such persons or for such purposes as may be prescribed, of notices given or information furnished pursuant to the regulations: s 2 (1). Any person who wilfully contravenes or wilfully fails to comply with the requirements of such regulations is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale: s 2 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. The regulations so made are the Abortion Regulations 1968, SI 1968/390 (amended by SI 1969/636; SI 1976/15; SI 1980/1724). See further *MEDICINE*.

- 3 The question of good faith is to be decided by the jury, which may take medical evidence but should not determine the question on the medical evidence alone: see *R v Smith (John)* [1974] 1 All ER 376, 58 Cr App Rep 106, CA.
- 4 In determining whether the continuance of a pregnancy would involve such risk of injury to health as is mentioned in head (1) *supra*, account may be taken of the pregnant woman's actual or reasonably foreseeable environment: Abortion Act 1967 s 1 (2).
- 5 *Ibid* s 1 (1). Except as provided by s 1 (4) (see *infra*), any treatment for the termination of pregnancy must be carried out in a hospital vested in the Secretary of State for the purpose of his functions under the National Health Service Act 1977 or in a place approved for those purposes by him: Abortion Act 1967 s 1 (3). Section 1 (3), and so much of s 1 (1) as relates to the opinion of two registered medical practitioners, do not apply to the termination of a pregnancy by a registered medical practitioner in a case where he is of the opinion, formed in good faith, that the termination is immediately necessary to save the life or to prevent permanent injury to the physical or mental health of the pregnant woman: s 1 (4).

As to the application of the Abortion Act 1967 to visiting forces etc see s 3 and *MEDICINE*.

- 6 *Paton v British Pregnancy Advisory Service Trustees* [1979] QB 276, [1978] 2 All ER 987, DC (husband refused injunction to prevent legal termination); *C v S* [1988] QB 135, [1987] 1 All ER 1230, CA (injunction refused to putative father).
- 7 *C v S* [1988] QB 135, [1987] 1 All ER 1230, CA.

(iii) Concealment of Birth

466. Concealment of birth. If any woman has been delivered of a child, any person who, by any secret disposition of the dead body of the child, whether such child died before, at, or after its birth, endeavours to conceal its birth, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹.

- 1 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 60; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 1, 10, Sch 2 para 13 (1), Sch 3 Pt III; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (j). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the constituents of concealing a birth see para 467 post; as to registration of births and deaths and offences in that connection see *REGISTRATION*; and as to unlawful disposal of a corpse see para 316 ante.

467. Constituents of concealing birth. In order to constitute concealment of birth a woman must have been delivered of something which may properly be called a child, and not the unformed subject of a premature miscarriage¹. The child must be so far developed that in the ordinary course of events it would have had a fair chance of life when born².

There must be a concealment of the fact of birth, carried out by a secret disposition of the body³, and this implies some act of concealment⁴. Proof that a woman still had the body of her child in her possession, although about to dispose of it⁵, or that she allowed others to take away the body, unless it was at her request or with her knowledge and consent⁶, or that she merely denied that she had given birth to a child⁷, is not sufficient to support a conviction for concealment.

There is a concealment when the child is placed where it is not likely to be found; and the most complete exposure of the body in a secluded place where it would not be likely to be found may be a concealment⁸. Leaving it in a street, although it may amount to a public nuisance, is not a concealment of birth⁹.

The secret disposition need not be in a place where it is intended finally to leave the body; a temporary place of concealment is sufficient¹⁰.

The dead body must be found and identified as that of the child the attempted concealment of whose birth is alleged¹¹.

A person does not commit the offence of endeavouring to conceal the birth of a child, if such person puts it while it is still alive in a place of concealment, even though it may subsequently die¹²; but, if such person later on visits the place, and, finding the child dead, replaces the clothes or other things with which it was concealed, she commits this offence¹³.

The offence does not consist in the concealment of the birth of a child from any particular individual, but in such a concealment as would keep the world at large in ignorance of the birth¹⁴.

1 *R v Hewitt and Smith* (1866) 4 F & F 1101.

2 It has been said that, although no specific limit can be assigned to the period when the chance of life begins, it may perhaps be safely assumed that, in the case of a child which has been less than seven months in the womb, the great probability is that it would not be born alive: *R v Berriman* (1854) 6 Cox CC 388; but see *R v Colmer* (1864) 9 Cox CC 506 (where Martin B held that a foetus not bigger than a man's finger, but having the shape of a child, might be a child within the meaning of the statute; in this case the woman had been confined in the fourth or fifth month after pregnancy, and Martin B expressed the opinion at 507 that, as soon as a foetus which had the outward appearance of a child was born, the offence of concealment of birth could be committed); and see Stephen's *Digest of the Criminal Law* (9th Edn) 227. See also para 452 note 1 ante. It is submitted that the question of whether that which was concealed was 'the dead body of a child' is in each case a question of fact for the jury. See also *R v Kersey* (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 260, CCA (mother confessing to killing her newly-born child and disposing of body; murder charge insupportable in absence of evidence that child had existence separate from its mother and had breathed; conviction for concealment of birth despite absence of body).

3 *R v Rosenberg* (1906) 70 JP 264 (where the child's body was on the bed on which accused lay, it being covered with a petticoat, an acquittal was directed). Cf *R v Perry* (1855) Dears CC 471, CCR (where the accused put the body under a bolster on which she put her head, the conviction was upheld). See also *R v —* (1906) 70 JP Jo 545; *R v Veaty* (1910) 74 JP Jo 352.

4 *R v Derham* (1843) 1 Cox CC 56 (where it was held that the fact that the accused had left the body in a privy where she said she had been confined was not evidence of concealment).

5 *R v Snell* (1837) 2 Mood & R 44.

6 *R v Bate* (1871) 11 Cox CC 686; *R v Douglas* (1836) 1 Mood CC 480; *R v Bird* (1849) 2 Car & Kir 817; *R v Skelton* (1850) 3 Car & Kir 119.

7 *R v Turner* (1839) 8 C & P 755.

8 *R v Brown* (1870) LR 1 CCR 244; see also *R v Sleep* (1864) 9 Cox CC 559; *R v Cook* (1870) 11 Cox CC 542; *R v Rosenberg* (1906) 70 JP 264; *R v George* (1868) 11 Cox CC 41; *R v Waterage* (1846) 1 Cox CC 338.

9 *R v Clark* (1883) 15 Cox CC 171.

10 *R v Perry* (1855) Dears CC 471.

11 *R v Williams* (1871) 11 Cox CC 684. Cf *R v Kersey* (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 260, CCA.

12 *R v May* (1867) 10 Cox CC 448, CCR; but, according to the circumstances, the woman would be guilty of murder or manslaughter or infanticide, or of cruelty to the child.

13 *R v Hughes* (1850) 4 Cox CC 447.

14 *R v Morris* (1848) 2 Cox CC 489; *R v Higley* (1830) 4 C & P 366.

468. Questions for judge and jury on concealing birth. It is a question of law for the judge whether there is evidence that the place where the body was put was such that the body might have been disposed of there so as to conceal it. It is for the jury to say whether the body had in fact been so disposed of by the accused, and with intent to conceal the birth¹.

1 *R v Clarke* (1866) 4 F & F 1040.

(iv) Wounding with Intent

469. Wounding with intent. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously by any means whatsoever wounds or causes any grievous bodily harm to any person with intent to do some grievous bodily harm to any person, or with intent to resist or prevent the lawful apprehension or detainer of any person, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term¹.

1 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 18; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 10 (2), 12 (5) (a), Sch 3 Pt III. This offence may be constituted by an act done in connection with the offence of hijacking committed or attempted on board an aircraft: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363. The offence may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035. As to the constituents of wounding with intent see para 470 post. As to procedural provisions applying where an offence involving bodily injury to a child or young person is charged see para 882 post; as to the finding of causing grievous bodily harm with intent to do so on a charge of murder see para 1030 post; and as to the general power to convict of an offence other than that charged see para 1029 post, particularly at note 12. See also *R v Monger* [1973] Crim LR 301.

Where several accused inflict injuries on a victim, in which a serious injury such as a broken nose is sustained, it is the totality of the injuries which is to be considered in relation to a charge of causing grievous bodily harm with intent contrary to the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 18; it is immaterial that one accused joins in the attack slightly after the others have begun to inflict injuries, which may have included the broken nose; he is aiding the commission of the offence and participating as soon as he joins in: *R v Grundy*, *R v Gerrard*, *R v Patterson* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 333, CA.

A defence of drunkenness must be very extreme before it induces the prosecution to accept a plea of guilty to the lesser offence of unlawful wounding (see para 471 post): *R v Stubbs* (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 53, CA. As to voluntary intoxication see para 28 ante.

470. Constituents of wounding etc with intent. In order to constitute a wounding there must be an injury to the person by which the skin is broken¹; the continuity of the whole skin must be severed, not merely that of the cuticle or upper skin². The skin severed need not, however, be external³, but it is not sufficient to prove merely that a flow of blood was caused⁴, unless there is evidence to show where the blood came from⁵. It is not necessary that any instrument should have been used, as an injury caused for instance by a kick may be a wounding⁶.

'Grievous bodily harm' simply means bodily harm of a serious character⁷.

The word 'maliciously' imports intention or recklessness in the sense of deliberate risk-taking⁸. Malice against the individual actually injured is not essential; general malice, namely an intention to do an unlawful act, is sufficient⁹.

On an indictment for wounding with intent the actual intent must be proved¹⁰.

In considering what will amount to evidence of an intent to do grievous bodily harm, regard must be had to the weapon, if any, used, and the conditions under which it was used. The mere striking of the blow with a fist, even though grievous bodily harm is done, is not of itself sufficient evidence to show an intent to do grievous bodily harm¹¹.

Where the distance at which a gun is fired is so great that serious injury does not and was not likely to result, the shooting, although the gun is aimed at the complainant, may not of itself be evidence of a shooting with intent to do grievous bodily harm¹².

The intent need not be an intent to do grievous bodily harm to the person actually injured, the offence being complete if there is an intent to do grievous bodily harm to any person¹³.

Where the intent is to resist or prevent lawful apprehension, it is negated if the attempted apprehension is believed to be unlawful and is either unlawful in fact¹⁴ or would be unlawful if the facts had been as the accused honestly but mistakenly believed them to be¹⁵.

- 1 *R v Wood and McMahon* (1830) 1 Mood CC 278; *Moriarty v Brooks* (1834) 6 C & P 684; *R v Beckett* (1836) 1 Mood & R 526.
- 2 *R v M'Loughlin* (1838) 8 C & P 635; *C (a minor) v Eisenhower* [1984] QB 331, 78 Cr App Rep 48 (decided under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20: see para 471 post).
- 3 *R v Smith* (1837) 8 C & P 173 ('skin' within mouth).
- 4 *R v Jones* (1849) 3 Cox CC 441.
- 5 *R v Waltham* (1849) 3 Cox CC 442.
- 6 *R v Duffill* (1843) 1 Cox CC 49.
- 7 *DPP v Smith* [1961] AC 290 at 334, 44 Cr App Rep 261 at 291, HL per Viscount Kilmuir LC. It is undesirable to attempt any further definition: see *DPP v Smith* supra at 334 and at 291. See also *R v Metharam* [1961] 3 All ER 200, 45 Cr App Rep 304, CCA; *R v Cunningham* [1982] AC 566, 73 Cr App Rep 253, HL; *R v Saunders* [1985] Crim LR 230, CA.
- 8 See *R v Cunningham* [1957] 2 QB 396, 41 Cr App Rep 155, CCA, applied in *R v Morrison* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 17, CA; and para 10 note 5 ante. See also para 471 note 1 post.
- 9 *R v Hunt* (1825) 1 Mood CC 93, CCR.
- 10 *R v Cox* (1859) 1 F & F 664; *Yardy v Greenwood* (1935) 79 Sol Jo 363, CA; and see further para 1061 post. Foresight of or recklessness as to the consequences of wounding is not sufficient to constitute intent: *R v Belfon* [1976] 3 All ER 46, 63 Cr App Rep 59, CA; but it is a factor to be taken into account in determining whether intent to do grievous bodily harm can properly be inferred: see *R v Bryson* [1985] Crim LR 669; *R v Hancock*, *R v Shankland* [1986] AC 455, 82 Cr App Rep 264, HL; *R v Donnelly* [1989] Crim LR 739, CA.
- 11 *R v Wheeler* (1844) 1 Cox CC 106.
- 12 *R v Abraham* (1845) 1 Cox CC 208 (where the accused was only 40 or 50 yards distant, and fired at the complainant intentionally, and the jury was directed to acquit of this offence and convict of a common assault only, a direction which upon the facts seems difficult to understand); and see *R v Ward* (1872) LR 1 CCR 356 (decided under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20: see para 471 post).
- 13 *Ibid* s 18; cf *R v Stopford* (1870) 11 Cox CC 643; *R v Lynch* (1846) 1 Cox CC 361 (where the accused mistook the complainant for another person); and *R v Fretwell* (1864) Le & Ca 443, CCR (where the accused fired at a group of persons intending generally to do grievous bodily harm).
- 14 *R v Walker* (1854) Dears CC 358, CCR; *R v Sanders* (1867) LR 1 CCR 75.
- 15 See *R v Williams* [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, CA and para 21 ante.

(v) Unlawful Wounding etc

471. Unlawful wounding. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹ wounds² or inflicts³ any grievous bodily harm⁴ upon any other person, either with

or without any weapon or instrument⁵, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

Although no specific intention need be alleged or proved, the prosecution must nonetheless prove that the act was committed unlawfully and maliciously⁷.

Provocation is no defence to a charge of unlawful wounding⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see generally para 470 text to note 8 ante. As to the direction to be given on the meaning of 'maliciously' in the context of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20 (see *infra*) see *R v Mowatt* [1968] 1 QB 421, 51 Cr App Rep 402, CA, which should now be read in the light of the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 8 (see para 1061 post). See also *Wilkins v An Infant* [1965] Crim LR 730, DC; *Flack v Hunt* (1979) 123 Sol Jo 751 (accused guilty of malicious wounding if reckless, but must be able to foresee risk of causing personal injury in order to be reckless); *W (a minor) v Dolbey* (1983) 88 Cr App Rep 1, DC; *R v Grimshaw* [1984] Crim LR 108, CA; *R v Rainbird* [1989] Crim LR 505, CA.

2 For the meaning of 'wound' see para 470 ante.

3 'Inflicts' does not necessarily imply an assault but may do so: see *R v Wilson*, *R v Jenkins* [1983] 3 All ER 448 at 455, 77 Cr App Rep 319 at 327, HL.

4 For the meaning of 'grievous bodily harm' see para 470 text and note 7 ante.

5 As to whether the offence may be committed by releasing a dog which bites the victim see *R v Dume* (1986) Times, 16 October.

6 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (b). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to sentencing where the victim is a young child see *R v Durkin* (1989) Times, 20 June, CA; and as to procedural provisions applying where an offence involving bodily injury to a child or young person is charged see para 882 post. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20 has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante; and as to the general power to convict of an offence other than that charged see para 1029 post, particularly at note 12.

The offence may be constituted by an act done in connection with the offence of hijacking committed or attempted on board an aircraft: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363. The offence may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

7 See eg *R v Kemp* [1957] 1 QB 399, 40 Cr App Rep 121; *R v Bailey* [1983] 2 All ER 503, 77 Cr App Rep 76, CA. As to 'unlawfully' in the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 20 see *R v Clarence* (1888) 22 QBD 23 at 40, 41, CCR per Stephen J.

8 *R v Cunningham* [1959] 1 QB 288, 43 App Rep 79, CCA; and see para 438 ante.

472. Causation. Where a person unlawfully and maliciously does an act calculated to cause a panic in a public assembly, for example places a bar across the door in such a way as to cause a crush in which persons are injured, he may be convicted of the offence of inflicting grievous bodily harm¹.

Where one person produces in the mind of another such a sense of immediate danger as causes the other to endeavour to escape, the person responsible for the creation of that state of mind is also responsible for any injuries which may result to the person who endeavours to escape².

It is immaterial whether the person actually struck is the person whom the accused intended to strike³.

1 *R v Martin* (1881) 8 QBD 54, CCR; followed in *R v Chapin* (1909) 74 JP 71 (where a woman, in attempting to damage ballot papers, caused injury to the presiding officer at a polling station). For the meaning of 'grievous bodily harm' see para 470 text and note 7 ante.

2 See para 430 ante.

3 *R v Latimer* (1886) 17 QBD 359, CCR; *R v Monger* [1973] Crim LR 301. Cf para 470 text and note 13 ante.

473. Attempt to choke etc. Any person who by any means whatsoever attempts to choke, suffocate or strangle any other person or by any means calculated to produce that effect attempts to render any other person insensible, unconscious or incapable of resistance, with intent to enable himself or any other person to commit, or with intent to assist any person in committing, any indictable offence is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term¹.

- 1 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 21; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). This offence may be constituted by an act done in connection with the offence of hijacking committed or attempted on board an aircraft: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363. The offence may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 21 has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante; and as to procedural provisions applying where an offence involving bodily injury to a child or young person is charged see para 882 post.

(vi) Administering Drugs or Poison

474. Administering drugs. Any person who unlawfully applies or administers¹ to or causes to be taken by, or attempts to cause to be administered to or taken by, any person any chloroform, laudanum or other stupefying or overpowering drug, matter or thing, with intent to enable himself or any other person to commit, or with intent to assist any other person in committing, any indictable offence, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term².

- 1 'Administer' does not necessarily involve the application of direct physical force and covers eg the spraying of tear gas from a distance: see *R v Gillard* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 189, CA. However, cf *R v Dones* [1987] Crim LR 682 (squirting an ammonia solution at a person is not 'administering' a noxious thing; 'administer' should be construed in a 'quasi-medical' sense). Both cases were decided under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 24: see para 475 post.

- 2 *Ibid* s 22; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a).

As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 22 has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante; as to the administration of drugs etc to a woman for the purpose of facilitating intercourse see para 525 post; as to the administration of poisons etc with intent to annoy see para 475 post; and as to offences in relation to controlled drugs see para 397 et seq ante.

An offence under s 22 may be constituted by an act done in connection with the offence of hijacking committed or attempted on board an aircraft: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363. The offence may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

475. Administering poison etc. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹ administers² to or causes to be administered to or taken by any other person any poison or other destructive or noxious thing so as thereby either to endanger the life of such person, or so as to inflict upon him any grievous bodily harm, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years³.

Any person who unlawfully and maliciously administers to or causes to be administered to or taken by any other person any poison or other destructive or noxious thing, with intent to injure, aggrieve, or annoy such person, is guilty of an

offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years⁴.

If, in fact, grievous bodily harm is caused by the noxious thing, the accused commits the first-mentioned offence, although the intent was merely to injure or annoy⁵.

The drug or thing administered must be noxious or the accused cannot be convicted, although there may have been an intent to injure or annoy⁶; but it is sufficient that the actual amount administered is enough to cause injury, even though when taken in smaller quantities the particular thing given would be harmless⁷. If the thing administered is a recognised poison, the quantity used may be immaterial⁸. The administering does not necessarily consist in the actual giving of the poison to the victim by the accused. It is sufficient if poison is placed by the accused where it will be taken⁹, or if it is handed to a third person in order that it may be given to another, although it may ultimately reach and be taken by someone for whom it was not intended¹⁰.

The administration of a drug to a woman with the intention of exciting her sexual passion is an administration of a noxious thing with intent to injure or annoy¹¹.

1 'Maliciously', where harm is done indirectly, postulates foresight of consequences and requires either an intention to do the particular kind of harm that was done or recklessness whether such harm occurs or not: *R v Cunningham* [1957] 2 QB 396, 41 Cr App Rep 155, CCA (causing escape of coal gas); distinguished in *R v Cato* [1976] 1 All ER 260, 62 Cr App Rep 41, CA (deliberately injecting heroin into victim 'malicious' without proof of intention or recklessness as to harm caused thereby). See also paras 10 note 5, 470 text to note 8 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'administer' see para 474 note 1 ante and text to notes 9, 10 infra.

3 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 23; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). For the meaning of 'grievous bodily harm' see para 470 text and note 7 ante.

As to the finding of a verdict of maliciously administering poison with intent to injure, aggrieve or annoy on a charge of maliciously administering poison so as to endanger life see para 1033 post; and as to procedural provisions applying where an offence involving bodily injury to a child or young person is charged see para 882 post.

This offence may be constituted by an act done in connection with the offence of hijacking committed or attempted on board an aircraft: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363. The offence may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

4 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 24; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. Where an accused is charged under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 24, the jury should convict only if sure that the accused intended to injure in the sense of causing physical harm: *R v Hill* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 386, HL. The purpose for which a substance is administered may be relevant in determining whether or not it causes harm: *R v Hill* supra at 390 per Lord Griffiths.

An offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 24 may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

5 *Tulley v Corrie* (1867) 10 Cox CC 584, 640.

6 *R v Hennah* (1877) 13 Cox CC 547.

7 *R v Cramp* (1880) 5 QBD 307, CCR (decided under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 58; see para 463 ante). See also *R v Cato* [1976] 1 All ER 260, 62 Cr App Rep 41, CA; *R v Marcus* [1981] 2 All ER 833, 73 Cr App Rep 49, CA (sedatives added to bottle of milk; whether noxious a question of fact and degree). Cf *R v Weatherall* [1968] Crim LR 115 (small quantity of sedative not noxious).

8 *R v Cramp* (1880) 5 QBD 307 at 309, 316, CCR per Field J.

9 *R v Harley* (1830) 4 C & P 369.

10 *R v Michael* (1840) 9 C & P 356, CCR; *R v Lewis* (1833) 6 C & P 161.

11 *R v Wilkins* (1861) Le & Ca 89, CCR. As to the administration of stupefying drugs see para 474 ante and para 525 post.

(vii) Injury by Explosion, Corrosives, Mantraps etc

476. Causing bodily injury by explosion. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹ by the explosion of gunpowder or other explosive substance burns, maims, disfigures, disables or does any grievous bodily harm² to any person is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term³.

1 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'grievous bodily harm' see para 470 text and note 7 ante.

3 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 28; Criminal Justice Act 1948 ss 1 (1), 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt I; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). As to procedural provisions applying where an offence involving bodily injury to a child or young person is charged see para 882 post.

This offence may be constituted by an act done in connection with the offence of hijacking committed or attempted on board an aircraft: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363. The offence may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

477. Causing explosion. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹ (1) causes any gunpowder or other explosive substance to explode; or (2) sends or delivers to or causes to be taken or received by any person any explosive substance or any other dangerous or noxious thing; or (3) puts or lays at any place, or casts or throws at or upon or otherwise applies to any person, any corrosive fluid, or any destructive or explosive substance, with intent, in any such case, to burn, maim, disfigure, or disable² any person, or to do grievous bodily harm³ to any person, whether any bodily injury is effected or not, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 ante.

2 Where an intent to disable is alleged, the prosecution need not prove that the accused intended to disable permanently: *R v James* (1979) 70 Cr App Rep 215, CA.

3 For the meaning of 'grievous bodily harm' see para 470 text and note 7 ante.

4 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 29; Criminal Justice Act 1948 ss 1 (1), 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt I; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). Boiling water may be a destructive substance for this purpose: *R v Crawford* (1845) 2 Car & Kir 129, CCR.

An offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 29 may be constituted by an act done in connection with the offence of hijacking committed or attempted on board an aircraft: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1363. The offence may also constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

478. Causing explosion likely to endanger life or property. A person who in the United Kingdom¹ or, being a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies², in the Republic of Ireland unlawfully and maliciously³ causes by any explosive substance⁴ an explosion of a nature likely to endanger life or to cause serious injury to property is guilty of an offence, whether any such injury has been actually caused or not, and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'the United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies' see the British Nationality Act 1981 s 51 (3) (a) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

3 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 ante.

4 'Explosive substance' includes any materials for making any such substance and also any apparatus, machine, implement or materials, or any part thereof, used or intended to be used, or adapted for

causing, or aiding in causing, any explosion in or with any explosive substance: Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 9 (1). A petrol bomb is an 'explosive substance': *R v Bouch* [1983] QB 246, 76 Cr App Rep 11, CA. See also *R v Wheatley* [1979] 1 All ER 954, 68 Cr App Rep 287, CA; *R v Elliott* (1984) 81 Cr App Rep 115, CA.

- 5 Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (substituted by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 7 (1), (3)). An offence under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (as so substituted) may constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035. No proceedings may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 7 (1) (substituted by the Administration of Justice Act 1982 s 63 (1)). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to inquiries under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 see EXPLOSIVES vol 18 para 129.

479. Attempting to cause explosion. A person who in the United Kingdom¹ or a dependency² or, being a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies³, elsewhere unlawfully and maliciously⁴ (1) does any act with intent to cause, or conspires to cause, by an explosive substance⁵ an explosion of a nature likely to endanger life or cause serious injury to property, whether in the United Kingdom or the Republic or Ireland; or (2) makes or has in his possession⁶ or under his control an explosive substance with intent by means thereof to endanger life or cause serious injury to property, whether in the United Kingdom or the Republic of Ireland, or to enable any other person to do so, is guilty of an offence, whether or not any explosion takes place or any injury to person or property is actually caused, and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term, and forfeiture of the explosive substance⁷.

1 For the meaning of 'United Kingdom' see para 86 note 1 ante.

2 'Dependency' means the Channel Islands, the Isle of Man and any colony, other than a colony for whose external relations a country other than the United Kingdom is responsible: Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 3 (2) (substituted by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 7 (1), (3)).

3 For the meaning of 'citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies' see para 478 note 2 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'explosive substance' see para 478 note 4 ante.

6 In order to convict the accused of an offence under head (2) supra, there must be corroborative evidence that the accused knew the nature of the substance which he acquired, retained possession of or permitted to remain on his premises: *Black v HM Advocate* 1974 SLT 247.

7 Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 3 (1) (substituted by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 7 (1), (3); amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12; the Criminal Law (Amendment) (Northern Ireland) Order 1977, SI 1977/1249). No proceedings for this offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 7 (1) (substituted by the Administration of Justice Act 1982 s 63 (1)). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to possessing something with intent to destroy or damage property see para 596 post; and as to inquiries under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 see EXPLOSIVES vol 18 para 129.

480. Sending for proof gun barrels containing explosive substances. Any person who (1) knowingly sends for proof¹ any barrel² containing any explosive substance or any other matter calculated by explosion or otherwise to occasion injury to any person handling or having to do with the barrel for the purposes of proof or otherwise; or (2) puts in the barrel before or when it is sent such explosive substances or other matter; or (3) causes, procures, or knowingly permits any such offence or an attempt at any such offence; or (4) knowing that any such offence or attempt has been or is to be committed, does not give warning thereof to some

officer employed at the proof house in question, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term³.

- 1 *I*e the Proof House of the Gunmakers Company of the City of London or the Birmingham Proof House or any branch proof house: see the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 ss 4, 123 (amended by the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978 s 8 (1), Sch 3 para 12). See further *TRADE MARKS* vol 48 para 342.
- 2 For these purposes, 'barrel' includes every barrel of every small arm, and every breech of every small arm, and every small arm which would in the user of the small arm contain all or any part of its charge; every part of every small arm in, from, or through which, in the user of the small arm all or any part of its charge would be exploded or discharged; and every barrel welded, forged, or cast, finished or unfinished or in any other progressive state of manufacture and any and every part of a barrel: see the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 4. 'Small arms' include small arms of every description (whether 'of present use or of future invention') respectively adapted for the discharge of bullets, shots or other projectiles either by means of the explosion, ignition or other action of gunpowder, gun cotton, fulminating powder or other substance (whether 'of present use or of future invention or application') or by means of the expansion of steam or gas or by any other means not being merely mechanical means, except air guns ('as at present manufactured'): s 4. In the immediately preceding sentence phrases have been printed within inverted commas to draw attention to the historical interpretation which must be given to this definition in the 1868 Act.
- 3 *Ibid* s 123 (as amended: see note 1 *supra*). As to other offences under the Gun Barrel Proof Acts see para 223 *ante* and para 614 *post*.

481. Placing or throwing explosive substances. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹ places or throws in, into, upon, against, or near any building, ship, or vessel any gunpowder or other explosive substance, with intent to do any bodily injury to any person, whether or not any explosion takes place and whether or not any bodily injury is effected, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years².

- 1 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 *ante*.
- 2 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 30; Criminal Justice Act 1948 ss 1 (1), 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt I; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 30 has in his possession a firearm or an imitation firearm see para 232 *ante*.

482. Possessing explosive substances etc. Any person who knowingly has in his possession, or makes or manufactures, any gunpowder, explosive substance, or any dangerous or noxious thing, or any machine, engine, instrument or thing, with intent by means of it to commit, or for the purpose of enabling any other person to commit, any of certain offences¹ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years².

Any person who makes or knowingly has in his possession or under his control any explosive substance³, under such circumstances as to give rise to a reasonable suspicion that he is not making it or does not have it in his possession or under his control for a lawful object⁴ is, unless he can show that he made it or had it in his possession or under his control for a lawful object, guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years and forfeiture of the explosive substance⁵.

A person charged with an offence under the above provisions⁶ may plead self-defence as a defence to any such charge⁷.

- 1 The offences specified are the felonies mentioned in the Offences against the Person Act 1861 and any other offence there mentioned for which a person, not previously convicted, may be tried on indictment otherwise than at his own instance: s 64; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (1), Sch 2 para 8

(amended by the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (8), Schedule). All distinctions between felonies and misdemeanours were abolished by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1 (1), and any earlier enactment creating an offence by directing it to be a felony is to be read as directing it to be an offence: see para 42 ante. Nothing in Pt I (ss 1–12) affects the operation of any reference to an offence in earlier enactments specially relating to that offence by reason only of the reference being in terms which are no longer applicable: s 12 (5) (a).

The extant provisions of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 (not all of which are relevant for this purpose) which declare offences to be felonies or so triable on indictment are: ss 4, 5, 16–18, 20–24, 27–33, 35–38, 47, 57–60. To these provisions s 1 must be added: the repeal of s 1 was expressed to be ‘without prejudice to the operation of’ ss 64, 65, 68: see the Murder (Abolition of Death Penalty) Act 1965 s 3 (2), Schedule. The Offences against the Person Act 1861 ss 64, 65, in so far as they relate to offences mentioned in ss 48, 52–55, 61–63 (all repealed), have been specifically repealed: see the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 51, Sch 4.

As to offences triable either way see the Magistrates’ Courts Act 1980 s 17, Sch 1 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (2), Sch 16) and para 809 et seq post.

- 2 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 64; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt I; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.

As to the partial repeal of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 64 by the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 51, Sch 4 see note 1 supra.

- 3 For the meaning of ‘explosive substance’ see para 478 note 4 ante.

- 4 ‘Lawful object’ is not confined to a purpose which takes place in the United Kingdom and the lawfulness of which is to be defined by English law; thus, if an accused is charged with manufacturing in England timers for time bombs to be exploded abroad and cannot show on the balance of probabilities that the timers were to be used for a lawful purpose outside the United Kingdom, he is liable to conviction of an offence: *R v Berry* [1985] AC 246, [1984] 3 All ER 1008, HL.

- 5 Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 4 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1), (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a). No proceedings for this offence may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 7 (1) (substituted by the Administration of Justice Act 1982 s 63 (1)). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

- 6 Ie an offence under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 4: see supra.

- 7 *A-G’s Reference (No 2 of 1983)* [1984] QB 456, 78 Cr App Rep 183, CA (person making petrol bomb with the lawful object of protection against imminent apprehended attack). Once the imminence has passed, however, possession of the explosive substance may cease to be lawful: *A-G’s Reference (No 2 of 1983)* supra.

483. Setting mantraps etc. Any person who sets or places, or causes to be set or placed, any spring gun, mantrap, or other engine¹ calculated to destroy human life or inflict grievous bodily harm², with the intent that it shall, or whereby it may, destroy or inflict grievous bodily harm on a trespasser or other person coming in contact with it, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years³.

Any person who knowingly and wilfully permits any such spring gun, mantrap or other engine, which may have been set or placed in any place then being in or afterwards coming into his possession or occupation by some other person, to continue so set or placed is deemed to have set or placed it with the above-mentioned intent⁴. However, nothing in the above provisions makes it illegal to set or place any gin or trap such as may have been or may be usually set or placed with the intent of destroying vermin, or to set or place, or cause to be set or placed, or to be continued set or placed, from sunset to sunrise, any spring gun, mantrap or other engine which is set or placed, or caused or continued to be set or placed, in a dwelling house for its protection⁴.

The offence relates only to instruments set with the intention to do grievous bodily harm, or by which grievous bodily harm is actually caused⁵.

1 An ‘engine’ in this context means a mechanical contrivance: *R v Munks* [1964] 1 QB 304, 48 Cr App Rep 56, CCA. It does not include an arrangement of electric wires: *R v Munks* supra.

- 2 For the meaning of 'grievous bodily harm' see para 470 text and note 7 ante.
- 3 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 31; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1.
- 4 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 31. As to defence of property see also para 457 ante.
- 5 *Jordin v Crump* (1841) 8 M & W 782 at 786. See also *Wootton v Dawkins* (1857) CBNS 412. Where death is caused by setting such an instrument, the setter is guilty of manslaughter: *R v Heaton* (1896) 60 JP 508.

484. Bomb hoaxes. Any person who (1) places any article¹ in any place whatever, or dispatches any article by post, rail or any other means whatever of sending things from one place to another, with the intention, in either case, of inducing in some other person a belief that it is likely to explode or ignite and thereby cause personal injury or damage to property²; or (2) communicates any information which he knows or believes to be false to another person with the intention of inducing in him or any other person a false belief that a bomb or other thing liable to explode or ignite is present in any place or location whatever³, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁴.

For a person to be guilty of an offence under heads (1) or (2) above, it is not necessary for him to have any particular person in mind as the person in whom he intends to induce the belief there mentioned⁵.

- 1 For these purposes, 'article' includes substance: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 51 (1).
- 2 Ibid s 51 (1).
- 3 Ibid s 51 (2).
- 4 Ibid s 51 (4) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 5 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 51 (3). As to threatening to contaminate or interfere with goods see para 193 ante; and as to threatening to destroy or damage property see para 595 post.

(viii) Endangering Railway Passengers

485. Placing wood etc on railway, taking up rails, turning points, showing or hiding signals etc with intent to endanger passengers. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹:

- (1) puts or throws upon or across any railway any wood, stone or other matter or thing; or
 - (2) takes up, removes or displaces any rail, sleeper or other matter or thing belonging to any railway; or
 - (3) turns, moves or diverts any points or other machinery belonging to any railway; or
 - (4) makes or shows, hides or removes, any signal or light upon or near to any railway; or
 - (5) does or causes to be done any other matter or thing,
- with intent to endanger the safety of any person travelling or being upon such railway, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term².

- 1 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 ante.
- 2 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 32 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 83 (1), Sch 10 Pt I); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1). An acquittal on indictment under the Offences against the

Person Act 1861 s 32 (as so amended) is no bar to a subsequent indictment on the same facts for an offence under s 34 (see para 487 post): *R v Gilmore* (1882) 15 Cox CC 85. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 32 (as so amended) has in his possession a firearm or an imitation firearm see para 232 ante.

486. Casting stone etc upon a railway carriage, with intent to endanger the safety of any person therein, or in any part of the same train. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹ throws, or causes to fall or strike, at, against, into, or upon any engine, tender, carriage or truck used on any railway, any wood, stone, or other matter or thing, with intent to injure or endanger the safety of any person in or upon such engine, tender, carriage or truck or in or upon any other engine, tender, carriage or truck forming part of the same train, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term².

1 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 ante.

2 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 33; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1). Throwing a stone at engines or carriages may also be an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 34 (see para 487 post): *R v Bowray* (1846) 10 Jur 211.

487. Doing or omitting anything so as to endanger passengers by railway. Any person who, by any unlawful act¹, or by any wilful omission or neglect, endangers or causes to be endangered² the safety of any person conveyed or being in or upon a railway, or who aids or assists therein, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

1 Throwing a stone at engines or carriages may be an offence for these purposes (*R v Bowray* (1846) 10 Jur 211) as is playing with a cart on railway premises so as to let it run within a dangerous distance of the track (*R v Monaghan and Granger* (1870) 11 Cox CC 608).

2 Proof of the causation of actual danger is not essential if the facts proved may properly be described as endangering the safety of any person conveyed by railway; and disruption of the automatic signalling system may amount to such endangering of safety: *R v Pearce* [1967] 1 QB 150, 50 Cr App Rep 305, CA.

3 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 34; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (e). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

(ix) Assault

A. COMMON ASSAULT

488. Assault and battery. An assault is any act¹ committed intentionally or recklessly, which causes another person to apprehend immediate and unlawful personal violence². If force is actually applied, directly or indirectly, unlawfully or without the consent³ of the person assaulted, the assault becomes a battery, however slight the force⁴. A battery may or may not include an assault. Although an assault is an independent crime and should be treated as such⁵, for practical purposes the term 'assault' is generally synonymous with 'battery' and is used to

mean the actual intended use of unlawful force to another person without his consent⁶.

There may be an assault without the application of force, but in such cases there must be some threatening act sufficient to raise in the mind of the person threatened a fear of immediate violence; there is thus no assault if a threat is made to strike a person with the fist, at such a distance as to make it impossible for the blow to reach⁷, or where a firearm is aimed at a range to which the missile could not possibly carry⁸. There seems no logical reason why mere words should not amount to an assault⁹.

The mental element in the offence of battery is satisfied by proof that the accused intentionally or recklessly applied force to the person of another¹⁰. There must, however, be a positive act; no mere omission to act can amount to a battery¹¹.

- 1 Eg an act, compulsion, a threatening gesture or a threat to use violence: see *Beal v Kelley* [1951] 2 All ER 763, 35 Cr App Rep 128, DC; *Fairclough v Whipp* [1951] 2 All ER 834, 35 Cr App Rep 138, DC; *DPP v Rogers* [1953] 2 All ER 644, 37 Cr App Rep 137, DC; *R v Rolfe* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 4 at 6, CCA. Cf *R v Burrows* [1952] 1 All ER 58n, CCA; *R v McCormack* [1969] 2 QB 442, 53 Cr App Rep 514, CA; *Logdon v DPP* [1976] Crim LR 121, DC.
- 2 *Fagan v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 1 QB 439 at 444, 52 Cr App Rep 700 at 703, DC per James J; *R v Venna* [1976] QB 421, [1975] 3 All ER 788, CA. For the meaning of 'recklessly' in this context see note 10 infra.
- 3 As to consent being a defence to a charge see para 494 post.
- 4 1 Hawk PC c 15 (2) ss 1, 2; and see *Collins v Wilcock* [1984] 3 All ER 374, [1984] 1 WLR 1172, DC. To strike a horse causing the rider to fall is a battery: *Dodwell v Burford* (1669) 1 Mod Rep 24.
- 5 See eg *R v Rolfe* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 4, CCA.
- 6 *Fagan v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 1 QB 439 at 444, 52 Cr App Rep 700 at 703, DC per James J. Except where the context otherwise requires, the term 'assault' is used in this latter sense (ie as meaning assault and battery) in para 489 et seq post but in this paragraph it is used in its strict sense (see text to note 1 supra).
- 7 See, however, *Smith v Chief Superintendent of Woking Police Station* (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 234, DC (staring through a window at night, intending to frighten elderly occupant of room, constituted assault despite the physical barrier between accused and victim) (decided under the Vagrancy Act 1824 s 4 (as amended): see para 418 note 5 ante).
- 8 Presenting a loaded firearm at a person within range is prima facie an assault (*R v St George* (1840) 9 C & P 483 at 490; cf *R v Baker* (1843) 1 Car & Kir 254) unless justifiable (*Kwaku Mensah v R* [1946] AC 83 at 91, PC) or done without hostile intent (see *R v Lamb* [1967] 2 QB 981, 51 Cr App Rep 417, CA). Assault, with or without battery, and battery may be committed in many ways. For a review of the principles relating to assault see *Wilson v Pringle* [1987] QB 237, [1986] 2 All ER 440, CA; *F v West Berkshire Health Authority (Mental Health Act Commission intervening)* [1989] 2 All ER 545 at 563, 564; sub nom *Re F (Mental Patient: Sterilisation)* [1989] 2 WLR 1025 at 1082, 1083, HL per Lord Goff of Chieveley (civil cases).
- 9 See *R v Wilson* [1955] 1 All ER 744, 39 Cr App Rep 12, CCA ('Get out the knives'). Cf 1 Hawk PC c 15 (2) s 1; *R v Meade and Belt* (1823) 1 Lew CC 184 (adopting the traditional view that words cannot constitute assault).
- 10 *R v Venna* [1976] QB 421, [1975] 3 All ER 788, CA; and see *Wilson v Pringle* [1987] QB 237, [1986] 2 All ER 440, CA (it is the act, rather than any injury, which must be intentional). Quaere, however, whether battery implies a 'hostile' touching: see *F v West Berkshire Health Authority (Mental Health Act Commission intervening)* [1989] 2 All ER 545 at 563, 564; sub nom *Re F (Mental Patient: Sterilisation)* [1989] 2 WLR 1025 at 1082, 1083, HL per Lord Goff of Chieveley, disapproving dicta to that effect in *Wilson v Pringle* supra.
- 11 For the meaning of 'recklessness' see *DPP v K (a minor)* [1990] 1 All ER 331, DC, where Parker LJ expressed 'misgivings' about the test in *R v Caldwell* [1982] AC 341, 73 Cr App Rep 13, HL, but apparently accepted that giving no thought to the risk of a particular harm might constitute recklessness in the context of assault causing actual bodily harm (see para 490 post). See further para 14 ante.

11 *Fagan v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 1 QB 439, 52 Cr App Rep 700, DC. With this proposition Bridge J, who dissented from the decision, concurred: see [1969] 1 QB 439 at 446, 52 Cr App Rep 700 at 705. That case illustrates the difficulty in deciding what constitutes a 'mere omission' in this context. A driver of a car drove his vehicle on to the foot of a police constable; this act was not proved

to be deliberate. When the constable remonstrated, the driver indicated in an abusive manner that the constable would have to wait and the engine of the car stopped; after an interval the driver restarted the engine and moved the vehicle. James J, with whom Lord Parker CJ concurred, held that the driver by remaining in the car which was in contact with the constable's foot, by allowing the engine to stop, by maintaining the car on the constable's foot and by using words to indicate his intention to keep the wheel in that position committed a battery. The driver's conduct was not a 'mere omission'. Bridge J, dissenting, regarded the driver's failure to move the vehicle as an omission and as not constituting a battery.

489. Prosecutions for assault; penalty. Common assault and battery are summary offences and a person guilty of either of them is liable on conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both¹.

A count charging a person with common assault may be included in an indictment if the charge is founded on the same facts or evidence as a count charging an indictable offence, or is part of a series of offences of the same or similar character as an indictable offence which is also charged, but only if, in either case, the facts or evidence relating to the offence were disclosed in an examination or deposition taken before a justice in the presence of the person charged². Where a count charging common assault is included in an indictment, the offence must be tried in the same manner as if it were an indictable offence; but the Crown Court may only deal with the offender in respect of it in a manner in which a 'magistrates' court could have dealt with him³.

1 Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 39. For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

2 Ibid s 40 (1), (3) (a). See para 922 post.

3 Ibid s 40 (2), (3) (a). See para 943 post.

B. AGGRAVATED ASSAULT

490. Assault occasioning actual bodily harm. Any person who is convicted on indictment of any assault¹ occasioning actual bodily harm² is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

1 As to assault and battery see para 488 ante. The mens rea for the offence of assault occasioning actual bodily harm appears to be identical with that required for common assault: see para 488 text and note 1o ante.

2 An assault occasioning actual bodily harm may be constituted by an assault causing an hysterical and nervous condition: *R v Miller* [1954] 2 QB 282, 38 Cr App Rep 1. It may also be constituted by threats which so terrified the victim that she was injured jumping from a moving vehicle to escape: *R v Roberts* (1971) 115 Sol Jo 809, 56 Cr App Rep 95, CA. For the meaning of 'actual bodily harm' see also *R v Reigate Justices, ex p Counsell* (1983) 148 JP 193, DC. As to criminal liability for injuries caused in attempts to escape from the accused see para 472 ante.

3 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 47 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (2), Sch 16); Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (h) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 Sch 16). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 47 (as so amended) has in his possession a firearm or an imitation firearm see para 232 ante; and as to procedural provisions applying where an offence involving bodily injury to a child or young person is charged see para 882 post.

491. Aggravated assault; assault committed in certain specified circumstances. Specific statutory provision is made for the punishment of persons who

have committed an assault (1) with intent to resist or prevent the lawful apprehension or detainer of the accused or of any other person for any offence¹; (2) on a constable, or a person assisting a constable, in the execution of his duty²; (3) on a magistrate or other lawfully authorised person on account of his preserving a wreck³; (4) on a clergyman celebrating divine service⁴.

¹ See para 321 ante.

² See para 320 ante.

³ See SHIPPING vol 43 para 1013.

⁴ See para 349 ante.

C. FALSE IMPRISONMENT; KIDNAPPING

492. False imprisonment. It is an offence at common law punishable by fine and imprisonment¹ to imprison any person without lawful cause². Every restraint of the liberty of one person under the custody of another, either in a prison, house or in the street, is in law an imprisonment³.

There can be an imprisonment without the detained person knowing that he is being detained⁴. It is not an imprisonment, however, to stop a person from going in one direction if he can without risk go in another⁵.

The restraint of a child's freedom of movement by a parent is false imprisonment only if the restraint is unlawful. Unlawfulness is not, however, restricted to actions in contravention of a court order or the wishes of the other parent; it extends to detention which is outside the realms of reasonable parental discipline⁶.

¹ See paras 1200, 1232 post.

² Com Dig, Imprisonment (L1); 1 East PC 248; *R v Lesley* (1860) Bell CC 220; and see *Hunter v Johnson* (1884) 13 QBD 225. It is false imprisonment to detain an accused after his acquittal, or after his term of imprisonment has expired: *Mee v Cruickshank* (1902) 20 Cox CC 210.

³ 1 Buller's Nisi Prius 22a. A wrongful imprisonment amounts to an assault (1 Hawk PC c 60 s 7: see para 488 ante) even though no violence or threat of violence is actually used (see *R v Linsberg and Leies* (1905) 69 JP 107), and is usually punished as such, there being few reported cases of indictments for false imprisonment simply (but see *R v Hosein and Hosein* (1970) unreported, but cited in Archbold, Criminal Pleading, Evidence and Practice (43rd Edn) para 20-243), as an assault is generally charged in the same indictment and usually in one count with the false imprisonment, as in *R v Lesley* (1860) Bell CC 220, and *R v Hosein and Hosein* supra, although a count for false imprisonment alone without alleging an assault is good. An imprisonment may include a battery, but does not necessarily do so: *Emmett v Lyne* (1805) 1 Bos & PNR 255. As to false imprisonment generally see TORT vol 45 para 1325 et seq.

⁴ *Meering v Grahame-White Aviation Co Ltd* (1919) 122 LT 44, CA; but see *Herring v Boyle* (1834) 1 Cr M & R 377 to the contrary effect.

⁵ *Bird v Jones* (1845) 7 QB 742.

⁶ *R v Rahman* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 349, CA.

493. Kidnapping. It is an offence at common law punishable by fine and imprisonment¹ to kidnap any person². Kidnapping, which is an aggravated form of false imprisonment³, consists of the taking or carrying away⁴ of one person by another by force or fraud without the consent of the person so taken or carried away and without lawful excuse⁵.

The common law offence of kidnapping exists in the case of a victim under the age of 14⁶. It may be committed by a parent who takes away by force or fraud his own unmarried child under the age of 18, without the child's consent⁷ and without lawful excuse⁸; and by a husband on his wife if he treats her with hostile force and

carries her away from the place where she wishes to remain⁹. Where the offence is committed against a child under the age of 16 and by a person connected with the child¹⁰, no prosecution may be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions¹¹.

- 1 See paras 1200, 1232 post.
- 2 See *R v D* [1984] AC 778, 79 Cr App Rep 313, HL, where the earlier authorities are reviewed.
- 3 As to false imprisonment see para 492 ante.
- 4 All that must be proved is a deprivation of liberty and a carrying away from the place where the victim wishes to be; it is unnecessary to prove that the kidnapper carried the victim to the place he intended: *R v Welland* [1978] 3 All ER 161, 67 Cr App Rep 364, CA.
- 5 *R v D* [1984] AC 778, 79 Cr App Rep 313, HL. The accused's belief that the victim is an illegal immigrant is not a defence: *R v D* supra.
- 6 *R v D* [1984] AC 778, 79 Cr App Rep 313, HL.
- 7 In all cases it is the absence of the child's consent which is material, and this is a question of fact for the jury, although it would not be found at all frequently that a child under the age of 14 had sufficient understanding and intelligence to give its consent: *R v D* [1984] AC 778 at 803, 79 Cr App Rep 313 at 323, HL per Lord Brandon.
- 8 *R v D* [1984] AC 778, 79 Cr App Rep 313, HL. The giving of consent by a person having custody or care and control of the child may be relevant to a defence of lawful excuse: *R v D* supra.
- 9 *R v Reid* [1973] QB 299, [1972] 2 All ER 1350, CA. The fact that the parties are cohabiting at the time of the offence is immaterial: *R v Reid* supra.
- 10 Ie within the meaning of the Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (amended by the Family Law Act 1986 s 65): see para 535 post.
- 11 Child Abduction Act 1984 s 5. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to child abduction see paras 535, 536 post; and as to the offence of hostage-taking see para 139 ante.

D. DEFENCES TO ASSAULT

494. Consent to assault. Generally speaking, in order to constitute an assault it is necessary that the act should be done against the will of the person assaulted and, in consequence, consent is generally a good defence to a charge of assault¹. If, however, the act done is unlawful in itself and its infliction is injurious to the public as well as to the person², consent will afford no defence³. A prize fight is inherently unlawful and for this reason all persons participating in, or aiding and abetting, a prize fight are guilty of assault⁴. Also unlawful are any fights, whether in private or in public, in which the contestants cause or intend actual bodily harm to each other: each commits an assault on the other⁵.

The consent must be that of a rational person who knows the nature of the act consented to⁶ and it seems that the act must come within the scope of the consent, whether express or implied⁷. Fraud as to the nature of the act done, or as to the identity of the person doing it, will vitiate consent⁸.

The prosecution must prove a lack of consent; but a belief in consent, if honestly though unreasonably held, is a defence⁹. In cases of indecent assault the consent of a person under the age of 16 affords no defence¹⁰. Consent is not a defence in any proceedings for an indecent assault on a defective if the accused knew or had reason to suspect that the person in respect of whom the offence was committed was a defective¹¹.

- 1 *R v Meredith* (1838) 8 C & P 589. As to consent as a defence generally in criminal proceedings see para 23 ante. For the meaning of 'assault' in this paragraph see para 488 note 6 ante.
- 2 Eg if the act is intended or likely to cause bodily harm.
- 3 *R v Coney* (1882) 8 QBD 534, CCR; *R v Donovan* [1934] 2 KB 498, 25 Cr App Rep 1, CCA; *R v Lawson* (25 May 1936, unreported), CCA. See also the Prohibition of Female Circumcision Act 1985 ss 1, 2 and para 503 post. Properly conducted games and sports, reasonable surgical interference,

- dangerous exhibitions etc may be justified as needed in the public interest: *A-G's Reference (No 6 of 1980)* [1981] QB 715, 73 Cr App Rep 63, CA. As to lawful correction see para 497 post.
- 4 *R v Coney* (1882) 8 QBD 534, CCR; *R v Perkins* (1831) 4 C & P 537; *R v Brown* (1841) Car & M 314 at 318. Mere presence at a prize fight as a spectator, without taking any part in the proceedings, does not necessarily make a person an aider or abettor, but presence unexplained may be some evidence that such a person was present aiding and abetting; *R v Coney* supra at 552, 558 per Lopes and Hawkins JJ. For the meaning of 'prize fight' see para 444 note 7 ante.
 - 5 *A-G's Reference (No 6 of 1980)* [1981] QB 715, 73 Cr App Rep 63, CA.
 - 6 *R v Lock* (1872) LR 2 CCR 10. See also *Burrell v Harmer* [1967] Crim LR 169, DC (consent by minors to tattooing: see now the Tattooing of Minors Act 1969 s 1 and para 539 post).
 - 7 See eg *R v MacTavish* (1972) 8 CCC (2d) 206 (NB App Div) (fight arranged; victim kicked and nose broken); *R v Dix* (1972) 10 CCC (2d) 324 (Ont CA) (fight arranged; onus on prosecution to show that act alleged to be assault goes beyond scope of consent). Quaere, however, whether even the activities consented to in these cases would be lawful: see text to note 5 supra. See also para 23 ante.
 - 8 *R v Clarence* (1888) 22 QBD 23 at 43, CCR (where the majority of the judges held that a wife's consent to her husband having intercourse was not vitiated by his concealing from her the fact that he was suffering from venereal disease); as to a husband's marital rights see further para 495 post. Cf *Hegarty v Shine* (1878) 4 LR Ir 288. As to a man who induces a woman to have intercourse with him by impersonating her husband see para 514 post.
 - A medical man, or person assuming to act as one, who strips a female patient naked on the pretence that he is diagnosing her case, is guilty of assault: *R v Rosinski* (1824) 1 Mood CC 19. It is also an assault where he has intercourse with her on the pretence that he is treating her medically: *R v Case* (1850) 1 Den 580, CCR. As to consent in relation to rape see para 517 post.
 - 9 *R v Kimber* [1983] 3 All ER 316, 77 Cr App Rep 225, CA; and see para 21 ante.
 - 10 See para 521 et seq post. As to the relevance of age in a finding of indecent assault as an alternative verdict see para 1029 post.
 - 11 See para 521 et seq post.

495. Marital rights. A husband is not entitled to inflict personal chastisement upon his wife, or to imprison her¹. Although a husband has a right to marital intercourse, and, although, if the husband has intercourse against the will of his wife, it is not as a general rule rape², he is not entitled to use force or violence for the purpose of exercising his right and, if he does so, he may be convicted of common assault, assault occasioning actual bodily harm, wounding, indecent assault or such other offence as the facts of the case warrant³.

- 1 *R v Jackson* [1891] 1 QB 671 at 679, 683, CA; *R v Lister* (1721) 1 Stra 478. A husband may be guilty of kidnapping his wife even if she is cohabiting with him at the time (*R v Reid* [1973] 1 QB 299, [1972] 2 All ER 1350, CA): see para 493 ante.
- 2 See para 515 post.
- 3 *R v Miller* [1954] 2 QB 282, [1954] 2 All ER 529. See also *R v Kowalski* [1988] 1 FLR 447, 86 Cr App Rep 339, CA (husband forced wife to perform fellatio against her will; conviction for indecent assault upheld). As to common assault see paras 488, 489 ante; as to assault occasioning actual bodily harm see para 490 ante; and as to wounding see para 469 et seq ante.

496. Misadventure. It is a defence to a charge of assault that the act alleged was a mere accident¹; or that it was done while the parties were engaged in a game or sport which was lawful, properly conducted and not intended to cause actual bodily harm².

- 1 *Weaver v Ward* (1616) Hob 134; *Gibbons v Pepper* (1695) 1 Ld Raym 38; *R v Gill* (1719) 1 Str 190; *Wakeman v Robinson* (1823) 1 Bing 213; *Stanley v Powell* [1891] 1 QB 86; see also *Fowler v Lanning* [1959] 1 QB 426, [1959] 1 All ER 290. As to the basis of accident as a defence to a criminal charge see para 22 ante. For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 note 6 ante.
- 2 *R v Coney* (1882) 8 QBD 534 at 539, 549, CCR per Cave and Stephen JJ; *A-G's Reference (No 6 of 1980)* [1981] QB 715, 73 Cr App Rep 63, CA.

497. Lawful correction. An act is not an assault if it is done in the course of the lawful correction of a child by its parent or, in certain circumstances, of a pupil by his teacher¹, provided that the correction is reasonable and moderate considering the age and health of the child² and administered with a proper instrument, and in the case of a female in a decent manner³.

Where, in any proceedings, it is shown that corporal punishment has been given⁴ to a pupil⁵ by or on the authority of a member of the staff⁶, giving the punishment cannot be justified on the ground that it was done in pursuance of a right exercisable by the member of staff by virtue of his position as such⁷. A person is not, however, to be so taken as giving corporal punishment by virtue of anything done for reasons that include averting an immediate danger of personal injury to, or an immediate danger to the property of, any person, including the pupil concerned⁸; nor does a person commit an offence by reason of any conduct relating to a pupil which would, apart from the above provisions, be justified on the ground that it is done in pursuance of a right exercisable by a member of the staff by virtue of his position as such⁹.

1 *R v Hopley* (1860) 2 F & F 202 at 206 per Cockburn CJ; *R v Griffin* (1869) 11 Cox CC 402; 1 Hawk PC c 28 (1) s 23; 1 Hawk PC c 10 s 4. See also *M'Shane v Paton* 1922 JC 26 and para 444 ante. See, however, text to notes 4–9 infra. For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 note 6 ante.

2 *R v Mackie* [1973] Crim LR 54.

3 *R v Miles* (1842) 6 Jur 243; *R v Hopley* (1860) 2 F & F 202 at 206; *Cleary v Booth* [1893] 1 QB 465, DC. A parent or person in loco parentis has the right to chastise a child, while under age, in a reasonable manner: see 1 Bl Com 452, 462; 1 Hale PC 473, 474; *R v Conner* (1836) 7 C & P 438. The right of a headmaster to punish a pupil by corporal punishment was regarded as a delegation of this parental right (*Cleary v Booth* supra), and extended to a responsible assistant teacher (*Mansell v Griffin* [1908] 1 KB 947, CA). See also *R v Newport (Salop) Justices, ex p Wright* [1929] 2 KB 416. However, as to the abolition of corporal punishment in the case of specified pupils see the Education (No 2) Act 1986 s 47 and text to notes 4–9 infra.

The right of a parent or other person having the lawful control of a child or young person to administer punishment is recognised and not affected by the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as amended): see para 537 note 9 post. An elder brother, not in loco parentis, has no right to strike a younger brother merely because he is impudent: *R v Woods* (1921) 85 JP 272.

The formerly recognised right to chastise servants, apprentices, mutinous seamen etc may be assumed to have fallen into desuetude; and corporal punishment in prisons was abolished by the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 65.

4 Subject to the Education (No 2) Act 1986 s 47 (3) (see infra), references in s 47 to giving corporal punishment are references to doing anything for the purposes of punishing the pupil concerned, whether or not there are also other reasons for doing it, which, apart from any justification, would constitute battery: s 47 (2).

5 For these purposes, 'pupil' means a person (1) for whom education is provided (a) at a school maintained by a local education authority; (b) at a special school not so maintained; (c) at a grant-maintained school; or (d) at an independent school which is maintained or assisted by a Minister of the Crown, including a school of which a government department is the proprietor, or assisted by a local education authority and which falls within a prescribed class; (2) for whom primary or secondary education, or education which would be primary or secondary education if it were provided full-time, is provided by a local education authority otherwise than at a school; or (3) a person to whom *ibid* s 47 (6) (see infra) applies and for whom education is provided at an independent school which does not fall within head (1) (d) supra; but does not include any person who is aged 18 or over: s 47 (5) (amended by the Education Reform Act 1988 s 237, Sch 12 para 35, Sch 13 Pt II). The prescribed classes for the purposes of head (1) (d) supra are (i) any independent school in receipt of grant under the Direct Grant Schools Regulations 1959, SI 1959/1832, regs 4 (1) or 5 (1); (ii) a school maintained by the Ministry of Defence; (iii) a city technology college which is, for the time being, assisted by a Minister of the Crown; and (iv) a city college for the technology of the arts, which is, for the time being, so assisted: Education (Abolition of Corporal Punishment) (Independent Schools) Regulations 1987, SI 1987/1183, reg 2 (amended by SI 1989/1233). The Education (No 2) Act 1986 s 47 (6) applies to a person if (A) he holds an assisted place under a scheme operated by the Secretary of State under the Education Act 1980 s 17; (B) any of the fees or expenses

payable in respect of his attendance at school are paid by the Secretary of State under the Education Act 1944 s 100 or by a local education authority under the Education (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1953 s 6; (C) any of the fees payable in respect of his attendance at school are paid by a local education authority under the Education Act 1944 s 81; or (D) he falls within a prescribed category of persons: Education (No 2) Act 1986 s 47 (6). For the purposes of head (D) supra the Secretary of State may prescribe one or more categories of person who appear to him to be persons in respect of whom any fees are paid out of public funds: s 47 (7).

The following is a prescribed category of persons for these purposes, namely any person in respect of whom any of the fees payable in respect of his attendance at an independent school (other than an independent school falling within a prescribed class for the purposes of head (1) (d) supra) are paid by a local authority, an education authority in Scotland within the meaning of the Education (Scotland) Act 1980 or a board constituted by the Education and Libraries (Northern Ireland) Order 1986, SI 1986/594: Education (Abolition of Corporal Punishment) (Independent Schools) (Prescribed Categories of Persons) Regulations 1989, SI 1989/1825, regs 2, 3. For these purposes, 'local authority' means, in relation to England and Wales, a local authority acting in the discharge of any of its functions under any of the enactments specified in the Local Authority Social Services Act 1970 s 2, Sch 1 (as amended: see LOCAL GOVERNMENT vol 28 para 1145) or, so long as an order under s 12 is in force, the Council of the Isles of Scilly: Education (Abolition of Corporal Punishment) (Independent Schools) (Prescribed Categories of Persons) Regulations 1989 reg 2; and see the Isles of Scilly (Local Authority Social Services) Order 1980, SI 1980/328.

- 6 For these purposes, 'member of the staff' means (1) in relation to a person who is a pupil by reason of the provision of education for him at any school, any teacher who works at the school and any other person who has lawful control or charge of the pupil and works there; and (2) in relation to a person who is a pupil by reason of the provision of education for him by a local education authority at a place other than a school, any teacher employed by the authority who works at that place and any other person employed by that authority who has lawful control or charge of the pupil and works there: Education (No 2) Act 1986 s 47 (10).
- 7 Ibid s 47 (1). A person may not be debarred from receiving education, whether by refusing him admission to a school, suspending his attendance or otherwise, by reason of the fact that s 47 applies in relation to him, or if he were admitted might so apply: s 47 (8).
- 8 Ibid s 47 (3).
- 9 Ibid s 47 (4).

498. Self-defence and defence of others. If the act alleged to be an assault is done in self-defence, it is justified and no unlawful act is committed provided that no more force is used than is necessary for mere defence; and self-defence is a defence even to a charge of assault involving wounding or grievous bodily harm¹. If an assault is threatened, a person may use such force as is reasonable in the circumstances to repel it²; and an honest, even if unreasonable, belief in the existence of facts which, if they existed, would render the use of such force reasonable is a defence³.

In deciding whether the force used was reasonable, all the circumstances may be considered; the accused's opportunity to retreat with safety and his readiness to disengage are factors to be taken into account in deciding on the justification for the use of force and whether the force used was reasonable⁴.

¹ *Cockcroft v Smith* (1705) 2 Salk 642; and see *R v Jones* [1978] 3 All ER 1098, 67 Cr App Rep 166, CA (resistance to forcible attempt by police to take fingerprints unlawfully was justified); *R v Shannon* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 192, CA. For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 note 6 ante. As to the burden of proof, and as to the direction to the jury where self-defence is raised, see paras 1065, 1015 respectively post.

² *Ie* in the prevention of crime: see para 706 post.

³ *R v Williams (G)* [1987] 3 All ER 411, 78 Cr App Rep 276, CA; and see para 21 ante.

⁴ See para 456 ante. An accused is not disentitled from relying on a plea of self-defence merely because he has failed to demonstrate readiness to disengage: *R v Bird* [1985] 2 All ER 513, 81 Cr App Rep 110, CA.

499. Defence of property. A person is justified in using reasonable force in defence of his property, as for instance in removing a trespasser or preventing his entry or restraining another from taking or destroying his goods¹. No more force may be used than is necessary for the purpose².

- 1 1 Hawk PC c 28(1) s 23; *Weaver v Bush* (1798) 8 Term Rep 78; *Scott v Matthew Brown & Co Ltd* (1884) 51 LT 746; *Harrison v Duke of Rutland* [1893] 1 QB 142, CA; *R v Hussey* (1924) 89 JP 28, 18 Cr App Rep 160, CCA; cf *Dean v Hogg* (1834) 10 Bing 345; *Holmes v Bagge* (1853) 1 E & B 782 (where the accused had the full enjoyment of the premises, but not the full and exclusive right of possession, and on this ground they were unable to justify the forcible removal of the plaintiffs); and see *Robinson v Balmain New Ferry Co Ltd* [1910] AC 295, PC. See also TORT vol 45 para 1318.

Where the threat to property or the damage amounts to a crime, eg under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 (see para 593 et seq post), a person is entitled to use such force as is reasonable in the circumstances in the prevention of crime; and the rules of the common law on the question when force may be used for such purpose are superseded: see para 706 post.

As to the rescue of goods seized in execution under county court process see COUNTY COURTS vol 10 para 38.

- 2 *Weaver v Bush* (1798) 8 Term Rep 78; see also *King v Tebbart* (1693) Skin 387; *R v Barrett* (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 212, CA (use of force to prevent entry of bailiffs unjustified unless bailiffs using excessive force). Where force is used in the prevention of crime, it must only be such force as is reasonable in the circumstances: see para 706 post and *Taylor v Mucklow* [1973] Crim LR 750, DC (use of loaded airgun unreasonable in protecting home from criminal damage).

500. Lawful arrest. It is an answer to a charge of assault that the accused was effecting or assisting in a lawful arrest and used no more force than was reasonable in the circumstances¹.

- 1 See para 706 post. For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 note 6 ante.

Under certain circumstances it may be a defence to a charge of assault that the accused was using only such force as was necessary to serve civil process: see *Harrison v Hodgson* (1830) 10 B & C 445. Serving process by thrusting a document into the fold of a man's coat is not necessarily an assault: see *Rose v Kempthorne* (1910) 103 LT 730. As to assault on an officer of the county court in the execution of his duty see COUNTY COURTS vol 10 para 38; as to assault on a police officer in the execution of his duty see para 320 ante; and as to resisting arrest see further paras 321, 469, 491 ante.

E. PROCEDURE

501. Alternative verdicts. On a trial for any offence, except treason or murder, if the jury finds the accused not guilty of the offence specifically charged in the indictment, but the allegations in the indictment amount to or include, expressly or by implication, an allegation of another offence falling within the jurisdiction of the trial court, the jury may find him guilty of that other offence or of an offence of which he could be found guilty on an indictment specifically charging that other offence¹.

- 1 See the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 6 (3) and para 1029 post, particularly at note 12. See also *R v Wilson, R v Jenkins* [1983] 3 All ER 448, 77 Cr App Rep 319, HL, overruling *R v Springfield* (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 608, CA, and approving *R v Lillis* [1972] 2 QB 236, 56 Cr App Rep 432, CA.

502. Effect of summary conviction or dismissal of information. Any person (1) who has been convicted on summary trial of common assault¹ and has either been made the subject of a probation order, been discharged absolutely or conditionally or has undergone the imprisonment awarded and paid any fine and

costs; or (2) against whom an information alleging common assault has been heard on the merits² and dismissed on summary trial³, is released from all further or other proceedings, civil or criminal, whether taken by the prosecutor or any other person aggrieved⁴, for the same cause⁵.

1 As to common assault see paras 488, 489 ante.

2 Where the accused appeared and pleaded not guilty, and the complainant declined to proceed, stating he meant to bring an action, those proceedings were held to constitute a hearing: *Tunncliffe v Tedd* (1848) 5 CB 553. Similarly, where a complainant purported to withdraw the summons and the accused appeared and asked for a certificate, which was granted, further proceedings were barred: *Vaughton v Bradshaw* (1860) 9 CBNS 103; cf *Reed v Nutt* (1890) 24 QBD 669, DC (where the certificate was held to be no bar to a subsequent action, since there had been no hearing on the merits); *Ellis v Burton* [1975] 1 All ER 395, [1975] 1 WLR 386, DC (wrong to issue certificate after plea of guilty).

3 On dismissal of the information the justices must forthwith deliver a certificate of dismissal to the accused (Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 44 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170, Sch 15 paras 2, 3, Sch 16); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 50). The certificate is a valid bar to an action for assault although not applied for when the summons was heard and not drawn up until after the parties had left: *Hancock v Simes* (1859) 1 E & E 795. The certificate must be delivered 'forthwith' on demand, not on dismissal (*Costar v Hetherington* (1859) 1 E & E 802); and it should state the grounds on which the charge is dismissed (*Skuse v Davis* (1839) 10 Ad & El 635).

An employer's disciplinary inquiry into an employee's alleged misconduct does not fall within the ambit of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 45 (as amended: see note 5 infra); and a certificate of acquittal does not release the employee from such an inquiry: *Saeed v Inner London Education Authority* [1985] ICR 637.

4 *Masper v Brown* (1876) 1 CPD 97.

5 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 45 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 Sch 15 paras 2, 4); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Powers of Criminal Courts Act 1973 s 13 (4) (a) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 77, Sch 14 para 31). Although the charge may have been of a simple assault, the certificate of dismissal or the conviction is a bar to an indictment for a more serious assault arising out of the same transaction (*R v Walker* (1843) 2 Mood & R 446; *R v Elrington* (1861) 1 B & S 688; *Holden v King* (1876) 46 LJQB 75; *R v Miles* (1890) 24 QBD 423, CCR), but not to an indictment for manslaughter if the person assaulted subsequently dies (*R v Morris* (1867) LR 1 CCR 90) nor probably to an indictment for rape (see *R v Miles* supra at 433 (obiter per Hawkins J)). On conviction for unlawful wounding, the imposition of a sentence of imprisonment and payment to the plaintiff of a sum of money for costs and allowances for loss of time is no bar to an action for damages for bodily suffering, permanent injury and medical expenses arising out of the same assault: *Lowe v Horwarth* (1865) 13 LT 297. The conviction of an employee does not operate as a release of the employer: *Dyer v Munday* [1895] 1 QB 742. As to the effect of the bar on appeals see *Magee v Storey* [1929] NI 134, CA.

A conviction followed by the accused's entering into recognisances is not sufficient to establish a bar: *Hartley v Hindmarsh* (1866) LR 1 CP 553; *Murray v Fitzpatrick* (1914) 78 JP Jo 521; *Gibbons v Harris* (1956) 106 L Jo 828, County Court. Cf *Jones v Lamond* (1935) 79 Sol Jo 859, CA.

(x) Female Circumcision

503. Female circumcision. Any person who (1) excises, infibulates or otherwise mutilates the whole or any part of the labia majora or labia minora or clitoris of another person; or (2) aids, abets, counsels or procures the performance by another person of any of those acts on that other person's own body, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹.

The provisions in head (1) above do not, however, render unlawful the performance of a surgical operation if that operation (a) is necessary for the physical or

mental health² of the person on whom it is performed and is performed by a registered medical practitioner; or (b) is performed on a person who is in any stage of labour or has just given birth and is so performed for purposes connected with that labour or birth by a registered medical practitioner or registered midwife or a person undergoing a course of training with a view to becoming a registered medical practitioner or a registered midwife³.

- 1 Prohibition of Female Circumcision Act 1985 s 1. For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to procedural provisions applying where an offence involving infliction of bodily harm on a child or young person is charged see para 882 post.
- 2 In determining for these purposes whether an operation is necessary for the mental health of a person, no account is to be taken of the effect on that person of any belief on the part of that or any other person that the operation is required as a matter of custom or ritual: *ibid* s 2 (2). As to the public policy considerations limiting the ability to consent to the infliction of bodily harm see para 23 note 8 ante.
- 3 *Ibid* s 2 (1).

(xi) Torture

504. Torture. If, in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, a public official or person acting in an official capacity, whatever his nationality, intentionally inflicts severe pain or suffering¹ on another in the performance or purported performance of his official duties, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term².

If any person, whatever his nationality, not being a public official or person acting in an official capacity, (1) in the United Kingdom or elsewhere intentionally inflicts severe pain or suffering on another at the instigation or with the consent or acquiescence of a public official or of a person acting in an official capacity; and (2) the official or other person is performing or purporting to perform his official duties when he instigates the commission of the offence or consents to or acquiesces in it, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term³.

It is, however, a defence for a person charged with an offence under the above provisions in respect of any conduct of his to prove that he had lawful authority, justification or excuse⁴ for that conduct⁵.

- 1 For the purposes of the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 134, it is immaterial whether the pain or suffering is physical or mental and whether it is caused by an act or an omission: s 134 (3).
- 2 *Ibid* s 134 (1), (6). Proceedings for an offence under s 134 may not be begun except by or with the consent of the Attorney General: s 135 (a). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. Sections 134, 135 extend, with the appropriate modifications and exceptions, to the Isle of Man: Criminal Justice Act 1988 (Torture) (Isle of Man) Order 1989, SI 1989/983, art 2, Schedule.
- 3 *Ibid* s 134 (2), (6). As to the restriction on the institution of proceedings see note 2 *supra*.
- 4 For these purposes, 'lawful authority, justification or excuse' means (1) in relation to pain or suffering inflicted in the United Kingdom, lawful authority, justification or excuse under the law of the part of the United Kingdom where it was inflicted; (2) in relation to pain or suffering inflicted outside the United Kingdom (a) if it was inflicted by a United Kingdom official acting under the law of the United Kingdom or by a person acting in an official capacity under that law, lawful authority, justification or excuse under that law; (b) if it was inflicted by a United Kingdom official acting under the law of any part of the United Kingdom or by a person acting in an official capacity under such law, lawful authority, justification or excuse under the law of the part of the United Kingdom under whose law he was acting; or (c) in any other case, lawful authority, justification or excuse under the law of the place where it was inflicted: *ibid* s 134 (5).
- 5 *Ibid* s 134 (4).

(3) SEXUAL OFFENCES

(i) Unnatural Offences

505. Buggery. At common law it is an indictable offence for a person to commit buggery¹ with an animal or with another person. It is also a statutory offence for a person to commit buggery² with another person or with an animal³; but it is not an offence for a man to commit buggery with another man in private if both parties consent and have attained the age of 21 years⁴. There are four statutory offences:

- (1) buggery with a boy under the age of 16, with a woman or with an animal;
- (2) buggery by a man with another man of or over the age of 16 without that other's consent;
- (3) buggery by a man of or over the age of 21 with another man under the age of 21 with that other's consent;
- (4) buggery by a man with another man with that other's consent where both men are under the age of 21 or both men have attained the age of 21 but the act is not committed in private⁵.

Except where otherwise specifically provided⁶, consent is no defence⁷ and a person who consents to the commission of buggery upon him is also guilty of the offence⁸.

There is an irrebuttable presumption of law that a boy under 14 cannot commit buggery⁹, although a man who induces a boy under that age to commit buggery with him is guilty of the offence¹⁰. Where the accused is charged with committing this offence with a consenting party, that party is an accomplice¹¹ and the jury should be warned that it is dangerous to convict on his uncorroborated evidence¹².

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment:

- (a) in the case of an offence under head (1) above, to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term; and in the case of an attempt to commit an offence under head (1) above, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years¹³;
- (b) in the case of an offence under head (2) above, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years¹⁴;
- (c) in the case of an offence under head (3) above, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years¹⁵;
- (d) in the case of an offence under head (4) above, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years¹⁵.

Where either of the men concerned was under 21 years of age at the time the offence was committed, proceedings in respect of buggery or for aiding, abetting, counselling, procuring or commanding buggery may be instituted only by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions¹⁶. No proceedings for an offence of buggery by a man with another man not amounting to an assault on that other man and not being an offence by a man with a boy under the age of 16 may be commenced after the expiration of 12 months from the date on which that offence was committed¹⁷.

¹ Buggery consists in sexual intercourse per anum by a man with a man or a woman (*R v Wiseman* (1718) Fortes Rep 91; *R v Reekspear* (1832) 1 Mood CC 342; *R v Barron* [1914] 2 KB 570 at 576, 10 Cr App Rep 81 at 89, CCA) or per anum or per vaginam by a man or a woman with an animal (*R v Cozins* (1834) 6 C & P 351; *R v Brown* (1889) 24 QBD 357, CCA; *R v Bourne* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 125, CCA). Buggery and rape are separate offences; there is no offence of rape per anum: *R v Gaston* (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 164, CA. Buggery may be committed by a man with his wife: *R v Jellyman* (1838) 8 C & P 604. Other unnatural forms of sexual intercourse do not amount to buggery: *R v Jacobs* (1817) Russ & Ry 331, CCR.

- 2 'Buggery' is not defined by statute and its elements are governed by the common law: see note 1 *supra*.
- 3 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 12 (1). As to proof of sexual intercourse see para 378 note 2 *ante*. See also *R v Reeksepear* (1832) 1 Mood CC 342. Where an indictment contains counts for indecency offences against males and females, the counts should not ordinarily be tried together: see *R v Sims* [1946] KB 531, 31 Cr App Rep 158, CCA and para 933 *post*. As to evidence in buggery charges see note 12 *infra*. An acquittal on a charge of buggery is no bar to a subsequent trial for gross indecency: see *R v Barron* [1914] 2 KB 570, 10 Cr App Rep 81, CCA. As to gross indecency see para 506 *post*. As to buggery with men patients committed by officers etc of a hospital or home see the Mental Health Act 1959 s 128 (amended by the National Health Service Act 1977 s 129, Sch 15 para 29, Sch 16; the Mental Health Act 1983 s 148 (1), Sch 4 para 15; the Registered Homes Act 1984 s 57 (1), Sch 1 para 2), applied by the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1 (4) and MENTAL HEALTH vol 30 para 1107. As to assault with intent to commit buggery see para 509 *post*.
- 4 See para 507 *post*. In any proceedings for such an offence committed between men it is for the prosecution to prove that these three conditions are not satisfied: see para 507 note 5 *post*.
- 5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 12 (1), 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 3 (a) (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV); Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a); Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 3; *R v Courtie* [1984] AC 463, 78 Cr App Rep 292, HL. References to a person's age, in relation to heads (2)–(4) *supra*, are references to his age at the time of the commission of the offence: Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 3 (3). As to proof of age see para 1156 *post*.
- 6 *Id* where *ibid* s 1 (1) applies: see note 4 *supra*.
- 7 Consent may, however, affect sentence: *R v Reakes* [1974] Crim LR 615, CA.
- 8 See Co Inst 59; 1 Hale PC 670; 1 East PC 480.
- 9 See *R v Tatam* (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 132, CCA.
- 10 *R v Allen* (1849) 1 Den 364, CCA.
- 11 Whether a boy under 14 can be an accomplice even when there is evidence of his guilty knowledge appears doubtful: see *R v Cratchley* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 232, CCA; *R v Tatam* (1921) 15 Cr App Rep 132, CCA.
- 12 *R v Jellyman* (1838) 8 C & P 604; *R v Tate* [1908] 2 KB 680, 1 Cr App Rep 39, CCA; and see para 1142 *post*. As to corroboration see paras 1142, 1143 *post*; as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 *post*; as to the evidence of children see paras 1178, 1179 *post*; as to the admissibility of similar fact evidence see, with regard to homosexual offences, *DPP v Boardman* [1975] AC 421, 60 Cr App Rep 165, HL; and see generally paras 1091–1097 *post*; as to cases of buggery in which similar fact evidence has been admitted see para 1096 note 7 *post*; and as to the procedural provisions applying where buggery or attempted buggery with a child or young person is charged see para 882 *post*.
- 13 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 3 (a), (b). As to the factors which may need to be taken into account when sentencing a man for buggery with a boy under 16 see *R v Willis* [1975] 1 All ER 620, 60 Cr App Rep 146, CA; *R v Gooden* [1980] Crim LR 250, CA (indecent assault case).
Nothing in the Sexual Offences Act 1956 or Sch 2 excludes, in relation to offences under ss 1–36, the application of (1) the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 24 (summary trial of young offenders for indictable offences: see INFANTS vol 24 para 898:10); (2) s 121 (5) (limitation of punishment which may be imposed by single justice etc: see MAGISTRATES vol 29 para 239); (3) any enactment or rule of law restricting a court's power to imprison; (4) any enactment or rule of law authorising an offender to be dealt with in a way not authorised by the enactments specially relating to his offence; (5) any enactment or rule of law authorising a jury to find a person guilty of an offence other than that with which he is charged: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (7) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (1), Sch 7 para 17).
- 14 Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 3 (1) (a). As to attempt see para 71 *et seq ante*.
- 15 *Ibid* s 3 (1) (b). See also note 14 *supra*.
- 16 *Ibid* s 8 (amended by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (5), Sch 6 Pt I; and the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I). The limitation applies to proceedings before courts-martial: *Secretary of State for Defence v Warn* [1970] AC 394, 52 Cr App Rep 366, HL. As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 *post*. Proceedings for incitement to commit buggery are not subject to the limitation: *R v Assistant Recorder of Kingston-upon-Hull, ex p Morgan* [1969] 2 QB 58, [1969] 1 All ER 416, DC.
- 17 Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 7 (1), (2) (c). The Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 46 (interpretation of 'man', 'boy' and other expressions: see para 378 notes 3, 6 *ante*) applies for the purposes of the provisions of the Sexual Offences Act 1967 as it applies for the purposes of the provisions of the Sexual Offences Act 1956: Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 11 (3).

In every case to which s 7(1) applies the judge need not direct the jury that it must be sure the offence was committed within the prescribed period; but he must do so where an issue under s 7(1) is raised by the defence or where it clearly arises on the evidence: *R v Lewis* [1979] 2 All ER 665, 68 Cr App Rep 310, CA.

There is no statutory time limit for prosecutions involving buggery with animals but delay in prosecution may be a ground for directing acquittal: see *R v Robins* (1844) 1 Cox CC 114.

506. Gross indecency between men. It is an offence¹ for a man²:

- (1) to commit an act of gross indecency with³ another man whether in public or private; or
- (2) to be a party to the commission by a man of such an act with another man; or
- (3) to procure⁴ the commission by a man of such an act with another man⁵.

It is not an offence, however, for a man to commit an act of gross indecency with another man in private if both parties consent and have attained the age of 21 years⁶. Nor is it an offence for a man to be a party to the commission⁶, or to procure the commission with himself⁷, of an act of gross indecency which by virtue of the above exception⁸ is not an offence.

A person guilty of any such offence or an attempt to commit an offence under head (3) above is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years; but the maximum term of imprisonment which may be imposed on conviction on indictment of a man of or over the age of 21 of committing an act of gross indecency with another man under that age or of being a party to or procuring or attempting to procure the commission by a man under that age of such an act with another man is imprisonment for a term of five years⁹. A person guilty of any such offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹⁰. Where either of the men was at the time of the commission of the offence under 21, proceedings for the offence or for aiding, abetting, counselling, procuring or commanding the commission of the offence may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions¹¹. No proceedings for the above offences may be commenced after the expiration of 12 months from the date on which the offence was committed¹².

¹ On the authority of *R v Courtie* [1984] AC 463, 78 Cr App Rep 292, HL (see para 505 note 5 ante), the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 13 creates more than one offence by reference to the differential penalties that may be imposed: see infra.

² For the meaning of 'man' see para 505 note 17 ante.

³ The word 'with' is to be construed so that the participation of two men is necessary; it is no such offence if the act is directed towards another without his consent; a man who commits a public act of indecency without the participation of another man may be prosecuted under other provisions of the law, eg indecent exposure (see para 372 ante) and public nuisance (see para 418 ante): *R v Preece*, *R v Howells* [1977] QB 370, 63 Cr App Rep 28, CA, applying *R v Hornby and Peaple* [1946] 2 All ER 487, 32 Cr App Rep 1, CCA and *R v Hunt* [1950] 2 All ER 291, 34 Cr App Rep 135, CCA and not following *R v Hall* [1964] 1 QB 273, 47 Cr App Rep 253, CCA ('with' means 'against' or 'directed towards' rather than 'with the consent of'; a man may be convicted of such an offence although the other was not a consenting party). It is not essential that there is actual physical contact between the two persons: *R v Hunt* supra. Two persons charged with committing an act of gross indecency must be proved to have been acting in concert (*R v Hornby and Peaple* supra), but it is possible that one may be convicted and the other acquitted (*R v Pearce* [1951] 1 All ER 493, 35 Cr App Rep 17, CCA). A man who persuades a boy to handle him indecently may alone be convicted: *R v Burrows* [1952] 1 All ER 58n, 35 Cr App Rep 180, CCA.

⁴ Unless the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1(1) (see para 507 post) applies, this includes an accused's procuring the commission of the act with himself: *R v Jones* [1896] 1 QB 4, CCR. Since procuring

the commission of acts of gross indecency is a substantive offence, it is possible to attempt the same; the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 1 (4) (b) (see para 71 ante) does not preclude such a charge: *Chief Constable of Hampshire v Mace* (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 40, DC. As to what constitutes an attempt to procure an act of gross indecency see *R v Miskell* [1954] 1 All ER 137, 37 Cr App Rep 214, C-MAC; *R v Gammon* (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 155, CCA; *R v Cope* (1921) 86 JP 78, 16 Cr App Rep 77, CCA. Cf *R v Woods* (1930) 143 LT 311, 22 Cr App Rep 41, CCA. A person may be convicted of inciting to procure the commission of an act of gross indecency although the persons to be procured are not specified individuals: *R v Bentley* [1923] 1 KB 403, CCA.

- 5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 13. As to corroboration see paras 1141–1145 post; as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; as to children's evidence see paras 1178, 1179 post; as to admission of similar fact evidence see paras 1091–1097 post and particularly *DPP v Boardman* [1975] AC 421, 60 Cr App Rep 165, HL; and as to procedural provisions applying where offences are committed against children and young persons see para 882 post. As to gross indecency with men patients committed by male officers etc of a hospital or home see the Mental Health Act 1959 s 128 (amended by the Health Service Act 1977 s 129, Sch 15 para 29, Sch 16; the Mental Health Act 1983 s 148 (1), Sch 4 para 15; the Registered Homes Act 1984 s 57 (1), Sch 1 para 2) (applied by the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1 (4)) and MENTAL HEALTH vol 30 para 1107. An act of gross indecency with a child under the age of 14 is chargeable as a separate offence: see para 523 post.
- 6 See para 507 post.
- 7 Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 4 (3).
- 8 See notes 6, 7 supra.
- 9 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 16; Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 3 (2), (4); and see para 505 note 13 ante. As to attempts generally see the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–7) and para 71 et seq ante. References to a person's age are to his age at the time the offence was committed: s 3 (3). As to proof of age see para 1156 post.
- 10 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17 (1), Sch 1. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.
- 11 Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 8 (amended by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (5), Sch 6 Pt I; the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 10, Schedule Pt I). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to attempts see para 71 et seq ante; and as to proceedings before courts-martial see para 505 note 16 ante.
- 12 Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 7 (1), (2) (a). There is no compliance with s 7 (1) where the evidence suggests the offence might have been committed more than 12 months before the commencement of the proceedings: *R v Lewis* [1979] 2 All ER 665, 68 Cr App Rep 310, CA.

507. Homosexual acts in private by consenting adults. A homosexual act¹ in private² is not an offence³ provided the parties consent⁴ to it and have attained the age of 21 years⁵. It continues to be (1) an offence under statute⁶ and at common law for a man to commit buggery with another man in circumstances in which it would not otherwise be an offence; and (2) an offence⁷ for a man⁸ to commit an act of gross indecency with another man, or to be a party to the commission by a man of such an act, in such circumstances, provided that the act charged is done on a United Kingdom merchant ship⁹, wherever it may be, by a man who is a member of the crew¹⁰ of that ship with another man who is a member of the crew of that or any other United Kingdom merchant ship¹¹. The statutory exception does not prevent an act from being an offence, other than a civil offence, under naval, military or air force law¹².

- 1 For these purposes, a man is treated as doing a homosexual act if, and only if, he commits buggery with another man or commits an act of gross indecency with another man or is a party to the commission by a man of such an act: Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1 (7).
- 2 An act which would otherwise be treated for the purposes of the Sexual Offences Act 1967 as being done in private is not to be so treated if done (1) when more than two persons take part or are present; or (2) in a lavatory to which the public has or is permitted to have access, whether on payment or otherwise: s 1 (2). Whether the act was done in private is not tested subjectively: *R v Reakes* [1974] Crim LR 615, CA (trial judge's direction 'you look at all the surrounding circumstances, the time of night, the nature of the place including such matters as lighting and you consider further the

likelihood of a third person coming upon the scene' approved; conviction upheld; buggery in an enclosed, unlit 'private' yard at about 1 am).

3. Ie notwithstanding any statutory or common law provision: see paras 505, 506 ante.
4. The issue of consent is one for the jury: *R v Reakes* [1974] Crim LR 615, CA. Although a man who is suffering from severe mental handicap cannot in law give any consent which would prevent a homosexual act from being an offence, a person may not be convicted, on account of the incapacity of such a man to consent, of an offence consisting of such an act if he proves that he did not know and had no reason to suspect that man to be suffering from severe mental handicap: Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1 (3) (amended by the Mental Health (Amendment) Act 1982 s 65 (1), (2), Sch 3 Pt 1 para 34 (a), Sch 4 Pt 1). For these purposes, 'severe mental handicap' means a state of arrested or incomplete development of mind which includes severe impairment of intelligence and social functioning: Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1 (3A) (added by the Mental Health (Amendment) Act 1982 s 65 (1), Sch 3 Pt 1 para 34 (b)). Cf the meaning of 'defective' in the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 45 (as substituted and amended): see para 378 note 7 ante.
- It is open to the prosecutor to support his case not by calling a medical expert to give evidence of the complainant's mental state but by inviting the jury to observe the behaviour and reactions of the complainant and to draw what the jury considers to be an appropriate inference: *R v Robbins* [1988] Crim LR 744, CA.
5. Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1 (1). Where in any proceedings it is charged that a homosexual act is an offence, the prosecutor has the burden of proving that the act was done otherwise than in private or otherwise than with the consent of the parties or that any of the parties had not attained the age of 21 years: s 1 (6).
6. Ie under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 12: see para 505 ante.
7. For the meaning of 'man' see para 505 note 17 ante.
8. Ie under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 13: see para 506 ante.
9. For these purposes, 'United Kingdom merchant ship' means a ship registered in the United Kingdom (see SHIPPING vol 43 para 147 et seq) habitually used or used at the time of the act charged for the purposes of carrying passengers or goods for reward: Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 2 (3).
10. 'Member of the crew', in relation to a ship, includes the master of the ship and any apprentice to the sea service serving in that ship: *ibid* s 2 (3).
11. *Ibid* s 2 (1), (2).
12. *Ibid* s 1 (5); and see ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 428.

508. Procuring a lawful act of buggery. A man¹ who procures another man to commit with a third man an act of buggery which is not an offence² commits an offence and is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

1. For the meaning of 'man' see para 505 note 17 ante.
2. Ie by reason of the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 1: see para 507 ante.
3. *Ibid* s 4 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 27. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. Procuring the commission of a lawful act of gross indecency with a third man is an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 13: see para 506 ante.

509. Assault with intent to commit buggery. It is an offence for a person to assault¹ another person with intent to commit buggery². A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years³.

1. For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 notes 1, 6 ante.
2. Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 16 (1). For the meaning of 'buggery' see para 505 note 1 ante. As to corroboration of the victim's evidence see para 1142 post; as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; as to children's evidence see paras 1178, 1179 post; and as to procedural provisions applying to offences against children and young persons see para 882 post.
3. Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 19 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV); and see para 505 note 13 ante.

(ii) Incest

510. Incest by a man. It is an offence for a man¹ to have sexual intercourse² with a woman³ whom he knows to be his granddaughter, daughter, sister⁴ or mother⁵. It is immaterial that sexual intercourse took place with the consent of the woman⁶. A prosecution for the offence may not be commenced except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁷; and the same restriction applies to the institution of proceedings for an attempt to commit the offence⁸.

On an indictment for the offence the jury may find the accused guilty of sexual intercourse with a girl under 13⁹ or with a girl between 13 and 16¹⁰. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment (1) if the offence is committed with a girl under the age of 13, and the accused is so charged in the indictment, to imprisonment for life or any shorter term; and (2) otherwise, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years¹¹. An attempt to commit such an offence is also an offence and a person guilty of such an attempt is liable on conviction on indictment (a) if the offence is committed with a girl under the age of 13, and the accused is so charged in the indictment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years; and (b) otherwise, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years¹².

1 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 378 note 2 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.

4 For these purposes, 'sister' includes half-sister; and any expression importing a relationship between two people is to be taken to apply notwithstanding that the relationship is not traced through lawful wedlock: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 10 (2).

5 Ibid s 10 (1). An adoption order does not bring the adopter and the adopted person within the ambit of the law of incest or affect the status of persons for these purposes: see the Adoption Act 1976 s 47 (1).

A count charging that offences have been committed on divers days between dates several months apart is bad for duplicity: *R v Thompson* [1914] 2 KB 99, 9 Cr App Rep 252, CCA; see further para 931 post. As to the proper course where the accused pleads guilty to a single act of incest, and the trial judge suspects that there may have been a series of acts of incest, see *R v Huchison* [1972] 1 All ER 936, 56 Cr App Rep 307, CA.

It is for the prosecution to prove not only that the relevant relationship existed, but also that the accused was aware of it at the time of commission of the offence: *R v Carmichael* [1940] 1 KB 630 at 634, 27 Cr App Rep 183 at 189, CCA. An admission by the accused may be sufficient proof: *R v Jones* (1933) 24 Cr App Rep 55, CCA. In the case of a child born during marriage the presumption of legitimacy prevails in the absence of evidence of non-access: *R v Hemmings* [1939] 1 All ER 417, 27 Cr App Rep 46, CCA. In *R v —* (1919) Times, 20 June, a person charged with incest with a person who was alleged to be his daughter, but who was born two months after his marriage to her mother, was allowed to prove that he was not her father. Where the accused was aware of the relationship at the time of commission of the offence, but was under a mistake of fact as to the identity of the person with whom he had intercourse, this may afford a defence: *R v Baillie-Smith* (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 76, CA (father had intercourse with daughter thinking he was in bed with wife). As to the admission of similar fact evidence on charges of incest see para 1096 post; and as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post.

As to the course to be adopted when the daughter before trial retracts her allegations against her father see *R v Baillie-Smith* supra.

6 If the act is committed with consent and the woman is called as a witness for the prosecution, her evidence requires corroboration as she is an accomplice: *R v Stone* (1910) 6 Cr App Rep 89, CCA; *R v Draper* (1929) 21 Cr App Rep 147, CCA; as to the corroboration of the evidence of accomplices see para 1143 post. There is a distinction between submission and permission, and the latter is necessary to establish guilt on her part: *R v Dimes* (1911) 76 JP 47, 7 Cr App Rep 43, CCA.

Where a brother and sister were charged with incest in separate counts of the same indictment, but were tried separately, the acquittal of the sister did not invalidate the conviction of the brother: see *R*

- v Gordon* (1925) 19 Cr App Rep 20, CCA. See also *R v King* (1920) 15 Cr App Rep 13, CCA. As to the offence committed by a woman who permits incest see para 512 post.
- 7 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 14 (a) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4), Sch 12). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
- 8 Sexual Offences Act 1956 Sch 2 para 14 (b) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 Sch 12). See note 7 *supra*.
- 9 *Ie* under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 5: see para 526 post.
- 10 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (4), Sch 2 para 14 (a) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III). As to sexual intercourse with a girl under the age of 16 see the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 and para 527 post. As to alternative verdicts see further para 1029 post.
- 11 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 14 (a). See also para 505 note 13 *ante*. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under s 10, and attempts to commit such offences, committed against children or young persons see para 882 post; and as to orders divesting the offender of authority over the girl see para 513 post.
- For sentencing guidelines in cases of incest see *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1989)* [1989] 3 All ER 571, [1989] 1 WLR 1117, CA.
- 12 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1)–(3), Sch 2 para 14 (b) (amended by the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 2 (3); the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV). See also the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 2 (2).

511. Inciting girl under sixteen to have incestuous sexual intercourse. It is an offence for a man¹ to incite to have sexual intercourse with him a girl under the age of 16 whom he knows to be his granddaughter, daughter or sister². A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

1 For these purposes, 'man' includes boy: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 54 (2).

2 *Ibid* s 54 (1). For these purposes, 'sister' includes half-sister; and any expression importing a relationship between two people is to be taken to apply notwithstanding that the relationship is not traced through lawful wedlock: s 54 (2).

3 *Ibid* s 54 (4) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

The Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (3) (see para 537 post) applies in relation to offences under the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 54 (as so amended): s 54 (3) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt V). As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; as to proof of age see para 1156 post; and as to corroboration of the victim's evidence see para 1142 post.

512. Incest by a woman. It is an offence for a woman¹ of the age of 16 or over² to permit a man³ whom she knows to be her grandfather, father, brother⁴ or son to have sexual intercourse⁵ with her by her consent⁶.

A prosecution for this offence may not be commenced except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁷. The same restriction applies to the institution of proceedings for an attempt to commit this offence⁸.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years⁹. An attempt to commit such an offence is also an indictable offence and a person guilty of such an attempt is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years¹⁰.

1 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 *ante*.

2 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.

3 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 *ante*.

- 4 For these purposes, 'brother' includes half-brother; and any expression importing a relationship between two people is to be taken to apply notwithstanding that the relationship is not traced through lawful wedlock: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 11 (2). See further para 510 note 4 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 378 note 2 ante.
- 6 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 11 (1). As to the effect of adoption on this prohibition see para 510 note 5 ante. There is a distinction between submission and permission, and the latter is necessary to establish consent: *R v Dimes* (1911) 76 JP 47, 7 Cr App Rep 43, CCA.
- 7 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 15 (a) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 65 (4)). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
- 8 Sexual Offences Act 1956 Sch 2 para 15 (b) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 Sch 12). See note 7 supra.
- 9 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 15 (a). See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under s 11, and attempts to commit such offences, committed against children or young persons see para 882 post; as to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; and as to orders divesting the offender of authority over the boy see para 513 post. As to corroboration of the victim's evidence see para 1142 post.
- 10 *Ibid* s 37 (1)-(3), Sch 2 para 15 (b) (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV).

513. Guardianship of victim of incest. On a person's conviction of incest against a girl under the age of 18¹ or against a boy under that age², or of attempting to commit such an offence, the court may by order divest that person of all authority over the girl or boy³. If that person is the guardian of the girl or boy, such an order may remove that person from the guardianship⁴; and it may appoint a person to be the guardian of the girl or boy during his or her minority or any less period⁵.

- 1 Is an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 10: see para 510 ante. As to proof of age see para 1156 post.
- 2 Is an offence under *ibid* s 11: see para 512 ante.
- 3 *Ibid* s 38 (1) (substituted by the Guardianship Act 1973 ss 1 (8), 15 (3), Sch 1). An order under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 38 may be varied from time to time or rescinded by the High Court; and, if such an order is made on conviction of an offence against a girl or boy who is a defective, it may, so far as it has effect for any of the purposes of the Mental Health Act 1983, be rescinded either before or after the defective has attained the age of 18: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 38 (4) (substituted by the Guardianship Act 1973 ss 1 (8), 15 (3), Sch 1; amended by the Mental Health Act 1983 s 148, Sch 4 para 12). If an order divesting an offender of authority over a defective has been made and not rescinded, the person against whom the order was made may not be taken into account in ascertaining the nearest relative of the defective: see the Mental Health Act 1983 s 26 (5) (d); see further note 5 *infra*. For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante.
- 4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 38 (2) (substituted by the Guardianship Act 1973 ss 1 (8), 15 (3), Sch 1).
- 5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 38 (3) (substituted by the Guardianship Act 1973 ss 1 (8), 15 (3), Sch 1). Where a patient who has not attained the age of 18 years is, by virtue of an order made under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 38, under the guardianship of a person who is not his nearest relative or is under the joint guardianship of two persons of whom one is not his nearest relative, the person or persons having the guardianship of the patient is or are deemed to be his nearest relative to the exclusion of any other person: see the Mental Health Act 1983 s 28 (1) (a). As to the nearest relatives of patients see ss 26, 28, 148, Sch 5 para 11 and MENTAL HEALTH.

(iii) Rape

514. Rape. It is an offence for a man¹ to rape a woman². For these purposes, a man commits rape if (1) he has unlawful sexual intercourse³ with a woman who at the time of the intercourse does not consent to it; and (2) at the time he knows that she does not consent to the intercourse or he is reckless as to whether she consents

to it⁴. If at a trial for a rape offence⁵ the jury has to consider whether a man believed that a woman was consenting to sexual intercourse, the presence or absence of reasonable grounds for such a belief is a matter to which the jury is to have regard, in conjunction with any other relevant matters, in considering whether he so believed⁶.

A man who induces a married woman to have sexual intercourse with him by impersonating her husband commits rape⁷.

A person guilty of rape or attempted rape is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁸.

1 The Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 46 (meaning of 'man' and 'woman': see para 378 notes 3, 6 respectively ante) has effect as if the reference to that Act included a reference to the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 (see infra): s 7 (2). As to the presumption that boys under 14 are incapable of having sexual intercourse see para 34 ante and para 516 post.

2 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 1 (1). As to the power to convict of other offences on a charge of rape see para 519 post. For the meaning of 'woman' see note 1 supra.

3 References in the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 to sexual intercourse are to be construed in accordance with the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 44 (see para 516 post) so far as it relates to natural intercourse, under which such intercourse is deemed complete on proof of penetration only: Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 7 (2). Sexual intercourse is, however, a continuing act which ends only with withdrawal: see para 516 note 2 post. Sexual intercourse per anum is not rape: *R v Gaston* (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 164, CA.

4 Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 1 (1). Section 1 (1) gives statutory effect to the decision in *DPP v Morgan* [1976] AC 182, 61 Cr App Rep 136, HL, where the mens rea in rape was held to be the intention to have sexual intercourse with a woman without her consent, indifference or recklessness to whether the victim consented being sufficient. See further para 517 post. As to the mens rea in attempted rape see *R v Khan*, *R v Dhokia*, *R v Banga*, *R v Faiz* (1990) Times, 3 February, CA.

'Recklessness' as to whether the woman consents to sexual intercourse means being indifferent to the feelings and wishes of the victim and giving no thought to the possibility that she might not be consenting: *R v Satnam S*, *R v Keval S* (1983) 78 Cr App Rep 149, CA, applying *R v Kimber* [1983] 3 All ER 316, 77 Cr App Rep 225, CA (a case of indecent assault); see also *R v Breckenridge* (1983) 79 Cr App Rep 244, CA; *R v Taylor* (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 327, CA.

The Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 1 is merely declaratory of the common law, so that it is not necessary for the prosecution to prove that the consent of the victim of sexual intercourse was vitiated by force, the fear of force or fraud, but merely that the victim did not in fact consent: *R v Olugboja* [1982] QB 320, 73 Cr App Rep 344, CA. As to the direction to the jury on the question of mistaken but genuine belief in consent see *R v Taylor* supra; *R v Haughian* (1985) 80 Cr App Rep 334, CA.

5 'A rape offence' means any of the following, namely rape, attempted rape, aiding, abetting, counselling and procuring rape or attempted rape, incitement to rape, conspiracy to rape and burglary with intent to rape: Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 7 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 158 (6)).

6 Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 1 (2). Evidence of self-induced intoxication is not a relevant matter within the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 1 (2): *R v Woods* (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 312, CA; *R v Fotheringham* (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 206, CA.

7 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 1 (2).

8 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 1 (amended by the Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 3 (2)). See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to alternative verdicts see para 519 post. As to the offence committed by a man who at the time of committing or attempting rape, or being arrested for such offence has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante.

Corroboration of the evidence of the complainant, although not essential in law, is in practice always looked for: see para 1142 post. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse see para 1184 post; and as to restrictions on reporting rape cases see para 520 post.

For guidelines on sentencing see *R v Billam* [1986] 1 All ER 985, 82 Cr App Rep 347, CA. An immediate custodial sentence is normally called for: *R v Roberts* [1982] 1 All ER 609, 74 Cr App Rep 242, CA.

515. Husband and wife. As a general rule, a man cannot be guilty as a principal of rape upon his wife, for the wife is in general unable to retract the consent to

sexual intercourse which is a part of the contract of marriage¹. However, he may be guilty of rape upon the woman who is or was his wife if there is in force a separation order or a decree of judicial separation² or a decree nisi of divorce³, or an injunction restraining him from molesting his wife or an undertaking in lieu of such an injunction⁴.

A husband is not entitled to exercise his marital rights by the use of force or violence⁵; and a wife's implied consent to sexual intercourse does not extend to other sexual acts performed against her will, whether or not they are preliminary to sexual intercourse⁶.

A husband, who is present and assisting another person to commit a rape upon his wife, may upon an indictment for rape be convicted of aiding and abetting⁷, as may a boy under 14⁸, or a woman under similar circumstances⁹.

1 *R v Miller* [1954] 2 QB 282, 38 Cr App Rep 1; *R v Kowalski* [1988] 1 FLR 447 at 449, 86 Cr App Rep 339 at 341, CA. See further 1 Hale PC 629 (intercourse following voidable marriage); *Popkin v Popkin* (1794) 1 Hag Ecc 765n at 767n per Lord Stowell (divorce case where cruelty was charged).

2 *R v Clarke* [1949] 2 All ER 448, 33 Cr App Rep 216.

3 *R v O'Brien* [1974] 3 All ER 663 (decree nisi revokes wife's implied consent to marital intercourse). An agreement to separate, particularly if it contains a non-molestation clause, may constitute revocation of a wife's implied consent: see *R v Miller* [1954] 2 QB 282 at 290, 38 Cr App Rep 1 at 7, 8 per Lynskey J; *R v Roberts* [1986] Crim LR 188, CA (formal deed of separation with no non-cohabitation or non-molestation clause; lack of such a clause did not revive wife's implied consent on termination of injunction restraining molestation).

4 *R v Steele* [1977] Crim LR 290, CA. The issue of proceedings does not of itself vitiate the wife's consent: *R v Steele* supra.

5 See para 495 ante.

6 *R v Kowalski* [1988] 1 FLR 447, 86 Cr App Rep 339, CA (husband forced wife to perform fellatio; convicted of indecent assault).

7 1 Hale PC 629; *R v Lord Audley, Earl of Castelhaven's Case* (1631) 3 State Tr 401, HL. The husband may be convicted notwithstanding that the principal is acquitted on the grounds of mistakenly believing the wife was consenting: *R v Cogan*, *R v Leak* [1976] QB 217, 61 Cr App Rep 217, CA.

8 *R v Eldershaw* (1828) 3 C & P 396.

9 *R v Lord Baltimore* (1768) 1 Wm Bl 648; *R v Ram and Ram* (1893) 17 Cox CC 609.

516. Meaning of 'sexual intercourse'. It is not necessary to prove the completion of sexual intercourse by the emission of seed; intercourse is deemed complete¹ upon proof of penetration only². The slightest degree of penetration is enough³. If penetration cannot be satisfactorily proved, the accused may be convicted of attempted rape; if the intent is not proved, he may be convicted of indecent assault⁴.

There is an irrebuttable presumption that a boy under 14 is incapable of sexual intercourse⁵; evidence may not be adduced to show that he is capable⁶.

Corroboration of the evidence of the victim is not essential in law but in practice is always looked for except where there is no dispute as to the commission of the offence, but only as to the identity of the offender⁷.

1 Ie where, on the trial of any offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956, it is necessary to prove sexual intercourse, whether natural or unnatural.

2 *Ibid* s 44. Where there is penetration, intercourse is complete even where emission is disproved: *R v Cox* (1832) 5 C & P 297, CCR; *R v Allen* (1839) 9 C & P 31. Although deemed complete on penetration, sexual intercourse is a continuing act which ends only with withdrawal: *Kaitamaki v R* [1985] AC 147, 79 Cr App Rep 251, PC (accused realised lack of consent after penetration; guilty of rape by continuing intercourse).

3 *R v Hill* (1781) 1 East PC 439; *R v Lines* (1844) 1 Car and Kir 393; *R v Stanton* (1844) 1 Car & Kir 415. It is not necessary that the hymen be ruptured: *R v Jordan and Cowmeadow* (1839) 9 C & P 118; *R v Hughes* (1841) 2 Mood CC 190, CCR.

- 4 See para 1029 post. As to aiding and abetting see para 519 note 5 post.
- 5 See para 34 ante.
- 6 *R v Philips* (1839) 8 C & P 736.
- 7 See para 1142 post.

517. Consent in relation to rape. To constitute rape, intercourse must have taken place without the consent of the woman¹.

A person accused of rape may raise the defence of consent without putting his own character in issue².

Consent obtained by duress is in law no consent³. Where the woman is insensible by reason of intoxication the accused cannot successfully plead consent as a defence to a charge of rape⁴. Where the woman is asleep and thus incapable of consent, the accused may be convicted of rape if he knew that she was asleep even though he used no violence⁵. Submission owing to ignorance of, or to a mistake as to the nature of the act done or the person doing it, and induced by the fraud of the accused, does not constitute consent⁶; nor does submission induced by fear, even though no violence was threatened⁷.

A person who has sexual intercourse without consent with a woman of unsound mind who is incapable of expressing consent or dissent is guilty of rape⁸. However, if such a woman consents to the act by reason of mere animal instinct, the act does not constitute rape⁹.

- 1 See para 514 ante. There should be clear evidence of the absence of consent: see *R v Bradley* (1910) 74 JP 247, 4 Cr App Rep 225, CCA; *R v Harling* [1938] 1 All ER 307, 26 Cr App Rep 127, CCA. In the case of a girl under 16, the prosecution must prove either that she physically resisted, or, if she did not, that her understanding and knowledge were such that she was not in a position to decide whether to consent or resist: *R v Howard* [1965] 3 All ER 684 at 685, 50 Cr App Rep 56 at 58, CCA. Consent after the act, or condonation, affords no defence: 1 Hale PC 631. As to counsel not putting forward an inconsistent defence alleging consent when requested by the accused to do so see *R v Denoel* (1916) 85 LJKB 1756, 12 Cr App Rep 49, CCA. As to consent in relation to a charge of unlawful sexual intercourse with a girl under a specified age see para 526 note 4 post.
- If the accused believed that the woman consented, he cannot be convicted of rape: *DPP v Morgan* [1976] AC 182, 61 Cr App Rep 136, HL. See also the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 1 and para 514 text and notes 4–6 ante. An accused who aids and abets another man to have intercourse with a woman knowing that she does not consent may be found guilty of aiding and abetting rape notwithstanding that the other man is acquitted on the ground that he mistakenly believed she was consenting: *R v Cogan*, *R v Leak* [1976] QB 217, 61 Cr App Rep 217, CA.
- 2 *R v Turner* [1944] KB 463, 30 Cr App Rep 9, CCA; *Selvey v DPP* [1970] AC 304, 52 Cr App Rep 443, HL. As to putting the accused's character in issue under the Criminal Evidence Act 1898 s 1 proviso (f) (ii) see paras 1071 text and note 11, 1088 post.
- 3 1 Hale PC 631; 1 Hawk PC c 16 (1) s 6; *R v Jones* (1861) 4 LT 154. As to consent as a defence to a criminal charge generally see para 23 ante. As to procuring a woman to have sexual intercourse by threats etc see para 524 post.
- 4 *R v Camplin* (1845) 1 Cox CC 220, CCR (accused giving drink to girl with intent to excite her): *R v Page* (1846) 2 Cox CC 133 (explaining *R v Camplin* supra); *R v Fletcher* (1859) Bell CC 63 at 71 per Lord Campbell CJ; *R v Lang* (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 50, CA. As to administering drugs etc with intent to stupefy a woman so as to enable a man to have sexual intercourse with her see para 525 post.
- 5 *R v Mayers* (1872) 12 Cox CC 311; *R v Young* (1878) 14 Cox CC 114, CCR.
- 6 *R v Case* (1850) 4 Cox CC 220, CCR; *R v Flattery* (1877) 2 QBD 410, CCR; *R v Clarence* (1888) 22 QBD 23 at 43, CCR per Stephen J; *R v Williams* [1923] 1 KB 340, 17 Cr App Rep 56, CCA. The fraud must be as to the nature of the act or the identity of the person committing it: *R v Clarence* supra at 44 per Stephen J. As to the impersonation of a husband see para 514 ante. As to mistakes of identity see further the cases cited at para 23 note 7 ante. As to procuring a woman by false pretences to have unlawful sexual intercourse see para 524 post.
- 7 *R v Olugboja* [1982] QB 320, 73 Cr App Rep 344, CA.

- 8 *R v Fletcher* (1859) Bell CC 63 at 70 per Willes J; *R v Fletcher* (1866) LR 1 CCR 39; *R v Barratt* (1873) LR 2 CR 81 (explaining *R v Fletcher* (1866) supra). As to unlawful sexual intercourse with a woman who is a defective see para 528 post.
- 9 *R v Fletcher* (1866) LR 1 CCR 39.

518. Character of complainant. If at a trial any person is for the time being charged with a rape offence¹ to which he pleads not guilty, then, except with the leave of the judge², no evidence and no question in cross-examination may be adduced or asked at the trial, by or on behalf of any accused at the trial, about any sexual experience of a complainant³ with a person other than the accused⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'a rape offence' see para 514 note 5 ante.
- 2 As to when such leave may be given see para 1071 text and note 7 post.
- 3 For these purposes, 'complainant' means a woman upon whom, in a charge for a rape offence to which the trial in question relates, it is alleged that rape was committed, attempted or proposed: Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 2 (3).
- 4 Ibid s 2 (1). The judge may not so give leave for any evidence or question except on an application made to him in the absence of the jury by or on behalf of an accused; and on such an application the judge must give leave if, and only if, he is satisfied that it would be unfair to that accused to refuse to allow the evidence to be adduced or the question to be asked: s 2 (2). Nothing in s 2 authorises evidence to be adduced or a question to be asked which cannot be adduced or asked apart from s 2: s 2 (4). See *R v Mills* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 327, CA and para 1071 post.

519. Alternative verdicts. On the trial of an indictment for rape the jury may find the accused guilty of: (1) procurement of a woman by threats¹; (2) procurement of a woman by false pretences²; or (3) administering drugs to obtain or facilitate intercourse³ with her⁴.

If penetration is not proved, the accused may be convicted of an attempt to commit rape⁵.

On an indictment for rape the accused may be convicted of indecent assault if the victim was under 16; but not of unlawful sexual intercourse⁶.

- 1 Ie under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 2: see para 524 post.
- 2 Ie under ibid s 3: see para 524 post.
- 3 Ie under ibid s 4: see para 525 post.
- 4 See para 1032 post.
- 5 See para 1029 note 6 post. A person charged with aiding and abetting a person in committing rape may be convicted of aiding and abetting him in attempting to commit rape: *R v Hapgood and Wyatt* (1870) LR 1 CCR 221. As to aiding and abetting an attempt see generally para 71 note 1 ante.
- Before a conviction can be secured for aiding and abetting a rape, there must be evidence of participation in the crime beyond mere presence: *R v Clarkson* [1971] 3 All ER 344, 55 Cr App Rep 445, C-MAC; and as to participation by secondary parties see further para 45 ante.
- 6 See para 1029 text to note 15 post. Where on a trial for rape there is no dispute that penetration took place and the only issue is whether there was consent, the alternative verdict of indecent assault should not be left to the jury: see *R v Touhey* (1960) 45 Cr App Rep 23, CCA. However, where penetration as well as consent is in issue, the alternative verdict may be left to the jury: *R v Gartland* [1962] Crim LR 318, CCA.

520. Restrictions on reporting; anonymity of victim of a rape offence. Except as authorised by a direction given by a judge¹:

- (1) after an allegation that a woman² has been the victim of a rape offence³ has been made by the woman or by any other person, neither the woman's name nor her address nor a still or moving picture⁴ of her may during her lifetime

(a) be published in England and Wales in a written publication⁵ available to the public; or (b) be broadcast⁶ or included in a cable programme⁷ in England and Wales, if that is likely to lead members of the public to identify her as an alleged victim of such an offence; and

- (2) after a person is accused of a rape offence⁸, no matter likely to lead members of the public to identify a woman as the complainant⁹ in relation to that accusation may during her lifetime (a) be published in England and Wales in a written publication available to the public; or (b) be broadcast or included in a cable programme in England and Wales,

but nothing in the above provisions prohibits the publication or broadcasting or inclusion in a cable programme of matter consisting only of a report of criminal proceedings other than proceedings at, or intended to lead to, or on an appeal arising out of, a trial at which the accused is charged with the offence¹⁰.

If, before the commencement of a trial at which a person is charged with a rape offence, he or another person against whom the complainant may be expected to give evidence at the trial applies to a judge of the Crown Court for a direction and satisfies the judge that the direction is required for the purpose of inducing persons to come forward who are likely to be needed as witnesses at the trial and that the conduct of the applicant's defence at the trial is likely to be substantially prejudiced if the direction is not given, the judge must direct that the above reporting restrictions shall not, by virtue of the accusation alleging such offence, apply in relation to the complainant¹¹.

If at a trial the judge is satisfied that the effect of the reporting restrictions is to impose a substantial and unreasonable restriction upon the reporting of proceedings at the trial and that it is in the public interest to remove or relax the restriction, he must direct that such reporting restrictions shall not apply to such matter as is specified in the direction; but a direction may not be so given by reason only of the outcome of the trial¹².

If any matter is published, broadcast or included in a cable programme in contravention of the above provisions, the following persons, namely:

- (i) in the case of a publication in a newspaper or periodical, any proprietor, any editor and any publisher of the newspaper or periodical;
 - (ii) in the case of any other publication, the person who publishes it;
 - (iii) in the case of a broadcast, any body corporate which transmits or provides the programme in which the broadcast is made and any person having functions in relation to the programme corresponding to those of an editor of a newspaper; and
 - (iv) in the case of an inclusion in a cable programme, any body corporate which sends or provides the programme and any person having functions in relation to the programme corresponding to those of an editor of a newspaper,
- is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale¹³.

Proceedings for such an offence¹⁴ may not be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney General¹⁵.

Where a person is charged with such an offence, it is a defence to prove that at the time of the alleged offence he was not aware, and neither suspected nor had reason to suspect, that the publication, broadcast or cable programme was of such matter as is mentioned in heads (1) and (2) above¹⁶.

Where a person is charged with such an offence in respect of the publication or broadcast of any matter or the inclusion of any matter in a cable programme, it is

also a defence to prove that the publication, broadcast or cable programme in which the matter appeared was one in respect of which the woman had given written consent to the appearance of matter of that description¹⁷.

Written consent is not, however, a defence if it is proved that any person interfered unreasonably with the woman's peace or comfort with intent to obtain the consent¹⁸.

A person accused of a rape offence has no right to anonymity¹⁹.

- 1 In pursuance of the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (2): see *infra*.
- 2 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 514 note 1 *ante*.
- 3 For the meaning of 'a rape offence' see para 514 note 5 *ante*.
- 4 For these purposes, 'picture' includes a likeness however produced: Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (1A) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 158 (1), (2)).
- 5 For these purposes, 'written publication' includes a film, a sound track and any other record in permanent form but does not include an indictment or other document prepared for use in particular legal proceedings: Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (6).
- 6 For these purposes, 'a broadcast' means a broadcast by wireless telegraphy of sound or visual images intended for general reception, and cognate expressions are to be construed accordingly: *ibid* s 4 (6).
- 7 For these purposes, 'cable programme' means a programme included in a cable programme service: *ibid* s 4 (6) (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1982 s 57, Sch 5 para 34 (3)). For the meaning of 'cable programme service' see para 371 note 2 *ante*.
- 8 For these purposes, a person is accused of a rape offence if (1) an information is laid alleging that he has committed a rape offence; (2) he appears before a court charged with a rape offence; (3) a court before which he is appearing commits him for trial on a new charge alleging a rape offence; or (4) a bill of indictment charging him with a rape offence is preferred before a court in which he may lawfully be indicted for the offence; and references to an accusation alleging a rape offence are to be construed accordingly: Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (6).
- 9 For these purposes, 'complainant', in relation to a person accused of a rape offence or an accusation alleging a rape offence, means the woman against whom the offence is alleged to have been committed: *ibid* s 4 (6).
- 10 *Ibid* s 4 (1) (substituted by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 158 (1), (2)). Nothing in the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4: (1) prohibits the publication, broadcasting or inclusion in a cable programme, in consequence of an accusation alleging a rape offence, of matter consisting only of a report of legal proceedings other than proceedings at, or intended to lead to, or on an appeal arising out of, a trial at which the accused is charged with that offence; or (2) affects any prohibition or restriction imposed by virtue of any other enactment upon a publication, broadcast or inclusion in a cable programme; and a direction in pursuance of s 4 (as amended) does not affect the operation of s 4 (1) (as so substituted) at any time before the direction is given: s 4 (7) (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 Sch 5 para 34 (5)).
- 11 If a person who has been convicted of an offence and given notice of appeal to the Court of Appeal against the conviction, or notice of an application for leave so to appeal, applies to the Court of Appeal for a direction and satisfies the Court that the direction is required for the purpose of obtaining evidence in support of that appeal and that the applicant is likely to suffer substantial injustice if the direction is not given, the Court must direct that the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (1) (as so substituted) shall not, by virtue of an accusation which alleges a rape offence and is specified in the direction, apply in relation to a complainant so specified: s 4 (4). In relation to a conviction of an offence tried summarily as mentioned in s 3 (3) (see *MAGISTRATES*), for references to the Court of Appeal in s 4 (4) there must be substituted references to the Crown Court and the reference to notice of an application for leave to appeal must be omitted: s 5 (3).
- 12 *Ibid* s 4 (2). If after the commencement of a trial at which a person is charged with a rape offence a new trial of the person for that offence is ordered, the commencement of any previous trial at which he was charged with that offence must be disregarded for the purposes of s 4 (2): s 5 (2).
- 13 Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 158 (1), (4)).
- 14 Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (5) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46; the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 Sch 5 para 34 (2), Sch 6). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 *post*. When such an offence which has been committed by a body corporate is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of, or to be attributable to any neglect on the part of, any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that

offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly; and, where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, that provision applies in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (5).

- 14 Is an offence under ibid s 4 (5) (see supra), including such an offence which is alleged to have been committed by virtue of s 4 (5) (see supra).
- 15 Ibid s 5 (5). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.
- 16 Ibid s 5 (5) (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 Sch 5 para 34 (5)).
- 17 Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (5A) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 158 (1), (3)).
- 18 Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 4 (5B) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 158 (1), (3)).
- 19 The former right of anonymity conferred by the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 6 was abolished by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 158 (5).

(iv) Indecent Assault etc

521. Indecent assault on a man. It is an offence for a person¹ to make an indecent² assault³ on a man⁴. In the case of a man of 16 years of age or over, consent is a defence⁵, but a boy under the age of 16 cannot in law give any consent which would prevent an act from being an indecent assault⁶. Similarly a man who is a defective⁷ cannot in law give any such consent; but a person is only to be treated as guilty of an indecent assault on a defective by reason of that incapacity to consent, if that person knew or had reason to suspect him to be a defective⁸.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁹.

1 'Person' includes a woman: *R v Hare* [1934] 1 KB 354, 24 Cr App Rep 108, CCA. See also *Faulkner v Talbot* [1981] 3 All ER 468, 74 Cr App Rep 1, DC.

2 As an element of the actus reus of the offence, the assault, or the assault and the circumstances surrounding it, must be capable of being considered by right-minded persons as indecent. Some acts give rise to the irresistible inference that the accused intended to commit an indecent assault; but sometimes the conduct is merely capable of being an indecent assault and whether it is indecent depends on the surrounding circumstances. In the latter case the following factors are clearly relevant in deciding whether or not right-minded persons would think that the assault was indecent: the relationship of the accused to the victim, how the accused had come to embark on this conduct and why he was behaving in this way: *R v Court* [1989] AC 28, 87 Cr App Rep 144, HL (decided under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14: see para 522 post).

As regards the mens rea, the accused must have intended to commit an indecent assault; evidence explaining the accused's conduct is admissible to establish whether he intended to commit such an assault (and possibly to decide whether the assault was an indecent one or not): *R v Court* supra (Lord Goff dissenting).

3 The 'assault' usually relied upon is a battery. However, the 'assault' relied upon need not involve any physical contact but may consist merely of conduct which causes the victim to apprehend immediate and unlawful personal violence: *R v Court* [1989] AC 28, 87 Cr App Rep 144, HL. For these purposes a battery is 'any intentional touching of another person without the consent of that person and without lawful excuse. It need not necessarily be hostile or rude or aggressive, as some cases seem to indicate': *Faulkner v Talbot* [1981] 3 All ER 468 at 471, 74 Cr App Rep 1 at 7, DC per Lord Lane CJ, approved in *R v Court* supra. For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 ante. See also *R v McCormack* [1969] 2 QB 442, 53 Cr App Rep 514, CA; *R v Thomas* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 331, CA; and para 522 post. For there to be an assault the accused must do an act to the complainant: *Fairclough v Whipp* [1951] 2 All ER 834, 35 Cr App Rep 138, DC; *R v Mason* (1968) 53 Cr App Rep 12, CA.

4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 15 (1). For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante. As to the mens rea for this offence see note 2 supra and *R v Kimber* [1983] 3 All ER 316, 77 Cr App Rep 225, CA (honest belief in victim's consent is a good defence; victim a woman, indecent assault under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14: see para 522 post).

5 See para 23 ante and para 522 note 6 post.

6 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 15 (2). Where, however, the act of touching is not in itself indecent but takes place in circumstances of indecency, and is consented to, such consent avails to prevent the act from being an indecent assault notwithstanding that the victim is under 16: *R v Sutton* [1977] 3 All ER 476, [1977] 1 WLR 1086, CA. The proper course in such a case is to prosecute under the Indecency with Children Act 1960 (see para 523 post): *R v Sutton* supra. As to proof of age see para 1156 post; as to corroboration of the victim's evidence see para 1142 post; and as to the evidence of children see paras 1178, 1179 post. As to procedural provisions applying where an indecent assault against a child or young person is charged see para 882 post.

7 For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante.

8 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 15 (3).

9 Ibid 37 (1)–(3), Sch 2 para 18 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 32. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

522. Indecent assault on a woman. Subject to one exception¹, it is an offence for any person² to make an indecent³ assault⁴ on a woman⁵. In the case of a female of 16 years of age or over, consent is a defence unless it is vitiated, for example by fraud as to the nature of the act. Honest belief in the woman's consent is a good defence⁶. However, a girl under the age of 16 cannot in law give any consent which would prevent an act being an indecent assault⁷. Similarly, a woman who is a defective⁸ cannot in law give any such consent; but a person is only to be treated as guilty of an indecent assault on a defective by reason of that incapacity to consent, if that person knew or had reason to suspect her to be a defective⁹.

Where a marriage is invalid by reason of the girl being under the age of 16¹⁰, the invalidity does not make the man¹¹ guilty of an indecent assault by reason of her incapacity to consent while under that age, if he believes her to be his wife and has reasonable cause for the belief¹².

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹³.

1 The exception mentioned in the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14 (3): see *infra*. Where the description of an offence is expressed to be subject to exceptions, proof of the exception lies on the person relying on it: s 47. As to the burden of proof see para 1062 et seq post.

2 The offence can probably be committed by a female: *R v Hare* [1934] 1 KB 354, 24 Cr App Rep 108, CCA. A husband may be guilty of an indecent assault on his wife: *R v Kowalski* [1988] 1 FLR 447, 86 Cr App Rep 339, CA.

3 See para 521 note 2 ante.

4 See para 521 note 3 ante.

5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14 (1). For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante. An act of gross indecency with or towards a child under the age of 14 is chargeable as an offence in its own right: see para 523 post.

6 *R v Kimber* [1983] 3 All ER 316, 77 Cr App Rep 225, CA; and see para 23 ante. If there is no evidence on an indictment for indecent assault from which the jury might reasonably infer that the complainant consented, it is not necessary that the jury should be given a direction on consent: *R v May* [1912] 3 KB 572, 8 Cr App Rep 63, CCA. As to the direction relating to consent on a charge of indecent assault see *R v Kimber* supra; see also *R v Horn* (1912) 76 JP 270, 7 Cr App Rep 200, CCA; *R v Donovan* [1934] 2 KB 498, 25 Cr App Rep 1, CCA.

The accused may raise the defence of consent without putting his own character in issue: see para 517 text and note 2 ante. If the complainant denies sexual intercourse with a third party, he cannot be called to contradict her (*R v Holmes* (1871) LR 1 CCR 334); but, if she denies previous sexual intercourse with the accused, evidence to contradict her may be adduced (*R v Riley* (1887) 18 QBD 481, CCR). As to corroboration of the victim's evidence see para 1142 post.

7 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14 (2). As to proof of age see para 1156 post. An indictment for indecent assault against a girl aged under 16 is not bad merely because it does not state the girl's age, although

it is better to state it: see *R v Stephenson* [1912] 3 KB 341, 8 Cr App Rep 36, CCA. It is no defence to a charge of indecent assault for the accused to establish that he is aged less than 24, has not previously been charged with a like offence, believed the victim to be more than 16 years old and had reasonable cause for the belief: see para 527 note 7 post. As to the evidence of children see paras 1178, 1179 post.

8 For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante.

9 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14 (4).

10 In the Marriage Act 1949 s 2 or in relation to Scotland under the Age of Marriage Act 1929 s 1. As to the Marriage Act 1949 s 2 see HUSBAND AND WIFE vol 22 para 916.

11 The Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 14 (3) refers to the 'husband'.

12 Ibid s 14 (3). See note 1 supra.

13 Ibid s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 para 17 (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 154, Sch 7; the Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 3 (3)). See also para 505 note 13 ante. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to procedural provisions applying to indecent assaults on children and young persons see para 882 post.

523. Indecent conduct towards child. Any person who commits an act of gross indecency¹ with or towards² a child under the age of 14³, or who incites a child under that age to such an act with him or another, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁴.

1 The term 'gross indecency' is not defined by statute. The Indecency with Children Act 1960 was passed to bring within the ambit of the criminal law conduct of an indecent nature which fell short of assault: see eg *Fairclough v Whipp* [1951] 2 All ER 834, 35 Cr App Rep 138, DC; *DPP v Rogers* [1953] 2 All ER 644, 37 Cr App Rep 137, DC; and see para 521 note 6 ante. Inactivity may amount to an act of gross indecency if it amounts to an invitation to the child to continue doing an indecent act: *R v Speck* [1977] 2 All ER 859, 65 Cr App Rep 161, CA. On a charge of gross indecency between men (see the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 13 and para 506 ante) physical contact is not necessary: *R v Hunt* [1950] 2 All ER 291, 34 Cr App Rep 135, CCA.

2 The words 'with or towards' are a single phrase meaning 'involving' and create only one offence: *DPP v Burgess* [1971] 1 QB 432, [1970] 3 All ER 266, DC. The act must be directed towards the child, at least by the accused deriving satisfaction from the knowledge that he was watching: *R v Francis* (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 127, CA.

3 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.

4 Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 1 (1) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. The consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions is not required under the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 8 (see para 506 ante) to the institution of proceedings under the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 1: see the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 48. Offences under the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 1 are deemed to be 'offences against the person' for the purposes of the Visiting Forces Act 1952 s 3: Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 1 (4). Hence, where the accused is a member of a visiting force or a civilian component of such force and the victim had a relevant association with a visiting force of the same country, the accused is not liable to be tried by a United Kingdom court: see the Visiting Forces Act 1952 s 3 (1) (b) and ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 136.

Conduct falling within the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 1 (1) (as so amended) may also constitute the common law offence of outraging public decency (see para 372 ante) and in appropriate cases may be charged as such: see *R v May (John)* (1989) Times, 21 November, CA.

As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; as to procedural provisions applying to acts of gross indecency towards children see para 882 post. As to the offences of taking or permitting to be taken or having in one's possession any indecent photograph of a child under the age of 16 see paras 365, 366 ante.

(v) Unlawful Sexual Intercourse

524. Procurement. It is an offence for a person (1) by threats or intimidation¹ to procure² any woman³ to have unlawful sexual intercourse⁴ in any part of the

world⁵; (2) by false pretences or false representations to procure any woman to have unlawful sexual intercourse in any part of the world⁶; (3) to procure a girl under the age of 21 to have unlawful sexual intercourse in any part of the world with a third person⁷; (4) to procure any woman who is a defective⁸ to have unlawful sexual intercourse in any part of the world⁹, except that such an offence¹⁰ is not committed if that person does not know and has no reason to suspect her to be a defective¹¹. A person may not, however, be convicted of an offence under heads (1) to (3) above on the evidence of one witness only, unless the witness is corroborated in some material particular by evidence implicating the accused¹².

A person guilty of any such offence or an attempt to commit an offence under heads (1), (3) or (4) above is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years¹³.

- 1 Threats to harm a third person may suffice: *R v Wilson* (1973) 58 Cr App Rep 304 at 307, CA.
- 2 'Procure' includes procurement to have intercourse with the procurer: *R v Williams* (1898) 62 JP 310. A woman is not procured if she acts on her own initiative: *R v Christian* (1913) 78 JP 112. An offence constituted by procuring a woman to have unlawful sexual intercourse is committed only if unlawful sexual intercourse occurs: *R v Mackenzie and Higginson* (1910) 6 Cr App Rep 64, CCA; *R v Johnson* [1964] 2 QB 404, 48 Cr App Rep 25, CCA. See also para 43 text to note 10 ante. As to procuring a woman to become a common prostitute see para 386 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante.
- 5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 2 (1).
- 6 *Ibid* s 3 (1).
- 7 *Ibid* s 23 (1).
- 8 For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante. The jury's attention should be drawn to the meaning of 'defective': *R v Hudson* [1966] 1 QB 448, 49 Cr App Rep 69, CCA (decided under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 7 (substituted by the Mental Health Act 1959 s 127 (1) (a) (see para 528 post)).
- 9 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 9 (1). See also *R v Cook* [1954] 1 All ER 60, [1954] 1 WLR 125 (accused not shown to have procured the defective to have sexual intercourse).
- 10 Is an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 9 (1): see *supra*.
- 11 *Ibid* s 9 (2). To set up the defence of absence of knowledge etc that the woman was a defective the accused must establish on a balance of probabilities that he did not know that the woman was a defective: *R v Hudson* [1966] 1 QB 448, 49 Cr App Rep 69, CCA (decided under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 7 (as substituted: see note 7 *supra*). As to the burden of proving exceptions see para 378 note 13 ante.
- 12 *Ibid* ss 2 (2), 3 (2), 23 (2). As to corroboration see para 1141 et seq post. For an example where the direction as to corroboration was defective see *R v Shillingford* [1968] 2 All ER 200, 52 Cr App Rep 188, CA. As to procedural provisions applying to offences or attempts to commit offences under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 2, 3, 23 against children or young persons see para 882 post.
- 13 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (3), Sch 2 paras 7, 8, 13, 24. See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to attempts to commit an offence under head (2) *supra* see the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1-7) and para 71 et seq ante.

525. Administering drugs to obtain or facilitate intercourse. Any person who applies or administers to, or causes to be taken by, a woman¹ any drug, matter or thing with intent to stupefy or overpower her so as thereby to enable any man² to have unlawful sexual intercourse³ with her is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁴. A person may not, however, be convicted of such an offence on the evidence of one witness only, unless the witness is corroborated in some material particular by evidence implicating the accused⁵.

- 1 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante.

- 4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 4(1), 37(1), (3), Sch 2 para 9. See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to procedural provisions applying to such offences committed against children or young persons see para 882 post.

If there is merely a single administration of the drug etc, only one offence is committed even if it is administered for the purpose of more than one man having sexual intercourse: *R v Shillingford* [1968] 2 All ER 200, 52 Cr App Rep 188, CA.

- 5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 4(2). As to corroboration see para 1141 et seq post. For an example where the direction as to corroboration was defective see *R v Shillingford* [1968] 2 All ER 200, 52 Cr App Rep 188, CA.

526. Unlawful sexual intercourse with girl under thirteen. It is an offence for a man¹ to have unlawful sexual intercourse² with a girl under the age of 13³; the consent of the girl is immaterial⁴. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁵; and a person guilty of an attempt to commit such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years⁶.

- 1 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante. The irrebuttable presumption that a boy under the age of 14 is incapable of sexual intercourse extends to this offence: *R v Waite* [1892] 2 QB 600. As to whether he might be guilty of an attempt to commit rape and as to indecent assault as an alternative verdict see para 34 ante.

- 2 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante.

- 3 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 5. As to proof of age see para 1156 post; as to corroboration of the evidence of victims of sexual offences see para 1141 post; and as to the evidence of children see paras 1178, 1179 post.

- 4 *R v Beale* (1865) LR 1 CCR 10; *R v Ryland* (1868) 18 LT 538, CCR. If the sexual intercourse occurred without the victim's consent, an indictment for rape may lie: *R v Dicken* (1877) 14 Cox CC 8; *R v Harling* [1938] 1 All ER 307, 26 Cr App Rep 127, CCA; *R v Howard* [1965] 3 All ER 684, 50 Cr App Rep 56, CCA; see also *R v Ratcliffe* (1882) 10 QBD 74, CCR.

Belief, even if reasonable, that the girl was over 13 years of age is no defence: see *R v Prince* (1875) LR 2 CCR 154. Cf the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6(3) and para 527 post.

A girl under the prescribed age cannot be guilty of inciting a man to have unlawful sexual intercourse with her or of aiding and abetting the commission of the offence in relation to herself: *R v Tyrrell* [1894] 1 QB 710, CCR.

- 5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37(1)-(3), Sch 2 para 2(a). See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; as to alternative verdicts see para 1029 post; and as to procedural provisions applying to offences or attempts to commit offences under s 5 see para 882 post.

- 6 Ibid Sch 2 para 2(b) (amended by the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 2(3); the Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 5(2)). See also the Indecency with Children Act 1960 s 2(1) (amended by the Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 5(2)). As to permitting premises to be used for unlawful sexual intercourse see para 378 ante.

527. Unlawful sexual intercourse with girl under sixteen. Subject to certain exceptions¹, it is an offence for a man² to have unlawful sexual intercourse³ with a girl under the age of 16⁴; the consent of the girl is immaterial⁵.

However, a man is not guilty of such an offence because he has unlawful sexual intercourse with a girl under the age of 16, if he is under the age of 24 and has not previously been charged with a like offence⁶, and he believes her to be of the age of 16 or over and has reasonable cause for the belief⁷.

Where a marriage is invalid by reason of the girl being under the age of 16⁸, the invalidity does not make the man⁹ guilty of such an offence because he has sexual intercourse with the girl if he believes her to be his wife and has reasonable cause for the belief¹⁰.

A prosecution for such an offence or an attempt to commit such an offence may not be commenced more than 12 months after the offence charged¹¹. Corrobor-

ation of the evidence of the girl is not essential in law, but the general rule as to warning the jury in cases of sexual offences of the danger of convicting on the uncorroborated evidence of the victim applies¹².

A person guilty of such an offence or an attempt to commit such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹³.

1 Ie the exceptions contained in the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 (2), (3): see *infra*. As to the burden of proving exceptions see para 378 note 13 *ante*.

2 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 *ante*. The irrebuttable presumption that a boy under the age of 14 is incapable of sexual intercourse extends to this offence: see para 526 note 1 *ante*.

3 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 *ante*.

4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 (1) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (1), Sch 2 para 14). As to proof of age see para 1156 *post*; and as to the evidence of children see paras 1178, 1179 *post*.

A doctor who in the exercise of his clinical judgment gives contraceptive advice or treatment to a girl under 16 without her parents' consent does not necessarily commit an offence for these purposes: *Gillick v West Norfolk and Wisbech Area Health Authority* [1986] AC 112, [1985] 3 All ER 402, HL.

5 See para 526 note 4 *ante*.

6 'A like offence' means an offence under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 (as amended: see note 4 *supra*) or an attempt to commit such offence: s 6 (3). 'Charged' means brought before a court having jurisdiction to determine the matter, ie, where examining justices commit an accused for trial, there is no charge until he is tried on indictment: *R v Rider* [1954] 1 All ER 5, 37 Cr App Rep 209. If an accused is committed on two separate occasions on separate charges of unlawful sexual intercourse but both charges are included in one indictment, he may set up the statutory defence: *R v Rider* *supra*.

7 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 (3). The accused must have reasonable cause for the belief and must believe the girl to be over the age of 16: *R v Banks* [1916] 2 KB 621, 12 Cr App Rep 74, CCA; *R v Harrison* [1938] 3 All ER 134, 26 Cr App Rep 166, CCA. Whether reasonable cause exists is a question of fact for the jury to determine: *R v Forde* [1923] 2 KB 400, 17 Cr App Rep 99, CCA.

The exception does not apply to the offence of indecent assault: *R v Forde* *supra*; *R v Laws* (1928) 21 Cr App Rep 45, CCA; *R v Keech* (1929) 21 Cr App Rep 125, CCA; *R v Maughan* (1934) 24 Cr App Rep 130, CCA.

8 Ie under the Marriage Act 1949 s 2 or, in relation to Scotland, under the Age of Marriage Act 1929 s 1. As to the Marriage Act 1949 s 2 see HUSBAND AND WIFE vol 22 para 916. Where a wife under 16 years is validly married by foreign law and the marriage is recognised in England as valid, a prosecution should not be brought under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 (as amended: see note 4 *supra*): see *Mohamed v Knott* [1969] 1 QB 1, [1968] 2 All ER 563, DC.

9 The Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 (2) refers to 'the husband'.

10 *Ibid* s 6 (2). See note 1 *supra*.

11 *Ibid* s 37 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 10 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10, Sch 2 para 14; the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (4), Sch 11 Pt IV). If the original prosecution upon which the accused was committed for trial was one of rape, and was commenced within the 12 months, the prosecution is in time, even though the accused is tried only on an indictment for unlawful sexual intercourse at a date when the 12 months have expired: see *R v West* [1898] 1 QB 174, CCR. The limitation of time does not apply to evidence of other acts and conduct of the accused outside the limitation admissible to prove a charge within the limitation, although that evidence might establish a previous offence for which there could not be a prosecution: *R v Shellaker* [1914] 1 KB 414, 9 Cr App Rep 240, CCA.

12 See para 1142 *post*.

13 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1)–(3), Sch 2 para 10 (a); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 23 (a). See para 804 *post*. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 *post*. As to the principles to be applied in determining the appropriate sentence see *R v Taylor* [1977] 3 All ER 527, 64 Cr App Rep 182, CA. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's wife as a witness see para 1184 *post*; as to procedural provisions applying to offences or attempts to commit offences under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 6 see para 882 *post*; and as to permitting premises to be used for unlawful sexual intercourse see para 378 *ante*.

528. Unlawful sexual intercourse with a defective. It is an offence for a man¹ to have unlawful sexual intercourse² with a woman³ who is a defective⁴ unless he does not know and has no reason to suspect her to be a defective⁵.

A person guilty of such an offence or an attempt to commit such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.

4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 7 (1) (substituted by the Mental Health Act 1959 s 127 (1) (a)). For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante. The jury's attention should be drawn to the meaning of 'defective': *R v Hudson* [1966] 1 QB 448, 49 Cr App Rep 69, CCA. As to unlawful sexual intercourse with women patients committed by officers etc of a hospital or a home see the Mental Health Act 1959 s 128 (amended by the National Health Service Act 1977 s 129, Sch 15 para 29, Sch 16; the Mental Health Act 1983 s 148 (1), Sch 4 para 15; the Registered Homes Act 1984 s 57 (1), Sch 1 para 2) and MENTAL HEALTH vol 30 para 1107.

5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 7 (2) (substituted by the Mental Health Act 1959 s 127 (1) (a)). As to the burden of proving exceptions see para 378 note 13 ante.

6 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1)-(3), Sch 2 para 11 (amended by the Mental Health Act 1959 s 149 (1), Sch 7). See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to the competence and compellability of the accused's spouse as a witness see para 1184 post; as to corroboration of the evidence of the victim see para 1142 post; and as to procedural provisions applying to offences or attempts to commit offences under the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 7 (as substituted: see notes 4, 5 supra) committed against children or young persons see para 882 post. As to permitting premises to be used for unlawful sexual intercourse see para 378 ante.

(4) ABDUCTION

529. Abduction. The abduction of a woman or a girl is an offence¹ but in most instances it is necessary to prove a specific intention underlying the abduction². In the case of an unmarried woman under the age of 18³ or a woman who is a defective⁴ the essence of the offence is the taking of her out of the possession of her parent or guardian⁵.

For the offence of abduction to be established it must be shown that the accused's acts amounted to a substantial interference with the relationship of parent and child⁶. A manual possession by the parent or guardian need not be shown⁷. If the girl was a member of his family and under his control, it is sufficient; if she leaves her parent's or guardian's house for a particular purpose with his sanction, she cannot legally be said to be out of his possession⁷. The taking need not be by force either actual or constructive⁸, and the consent of the girl, if it has been obtained by the accused's persuasions, is immaterial⁹. The accused may be convicted, although he took no part in the actual removal of the girl, if he previously solicited her to leave her parent or guardian and afterwards received and harboured her when she did so¹⁰. If a girl leaves her parent or guardian of her own accord, the accused taking no active part in the matter and not persuading or advising her to leave, he cannot be convicted of abduction, even though he failed to advise her not to come, or to return, and afterwards harboured her¹¹. A person who finds a girl under 16 years of age wandering in the street and takes her away with him cannot be convicted of abducting her, in the absence of evidence that he knew that she was under the lawful care or charge of her parent or guardian¹². Religious or philan-

thropic motives are, however, no defence to a charge of abduction of a girl aged under 16¹³; and a mistaken belief that the accused is entitled to her legal custody cannot afford a defence¹⁴.

The offence is committed by anyone who takes a female illegitimate child from the custody of her mother or her putative father¹⁵.

The taking out of possession¹⁶ must be against the will of the parent or guardian¹⁷. A taking with the consent of the parent or guardian, if the consent is obtained by fraudulent misrepresentations, is taking against his will¹⁸. The fact that a parent has countenanced a lax, though not necessarily an immoral, course of life by the girl may in some cases be evidence that the taking out of his possession, although unknown to him, was not against his will¹⁹.

- 1 See the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 17, 19–21 and paras 530–533 post.
- 2 No intention underlying the abduction need be shown in the case of the abduction of an unmarried girl under the age of 16: see para 532 post.
- 3 In the case of a married woman or a woman over the age of 17 the essence of the offence is the taking away or detention against her will: see para 530 post.
- 4 For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante.
- 5 See paras 531, 532 post. As to abduction of a child see paras 535, 536 post; and as to kidnapping see para 493 ante.
- 6 *R v Jones (James William)* [1973] Crim LR 621 at 622 per Swanwick J. See also *R v Baillie* (1859) 8 Cox CC 238 (accused inducing girl to leave home for clandestine marriage; girl returning home after an hour or two; accused guilty of abduction); *R v Timmins* (1860) Bell CC 276, CCR (girl cohabiting with accused for three nights before returning to her father; accused guilty of abduction).
- 7 *R v Manktelow* (1853) Dears CC 159 at 165, CCR per Jervis CJ.
- 8 *R v Manktelow* (1853) Dears CC 159, CCR; *R v Frazer* (1861) 8 Cox CC 446; *R v Baillie* (1859) 8 Cox CC 238 (where the girl voluntarily left her home for an hour to be married and then returned, the marriage never having been consummated); *R v Mycock* (1871) 12 Cox CC 28. Force may, however, be an ingredient in the abduction of a married woman or a woman aged over 17 (see para 530 post) or in an offence of child abduction (see paras 535, 536 post).
- 9 *R v Twisleton* (1668) 1 Lev 257; *R v Robins* (1844) 1 Car & Kir 456; *R v Manktelow* (1853) Dears CC 159, CCR. Cf *R v Meadows* (1844) 1 Car & Kir 399 (a case which it would appear difficult to reconcile with these and other authorities but for the fact that the accused was herself a girl, and the two girls wandered away together; see the observations of Maule J on this case in *R v Kipps* (1850) 4 Cox CC 167 at 168). The marginal note to *R v Meadows* supra is misleading: see the observations of the judges in *R v Manktelow* supra; see also *R v Miller* (1876) 13 Cox CC 179 per Lush J.
- 10 *R v Robb* (1864) 5 F & F 59 per Pollock CB; *R v Handley* (1859) 1 F & F 648 per Wightman J.
- 11 *R v Olifier* (1866) 10 Cox CC 402; *R v Jarvis* (1903) 20 Cox CC 249; *R v Kauffman* (1904) 68 JP 189; *R v Alexander* (1912) 107 LT 240, 7 Cr App Rep 110, CCA. See also *R v Henkers* (1886) 16 Cox CC 257. Cf *R v Biswell* (1847) 2 Cox CC 279.
- 12 *R v Green* (1862) 3 F & F 274; *R v Hibbert* (1869) LR 1 CCR 184.
- 13 *R v Booth* (1872) 12 Cox CC 231; see also *R v Prince* (1875) LR 2 CCR 154 at 174 per Bramwell B; *R v Tegerdine* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 298, CA.
- 14 *R v Tegerdine* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 298, CA (putative father of child had no lawful excuse for taking her from mother despite his belief that the welfare of the child required that he should have custody of her); not following *R v Tinkler* (1859) 1 F & F 513. As to abduction by parents see para 535 post.
- 15 1 Hawk PC c 16 (3) s 14; 1 East PC 457; *R v Cornfort (or Cornforth)* (1742) 11 East 10n. As to the possession by the mother see *R v Hopkins* (1806) 7 East 579.
- 16 Ie in the case of an unmarried woman under the age of 18 or a woman who is a defective.
- 17 See paras 531–533 post. Unwillingness on the part of the parent may be assumed if, had he been asked, he would have refused: *R v Handley* (1859) 1 F & F 648.
- 18 *R v Hopkins* (1842) Car & M 254.
- 19 *R v Primelt* (1858) 1 F & F 50.

530. Abduction of women. It is an offence for a person to take away or detain a woman¹ against her will with the intention that she shall marry or have unlawful sexual intercourse² with that or any other person, if she is so taken away or detained

either by force or for the sake of her property or expectations of property³. Since the offence consists in the abduction or detainer⁴ of a woman, it is no defence to show that she consented to the original taking away if she afterwards refuses to continue with the accused; and it is immaterial that the woman later consented to be married or defiled⁵.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years⁶.

- 1 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante. As to offences of this nature involving unmarried girls and defectives see paras 531–533 post.
- 2 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante. 'Unlawful' in juxtaposition to 'sexual intercourse' in relation to abduction means 'illicit', ie outside the bonds of marriage: *R v Chapman* [1959] 1 QB 100, 42 Cr App Rep 257, CCA; *R v Jones* [1973] Crim LR 710, CA.
- 3 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 17(1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12(5)(a). For these purposes, the reference to a woman's expectations of property relates only to property of a person to whom she is next of kin or one of the next of kin; and 'property' includes any interest in property: s 17(2). As to evidence of the accused's motives see *R v Barratt* (1840) 9 C & P 387. As to the power to search for a woman suspected of being detained for an immoral purpose see para 534 post.
- 4 Cf para 529 text to notes 3–5 ante.
- 5 1 Hawk PC c 16(1) ss 7, 8.
- 6 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37(1)–(3), Sch 2 para 4. See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under s 17(1) has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante.

531. Abduction of unmarried girl under eighteen. It is an offence for a person to take an unmarried girl under the age of 18¹ out of the possession of her parent or guardian² against his will, if she is so taken with the intention that she shall have unlawful sexual intercourse³ with men or with a particular man⁴. However, a person is not guilty of the offence because he takes such a girl out of the possession of her parent or guardian in such circumstances, if he believes her to be of the age of 18 or over, and has reasonable cause for the belief⁵.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁶.

- 1 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.
- 2 For these purposes, 'guardian' means any person having the lawful care or charge of the girl: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 19(3).
- 3 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante; and for the meaning of 'unlawful' see para 530 note 2 ante.
- 4 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 19(1). For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante. As to the taking of a girl out of the possession of her parent or guardian against his will see para 529 ante; as to the abduction of married women or of women over 17 see para 530 ante; as to the abduction of unmarried girls under 16 or of women who are defectives see paras 532, 533 post; and as to the power to search for a woman suspected of being detained for an immoral purpose see para 534 post.
- 5 Ibid s 19(2). As to the burden of proving exceptions see para 378 note 13 ante.
- 6 Ibid s 37(1)–(3), Sch 2 para 20. See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under s 19 committed against children or young persons see para 882 post.

532. Abduction of unmarried girl under sixteen. It is an offence for a person acting without lawful authority or excuse¹ to take an unmarried girl under the age of 16² out of the possession of her parent or guardian³ against his will⁴. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁵.

- 1 The word 'lawful' must be read before the word 'excuse': *R v Tegerdine* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 298 at 302, CA per Lawton LJ. Motive is therefore irrelevant: see para 529 ante.

2 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.

3 For these purposes, 'guardian' means any person having the lawful care or charge of the girl: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 20 (2).

4 Ibid 20 (1). As to the taking of a girl out of the possession of her parent or guardian against his will see para 529 ante; and as to the power to search for a woman suspected of being detained for immoral purposes see para 534 post.

A belief, even with reasonable cause, that the girl is not under the age of 16, is no defence: *R v Booth* (1872) 12 Cox CC 231; *R v Prince* (1875) LR 2 CCR 154. Cf para 531 ante.

5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 37 (1)–(3), Sch 2 para 21. See also para 505 note 13 ante. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under s 20 (1) has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante; and as to procedural provisions applying to offences under s 20 see para 882 post.

533. Abduction of a defective. It is an offence for a person to take a woman¹ who is a defective² out of the possession of her parent or guardian³ against his will, if she is so taken with the intention that she shall have unlawful sexual intercourse⁴ with men or with a particular man⁵. However, a person is not guilty of the offence because he takes such a woman out of the possession of her parent or guardian in these circumstances, if he does not know and has no reason to suspect her to be a defective⁶.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁷.

1 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante.

3 For these purposes, 'guardian' means any person having the lawful care or charge of the girl: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 21 (3).

4 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante; and for the meaning of 'unlawful' see para 530 note 2 ante.

5 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 21 (1). For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante. As to the taking of a woman out of the possession of her parent or guardian against his will see para 529 ante; and as to the power to search for a woman suspected of being detained for immoral purposes see para 534 post.

6 Ibid s 21 (2). As to the burden of proving exceptions see para 378 note 13 ante.

7 Ibid s 37 (1)–(3), Sch 2 para 21. See also para 505 note 13 ante.

534. Searching for and removal of woman detained for immoral purposes. Where it is made to appear by information on oath laid before a justice of the peace by a woman's¹ parent, relative or guardian², or by any other person who in the opinion of the justice is acting in the woman's interests, that there is reasonable cause to suspect that (1) the woman is detained in any place within the justice's jurisdiction in order that she may have unlawful sexual intercourse³ with men or a particular man⁴; and (2) either she is so detained against her will or she is under the age of 16⁵ or is a defective⁶, or she is under the age of 18 and is so detained against the will⁷ of her parent or guardian, the justice may issue a warrant authorising a constable to search for her and to take her to and detain her in a place of safety until she can be brought before a justice of the peace⁸. A justice before whom a woman is so brought may cause her to be delivered up to her parent or guardian, or otherwise dealt with as circumstances may permit and require⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'woman' see para 378 note 6 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'guardian' means any person having the lawful care or charge of the woman: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 43 (5).

3 For the meaning of 'sexual intercourse' see para 516 ante; and for the meaning of 'unlawful' see para 530 note 2 ante.

- 4 For the meaning of 'man' see para 378 note 3 ante.
- 5 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.
- 6 For the meaning of 'defective' see para 378 note 7 ante.
- 7 As to acts contrary to the will of a parent or guardian see para 529 ante.
- 8 Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 43 (1) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 119 (2), Sch 7 Pt I). The powers conferred by the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 43 (as so amended) are in addition to, and not in derogation of, those conferred by the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 40 (amended by the Children and Young Persons Act 1963 s 64 (1), Sch 3 para 11; the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 7 Pt I) (issue of warrant to search for child or young person in respect of whom a specified offence has been committed: see *INFANTS* vol 24 para 780): Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 43 (6).
- The issue of a warrant under s 43 is a judicial act and is an answer to an action for malicious prosecution against the person on whose information the warrant was issued: *Hope v Evered* (1886) 17 QBD 338, DC; *Lea v Charrington* (1889) 23 QBD 45, DC; affd 23 QBD 272, CA.
- A constable executing a warrant so issued must be accompanied by the person applying for it, if that person so desires, unless the justice issuing it directs otherwise: Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 43 (4). A constable may enter (if need be, by force) any premises specified in the warrant, and remove the woman from the premises: s 43 (3).
- 9 *Ibid* s 43 (2).

535. Abduction of child by parents or persons connected with child. A person connected with a child¹ under the age of 16 commits an offence if he takes² or sends³ the child out of the United Kingdom without the appropriate consent⁴.

A person does not commit such an offence, however, by doing anything without the consent of another person whose consent is so required if (1) he does it in the belief that the other person has consented or would consent if he was aware of all the relevant circumstances; or (2) he has taken all reasonable steps to communicate with the other person but has been unable to communicate with him; or (3) the other person has unreasonably refused to consent; but head (3) above does not apply where what is done relates to a child who is the subject of a custody order⁵ made by a court in the United Kingdom, or where the person who does it acts in breach of any direction under the Guardianship of Minors Act 1971⁶ or the Guardianship Act 1973⁷. Where, in proceedings for such an offence, there is sufficient evidence to raise an issue as to the application of heads (1) to (3) above, it is for the prosecution to prove that heads (1) to (3) do not apply⁸.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁹. No prosecution for such an offence may, however, be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions¹⁰.

- 1 For these purposes, a person is connected with a child if (1) he is a parent or guardian of the child; or (2) there is in force an order of a court in the United Kingdom awarding custody of the child to him, whether solely or jointly with any other person; or (3) in the case of an illegitimate child, there are reasonable grounds for believing that he is the father of the child: Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (2) (amended by the Family Law Act 1986 s 65). 'Guardian' means a person appointed by deed or will or by order of a court of competent jurisdiction to be the guardian of the child: Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (7) (a).
- 2 For these purposes, a person is to be regarded as taking a child if he causes or induces the child to accompany him or any other person or causes the child to be taken: *ibid* s 3 (a).
- 3 For these purposes, a person is to be regarded as sending a child if he causes the child to be sent: *ibid* s 3 (b).
- 4 *Ibid* s 1 (1). For these purposes, 'the appropriate consent', in relation to a child, means (1) the consent of each person (a) who is a parent or guardian of the child; (b) to whom custody of the child has been awarded, whether solely or jointly with any other person, by any order of a court in the United

Kingdom; or (2) if the child is the subject of a custody order (see note 5 *infra*), the leave of the court which made the order; or (3) the leave of the court granted on an application for a direction under the Guardianship of Minors Act 1971 s 7 or the Guardianship Act 1973 s 1 (3): Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (3) (amended by the Family Law Act 1986 s 65). In the case of a custody order made by a magistrates' court, head (2) *supra* is to be construed as if the reference to the court which made the order included a reference to any magistrates' court acting for the same petty sessions area as that court: Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (4).

As to applications to the police for assistance where danger of removal of the child from the jurisdiction is imminent see *Practice Direction* [1986] 1 All ER 983, [1986] 1 WLR 475.

The Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 has effect, however, subject to the provisions of s 1 (8), Schedule in relation to a child who is in the care of a local authority or voluntary organisation or who is committed to a place of safety or who is the subject of custodianship proceedings or proceedings or an order relating to adoption: s 1 (8). Such provisions are:

- (a) in the case of a child who is in the care of a local authority or voluntary organisation in England or Wales, s 1 has effect as if (i) the reference in s 1 (1) to the appropriate consent were a reference to the consent of the local authority or voluntary organisation in whose care the child is; and (ii) s 1 (3)–(6) were omitted;
- (b) in the case of a child who is committed to a place of safety in England or Wales in pursuance of the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 40, or the Adoption Act 1976 s 34, or the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 ss 2 (5) or (10), 16 (3) or 28 (1) or (4), or the Foster Children Act 1980 s 12, the Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 has effect as if (i) the reference in s 1 (1) to the appropriate consent were a reference to the leave of any magistrates' court acting for the area in which the place of safety is; and (ii) s 1 (3)–(6) were omitted;
- (c) in the case of a child (i) who is the subject of an order under the Adoption Act 1976 s 18 freeing him for adoption; or (ii) who is the subject of a pending application for such an order; or (iii) who is the subject of a pending application for an adoption order; or (iv) who is the subject of an order under the Adoption Act 1976 s 55 relating to adoption abroad or of a pending application for such an order; or (v) who is the subject of a pending application for a custodianship order, the Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 has effect as if (A) the reference in s 1 (1) to the appropriate consent were a reference, in a case within head (i) *supra*, to the consent of the adoption agency which made the application for the order or, if the parental rights and duties in respect of the child have been transferred from that agency to another agency by an order under the Adoption Act 1976 s 21, to the consent of that other agency; in a case within heads (ii), (iii) or (v) *supra*, to the leave of the court to which the application was made; and in a case within head (iv) *supra*, to the leave of the court which made the order or, as the case may be, to which the application was made; and (B) the Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (3)–(6) were omitted; and for these purposes, references to an order or to an application for an order are references to an order made by, or to an application to, a court in England or Wales, and references to the court are to be construed as including, in any case where the court is a magistrates' court, a reference to any magistrates' court acting for the same petty sessions area as that court;
- (d) in the case of a child falling within both heads (a) and (c) *supra*, the provisions of head (c) *supra* apply to the exclusion of those in head (a) *supra*:

Schedule paras 1–4, 5 (3), (4). For the purposes of heads (a)–(d) *supra*, 'adoption agency' has the same meaning as in the Adoption Act 1976 s 1; 'adoption order' means an order under s 12; 'custodianship order' has the same meaning as in the Children Act 1975 Pt II (ss 33–46); and 'local authority' and 'voluntary organisation' have the same meanings as in the Child Care Act 1980 s 87: Child Abduction Act 1984 Schedule para 5 (1); Interpretation Act 1978 s 17 (2).

- 5 For these purposes, a reference to a custody order or an order awarding custody includes a reference to an order awarding legal custody and a reference to an order awarding care and control: Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (7) (b).
- 6 In the Guardianship of Minors Act 1971 s 7.
- 7 Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (5) (amended by the Family Law Act 1986 s 65).
- 8 Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (6).
- 9 Ibid s 4 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 *post*. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under s 1 (as amended) has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 *ante*.
- 10 Ibid s 4 (2). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 *post*. The common law offence of kidnapping may be committed by a parent or person connected with the child: see para 493 *ante*.

536. Abduction of children by other persons. A person other than one who is connected with a child¹ commits an offence if, without lawful authority or reasonable excuse, he takes² or detains³ a child under the age of 16 so as to remove him from the lawful control of any person having lawful control of the child, or so as to keep him out of the lawful control of any person entitled to lawful control of the child⁴.

In proceedings against any person for such an offence it is a defence for that person to show that at the time of the alleged offence he believed that the child had attained the age of 16 or, in the case of an illegitimate child, he had reasonable grounds for believing himself to be the child's father⁵.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶. No prosecution for such an offence may, however, be instituted except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁷.

1 A person falling within the Child Abduction Act 1984 s 1 (2) (a) or (b) (amended by the Family Law Act 1986 s 65): see para 535 note 1 heads (1), (2) respectively ante.

2 For the meaning of 'taking a child' see para 535 note 2 ante.

3 For these purposes, a person is to be regarded as detaining a child if he causes the child to be detained or induces the child to remain with him or any other person: Child Abduction Act 1984 s 3 (c).

4 Ibid s 2 (1).

5 Ibid s 2 (2).

6 Ibid s 4 (1). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

7 Ibid s 4 (2). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to the common law offence of kidnapping see para 493 ante; and as to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under s 2 has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante.

(5) CRUELTY TO CHILDREN

537. Cruelty to persons under sixteen. If any person who has attained the age of 16 years and has the custody, charge, or care¹ of any child² or young person³ under that age, wilfully assaults⁴, ill-treats, neglects⁵, abandons⁶, or exposes⁷ him, or causes or procures him to be assaulted, ill-treated, neglected, abandoned or exposed in a manner likely to cause him unnecessary suffering or injury⁸ to health, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁹.

A person may be convicted under the above provisions notwithstanding that actual suffering or injury to health, or the likelihood of actual suffering or injury to health, was obviated by the action of another person, and notwithstanding the death of the child or young person in question¹⁰.

1 For these purposes, any person who is the parent or legal guardian of a child or young person or who is legally liable to maintain him is presumed to have the custody of him, and as between the father and mother the father is not deemed to have ceased to have custody of him by reason only that he has deserted, or otherwise does not reside with, the mother and the child or young person; any person to whose charge a child or young person is committed by any person who has the custody of him is presumed to have charge of the child or young person; any other person having actual possession or control of a child or young person is presumed to have the care of him: Children and Young Persons

Act 1933 s 17. See also *R v Connor* [1908] 2 KB 26, CCR (father leaving wife and children and living apart liable for neglect of children); *Shaftesbury Union v Brockway* [1913] 1 KB 159, DC (wife obtaining non-cohabitation order and custody of children; husband liable for neglect of children); *Poole v Stokes* (1914) 110 LT 1020, DC (father voluntarily separated from mother and making her a proper weekly allowance held liable for neglect of children in her custody, being aware of such neglect); *R v Gibbins and Proctor* (1918) 82 JP 287, 13 Cr App Rep 134, CCA (man living with woman not his wife; both responsible for neglect of man's child); *Brooks v Blount* [1923] 1 KB 257, DC (parent cannot by voluntary agreement rebut presumption that he has custody of child); *Henderson v Stewart* 1954 JC 94 (parents separated and child living with mother; accused not contributing to child's maintenance and convicted of neglect although child not in danger of injury to health or suffering); *R v Watson and Watson* (1959) 43 Cr App Rep 111 (where parents are living together both may be held liable for neglect of their child). Where a child in the joint custody and control of both parents sustains unexplained injuries, both may be held liable (*R v Gibson and Gibson* (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 24 at 30, CA per O'Connor LJ) but, where the injuries are inflicted by one parent, the other is only guilty of ill-treatment or neglect if he fails to intervene in circumstances where such a duty arises (*R v Russell and Russell* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 388, CA). As to the obligations imposed on a parent by the duty to intervene see *R v Beard* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 395 at 399, CA. A father is not the 'parent' of an illegitimate child: *Butler v Gregory* (1902) 18 TLR 370; see also the National Assistance Act 1948 s 42 (1), (2). Where, however, the father of illegitimate children is living with their mother and them, he may be a person having the custody or care within the Children and Young Persons Act 1933: *Liverpool Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children v Jones* [1914] 3 KB 813. As to parental duties generally see INFANTS vol 24 para 502 et seq; as to the protection of children see INFANTS vol 24 para 693 et seq; and as to the National Assistance Act 1948 s 42 see NATIONAL HEALTH vol 33 para 923.

- 2 For these purposes, 'child' means a person under the age of 14 years: Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 107 (1).
- 3 'Young person' means a person who has attained the age of 14 years and is under the age of 17 years: *ibid* s 107 (1). In this context the term must, however, be read subject to the age limitation referred to in the text.
- 4 'Wilfully' appears to govern all the following expressions such as 'assaults', 'ill-treats', 'neglects' etc, as they are also qualified by the words 'in a manner likely to cause unnecessary suffering or injury to health'. 'Wilfully' means deliberately and intentionally, not accidentally or inadvertently (*R v Senior* [1899] 1 QB 283 at 290, CCR per Lord Russell CJ), and the jury must be so directed (*R v Walker* (1934) 24 Cr App Rep 117, CCA). In the context of failure to provide medical attention, however, 'wilfully' means deliberately or recklessly: *R v Sheppard* [1981] AC 394, 72 Cr App Rep 82, HL. The offence of wilfully neglecting a child contrary to the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as amended: see notes 5, 9 *infra*) is not an offence of strict liability and is to be judged by subjective test: *R v Sheppard* *supra*.

The Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as so amended) does not create five distinct offences of 'assaulting', 'neglecting' etc but one single offence dealing with various forms of cruelty (*R v Hayles* [1969] 1 QB 364, 53 Cr App Rep 36, CA); however, the prosecution should choose with care the word which more precisely and appropriately than any other describes the conduct complained of (*R v Beard* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 395, CA). To come within the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as so amended) an assault must be one which is likely to cause unnecessary suffering or injury to health: *R v Hatton* [1925] 2 KB 322, 19 Cr App Rep 29, CCA.

- 5 For these purposes (1) a parent or other person legally liable to maintain a child or young person is deemed to have neglected him in a manner likely to cause injury to his health if he has failed to provide adequate food, clothing, medical aid or lodging for him, or if, being unable to provide it, he fails to take steps to procure it under the enactments applicable in that behalf; (2) where it is proved that the death of an infant under three years of age was caused by suffocation, not being suffocation caused by disease or the presence of any foreign body in the throat or air passages of the infant, while the infant was in bed with some other person who has attained the age of 16 years, that other person, if he was, when he went to bed, under the influence of drink, is deemed to have neglected the infant in a manner likely to cause injury to its health: Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (2) (amended by the National Assistance (Adaptation of Enactments) Regulations 1950, SI 1950/174).

'Neglect' may include the refusal to allow a child to undergo an operation to remove adenoids; the question as to whether it does or not is a question of fact dependent for its answer on the circumstances of the case: *Oakey v Jackson* [1914] 1 KB 216. Deliberate or reckless omission to supply medical or surgical relief necessary for a child is within the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as amended: see note 9 *infra*): *R v Senior* [1899] 1 QB 283, CCR; *R v Sheppard* [1981] AC 394, 72 Cr App Rep 82, HL; and see note 4 *supra*. The possibility that resort to public assistance by the mother

might have obviated the effect of the father's neglect is no answer to a charge under the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as so amended): *Cole v Pendleton* (1896) 60 JP 359.

6 'Abandon' means to leave a child to its fate: *Mitchell v Wright* 1905 SC 568 at 574 per Lord Dunedin; *R v Boulden* (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 105, CCA. Leaving a child in court causing some mental suffering is not an abandonment: *R v Whibley* [1938] 3 All ER 777, 26 Cr App Rep 184, CCA.

7 Any person who unlawfully abandons or exposes any child under the age of two years, whereby his life is endangered or his health is or is likely to be permanently injured is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both: Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 27; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 30, 32, Sch 1 para 5 (d). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 27 see para 882 post.

For the purposes of an offence under s 27 the exposure need not necessarily consist of the physical placing of the child somewhere with intent to injure him: *R v Williams* (1910) 26 TLR 290, 4 Cr App Rep 89, CCA. See also *R v Falkingham* (1870) LR 1 CCR 222 (five week old child sent by railway in a hamper); *R v White* (1871) LR 1 CCR 331 (nine month old child left outside house from 7 pm to 1 am).

8 'Injury to health' includes injury to or loss of sight, or hearing, or limb, or organ of the body, and any mental derangement: Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (1).

9 Ibid s 1 (1) (amended by the Children and Young Persons Act 1963 s 64 (1), (3), Sch 3 para 1, Sch 5; the Children Act 1975 s 108 (1) (b), Sch 4 Pt III; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2); the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 45 (1)). Nothing in the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (1) (a) (as so amended) affects the punishment for an offence committed before 29 September 1988: Criminal Justice Act 1988 ss 45 (2), 171 (6). The particulars of the offence should include the word 'wilfully': *R v Walker* (1934) 24 Cr App Rep 117, CCA. Where the facts of a case so justify, a prosecution may be brought under an enactment other than the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as so amended) even though this may entail a more severe penalty: *R v Beanland* (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 289, CA. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as so amended) see para 882 post. The former provisions relating to increased sentences in certain circumstances contained in s 1 (5), (6) were repealed by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (2), Sch 16.

If a child dies as a result of neglect in respect of which someone is criminally liable under the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as so amended), it does not necessarily follow that the person concerned is guilty of manslaughter: see *R v Lowe* [1973] QB 702, 57 Cr App Rep 365, CA; and para 444 text and note 18 ante.

Nothing in the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (as so amended) is to be construed as affecting the right of any parent, teacher, or other person having the lawful control or charge of a child or young person to administer punishment to him: s 1 (7). Section 1 (7) must be read, however, subject to the provisions of the Education (No 2) Act 1986 s 47 (amended by the Education Reform Act 1988 s 237, Sch 12 para 35, Sch 13 Pt II): see para 497 ante.

10 Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 1 (3).

538. Exposing child under twelve to risk of burning. If any person who has attained the age of 16 years, having the custody, charge of care of any child¹ under the age of 12 years², allows the child to be in a room containing an open fire grate, or any heating appliance liable to cause injury to a person by contact with it, which is not sufficiently protected to guard against the risk of the child being burnt or scalded without taking reasonable precautions against that risk, and the child is killed or suffers serious injury for that reason, that person is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale³.

1 As to custody, charge or care of a child see para 537 note 1 ante.

2 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.

3 Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 11 (amended by the Children and Young Persons (Amendment) Act 1952 ss 8, 9, Schedule; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. Neither these provisions nor any proceedings taken under them

affect the liability of any person to be proceeded against by indictment for any indictable offence: Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 11 proviso. As to procedural provisions applying to offences under s 11 (as so amended) see para 882 post.

539. Tattooing of minors. It is an offence to tattoo¹ a person under the age of 18² except when the tattoo is performed for medical reasons by a duly qualified medical practitioner or by a person working under his direction³. It is a defence, however, for a person charged to show that at the time the tattoo was performed he had reasonable cause to believe that the person tattooed was of or over the age of 18 and did in fact so believe³.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁴.

1 For these purposes, 'tattoo' means the insertion into the skin of any colouring material designed to leave a permanent mark: Tattooing of Minors Act 1969 s 3.

2 As to proof of age see para 1156 post.

3 Tattooing of Minors Act 1969 s 1.

4 Ibid s 2 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

(6) OFFENCES AGAINST EMPLOYEES

540. Neglect to provide food etc for employees. Any employer¹ who, being legally liable to provide for an employee² necessary food, clothing or lodging, wilfully and without lawful excuse refuses or neglects to provide the same, or unlawfully and maliciously³ does or causes to be done any bodily harm to him so that his life is endangered or his health is, or is likely to be, permanently injured is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁴.

Where an employer⁵, being legally liable to provide for his employee⁶ necessary food, clothing, medical aid or lodging, wilfully and without lawful excuse refuses or neglects to provide the same, so that the health of the employee is or is likely to be seriously or permanently injured, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale⁷.

1 The Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 26 refers to a 'master or mistress'.

2 Ibid s 26 refers to any 'apprentice or servant'.

3 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 470 text to note 8 ante.

4 Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 26; Penal Servitude Act 1891 s 1 (1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 5 (c). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the common law liability of an employer, apart from liability arising from contract, for the wilful neglect to supply necessities or medical treatment to an employee or apprentice see *R v Gould* (1704) 1 Salk 381; *R v Self* (1776) 1 Leach 137, 1 East PC 226; *R v Winterset Inhabitants* (1783) Cald Mag Cas 298 at 300 per Buller J; *Newby v Wiltshire* (1785) 2 Esp 739; *Scarman v Castell* (1795) 1 Esp 270; *Simmons v Wilmott* (1800) 3 Esp 91; *Atkins v Banwell* (1802) 2 East 505; *Wennall v Adney* (1802) 3 Bos & P 247; *R v Ridley* (1811) 2 Camp 650; *Sellen v Norman* (1829) 4 C & P 80; *Cooper v Phillips* (1831) 4 C & P 581; *R v Smith* (1837) 8 C & P 153; *R v Crumpton* (1842) Car & M 597; *R v Smith* (1865) Le & Ca 607, CCR. See also *McKeating v Frame* 1921 SC 382.

5 The Conspiracy, and Protection of Property Act 1875 s 6 refers to 'a master'.

6 Ibid s 6 refers to 'servant or apprentice'.

7 Ibid s 6 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

4. OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY

(1) UNLAWFUL TAKING OF PROPERTY

(i) Theft

541. Meaning of 'theft'. A person is guilty of theft if he dishonestly¹ appropriates² property³ belonging to another⁴ with the intention of permanently depriving⁵ the other of it⁶; and 'thief' and 'steal' are to be construed accordingly⁷.

It is immaterial whether the appropriation is made with a view to gain or is made for the thief's own benefit⁸.

A person guilty of theft is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'dishonestly' see para 542 post. The Theft Act 1968 ss 2-6 (paras 542-549 post) have effect as regards the interpretation and operation of s 1 and, except where otherwise provided by the Theft Act 1968, apply only for the purposes of s 1: s 1 (3).

2 For the meaning of 'appropriation' see para 543 post.

3 As to property which is susceptible of theft see paras 544-547 post.

4 For the meaning of 'belonging to another' see para 548 post.

5 For the meaning of 'intention of permanently depriving' another see para 549 post.

6 Theft Act 1968 s 1 (1). Section 1 (1) is not to be construed as though it contained the words 'without having the consent of the owner' or words to that effect (*Lawrence v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1972] AC 626, 55 Cr App Rep 471, HL), but express consent or authorisation may be relevant to the issue of appropriation (see *R v Morris*, *Anderton v Burnside* [1984] AC 320, 77 Cr App Rep 309, HL; *Dobson v General Accident, Fire and Life Assurance Corp'n plc* [1989] 3 All ER 927, [1989] 3 WLR 1066, CA (a civil case) and para 543 post). The offences of theft and obtaining property by deception (see para 567 post) are not mutually exclusive, and sometimes the same facts may support a charge of either offence: see *Lawrence v Metropolitan Police Comr* supra. However, a person cannot be convicted both of theft of a conveyance and of taking the conveyance without the consent of the owner (see the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1) and para 556 post) where both convictions are founded on the same facts: *R v Gibbs* (1959) 44 Cr App Rep 77, CCA. It is possible for a person to be acquitted on a charge of theft but convicted on a charge of false accounting (see para 572 post) where the charges are founded on the same facts: see *R v Eden* (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 193, CA. It is possible in law for a person to steal and dishonestly handle the same goods: *R v Dolan* (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 36 at 39, CA per Scarman LJ. However, theft and handling (see para 559 post) should be charged as alternatives and the jury should be directed that the accused may not be convicted of both offences on the same facts: *R v Shelton* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 379 at 384, CA per Lawton LJ. See also *R v Woods* [1969] 1 QB 447, 53 Cr App Rep 30, CA; *R v Smythe* (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 8, CA.

Evidence of dispatch or receipt may be given by statutory declaration in proceedings for theft of anything in the course of transmission, whether by post or otherwise: see para 1114 post.

Any number of persons may be charged in one indictment with the same theft: see para 997 note 1 post; and see also para 934 post. It is unnecessary for the prosecution to prove that all the articles specified in the particulars of offence in the indictment have been stolen, but the sentence should relate only to the articles proved to have been stolen: *Machent v Quinn* [1970] 2 All ER 255, DC. If on the trial of an indictment for theft the jury is not satisfied that the accused committed theft but it is proved that he committed an offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1) (see para 556 post), the jury may find him guilty of the latter offence: s 12 (4). As to the general power to bring in an alternative verdict see para 1029 post.

As to jurisdiction to prosecute offences of stealing a mail bag, postal packet etc in the course of transmission between places in different jurisdictions within the British postal area but outside England and Wales see para 592 post.

7 Ibid s 1 (1). Stealing is a constituent of certain other offences eg robbery (see para 551 post) and burglary (see para 552 post). As to the offence of going equipped for stealing etc see para 554 post.

8 Ibid s 1 (2).

9 Ibid s 7; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for theft has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante.

For sentencing guidelines in cases of theft see *R v Barrick* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 78, CA; *R v Dhunay* (1986) 8 Cr App Rep (S) 107, CA; *R v Stewart* [1987] 2 All ER 383, 85 Cr App Rep 66, CA. As to disqualification for driving and endorsement of licence where the accused is convicted of stealing or attempting to steal a motor vehicle see the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 ss 34 (2), 97 (2), Sch 2 Pt II and ROAD TRAFFIC.

542. 'Dishonestly'. A person's appropriation¹ of property belonging to another is not to be regarded as dishonest² if he appropriates it in the belief: (1) that he has in law the right to deprive the other of it on behalf of himself or of a third person³; or (2) that he would have the other's consent if the other knew of the appropriation and the circumstances of it⁴; or (3) that the person to whom the property belongs cannot be discovered by taking reasonable steps⁵, except where the property came to him as a trustee or personal representative⁶. In determining whether the accused acted dishonestly the test is (a) whether his actions were dishonest according to the ordinary standards of reasonable and honest people; and (b) if so, whether he himself realised that his actions were, according to those standards, dishonest⁷. A person's appropriation of property may be dishonest notwithstanding that he is willing to pay for the property⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'appropriation' see para 543 post.

2 Whether the accused acted dishonestly is a question of fact for the jury: *R v Feely* [1973] QB 530, 57 Cr App Rep 312, CA. As to the test to be applied in determining that question see text and note 7 infra.

3 Theft Act 1968 s 2 (1) (a). The test of dishonesty is the mental element of belief; and, if a person believes that he has a right within the meaning of s 2 (1) (a), albeit there is none, no offence is committed: *R v Turner (No 2)* [1971] 2 All ER 441, 55 Cr App Rep 336, CA. The belief must be belief in a legal, not merely a moral, right: see *Harris v Harrison* [1963] Crim LR 497.

4 Theft Act 1968 s 2 (1) (b). A person is not to be regarded as acting dishonestly if he appropriates another's property believing that the other person, with full knowledge of the circumstances, agreed to the appropriation: *Lawrence v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1972] AC 626, 55 Cr App Rep 471, HL. However, the belief must be an honest one in a true consent, honestly obtained: *R v Lawrence* [1971] 1 QB 373, 55 Cr App Rep 73, CA. A person in sole control of a limited liability company, or two or more persons in such control, are capable in law of stealing the company's property: see *A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1982)* [1984] QB 624, 78 Cr App Rep 131, CA.

5 Theft Act 1968 s 2 (1) (c); see also para 543 post. If a person finds property that has been lost, or is believed by him to have been lost, and appropriates it with the intent to take entire dominion over it, believing that the owner cannot be found, he lacks the mens rea for theft; but, if he appropriates it with the like intent, but believing that the owner can be found, he commits theft. Cf *R v Thurborn* (1849) 1 Den 387, CCR. Where property has not been abandoned, but the finder thinks that it has, he has a defence to a charge of theft: *Ellerman's Wilson Line Ltd v Webster* [1952] 1 Lloyd's Rep 179, DC. See also *Digby v Heelan* (1952) 102 L Jo 287, DC. It is a misdirection to tell the jury that the accused's belief that the owner cannot be found must be reasonable: *R v Small* (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 170, CA. Property which has been abandoned by the owner and which has not passed into the lawful possession of some other person (eg the occupier of the place where the property was found) is not capable of being stolen: see para 548 note 1 post. As to what amounts to abandonment see para 548 note 1 post.

It is the duty of railway employees to report the finding of articles which are left accidentally, as distinct from being intentionally abandoned, by a passenger in a railway carriage to their superiors and to deliver them up; and, if, instead of doing so, they dishonestly appropriate them to their own

use, they may be guilty of theft: *R v Pierce* (1852) 6 Cox CC 117. The same principle applies in the case of taxi-cab drivers and bus drivers and conductors: *R v Lamb* (1694) 2 East PC 644; *R v Wynne* (1786) 1 Leach 413; *R v Sears* (1786) 1 Leach 415n; see also *R v Thurborn* supra. The custody and disposal of property found in public transport is largely regulated by statutes or instruments or byelaws made under statutory powers: see eg the Metropolitan Public Carriage Act 1869 s 9 (5); the London Cab Order 1934, SR & O 1934/1346, para 51; the London Transport (Lost Property) Regulations 1971, SI 1971/2125 (amended by SI 1978/1791); the Public Service Vehicles (Lost Property) Regulations 1978, SI 1978/1684 (amended by SI 1981/1623) and ROAD TRAFFIC vol 40 paras 715, 937. See also AVIATION vol 2 para 1035. As to the duty of a person who finds a stray dog see ANIMALS vol 2 para 377.

- 6 Theft Act 1968 s 2 (1) (c). Property which comes to a person acting in the capacity of a trustee or legal personal representative is held by him for the benefit of the beneficiaries of the trust or estate of the deceased and not for his own benefit. If the beneficiary cannot be discovered or dies intestate and leaves nobody in whom his interest can vest, his estate will vest in the Crown as bona vacantia, unless the trust instrument or the will clearly shows that the trustee or the personal representative is to take beneficially. Accordingly, if the trustee or personal representative appropriates bona vacantia when he knows he has no right to do so, he commits the offence of theft against the Crown. As to bona vacantia generally see EXECUTORS vol 17 para 941 et seq; and as to breach of trust see TRUSTS vol 48 para 935 et seq.
- 7 *R v Ghosh* [1982] QB 1053, 75 Cr App Rep 154, CA; *R v Small* (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 170, CA. It is unnecessary, however, to give the jury a direction as to the meaning of 'dishonestly' in these terms unless the accused raises the issue that he did not realise that his actions were, according to ordinary standards, dishonest: *R v Roberts* (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 117, CA (decided under the Theft Act 1968 s 22: see para 559 post); *R v Price* (1989) Times, 28 October, CA per Lord Lane CJ. Dishonesty must exist at the time of the appropriation: see *R v Hall* [1973] QB 126, 56 Cr App Rep 547, CA.
- 8 Theft Act 1968 s 2 (2).

543. Appropriation. Any assumption by a person of the rights of an owner¹ amounts to an appropriation², and this includes, where he has come by the property, innocently or not, without stealing it, any later assumption of a right to it by keeping or dealing with it as an owner³.

Where property or a right or interest in property is or purports to be transferred for value to a person acting in good faith, no later assumption by him of rights which he believed himself to be acquiring amounts to theft by reason of any defect in the transferor's title⁴.

- 1 There need not be an assumption of all the rights of the owner; adverse interference with or usurpation of some right of the owner suffices: *R v Morris*, *Anderton v Burnside* [1984] AC 320, 77 Cr App Rep 309, HL. It is immaterial that such an assumption has no legally efficacious result: *Chan Man-sin v A-G of Hong Kong* [1988] 1 All ER 1, [1988] 1 WLR 196, PC (use of forged cheques an appropriation of debts by owners' bank to owners, even though bank had no authority to honour such cheques).
- 2 Removal of goods from the shelves of a supermarket does not, without more, amount to appropriation, since it is done with the express or implied consent of the owner; but, where such goods are placed into the customer's own bag, or where a label showing a lesser price is substituted for one showing the correct price, there is an appropriation: *R v Morris*, *Anderton v Burnside* [1984] AC 320, 77 Cr App Rep 309, HL; *R v McPherson* (1972) 117 Sol Jo 13, [1973] Crim LR 191, CA; *Eddy v Niman* (1981) 73 Cr App Rep 237, CA. Cf *Dip Kaur v Chief Constable for Hampshire* [1981] 2 All ER 430, 72 Cr App Rep 359, DC. Where the accused has in fact paid the lesser price, he may also be guilty of obtaining the property by deception (see para 567 post): *R v Morris*, *Anderton v Burnside* supra. As to whether an act done with the express authority of the owner of property may amount to an appropriation of that property see *Lawrence v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1972] AC 626, 55 Cr App Rep 471, HL; *R v Skipp* [1975] Crim LR 114, CA (accused posed as haulage contractor; obtained instructions to collect goods; no appropriation until goods loaded and probably none until diverted from proper destination); *R v Morris*, *Anderton v Burnside* supra; *R v Fritschy* [1985] Crim LR 745, CA (accused's intentions in relation to Krugerrands dishonest throughout but no evidence of any act of his within the jurisdiction not expressly authorised by the owner; 'fatal' to charge of theft); *R v McHugh*, *R v Tringham* (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 385, CA; *R v Philippou* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 290, CA;

Dobson v General Accident, Fire and Life Assurance Corp plc [1989] 3 All ER 927, [1989] 3 WLR 1066, CA.

Payment for goods with a stolen cheque which is then dishonoured is an appropriation when the 'buyer' removes the goods in circumstances where the property in them is clearly intended to pass, not on contract, but on payment: *Dobson v General Accident, Fire and Life Assurance Corp plc* supra.

Tugging at a bag so that the owner no longer has physical control of it may be an appropriation, although the accused does not obtain possession (*Corcoran v Anderton* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 104, DC); but 'conditional' appropriation of a handbag in order to examine its contents and, finding them worthless, leaving the bag for the owner to repossess, is probably not sufficient (*R v Easom* [1971] 2 QB 315, 55 Cr App Rep 410; the accused's activities in that case might now constitute attempted theft: see the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 Pt I (ss 1–7) and para 71 et seq ante). As to the intention permanently to deprive the owner of property as a constituent of theft see para 549 post.

Appropriation may also occur when a person not in possession of property assumes the rights of an owner even though he does not take or touch it at all (see eg *R v Bloxham* (1943) 29 Cr App Rep 37, CCA, where a person sold another's property pretending it was his own to a third party by merely pointing it out and not touching it; *R v Pitham, R v Hehl* (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 45, CA).

Where an agent dishonestly sells the principal's property to a third party at an undervalue, that amounts to an appropriation: *A–G of Hong Kong v Nai-Keung* [1987] 1 WLR 1339, 86 Cr App Rep 174, PC.

Where there is a joint dishonest enterprise, appropriation by one party is sufficient to sustain the other party's conviction for theft: *R v Bhachu* (1976) 65 Cr App Rep 261, CA. Appropriation is a continuous act (*R v Hale* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 415, CA); and in a criminal enterprise involving theft there can be more than one appropriation (*R v Gregory* (1981) 77 Cr App Rep 41, CA; *R v Meech* [1974] QB 549, 58 Cr App Rep 74, CA).

Use of a cheque card to guarantee payment of a cheque drawn on an account with inadequate funds is not an assumption of the rights of the bank and thus not an appropriation: *R v Navvabi* [1986] 3 All ER 102, 83 Cr App Rep 271, CA. Theft of money from a bank account is complete when the cheque is dishonestly drawn on the account without authority: see *R v Governor of Pentonville Prison, ex p Osman* (1988) Times, 13 April, DC.

A dishonest supermarket cashier who puts money in the till but does not ring up the customer's purchases appropriates the money at that time: *R v Monaghan* [1979] Crim LR 673, CA.

Property which the accused obtained by deception may subsequently be appropriated by him if he sells or disposes of it: *R v Hircock* (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 278, CA.

- 3 Theft Act 1968 s 3 (1). Where the evidence of how the accused came into possession of property is inconclusive but the court is satisfied that possession was acquired dishonestly and that the accused intended to keep the property, dishonest appropriation of the property is established: *Stapylton v O'Callaghan* [1973] 2 All ER 782, DC; and see *Davies v Leighton* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 4, CA.

Generally speaking, the Theft Act 1968 s 3 makes dishonest misappropriation of property by a person in possession of it a theft. A person is guilty of theft if he comes by property in any following manner and subsequently, with the intention of permanently depriving the owner of it, dishonestly keeps or disposes of it: (1) by finding, if he believes that the owner can be found either at the time of the finding or at any time prior to keeping or disposing of it dishonestly (see also para 542 note 5 ante); (2) through a mistake of which he is initially ignorant but which he discovers prior to keeping or disposing of it dishonestly (see *R v Ashwell* (1885) 16 QBD 190, CCR); (3) under a mistake on the part of the owner of which the recipient is aware even if he did nothing to cause the mistake (see *R v Middleton* (1873) LR 2 CCR 38; *R v Giles* [1972] 3 All ER 280, 56 Cr App Rep 734, CA); (4) wrongfully, eg by trespass (see *R v Riley* (1853) Dears CC 149; *Ruse v Read* [1949] 1 KB 377, [1949] 1 All ER 398, DC; *R v Kindon* (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 208, CCA. In the above cases the accused took property when they were incapable of forming an intention to steal, but they afterwards misappropriated the property with that intention); (5) not knowing it is stolen and discovering it is stolen prior to keeping or disposing of it dishonestly (see *R v Johnson* (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 218, CCA); (6) which he knows is stolen and at first intends to hand over to the true owner or the police and then keeps (see *R v Mathews* [1950] 1 All ER 137, 34 Cr App Rep 55, CCA, where the offence under the present law would be theft); (7) from a child who is under the age of criminal responsibility (see *Walters v Lunt* [1951] 2 All ER 645, 35 Cr App Rep 94, DC); (8) as a bailee; in this instance it is theft if he offers or attempts to dispose of it even though no sale takes place (see *Rogers v Arnott* [1960] 2 QB 244, [1960] 2 All ER 417, DC; *R v Hircock* (1978) 67 Cr App Rep 278, CA). As to property which is susceptible of theft see paras 544–547 post.

- 4 Theft Act 1968 s 3 (2). Thus, where a person purchases property for value, in good faith, and it subsequently appears that the seller had no, or only a defective, title to it, eg because the seller or

some other person had stolen the property, s 3 (2) protects the buyer to the extent that he exercises rights over the property which he believes he had acquired.

An innocent purchaser who sells the property when he subsequently suspects it to have been stolen is not guilty of handling stolen property: *R v Bloxham* [1982] 1 AC 109, 74 Cr App Rep 279, HL. See further para 559 post.

544. Property in general. 'Property' includes money and all other property, real or personal, including things in action and other intangible property¹.

1 Theft Act 1968 s 4 (1). As to land, growing plants and wild creatures see paras 545–547 post.

Section 4(1) applies generally for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968 as it applies for the purposes of s 1: s 34 (1). To be the subject of theft, the property must belong to another: see further para 548 post. For the purposes of the Theft Act 1968 'goods' includes, except in so far as the context otherwise requires, money and every other description of property except land, and includes things severed from the land by stealing: s 34 (2) (b). As to things in action see *CHOSIN IN ACTION* vol 6 paras 1–8. A credit in a bank account is a thing in action (*A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1983)* [1985] QB 182, 79 Cr App Rep 288, CA), so that an employee who draws, presents and negotiates dishonestly a forged cheque on his employer's account is guilty of the theft of his employer's rights to the credit in his account: see *Chan Man-Sin v A-G of Hong Kong* [1988] 1 All ER 1, [1988] 1 WLR 196, PC; *R v Wille* (1988) 86 Cr App Rep 296, CA. However, an apparent credit balance in a bank account brought about by fraud which could immediately be defeated by a plea of fraud is not a thing in action and therefore not 'property': *R v Thompson* [1984] 3 All ER 565, 79 Cr App Rep 191, CA. See also *R v Kohn* (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 395, CA; *R v Tomsett* [1985] Crim LR 369, CA; *R v Governor of Pentonville Prison, ex p Osman* (1988) Times, 13 April, DC; *R v Shadrokh-Cigari* [1988] Crim LR 465, CA; *R v Davis* (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 347, CA.

Export quotas transferable for value are intangible property (*A-G of Hong Kong v Nai-Keung* [1987] 1 WLR 1339, 86 Cr App Rep 174, PC) but confidential information is not (*Oxford v Moss* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 183, DC). For the meaning of 'personal property' see PERSONAL PROPERTY vol 35 para 1101 et seq.

Gas and water can be the subject of theft, but electricity is not 'property' within the meaning of s 4 (see *Low v Bleasdale* [1975] Crim LR 513, DC) and has been provided for separately by the offence of abstracting electricity: see para 558 post. The obtaining of gas by an arrangement of pipes so that a quantity consumed does not pass through the meter is theft (see *R v White* (1853) Dears CC 203, CCR; *R v Firth* (1869) LR 1 CCR 172); similarly with water (see *Ferens v O'Brien* (1883) 11 QBD 21; see also *Longhurst v Guildford, Godalming and District Water Board* [1963] AC 265 at 273, 274, [1961] 3 All ER 545 at 547, HL per Lord Reid, at 277, 278 and at 549, 550 per Lord Guest (as to water being an 'article')). For further offences relating to gas and water supply see GAS and WATER. As to property in water see EASEMENTS vol 14 paras 185–201 and WATER.

Articles in which no person has any determinate proprietary right will, in general, not be the subject of theft, eg a corpse cannot be stolen, although a dead body may in some circumstances be the subject of ownership, as in the case of a mummy: see CREMATION AND BURIAL vol 10 para 1019. However, theft may be committed in respect of the shroud in which the body is wrapped (see *R v Haynes* (1614) 12 Co Rep 113) and the coffin (see 2 East PC 652). As to unauthorised disinterment see CREMATION AND BURIAL vol 10 para 1196.

545. Land. A person cannot steal land¹, or things forming part of land and severed from it by him or by his directions, except in the following cases:

- (1) when he is a trustee or personal representative, or is authorised by power of attorney, or as liquidator of a company, or otherwise, to sell or dispose of land belonging to another, and he appropriates² the land or anything forming part of it by dealing with it in breach of the confidence reposed in him³;
- (2) when he is not in possession of the land and appropriates anything forming part of the land by severing it or causing it to be severed, or after it has been severed⁴;
- (3) when he, being in possession of the land under a tenancy⁵, appropriates the whole or any part of any fixture or structure let to be used with the land⁶.

- 1 For these purposes, 'land' does not include incorporeal hereditaments: Theft Act 1968 s 4 (2). Accordingly incorporeal hereditaments such as easements, profits à prendre, rentcharges and rights of common can be subject to theft. For the meaning of 'incorporeal hereditaments' see *REAL PROPERTY* vol 39 para 382. With regard to 'things forming part of land' the general maxim of law is that what is annexed to the land becomes part of the land, and what constitutes annexation sufficient for this purpose depends on the circumstances of each case including the degree, and object, of annexation: see *Holland v Hodgson* (1872) LR 7 CP 328, Ex Ch. As to fixtures see *LANDLORD AND TENANT* vol 27 para 142 et seq.
- 2 For the meaning of 'appropriate' see para 543 ante.
- 3 Theft Act 1968 s 4 (2) (a).
- 4 *Ibid* s 4 (2) (b).
- 5 For these purposes, 'tenancy' means a tenancy for years or any less period and includes an agreement for such a tenancy; but a person who after the end of a tenancy remains in possession as statutory tenant or otherwise is to be treated as having possession under the tenancy, and 'let' is to be construed accordingly: *ibid* s 4 (2). As to the subject matter of tenancy, agreement for a tenancy, and the distinction between a tenancy and a licence see *LANDLORD AND TENANT* vol 27 para 1 et seq. As to statutory tenants see the Rent Act 1977 and *LANDLORD AND TENANT* vol 27 para 590 et seq. As to other instances where security of tenure is given to tenants whose tenancies are otherwise validly terminated see the Landlord and Tenant Act 1954 s 64 (business tenancies: see *LANDLORD AND TENANT* vol 27 para 496 et seq); and the Rent Act 1977 s 155 (3), Sch 24 para 6 (furnished tenancies: see *LANDLORD AND TENANT* vol 27 para 562).
- 6 Theft Act 1968 s 4 (2) (c).

546. Growing plants and mushrooms. A person who picks mushrooms¹ growing wild on any land, or who picks flowers, fruit or foliage from a plant² growing wild on any land does not, although not in possession of the land, steal what he picks, unless he does it for reward or for sale or other commercial purpose³.

- 1 For these purposes, 'mushroom' includes any fungus: Theft Act 1968 s 4 (3).
- 2 For these purposes 'plant' includes any shrub or tree: *ibid* s 4 (3). Taking the whole plant would, however, be theft since the exception relates only to picking flowers, fruit or foliage from a plant. A person who intentionally picks, uproots or destroys a protected wild plant is guilty of an offence under the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981: see s 13, Sch 8 and *AGRICULTURE*.
- 3 Theft Act 1968 s 4 (3).

547. Wild creatures. Wild creatures, tamed or untamed, are regarded as property¹; but a person cannot steal a wild creature not tamed or not ordinarily kept in captivity, or the carcase of any such creature, unless it has been reduced into possession by or on behalf of another person and possession of it has not since been lost or abandoned, or another person is in course of reducing it into possession².

- 1 As to the classification of animals into wild and domestic, and the property in such animals, see *ANIMALS* vol 2 para 201 et seq; and as to the protection of certain wild animals under the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 see s 9, Sch 5 and *ANIMALS* vol 2 para 347.
- 2 Theft Act 1968 s 4 (4). Poaching in so far as it is concerned with taking or killing creatures is, in general, not the subject of theft although taking and destroying fish is dealt with in s 32, Sch 1 para 2: see *FISHERIES* vol 18 para 654. As to the taking of deer see the Deer Act 1980 s 1 and *ANIMALS* vol 2 para 321.

The mere act of taking over an existing natural mussel bed does not amount to a reduction into possession of the mussels: *R v Howlett and Howlett* [1968] Crim LR 222, CA. As to property in living fish see *FISHERIES* vol 18 para 652.

548. Property belonging to another. Property is regarded as belonging to any person having possession or control of it, or having any proprietary right or

interest in it, not being an equitable interest arising only from an agreement to transfer or grant an interest¹.

Where property is subject to a trust, the persons to whom it belongs are regarded as including any person having a right to enforce the trust, and an intention to defeat the trust is regarded accordingly as an intention to deprive of the property any person having that right². Where a person receives property from or on account of another, and is under an obligation to the other to retain and deal with that property or its proceeds in a particular way, the property or proceeds are regarded, as against him, as belonging to that other³.

Where a person gets property by another's mistake, and is under an obligation to make restoration, in whole or in part, of the property or its proceeds⁴ or of its value, then to the extent of that obligation the property or proceeds are to be regarded, as against him, as belonging to the person entitled to restoration, and an intention not to make restoration is to be regarded accordingly as an intention to deprive that person of the property or proceeds⁵.

Property of a corporation sole is regarded as belonging to the corporation notwithstanding a vacancy⁶.

The Theft Act 1968 applies in relation to the parties to a marriage, and to property belonging to the wife or husband whether or not by reason of an interest derived from the marriage, as it would apply if they were not married and any such interest subsisted independently of the marriage⁷.

- 1 Theft Act 1968 s 5 (1). Section 5 (1) applies generally for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968: s 34 (1). As to property which is susceptible of theft see paras 544–547 ante. Civil law principles are sometimes applied by the courts in determining questions relating to title to goods for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968: see *R v Walker* [1984] Crim LR 112, CA; *Dobson v General Accident, Fire and Life Assurance Corp'n plc* [1989] 3 All ER 927 at 937, 938, [1989] 3 WLR 1066 at 1079, CA per Bingham LJ (a civil case); but cf *R v Morris*, *Anderton v Burnside* [1984] AC 320 at 334, 77 Cr App Rep 309 at 317, HL per Lord Roskill.

An owner may steal his own goods if such goods are in the possession of his bailee and he has the intention either dishonestly to charge the bailee with the loss of the goods or, in cases where the bailee has a right to possession as against the owner, to deprive the bailee of his special property in the goods: see 1 Hale PC 513; *R v Wilkinson and Marsden* (1821) Russ & Ry 470, CCR; *Rose v Matt* [1951] 1 KB 810, 35 Cr App Rep 1, DC; *R v Turner (No 2)* [1971] 2 All ER 441, 55 Cr App Rep 336, CA (owner of motor car left it with garage for repairs; surreptitiously and dishonestly he collected it without paying for the repairs; guilty of theft). For the meaning of 'possession or control' see *R v Turner (No 2)* supra. Partnership property can be stolen by a partner (*R v Bonner* [1970] 2 All ER 97n, [1970] 1 WLR 838, CA) and persons in control of a limited company are capable of stealing the company's property (*A-G's Reference (No 2 of 1982)* [1984] QB 624, 78 Cr App Rep 131, CA; *R v Phillipou* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 290, CA). Cf *R v McHugh*, *R v Tringham* (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 385, CA. If property has been abandoned by the owner, there can be no theft of it: see *R v Thurborn* (1849) 1 Den 387, CCR. However, the occupier of the land on which the abandoned property is found or in whose possession or control, actual or constructive, the property is can claim sufficient title to protect it from strangers: *R v Rowe* (1859) Bell CC 93 (canal company had sufficient property in iron found in canal); *Hibbert v McKiernan* [1948] 2 KB 142, [1948] 1 All ER 860, DC (golf club had special property in golf balls abandoned on course); *Williams v Phillips* (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 5, DC (local authority had constructive possession of rubbish collected by refuse collectors employed by authority); *R v Woodman* [1974] QB 754, [1974] 2 All ER 955, CA (company in control of disused factory site from which trespassers excluded; company had control of articles on site of the existence of which it was unaware). Cf *R v White* (1912) 7 Cr App Rep 266, CCA. As to what may amount to 'abandonment' by the owner see *R v Edwards and Stacey* (1877) 13 Cox CC 384, CCR (carcasses of animals buried by owner on his land with intention of not moving them; carcasses not abandoned); *Williams v Phillips* supra (refuse put out for collection by local authority not abandoned by original owner). As to instances where the finder of lost or abandoned property has not been found to have the requisite mens rea to commit an offence by appropriating the property see para 542 note 5 ante.

The question whether the property alleged to have been stolen is treasure trove (in which the Crown has a proprietary interest) is one of fact for the jury to decide, applying the ordinary criminal

burden and standard of proof; and the lack of a coroner's inquisition does not prevent a prosecution for and conviction of theft of treasure trove: *R v Hancock* (1989) Times, 3 August, CA. As to treasure trove see CORONERS vol 9 paras 1177, 1178.

Where the subject matter of the offence is incorrectly stated in the indictment to be the property of a person, the indictment may be amended if no injustice is caused to the accused: see *R v Tirado* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 80, CA (bank draft stated in indictment to be the property of person who gave instructions for it to be drawn; amendment made to show draft as property of bank). However, an amendment may not be essential: see *Etim v Hatfield* [1975] Crim LR 234, DC. As to the amendment of indictments generally see further para 937 post.

Where an employee makes a secret profit for which he will be held accountable, the secret profit, if it can be described as a trust, is not such as to give the employer a proprietary right or interest for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (1): *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1985)* [1986] QB 491, 83 Cr App Rep 70, CA (public house manager selling own beer in breach of contract). A bribe received by an employee is not the property of his employers for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968 s 5: *Powell v MacRae* [1977] Crim LR 571, DC.

It is theft for a person to take goods from a shop without paying for them notwithstanding that possession has been granted to him, because the property in the goods does not pass until payment is made: *Davies v Leighton* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 4, DC. It is not theft, however, to leave a petrol station without paying as the property in the petrol passes when the fuel enters the customer's tank: *Edwards v Ddin* [1976] 3 All ER 705, [1976] 1 WLR 942, DC. See also *R v McHugh* (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 92, CA (taking petrol possibly not theft as driver might have formed intention after passing of property to him). However, under the Theft Act 1978 s 3 it is an offence to make off without payment: see para 571 post.

Property may pass at the moment of appropriation: see *Dobson v General Accident, Fire and Life Assurance Corp'n plc* [1989] 3 All ER 927 at 937, 938, [1989] 3 WLR 1066 at 1079, CA per Bingham LJ (a civil case).

Where a person indorses a cheque to another without knowing that it is a cheque that he is signing, property in the cheque does not pass; it is not, however, necessary to establish a plea of non est factum in order to establish that the property has not passed: *R v Davies* [1982] 1 All ER 513, 74 Cr App Rep 94, CA.

2 Theft Act 1968 s 5 (2).

3 *Ibid* s 5 (3). For general observations on s 5 (3) and, in particular, for consideration of 'obligation' see *R v Hall* [1973] QB 126, 56 Cr App Rep 547, CA (travel agent received money from clients as deposits and payments for air trips, which he paid into his firm's general trading account; none of the flights took place and none of the money was refunded; it was not established either that the clients expected him 'to retain and deal with that property or its proceeds in a particular way', or that an 'obligation' to do so was undertaken by him; there was an absence of such a special arrangement between the accused and his clients as would give rise to an 'obligation' within the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3)). Whether a person is under an obligation to retain and deal with money received from a customer in a particular way so that it will be regarded under s 5 (3) as belonging to that customer depends on the particular facts of each case: *R v Hall* supra; see also *Wakeman v Farrar* [1974] Crim LR 136, DC; *R v Hayes* (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 82, CA; *R v Brewster* (1979) 69 Cr App Rep 375, CA; *Davidge v Bunnett* [1984] Crim LR 297, DC. It is for the jury to establish the facts and the judge should direct the jury as to whether, on a particular finding of facts, a legal obligation under the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3) arises: *R v Mainwaring* (1981) 74 Cr App Rep 99 at 107, CA per Lawton LJ. There is a distinction between this type of case and eg the treasurer of a solitary fund, as for instance a holiday fund, where the treasurer is in law the owner of the property, but the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3) treats the property, as against him, as belonging to the persons to whom he owes the duty to retain and deal with the property as agreed: see *R v Hall* supra. Cf *R v Hassall* (1861) Le & Ca 56, CCR (where the treasurer of a money club misappropriated money paid to him by club members; his conviction of larceny as a bailee was quashed, fraudulent conversion then not having been created; his dishonest misappropriation would now amount to theft under the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3)). In *R v Hall* supra the money was paid into the firm's general trading account but this was not itself decisive of the question whether or not an obligation under the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3) arose; see also *R v Yule* [1964] 1 QB 5, 47 Cr App Rep 229, CCA. The Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3) does not apply unless there is an obligation on the accused to account for the particular property he has received or its proceeds. If he can do what he likes with the property having no obligation other than to account for a similar sum at a later date, there is no theft: see *Lewis v Lethbridge* [1987] Crim LR 59, DC; *DPP v Huskinson* [1988] Crim LR 620, DC (recipient of housing benefit under no obligation to use that benefit directly for payment of rent). Where an obligation under the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3) is assumed and the one who assumes it subsequently discovers that by reason of a prior fraud the obligation is legally

unenforceable, he remains liable to be convicted of theft if he dishonestly fails to fulfil that obligation: *R v Meech* [1974] QB 549, 58 Cr App Rep 74, CA. A person selling his own goods on his employer's premises eg a public house in breach of contract does not receive the money paid for them on account of his employers within the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (3): *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1985)* [1986] QB 491, 83 Cr App Rep 70, CA.

- 4 Where the payee of a cheque exchanges that cheque with a third party for cash before the cheque is presented, the cash received represents the 'proceeds' of the cheque for these purposes: *R v Davis* (1988) 88 Cr App Rep 347, CA.
- 5 Theft Act 1968 s 5 (4). The obligation must be an obligation in law; a social or moral obligation will not suffice: *R v Gilks* [1972] 3 All ER 280, 56 Cr App Rep 734, CA. See also *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1983)* [1985] QB 182, 79 Cr App Rep 288, CA (money credited in error to employee's bank account by direct debit system; employee aware of mistake but not repaying money; obliged to make restitution); *R v Shadrokh-Cigari* [1988] Crim LR 465, CA (banker's drafts issued by mistake; recipient obliged to restore either proceeds or value of the drafts; moreover, because of the mistake the bank retained an equitable proprietary interest in the drafts within the meaning of the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (1) (see supra)).

The facts of the following cases under the pre-existing law would now bring them within the ambit of the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (4): *R v Middleton* (1873) LR 2 CCR 38 (bank clerk consulted wrong letter of advice and handed the accused much larger sum than he was entitled to); *R v Ashwell* (1885) 16 QBD 190, CCR (accused asked prosecutor to lend him a shilling; in the dark prosecutor handed him sovereign which they both thought was a shilling; accused, discovering mistake later, kept the sovereign); *Moynes v Cooper* [1956] 1 QB 439, 40 Cr App Rep 20, DC (employee given a paypacket which contained more than was due to him; he kept it all when he discovered the mistake on opening the packet). The former two cases would also fall within the provisions of the Theft Act 1968 s 3 (1): see para 543 ante. In *Lacis v Cashmarts* [1969] 2 QB 400, [1969] 2 WLR 329, DC, the accused went to a 'cash and carry' shop, selected goods worth £185 and took them to the till which was capable of registering up to £100 only, and, when the goods had been 'rung up', it accordingly showed a total of only £85; he was mistakenly asked for this sum and, knowing of the mistake, paid it and took the goods away; his conviction of larceny under the pre-existing law was quashed, the court observing that the facts would fall within the provisions of the Theft Act 1968 s 5 (4).

- 6 *Ibid* s 5 (5). As to corporations sole see CORPORATIONS vol 9 para 1206 et seq.
- 7 *Ibid* s 30 (1). As to the institution of proceedings for stealing or doing unlawful damage to the property of the accused's spouse see para 550 post.

549. Intention to deprive owner permanently. In every case of theft the dishonest appropriation must be accompanied by the intention of permanently depriving the owner of his property¹. A person appropriating property belonging to another without meaning the other permanently to lose the thing itself is nevertheless to be regarded as having the intention of permanently depriving the other of it if his intention is to treat the thing as his own to dispose of regardless of the other's rights; and a borrowing or lending of it may amount to so treating it if, but only if, the borrowing or lending is for a period and in circumstances making it equivalent to an outright taking or disposal². Without prejudice to the generality of the above provisions, where a person, having possession or control, whether lawfully or not, of property belonging to another, parts with the property under a condition as to its return which he may not be able to perform, this amounts, if done for purposes of his own and without the other's authority, to treating the property as his own to dispose of regardless of the other's right³.

1 See the Theft Act 1968 s 1 (1) and para 541 ante. As to conditional intention see para 12 note 1 ante. For the meaning of 'dishonest' and 'appropriation' see paras 542, 543 respectively ante.

2 *Ibid* s 6 (1). Section 6 applies for the purposes of s 15 (see para 567 post) with any necessary adaptation of the reference to appropriating: see s 15 (3). As to the meaning of 'outright taking or disposal' see *R v Coffey* [1987] Crim LR 498, CA.

The purpose of the Theft Act 1968 s 6 is to clarify, but not to restrict, the meaning of the phrase 'with the intention of permanently depriving' and is not meant to contain an exhaustive definition of those words but rather to give illustrations of what can amount to the dishonest intention required

by s 1 (1): *R v Warner* (1970) 55 Cr App Rep 93, CA. The Theft Act 1968 s 6 (1) should be referred to in exceptional cases only, and in the vast majority of cases need not be referred to or considered at all: *R v Lloyd*, *R v Bhuee*, *R v Ali* [1985] QB 829 at 835, 81 Cr App Rep 182 at 187, CA per Lord Lane CJ. The acquisition of a cheque by way of a loan which it is intended to repay amounts to a 'permanent deprivation'; if the cheque is looked upon as a thing in action (see the Theft Act 1968 s 4 (1) and para 544 ante), it loses its character as such on presentation; alternatively, if it is regarded as a mere piece of paper which after presentation is returned to the drawer, its character changes completely on payment and it ceases to be in substance the same thing as it was previously: see *R v Duru* [1973] 3 All ER 715, 58 Cr App Rep 151, CA; *R v Downes* (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 260, CA (Inland Revenue sub-contractor vouchers). A mere borrowing is insufficient to constitute the necessary guilty mind unless the intention is to return the thing taken to the owner in such a changed state as to have lost all its practical value: *R v Lloyd*, *R v Bhuee*, *R v Ali* supra (films taken temporarily from cinema for making copies in breach of copyright). See also *R v Bagshaw* [1988] Crim LR 321, CA; *R v Velumyl* [1989] Crim LR 299, CA. As to 'conditional' appropriation of another's property see para 543 note 2 ante.

3 Theft Act 1968 s 6 (2).

550. Institution of proceedings for theft etc of property of accused's spouse. Proceedings may not be instituted against a person for any offence of stealing or doing unlawful damage to property which, at the time of the offence, belongs to that person's spouse or for any attempt, incitement or conspiracy to commit such an offence, unless the proceedings are instituted by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions¹. The above provisions do not apply, however, to proceedings against a person for an offence (1) if that person is charged with committing the offence jointly with his or her spouse; or (2) if, by virtue of any judicial decree or order, wherever made, the spouses are at the time of the offence under no obligation to cohabit².

1 Theft Act 1968 s 30 (4) (amended by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (4), (5), Sch 5 para 2 (2), Sch 6 Pt 1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. See also *R v Withers* [1975] Crim LR 647.

Notwithstanding the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 25 (requirement of consent to institution of proceedings does not prevent arrest: see para 639 post), the Theft Act 1968 s 30 (4) (as so amended) applies to an arrest, if without warrant, made by the wife or husband and to a warrant of arrest issued on an information laid by the wife or husband: s 30 (5) (added by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (4), Sch 5 para 2 (1); amended by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1979 s 11 (1), Sch 1); Interpretation Act 1978 s 17 (2) (a). Subject also to the Theft Act 1968 s 30 (4) (as so amended), a person has the same right to bring proceedings against his or her spouse for any offence (ie whether or not under that Act), as if they were not married: s 30 (2).

2 Ibid s 30 (4) proviso. 'Judicial decree or order' includes a non-molestation order: see *Woodley v Woodley* [1978] Crim LR 629, DC.

(ii) Other Offences involving or related to Stealing

551. Robbery. A person is guilty of robbery if he steals¹, and immediately before or at the time of² doing so, and in order to do so, he uses force on any person³ or puts or seeks to put any person in fear of being then and there subjected to force⁴. A person guilty of robbery, or of an assault⁵ with intent to rob, is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'steal' see para 541 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'immediately before or at the time of' stealing see *R v Hale* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 415, CA cited in para 543 note 2 ante.

3 This may include a person who has no proprietary right or interest in the property stolen.

4 Theft Act 1968 s 8 (1). Stealing is an ingredient of robbery and, if the accused believes that he has in law a claim of right to the property which he takes by force, the offence of robbery is not committed:

R v Hall (1828) 3 C & P 409; *R v Boden* (1844) 1 Car & Kir 395 (assault with intent to rob); *R v Hemmings* (1864) 4 F & F 50; *R v Skivington* [1968] 1 QB 166, 51 Cr App Rep 167, CA; *R v Robinson* [1977] Crim LR 173, CA. See also the Theft Act 1968 s 2 (1) (a) and para 542 head (1) ante.

The use of force or the putting in fear is not sufficient to constitute robbery if its purpose is to enable the accused to get away or to prevent the owner from recovering his property: *R v Harman* (1620) 1 Hale PC 534; *R v Gnosil* (1824) 1 C & P 304. 'The sole question is whether the accused used force on any person in order to steal': *R v Dawson*, *R v James* (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 170 at 172, CA per Lawton LJ. See also *R v Clouden* [1987] Crim LR 56, CA; *R v Shendley* [1970] Crim LR 49, CA. The degree of violence need not be excessive nor need the injury be serious to constitute robbery: *R v Harrison* (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 82, CCA; *R v Dawson*, *R v James* supra (jostling a person so as to make him lose his balance may be sufficient to constitute robbery). A continuing threat of force may suffice: *R v Donaghy and Marshall* [1981] Crim LR 644.

As to jurisdiction to prosecute offences of stealing a mail bag, postal packet etc in the course of transmission between places in different jurisdictions within the British postal area but outside England and Wales involving robbery, attempted robbery etc see para 592 post. As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for robbery has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'assault' see para 488 ante.

6 Theft Act 1968 s 8 (2). Offences under s 8 may not be tried summarily: Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17, Sch 1 para 28 (a). For sentencing guidelines in cases of robbery see *R v Edwards*, *R v Larter* (1987) Times, 3 February, CA; *R v Richardson* (1988) Times, 10 February, CA. A person charged with robbery may be convicted of theft: *R v Shendley* [1970] Crim LR 49, CA. As to the general power to bring in an alternative verdict see para 1029 post.

552. Burglary. A person is guilty of burglary if:

- (1) he enters¹ any building² or part of a building³ as a trespasser⁴ and with intent to steal⁵ anything in the building or part of a building in question, to inflict on any person in it any grievous bodily harm⁶ or to rape⁷ any woman in it, or to do unlawful damage⁸ to the building or anything in it⁹; or
- (2) having entered any building or part of a building as a trespasser, he steals or attempts to steal anything in the building or that part of it or inflicts or attempts to inflict on any person in it any grievous bodily harm¹⁰.

A person guilty of burglary is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years, or on summary conviction¹¹ to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹².

1 See *R v Collins* [1973] QB 100, 56 Cr App Rep 554, CA ('effective and substantial entry' by the accused required); see also the general observations on entry in *R v Collins* supra at 104 and at 559. Cf *R v Brown* [1985] Crim LR 212, CA (jury should be directed to consider only whether entry was 'effective').

2 For these purposes, references to a building apply also to an inhabited vehicle or vessel, and to any such vehicle or vessel at times when the person having a habitation in it is not there as well as at times when he is: Theft Act 1968 s 9 (3).

3 A counter area in a shop is part of a building for the purposes of ibid s 9: *R v Walkington* [1979] 2 All ER 716, 68 Cr App Rep 427, CA.

4 There can be no conviction for entering a building as a trespasser unless the person entering did so knowing that he was a trespasser and nevertheless deliberately entered, or was reckless whether or not he was entering the premises of another without the other's consent: *R v Collins* [1973] QB 100, 56 Cr App Rep 554, CA. A person who has a general permission to enter premises belonging to another is a trespasser if he enters knowing that, or being reckless whether, he is exceeding that permission: *R v Jones*, *R v Smith* [1976] 3 All ER 54, 63 Cr App Rep 47, CA. The common law doctrine of trespass ab initio has no application to burglary: *R v Collins* supra. As to the nature of trespass, trespass to land and trespass ab initio see TORT vol 45 para 1384 et seq.

5 For the meaning of 'steal' see para 541 ante. If at the time of entry the trespasser intends to steal, such an intention is sufficient for a conviction and it is immaterial that there is in fact nothing worth stealing: *R v Walkington* [1979] 2 All ER 716, 68 Cr App Rep 427, CA; *A-G's References (Nos 1 and 2 of 1979)* [1980] QB 180, 69 Cr App Rep 266, CA.

- 6 As to offences involving grievous bodily harm see the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 18 (wounding or causing grievous bodily harm with intent: see para 469 ante), s 20 (unlawfully and maliciously inflicting grievous bodily harm: see para 471 ante), s 23 (unlawfully and maliciously administering poison so as to inflict grievous bodily harm: see para 475 ante). For the meaning of 'grievous bodily harm' see para 470 text and note 7 ante.
- 7 As to rape see the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 1, the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 s 1 and para 514 et seq ante.
- 8 As to criminal damage see para 593 et seq post.
- 9 Theft Act 1968 s 9 (1) (a), (2). As to the relationship between s 9 (1) (a) and s 9 (1) (b) see note 10 infra.
- 10 Ibid s 9 (1) (b). It is open to a jury on a charge under s 9 (1) (b) to bring in a verdict under s 9 (1) (a): *R v Whiting* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 78, CA, not following *R v Hollis* [1971] Crim LR 525, CA.
- As to alternative verdicts see para 1029 post particularly at note 12. As to the offence of going equipped for burglary, theft or cheat see para 554 post. Since electricity cannot be appropriated by switching on current, and is not 'property' within the meaning of the Theft Act 1968 s 4, entering premises and using the telephone is not burglary: *Low v Blease* [1975] Crim LR 513, DC. See also para 544 note 1 ante.
- 11 Burglary comprising the commission of, or an intention to commit, an offence which is triable only on indictment and burglary in a dwelling if any person in the dwelling was subjected to violence or the threat of violence may not be tried summarily: see the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17, Sch 1 para 28 (b), (c).
- 12 Theft Act 1968 s 9 (4); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. Burglary is a specified offence for the purposes of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (2) (as amended) (power to search for prohibited articles: see para 661 et seq post). As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for burglary has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante. See also para 553 post. When the indictment alleges that goods have been stolen, it is not necessary for the prosecution to prove that all the goods referred to have been stolen: see para 541 note 6 ante.
- For sentencing guidelines in cases of burglary see *R v O'Driscoll* [1986] Crim LR 701, CA; *R v Stratton* (1988) Times, 15 January, CA; *R v Robinson* (1988) Times, 10 February, CA.

553. Aggravated burglary. A person who commits any burglary¹ and at the time² has with him³ any firearm⁴ or imitation firearm⁵, any weapon of offence⁶, or any explosive⁷ is guilty of aggravated burglary and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term⁸.

- 1 For the meaning of 'burglary' see para 552 ante.
- 2 If the charge is one of entry with intent (see para 552 head (1) ante), it is axiomatic that the accused must have with him the article of aggravation at the time of entering. However, if, having entered, the accused is charged with committing or attempting to commit a specified offence (see para 552 head (2) ante), he must have had the article of aggravation with him at the time of the commission of the offence, unless entry is accompanied by one of the specified intents. If the accused, having no such intent at the time of entry, discards his weapon, he is not guilty of aggravated burglary, but he would be if he rearmed himself for this purpose: *R v Francis* [1982] Crim LR 363, CA. See also *R v O'Leary* (1986) 82 Cr App Rep 341, CA (accused, having entered house as a trespasser, picked up a knife, proceeded upstairs and forced victim to hand over property).
- 3 Ie 'knowingly has with him': see *R v Stones* [1989] 1 WLR 156, 89 Cr App Rep 26, CA; and see para 167 note 5 ante.
- 4 'Firearm' includes an air gun or air pistol: Theft Act 1968 s 10 (1) (a).
- 5 'Imitation firearm' means anything which has the appearance of being a firearm, whether capable of being discharged or not: ibid s 10 (1) (a).
- 6 'Weapon of offence' means any article made or adapted for use for causing injury to or incapacitating a person, or intended by the person having it with him for such use: ibid s 10 (1) (b). Provided that the accused had the weapon with him at the time of entering (see note 2 supra), it is not necessary to prove that he intended to use it in the course of the burglary: *R v Stones* [1989] 1 WLR 156, 89 Cr App Rep 26, CA.
- 7 Theft Act 1968 s 10 (1). 'Explosive' means any article manufactured for the purpose of producing a practical effect by explosion, or intended by the person having it with him for that purpose: s 10 (1) (c).

8 Ibid s 10 (2). As to the appropriate direction to the jury on a charge of aggravated burglary see *R v O'Sullivan and Lewis* [1989] Crim LR 506, CA. Offences under the Theft Act 1968 s 10 may not be tried summarily: Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17, Sch 1 para 28(a).

554. Going equipped for burglary, theft or cheat. A person is guilty of an offence if, when not at his place of abode¹, he has with him² any article for use in the course of or in connection³ with any burglary⁴, theft⁵ or cheat⁶. Where a person is charged with such an offence, proof that he had with him any article made or adapted for use in committing a burglary, theft or cheat is evidence that he had it with him for such use⁷.

A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁸.

1 For the meaning of 'place of abode' see *R v Bundy* [1977] 2 All ER 382, 65 Cr App Rep 239, CA.

2 The words 'has with him' in the Prevention of Crime Act 1953 s 1 (1) mean 'knowingly has with him': see para 167 note 5 ante. The mere fact that a person was a passenger in a car containing such articles is not enough to constitute possession on his part: see *R v Lester*, *R v Byst* (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 157, CCA; *R v Harris* [1961] Crim LR 256, CCA; see also *R v Harran* [1969] Crim LR 662, CA. Although such articles in the physical possession of one person may be held jointly with other persons, it would be difficult for a jury so to find if those others are wholly ignorant of the existence of the articles: see *R v Webley* (1967) 111 Sol Jo 111, CA. It is not necessary to prove that the accused intended to use the article himself: *R v Ellames* [1974] 3 All ER 130, 60 Cr App Rep 7, CA.

3 The connection between the burglary, theft or cheat and the use of the article must not be too remote: *R v Mansfield* [1975] Crim LR 101, CA (documents used to obtain a job which might provide accused with opportunity to steal; use of documents too remote). Nor does the use of the article in connection with a burglary, theft or cheat before it came into the accused's possession constitute a use contemplated by the Theft Act 1968 s 25 (1): *R v Ellames* [1974] 3 All ER 130, 60 Cr App Rep 7, CA. However, it is not necessary to prove that the article is intended for use by the accused in any particular burglary, theft or cheat: *R v Ellames* supra.

4 For the meaning of 'burglary' see para 552 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'theft' see para 541 ante. For these purposes, an offence under s 12 (1) (taking a conveyance without authority: see para 556 post) is treated as theft: s 25 (5).

6 Ibid s 25 (1). 'Cheat' means an offence under s 15 (see para 567 post): s 25 (5). As to the position of an employee, not being at his place of abode, having in his possession articles of his own which dishonestly he intends to sell as his employer's contrary to s 15 see *R v Rashid* [1977] 2 All ER 237, 64 Cr App Rep 201, CA; *R v Doukas* [1978] 1 All ER 1061, 66 Cr App Rep 228, CA; *R v Corboz* [1984] Crim LR 629, CA; *R v Cooke* [1986] AC 909, 83 Cr App Rep 359, HL. As to the requisite direction to the jury where a person has counterfeit articles with him which he intends to sell in breach of copyright see *R v Whiteside*, *R v Antoniou* [1989] Crim LR 436, CA.

7 Theft Act 1968 s 25 (3).

8 Ibid s 25 (2); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. The offence should attract a significant sentence: see *R v Person* (1969) 53 Cr App Rep 640, CA. As to disqualification for driving and endorsement of licence where the accused is convicted of an offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 25 with reference to the theft or taking of motor vehicles see the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 ss 34 (2), 97 (4), Sch 2 Pt II and ROAD TRAFFIC.

Any person may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he with reasonable cause suspects to be, committing an offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 25: s 25 (4). As to a constable's power of arrest, however, see para 693 et seq post.

555. Removal of articles from places open to the public. Where the public has access to a building in order to view it¹ or part of it, or a collection² or part of a collection housed in it, any person who without lawful authority removes from the building or its grounds the whole or part of any article displayed or kept for display

to the public in the building or that part of it or in its grounds is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

A person does not commit such an offence if he believes that he has lawful authority for the removal or would have had it if the person entitled to give it knew of the removal and the circumstances of it⁴.

1 The purpose or purposes of those responsible for the public being given access, and not the purposes of individual visitors, are relevant in deciding whether the public has access in order to view: *R v Barr* [1978] Crim LR 244.

2 For these purposes, 'collection' includes one got together for a temporary purpose; but references to a collection do not apply to one made or exhibited for the purpose of effecting sales or other commercial dealings: Theft Act 1968 s 11 (1).

3 Ibid s 11 (1), (4); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

For these purposes, it is immaterial that the public's access to a building is limited to a particular period or occasion; but, where anything removed from a building or its grounds is there otherwise than as forming part of, or being on loan for exhibition with, a collection intended for permanent exhibition to the public, the person removing it does not thereby commit the offence unless he removes it on a day when the public has access to the building: Theft Act 1968 s 11 (2). A 'collection intended for permanent exhibition to the public' is simply one intended to be permanently available to the public: *R v Durkin* [1973] QB 786, 57 Cr App Rep 637, CA.

4 Theft Act 1968 s 11 (3).

556. Taking motor vehicle or other conveyance without authority. A person is guilty of an offence if, without having the consent of the owner¹ or other lawful authority, he takes² any conveyance³ for his own or another's use or, knowing that any conveyance has been taken without such authority⁴, drives it or allows himself to be carried⁵ in or on it⁶. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both⁷.

A person who, without having the consent of the owner or other lawful authority, takes a pedal cycle for his own or another's use, or rides a pedal cycle knowing it to have been taken without such authority, is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale⁸.

A person does not, however, commit either of the above offences by anything done in the belief that he has lawful authority to do it or that he would have the owner's consent if the owner knew of his doing it and the circumstances of it⁹.

1 For these purposes, 'owner', in relation to a conveyance which is the subject of a hiring agreement or hire-purchase agreement, means the person in possession of the conveyance under that agreement: Theft Act 1968 s 12 (7) (b).

2 Unauthorised assumption of possession of a vehicle is insufficient to constitute the offence; there must be some movement of the vehicle, however small (*R v Bogacki* [1973] QB 832, 57 Cr App Rep 593, CA) which must be voluntary with the intention of putting the vehicle in motion (*Blayney v Knight* [1975] RTR 279, DC). Where the vehicle is moved in a way which necessarily involves its use as a conveyance, the offence is made out and the taker's motive is irrelevant: *R v Bow* (1976) 64 Cr App Rep 541, CA (moving a vehicle causing obstruction). The offence is committed even though the vehicle has not been used as a conveyance: *R v Marchant*, *R v McCallister* (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 361, CA (vehicle pushed to another place to be used later).

3 For these purposes, 'conveyance' means any conveyance constructed or adapted for the carriage of a person or persons whether by land, water or air, except that it does not include a conveyance constructed or adapted for use only under the control of a person not carried in or on it; and 'drive' is to be construed accordingly: Theft Act 1968 s 12 (7) (a). A horse is not a conveyance: *Neal v Gribble* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 9, DC. Nor is a pedal cycle a conveyance for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1): s 12 (5).

- 4 This includes knowledge that it has been stolen: *Tolley v Giddings* [1964] 2 QB 354, 48 Cr App Rep 105, DC.
- 5 There must be some movement of the conveyance for the accused to be carried in it: *R v Diggin* (1981) 72 Cr App Rep 204, CA, following *R v Bogacki* [1973] QB 832, 57 Cr App Rep 593, CA.
- 6 Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1). As to the power to join in an indictment a count for an offence under s 12 (1) see para 922 post. Taking a motor or other conveyance without authority is a specified offence for the purposes of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (2) (as amended) (power to search for prohibited articles: see para 661 et seq post). Possession of an article for use in committing an offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1) or (5) (see infra) is itself an offence: see s 25 (1), (5) and para 554 ante. As to interference with a vehicle see para 557 post.

If on the trial of an indictment for theft the jury is not satisfied that the accused committed theft, but it is proved that the accused committed an offence under s 12 (1), the jury may find him guilty of the offence under s 12 (1), and, if he is found guilty of it, he is liable as he would have been liable under s 12 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 37 (1) (a)) (see infra) on summary conviction: Theft Act 1968 s 12 (4) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 37 (1) (b)).

- 7 Theft Act 1968 s 12 (2) (as amended: see note 6 supra). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to disqualification and endorsement of licence see the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 ss 34 (2), 97 (2), Sch 2 Pt II and ROAD TRAFFIC. As to the commission of the offence by an employee using his employer's vehicle of which he had conditional custody see *R v Wibberley* [1966] 2 QB 214, 50 Cr App Rep 51, CCA (employee using such a vehicle after working hours guilty of the offence), followed in *R v Phipps* (1970) 54 Cr App Rep 300, CA and *McKnight v Davies* [1974] RTR 4, DC; but see *R v Peart* [1970] 2 QB 672, 54 Cr App Rep 374, CA (consent, although obtained by misrepresentation as to the destination and purpose of the journey, was not vitiated). See also *Whittaker v Campbell* [1983] 3 All ER 582, 77 Cr App Rep 267, DC (owner gave de facto consent; consent not vitiated by reason of its having been obtained by fraud), distinguished in *Singh v Rathour* [1988] 2 All ER 16, [1988] 1 WLR 422, CA (limited consent given by owner). As to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1) has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante.
- 8 Ibid s 12 (5) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). See also note 6 supra.
- 9 Theft Act 1968 s 12 (6). If an issue arises as to the accused's belief, the onus is on the prosecution to prove that the accused did not have the relevant belief: *R v MacPherson* [1973] RTR 157, CA.

557. Interference with vehicles. A person is guilty of an offence if he interferes with a motor vehicle¹ or trailer² or with anything carried in or on a motor vehicle or trailer with the intention that the offence of (1) theft of the vehicle or trailer or part of it; or (2) theft of anything carried in or on the vehicle or trailer; or (3) taking a conveyance without authority³, is committed by himself or some other person⁴. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁵.

- 1 'Motor vehicle' means, subject to the Chronically Sick and Disabled Persons Act 1970 (special provisions for invalid carriages), a mechanically propelled vehicle intended or adapted for use on roads: Road Traffic Act 1988 s 185 (1) applied by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 9 (5) (amended by the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 4, Sch 3 para 23).
- 2 'Trailer' means a vehicle drawn by a motor vehicle: Road Traffic Act 1988 s 185 (1) applied by the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 9 (5) (as amended: see note 1 supra).
- 3 See para 556 ante.
- 4 Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 9 (1), (2). If it is shown that a person accused of such an offence intended that one of the offences in text heads (1)–(3) supra should be committed, it is immaterial that it cannot be shown which it was: s 9 (2).
- 5 Ibid s 9 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

558. Abstracting electricity. A person who dishonestly¹ uses without due authority, or dishonestly causes to be wasted or diverted, any electricity², is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years,

or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

- 1 Use is not dishonest if the person believed he was acting honestly: *Boggeln v Williams* [1978] 2 All ER 1061, 67 Cr App Rep 50, DC. The Theft Act 1968 s 2 (meaning of 'dishonestly': see para 542 ante) does not apply for the purposes of s 13: see s 1 (3) and para 541 note 1 ante. See, however, *R v Melwani* [1989] Crim LR 565, CA (cited in para 567 note 3 post).
- 2 Electricity is not property and therefore cannot be the subject of theft under the general law: *Low v Bleas* (1975) 119 Sol Jo 695, [1975] Crim LR 513, DC.
- 3 Theft Act 1968 s 13; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

(2) STOLEN GOODS

559. Handling stolen goods. A person handles stolen goods¹ if, otherwise than in the course of stealing², knowing or believing³ them to be stolen goods, he dishonestly⁴ receives⁵ the goods, or dishonestly undertakes or assists in their retention⁶, removal, disposal or realisation⁷ by or for the benefit of another person⁸, or if he arranges to do so⁹.

A person guilty of handling stolen goods is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹⁰.

- 1 For the meaning of 'stolen goods' see para 560 post.
- 2 The prosecution is not normally required to prove that the accused was not the thief or a party to the theft; but, where it is established that he was simply a party to the theft, he must not be convicted of handling: *R v Cash* [1985] QB 801, 80 Cr App Rep 314, CA. See also *R v Pitham and Hehl* (1977) 65 Cr App Rep 45, CA.
- 3 As to knowledge or belief see para 561 post.
- 4 As to dishonesty see para 562 post.
- 5 As to receiving see para 563 post.
- 6 'Retention' corresponds with the dictionary definition of 'retain', namely 'keep possession of, not to lose, continue to have'; an accused's conduct in permitting money to remain in his bank account after he learnt that it had been stolen constituted such retention: see *R v Pitchley* (1972) 57 Cr App Rep 30, CA, distinguishing *R v Brown* [1970] 1 QB 105, 53 Cr App Rep 527, CA. Assisting in the retention of stolen goods is more than the mere use of them; the accused must be proved to have done some act, such as hiding them or making identification more difficult: see *R v Sanders* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 84, CA. Verbal representations made to conceal that the goods were stolen may constitute the offence: *R v Kanwar* [1982] 2 All ER 528, 75 Cr App Rep 87, CA.
- 7 A purchase of goods is not a 'realisation' by the purchaser: *R v Bloxham* [1983] 1 AC 109 at 114, 74 Cr App Rep 279 at 283, HL per Lord Bridge; not following *R v Deakin* [1972] 3 All ER 803, 56 Cr App Rep 841, CA. Merely accepting the benefit of the disposition of stolen goods is insufficient to amount to assisting in the disposal of stolen goods: *R v Coleman* (1985) 150 JP 175, [1986] Crim LR 56, CA.
- 8 'By or for the benefit of another person' governs 'retention', 'removal', 'disposal' and 'realisation' and should be included in the particulars of the offence when a charge under the second part of the Theft Act 1968 s 22 (1) is laid in an indictment: *R v Sloggett* [1972] 1 QB 430, 55 Cr App Rep 532, CA. A purchaser cannot be 'another person': *R v Bloxham* [1983] 1 AC 109, 74 Cr App Rep 279, HL.
- 9 Theft Act 1968 s 22 (1). In order to constitute such an arrangement the goods must have been stolen at the time the arrangement was made: *R v Park* (1987) 87 Cr App Rep 164, CA. Where an arrangement is made before the theft, the appropriate charge is conspiracy (see para 59 et seq ante): *R v Park* supra. The Theft Act 1968 s 22 (1) creates two distinct offences, one of receiving and one of dishonestly undertaking etc: *R v Bloxham* [1983] 1 AC 109 at 113, 74 Cr App Rep 279 at 282, HL per Lord Bridge; but cf *Griffiths v Freeman* [1970] 1 All ER 1117, [1970] 1 WLR 659, DC; and see the cases cited in para 931 note 1 post. Particulars should be given to enable the accused to understand the ingredients of the charge: *Griffiths v Freeman* supra; *R v Nicklin* [1977] 2 All ER 44, 64 Cr App Rep

205, CA. An indictment containing two separate counts, one in respect of receiving and one in respect of some or all the other forms of handling is not bad for duplicity: *R v Nicklin* supra; *R v Bloxham* supra. As to charging theft and handling as alternatives see para 541 note 6 ante. As to separate counts in an indictment see *R v Bellman* [1989] 1 All ER 22, 88 Cr App 252, HL and para 931 note 1 post. Where the accused is found in possession of property stolen from a number of different burglaries or robberies which he is alleged to have received on separate occasions, each occasion should be the subject of a separate count: *R v Smythe* (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 8, CA. As to similar fact evidence on a charge of handling stolen goods see the Theft Act 1968 s 27 (3) and para 1076 post. As to joint indictments see s 27 (1), (2) and para 997 note 1 post.

- 10 Theft Act 1968 s 22 (2); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. To secure a conviction it need not be shown that the accused knew the nature of the goods which are the subject matter of the charge: *R v McCullum* (1973) 57 Cr App Rep 645, CA.

560. Meaning of 'stolen goods'. The provisions of the Theft Act 1968¹ relating to goods² which have been stolen apply whether the stealing occurred in England or Wales or elsewhere, provided that the stealing, if not an offence under the Act, amounted to an offence where and at the time when the goods were stolen; and references to stolen goods are to be construed accordingly³. For the purposes of those provisions⁴, goods obtained in England and Wales or elsewhere either by blackmail⁵ or by deception⁶ are to be regarded as stolen; and 'steal', 'theft' and 'thief' are to be construed accordingly⁷.

For the purposes of such provisions, references to stolen goods include, in addition to the goods originally stolen and parts of them, whether in their original state or not: (1) any other goods which directly or indirectly represent or have at any time represented the stolen goods in the hands of the thief as being the proceeds of any disposal or realisation⁸ of the whole or part of the goods stolen or of goods so representing the stolen goods⁹; and (2) any other goods which directly or indirectly represent or have at any time represented the stolen goods in the hands of a handler of the stolen goods or any part of them as being the proceeds of any disposal or realisation of the whole or part of the stolen goods handled by him or of goods so representing them¹⁰.

It must be proved that the goods were stolen; the proof may be by direct evidence of the theft or the circumstances in which the accused handled the goods may of themselves prove that the goods were stolen; there is no rule that there must be other evidence of the theft¹¹. However, no goods are to be regarded as having continued to be stolen goods after they have been restored to the person from whom they were stolen or to other lawful possession or custody¹², or after that person and any other person claiming through him have otherwise ceased as regards those goods to have any right to restitution in respect of the theft¹³. Thus, where stolen goods are recovered by the prosecutor and subsequently returned to the thief for the purpose of trapping any person who might later handle them, a charge of handling stolen goods will fail¹⁴.

1 Ie the Theft Act 1968 ss 22–24, 26–28, 32 (2). Sections 26, 27, are expressly stated to be construed in accordance with s 24: ss 26 (5), 27 (5). As to s 26 see para 565 post; and as to s 27 see paras 997, 1076, 1114 post. References in s 28 to stealing are to be construed in accordance with s 24 (1), (4): s 28 (6). See para 1337 post.

2 For the meaning of 'goods' see para 544 note 1 ante.

3 Theft Act 1968 s 24 (1).

4 Ie the provisions referred to in note 1 supra. In *ibid* s 24 (4), those provisions are stated expressly to include s 24 (1)–(3).

5 See para 566 post.

6 Ie under the Theft Act 1968 s 15 (1): see para 567 post.

- 7 Ibid s 24 (4).
- 8 For the meaning of 'realisation' see para 559 note 7 ante.
- 9 Theft Act 1968 s 24 (2) (a). The proceeds of any disposal or realisation may include cheques and bank account balances: *A-G's Reference (No 4 of 1979)* [1981] 1 All ER 1193, 71 Cr App Rep 341, CA.
- 10 Theft Act 1968 s 24 (2) (b). Thus eg where stolen savings stamps have been converted into cash, the cash or bank notes fall within the term 'stolen goods': see *D'Andrea v Woods* [1953] 2 All ER 1028, 37 Cr App Rep 182, DC.
- 11 *R v Sbarra* (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 118, CCA; *R v Fuschillo* [1940] 2 All ER 489, 27 Cr App Rep 193, CCA. However, the accused's knowledge or belief that a payment of money represented stolen goods is not conclusive evidence of that fact: *A-G's Reference (No 4 of 1979)* [1981] 1 All ER 1193, 71 Cr App Rep 341, CA. As to similar fact evidence on a charge of handling stolen goods see para 1076 post. If the alleged thief of goods is a child under the age of criminal responsibility, a person handling the goods cannot be guilty of handling stolen goods although an indictment for theft may lie against him: see *Walters v Lunt* [1951] 2 All ER 645, 35 Cr App Rep 94, DC.
- 12 Whether goods are so restored depends primarily on the intention of the person allegedly restoring them and is a matter for the jury: *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1974)* [1974] QB 744, 59 Cr App Rep 203, CA; *Metropolitan Police Comr v Streeter* (1980) 71 Cr App Rep 113, DC.
- 13 Theft Act 1968 s 24 (3). As to restitution orders see para 1337 post.
- 14 See *R v Dolan* (1855) 6 Cox CC 449; *R v Schmidt* (1866) LR 1 CCR 15; *R v Hancock and Baker* (1878) 14 Cox CC 119, CCR; *R v Villensky* [1892] 2 QB 597, CCR; see also *Haughton v Smith* [1975] AC 476, 58 Cr App Rep 198, HL; cf *R v King* [1938] 2 All ER 662, CCA; *R v Curbishley* (1970) 55 Cr App Rep 310, CA.

561. Knowledge or belief that the goods have been stolen. Knowledge or belief that the goods have been stolen is an essential ingredient in a charge of handling stolen goods¹. This knowledge or belief must exist at the time when the accused received or otherwise handled the goods². The test of knowledge or belief is subjective; but, if there is evidence that the accused deliberately shut his eyes to the obvious, the inference may be drawn that he did so because he knew or believed the goods to be stolen³. The circumstances in which the accused handled the goods may show that he knew that they were stolen⁴ but the fact that he lied to the police as to the manner in which the goods came into his possession is not necessarily evidence that he knew that they were stolen⁵.

The possession by a person of goods which have been recently stolen is some evidence, in the absence of a reasonable explanation by him as to how they came into his possession, that he either stole them or received them knowing them to be stolen depending on the particular circumstances⁶. The weight attributable to the evidence depends on the nature of the goods and the length of time which has elapsed from the time when they were stolen to the time when they are proved to have been in the possession of the accused⁷. If a person is accused of receiving stolen goods and recent possession of them by him is established, he may be convicted of handling stolen goods in the absence of any explanation by him of the way in which they came into his possession which might reasonably be true, and which is consistent with innocence; but, if he gives such an explanation, even though the jury is not convinced of its truth, the accused is entitled to be acquitted in the absence of other evidence, because the prosecution has failed to discharge the duty of satisfying the jury that it is sure of the guilt of the accused; that onus remains on the prosecution⁸. Evidence that an accused charged with handling stolen goods has had in his possession stolen goods from any theft in the 12 months before the offence charged may be admitted and evidence of any convictions for theft or handling stolen goods in the previous five years may also be given⁹.

1 See para 559 ante.

2 See *Atwal v Massey* [1971] 3 All ER 881, 56 Cr App Rep 6, DC; *R v Alt* (1972) 56 Cr App Rep 457, CA; *R v Grainge* [1974] 1 All ER 928, 59 Cr App Rep 3, CA; see also para 562 post.

- 3 *Atwal v Massey* [1971] 3 All ER 881, 56 Cr App Rep 6, DC; *R v Grainge* [1974] 1 All ER 928, 59 Cr App Rep 3, CA; *R v Griffiths* (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 14, CA. As to the difference between 'knowledge' and 'belief' see *R v Hall* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 260, CA ('knowledge' is actual knowledge; 'belief', although short of actual knowledge, is appreciation that the goods must have been stolen in the absence of any reason to the contrary). In most cases there is no need to give the jury any direction as to the meaning of 'knowledge or belief': *R v Harris* (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 75, CA. A mere suspicion, not amounting to knowledge or belief, is inadequate to constitute the offence: *R v Grainge* supra. An erroneous belief that the goods are stolen goods is irrelevant (*Haughton v Smith* [1975] AC 476, 58 Cr App Rep 198, HL); but a person who dishonestly handles goods in such a mistaken belief may be convicted for attempted handling (*R v Shivpuri* [1987] AC 1, 83 Cr App Rep 178, HL, overruling *Anderton v Ryan* [1985] AC 560, 81 Cr App Rep 166, HL). As to attempts see para 71 et seq ante.
- 4 *R v Sbarra* (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 118, CCA; *R v Fuschillo* [1940] 2 All ER 489, 27 Cr App Rep 193, CCA; and see para 560 note 11 ante.
- 5 See *Cohen v March* [1951] 2 TLR 402, DC; cf *R v Young* [1953] 1 All ER 21, 36 Cr App Rep 200, CCA. An admission made by the thief in the accused's presence may be admissible, eg to show that the accused knew that the goods were stolen, against the accused: *R v Turner* (1832) 1 Mood CC 347; *R v Cox* (1858) 1 F & F 90; as to the extent that such admissions may be evidence against the accused see para 1121 post. Proof of the conviction of the thief is not admissible to show that the accused knew that the goods were stolen: see *R v Kelly* (1900) 64 JP Jo 84; cf *R v Blick* (1830) 4 C & P 377. A plea of guilty by a co-accused is not admissible to show that the accused knew that the goods were stolen: see *R v Fallows* (1948) 65 TLR 93, CCA. As to treating the evidence of the thief as requiring corroboration see para 1143 post.
- 6 *R v Langmead* (1864) Le & Ca 427, CCR. Guilty knowledge may similarly be inferred where the accused has merely assisted in the disposal of the goods: *R v Ball*, *R v Winning* [1983] 2 All ER 1089, 77 Cr App Rep 131, CA.
- 7 *R v Schama*, *R v Abramovitch* (1914) 84 LJKB 396, 11 Cr App Rep 45, CCA; *R v Loughlin* (1951) 35 Cr App Rep 69, CCA; *R v Seymour* [1954] 1 All ER 1006, 38 Cr App Rep 68, CCA.
- 8 See *R v Schama*, *R v Abramovitch* (1914) 84 LJKB 396, 11 Cr App Rep 45, CCA; *R v Norris* (1916) 86 LJKB 810, 12 Cr App Rep 156, CCA; *R v Grinberg* (1917) 33 TLR 428, CCA; *R v Badash* (1917) 87 LJKB 732, 13 Cr App Rep 17, CCA; *R v Hamilton* (1917) 87 LJKB 734, 13 Cr App Rep 32, CCA; *R v Bailey* (1917) 13 Cr App Rep 27 at 31, CCA; *R v Brain* (1918) 13 Cr App Rep 197, CCA; *R v Ketteringham* (1926) 19 Cr App Rep 159, CCA; *R v Booth* (1946) 175 LT 306, CCA; *Practice Note* [1946] WN 101, CCA; *R v Garth* [1949] 1 All ER 773, 33 Cr App Rep 100, CCA; *R v Aves* [1950] 2 All ER 330, 34 Cr App Rep 159, CCA; *R v Hepworth and Fearnley* [1955] 2 QB 600, 39 Cr App Rep 152, CCA; *R v Smythe* (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 8, CA; *R v Cash* [1985] QB 801, 80 Cr App Rep 314, CA; *R v Raviraj* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 93, CA. Failure to give an explanation after a caution may not, however, be relied upon as evidence of guilt: *R v Raviraj* supra at 101. As to the need for a careful direction to the jury in cases of handling stolen goods see *R v Currell* (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 116, CCA; *R v Smith* (1935) 25 Cr App Rep 119, CCA. As to directions on the burden of proof generally see para 1015 post.
- 9 See further para 1076 post.

562. Dishonesty in receiving stolen goods. Dishonesty is an essential ingredient in the offence of handling stolen goods¹. If, at the time when the stolen goods were received, the accused intended to hand them to the owner or to the police, the receipt is innocent and the accused is not guilty of handling even if he subsequently changes his mind².

- 1 See para 559 ante. The Theft Act 1968 s 2 (meaning of 'dishonestly': see para 542 ante) does not apply for the purposes of s 22: see s 1 (3) and para 541 note 1 ante. See, however, *R v Melwani* [1989] Crim LR 565, CA (cited in para 567 note 3 post). Where the accused is found in possession of the goods and the jury is directed as to knowledge or belief that they have been stolen (see para 561 ante), there is no need to give any direction on dishonesty: *R v Ball*, *R v Winning* [1983] 2 All ER 1089, 77 Cr App Rep 131, CA. As to the appropriate direction where dishonesty is the principal issue see *R v Roberts* (1985) 84 Cr App Rep 117, CA.
- 2 See *R v Matthews* [1950] 1 All ER 137, 34 Cr App Rep 55, CCA. In such instances misappropriation of property probably amounts to theft: see para 543 note 3 ante.

563. Receiving stolen goods. The dishonest receiving of stolen goods knowing or believing them to be stolen goods is one of the ways in which the offence of handling stolen goods may be committed¹. A receiving imports possession, sole or joint², actual or constructive³, and control over the stolen goods⁴. The mere presence of stolen goods in the accused's house or other place to which he has access is not in itself sufficient evidence of receipt or possession by him⁵. If the accused is absent when they are delivered, then, before he can be found to have actual or constructive possession of goods found on his premises, it must be shown that since his return he has become aware of them and exercised some control over them or that the goods came, albeit in his absence, at his invitation or by arrangement⁶.

1 See para 559 ante. Cf *R v Bloxham* [1983] 1 AC 109 at 113, 74 Cr App Rep 279 at 282, HL per Lord Bridge: see para 559 note 9 ante. As to the framing of the indictment where handling stolen goods in this manner is alleged see para 931 note 1 post.

2 Where a husband and wife are jointly indicted for handling stolen goods, the wife may be convicted if there is evidence of a handling by her separate and apart from that of the husband: *R v Baines* (1900) 69 LJQB 681, CCA. If stolen goods are received by the wife without her husband's knowledge, and he, on becoming aware of it, passively assents, he is not guilty of handling: *R v Dring* (1857) Dears & B 329, CCR; *R v Pritchard* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 210, CCA. However, the husband is guilty of handling stolen goods if he subsequently ratifies what she has done even though he does not touch the goods: *R v Woodward* (1862) Le & Ca 122, CCR. A husband may be convicted of the offence of handling goods which have been stolen by the wife: see *R v M'Athey* (1862) Le & Ca 250, CCR. As to marital coercion as a defence to a criminal charge see para 25 ante. As to joint possession, other than between husband and wife, see *R v Smith* (1855) Dears CC 494, CCA; *R v Rogers* (1868) LR 1 CCR 136; *R v Payne* (1909) 3 Cr App Rep 259, CCA; *R v Frost*, *R v Hale* (1964) 48 Cr App Rep 284, CCA. Cf the cases cited as to the possession of the handler being distinct from that of the thief in note 4 infra.

3 Knowledge of the whereabouts of stolen goods, even if they are on the accused's premises, does not necessarily amount to constructive possession: see *R v Orris* (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 199, CCA; as to stolen goods discovered on the accused's premises see further note 4 infra. Similarly, the mere receipt of goods by an employee without authority, instructions or knowledge of the employer does not constitute constructive possession on the part of the employer: *R v Pearson (No 2)* (1908) 72 JP 451, 1 Cr App Rep 79, CCA; *R v Cavendish* [1961] 2 All ER 856, 45 Cr App Rep 374, CCA.

As to subsequent ratification of criminal acts performed by another see note 2 supra. As to constructive possession of stolen goods which are in the hands of an employee, an innocent agent or dealer with the knowledge of the accused see *R v Cryer* (1857) Dears & B 324, CCR; *R v Rogers* (1868) LR 1 CCR 136.

4 *R v Hughes* (1878) Cox CC 223, CCR; *R v Watson* [1916] 2 KB 385, 12 Cr App Rep 62, CCA; *R v Freedman* (1930) 22 Cr App Rep 133, CCA; *R v Smith* (1931) 23 Cr App Rep 135 at 138, CCA. The receipt may be for a temporary purpose, eg concealment: *R v Richardson* (1834) 6 C & P 335. The intention behind the receiving is immaterial, eg the receiving need not be in the hope of profit: see *R v Davis* (1833) 6 C & P 177. The possession of the handler must be distinct from that of the thief; the mere receiving of a thief with stolen goods in his possession does not of itself constitute a receiving of the goods: *R v Wiley* (1850) 2 Den 37 at 48, CCR per Coleridge J and at 50 per Park B; *R v Ashworth* (1911) 6 Cr App Rep 112, CCA; *R v Berger* (1915) 84 LJKB 541, 11 Cr App Rep 72, CCA; *Hawes v Edwards* (1949) 93 SolJo 358, DC; *R v Frost*, *R v Hale* (1964) 48 Cr App Rep 284, CCA. A claim made to the stolen goods does not constitute possession or control of them: *R v Hill* (1849) 1 Den 453, CCR. Actual manual possession need not be proved provided that the goods were under the control of the accused: *R v Hobson* (1854) Dears CC 400, CCR; *R v Smith* (1855) Dears CC 494, CCA; *R v Gleed* (1916) 12 Cr App Rep 32, CCA. However, physically handling goods does not necessarily constitute possession: see *Hobson v Impett* (1957) 41 Cr App Rep 138, DC.

5 *R v Pratt* (1865) 4 F & F 315; *R v Hughes* (1878) 14 Cox CC 223, CCR; *R v Orris* (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 199, CCA; *R v Batty* (1912) 76 JP 388, 7 Cr App Rep 286, CCA; *R v Foreman* (1913) 9 Cr App Rep 216, CCA; *R v Cavendish* [1961] 2 All ER 856, 45 Cr App Rep 374, CCA. Whether such property is there with or without the accused's knowledge and sanction is a question for the jury: *R v Savage* (1906) 70 JP 36.

It has been said that, if stolen goods are found at the accused's house, and he is not the thief, there is a prima facie case against him for receiving them: see *R v Matthews* (1850) 1 Den 596 at 601, CCR per Coleridge J. As to the doctrine of recent possession see para 561 text and note 8 ante.

6 *R v Cavendish* [1961] 2 All ER 856, 45 Cr App Rep 374, CCA. Where evidence as to possession is meagre, the direction to the jury must be carefully worded: see *R v Shaw* [1942] 2 All ER 342, 28 Cr App Rep 138, CCA.

564. Advertising rewards. Where any public advertisement of a reward for the return of any goods which have been stolen¹ or lost uses any words to the effect that no questions will be asked, or that the person producing the goods will be safe from apprehension or inquiry, or that any money paid for the purchase of the goods or advanced by way of loan on them will be repaid, the person advertising the reward and any person who prints or publishes the advertisement is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale².

1 For the meaning of 'stolen goods' see para 560 ante.

2 Theft Act 1968 s 23 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. The offence is one of strict liability: see *Denham v Scott* (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 210, DC. As to strict liability see para 18 ante.

565. Warrant to search for stolen goods. If it is made to appear by information on oath before a justice of the peace that there is reasonable cause to believe that any person has in his custody or possession or on his premises any stolen goods¹, the justice may grant a warrant to search for and seize the same; but no such warrant may be addressed to a person other than a constable except under the authority of an enactment expressly so providing². Where a person is so authorised to search premises for stolen goods, he may enter and search the premises accordingly and may seize any goods he believes to be stolen goods³.

1 For the meaning of 'stolen goods' see para 560 ante.

2 Theft Act 1968 s 26 (1). Section 26 is to be construed in accordance with s 24 (see para 560 ante): s 26 (5). As to the granting of warrants generally see para 670 et seq post.

3 Ibid s 26 (3).

(3) BLACKMAIL

566. Blackmail. A person is guilty of blackmail if, with a view to gain for himself or another or with intent to cause loss to another¹, he makes any unwarranted demand² with menaces³. For these purposes, a demand with menaces is unwarranted unless the person making it does so in the belief that he has reasonable grounds for making the demand, and that the use of the menaces is a proper means of reinforcing the demand⁴. The nature of the act or omission demanded is immaterial; and it is also immaterial whether the menaces relate to action to be taken by the person making the demand⁵.

A person guilty of blackmail is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years⁶.

1 For the purposes of the Theft Act 1968, 'gain' and 'loss' are to be construed as extending only to gain or loss in money or other property, but as extending to any such gain or loss whether temporary or permanent: s 34 (2) (a). 'Gain' includes a gain by keeping what one has, as well as a gain by getting what one has not; and 'loss' includes a loss by not getting what one might get, as well as a loss by parting with what one has: s 34 (2) (a) (i), (ii). An unwarranted demand with menaces for a debt believed to be due is a 'gain' for this purpose (see *R v Lawrence*, *R v Pomroy* (1971) 57 Cr App Rep 64,

- CA); as is such a demand for an injection of morphine, the morphine plainly being property (*R v Bevans* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 64, CA).
- 2 The demand need not be in explicit or express terms but may be implicit in words or conduct: *R v Collister, R v Warhurst* (1955) 39 Cr App Rep 100, CCA. Thus a request imposing conditions may amount to a demand, although a mere request would not: *R v Studer* (1915) 85 LJKB 1017, CCA. A demand contained in a letter is made when the letter is posted: *Treacy v DPP* [1971] AC 537 at 546, 55 Cr App Rep 113 at 117, HL.
 - 3 Theft Act 1968 s 21 (1). 'Menaces' is given a wide meaning: see *Thorne v Motor Trade Association* [1937] AC 797 at 817, 26 Cr App Rep 51 at 67, HL per Lord Wright ('the word menace is to be liberally construed and not as limited to threats of violence, but as including threats of any action detrimental to or unpleasant to the person addressed. It may also include a warning that in certain events such action is intended'). 'Menaces' is an ordinary English word which a jury could be expected to understand: *R v Lawrence, R v Pomroy* (1971) 57 Cr App Rep 64, CA. See also *Treacy v DPP* [1971] AC 537 at 565, 55 Cr App Rep 113 at 146, HL per Lord Diplock ('The Theft Act 1968... is expressed in simple language as used and understood by ordinary literate men and women'); *R v Garwood* [1987] 1 All ER 1032, 85 Cr App Rep 85, CA.
To constitute 'menaces' the threats or conduct of the accused must be of such a nature and extent that the mind of an ordinary person of normal stability and courage might be influenced or made apprehensive so as to accede unwillingly to the demand: *R v Clear* [1968] 1 QB 670, 52 Cr App Rep 58, CA. The term 'an ordinary person of normal stability and courage' in this context should be interpreted literally: see *R v Tomlinson* [1895] 1 QB 706 at 710, CCR per Wills J; *R v Boyle and Merchant* [1914] 3 KB 339, CCA. Where appropriate, the trial judge should direct the jury that menaces are proved either if the threats might have affected a person of ordinary stability but did not affect the person actually addressed or if the threats in fact affected the mind of the victim although they would not have affected a person of ordinary stability provided that the accused was aware of the likely effect of his action on the victim: *R v Garwood* supra. A threat to injure property or character may amount to a menace: *R v Smith* (1850) 2 Car & Kir 882, CCR; *R v Taylor* (1859) 1 F & F 511; *R v Boyle and Merchant* supra. However, a threat to the person or property of another will suffice: *R v Tomlinson* supra. Similarly, a threat to charge a person with a crime (*R v Miard* (1844) 1 Cox CC 22; *R v Tomlinson* supra) or with misconduct not amounting to a crime (*R v Chalmers* (1867) 10 Cox CC 450, CCR; *R v Tomlinson* supra) or with arrest may amount to menaces (*R v Robertson* (1864) Le & Ca 483, CCR). Whether the threats or conduct in a particular case constitute menaces is a matter for the jury: *R v Walton and Ogden* (1863) Le & Ca 288, CCR; *R v Clear* supra; see also *R v Carruthers* (1844) 1 Cox CC 138. As to threats to kill see also para 434 ante; and as to blackmail with an international element see para 624 post.
 - 4 Theft Act 1968 s 21 (1). The test of the accused's belief is subjective; but 'where the threats were to do acts which any sane man knows to be against the laws of every civilised country, no jury would hesitate long before dismissing the contention that the accused genuinely believed the threats to be a proper means of reinforcing even a legitimate demand': *R v Harvey, R v Ulyett, R v Plummer* (1980) 72 Cr App Rep 139 at 142, CA per Bingham J. As to the proper direction to the jury on the question of belief see *R v Harvey, R v Ulyett, R v Plummer* supra. It is for the defence to raise the issue of belief; and, if it is not raised, there is no need for any direction on the question: *R v Lawrence, R v Pomroy* (1971) 57 Cr App Rep 64, CA; *R v Harvey, R v Ulyett, R v Plummer* supra at 142.
 - 5 Theft Act 1968 s 21 (2).
 - 6 Ibid s 21 (3). Offences under s 21 may not be tried summarily: see the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 17, Sch 1 para 28 (a). As to sentencing for blackmail see *R v Hadjou* (1989) 11 Cr App Rep (S) 29, CA; and as to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for blackmail has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante.
The provisions of the Theft Act 1968 relating to stolen goods apply to goods obtained by blackmail: see s 24 (4) and para 560 ante. Similarly, restitution orders are applicable to goods obtained by blackmail: see para 1337 note 2 post.

(4) FRAUD

567. Obtaining property by deception. A person¹ who by any deception² dishonestly³ obtains⁴ property belonging to another⁵, with the intention of permanently depriving the other of it⁶, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary

conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷.

- 1 Where an offence committed by a body corporate under the Theft Act 1968 s 15 (see *infra*), s 16 (see para 568 post) or s 17 (see para 572 post) is proved to have been committed with the consent or connivance of any director, manager, secretary or other similar officer of the body corporate, or any person who was purporting to act in any such capacity, he as well as the body corporate is guilty of that offence and liable to be proceeded against and punished accordingly; and, where the affairs of a body corporate are managed by its members, these provisions apply in relation to the acts and defaults of a member in connection with his functions of management as if he were a director of the body corporate: s 18.
- 2 For these purposes, 'deception' means any deception, whether deliberate or reckless, by words or conduct as to fact or as to law, including a deception as to the present intentions of the person using the deception or any other person: *ibid* s 15 (4). As to a reckless deception see *R v Staines* (1974) 60 Cr App Rep 160, CA (recklessness involves an indifference to, or disregard of, whether the statement is true or false). As to recklessness see further para 14 ante. The deception may be by words or conduct: see eg *R v Harris* (1975) 62 Cr App Rep 28, CA; *R v Silverman* (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 213, CA. See also *R v Rashid* [1977] 2 All ER 237, 64 Cr App Rep 201, CA; *R v Doukas* [1978] 1 All ER 1061, 66 Cr App Rep 228, CA (both decided under the Theft Act 1968 s 25: see para 554 ante).

The deception must be the effective cause of obtaining the property (see the Theft Act 1968 s 15) or a pecuniary advantage (see s 16 and para 568 post) or procuring the execution of a valuable security (see s 20 (2) and para 573 post) and must operate on the mind of the person to whom it is directed (*R v Lavery* [1970] 3 All ER 432, 54 Cr App Rep 495, CA; *R v Royle* [1971] 3 All ER 1359, 56 Cr App Rep 131, CA; *R v Kovacs* [1974] 1 All ER 1236, 58 Cr App Rep 412, CA; *R v King* [1987] QB 547, 84 Cr App Rep 357, CA). Otherwise there will only be an attempt to commit the offence: *R v Hensler* (1870) 11 Cox CC 570, CCR; *R v Light* (1915) 84 LJKB 865, 11 Cr App Rep 111, CCA. Even where the prosecutor would not have parted with his money had he been aware that the representation made to him by the accused was false, the deception is not necessarily the effective cause of obtaining the property or securing the advantage: see *R v Clucas* [1949] 2 KB 226, 33 Cr App Rep 136, CCA (bookmaker, induced by false representation to accept a large bet on credit, paying out on it; the effective cause of the payment was the backing of the winning horse). On the facts in *R v Clucas* supra, an offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 16 might now be established. The deception does not necessarily have to be practised on the person suffering the resultant loss: *R v Kovacs* supra (decided under the Theft Act 1968 s 16).

Dishonesty does not necessarily constitute deception: *R v Clucas* supra; *Davies v Flackett* (1972) 116 Sol Jo 526, DC. It is doubtful whether deception can be practised unless there is a human mind to deceive: see *Davies v Flackett* supra (driver avoiding payment at automatic barrier in car park); but making off without having paid as required or expected and with intent to avoid payment of the amount due is an offence under the Theft Act 1978 s 3 (see para 571 post). The deception must precede obtaining the property or the pecuniary advantage or procuring the execution of a valuable security: *R v Collis-Smith* [1971] Crim LR 716, CA. The onus of showing that the property or the pecuniary advantage or the execution of the valuable security was procured by the deception falls on the prosecution and it should normally be proved by direct evidence (*R v Lavery* supra; *R v Tirado* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 80, CA); but the inducement need not be proved by direct evidence if the facts are such that the alleged deception would have been the only reason why the accused obtained property belonging to another (see *R v Lavery* [1970] 3 All ER 432, 54 Cr App Rep 495, CA; *R v Lambie* [1982] AC 449, 73 Cr App Rep 294, HL).

If a person makes a representation to another, expressly or by implication, and that person subsequently decides not to honour the representation but nevertheless continues in that representation without manifesting any change of intent, he practices deception: *DPP v Ray* [1974] AC 370, 58 Cr App Rep 130, HL (meal ordered in restaurant; accused decided not to pay after he had eaten the meal; accused left restaurant when waiter out of room). By giving a cheque, whether postdated or not, the drawer impliedly represents that the state of facts existing at the date of delivery is such that in the ordinary course of events the cheque will be met on presentation for payment on or after the date specified in it: *R v Gilmartin* [1983] QB 953, 76 Cr App Rep 238, CA; and see *Metropolitan Police Comr v Charles* [1977] AC 177 at 182, 63 Cr App Rep 252 at 260, 261, HL per Lord Diplock; *R v Hazelton* (1874) LR 2 CCR 134; *R v Page* [1971] 2 QB 330n at 333, 55 Cr App Rep 184 at 190, CA. Where a cheque is drawn to cover an application for a large allotment of shares in the knowledge that, if the whole number applied for is in fact allotted, there will not be sufficient funds to meet the cheque, but the drawer's expectation is that he will be allotted only a small proportion of the number of shares applied for, so that with the cheque he will receive in respect of the surplus he can provide a

- total credit balance to cover his own cheque ('staggering'), the representations implied in drawing the cheque thus constitute a deception: see *R v Greenstein* [1976] 1 All ER 1, 61 Cr App Rep 296, CA. As to the dishonest use of cheque cards and credit cards to obtain the property of another see *Metropolitan Police Comr v Charles* supra (cheque cards); *R v Lambie* supra (credit cards).
- 3 'Dishonestly' in the Theft Act 1968 ss 15, 16, has replaced the phrase 'intent to defraud' in the pre-existing law and is of wider ambit: *R v Potger* (1970) 55 Cr App Rep 42 at 46, CA. The Theft Act 1968 s 2 (meaning of 'dishonestly': see para 542 ante) does not apply for the purposes of ss 15, 16: see s 1 (3) and para 541 note 1 ante. However, the same test of dishonesty applies throughout the Theft Act 1968: *R v Melwani* [1989] Crim LR 565, CA. The jury should be told that, before convicting, it must be satisfied that the particular deception was dishonest and, where the deception was reckless rather than deliberate, the summing up should normally deal separately with dishonesty as an ingredient of the offence: *R v Potger* supra. The test of an honest belief negating dishonest intent is subjective: *R v Waterfall* [1970] 1 QB 148, 53 Cr App Rep 596, CA; *R v Potger* supra; *R v Royle* [1971] 3 All ER 1359, [1971] 1 WLR 1764, CA. Honest belief need not be based on reasonable grounds: *R v Lewis* (1975) Times, 16 December, CA; but see *R v Small* (1987) 86 Cr App Rep 170, CA (decided under the Theft Act 1968 s 1: see para 541 ante). The questions for the court are (1) whether the act was dishonest according to the standards of reasonable and honest people; and (2) whether the accused appreciated that what he was doing was by those standards dishonest: see *R v Ghosh* [1982] QB 1053, 75 Cr App Rep 154, CA; *R v Small* supra; *R v Woolven* (1983) 77 Cr App Rep 231, CA. As to the circumstances in which the direction in *R v Ghosh* supra should be given to the jury see *R v Price* (1989) Times, 28 October, CA.
- 4 For these purposes, a person is to be treated as obtaining property if he obtains ownership, possession or control of it; and 'obtain' includes obtaining for another or enabling another to obtain or to retain: Theft Act 1968 s 15 (2). As to proof that the property was obtained see *Bogdal v Hall* [1987] Crim LR 500, DC. The deception must be the effective cause of the obtaining and must operate on the mind of the person to whom it is directed: see note 2 supra. If the obtaining is for another, it is immaterial that the other is not a party to the deception: *R v Duru* [1973] 3 All ER 715, 58 Cr App Rep 151, CA (accused deceiving local authority into granting loans for house purchase; cheques for the purpose sent to solicitors acting for both the authority and the applicants for loans; cheques 'obtained' within the Theft Act 1968 s 15 (2)). As to jurisdiction in cases involving a foreign element see para 624 post.
- 5 For the meaning of 'property' see para 544 text and note 1 ante; and for the meaning of 'property belonging to another' see para 548 text and note 1 ante. See also *Etim v Hatfield* [1975] Crim LR 234, DC; *Levene v Pearcy* [1976] Crim LR 63, DC; *R v Thompson* [1984] 3 All ER 565, 79 Cr App Rep 191, CA; *R v Ashbee* [1989] 1 WLR 109, 88 Cr App Rep 357, CA; *Brady v IRC* [1989] STC 178, DC.
- 6 The Theft Act 1968 s 6 (see para 549 ante) applies for the purposes of s 15, with the necessary adaptation of the reference to appropriating, as it applies for the purposes of s 1: s 15 (3).
- 7 Ibid s 15 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. Obtaining property by deception is a specified offence for the purposes of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (2) (as amended) (power to search for prohibited articles: see para 661 post). For sentencing guidelines in cases of obtaining property by deception see *R v Barrick* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 78, CA; *R v Stewart* [1987] 2 All ER 383, 85 Cr App Rep 66, CA. The facts that constitute this offence may also constitute theft: see *Lawrence v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1972] AC 626, 55 Cr App Rep 471, HL. As to the offence of having with one an article for use in connection with an offence under the Theft Act 1968 s 15 when not at one's place of abode see para 554 ante; and as to obtaining property by deception with an international element see para 624 post.

568. Obtaining pecuniary advantage by deception. A person¹ who by any deception² dishonestly³ obtains⁴ for himself or another any pecuniary advantage is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵. The cases where a pecuniary advantage is to be regarded as so obtained for a person are cases where (1) he is allowed to borrow by way of overdraft⁶, or to take out any policy of insurance or annuity contract, or obtains an improvement of the terms on which he is allowed to do so⁷; or (2) he is given the opportunity to earn remuneration or greater remuneration in an office or employment, or to win money by betting⁸.

- 1 As to offences committed by a body corporate see para 567 note 1 ante.
- 2 For these purposes, 'deception' has the same meaning as in the Theft Act 1968 s 15: s 16 (3). See further para 567 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'dishonestly' see para 567 note 3 ante.
- 4 The deception must be the effective cause of the obtaining and must operate on the mind of the person to whom it is directed: see para 567 note 2 ante.
- 5 Theft Act 1968 s 16 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to obtaining property by deception see para 567 ante; as to obtaining services by deception see para 569 post; as to the evasion of liability by deception see para 570 post; and as to making off without payment see para 571 post.
- 6 A person who uses a cheque card and cheque book to run up an overdraft beyond the limits imposed by the bank, or to create an overdraft in the absence of a negotiated and agreed limit, is 'allowed to borrow by way of overdraft' for these purposes: *R v Waites* [1982] Crim LR 369, CA; *R v Bevan* (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 143, CA. A customer who is allowed to borrow from a bank on overdraft obtains a pecuniary advantage at the moment when the overdraft facility is granted to him without need for proof that he drew on that facility: *R v Watkins* [1976] 1 All ER 578.
- 7 Theft Act 1968 s 16 (2) (b).
- 8 Ibid s 16 (2) (c).

569. Obtaining services by deception. A person¹ who by any deception² dishonestly obtains services³ from another is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁴.

- 1 For these purposes, the Theft Act 1968 s 18 (liability of company officers for offences by the company: see para 567 note 1 ante) applies: Theft Act 1978 s 5 (1).
- 2 For these purposes, 'deception' has the same meaning as in the Theft Act 1968 s 15 (see para 567 ante), that is to say, it means any deception, whether deliberate or reckless, by words or conduct as to fact or as to law, including a deception as to the present intentions of the person using the deception or any other person: Theft Act 1978 s 5 (1).
- 3 It is an obtaining of services where the other is induced to confer a benefit by doing some act, or causing or permitting some act to be done, on the understanding that the benefit has been or will be paid for: *ibid* s 1 (2). See further *R v Halai* [1983] Crim LR 624, CA (obtaining a benefit); *R v Widdowson* (1986) 82 Cr App Rep 314, CA (obtaining a service).
- 4 Theft Act 1978 ss 1 (1), 4 (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (1), Sch 7 para 170). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. The Theft Act 1968 s 30 (1) (husband and wife: see para 550 ante), s 31 (1) (effect on civil proceedings: see para 1111 post), s 34 (interpretation), so far as they are applicable in relation to the Theft Act 1978, apply as they apply in relation to the Theft Act 1968: Theft Act 1978 s 5 (2).

570. Evasion of liability by deception. Where a person¹ by any deception²:

- (1) dishonestly secures the remission of the whole or part of any existing liability³ to make a payment, whether his own liability or another's; or
- (2) with intent to make a permanent default in whole or in part on any existing liability⁴ to make a payment, or with intent to let another do so, dishonestly induces⁵ the creditor or any person claiming payment on behalf of the creditor to wait for payment, whether or not the due date for payment is deferred, or to forgo payment; or
- (3) dishonestly obtains⁶ any exemption from or abatement of liability to make a payment⁷,

he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁸.

- 1 As to the liability of company officers for offences by a company see para 569 note 1 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'deception' see para 569 note 2 ante.
- 3 For these purposes, 'liability' means legally enforceable liability; and the Theft Act 1978 s 2 (1) (see heads (1)–(3) infra) does not apply in relation to a liability that has not been accepted or established to pay compensation for a wrongful act or omission: s 2 (2).
- 4 The requirement of an intent to make a permanent default is unique to the offence under head (2) supra; heads (1)–(3) thus create separate offences with substantial differences in the elements of each, but these differences relate principally to the different situations in which the debtor–creditor relationship has arisen, and the features common to all three offences are (a) the use of a deception to a creditor in relation to a liability; (b) dishonesty in the use of deception; and (c) the use of deception to gain some advantage in time or money. There may be situations in which the conduct of the debtor or his agent could fall under more than one of heads (1)–(3) supra: *R v Holt* [1981] 2 All ER 854 at 856, 73 Cr App Rep 96 at 99, CA per Lawson J. See also *R v Sibartie* [1983] Crim LR 470, CA; *R v Jackson* [1983] Crim LR 617, CA.
- 5 For these purposes, a person induced to take in payment a cheque or other security for money by way of conditional satisfaction of a pre-existing liability is to be treated not as being paid but as being induced to wait for payment: Theft Act 1978 s 2 (3).
- 6 For these purposes, 'obtains' includes obtaining for another or enabling another to obtain: *ibid* s 2 (4).
- 7 The offence under *ibid* s 2 (1) (c) (see head (3) supra) may be committed irrespective of whether the act is one of commission or omission and may be committed before any liability to pay has come into existence: *R v Firth* (1989) Times, 29 December, CA.
- 8 Theft Act 1978 ss 2 (1), 4 (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (1), Sch 7 para 170). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the application of the Theft Act 1968 ss 30 (1), 31 (1), 34 see para 569 note 4 ante.

571. Making off without payment. A person¹ who, knowing that payment on the spot² for any goods supplied or services done³ is required or expected from him, dishonestly makes off⁴ without having paid as required or expected and with intent to avoid payment⁵ of the amount due is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

- 1 As to the liability of company officers for offences by a company see para 569 note 1 ante.
- 2 For these purposes, 'payment on the spot' includes payment at the time of collecting goods on which work has been done or in respect of which service has been provided: Theft Act 1978 s 3 (2).
- 3 *Ibid* s 3 (1) does not apply, however, where the supply of the goods or the doing of the service is contrary to law, or where the service done is such that payment is not legally enforceable: s 3 (3). See *Troughton v Metropolitan Police* [1987] Crim LR 138, DC (taxi driver broke away from route in breach of contract; accused not liable for payment thereafter).
- 4 The words 'dishonestly makes off' should be applied in their natural meaning. 'Making off' involves a departure from the spot where payment is required; but, if the accused is stopped before passing that spot, he may be guilty of an attempt to commit the offence: *R v McDavitt* [1981] Crim LR 843; *R v Brooks and Brooks* (1983) 76 Cr App Rep 66, CA.
- 5 'Intent to avoid payment' means an intent to avoid payment permanently: *R v Allen* [1985] AC 1029, 81 Cr App Rep 200, HL; and see *R v Hammond* [1982] Crim LR 611.
- 6 Theft Act 1978 ss 3 (1), 4 (amended by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 154 (1), Sch 7 para 170). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the application of the Theft Act 1968 ss 30 (1), 31 (1), 34 see para 569 note 4 ante.

Any person may arrest without warrant anyone who is, or whom he, with reasonable cause, suspects to be, committing or attempting to commit an offence under the Theft Act 1978 s 3: s 3 (4). As to powers of arrest see para 693 et seq post.

572. False accounting. Where a person¹ dishonestly, with a view to gain² for himself or another or with intent to cause loss² to another:

- (1) destroys, defaces, conceals or falsifies³ any account or any record⁴ or document⁵ made or required for any accounting purpose; or

(2) in furnishing information for any purpose produces or makes use of any account, or any such record or document which to his knowledge is or may be misleading, false or deceptive in a material particular⁶, he is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷.

- 1 As to the liability of company officers for offences by a company see para 567 note 1 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'gain' and 'loss' see para 566 note 1 ante. The offence of false accounting may be based on the intention to make a temporary gain: *R v Eden* (1971) 55 Cr App Rep 193, CA. Where, however, a document is falsified in order to postpone the enforcement of an existing obligation, obtaining the creditor's forbearance is not a 'gain' for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968 s 17: *R v Golechha* [1989] 3 All ER 908, CA.
- 3 For these purposes, a person who makes or concurs in making in an account or other document an entry which is or may be misleading, false or deceptive in a material particular, or who omits or concurs in omitting a material particular from an account or other document is to be treated as falsifying the account or document: Theft Act 1968 s 17(2). A fraud which does not involve any entry or omission in an account or other document is not false accounting: *R v Cooke* [1986] AC 909 at 935, 83 Cr App Rep 339 at 357, HL per Lord Mackay (British Rail steward intending to sell private catering supplies as if they were his employers'; such supplies would not show in the account).
- 4 The word 'record' should be given a wide meaning and includes a meter attached to a turnstile: *Edwards v Toombs* [1983] Crim LR 43, DC.
- 5 The document need not be made specifically for accounting purposes but it must be required for such purpose: *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1980)* [1981] 1 All ER 366, 72 Cr App Rep 60, CA. Although a document is required for an accounting purpose as to part and is falsified as to part, the fact that the two parts are not the same does not exonerate the person responsible for the falsification where the document constitutes one entire document: *A-G's Reference (No 1 of 1980)* supra. Where there is a duty to complete one of a number of standard printed forms, one such form may be a document required for an accounting purpose and failure to complete such a form in respect of a transaction may constitute falsification of a document for these purposes: *R v Shama* (1990) Times, 18 January, CA.
- 6 There is no need for the material particular to be directly connected with the accounting purpose of the document: *R v Mallett* [1978] 3 All ER 10, 67 Cr App Rep 239, CA.
- 7 Theft Act 1968 s 17(1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32(1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

573. Suppression etc of documents. A person who dishonestly, with a view to gain¹ for himself or another or with intent to cause loss¹ to another, destroys, defaces or conceals any valuable security², any will or other testamentary document or any original document of or belonging to, or filed or deposited in, any court of justice or any government department is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both³.

A person who dishonestly, with a view to gain for himself or another or with intent to cause loss to another, by any deception⁴ procures⁵ the execution⁶ of a valuable security is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷.

- 1 For the meaning of 'gain' and 'loss' see para 566 note 1 ante.
- 2 For these purposes, 'valuable security' means any document creating, transferring, surrendering or releasing any right to, in or over property, or authorising the payment of money or delivery of any property, or evidencing the creation, transfer, surrender or release of any such right, or the payment of money or delivery of any property, or the satisfaction of any obligation: Theft Act 1968 s 20(3).

An irrevocable letter of credit is a valuable security within the meaning of s 20: *R v Benstead*, *R v Taylor* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 276, CA.

- 3 Theft Act 1968 s 20 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to concealment of documents in cases of serious fraud see para 588 post.
- 4 For these purposes, 'deception' has the same meaning as in the Theft Act 1968 s 15: s 20 (3). See para 567 note 2 ante.
- 5 For these purposes, 'procures' bears the common meaning of 'causes' or 'brings about': *R v Beck* [1985] 1 All ER 571, 80 Cr App Rep 355, CA.
- 6 The Theft Act 1968 s 20 (2) applies also in relation to the making, acceptance, indorsement, alteration, cancellation or destruction in whole or in part of a valuable security, and in relation to the signing or sealing of any paper or other material in order that it may be made or converted into, or used or dealt with as, a valuable security, as if that were the execution of a valuable security: s 20 (2). The word 'acceptance' in s 20 (2) is to be given the meaning prescribed by the Bills of Exchange Act 1882 s 17: see *R v Nanayakkara* [1987] 1 All ER 650, 84 Cr App Rep 125, CA.
- See also *R v Beck* [1985] 1 All ER 571, 80 Cr App Rep 355, CA (travellers' cheques forged abroad, honoured in England; acts abroad procured acceptance in England); *R v Kassim*, *R v Young* [1988] Crim LR 372, CA.
- 7 Theft Act 1968 s 20 (2); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 28. As to the degree of unanimity required of the jury where more than one false statement is alleged see *R v Agbim* [1979] Crim LR 171, CA.

574. Fraudulent practices in connection with conveyancing. Any person disposing of property or any interest therein for money or money's worth to a purchaser, or the solicitor or agent of such a person, who with intent to defraud conceals from the purchaser any instrument or incumbrance material to the title or falsifies any pedigree upon which the title may depend in order to induce the purchaser to accept the title offered or produced is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both¹.

If any person fraudulently procures, attempts fraudulently to procure, or is privy to the fraudulent procurement of, any entry on, erasure from or alteration of, the register of title kept at the Land Registry, or any land or charge certificate, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum².

- 1 See the Law of Property Act 1925 s 183 and SALE OF LAND vol 42 para 155. No prosecution for such an offence may be commenced without the leave of the Attorney General; and, before leave to prosecute is granted, there must be given to the person intended to be prosecuted such notice of the application for leave to prosecute as the Attorney General may direct: s 183 (4), (5). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. As to suppression of documents see para 573 ante.
- 2 See the Land Registration Act 1925 ss 116 (1), 117 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)) and LAND REGISTRATION vol 26 paras 1464, 1465.

For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the suppression of documents or facts in proceedings before the registrar or the court in pursuance of the Land Registration Act 1925 see ss 115, 117 and LAND REGISTRATION vol 26 paras 1463, 1465.

575. Obtaining property by personation. The personation of another for the purpose of obtaining property, the personation of a person acting in a particular capacity and the personation of another for the purpose of practising deception are made offences under various statutes which are considered elsewhere¹.

- 1 Eg the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 13 (see CUSTOMS AND EXCISE vol 12 para 602); the Representation of the People Act 1983 ss 60, 168 (1) (substituted by the Representation of the People

Act 1985 s 23, Sch 3 para 8) (see ELECTIONS); the Inland Revenue Regulation Act 1890 s 12 (see INCOME TAXATION vol 23 para 1703); the Pilotage Act 1987 s 3 (8) (see SHIPPING). See also the Official Secrets Act 1920 s 1 and para 253 ante. The common law offence of personation so far as it constituted cheating has been abolished: see the Theft Act 1968 s 32 (1) (a). As to the common law offence of personation of a juror see para 314 ante.

576. Obtaining property by false pretences etc. Specific acts of obtaining sums of money, benefits, grants, subsidies, licences etc or other property by making false statements or representations, knowingly or recklessly, are made offences under various statutes which are considered elsewhere¹.

- 1 See eg the Agriculture Act 1957 s 7 (3) (as amended) and AGRICULTURE; the Agriculture and Horticulture Act 1964 s 1 (9), Schedule para 3 (amended by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (3), Sch 3 Pt I; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46) and AGRICULTURE; the Agriculture Act 1967 s 69 (1) and AGRICULTURE; the Docking and Nicking of Horses Act 1949 s 2 (3), (4) (as amended) and ANIMALS vol 2 para 462; the Riding Establishments Act 1964 s 3 (2) and ANIMALS vol 2 para 358; the Animal Health Act 1981 s 4 (1) and ANIMALS vol 2 para 473; the Social Security Act 1986 s 55 and NATIONAL HEALTH. The constituents of the offence in each instance must be ascertained from the particular statute. In specific instances the making of false statements or provision of false information is itself an offence without there being any need to show that the statement was made or the information was provided for the purpose of obtaining any property eg statements made in connection with betting duty (see the Betting and Gaming Duties Act 1981 s 12 (2), Sch 1, para 13 (3) (amended by the Finance Act 1988 s 12 (4)) and BETTING vol 4 para 170); false statements by a prospective immigrant in course of examination by an immigration officer (see the Immigration Act 1971 s 26 (1) (c) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1029); fraudulently or negligently making incorrect tax returns (see the Taxes Management Act 1970 ss 95, 97-99 (amended by the Finance Act 1971 ss 37 (1), 38, Sch 6 para 90; the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 s 844, Sch 29 paras 9, 32), CAPITAL GAINS TAXATION vol 5 para 229 and INCOME TAXATION); false statement in application for issue of club registration certificate (see the Licensing Act 1964 s 53 and CLUBS vol 6 para 319); false written statements made with intent to deceive (see the Theft Act 1968 s 19 (1) and COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 335).

577. Corrupt transactions with agents. If:

- (1) any agent¹ corruptly² accepts or obtains, or agrees to accept or attempts to obtain, from any person, for himself or for any other person, any gift or consideration³ as an inducement or reward for doing or forbearing to do, or for having done or forborne to do, any act in relation to his principal's⁴ affairs⁵ or business; or for showing or forbearing to show favour or disfavour to any person in relation to his principal's affairs or business⁶; or
- (2) any person corruptly gives, or agrees to give, or offers any gift or consideration to any agent as an inducement or reward for doing or forbearing to do, or for having done or forborne to do, any such act or for showing or forbearing to show favour or disfavour to any person in relation to his principal's affairs or business; or
- (3) any person knowingly gives to any agent, or if any agent knowingly uses with intent to deceive his principal, any receipt, account or other document in respect of which the principal is interested, and which contains any statement which is false or erroneous or defective in any material particular, and which to his knowledge is intended to mislead the principal⁷,

such a person is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁸.

- 1 For these purposes, 'agent' includes any person employed by or acting for another: Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 s 1 (2). A person serving under the Crown or under any corporation or any borough, county or district council, or any board of guardians, is an agent within the meaning of the 1906 Act: s 1 (3) (amended by the Local Authorities etc (Miscellaneous Provision) (No 2) Order 1974, SI 1974/595, art 3 (22), Sch 1 Pt I). A person serving under a local or public authority of any description is an agent within the meaning of the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906: Prevention of Corruption Act 1916 s 4 (3). A police constable on duty is an agent (*Graham v Hart* 1908 SC (J) 26) and a complaint alleging conduct which, if shown to have occurred, would constitute an offence under the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 s 1 (as amended: see note 8 *infra*) must be referred to the Police Complaints Authority: see the Police (Complaints) (Mandatory Referrals Etc) Regulations 1985, SI 1985/673, reg 4 and POLICE. An employee who is an inspector for his employer and a convener of shop stewards may be an agent of his employer when acting in relation to union affairs: see *Morgan v DPP* [1970] 3 All ER 1053, DC. See further *Secret Commissions and Bribery Prevention League (Incorporated) v Martin* (1913) 48 LJo 183; *R v Barrett* [1976] 3 All ER 895, [1976] 1 WLR 946, CA (additional superintendent registrar of births, deaths and marriages a servant of the Crown even though not appointed, paid or liable to be dismissed by the Crown).
- 2 For the meaning of 'corruptly' in the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act 1889 s 1 see para 283 note 2 ante. As to corruption in civil cases see *Industries and General Mortgage Co Ltd v Lewis* [1949] 2 All ER 573.
- 3 For these purposes, 'consideration' includes valuable consideration of any kind: Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 s 1 (2). The word is used in its legal sense as connoting the existence of some kind of contract or bargain between the parties: *R v Braithwaite*, *R v Girdham* [1983] 2 All ER 87, 77 Cr App Rep 34, CA.
- 4 For these purposes, 'principal' includes an employer: Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 s 1 (2).
- 5 'In relation to his principal's affairs' falls to be construed widely: *R v Dickinson and De Rable* (1948) 33 Cr App Rep 5 at 9, CCA; *Morgan v DPP* [1970] 3 All ER 1053, DC.
- 6 It is not necessary to show that the recipient of the bribe did what the bribe was given to him to do: *R v Carr* [1956] 3 All ER 979n, 40 Cr App Rep 188. A bribe corruptly given may be innocently received: see *R v Millray Window Cleaning Co Ltd* [1962] Crim LR 99, CCA. See, however, *R v Mills* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 154, CA (a recipient who takes a gift knowing it is intended to be a bribe and intending to keep it enters into a corrupt bargain despite any mental reservation that he does not intend to carry out his side of the bargain).
- 7 It is an offence knowingly to give a false document to an agent, although the agent is not corrupted or intended to be corrupted or knows that the document is false: *Sage v Eicholz* [1919] 2 KB 171. The offence under head (3) *supra* applies only to documents intended to pass between a principal and a third party and does not cover documents such as trading sheets filled in by an agent for his principal, which were never intended to do so: *R v Tweedie* [1984] QB 729, 79 Cr App Rep 168, CA.
- 8 Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 s 1 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 47 (2)); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Nothing in the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 s 1 (1) (as so amended) affects the punishment for an offence committed before 29 September 1988: Criminal Justice Act 1988 ss 47 (3), 171 (6). A prosecution for an offence under the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 may not be instituted without the consent of the Attorney General: s 2 (1). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post. Every information for such an offence must be upon oath: s 2 (3). As to the presumption of corruption in instances where the offence charged relates to any person employed by Her Majesty, any government department or public body see para 284 ante. A person aggrieved by a summary conviction under the Prevention of Corruption Act 1906 may appeal to the Crown Court: s 2 (6) (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (1), Sch 8 para 2, Table).

578. Cheating the public revenue. It is an indictable offence at common law¹ for a person to practise a fraud on the public revenue². Any such offence is punishable by fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court³.

- 1 Although the common law offence of cheating is in practice reserved for serious and unusual offences rather than conventional cases, the court should not be inhibited by any statutory provisions from imposing or upholding what would otherwise be a proper sentence: *R v Mavji* [1987] 2 All ER 758, 84 Cr App Rep 34, CA.
- 2 1 Hawk PC 322; 2 East PC 821; *R v Bembridge* (1783) 3 Doug KB 327; *R v Bradbury*, *R v Edlin* (1920) [1956] 2 QB 262n; *affd* on another point [1921] 1 KB 562, 15 Cr App Rep 76, CCA; *R v Hudson* [1956] 2 QB 252, 40 Cr App Rep 55, CCA. Offences relating to the public revenue were expressly

saved when the common law offence of cheating was abolished: see the Theft Act 1968 s 32 (1) (a) and *R v Redford* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 1, CA. A fraud on the public revenue is indictable even though the particular fraud might not have been indictable had it been a fraud on one individual by another: *R v Bembridge* supra, as explained in *R v Hudson* supra at 260 and at 60.

The offence may be committed eg by one who submits incorrect accounts and a certificate of disclosure which he knows to be false to the inspector of taxes: see *R v Hudson* supra. The offence does not require any positive act of deception either by words or conduct, but may include any form of fraudulent conduct which results in diverting money from the revenue: *R v Mavji* [1987] 2 All ER 758, 84 Cr App Rep 34, CA; *R v Redford* supra.

3 See paras 1200, 1232 post.

579. Winning money etc by fraud at gaming. A person who, by any fraud or unlawful device or ill practice¹, wins from any other person to himself, or to any other or others, any sum of money or valuable thing² (1) in playing at or with cards, dice, tables³, or other game; or (2) in bearing a part in the stakes, wagers, or adventures; or (3) in betting on the sides or hands of those who play; or (4) in wagering⁴ on the event of any game, sport, pastime or other exercise⁵ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

1 Whether a particular incident in a game is a fraud, unlawful device or ill practice is a question of fact for the jury: *R v Moore* (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 54, CCA. The playing of the 'three card trick' is sleight of hand and does not amount to fraud, unlawful device or ill practice: *R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Sjoland and Metzler* [1912] 3 KB 568, DC.

2 Where the victim of a card trick wrote his acceptance for the amount he had lost on a blank bill form provided by one of two confederates, and the bill was subsequently signed by that confederate as drawer, and indorsed by him and the other confederate, there was evidence on which the second confederate could be convicted of winning money in contravention of the Gaming Act 1845 s 17; see *R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Stallmann* [1912] 3 KB 424, DC. It is an essential ingredient of the offence that the money won should be obtained: *R v Harris, R v Turner* [1963] 2 QB 442, 47 Cr App Rep 125, CCA.

3 'Tables' was formerly the ordinary name for backgammon: see the Oxford English Dictionary (2nd Edn, 1989) vol XVII.

4 To place bets with a bookmaker intending to accept winnings but not to pay losses is fraudulent wagering within the Gaming Act 1845 s 17: *R v Leon* [1945] KB 136, 30 Cr App Rep 120, CCA; *R v Lucas, R v O'Rourke* [1959] 1 All ER 438, 43 Cr App Rep 98, CCA. Attempting to get money on forged football pool coupons is attempting to win money by a fraud in wagering: see *R v Butler* (1954) 38 Cr App Rep 57, CCA (although the point that a transaction with a football pool might not be a wager was not taken).

5 Tossing with coins is a 'pastime' or 'exercise' if not a 'game': *R v O'Connor and Brown* (1881) 15 Cox CC 3, CCR. A bet over a sleight of hand or other trick does not fall within 'game, sport, pastime or other exercise': *R v Hudson* (1860) Bell CC 263, CCR. If several persons join together to defraud some other person, as by inducing that person by fraud to play in a game or by any other act which if done by one person is not within the mischief aimed at by the Gaming Act 1845, an indictment lies against the confederates for conspiracy to defraud: *R v Bailey* (1850) 4 Cox CC 390; see also *R v Hudson* supra.

There must be some fraud or unlawful device or ill practice in the game, sport, pastime or exercise itself; it is not sufficient if fraud is resorted to in order to induce the prosecutor to play in the game: *R v Bailey* (1850) 4 Cox CC 390; *R v Governor of Brixton Prison, ex p Sjoland and Metzler* [1912] 3 KB 568, DC; *R v Moore* (1914) 10 Cr App Rep 54, CCA.

6 Gaming Act 1845 s 17 (amended by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (2), Sch 2, Pt III; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. It is not necessary to state in the indictment to whom the sum of money or valuable thing belongs (*R v Moss* (1856) Dears & B 104 at 108, CCR per Pollock CB), but it would appear to be necessary for the indictment to contain an allegation to defraud a particular person. However, it does not seem necessary to state the name of the game.

580. Fraudulent mediums. Any person who (1) with intent to deceive purports to act¹ as a spiritualistic medium or to exercise any powers of telepathy, clairvoyance or other similar powers; or (2) in purporting to act as a spiritualistic medium or to exercise such powers, uses any fraudulent device, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding four months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both².

- 1 A person may not be convicted of an offence under the Fraudulent Mediums Act 1951 s 1 unless it is proved that he acted for reward; and for these purposes, a person is deemed to act for reward if any money is paid, or other valuable thing given, in respect of what he does, whether to him or to any other person: s 1 (2). Nothing in s 1 (1) applies, however, to anything done solely for the purpose of entertainment: s 1 (5).
- 2 Ibid s 1 (1), (3) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. No proceedings for such an offence may be brought except by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions: Fraudulent Mediums Act 1951 s 1 (4). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

581. Fraudulent use of telecommunication system. A person who dishonestly obtains any service¹ which is provided by means of a telecommunication system² the running of which is authorised by a licence³, with intent to avoid payment of any charge applicable to the provision of that service, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

- 1 I.e. other than a service to which the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 53 applies: see TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 612.
- 2 For the meaning of 'telecommunication system' see para 270 note 3 ante.
- 3 I.e. a licence granted under the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 7: see TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 356.
- 4 Ibid s 42 (1), (2) (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 57 (1), Sch 5 para 45 (2), (3)). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

582. Making false statement to procure passport. A person who, for the purpose of procuring a passport, whether for himself or any other person, makes a statement which is to his knowledge untrue, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹.

- 1 Criminal Justice Act 1925 s 36 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 32 (1); the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 30, Schedule Pt I); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 19. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to forgery of passports see para 610 post.

Where, as a result of making a false statement, a passport is in fact obtained and subsequently used, the appropriate charge may be one of obtaining property by deception contrary to the Theft Act 1968 s 15 (1) (see para 567 ante): *R v Ashbee* [1989] 1 WLR 109, 88 Cr App Rep 357, CA.

583. Bankruptcy offences. Where the court has made a bankruptcy order¹ on a bankruptcy petition², and whether or not the bankruptcy order is annulled³, a

bankrupt may be liable under the Insolvency Act 1986 for specified offences⁴ in respect of his wrongdoing before and after his bankruptcy, as may a person dealing fraudulently with a bankrupt⁵.

Proceedings for any such offence may not, however, be instituted after the annulment⁶; nor may they be instituted except by the Secretary of State or by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁷.

1 As to bankruptcy orders see *BANKRUPTCY* vol 3 (2) (Reissue) para 186 et seq.

2 As to bankruptcy petitions see *BANKRUPTCY* vol 3 (2) (Reissue) para 115 et seq.

3 As to annulment of bankruptcy orders see *BANKRUPTCY* vol 3 (2) (Reissue) para 598 et seq.

4 *Ie* under the Insolvency Act 1986 ss 353–362: see *BANKRUPTCY* vol 3 (2) (Reissue) paras 693–704, 706–708. As to the general provisions in respect of such offences see ss 350–352 and *BANKRUPTCY* vol 3 (2) (Reissue) para 692.

5 *Ie* under *ibid* s 359 (2): see *BANKRUPTCY* vol 3 (2) (Reissue) para 705.

6 *Ibid* s 350 (2).

7 *Ibid* s 350 (5). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

584. Offences in respect of corporate insolvency. When a company is being wound up, whether by the court or voluntarily, any person, being a past or present officer of the company may be liable under the Insolvency Act 1986 in respect of offences committed in anticipation of winding up¹, for misconduct in the course of winding up², for transactions in fraud of creditors³, for material omissions from the statement relating to a company's affairs⁴ or for false representations to creditors⁵. Any officer or contributory may be liable under the Act for falsification of the company's books etc⁶.

Whether or not a company has been, or is in the course of being, wound up, if any business of a company is carried on with intent to defraud creditors of the company, every person who was knowingly a party to the carrying on of the business in that manner is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁷.

Where it is proposed to wind up a company voluntarily and a director makes a declaration of solvency without having reasonable grounds for the opinion that the company will be able to pay its debts in full, together with interest at the official rate, within such period, not exceeding 12 months from the commencement of the winding up, as may be specified in the declaration, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁸.

1 *Ie* under the Insolvency Act 1986 s 206: see *COMPANIES* vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1901.

2 *Ie* under *ibid* s 208: see *COMPANIES* vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1902.

3 *Ie* under *ibid* s 207: see *COMPANIES* vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1904.

4 *Ie* under *ibid* s 210: see *COMPANIES* vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1905.

5 *Ie* under *ibid* s 211: see *COMPANIES* vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1906.

6 See *ibid* s 209 and *COMPANIES* vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1903.

7 Companies Act 1985 ss 458, 730, Sch 24: see *COMPANIES* vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1003. For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

8 See the Insolvency Act 1986 ss 89 (1), (4), 430, Sch 10 and *COMPANIES* vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1937.

585. Insider dealing. An individual who contravenes the provisions of the Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985¹ relating to the prohibition on

stock exchange deals by insiders², the abuse of information obtained in an official capacity³, the restriction on off-market deals in advertised securities⁴ or the restriction on promoting off-market deals abroad⁵ is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁶.

Proceedings for any such offence may not be instituted in England and Wales except by the Secretary of State or by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions⁷.

- 1 As to the Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985 see COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1060 et seq.
- 2 *le ibid* s 1: see COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1060.
- 3 *le ibid* s 2 (amended by the Financial Services Act 1986 s 173): see COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1061.
- 4 *le the* Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985 s 4 (amended by the Financial Services Act 1986 s 174 (3)): see COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1063.
- 5 *le the* Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985 s 5: see COMPANIES vol 7 (1) (Reissue) para 1064.
- 6 *Ibid* s 8 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 48 (1)). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. Nothing in the Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985 s 8 (1) (a) (as so amended) affects the punishment for an offence committed before 29 September 1988: Criminal Justice Act 1988 ss 48 (2), 171 (6).
- 7 Company Securities (Insider Dealing) Act 1985 s 8 (2). As to the effect of this limitation see para 639 post.

586. Offences under the Financial Services Act 1986. A person who (1) makes misleading statements or engages in misleading practices¹; or (2) knowingly or recklessly furnishes an auditor appointed by the Secretary of State with information which is false or misleading in a material particular²; or (3) makes misleading statements as to insurance contracts³; or (4) makes false and misleading statements for the purposes of, or in connection with, any application under, or in purported compliance with any requirement imposed on him by or under, the Financial Services Act 1986⁴ may be guilty of an offence under the Act.

- 1 *le* contrary to the Financial Services Act 1986 s 47 (1): see STOCK EXCHANGE.
- 2 *le* contrary to *ibid* s 111 (1): see STOCK EXCHANGE.
- 3 *le* contrary to *ibid* s 133 (1): see INSURANCE.
- 4 *le* contrary to *ibid* s 200 (1): see STOCK EXCHANGE.

(5) SERIOUS FRAUD

587. Failure to comply with the requirements of the Director of the Serious Fraud Office; making false or misleading statements. Any person who, without reasonable excuse, fails to comply with a requirement imposed on him by the Director of the Serious Fraud Office in connection with his investigative powers¹ is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or to both².

A person who, in purported compliance with any such requirement (1) makes a statement which he knows to be false or misleading in a material particular; or (2) recklessly makes a statement which is false or misleading in a material particular, is

guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both³.

1 *Ie* under the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2: see para 653 post.

2 *Ibid* s 2 (13). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

3 *Ibid* s 2 (14), (15). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

588. Concealment etc of documents. Where any person (1) knows or suspects that an investigation by the police or the Serious Fraud Office¹ into serious fraud or complex fraud is being or is likely to be carried out; and (2) falsifies, conceals, destroys or otherwise disposes of, or causes or permits the falsification, concealment, destruction or disposal of, documents² which he knows or suspects are or would be relevant to such an investigation, he is guilty of an offence unless he proves that he had no intention of concealing the facts disclosed by the documents from persons carrying out such an investigation³. A person guilty of such an offence is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years or a fine, or to both, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

1 As to the Serious Fraud Office see para 652 et seq post.

2 For these purposes, 'document' includes information recorded in any form: Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2 (18).

3 *Ibid* s 2 (16).

4 *Ibid* s 2 (17). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

(6) OFFENCES RELATING TO MAILS

589. Unlawfully taking away or opening a mail bag etc. If a person unlawfully takes away or opens a mail bag¹ sent by any ship, vehicle or aircraft employed by or under the Post Office² for the transmission of postal packets³ under contract, or unlawfully takes a postal packet in course of transmission by post⁴ out of a mail bag so sent, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁵.

1 'Mail bag' includes any form of container or covering in which postal packets in course of transmission by post are conveyed, whether or not it contains any such packets: Post Office Act 1953 s 87 (1) (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 s 141, Sch 11 Pt II).

2 *Ie* the authority established under the Post Office Act 1969 s 6 (as amended): see POST OFFICE vol 36 para 609 et seq.

3 For the meaning of 'postal packet' see para 296 note 3 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'in course of transmission by post' see para 296 note 4 ante.

5 Post Office Act 1953 s 53 (amended by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (1), Sch 2 Pt 1 paras 1, 4); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 22 (a). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the admissibility of statutory declarations in evidence see para 1114 post; and as to offences in relation to mails by officers of the Post Office see para 296 ante.

590. Fraudulent retention of mail bag or postal packet. Any person who fraudulently retains, or wilfully secretes¹ or keeps, or detains, or who, when

required by a person engaged in the business of the Post Office², neglects or refuses to deliver up (1) any postal packet³ which is in course of transmission by post⁴ and which ought to have been delivered to any other person; or (2) any postal packet in course of transmission by post or any mail bag⁵ which has been found by him or by any other person, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'secrete' see para 296 note 2 ante.

2 See para 589 note 2 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'postal packet' see para 296 note 3 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'in course of transmission by post' see para 296 note 4 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'mail bag' see para 589 note 1 ante.

6 Post Office Act 1953 s 55 (amended by the Theft Act 1968 s 33 (1), Sch 2 Pt I paras 1, 6; the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 paras 1, 2 (1)); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 22 (b). See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the theft of a letter by a postman to whom it had been entrusted for delivery in the course of his duties see *R v Poynton* (1862) Le & Ca 247, CCR; and as to the admissibility of statutory declarations in evidence see para 1114 post.

591. Criminal diversion of letters. If any person¹ not engaged in the business of the Post Office² wilfully and maliciously, with intent to injure any other person, opens or causes to be opened any postal packet³ which ought to have been delivered to that other person, or does any act or thing whereby the due delivery of the packet to that person is prevented or impeded, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding level 4 on the standard scale, or to both⁴.

1 Nothing in the Post Office Act 1953 s 56 applies to a person who does any act to which these provisions apply where he is parent, or in the position of parent or guardian, of the person to whom the postal packet is addressed: s 56 (2).

2 See para 589 note 2 ante.

3 For these purposes, 'postal packet' means a postal packet which is in course of transmission by post or which has been delivered by post: Post Office Act 1953 s 56 (4). See further para 296 note 3 ante. For the meaning of 'in course of transmission by post' see para 296 note 4 ante.

4 Ibid s 56 (1) (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 paras 1, 2 (12); the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 15, 30, Sch 1; the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1. For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post. As to the admissibility of statutory declarations in evidence see para 1114 post; and as to redirection of a bankrupt's letters etc to the responsible insolvency practitioner see BANKRUPTCY vol 3 (2) (Reissue) para 252.

592. Thefts etc of mails from outside England and Wales. Where a person:

- (1) steals or attempts to steal any mail bag¹ or postal packet² in the course of transmission³ as such between places in different jurisdictions in the British postal area⁴, or any of the contents of such a mail bag or postal packet; or
- (2) in stealing or with intent to steal any such mail bag or postal packet or any of its contents, commits any robbery, attempted robbery or assault with intent to rob,

then, notwithstanding that he does so outside England and Wales, he is guilty of committing or attempting to commit the offence against the Theft Act 1968 as if he had done so in England and Wales and is accordingly liable to be prosecuted, tried and punished in England and Wales without proof that the offence was committed there⁵.

- 1 For these purposes, 'mail bag' includes any article serving the purpose of a mail bag: Theft Act 1968 s 14 (3). Cf para 589 note 1 ante.
- 2 'Postal packet' is not defined for the purposes of the Theft Act 1968. Cf para 589 note 3 ante.
- 3 The Theft Act 1968 does not specify when a postal packet is in the course of transmission. Cf para 296 note 4 ante.
- 4 For these purposes, the reference to different jurisdictions in the British postal area is to be construed as referring to the several jurisdictions of England and Wales, of Scotland, of Northern Ireland, of the Isle of Man and of the Channel Islands: *ibid* s 14 (2).
- 5 *Ibid* s 14 (1).

(7) CRIMINAL DAMAGE TO PROPERTY

(i) Destroying or Damaging Property

593. Introduction. The Criminal Damage Act 1971 repealed and replaced various statutes relating to damage to property, in particular most of the provisions of the Malicious Damage Act 1861¹. Where it appears to the Secretary of State that a local statutory provision² is inconsistent with or has become unnecessary in consequence of the 1971 Act, he may, after consultation with any person appearing to him to be concerned with that provision, by order³ amend that provision so as to bring it into conformity with the 1971 Act or repeal it⁴. The 1971 Act abolished the distinctions in the pre-existing law based upon the nature of the property or its situation, upon the means used to destroy or damage it and upon the circumstances in which it is destroyed or damaged⁵. It also clarified the mental element involved in offences of damaging or destroying property⁶ and made the absence of lawful excuse a specific constituent of the offences⁷.

- 1 Certain provisions of the Malicious Damage Act 1861 were expressly saved: see the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (8), Schedule. Those provisions are the Malicious Damage Act 1861 ss 35, 36 (see para 601 post), s 47 (see para 603 post), s 48 (see para 604 post), s 58 (see para 601 note 1 post), and s 72 (see para 625 note 2 post). In addition to the repeal of many statutory offences, the common law offence of arson was abolished: see the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (1) and para 594 post.

Where any enactment repealed by the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (8), Schedule, has been applied by or incorporated in any other Act, the repeal extends so as to repeal that enactment as so applied or incorporated: s 11 (8). The repeal by s 11 or an order made thereunder (see text to notes 2-4 *infra*) of any enactment relating to procedure or to the jurisdictional powers of any court does not affect the operation of that enactment in relation to offences committed before the repeal took effect or to proceedings for any such offence: s 11 (11). The Criminal Damage Act 1971 came wholly into force on 14 October 1971: see s 12 (1).

- 2 For these purposes, 'local statutory provision' means a provision of a local Act, including an Act confirming a provisional order, or a provision of a public general Act passed with respect only to a particular area or a particular undertaking or a provision of an instrument made under any such local or public general Act or of an instrument in the nature of a local enactment made under any other Act: *ibid* s 11 (9).
- 3 An order so made must be made by statutory instrument which is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: *ibid* s 11 (10). Such orders being local by nature are outside the scope of this work. As to the effect of a repeal made by order see note 1 *supra*.
- 4 *Ibid* s 11 (9).
- 5 See eg the Malicious Damage Act 1861 s 1 (setting fire to church or chapel), s 2 (setting fire to house with someone in it), s 9 (destroying house by gunpowder with someone in it) (all repealed).
- 6 The mens rea is now expressed as eg 'intending to destroy or damage any such property or being reckless...': see the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 (1) and para 594 post. In the pre-existing law the mens rea was frequently described by the use of 'maliciously'.
- 7 The expression 'without lawful excuse' has replaced 'unlawfully' which was a common constituent of offences in the pre-existing law. For the meaning of 'lawful excuse' see para 598 post. The points referred to in the text and notes 5, 6 *supra* may still be relevant in determining the application of cases decided under the pre-existing law to the Criminal Damage Act 1971.

594. Destroying or damaging property. A person who without lawful excuse¹:

- (1) destroys² or damages³ any property⁴ belonging to another⁵ intending to destroy or damage any such property or being reckless⁶ as to whether any such property would be destroyed or damaged is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction⁷ to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁸;
- (2) destroys or damages any property, whether belonging to himself or another, intending to destroy or damage any property or being reckless as to whether any property would be destroyed or damaged, and intending by the destruction or damage to endanger the life of another or being reckless as to whether the life of another would be thereby endangered⁹, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term¹⁰.

An offence committed under heads (1) or (2) above by destroying or damaging property by fire¹¹ is to be charged¹² as arson¹³. A person guilty of arson under head (1) above is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both; and a person guilty of arson under head (2) above is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term¹⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'lawful excuse' see para 598 post.

2 'Destroy' should be given its ordinary and natural meaning: see *Barnet London Borough Council v Eastern Electricity Board* [1973] 2 All ER 319, [1973] 1 WLR 430, DC (decided under the Town and Country Planning Act 1962 s 29 (1) (a) (repealed)).

3 There must be actual damage even if it is only slight: *Gayford v Chouler* [1898] 1 QB 316, DC (injury to pasture on a field to the value of a few pence). A thing may be damaged although nothing is broken: *R v Tacey* (1821) Russ & Ry 452, CCR (removal of a part which renders the whole imperfect and inoperative); *R v Norris* (1840) 9 C & P 241 (running a machine in an improper manner so that impairment results); *R v Foster* (1852) 6 Cox CC 25 (displacement or disarrangement of a machine which causes trifling injury without preventing the machine from working); *R v Fisher* (1865) LR 1 CCR 7 (displacement of parts which prevents the machine from working). It is not necessary that the damage done should be permanent: *R v Fisher* supra; *Roe v Kingerlee* [1986] Crim LR 735, CA ('damage' a matter of fact and degree); *Hardman v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary* [1986] Crim LR 330, CA (washable graffiti; 'damage'); cf *A v R* [1978] Crim LR 689, CA (spittle on policeman's raincoat not 'damage').

4 For the meaning of 'property' see para 597 post.

5 For the meaning of 'property belonging to another' see para 597 post. No offence is committed under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 (1), however, if the accused honestly, albeit mistakenly, believes that the property is his own; the existence of that belief negatives the necessary mens rea; whether or not that belief is justifiable is irrelevant: *R v Smith (David Raymond)* [1974] QB 354, 58 Cr App Rep 320, CA. Likewise, no offence is committed where the accused, before he inflicts damage, has asserted custody and control over the property: *R v Judge* (1974) 138 JP Jo 649, CA. Nor is any offence of criminal damage committed by a person who sets fire to premises on the instructions of the owner notwithstanding that the accused knew that the instructions were preparatory to the commission of fraud by the employer: *R v Denton* [1982] 1 All ER 65, 74 Cr App Rep 81, CA. Cf *R v Appleyard* (1985) 81 Cr App Rep 319, CA.

6 As to recklessness see para 14 ante and in particular *R v Caldwell* [1982] AC 341, 73 Cr App Rep 13, HL. Intentional or reckless omission of the accused to act to rectify an unintentional act or its consequences may amount to an intentional or reckless act: *R v Fuller* [1974] Crim LR 134, CA (accused broke neighbour's gas pipe attempting to steal from meter; failed to rectify the damage after being warned of the danger; reckless as to whether 'life would be endangered'); *R v Miller* [1983] 2 AC 161, 77 Cr App Rep 17, HL (failure to extinguish a fire started accidentally). As to omissions see para 9 ante. A person may be reckless where the risk must have been obvious to a reasonably prudent

- person even though it would not have been obvious to the particular accused because of age, lack of experience etc: *Elliott v C (a minor)* [1983] 2 All ER 1005, 77 Cr App Rep 103, DC; *R v Stephen Malcolm R* (1984) 79 Cr App Rep 334, CA. See also *Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary v Shimmen* (1986) 84 Cr App Rep 7, DC; *R v Sangha* [1988] 2 All ER 385, 87 Cr App Rep 88, CA.
- 7 As to the procedure where offences triable either way are to be tried summarily if the amount is small see para 814 post; and as to the power to join in an indictment a count for an offence mentioned in the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 Sch 2 column 1 (see para 814 note 1 post) see para 922 post.
 - 8 Criminal Damage Act 1971 ss 1 (1), 4 (2); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 29. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to the penalty if the accused is found guilty of arson see infra; as to the offence committed by a person who at the time of committing or being arrested for an offence under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 has in his possession a firearm or imitation firearm see para 232 ante; and as to evidence in proceedings for an offence under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 see para 1162 post. It is an offence under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 to cause, or to do any act with intent to cause, an explosion likely to endanger life or cause serious injury to property: see ss 2, 3 (substituted by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 7) and paras 478, 479 ante.
 - 9 It is not necessary to prove actual injury; it is sufficient to show such exposure to risk or chance of injury that actual danger to life is caused: *R v McGrath and McKevitt* (1881) 14 Cox CC 598. The prosecution must prove, however, that the danger to life resulted from the destruction of or damage to the property; proof that damage to life resulted from the act which caused the destruction or damage is too remote: *R v Steer* [1987] 2 All ER 833, 85 Cr App Rep 352, HL. As to recklessness see note 6 supra. In relation to recklessness the defence of voluntary intoxication is not available: see para 28 ante.
 - 10 Criminal Damage Act 1971 ss 1 (2), 4 (1). See also notes 7, 8 supra. Section 5 (meaning of 'lawful excuse': see para 598 post) does not apply to offences under s 1 (2): see s 5 (1). Where offences under s 1 (1) and s 1 (2) are charged as alternatives in respect of the same incident and the jury convicts on the more serious charge, the jury should be discharged from giving a verdict on the lesser charge: *R v Haddock* [1976] Crim LR 374, CA. As to joinder of offences see para 932 post.
 - 11 Actual damage by fire must be established but the damage need only be slight: *R v Parker* (1839) 9 C & P 45 (charring of floor sufficient to constitute arson); *R v Russell* (1842) Car & M 541 (scorching of floorboards but no part of the wood consumed by fire; insufficient for arson). There need be no visible flame: *R v Stallion* (1833) 1 Mood CC 398, CCR. Failure to extinguish a fire started accidentally may be arson: *R v Miller* [1983] 2 AC 161, 77 Cr App Rep 17, HL.
 - 12 It notwithstanding that the common law offence of arson has been abolished: see the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (1).
 - 13 *Ibid* s 1 (3).
 - 14 *Ibid* s 4 (1); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 29. See para 804 post. See also note 7 supra and *R v Calladine* (1975) Times, 3 December, CA (unwise to sentence for arson without seeing psychiatric report). Where an offence under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 (2) is charged as arson, there should be separate counts of arson with intent to endanger life and reckless arson so that, in relation to sentencing, the court has the verdict of the jury: *R v Hoof* (1981) 72 Cr App Rep 126, CA; seq quare. An offence under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 1 may constitute an 'act of violence' to which the Aviation Security Act 1982 applies: see AVIATION vol 2 para 1035.

595. Threats to destroy or damage property. A person who without lawful excuse¹ makes to another a threat, intending that that other would fear it would be carried out (1) to destroy² or damage³ any property⁴ belonging to that other⁵ or to a third person; or (2) to destroy or damage his own property in a way which he knows is likely to endanger the life⁶ of that other or of a third person, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁷.

- 1 For the meaning of 'lawful excuse' see para 598 post. The Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 5 (see para 598 post) does not apply to offences under head (2) infra: see s 5 (1).
- 2 For the meaning of 'destroy' see para 594 note 2 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'damage' see para 594 note 3 ante.
- 4 For the meaning of 'property' see para 597 post.

- 5 For the meaning of 'property belonging to another' see para 597 post.
- 6 See para 594 note 9 ante.
- 7 Criminal Damage Act 1971 ss 2, 4 (2); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 29. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to evidence see para 1162 post; as to bomb hoaxes see para 484 ante; and as to threatening to contaminate or interfere with goods see para 193 ante.

596. Possessing something with intent to destroy or damage property. A person who has anything in his custody or under his control¹ intending without lawful excuse² to use it or cause or permit³ another to use it (1) to destroy⁴ or damage⁵ any property⁶ belonging to some other person⁷; or (2) to destroy or damage his own or the user's property in a way which he knows is likely to endanger the life⁸ of some other person, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁹.

- 1 'Custody' means physical custody and 'control' imports the notion of the power to direct what is to be done with the property in question: see *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL.
- 2 For the meaning of 'lawful excuse' see para 598 post.
- 3 To 'cause' a user involves some degree of dominance or control, or some express or positive mandate from the person 'causing': *McLeod (or Houston) v Buchanan* [1940] 2 All ER 179 at 187, HL per Lord Wright; *Shave v Rosner* [1954] 2 QB 113, [1954] 2 All ER 280, DC; *Lovelace v DPP* [1954] 3 All ER 481, [1954] 1 WLR 1468, DC; *Shulton (Great Britain) Ltd v Slough Borough Council* [1967] 2 QB 471, [1967] 2 All ER 137, DC. A person cannot be said to have 'caused' another to do or omit to do something unless he either knows or deliberately chooses not to know what it is that the other is doing or failing to do: *James & Son Ltd v Smees* [1955] 1 QB 78, [1954] 3 All ER 273, DC; *Ross Hillman Ltd v Bond* [1974] QB 435, 59 Cr App Rep 42, DC. See also *Watkins v O'Shaughnessy* [1939] 1 All ER 385, CA (liability of auctioneer for use of car driven without insurance after auction).

To 'permit' involves a general or particular permission; the permission may be express or implied: *McLeod (or Houston) v Buchanan* supra. To 'permit' involves a knowledge of the facts constituting the user; but shutting one's eyes to the obvious is sufficient: *James & Son Ltd v Smees* supra; *Grays Haulage Co Ltd v Arnold* [1966] 1 All ER 896, [1966] 1 WLR 534, DC; *Ross Hillman Ltd v Bond* supra; see also *Evans v Dell* [1937] 1 All ER 349, DC; *Churchill v Norris* (1938) 158 LT 255, DC. A person cannot 'permit' unless he is in a position to forbid: *Goodbarne v Buck* [1940] 1 KB 771, [1940] 1 All ER 613, CA; *Lloyd v Singleton* [1953] 1 QB 357, [1953] 1 All ER 291, DC. For a corporation to be liable for 'permitting' it must be shown that some person for whose criminal acts the corporation would be liable permitted the commission of the offence: *James & Son Ltd v Smees* supra. Knowledge on the part of an ordinary employee is not sufficient to make a corporation liable: *Magna Plant v Mitchell* [1966] Crim LR 394, DC; see also *Tesco Supermarkets Ltd v Natrass* [1972] AC 153, [1971] 2 All ER 127, HL; cf *Prosser v Richings* [1936] 2 All ER 1627, DC; *Forsyth v Phillips* [1964] Crim LR 229, DC. As to the criminal capacity of corporations see para 35 ante.

Both the offence of 'causing' and that of 'permitting' require mens rea: *Ross Hillman Ltd v Bond* supra.

- 4 For the meaning of 'destroy' see para 594 note 2 ante.
- 5 See para 594 note 3 ante.
- 6 For the meaning of 'property' see para 597 post.
- 7 For the meaning of 'property belonging to another' see para 597 post.
- 8 See para 594 note 9 ante.
- 9 Criminal Damage Act 1971 ss 3, 4 (2); Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 29. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. An intention to use the article to cause damage at any time in the future or only if it becomes necessary is sufficient mens rea: *R v Buckingham* (1976) 63 Cr App Rep 159, CA. As to the issue of warrants to search for things intended for use without lawful excuse to destroy or damage property see para 599 post; and as to evidence on proceedings for the offence see para 1162 post.

It is an offence under the Explosive Substances Act 1883 for a person to have in his possession or control an explosive substance with intent to endanger life or cause serious injury to property or

enable another to do so: see s 3 (substituted by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 7) and para 479 ante; and it is an offence under the Public Order Act 1986 for a person to be in possession of material to be used for contaminating or interfering with goods: see s 38 (3) and para 194 ante.

597. Meaning of 'property'. 'Property' means property of a tangible nature¹, whether real or personal, including money and (1) including wild creatures² which have been tamed or are ordinarily kept in captivity, and any other wild creatures or their carcasses if, but only if, they have been reduced into possession which has not been lost or abandoned or are in the course of being reduced into possession; but (2) not including mushrooms³ growing wild on any land or flowers, fruit or foliage of a plant⁴ growing wild⁵ on any land⁶.

Property is to be treated as belonging to any person (a) having custody or control⁷ of it; (b) having in it any proprietary right or interest, not being an equitable interest arising only from an agreement to transfer or grant an interest; or (c) having a charge on it⁸. Where property is subject to a trust, the persons to whom it belongs are to be so treated as including any person having a right to enforce the trust⁹. Property of a corporation sole is to be so treated as belonging to the corporation notwithstanding a vacancy in the corporation¹⁰.

¹ Erasure of a computer program from the plastic circuit card of a computerised saw so as to render the saw inoperable is damage for the purposes of Criminal Damage Act 1971 since, although the program itself is not property of a tangible nature, the erasure constitutes damage both to the card and to the saw: *Cox v Riley* (1986) 83 Cr App Rep 54, CA.

² As to the application of the Criminal Damage Act 1971 to animals which fall within the scope of the Act see ANIMALS vol 2 paras 235–238, 265, 380, 401; and as to the destruction of or damage to wild animals specifically excluded from the Act and the prevention of cruelty to animals see ANIMALS vol 2 paras 268–283, 316–347, 383–423. As to destroying fish see FISHERIES vol 18 para 654.

³ For these purposes, 'mushroom' includes any fungus: *ibid* s 10 (1).

⁴ For these purposes, 'plant' includes any shrub or tree: *ibid* s 10 (1).

⁵ Although wild plants are excluded from the Criminal Damage Act 1971, provision for the prevention of damage to them may be covered by byelaws made under legislation relating to the protection of the countryside: see eg the National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949 s 90 and OPEN SPACES vol 34 para 449. Certain wild plants are protected for the purposes of the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 and a person who intentionally picks, uproots or destroys such plants commits an offence: see s 13, Sch 8 and AGRICULTURE.

⁶ Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 10 (1).

⁷ As to custody and control see para 596 note 1 ante.

⁸ Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 10 (2).

⁹ *Ibid* s 10 (3).

¹⁰ *Ibid* s 10 (4). As to corporations sole see CORPORATIONS vol 9 para 1206 et seq.

598. Meaning of 'lawful excuse'. A person charged with a specified offence¹ under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 is to be treated as having a lawful excuse, whether or not he would otherwise be so treated for the purposes of the Act:

- (1) if at the time of the act or acts alleged to constitute the offence he believed² that the person or persons whom he believed to be entitled to consent to the destruction or damage to the property³ in question had so consented, or would have so consented to it if he or they had known of the destruction or damage and its circumstances⁴; or
- (2) if he destroyed or damaged or threatened to destroy or damage the property in question, or intended⁵ to use or cause or permit the use of something to destroy or damage it, in order to protect property belonging to himself or another or a right or interest in property⁶ which was or which he believed to

be vested in himself or another, and at the time of the act or acts alleged to constitute the offence he believed (a) that the property, right or interest was in immediate need of protection; and (b) that the means of protection adopted or proposed to be adopted were or would be reasonable having regard to all the circumstances⁷.

- 1 The Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 5 (see *infra*) applies to any offence under s 1 (1) (see para 594 *ante*) and any offence under s 2 (see para 595 *ante*) or s 3 (see para 596 *ante*) other than one involving a threat by the person charged to destroy or damage property in a way which he knows is likely to endanger the life of another or involving an intent by the person charged to use or cause or permit the use of something in his custody or under his control so to destroy or damage property: s 5 (1). Section 5 is not to be construed, however, as casting doubt on any defence recognised by law as a defence to criminal charges: s 5 (5). As to general defences see para 19 *et seq* *ante*.
- 2 For these purposes, it is immaterial whether a belief is justified or not if it is honestly held: *ibid* s 5 (3). A belief may be honestly held for these purposes even if it is induced by intoxication: *Jaggard v Dickinson* [1981] QB 527, 72 Cr App Rep 33, CA.
- 3 For the meaning of 'property' see para 597 *ante*.
- 4 Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 5 (2) (a). See further *R v Denton* [1982] 1 All ER 65, 74 Cr App Rep 81, CA.
- 5 *Id* in relation to an offence charged under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 3: see para 596 *ante*.
- 6 For these purposes, a right or interest in property includes any right or privilege in or over land, whether created by grant, licence or otherwise: *ibid* s 5 (4).
- 7 *Ibid* s 5 (2) (b). Section 5 (2) (b) effectively overrules *Gott v Measures* [1948] 1 KB 234, [1947] 2 All ER 609, DC. The acts done or proposed to be done must, however, be acts which protect or are capable of protecting property: see *R v Hunt* (1978) 66 Cr App Rep 105, CA (accused set fire to bed in old people's flats to demonstrate that fire alarms were faulty; defence set out in head (2) *supra* unavailable); *R v Hill*, *R v Hall* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 74, CA (campaigners for nuclear disarmament charged with possession of hacksaw blades; intending to cut part of perimeter fence of United States naval base; protection of property from nuclear attack too remote an aim to constitute defence of lawful excuse).

599. Warrant to search for goods used to inflict criminal damage. If it is made to appear by information on oath before a justice of the peace that there is reasonable cause to believe that any person has in his custody¹ or under his control¹ or on his premises anything which there is reasonable cause to believe has been used or is intended for use without lawful excuse to destroy or damage property belonging to another² or to destroy or damage any property in a way likely to endanger the life of another, the justice may grant a warrant authorising any constable to search for and seize that thing³. A constable who is so authorised to search premises for anything, may enter, if need be by force, and search the premises accordingly and may seize anything which he believes to have been so used or to be intended to be so used⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'custody' and 'control' see para 596 note 1 *ante*.
- 2 For the meaning of 'property belonging to another' see para 597 *ante*.
- 3 Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 6 (1).
- 4 *Ibid* s 6 (2). As to search warrants see para 670 *et seq* *post*. The Police (Property) Act 1897 (as amended) (disposal of property in the possession of the police: see POLICE vol 36 para 325) applies to property which has come into the possession of the police under the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 6 as it applies to property which has come into the possession of the police in circumstances mentioned in the 1897 Act: Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 6 (3).

600. Institution of proceedings for criminal damage to property of accused's spouse. Subject to certain exceptions, proceedings may not be instituted against a person for any offence of doing unlawful damage to property

which, at the time of the offence, belongs to that person's spouse unless the proceedings are instituted by or with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions¹.

¹ See para 550 ante. See also *R v Withers* [1975] Crim LR 647.

(ii) Other Offences involving Damage to Property

601. Obstructing railways. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹:

- (1) puts, places, casts or throws upon or across any railway any wood, stone or other matter or thing; or
- (2) takes up, removes or displaces any rail, sleeper or other matter or thing belonging to any railway; or
- (3) turns, moves or diverts any points or other machinery belonging to any railway; or
- (4) makes or shows, hides or removes, any signal or light on or near to any railway; or
- (5) does or causes to be done any other matter or thing,

with intent to obstruct, upset, overthrow, injure or destroy any engine, tender, carriage or truck using the railway² is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term³.

Any person who, by any unlawful act⁴, or by any wilful omission or neglect⁵, obstructs or causes to be obstructed any engine or carriage using any railway, or who aids or assists therein is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both⁶.

¹ The term 'maliciously' means wilfully or intentionally and without lawful excuse: *R v Solanke* [1969] 3 All ER 1383, [1970] 1 WLR 1, CA. Malice may also be constituted by a wilful act performed mischievously or recklessly: see *R v Holroyd* (1841) 2 Mood & R 339; *R v Upton and Gutteridge* (1851) 5 Cox CC 298; *R v Welch* (1875) 1 QBD 23, CCR; *Re Borrowes* [1900] 2 IR 593. The precise meaning of the term depends on the context in which it is used: see para 10 note 5 ante. If an act which constitutes an offence occurs in a manner unintended and unforeseen, the accused is guilty of the offence: see para 13 ante. As to drawing inferences about the intention or foresight of the accused see para 1061 post.

Malice in its legal import does not necessitate spite or ill-will: see *Bromage v Prosser* (1825) 4 B & C 247; *M'Pherson v Daniels* (1829) 10 B & C 263 at 268 per Little Dale J; *Roper v Knott* [1898] 1 QB 868. It is not a necessary ingredient of offences against the Malicious Damage Act 1861 that the act charged should have been committed from malice conceived against the owner of the property in respect of which the offence is committed: see s 58. See also *R v Newill* (1836) 1 Mood CC 458; *R v Davies* (1858) 1 F & F 69.

In an appropriate case, a claim of right made in good faith will negative malice: see *R v James* (1837) 8 C & P 131; *R v Matthews and Twigg* (1876) 14 Cox CC 5; *R v Twose* (1879) 14 Cox CC 327; *Leyson v Williams* (1890) 54 JP 631, DC; *R v Clemens* [1898] 1 QB 556, CCR; *Heaven v Crutchley* (1903) 68 JP 53, DC; *R v Rutter* (1908) 1 Cr App Rep 174, CCA; *R v Dyer* (1952) 36 Cr App Rep 155, CCA. However, the extent of the damage must be reasonably related to the right which is asserted: see *R v Clemens* supra; *Heaven v Crutchley* supra.

² Ie whether a public or a private railway: *O'Gorman v Sweet* (1890) 54 JP 663.

³ Malicious Damage Act 1861 s 35 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt 1); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5)(a). An employer is liable for offences of obstructing a railway committed by his employees: *Roberts v Preston* (1860) 9 CBNS 208. As to vicarious liability see para 54 et seq ante.

If any person without lawful excuse, the proof whereof lies on him (1) wilfully interferes with, removes or alters any part of a tramway, or of the works connected therewith; (2) wilfully places or

throws any stones, dirt, wood, refuse or other material on any part of a tramway; (3) wilfully does or causes to be done anything in such manner as to obstruct any carriage using a tramway, or to endanger the lives of persons therein or thereon; or (4) knowingly aids or assists in the doing of any such thing, he is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction, in addition to any proceedings by way of indictment or otherwise to which he may be subject, to a fine not exceeding level 1 on the standard scale: Tramways Act 1870 s 50 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 46). For the meaning of 'the standard scale' see para 808 post.

- 4 For these purposes, 'any unlawful act' includes each of the matters expressly mentioned in the Malicious Damage Act 1861 s 35: *R v Hardy* (1871) LR 1 CCR 278.
- 5 To be guilty of wilful neglect the accused must know that his conduct involves the risk of an obstruction to the railway unless he takes reasonable care and yet falls short of exercising such care: *R v Gittins* [1982] Crim LR 584, CA.
- 6 Malicious Damage Act 1861 s 36; Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (2); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 4. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

A person who, otherwise than by accident, leaves on a railway line any substance likely to cause an obstruction commits the offence even though his object may not have been to create an obstruction but merely to give the railway employees the trouble of removing the substance: *R v Holroyd* (1841) 2 Mood & R 339. The offence is committed even though the line has not been opened to the public and even if no actual obstruction took place: see *R v Bradford* (1860) 8 Cox CC 309, CCR; *R v Gatenby* [1960] Crim LR 195. The obstruction contemplated is not confined to physical obstruction; a person who improperly goes on a railway line and by raising his arms induces a driver to slow down commits the offence: *R v Hardy* (1871) LR 1 CCR 278. Similarly, the offence is committed where a train is caused to slow down by the unlawful alteration of signals: *R v Hadfield* (1870) LR 1 CCR 253. As to the offence of trespassing on the railway see the Railway Regulation Act 1840 s 16 (as amended) and RAILWAYS vol 38 para 928. As to endangering passengers on the railway see paras 485–487 ante.

602. Injury to post office letter boxes. A person who places or attempts to place in or against any post office letter box¹ any fire, match, light, explosive substance, dangerous substance, filth, noxious or deleterious substance, or fluid, or commits a nuisance in or against any post office letter box, or does or attempts to do anything likely to injure the box is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 12 months, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum².

- 1 'Post office letter box' includes any pillar box, wall box or other box or receptacle provided by the permission or under the authority of the Postmaster General or the Post Office for the purpose of receiving postal packets, or any class of postal packets, for transmission by or under the authority of the Postmaster General or the Post Office: Post Office Act 1953 s 87 (1) (amended by the Post Office Act 1969 ss 76, 88, 139, Sch 4 para 2 (22)). The office of Postmaster General was abolished by the Post Office Act 1969 s 1 (1) (repealed).
- 2 Post Office Act 1953 s 60 (amended by the British Telecommunications Act 1981 s 89, Sch 6 Pt II; the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 32 (2)). For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post.

603. Altering signals with intent to endanger ship etc. Any person who unlawfully masks, alters or removes any light or signal, or unlawfully exhibits any false light or signal, with intent to bring any ship, vessel or boat into danger, or who unlawfully and maliciously¹ does anything tending to immediate loss or destruction of any ship, vessel or boat, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term².

- 1 For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 601 note 1 ante.
- 2 Malicious Damage Act 1861 s 47; Criminal Justice Act 1948 ss 1 (1), 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt I; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a).

604. Cutting away buoys etc. Any person who unlawfully and maliciously¹ cuts away, casts adrift, removes, alters, defaces, sinks or destroys or does any act

with intent to cut away, cast adrift, remove, alter, deface, sink or destroy, or who in any other manner unlawfully and maliciously injures or conceals any boat, buoy, buoy rope, perch or mark used or intended for the guidance of seamen, or for the purpose of navigation, is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven years².

¹ For the meaning of 'maliciously' see para 601 note 1 ante.

² Malicious Damage Act 1861 s 48; Criminal Justice Act 1948 ss 1 (1), 83 (3), Sch 10 Pt 1; Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5) (a).

(8) FORGERY

605. Meaning of 'false' and 'instrument'. For the purposes of the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981, 'instrument' means:

- (1) any document, whether of a formal or informal character;
- (2) any stamp¹ issued or sold by the Post Office;
- (3) any Inland Revenue stamp²; and
- (4) any disc, tape, sound track or other device on or in which information is recorded or stored by mechanical, electronic or other means³.

A currency note⁴ is not, however, an instrument⁵.

For these purposes, an instrument is false:

- (a) if it purports⁶ to have been made⁷ in the form in which it is made by a person who did not in fact make it in that form⁸;
- (b) if it purports to have been made in the form in which it is made on the authority of a person who did not in fact authorise its making in that form;
- (c) if it purports to have been made in the terms in which it is made by a person who did not in fact make it in those terms;
- (d) if it purports to have been made in the terms in which it is made on the authority of a person who did not in fact authorise its making in those terms;
- (e) if it purports to have been altered in any respect by a person who did not in fact alter it in that respect;
- (f) if it purports to have been altered in any respect on the authority of a person who did not in fact authorise the alteration in that respect;
- (g) if it purports to have been made or altered on a date on which, or at a place at which, or otherwise in circumstances⁹ in which, it was not in fact made or altered; or
- (h) if it purports to have been made or altered by an existing person but he did not in fact exist¹⁰.

¹ A mark denoting payment of postage which the Post Office authorises to be used instead of an adhesive stamp is to be treated for these purposes as if it were a stamp issued by the Post Office: Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 8 (3).

² For these purposes, 'Inland Revenue stamp' means a stamp as defined in the Stamp Duties Management Act 1891 s 27: Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 8 (4). See further STAMP DUTIES vol 44 para 605 note 4.

³ Ibid s 8 (1). Electronic impulses keyed in in the course of computer 'hacking' are not a 'device' within the meaning of s 8 (1)(d); nor is the user segment of the databank; and information, such as a customer identification number and password, which is received, held for a moment while checking takes place and then expunged is not 'recorded and stored' within s 8 (1) (d): *R v Gold, R v Schifreen* [1987] QB 1116, [1987] 3 All ER 618, CA; affd [1988] AC 1063, [1988] 2 All ER 186, HL.

- 4 For the meaning of 'currency note' see para 333 note 3 ante.
- 5 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 8 (2).
- 6 The consistent use of the word 'purports' throughout *ibid* s 9 (1) (a)–(h) (see *infra*) imports a requirement that for an instrument to be false it must tell a lie about itself: *R v More* [1987] 3 All ER 825 at 830, [1987] 1 WLR 1578 at 1585, HL.
- 7 A person is to be treated for these purposes as making a false instrument if he alters an instrument so as to make it false in any respect, whether or not it is false in some other respect apart from that alteration: *ibid* s 9 (2).
- 8 Where documents which purport to have been made by a company come into existence after the company has been wound up, the documents are false within the meaning of *ibid* s 9 (1) (a): *R v Lack* (1987) 84 Cr App Rep 342, CA.
- 9 The words 'otherwise in circumstances' expand the ambit of the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 9 (1) (g) beyond dates and places to any case in which an instrument purports to be made when it was not in fact made: *R v Donnelly* [1984] 1 WLR 1017 at 1019, 79 Cr App Rep 76 at 78, CA (valuation certificate stating that jewellery had been examined; the jewellery did not exist and the certificate was a sham to defraud insurers; certificate was a false instrument).
- 10 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 9 (1). A withdrawal form, signed in a false name by a person who has opened a building society account in that name, is not a false instrument within the meaning of s 9 (1) (h): *R v More* [1987] 3 All ER 825, [1987] 1 WLR 1578, HL.

606. Forgery. If a person makes¹ a false instrument², with the intention that he or another will use it to induce somebody to accept it as genuine, and by reason of so accepting it to do or not to do some act to his own or any other person's prejudice³, he is guilty of forgery⁴ and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'make a false instrument' see para 605 note 7 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'false' and 'instrument' see para 605 ante.

3 An intention that the instrument should be accepted as genuine is not sufficient; there must also be an intention to induce the recipient to act or omit to act to his own or another person's prejudice: *R v Tobierre* [1986] 1 All ER 346, 82 Cr App Rep 212, CA (decided under the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 3; see para 608 post); *R v Garcia* [1988] Crim LR 115, CA. See also *R v Campbell* (1985) 80 Cr App Rep 47, CA.

For these purposes, an act or omission intended to be induced is to a person's prejudice if, and only if, it is one which, if it occurs (1) will result (a) in his temporary or permanent loss of property; or (b) in his being deprived of an opportunity to earn remuneration or greater remuneration; or (c) in his being deprived of an opportunity to gain a financial advantage otherwise than by way of remuneration; or (2) will result in somebody being given an opportunity (a) to earn remuneration or greater remuneration from him; (b) to gain a financial advantage from him otherwise than by way of remuneration; or (3) will be the result of his having accepted a false instrument as genuine, or a copy of a false instrument as a copy of a genuine one, in connection with his performance of any duty: Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 10 (1). For these purposes, 'loss' includes not getting what one might get as well as parting with what one has: s 10 (5). An act which a person has an enforceable duty to do and an omission to do an act which a person is not entitled to do are to be disregarded for these purposes: s 10 (2). References to inducing somebody to accept a false instrument as genuine, or a copy of a false instrument as a copy of a genuine one, include references to inducing a machine to respond to the instrument or copy as if it were a genuine instrument or, as the case may be, a copy of a genuine one: s 10 (3). Where s 10 (3) applies, the act or omission intended to be induced by the machine responding to the instrument or copy is to be treated as an act or omission to a person's prejudice: s 10 (4).

4 Computer 'hacking' does not constitute forgery: see *R v Gold*, *R v Schifreen* [1987] QB 1116, [1987] 3 All ER 618, CA; *affd* [1988] AC 1063, [1988] 2 All ER 186, HL, cited in para 605 note 3 ante.

The Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 abolished the offence of forgery at common law for all purposes not relating to offences committed before 28 October 1981: see ss 13, 33.

5 *Ibid* ss 1, 6 (1)–(3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post. As to evidence of handwriting in a false instrument see para 1138 post; and as to production of a false instrument in court see para 1152 post.

607. Copying a false instrument. If a person makes a copy of an instrument¹ which is, and which he knows or believes to be, a false² instrument, with the intention that he or another will use it to induce³ somebody to accept it as a copy of a genuine instrument, and by reason of so accepting it to do or not to do some act to his own or any other person's prejudice³, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'instrument' see para 605 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'false' see para 605 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'induce' and 'prejudice' see para 606 note 3 ante.

4 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 2, 6 (1)–(3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

608. Using a false instrument. If a person uses an instrument¹ which is, and which he knows or believes to be, false², with the intention of inducing³ somebody to accept it as genuine, and by reason of so accepting it to do or not to do some act to his own or any other person's prejudice³, he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'instrument' see para 605 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'false' see para 605 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'induce' and 'prejudice' see para 606 note 3 ante.

4 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 3, 6 (1)–(3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

609. Using a copy of a false instrument. If a person uses a copy of an instrument which is, and which he knows or believes to be, a false instrument¹, with the intention of inducing² somebody to accept it as a copy of a genuine instrument, and by reason of so accepting it to do or not to do some act to his own or any other person's prejudice², he is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both³.

1 For the meaning of 'false' and 'instrument' see para 605 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'induce' and 'prejudice' see para 606 note 3 ante.

3 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 ss 4, 6 (1)–(3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

610. Money orders, share certificates, passports etc. If a person:

- (1) has in his custody¹ or under his control¹ a specified instrument² which is, and which he knows or believes to be, false³, with the intention that he or another will use it to induce⁴ somebody to accept it as genuine, and by reason of so accepting it to do or not to do some act to his own or any other person's prejudice⁵; or
- (2) has in his custody or under his control, without lawful authority or excuse, a specified instrument which is, and which he knows or believes to be, false⁶;
or

- (3) makes or has in his custody or under his control a machine or implement, or paper or any other material, which to his knowledge is or has been specially designed or adapted for the making of a specified instrument, with the intention that he or another will make a specified instrument which is false and that he or another will use the instrument to induce somebody to accept it as genuine, and by reason of so accepting it to do or not to do some act to his own or any other person's prejudice⁷; or
- (4) makes or has in his custody or under his control any such machine, implement, paper or material, without lawful authority or excuse⁸,
 he is guilty of an offence and liable:
- (a) in the case of an offence under heads (1) and (3) above, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both⁹;
- (b) in the case of an offence under heads (2) and (4) above, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both¹⁰.

1 'Custody' means physical custody and 'control' imports the notion of the power to direct what is to be done with the property in question: see *Warner v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1969] 2 AC 256, 52 Cr App Rep 373, HL.

2 The instruments to which the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 5 applies are (1) money orders; (2) postal orders; (3) United Kingdom postage stamps; (4) Inland Revenue stamps; (5) share certificates; (6) passports and documents which can be used instead of passports; (7) cheques; (8) travellers' cheques; (9) cheque cards; (10) credit cards; (11) certified copies relating to an entry in a register of births, adoptions, marriages or deaths and issued by the Registrar General, the Registrar General for Northern Ireland, a registration officer or a person lawfully authorised to register marriages; and (12) certificates relating to entries in such registers: s 5 (5). For these purposes, 'share certificate' means an instrument entitling or evidencing the title of a person to a share or interest in any public stock, annuity, fund or debt of any government or state, including a state which forms part of another state, or in any stock, fund or debt of a body, whether corporate or unincorporated, established in the United Kingdom or elsewhere: s 5 (6). For the meaning of 'Inland Revenue stamp' see para 605 note 2 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'false' see para 605 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'induce' see para 606 note 3 ante.

5 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 5 (1). For the meaning of 'prejudice' see para 606 note 3 ante.

6 Ibid s 5 (2). As to what may constitute 'lawful authority' see *Dickins v Gill* [1896] 2 QB 310, DC; *R v Wuyts* [1969] 2 QB 474, 53 Cr App Rep 417, CA.

7 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 5 (3).

8 Ibid s 5 (4).

9 Ibid s 6 (1)-(3). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

10 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 6 (1), (2), (4). As to forgery etc of statutory documents under the Mental Health Act 1983 see s 126 and MENTAL HEALTH vol 30 para 1104.

611. Powers of search, forfeiture and seizure. If it appears to a justice of the peace, from information given to him on oath, that there is reasonable cause to believe that a person has in his custody¹ or under his control¹;

- (1) any thing which he or another has used, or intends to use, for the making of any false instrument² or copy of a false instrument in contravention of the provisions³ relating to forgery and copying a false instrument; or
- (2) any false instrument or copy of a false instrument which he or another has used, or intends to use, in contravention of the provisions⁴ relating to using a false instrument or using a copy of a false instrument; or

(3) any thing custody or control of which without lawful authority or excuse is an offence under the provisions⁵ relating to offences in connection with specified instruments⁶,
the justice may issue a warrant authorising a constable to search for and to seize the object in question, and for that purpose to enter any premises specified in the warrant⁷.

At any time after the seizure of any object suspected of falling within any of heads (1) to (3) above, whether the seizure was effected by virtue of a warrant or otherwise, a constable may apply to a magistrates' court for an order with respect to the object; and the court, if it is satisfied both that the object in fact falls within any of heads (1) to (3) above and that it is conducive to the public interest to do so, may make such order as it thinks fit for the forfeiture of the object and its subsequent destruction or disposal⁸. The court by or before which a person is convicted of an offence may order any object shown to the satisfaction of the court to relate to the offence to be forfeited and either destroyed or dealt with in such other manner as the court may order⁹. The court may not, however, order any object to be so forfeited where a person claiming to be the owner of or otherwise interested in it applies to be heard by the court, unless an opportunity has been given to him to show cause why the order should not be made¹⁰.

1 See para 610 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'false' and 'instrument' see para 605 ante.

3 I.e. the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 1 (see para 606 ante) or s 2 (see para 607 ante).

4 I.e. *ibid* s 3 (see para 608 ante) or s 4 (see para 609 ante).

5 I.e. *ibid* s 5: see para 610 ante.

6 See para 610 note 2 ante.

7 Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 7(1). As to search warrants see para 670 et seq post.

8 *Ibid* s 7(2).

9 *Ibid* s 7(3).

10 *Ibid* s 7(4).

612. Indictments under the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981. In an indictment for an offence against the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 with reference to any instrument, it is sufficient to refer to the instrument, by any name or designation by which it is usually known, or by its purport, without setting out any copy or facsimile of the whole or part of it¹.

It is usual in an indictment for forgery, where the facts so justify, to allege in one count a forgery and in a second count using a false instrument².

1 Where the specific offence with which an accused person is charged in an indictment is one created by or under an enactment, the statement of offence must contain a reference to the section of the Act creating the offence; and the particulars must disclose the essential elements of the offence: see the Indictment Rules 1971, SI 1971/1253, r 6 and para 929 post.

2 As to the offences of using false instruments and copies of false instruments see paras 608, 609 ante.

613. Fraudulent printing or mutilation of stamps etc. Any person who does, or procures to be done, or knowingly aids, abets or assists in doing any of the following:

- (1) fraudulently prints or makes an impression upon any material¹ from a genuine die²;
- (2) fraudulently cuts, tears or in any way removes from any material any stamp³ with intent that any use should be made of it or of any part thereof⁴;

- (3) fraudulently mutilates any stamp, with intent that any use should be made of any part of such stamp⁵;
- (4) fraudulently fixes or places upon any material or upon any stamp, any stamp or part of a stamp which, whether fraudulently or not, has been cut, torn or in any way removed from any other material, or out of or from any other stamp⁶;
- (5) fraudulently erases or otherwise really or apparently removes from any stamped material any name, sum, date or other matter or thing whatsoever written on it, with the intent that any use should be made of the stamp upon such material⁷;
- (6) knowingly sells or exposes for sale or utters or uses any stamp which has been fraudulently printed or impressed from a genuine die⁸;
- (7) knowingly, and without lawful excuse⁹, the proof whereof lies on the person accused, has in his possession any stamp which has been fraudulently printed or impressed from a genuine die, or any stamp or part of a stamp which has been fraudulently cut, torn or otherwise removed from any material, or any stamp which has been fraudulently mutilated, or any stamped material out of which any name, sum, date or other matter or thing has been fraudulently erased or otherwise either really or apparently removed¹⁰,

is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 14 years, or on summary conviction to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the prescribed sum, or to both¹¹.

1 For these purposes, 'material' includes every sort of material upon which words or figures can be expressed: Stamp Duties Management Act 1891 s 27.

2 Ibid s 13 (3). For these purposes, 'die' includes any plate, type, tool or implement used under the direction of the Commissioners of Inland Revenue for expressing or denoting any duty, or rate of duty, or the fact that any duty or rate of duty or penalty has been paid, or that an instrument is duly stamped, or is not chargeable with any duty or for denoting any fee, and also any part of any such plate, type, tool or implement: s 27.

3 For these purposes, 'stamp' means a stamp impressed by means of a die as well as an adhesive stamp for denoting any duty or fee: ibid s 27.

4 Ibid s 13 (4). See also *R v Field* (1785) 1 Leach 383, CCR.

5 Stamp Duties Management Act 1891 s 13 (5).

6 Ibid s 13 (6).

7 Ibid s 13 (7).

8 Ibid s 13 (8) (amended by the Forgery Act 1913 s 20, Schedule). As to uttering forged stamps by delivery to an employee for forwarding see *R v Collicott* (1812) Russ & Ry 212, CCR. A person who sells a forged stamp commits an offence even though the stamp when sold bore a cancellation mark: *R v Lowden* [1914] 1 KB 144, 9 Cr App Rep 195, CCA.

9 Possession of a die to illustrate a stamp catalogue does not constitute a lawful excuse: *Dickins v Gill* [1896] 2 QB 310, DC. The innocent purchase of fictitious social security stamps from an unauthorised source does not constitute a lawful excuse for the possession of such stamps: *Winkle v Wiltshire* [1951] 1 KB 684, [1951] 1 All ER 479, DC.

10 Stamp Duties Management Act 1891 s 13 (9) (amended by the Forgery Act 1913 Schedule).

11 Stamp Duties Management Act 1891 s 13 (amended by the Forgery Act 1913 Schedule); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 1; Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 ss 17, 32 (1), Sch 1 para 12. See para 804 post. For the meaning of 'the prescribed sum' see para 807 post. As to uttering etc fictitious stamps see POST OFFICE vol 36 para 790; and as to powers of search and seizure see STAMP DUTIES vol 44 para 631.

614. Forgery etc of proof marks on gunbarrels. Any person who:

- (1) fraudulently erases, obliterates or defaces, or fraudulently causes to be erased, obliterated or defaced, from any barrel¹ any mark² of any stamp³ or

part of a stamp provided or used by either of the two companies⁴ for marking barrels⁵; or

- (2) knowingly⁶ forges or counterfeits any stamp, or any part of a stamp, provided or used by either of the two companies for marking any barrel⁷; or
- (3) knowingly sells or parts with the possession of any such forged or counterfeit stamp or part of a stamp⁷; or
- (4) knowingly marks any barrel with any such forged or counterfeit stamp, or with any part of any such forged or counterfeit stamp⁷; or
- (5) knowingly makes up any barrel so marked⁷; or
- (6) knowingly forges, counterfeits, or by any means whatsoever produces upon any barrel an imitation of any mark of any stamp, or any part of a stamp, provided or used by either of the two companies for marking any barrel⁷; or
- (7) knowingly sells or parts with the possession of any such mark⁷; or
- (8) knowingly transposes or removes from any barrel to any other barrel, or from one part of a barrel to another part of the same barrel, any mark of any stamp, or any part of a stamp, provided or used by either of the two companies for marking any barrel⁷; or
- (9) knowingly has in his possession or who sells or parts with the possession of any mark so transposed or removed⁷; or
- (10) knowingly has in his possession any such forged or counterfeit stamp or part of a stamp, or any such forged or counterfeit mark or imitation of a mark, or any such transposed or removed mark⁷; or
- (11) knowingly cuts or severs from any barrel any mark of any stamp provided or used by either of the two companies for stamping any barrel, with intent that the mark be placed upon or joined or affixed to any other barrel or any other part of the barrel from which the mark is cut or severed⁷; or
- (12) knowingly places upon or joins or affixes to any barrel any such mark so cut or severed⁷; or
- (13) with intent to defraud uses any genuine stamp, or part of a genuine stamp, provided or used by either of the two companies for marking any barrel⁷,

commits an offence and is liable:

- (a) in the case of head (1) above, on conviction on indictment to a fine, or on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum⁸; and
- (b) in the case of heads (2) to (13) above, on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'barrel' see para 480 note 2 ante.

2 'Mark' includes every mark and other impression of and made with any stamp, or produced by any other means, on any metal whatsoever: Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 4. For the meaning of 'stamp' see note 3 infra.

3 'Stamp' includes every stamp, die, punch, tool and other instrument by means of which any mark can be made on any metal whatsoever: *ibid* s 4.

4 'The two companies' means and includes the Gunmakers Company of the City of London and the Birmingham Proof House: see *ibid* s 4.

5 *Ibid* s 122 (6) (amended by the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978 s 8, Sch 4).

6 Where the person charged with an offence under the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 121 (1) (see heads (2)–(13) *infra*) was at the time when the offence is alleged to have been committed a gunmaker, a gunbarrel maker, or a maker of or dealer in small arms or barrels (or any part of such), knowledge on his part is presumed until the contrary is shown: s 121 (1) proviso (renumbered and amended by the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978 s 8 (1), Sch 3 para 10).

7 Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 121 (1) (as renumbered and amended: see note 6 *supra*). Any person who, with respect to any stamp or mark, or any part of any stamp or mark of a foreign country,

registered by either of the two companies, or with respect to any forgery, counterfeit or imitation of any such stamp or mark or part, or with respect to any barrel marked with any such forged or counterfeited stamp or part of a stamp knowingly commits any such offence as is expressed in s 121 (1) (as so renumbered and amended) with respect to any stamp or any part of any stamp provided or used by either of the two companies for marking any barrel, or with respect to any mark of any such stamp or part of a stamp, is guilty of an offence: s 121 (1) (as so renumbered and amended).

Any person who, with respect to (1) any stamp or part of a stamp provided or used at any time by an official Proof House of any foreign state for impressing upon any barrel a mark which is or at any time was a convention proof mark; (2) any mark of any such stamp or part of a stamp; (3) any forgery, counterfeit or imitation of any such stamp or part of a stamp or of any such mark; or (4) any barrel marked with any such forged or counterfeit stamp or part of a stamp, knowingly does anything which would be an offence under s 121 (1) (as so renumbered and amended) if done with respect to any stamp or any part of a stamp provided or used at any time by either of the two companies for marking any barrel, or with respect to any mark of any such stamp or part of a stamp, is guilty of an offence under s 121 (1) (as so renumbered and amended): s 121 (2) (added by the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978 Sch 3 para 10 (2)). For these purposes, 'convention proof mark' means any mark, sign or character of which a specimen is for the time being included in the register of proof marks published by the Permanent International Commission for the Proof of Small Arms established under a Convention done at Brussels on 1 July 1969, not being a mark, sign or character included in it as a United Kingdom proof mark: Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 129 (1) (substituted by the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978 s 1 (1), Sch 1).

8 Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 122 (amended by the Gun Barrel Proof Act 1978 s 8, Sch 3 para 11). For the meaning of 'the statutory maximum' see para 806 post.

9 Gun Barrel Proof Act 1868 s 121 (1) (as renumbered and amended: see note 6 supra). As to the counterfeiting etc of dies and marks under the Hallmarking Act 1973 see s 6 and TRADE MARKS vol 48 para 338.

615. Destroying etc register of births etc. Any person who:

- (1) unlawfully destroys, defaces or injures or causes or permits to be destroyed, defaced or injured any register of births, baptisms, marriages, deaths or burials authorised or required by law to be kept in England or Northern Ireland, or any part of any such register, or any certified copy of any such register or any part thereof¹;
- (2) knowingly and unlawfully inserts or causes or permits to be inserted in any such register, or in any certified copy of the register any false entry of any matter relating to any birth, baptism, marriage, death or burial¹;
- (3) knowingly and unlawfully gives any false certificate relating to any birth, baptism, marriage, death or burial¹;
- (4) certifies any writing to be a copy or extract from any such register knowing such writing, or the part of the register from which the copy or extract is so given, to be false in any material particular¹;
- (5) offers, utters, disposes of or puts off any such register, entry, certified copy, certificate or any copy of any entry in any such register knowing such entry to be false¹;
- (6) knowingly and wilfully inserts or causes or permits to be inserted in any copy of any register directed or required by law to be transmitted to any registrar or other officer any false entry of any matter relating to any baptism, marriage or burial²;
- (7) knowingly and wilfully signs or verifies any copy of any such register so directed or required to be transmitted, which copy is false in any part thereof, knowing the same to be false²;
- (8) unlawfully destroys, defaces or injures or for any fraudulent purpose takes from its place of deposit or conceals any such copy of any register²,

is guilty of an offence and liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for life or for any shorter term³.

¹ Forgery Act 1861 s 36 (amended by the Forgery Act 1931 s 20, Schedule Pt 1); Irish Free State (Consequential Adaptation of Enactments) Order 1923, SR & O 1923/405, art 2. As to the register of births etc see REGISTRATION vol 39 para 1001 et seq.

As to the correction of errors notwithstanding the Forgery Act 1861 s 36 see ECCLESIASTICAL LAW vol 14 paras 1034 note 3, 1116. It is not necessary that the entry should be made with intent to defraud, nor is it necessary (where the matter relates to witnessing a marriage) that the marriage should be legal or the witness a necessary witness: *R v Asplin* (1873) 12 Cox CC 391. Any person who wilfully inserts or causes to be inserted in a register or record any false entry of any birth or baptism, naming or dedication, death or burial, or marriage, or wilfully gives any false certificate, or certifies any writing to be an extract from any register or record knowing the register or record to be false in any part is guilty of an offence: Non-parochial Registers Act 1840 s 8 (amended by the Forgery Act 1913 s 20, Schedule; the Criminal Damage Act 1971 s 11 (8), Schedule Pt 1); Criminal Law Act 1967 s 12 (5)(a). The Non-parochial Registers Act 1840 s 8 (as so amended) also applies to registers and records deposited in the Office of Population Censuses and Surveys (see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 1240 note 20) under the Births and Deaths Registration Act 1858: s 3.

² Forgery Act 1861 s 37 (amended by the Forgery Act 1913 s 20, Schedule Pt 1).

³ Forgery Act 1861 ss 36, 37 (as amended: see notes 1, 2 supra); Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 1 (1).

5. ORIGINAL CRIMINAL JURISDICTION

(1) COURTS HAVING ORIGINAL CRIMINAL JURISDICTION

616. Courts of ordinary criminal jurisdiction. The courts which exercise original criminal jurisdiction¹, administering the ordinary criminal law in England and Wales, are (1) the magistrates' courts²; and (2) the Crown Court³. The former are inferior courts; and the latter is a superior court of record⁴, and part of the Supreme Court⁵.

¹ As to any original criminal jurisdiction remaining in the High Court of Parliament see COURTS vol 10 para 732 et seq. The original criminal jurisdiction of the Queen's Bench Division as to trials at bar was abolished by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III. Courts of assize and courts of quarter sessions were abolished by the Courts Act 1971 ss 1 (2), 3 (repealed).

² See para 617 post and MAGISTRATES.

³ See para 618 post.

⁴ Supreme Court Act 1981 s 45 (1). As to the classification of courts into superior and inferior courts, and the characteristics of a court of record, see COURTS vol 10 para 708 et seq.

⁵ Ibid s 1 (1).

617. Magistrates' courts. In regard to criminal matters it is the function of magistrates¹ to conduct the trial of summary offences² and of offences triable either way³ which are not to be tried on indictment, and to act as examining justices in regard to indictable offences and offences triable either way which are not to be tried summarily⁴.

¹ As to the jurisdiction of justices of the peace and stipendiary magistrates see paras 801, 802 respectively post; and as to the office of magistrates see MAGISTRATES.

² As to the trial of summary offences see paras 805–808 post and MAGISTRATES.

³ As to the procedure for offences triable either way see paras 804, 809 et seq post; and as to determining the mode of trial see para 811 post.

⁴ As to the procedure for offences triable on indictment see para 824 et seq post.

618. The Crown Court. All proceedings on indictment must be brought before the Crown Court¹. In addition, the Crown Court has jurisdiction to sentence or deal with persons committed to it by a magistrates' court² and to deal with appeals from magistrates' courts³.

1 Supreme Court Act 1981 s 46 (1). As to the Crown Court see COURTS vol 10 para 870 et seq.

2 See paras 1350, 1351 post.

3 See para 1450 et seq post.

619. Courts of special criminal jurisdiction. There are, in addition to those courts administering the ordinary criminal law¹, certain courts having special criminal jurisdiction. These are (1) courts-martial² which have jurisdiction in respect of offences committed by persons subject to naval, military and air force law; (2) standing civilian courts³ for the trial outside the United Kingdom of certain civilians subject to naval, military and air force law; and (3) the ecclesiastical courts⁴, exercising jurisdiction of a criminal nature over the clergy and other members of the Church of England.

The courts of the Vice-Chancellors of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge⁵, which have limited criminal jurisdiction over resident members of those universities and their employees, though still in existence, are now of no practical importance.

1 See paras 616–618 ante. At a coroner's inquest into the death of a person who came by his death by murder, manslaughter or infanticide, the purpose of the proceedings does not include the finding of any person guilty of the murder, manslaughter or infanticide; and accordingly a coroner's inquisition may in no case charge a person with any of those offences: Coroners Act 1988 s 11 (6). See further CORONERS.

2 See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 paras 365 et seq, 406 et seq, 479 et seq.

3 See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 514 et seq.

4 See ECCLESIASTICAL LAW vol 14 para 1272 et seq.

5 See COURTS vol 10 paras 981, 973 respectively.

(2) AMBIT OF CRIMINAL JURISDICTION

(i) The General Rule

620. Territorial jurisdiction. English courts exercise criminal jurisdiction in respect of acts done or omissions made by British subjects¹ or aliens² within the territory of England and Wales³.

1 For the meaning of 'British subject' see the British Nationality Act 1981 s 51 (1), (2) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE. Citizens of the Republic of Ireland are not aliens: see the Ireland Act 1949 s 2 (1); the British Nationality Act 1981 ss 31, 50 (1) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE.

2 For the meaning of 'alien' see the British Nationality Act 1981 ss 50 (1), 51 (4) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE. The wife of an alien is not necessarily an alien: see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 919. As to the classes of persons who have personal immunity from jurisdiction see paras 38–40 ante and FOREIGN RELATIONS.

3 As to the territory of England and Wales see para 623 post; as to acts done partly within and partly outside England see para 624 post; and as to the basis of jurisdiction see para 623 post.

621. Extra-territorial jurisdiction. English courts exercise criminal jurisdiction over British subjects¹ and aliens² for acts done or omissions made (1) on the

open sea within the territorial waters of Her Majesty's dominions³; (2) on board British ships on the high seas or in foreign rivers 'where great ships generally go'⁴; (3) on board British-controlled aircraft⁵ or, in certain circumstances, on any aircraft in flight⁶ anywhere; and also in respect of certain acts done by British subjects and special classes of persons on land abroad or on board non-British ships on the high seas⁷.

English courts do not exercise criminal jurisdiction in respect of acts of foreigners on land abroad, except in the case of a crime committed ashore by a foreigner belonging to the crew of a British merchant ship⁸ and in certain cases of treason⁹; or at sea, except within the territorial waters of Her Majesty's dominions, or on British ships¹⁰; or in the case of piracy *jure gentium* which is triable and punishable wherever and by whomsoever it is committed¹¹. If an act is done totally outside England by a foreigner, and neither within British territorial water nor on a British ship, the foreigner is not answerable to English criminal jurisdiction although some consequence of the act may take place in England; for example, if the foreigner strikes someone abroad, and the victim comes to England and dies of the blow, there is no crime cognisable in England¹².

In addition to the extension of territory, principally territorial waters, by statute and under the prerogative, the operation of the criminal law has been extended by various statutes which are designed to protect domestic interests or give effect to international conventions¹³.

1 For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 620 note 1 ante. As to the limitation of criminal liability of certain British subjects and citizens of the Republic of Ireland see the British Nationality Act 1948 s 3 (1); the Ireland Act 1949 ss 1 (1), (3), 3 and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 904.

2 For the meaning of 'alien' see para 620 note 2 ante.

3 See the Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 s 2 and para 626 post. For the meaning of 'Her Majesty's dominions' see COMMONWEALTH vol 6 para 803; and as to the territorial sea of the United Kingdom see the Territorial Sea Act 1987 s 1 and FOREIGN RELATIONS.

Where a British subject is a member of the crew of a foreign public armed ship, the English courts may exercise jurisdiction if the foreign power waives the immunity extended to it in accordance with the principles of international law: *Chung Chi Cheung v R* [1939] AC 160, [1938] 4 All ER 786, PC; and see FOREIGN RELATIONS.

Her Majesty may by Order in Council make provision for securing that, where an offence is alleged to have been committed on board any ship by the master or a member of the crew and the ship belongs to a state specified in the Order, proceedings for the offence instituted otherwise than at the request or with the consent of a consular officer of that State are not entertained by any court in the United Kingdom unless (1) the offence is alleged to have been committed by or against a person who is a citizen of the United Kingdom and colonies or a member of certain classes of British subjects or a British protected person or against a person other than the master or a member of the crew; or (2) the offence is one involving the tranquillity or safety of a port, or the law relating to safety of life at sea, public health, oil pollution, wireless telegraphy, immigration or customs or is of any other description specified in the Order; or (3) the offence is a grave crime: see the Consular Relations Act 1968 ss 1 (2), 5 and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1594. As to the Orders in Council which have been so made see FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1594 note 6.

4 See para 625 post.

5 See the Civil Aviation Act 1982 s 92 and AVIATION. Section 92 applies to hovercraft: see the Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972, SI 1972/1971, art 5, Sch 2 Pt A; Interpretation Act 1978 ss 17 (2) (a), 23 (2).

6 See the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 1. As to the protection of aircraft generally see Pt II (ss 10–24) and AVIATION.

7 See para 625 post.

8 Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 687 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III); but see *R v Anderson* (1868) LR 1 CCR 161, where the question of construction of the Merchant Shipping Act 1854 s 267 (repealed) (in similar terms to the Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 687 (as so amended)) was reviewed.

9 See para 634 post.

- 10 *R v Anderson* (1868) LR 1 CCR 161.
- 11 See the Tokyo Convention Act 1967 s 4, Schedule (amended by the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 40, Sch 3); AVIATION and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 paras 1536, 1539. See also *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63 at 168, CCR; *A-G for Colony of Hong Kong v Kwok-a-Sing* (1873) LR 5 PC 179.
- 12 *R v Lewis* (1857) Dears & B 182, CCR; *R v Depardo* (1807) 1 Taunt 26, CCR; *R v De Mattos* (1836) 7 C & P 458. The Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 10 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10(1), (2), Sch 2 para 6, Sch 3 Pt III) (see para 428 ante) apparently does not apply in the case of a foreigner: see *R v Lewis* supra; *R v Jameson* [1896] 2 QB 425. As to the liability of a foreigner in the case of a continuing act initiated abroad, some part of which is deemed to be performed in England, see *R v De Marny* [1907] 1 KB 388, CCR and para 624 post.
- 13 See para 632 post.

622. Sources and rationale of territorial jurisdiction. Jurisdiction in respect of acts done in England is derived from the common law. Jurisdiction over acts done on British ships on the high seas, or in foreign rivers 'where great ships generally go' is, in general¹, the Admiralty jurisdiction. Jurisdiction over acts done in British-controlled aircraft and hovercraft is conferred by statute². Jurisdiction elsewhere is derived from statute³ or from the extension of territory under the prerogative⁴.

All crime is local and the jurisdiction over the crime belongs to the country where the crime is committed, and, except over British subjects, the Sovereign and the legislature have no power out of this country⁵. The jurisdiction over acts done on a British ship was founded on the fiction that 'a ship which bears a nation's flag is to be treated as a part of the territory of that nation'⁶; however, it now seems that the application of English criminal law to offences committed on British ships afloat is based on the common law principle that they fall under the protection of the Sovereign so that all persons aboard, whether British subjects or foreigners, are subject to the laws of the Sovereign⁷. The jurisdiction over British subjects in respect of acts committed abroad is purely statutory and is based on the allegiance of the subject to the Sovereign, and on the power of the Sovereign, by reason of this allegiance, to pass laws for the regulation of the conduct of subjects wherever they are⁸. Apart from statute the general principle of criminal jurisprudence is that the quality of the act depends on the law of the place where it is done⁹. An alien enemy who is a prisoner of war, it seems, may commit crimes for which he is triable and punishable in England and Wales¹⁰.

1 Ie except for the specific offences created by, and the general provisions relating to offences at sea and jurisdiction in respect of such offences contained in, the Merchant Shipping Acts 1894 to 1988: see SHIPPING.

2 See the Aviation Security Act 1982 Pt I (ss 1-9) and AVIATION.

3 For instances of statutes making acts committed abroad by British subjects punishable in England see para 634 post; and for instances of statutes extending the operation of the criminal law either for the purpose of implementing international conventions or for the purpose of protecting or safeguarding some particular domestic interest see para 632 post.

4 For an example of the extension of territory under the prerogative see para 632 note 9 post. See also para 626 note 5 post.

5 *Macleod v A-G for New South Wales* [1891] AC 455 at 458, PC per Lord Halsbury LC; *Sirdar Gurdial Singh v Rajah of Faridkote* [1894] AC 670, PC; *Badische Anilin und Soda Fabrik v Basle Chemical Works, Bindschedler* [1898] AC 200, HL. See also *Treacy v DPP* [1971] AC 537 at 561, 55 Cr App Rep 113 at 140, HL per Lord Diplock (the origin of this rule is based on international comity which leans against the English courts punishing those who in another country did something which has no harmful consequences within England). As to piracy *jure gentium* see para 621 text and note 11 ante.

6 *R v Anderson* (1868) LR 1 CCR 161 at 163 per Blackburn J and at 166 per Bovill CJ; *Forbes v Cochrane* (1824) 2 B & C 448.

7 *R v Lesley* (1860) Bell CC 220 at 223 per Erle CJ ('although an English ship in some respects carries with her the laws of her country in the territorial waters of a foreign state, yet in other respects she is

subject to the laws of that state as to acts done to the subjects thereof'). *R v Anderson* (1868) LR 1 CCR 161, and the other cases cited in note 6 supra, and this note, do not, however, decide that a British ship is part of the United Kingdom: *R v Gordon-Finlayson* [1941] 1 KB 171. See also *Chung Chi Cheung v R* [1939] AC 160, [1938] 4 All ER 786, PC.

8 See *Sussex Peerage Case* (1844) 11 Cl & Fin 85 at 146, HL per Tindal CJ.

9 *A-G for Colony of Hong Kong v Kwok-a-Sing* (1873) LR 5 PC 179 at 199 per Mellish LJ.

10 See *R v Molieres* (1758) Fost 188, and the observations of Lord Ellenborough CJ in *R v Johnson* (1805) 6 East 583 at 593, and *R v Sauvajot* (1799) cited in 1 Taunt 32; *R v Acow* (1806) cited in 1 Taunt 32; and see the following Canadian cases: *R v Krebs* [1943] 4 DLR 533 (prisoner of war held not criminally responsible for his act of breaking and entering premises); this case was not agreed with in *R v Shindler* [1944] 3 WWR 125 (prisoner of war who stole a car held subject to criminal law of Canada); see also *R v Kaehler and Stolski* [1945] 1 WWR 566 (Supreme Court held that prisoner of war who steals a car is not immune from trial and imprisonment under the Canadian Criminal Code).

(ii) Common Law Jurisdiction

623. Acts done in the territory of England. At common law the exercise of criminal jurisdiction is limited to crimes committed within the land of England (which includes Wales but does not include Scotland, Ireland, the Isle of Man or the Channel Islands¹) with its ports and harbours, bays, gulfs and estuaries, and so much of the outer coast as extends to low-water mark². The common law courts exercised jurisdiction over all persons who committed criminal acts within these territorial limits, whether such subjects were subjects of the Sovereign or resident aliens or mere casual and temporary alien visitors³. In respect of acts done outside these limits there was no jurisdiction at common law⁴.

1 See the Laws in Wales Act 1535 s 1 and CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 802. See also *Re Mitchell, ex p Cunningham* (1884) 13 QBD 418, CA. Lundy Island is part of Great Britain: *Harman v Bolt* (1931) 47 TLR 219. The Island of Rockall has been incorporated into the United Kingdom but as part of Scotland: *Island of Rockall Act* 1972 s 1 (amended by the Local Government (Scotland) Act 1973 s 214 (2), Sch 27 Pt II para 202). As to the incorporation of part of the Channel tunnel system into the United Kingdom see the Channel Tunnel Act 1987 s 10.

2 *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63 at 162, CCR. As to the Admiralty jurisdiction see para 625 post and ADMIRALTY vol 1 (1) (Reissue) para 301 et seq. National or internal waters are legally equivalent to land: see FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1454. As to the areas of water comprising national waters see *Post Office v Estuary Radio Ltd* [1968] 2 QB 740, [1967] 3 All ER 663 at 679, CA.

3 *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63 at 160, CCR.

4 *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63 at 168, CCR.

624. Acts done partly within and partly outside England. An offence may be committed against the criminal law of England though some of the essential elements of the offence are committed abroad; each case depends on the nature of the crime, the definition of the offence, the provisions of the statute creating it or any geographical limitation which is apparent from the nature of the crime itself or from the language of the statute creating it¹. If a person, being outside England, initiates an offence, part of the essential elements of which take effect in England, he is amenable to English jurisdiction²; for instance, a person who, being abroad, procures an innocent agent, or uses the Post Office, to commit a crime in England, if a British subject is, or, if a foreigner may be, amenable to the criminal law of England³. Where, however, an agent capable of forming his own judgment has been interposed between the initiation of the crime abroad by a foreigner and its consummation in England, difficulties may arise as to whether that foreigner commits an offence cognisable in the English courts⁴.

In respect of the offence of obtaining property by deception⁵ the gist of the offence lies in the act of obtaining, which must be in England⁶. Thus a person who practises a deception out of England, and by means of that deception obtains property in England, is triable in England⁷. If the deception is made in a letter written and posted in England and sent to an address abroad and by reason of the deception money is sent from abroad and received in England, a crime is committed which is triable in England⁸; but, where it is agreed that a transaction will be completed by the victim posting a cheque abroad, the act of obtaining takes place abroad and the English courts do not have jurisdiction⁹.

When a person makes an unwarranted demand with menaces by letter posted in England and received abroad, he may be tried in England for the offence of blackmail¹⁰; the same rule applies in the converse case where the blackmailing letter is written and posted abroad to the intended victim in England¹¹.

Where an offence is committed in England, a person (at least if he is a citizen of the United Kingdom) who counsels or procures the commission of that offence is amenable to English law even though he was not in England when he so counselled or procured the offence or when it was committed¹².

If a person, being outside English territory, were intentionally to fire at and kill a person in English territory in such circumstances that the act amounts to murder, the person who fired could be tried for murder in England¹³.

- 1 See the observations of Lord Diplock in *Treacy v DPP* [1971] AC 537 at 540–564, 55 Cr App Rep 113 at 138–145, HL.
- 2 *R v Muntion* (1793) 1 Esp 62; *R v Oliphant* [1905] 2 KB 67, CCR; *R v Stoddart* (1909) 25 TLR 612, CCA; *R v Baxter* [1972] 1 QB 1 at 12, 55 Cr App Rep 214 at 220, CA (where the statement in the text was approved by the Court of Appeal). See also *R v Markus* [1974] 3 All ER 705, [1974] 3 WLR 645, CA; affd sub nom *Secretary of State for Trade v Markus* [1975] 1 All ER 958, [1975] 2 WLR 708, HL; and see *DPP v Doot* [1973] AC 807, 57 Cr App Rep 600, HL; *R v Raud* [1989] Crim LR 809, CA. As to conspiracies with an international element see para 69 ante.
- 3 *R v Brisac* (1803) 4 East 164; *R v Johnson* (1805) 29 State Tr 414 at 462, 499; *R v Von Veltheim* (1908) 148 CC Ct Cas 579; *R v Baxter* [1972] 1 QB 1 at 8, 55 Cr App Rep 214, CA (the accused posted letters in Northern Ireland to football promoters in England falsely claiming that he had correctly forecast the results of football matches and was entitled to winnings; held, the English courts had jurisdiction to try the accused for attempting to obtain money by deception contrary to the Theft Act 1968 s 15 (see para 567 ante)).
- 4 See *Badische Anilin und Soda Fabrik v Basle Chemical Works, Bindschedler* [1898] AC 200 at 205, HL per Lord Halsbury LC.
- 5 Ie contrary to the Theft Act 1968 s 15; see para 567 ante.
- 6 *R v Ellis* [1899] 1 QB 230, CCR; *R v Harden* [1963] 1 QB 8, 49 Cr App Rep 90, CCA; but see also *R v Thompson* [1984] 3 All ER 565, 79 Cr App Rep 191, CA; *R v Tomsett* [1985] Crim LR 369, CA; *R v Beck* [1985] 1 All ER 571, 80 Cr App Rep 355, CA; *Re Osman* [1988] Crim LR 611.
- 7 *R v Ellis* [1899] 1 QB 230, CCR; and see *R v Baxter* [1972] 1 QB 1 at 8, 55 App Rep 214, CA (attempt to obtain property by deception); *DPP v Stonehouse* [1978] AC 55, 65 Cr App Rep 192, HL (attempt to defraud life assurance companies in England by faking death abroad).
- 8 *R v Holmes* (1883) 12 QBD 23, CCR. See *R v Thompson* [1984] 3 All ER 565, 79 Cr App Rep 191, CA (request in England for transfer to England of sums fraudulently credited abroad to foreign bank accounts amounts to offence of obtaining property by deception).
- 9 *R v Harden* [1963] 1 QB 8, 49 Cr App Rep 90, CCA. However, in *Treacy v DPP* [1971] AC 537 at 563, 55 Cr App Rep 113 at 143, HL, Lord Diplock expressed the view that his decision (relating to the offence of obtaining by false pretences under the Larceny Act 1916 s 32 (repealed)), will call for re-examination if a similar question should arise in connection with the offence of obtaining by deception under the Theft Act 1968 s 15; and see *R v Tirado* (1974) 59 Cr App Rep 80, CA.
- 10 *Treacy v DPP* [1971] AC 537, 55 Cr App Rep 113, HL.
- 11 See *Treacy v DPP* [1971] AC 537, 55 Cr App Rep 113, HL.
- 12 *R v Robert Millar (Contractors) Ltd, R v Millar* [1970] 2 QB 54 at 66, 54 Cr App Rep 158, CA. The principle that persons who counsel or procure the commission of a crime are guilty as secondary parties to that crime applies. As to secondary parties see para 45 et seq ante. Where a person in

England counsels or procures the commission of a crime abroad, he will not be triable in England as the crime is committed abroad: see *R v Godfrey* [1923] 1 KB 24, DC.

- 13 See *R v Coombes* (1786) 1 Leach 388 (criticised in *Badische Anilin und Soda Fabrik v Basle Chemical Works, Bindschedler* [1898] AC 200, HL); *R v Rogers* (1877) 3 QBD 28 at 34, CCR per Field J; the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 10 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 Sch 3 Pt III); see *quaere* whether the same rule would apply to manslaughter by negligence (see *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63 at 234, CCR, where Cockburn CJ thought that it would).

(iii) Admiralty Jurisdiction

625. Offences on the high seas. At common law acts¹ constituting indictable offences² done on British ships³ on the high seas are subject to the jurisdiction of the Admiralty whether such acts are done by British subjects⁴ or foreigners⁵.

Acts done on, or by means of, a foreign ship on the high seas, but outside the territorial waters of the United Kingdom, are not within the Admiralty jurisdiction if done by a foreigner, except in the case of piracy *jure gentium*⁶; and are not within such jurisdiction if done by a British subject, except where so provided by statute⁷.

The expression 'high seas' when used with reference to the jurisdiction of the Admiralty includes all oceans, seas, bays, channels, rivers, creeks and waters below low water mark and 'where great ships go', with the exception of such oceans etc as are within the body of some country, namely, national or internal waters⁸. A foreign or colonial port, if it is part of the high seas in the above sense, is within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty⁹.

- 1 It is not necessary that the criminal act should be completed on board the ship if part of it is done on board: *R v Armstrong* (1875) 13 Cox CC 184. See also *The People (A-G) v Thomas* [1954] IR 319.
- 2 Certain statutory provisions confirm the Admiralty jurisdiction and make indictable offences committed on the high seas punishable as if they had been committed on land: see eg the Offences at Sea Act 1799 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt I); the Malicious Damage Act 1861 s 72; the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 68; the Perjury Act 1911 s 8 (all amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III).
- 3 For the meaning of 'British ship' see the Merchant Shipping Act 1988 s 2 and SHIPPING. A hulk which retains the general appointments of a British ship, which is registered as a British ship and hoists the British ensign, but which is used as a floating warehouse, is sufficiently a British ship to be within the Admiralty jurisdiction: *R v Armstrong* (1875) 13 Cox CC 184. Cf *R v Serva* (1845) 1 Den 104, CCR (unlawful capture of a Brazilian vessel by a British man-of-war did not make the Brazilian vessel a British ship, and a crime alleged to have been committed on the Brazilian vessel while it was in possession of the British man-of-war was not cognisable in the English courts). The fact that a ship carries the British flag and is registered as a British ship is *prima facie* evidence that it is a British ship, but if it is in fact owned by a person not qualified to be an owner of a British ship, it is not a British ship and the English courts have no jurisdiction to try an offence committed on the high seas by a foreigner on board such a ship: *R v Bjornsen* (1865) Le & Ca 545, CCR. As to the persons qualified to be owners of British ships see the Merchant Shipping Act 1988 s 3 and SHIPPING.
- 4 For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 620 note 1 ante.
- 5 *R v Anderson* (1868) LR 1 CCR 161; *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63 at 162, CCR; *R v Carr and Wilson* (1882) 10 QBD 76, CCR; *R v Allen* (1837) 1 Mood CC 494; *R v Liverpool Justices, ex p Molyneux* [1972] 2 QB 384, [1972] 2 All ER 471, DC. It appears that the Admiralty had no jurisdiction over offences at sea other than those committed on board, or by means of, a British ship: see *R v Bates* (1968) Times, 22 October, concerning alleged offences committed on a disused anti-aircraft tower standing off the English coast three miles outside territorial waters. As to the origins of the Admiralty jurisdiction see ADMIRALTY vol 1 (1) (Reissue) para 301. See also *Oteri v R* [1976] 1 WLR 1272, [1977] 1 Lloyd's Rep 105, PC.
- 6 See para 621 text and note 10 ante. As to indictable offences committed in territorial waters see para 626 post.
- 7 See eg the Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 686 and para 629 note 5 post.

- 8 *The Mecca* [1895] P 95 at 107, CA. See also *R v Carr and Wilson* (1882) 10 QBD 76, CCR; *The Tolten* [1946] P 135; sub nom *United Africa Co Ltd v Tolten (Owners)*, *The Tolten* [1946] 2 All ER 372, CA; *R v Liverpool Justices, ex p Molyneux* [1972] 2 QB 384, [1972] 2 All ER 471, DC.
- 9 *The Mecca* [1895] P 95 at 107, CA.

626. Offences in the territorial sea of the United Kingdom. Indictable offences committed within the territorial sea of the United Kingdom¹ whether by a British subject² or a foreigner or whether committed on, or by means of, a foreign ship³ are offences within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty and are triable in England⁴. Proceedings against a non-British subject instituted in the United Kingdom⁵ require the consent of the Secretary of State and his certificate that the institution of such proceedings is expedient⁶.

- 1 For the meaning of 'the territorial sea' of the United Kingdom see the Territorial Sea Act 1987 s 1; the Territorial Sea (Limits) Order 1989, SI 1989/482; and FOREIGN RELATIONS.
- 2 For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 620 note 1 ante.
- 3 'Ship' includes every description of ship, boat or other floating craft: Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 s 7. 'Ship' includes hovercraft: Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972, SI 1972/971, art 4, Sch 1. 'Foreign ship' means any ship which is not a British ship: Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 s 7. Only an offence committed on a 'ship' as so defined is triable under the 1878 Act: see *R v Kent Justices, ex p Lye* [1967] 2 QB 153, [1967] 1 All ER 560, DC. As to the position of foreign public ships see *The Parlement Belge* (1880) 5 PD 197, CA; *Chung Chi Cheung v R* [1939] AC 160, [1938] 4 All ER 786, PC and ADMIRALTY vol 1 (1) (Reissue) para 304. As to foreign sovereign immunity from process and its waiver see FOREIGN RELATIONS. See also *Mortensen v Peters* 1906 8 F 93.
- 4 See the Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 s 2; the Territorial Sea Act 1987 s 1 (5).
- 5 For these purposes, 'United Kingdom' includes the Isle of Man, the Channel Islands and adjacent islands: Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 s 7. For the usual meaning of 'United Kingdom' see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 802.
- 6 *Ibid* s 3. Section 3 does not apply to proceedings for an offence within the Oil and Gas (Enterprise) Act 1982 s 27 (see PETROLEUM PRODUCTION): s 27 (5). An Order in Council applying the Health and Safety at Work etc Act 1974 Pt I (ss 1–54) to persons, premises, work etc outside Great Britain may provide that proceedings for offences under Pt I (ss 1–54) committed outside Great Britain are excluded from the operation of the Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 s 3: Health and Safety at Work etc Act 1974 s 84 (4) (d). As to powers to exclude other proceedings see the Employment Protection (Consolidation) Act 1978 s 137 (1), (3) (e); and as to restrictions on the institution of proceedings in certain cases see para 621 note 3 ante.

627. Concurrent jurisdiction in internal waters. As regards so much of the coast of England as is between high and low water mark, and as regards the estuaries of English rivers and bays inter fauces terrae¹, the common law and the Admiralty have concurrent jurisdiction².

- 1 Ie inclosed between promontories or projecting headlands.
- 2 *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63 at 168, CCR. See also *R v Bruce* (1812) Russ & Ry 243; *R v Mannion* (1846) 2 Cox CC 158, CCR; *R v Cunningham* (1859) Bell CC 72; *The Fagernes* [1927] P 311, CA (Bristol Channel). As to the areas of water comprising national waters see para 623 note 2 ante.

628. Trial by the Crown Court. Exclusive jurisdiction in trials on indictment belongs to the Crown Court¹. This jurisdiction includes jurisdiction in proceedings for offences wherever committed, including in particular proceedings on indictment for offences within the Admiralty jurisdiction².

- 1 Supreme Court Act 1981 s 46 (1).
- 2 *Ibid* s 46 (2).

629. Trial abroad of offences within Admiralty jurisdiction. Persons charged with committing offences within the Admiralty jurisdiction may be tried

in British colonies, or in places abroad outside Her Majesty's dominions, where the Queen has jurisdiction¹.

All offences against property or persons committed either ashore or afloat out of Her Majesty's dominions by any master, seaman, or apprentice who, when the offence is committed, is, or within three months previously has been, employed in any British ship², are punishable and triable as if they were offences committed within the Admiralty jurisdiction³.

Any court in Her Majesty's dominions with jurisdiction to try an offence committed on board a British ship within the limits of its ordinary jurisdiction may try a British subject charged with committing an offence on board any British ship on the high seas⁴ or in any foreign port or harbour or on board any foreign ship to which he does not belong⁵, or an alien charged with committing an offence on board a British ship on the high seas, if that person is found within the jurisdiction of the court⁶.

- 1 See the Admiralty Offences (Colonial) Act 1849 s 1; the Foreign Jurisdiction Act 1890 ss 5, 6, Sch 1. For places where Her Majesty exercises jurisdiction by Order in Council see COMMONWEALTH vol 6 para 1175; and see further COMMONWEALTH vol 6 para 1173 et seq.
- 2 'Ship' for the purposes of the Merchant Shipping Act 1894 means every description of vessel used in navigation not propelled by oars: s 742. Sections 686 (see text to note 5 infra), 687, apply to all British ships of 24 metres or more in length whether registered or not: see s 72 (1), (2) (c) (substituted by the Merchant Shipping Act 1988 s 10, Sch 1 para 44). See also *R v Allen* (1866) 10 Cox CC 405; *R v Seberg* (1870) LR 1 CCR 264. A hovercraft may not, except as otherwise provided by or under the Hovercraft Act 1968 or an enactment passed before 26 July 1968 be treated as, inter alia, a ship for the purpose of any enactment or any instrument having effect by virtue of any enactment: Hovercraft Act 1968 ss 4 (3), 7 (2). See also the Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972, SI 1972/971, art 5, Sch 2 Pt A.
- 3 Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 687 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 10 (2), 11 (1), (2), Sch 3 Pt III) which applies also to offences under the Merchant Shipping Act 1906: ss 84 (1), 86 (1). See also *R v Dudley and Stephens* (1884) 14 QBD 273 at 281, CCR (which decided, under the corresponding provision of the Merchant Shipping Act 1854 (repealed), that the judge of assize sitting at Exeter had jurisdiction to try seamen formerly belonging to a British ship which had been wrecked who committed murder in an open boat on the high seas).
- 4 'High seas' in this context has the same meaning as when used in connection with the jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty (see para 625 ante), and eg an English court has jurisdiction to try an offence committed by a British subject on board a British ship in a port of a Commonwealth country if the port forms part of the high seas in that sense: *R v Liverpool Justices, ex p Molyneux* [1972] 2 QB 384, [1972] 2 All ER 471, DC. 'Offence' means an offence against English law: *R v Kelly* [1981] AC 665, 73 Cr App Rep 310, HL. An Australian district court exercises Admiralty jurisdiction and may therefore try an offence committed on a British ship on the high seas: *Oteri v R* [1976] 1 WLR 1272, [1977] 1 Lloyd's Rep 105, PC.
- 5 Passengers do not 'belong' to a ship: *R v Kelly* [1981] AC 665, 73 Cr App Rep 310, HL; *R v Cumberworth* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 187, CA.
- 6 Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 686; and see *R v Lopez*, *R v Sattler* (1858) Dears & B 525, CCR; *R v Menham and Fox* (1858) 1 F & F 369. The Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 686 applies, even though the accused is a foreigner and has been brought within the jurisdiction of the court against his will (*R v Lopez*, *R v Sattler* supra), unless the crime is committed merely for the purpose of obtaining his liberation (*R v Lopez*, *R v Sattler* supra at 547 per Lord Campbell CJ). The Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 686 does not apply to a foreigner on a foreign ship committing a negligent act which causes a collision with a British ship and the death of a person aboard the British ship in consequence of such collision; such an act is not 'an offence committed on board a British ship': *R v Keyn* (1876) 2 ExD 63, CCR. Where a British subject commits an offence while aboard a foreign ship in her berth in a foreign harbour as a passenger, he does not belong to the foreign ship and may be tried by the Crown Court in respect of such offence: *R v Cumberworth* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 187, CA.

630. Acts done on British ship in foreign territorial waters. If a person on a British ship¹ in the territorial waters of a foreign state, acting under the lawful

orders of the foreign state, commits an act in respect of subjects of the state which would be criminal but for those orders (for example if he assaults and arrests such subjects), such person may not be prosecuted in an English criminal court for that act, so long as it is covered by the authority of the foreign state; but, if such an act is continued outside the jurisdiction of the state (for example by bringing the subjects of the foreign state in confinement to England), then that person may be punished in respect of so much of the act as is done outside the territory of the foreign state².

1 For the meaning of 'British ship' see para 625 note 3 ante.

2 *R v Lesley* (1860) Bell CC 220, CCR. See also *Dobree v Napier* (1836) 2 Bing NC 781.

(iv) Extension of Jurisdiction under Statutory Provisions or by Exercise of the Prerogative

631. In general. At common law no one may be tried in England for a crime committed on land abroad¹. A statute, unless its provisions show a contrary intention, applies only to the United Kingdom; and, if it makes certain acts criminal, in the absence of provisions to the contrary, those acts are only criminal, even in the case of British subjects², if done within the United Kingdom³. An alien⁴ may not be tried in England for acts committed outside Her Majesty's dominions unless the statute creating the offence expressly so provides⁵.

1 See para 623 ante. '... apart from those exceptional cases in which specific provision is made in regard to acts committed abroad, the whole body of the criminal law of England deals only with acts committed in England': *Cox v Army Council* [1963] AC 48 at 67, 46 Cr App Rep 258 at 262, HL per Viscount Simonds.

2 For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 620 note 1 ante.

3 See *R v Jameson* [1896] 2 QB 425 at 430 per Lord Russell CJ; cf *Niboyet v Niboyet* (1878) 4 PD 1 at 19, CA. See also *Air India v Wiggins* [1980] 2 All ER 593, 71 Cr App Rep 213, HL. As to construction, extent and limitation of statutes and those affecting international law see STATUTES vol 44 para 845 et seq.

4 For the meaning of 'alien' see para 620 note 2 ante.

5 See para 621 ante.

632. Extension by statute or by the prerogative. The operation of the criminal law has been extended by statutes designed to protect domestic interests or giving effect to international conventions. Instances occur in legislation relating to the regulation of fishing within, and in certain areas outside, fishery limits¹; to the control of liquor trafficking in the North Sea²; to the protection of submarine cables against wilful, culpable or negligent damage³; to offences committed on, under or above installations in designated areas over the continental shelf, or on offshore installations either in territorial waters or in designated areas, or within 500 metres of such installations⁴; to the regulation and control of wireless stations and apparatus in or over territorial waters⁵; to the suppression of illicit radio stations broadcasting from, inter alia, any ship or aircraft while in or over the United Kingdom or within territorial waters or from marine structures in territorial waters⁶; to the prevention of oil pollution by ships in territorial waters, by British ships registered in the United Kingdom in any part of the sea, and as a result of exploration and exploitation of the continental shelf⁷.

An extension of the territory of England and Wales may be made by the exercise of the prerogative power of the Crown⁸. The authority of Parliament is not

required for such extension; it may be effected by Order in Council⁹ or by the appropriate minister or law officer informing the court of the Crown's claim to sovereignty or jurisdiction over any place¹⁰.

- 1 See the Sea Fisheries Act 1968 s 14. As to regulation of sea fisheries see FISHERIES vol 18 para 740 et seq.
- 2 See the North Sea Fisheries Act 1893 and FISHERIES vol 18 para 798.
- 3 See the Submarine Telegraph Act 1885 (as amended) and TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 420 et seq.
- 4 See the Oil and Gas (Enterprise) Act 1982 s 22 (as amended) and PETROLEUM PRODUCTION.
- 5 See the Wireless Telegraphy Act 1949 s 6 (as amended) and TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 503. Offences under the Wireless Telegraphy Act 1949 are triable summarily (see s 14) whereas the Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 (see para 626 ante) applies only to indictable offences.
- 6 See the Marine etc Broadcasting (Offences) Act 1967 ss 1, 2, 9 (1) and TELECOMMUNICATIONS vol 45 para 613 et seq. Offences under the Marine etc Broadcasting (Offences) Act 1967 are triable summarily (see s 6) whereas the Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act 1878 (see para 626 ante) applies only to indictable offences.
- 7 See the Prevention of Oil Pollution Act 1971 ss 1–3 (as amended) and SHIPPING vol 43 para 1175 et seq.
- 8 See *R v Kent Justices, ex p Lye* [1967] 2 QB 153, [1967] 1 All ER 560, DC; *Post Office v Estuary Radio Ltd* [1968] 2 QB 740, [1967] 3 All ER 663 at 679, CA.
- 9 See eg the Territorial Waters Order in Council 1964 dated 25 September 1964 and the Territorial Waters (Amendment) Order in Council 1979 dated 23 May 1979.
- 10 See *The Fagernes* [1927] P 311, CA.

(v) Miscellaneous Matters connected with Offences Committed Abroad

633. Offences committed by special classes of persons. By statutory provisions certain persons may be subject to English criminal law or to some specified part of it in respect of acts done or omissions made abroad. Such persons include (1) members of Her Majesty's Forces¹ and civilians accompanying Her Majesty's Forces abroad²; (2) British subjects committing offences in foreign ports or harbours or on board foreign ships to which they do not belong³; (3) persons employed or recently employed on British ships who commit offences against persons or property in or at any place ashore or afloat out of Her Majesty's dominions⁴; (4) Crown servants serving abroad⁵; (5) United Kingdom observers and exchanged scientists appointed under the terms of the Antarctic Treaty and members of their staffs while in Antarctica⁶.

- 1 See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 433.
- 2 See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 paras 370, 514 et seq.
- 3 See the Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 686 and para 629 text to note 6 ante. Passengers do not 'belong' to a ship: *R v Kelly* [1981] AC 665, 73 Cr App Rep 310, HL; *R v Cumberworth* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 187, CA.
- 4 See the Merchant Shipping Act 1894 s 687 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III). See also para 629 text to note 3 ante.
- 5 11 Will 3 c 12 (Crimes by Governors of Colonies) (1698–9); and see the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1802 s 1; the Sale of Offices Act 1809 s 1; the Criminal Justice Act 1948 s 31 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III).
- 6 See the Antarctic Treaty Act 1967 s 5. Such persons are subject to the law of any part of the United Kingdom while in Antarctica: see s 5. The British Nationality Act 1948 s 3 (1) (limitation on criminal liability of certain persons who are not citizens of the United Kingdom and colonies: see BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 904) does not have effect in relation to any offence under any provision of the Antarctic Treaty Act 1967: s 10 (8). As to offences under s 1 see ANIMALS vol 2 paras 346, 347. See also the Antarctic Minerals Act 1989 s 11 and MINES.

634. Jurisdiction in respect of crimes committed out of England. British subjects who commit offences abroad are in numerous instances by virtue of statutes subject to English criminal jurisdiction¹. Exceptionally, aliens² may also be tried in England for crimes committed abroad.

Treason is committed by a person owing allegiance to the Crown who engages in, or supports, treasonable activities, whether within the realm or elsewhere³. A British subject who has become naturalised as a subject of a foreign country at war with Her Majesty remains liable for treasonable acts even if committed abroad⁴. An alien who has previously lived within Her Majesty's dominions and still owes allegiance to the Crown, for example by being in possession of a British passport, is liable for treason committed abroad⁵. An alien resident within Her Majesty's dominions is guilty of treason if he joins a force of Her Majesty's enemies in a place from which Her Majesty's Forces have temporarily retired and which is in the military occupation of the enemy⁶.

Other offences committed abroad for which aliens as well as British subjects may be tried in England include piracy *jure gentium*⁷, grave breaches of the Geneva Conventions of 1949⁸, offences on British-controlled aircraft or hovercraft⁹, hijacking¹⁰, and other offences against aircraft¹¹. Aliens residing or being in Her Majesty's dominions who commit certain slave trade offences¹² are subject to English criminal jurisdiction.

Murder or manslaughter committed by a British subject on land outside the United Kingdom whether within Her Majesty's dominions or not and whether the person killed is or is not a British subject is triable in England¹³.

Other crimes committed abroad for which British subjects may be tried in England include offences relating to explosive substances¹⁴, offences against the Merchant Shipping Acts 1894 to 1988¹⁵, official secrets offences¹⁶, electoral offences¹⁷, bigamy¹⁸, false trade descriptions¹⁹, procuration²⁰, certain aspects of homosexual conduct²¹, assisting in or inducing drugs offences punishable abroad²², slave trade offences²³, foreign enlistment offences²⁴, killing seals in the Behring sea²⁵, certain offences concerning illegal immigration²⁶, and customs and excise offences²⁷.

A person of any nationality who, in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, takes hostages is guilty of an offence and may be tried in England²⁸.

1 As to the limitation of criminal liability of certain classes of British subjects see the British Nationality Act 1948 s 3 (1); the Ireland Act 1949 ss 1 (1), (3), 3 and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 904. For the meaning of 'British subject' see para 620 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'alien' see para 620 note 2 ante.

3 See the Treason Act 1351 (as amended) and para 76 et seq ante.

4 *R v Lynch* [1903] 1 KB 444. Naturalisation in such circumstances is itself an act of treason: *R v Lynch* supra at 495 per Wills J.

5 *Joyce v DPP* [1946] AC 347, 31 Cr App Rep 57, HL.

6 *De Jager v A-G of Natal* [1907] AC 326, PC. See also *R v Commanding Officer, 30th Battalion Middlesex Regiment, ex p Freyberger* [1917] 2 KB 129, CA (declaration of alienage in time of war for the purpose of evading military service).

However, an enemy alien who comes into the realm in a hostile way cannot be tried for treason: see *R v Warbeck* (1500) cited in 7 Co Rep 6b.

7 See para 621 text and note 11 ante.

8 See the Geneva Conventions Act 1957 s 1 (1) and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1864 et seq.

9 See the Civil Aviation Act 1982 s 92: the Hovercraft (Application of Enactments) Order 1972, SI 1972/971, art 5, Sch 2 and AVIATION.

10 See the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 1 and AVIATION.

11 See *ibid* ss 1, 2 and AVIATION. Certain offences against the person and against property committed abroad by United Kingdom citizens or aliens may be tried in England under the Suppression of

- Terrorism Act 1978 s 4 (as amended): see para 140 ante. Attacks abroad on certain protected persons by United Kingdom citizens or aliens are also triable in England under the Internationally Protected Persons Act 1978: see para 141 ante.
- 12 See the Slave Trade Act 1824 s 9 and para 347 ante.
- 13 See the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 9 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III); see also the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 10 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (1), (2), Sch 2 para 6, Sch 3 Pt III) (conduct causing death in one country, death resulting in another: see para 428 ante) and the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 4 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 5 (10) (a), (b), 65 (5), Sch 13) (incitement or solicitation to murder: see para 433 ante). The Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 9 (as so amended) is expressed not to prevent proceedings for murder and manslaughter being taken abroad: see s 9 proviso. On general principles see *R v Page* [1954] 1 QB 170, 37 Cr App Rep 189, C-MAC; *R v Azzopardi* (1843) 2 Mood CC 288, CCA.
- 14 See the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 3 (substituted by the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 7 (1), (3)) and para 479 ante.
- 15 See *eg* the Merchant Shipping Act 1894 ss 684, 687 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 ss 10 (2), 11 (1), (2), Sch 3 Pt III) and SHIPPING vol 43 para 173.
- 16 See the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 10 (1) and para 262 ante; the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 15 (1) and para 245 note 6 ante.
- 17 See the Representation of the People Act 1983 s 178 (1) (substituted by the Representation of the People Act 1985 s 24, Sch 4 para 62) and ELECTIONS vol 15 (Reissue) para 880.
- 18 See the Offences against the Person Act 1861 s 57 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1925 s 49, Sch 3; the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III) and para 350 ante; *R v Earl Russell* [1901] AC 446, HL; *R v Audley* [1907] 1 KB 383, CCR.
- 19 See the Trade Descriptions Act 1968 s 21 and TRADE MARKS vol 48 para 312.
- 20 See the Sexual Offences Act 1956 ss 2, 3, 9, 22, 23, 29 and paras 524, 386, 387 respectively ante.
- 21 See the Sexual Offences Act 1967 s 2 and para 507 ante.
- 22 See the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 20 and para 405 ante.
- 23 See the Slave Trade Act 1873 s 26 (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt III) and the Criminal Justice Act 1925 s 11 (3) (amended by the Forgery and Counterfeiting Act 1981 s 30, Schedule Pt I).
- 24 See the Foreign Enlistment Act 1870 ss 16, 17 and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1906.
- 25 See the Behring Sea Award Act 1894 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 ss 38, 46) and FISHERIES vol 18 para 939.
- 26 See the Immigration Act 1971 s 25 (as amended) and BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE vol 4 para 1028.
- 27 See the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 ss 88–91 (amended by the Territorial Sea Act 1987 s 3 (1), Sch 1 para 4 (b), (c)) and CUSTOMS AND EXCISE.
- 28 See the Taking of Hostages Act 1982 s 1 and para 139 ante. See also the Genocide Act 1969 s 1 and para 424 ante.

635. Doctrine of *autrefois convict* or *autrefois acquit* in respect of offences committed abroad. A person who has been tried and convicted or acquitted by a court of competent jurisdiction in a foreign country may not be tried again in England in respect of the same offence¹.

- 1 *R v Hutchinson* (1677) 3 Keb 785; *R v Roche* (1775) 1 Leach 134; *R v Aught* (1918) 118 LT 658, 13 Cr App Rep 101, CCA. As to pleas of *autrefois convict* and *autrefois acquit* see para 970 et seq post. A plea of *autrefois convict* based on a foreign conviction is not available to the accused unless he has been in real jeopardy because there was a real risk or danger of punishment following the foreign conviction. The mere fact of a foreign conviction is not by itself enough to found a plea of *autrefois convict*; and, where the accused has been convicted abroad in his absence and has taken no part in the foreign proceedings, he may not as a general rule plead *autrefois convict* if he has not been in reach of the court that tried him: *R v Thomas* [1985] QB 604, 79 Cr App Rep 200, CA.

Where a member of a 'visiting force' (see para 40 ante) has been tried by a competent service court, he is not liable to be tried for the same crime by a United Kingdom court: Visiting Forces Act 1952 s 4 (1). A member of Her Majesty's Forces is not liable to be tried by court-martial or to summary

trial in respect of an offence for which he has been tried by a competent civil court, wherever situated, or where he has had such offence taken into consideration when being sentenced by such court: see the Army Act 1955 s 134 (1) (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1966 s 26); the Air Force Act 1955 s 134 (1) (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1966 s 76); the Naval Discipline Act 1957 s 129 (2) (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1966 s 35). See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 58. Members of Her Majesty's Forces are likewise protected against trial for an offence in the civil courts of the United Kingdom after being tried by court-martial for that offence: see the Army Act 1955 s 13 (1) (substituted by the Armed Forces Act 1966 s 25 (1)); the Air Force Act 1955 s 133 (1) (substituted by the Armed Forces Act 1966 s 25); the Naval Discipline Act 1957 s 129 (1) (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1966 s 35; the Armed Forces Act 1971 s 55). See ROYAL FORCES vol 41 para 60.

6. LAW OFFICERS; CROWN PROSECUTION SERVICE; SERIOUS FRAUD OFFICE

(1) LAW OFFICERS

(i) In general

636. The Attorney General and the Solicitor General. The Queen may not appear in Her own courts to support Her interests¹ in person, but is represented by Her attorney², who bears the title of Her Majesty's Attorney General³.

The Attorney General is primarily an officer of the Crown and is in that sense an officer of the public⁴. Although he performs to some extent judicial functions⁵ both at common law and by statute, he does not constitute a court in the ordinary sense, so that prohibition will not lie against him⁶. It is the duty of the Attorney General to institute prosecutions for offences which have a tendency to disturb the peace of the State or to endanger the government⁷.

In the Attorney General's absence or incapacity, his duties devolve upon the Solicitor General⁸. Any functions authorised or required by any enactment⁹ to be discharged by the Attorney General may be discharged by the Solicitor General if (1) the office of Attorney General is vacant; or (2) the Attorney General is unable to act owing to absence or illness; or (3) the Attorney General authorises the Solicitor General to act in any particular case¹⁰. The Solicitor General also represents the Crown where distinct interests require it to be separately represented¹¹.

The offices of Attorney General and Solicitor General are conferred by patent and are held during pleasure. Neither the Attorney General nor the Solicitor General may engage in private practice¹².

1 In *R v Gregory* (1672) 2 Lev 82, a declaration quod dominus rex venit coram domino rege was allowed after some demur, but characterised by Hale CJ as 'well enough, but unmannerly'.

2 *R v Austen* (1821) 9 Prince 142n: 'the King sues by his attorney' or 'the Attorney sues for the King' are only different forms of expressing the same thing. It is the Sovereign who, by his attorney, gives the court to understand and be informed of the matter which is being brought to its notice: *Wilkes v R* (1770) Wilm 322 at 327, HL. See also *A-G v Prince of Wales v St Aubyn* (1811) Wight 167; and *A-G v Ellis* (1959) Times, 21 January (injunction to restrain publication of information relating to the royal family, in breach of undertaking).

3 Cf note 8 infra. As to the Attorney General see CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 1274 et seq; and as to the precedence of the Attorney General see BARRISTERS vol 3 (1) (Reissue) para 434.

4 *A-G v Brown* (1818) 1 Swan 265 at 294; *R v Wilkes* (1770) 4 Burr 2527 at 2570; on appeal 4 Burr 2576, HL. He may also represent the public: see eg AVIATION vol 2 para 1293.

5 *R v Comptroller-General of Patents, ex p Tomlinson* [1899] 1 QB 909, CA.

6 *Re Van Gelder's Patent* (1888) 6 RPC 22 at 27, CA.

7 See *Ex p Crawshaw v Langley* (1860) 8 Cox CC 356.

8 The Solicitor General has always been the general deputy of the Attorney General and subordinate to him: *Wilkes v R* (1770) Wilm 322 at 329, 330, HL; 6 Holdsworth's History of English Law (7th Edn) 462, 463, 469, 470. He has never had any special connection with the Court of Chancery: 6 Holdsworth's History of English Law (7th Edn) 469, 470.

9 The enactments to which the Law Officers Act 1944 s 1 (1) applies are (1) any enactment passed before 31 July 1944 which makes no provision for enabling the Solicitor General to discharge the functions of the Attorney General thereunder, or which makes provision enabling him to discharge them only in certain circumstances defined by the enactment; and (2) any enactment passed after 13 July 1944 which does not expressly provide that s 1 is not to apply thereto: s 1 (1) (i), (ii).

During any period when the office of the Attorney General is vacant, any certificate, petition, direction, notice, proceeding or other document, matter or thing whatsoever authorised or required, by any enactment passed before 13 July 1944 and any enactment passed after that date which does not expressly provide that s 1 (2) is not to apply thereto, to be given, delivered, served, taken or done to, on or against the Attorney General, may be given, delivered, served, taken or done to, on or against the Solicitor General: s 1 (2).

10 Ibid s 1 (1) (a)–(c). As to the effect of a change of Attorney General during proceedings see *Hamilton v A-G* (1880) 7 LR Ir 223, (1881) 9 LR Ir 271, CA.

11 *A-G v Galway Corp'n* (1828) 1 Mol 95 at 101n; *A-G v Dean and Canons of Windsor* (1860) 8 HL Cas 369. See also *Ellis v Duke of Bedford* [1899] 1 Ch 494 at 504, 518, CA; *A-G v Duke of Richmond (No 2)* [1907] 2 KB 940.

12 See BARRISTERS vol 3 (1) (Reissue) para 441.

637. The Director of Public Prosecutions. The Director of Public Prosecutions is head of the Crown Prosecution Service¹. He must be appointed by, and discharge his functions under the superintendence of, the Attorney General²; and he must be a barrister or solicitor of not less than ten years' standing³.

1 As to the Crown Prosecution Service see para 645 et seq post; and as to the exercise of the functions of the Director of Public Prosecutions by Crown Prosecutors see para 647 post.

2 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 ss 2 (1), 3 (1). As to the Attorney General see para 636 ante; and as to the duty of the Director of Public Prosecutions to make an annual report to the Attorney General on the discharge of his functions see para 641 post.

3 Ibid s 2 (2). There is to be paid to the Director of Public Prosecutions such remuneration as the Attorney General may, with the approval of the Treasury, determine: s 2 (3).

638. The Director of the Serious Fraud Office. The Attorney General¹ must appoint a person to be the Director of the Serious Fraud Office² and he must discharge his functions under the superintendence of the Attorney General³.

1 As to the Attorney General see para 636 ante.

2 As to the Serious Fraud Office see para 652 et seq post.

3 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (2). There is to be paid to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office such remuneration as the Attorney General may, with the approval of the Treasury, determine: s 1 (15), Sch 1 para 1. As to the duty of the Director of the Serious Fraud Office to make an annual report on the discharge of his functions see para 642 post.

(ii) Consents to Prosecutions

639. Consents by the Attorney General and the Director of Public Prosecutions to prosecutions. Any person may institute any criminal proceedings¹ or conduct any criminal proceedings to which the Director of Public Prosecutions' duty to take over the conduct of proceedings does not apply²; but there are statutory provisions which specifically require that certain criminal proceedings

may be undertaken only by order of a judge³ or by, or by the direction of, or with the consent of, the Attorney General⁴, the Director of Public Prosecutions⁵ or some other official person or body⁶.

Any enactment⁷ which prohibits the institution or carrying on of proceedings for any offence except (1) with the consent, however expressed, of a law officer of the Crown or the Director of Public Prosecutions; or (2) where the proceedings are instituted or carried on by or on behalf of a law officer of the Crown or the Director of Public Prosecutions, and so applies whether or not there are exceptions to the prohibition, and whether or not the consent is an alternative to the consent of any other authority or person (a) does not prevent the arrest without warrant, or the issue or execution of a warrant for the arrest, of a person for any offence, or the remand in custody or on bail of a person charged with any offence; and (b) is subject to any enactment concerning the apprehension or detention of children or young persons⁸.

Where any enactment, whenever passed (i) prevents any step from being taken without the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions or without his consent or the consent of another; or (ii) requires any step to be taken by or in relation to the Director, any consent given by or, as the case may be, step taken by or in relation to, a Crown Prosecutor is to be treated, for the purposes of that enactment, as given by or, as the case may be, taken by or in relation to the Director of Public Prosecutions⁹.

1 For these purposes, binding over proceedings are to be taken as criminal proceedings: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 15 (4). 'Binding over proceedings' means any proceedings instituted, whether by way of complaint under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 115 (see MAGISTRATES) or otherwise, with a view to obtaining from a magistrates' court an order requiring a person to enter into a recognisance to keep the peace or to be of good behaviour: s 15 (1).

2 Ibid s 6 (1). Such a person does not, however, have a right of access to police statements, reports and photographs held by the Crown Prosecution Service: *R v DPP, ex p Hallas* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 340, DC. Where criminal proceedings are so instituted, the Director of Public Prosecutions may nevertheless take over their conduct at any stage: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 6 (2). In appropriate cases the Director of Public Prosecutions may take over proceedings in order to abort them by offering no evidence: see *Turner v DPP* (1978) 68 Cr App Rep 70; *Raymond v A-G* [1982] QB 839, 75 Cr App Rep 34, CA (both decided under the Prosecution of Offences Act 1979 s 4 (repealed)). As to the duty of the Director of Public Prosecutions to take over the conduct of proceedings see para 646 post; as to the Crown Prosecution Service see para 645 et seq post and as to discontinuance of proceedings in magistrates' courts see para 871 post.

3 See eg the Law of Libel Amendment Act 1888 s 8 and LIBEL vol 28 para 280.

4 See eg the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 19 and para 102 et seq ante.

5 See eg the Suicide Act 1961 s 2 (4) (amended by the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 10 (2), Sch 3 Pt II; the Criminal Jurisdiction Act 1975 s 14 (5), Sch 6 Pt I) and para 443 ante. As to the exercise of the functions of the Director of Public Prosecutions by Crown Prosecutors see para 647 post.

6 See eg the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 145 (1) and CUSTOMS AND EXCISE.

7 For these purposes, 'enactment' includes any provision having effect under or by virtue of any Act, whenever passed: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 25 (3).

8 Ibid s 25 (1), (2). As to powers of arrest see para 693 et seq post; and as to remand in custody or on bail see para 842 et seq post.

9 Ibid s 1 (7). As to proof of consents to prosecutions see para 1155 post.

640. Consents to prosecutions by the Director of the Serious Fraud Office. Where any enactment, whenever passed, prohibits the taking of any step (1) except by the Director of Public Prosecutions¹ or except by him or another; or (2) without the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions or without his consent or the consent of another, it does not prohibit the taking of any such step by the Director of the Serious Fraud Office².

1 See para 639 ante.

2 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (15), Sch 1 para 4 (1). As to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office see para 638 ante.

(iii) Reports

641. Reports by the Director of Public Prosecutions to the Attorney General. As soon as practicable after 4 April in any year, the Director of Public Prosecutions¹ must make to the Attorney General² a report on the discharge of his functions during the year ending with that date³; and the Attorney General must lay before Parliament a copy of every report so received by him and must cause every such report to be published⁴. At the request of the Attorney General, the Director of Public Prosecutions must report to him on such matters as the Attorney General may specify⁵.

1 As to the Director of Public Prosecutions see para 637 ante.

2 As to the Attorney General see para 636 ante.

3 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 9 (1).

4 Ibid s 9 (2). As to the inclusion in such report of guidelines for Crown Prosecutors see para 649 post.

5 Ibid s 9 (3).

642. Reports by the Director of the Serious Fraud Office to the Attorney General. As soon as practicable after 4 April in any year, the Director of the Serious Fraud Office¹ must make to the Attorney General² a report on the discharge of his functions during the year ending with that date³; and the Attorney General must lay before Parliament a copy of every report so received by him and must cause every such report to be published⁴.

1 As to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office see para 638 ante.

2 As to the Attorney General see para 636 ante.

3 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (15), Sch 1 para 3 (1).

4 Ibid Sch 1 para 3 (2).

643. Reports to the Director of Public Prosecutions by chief officers of police. The Attorney General¹ may make regulations² requiring the chief officer of any police force to which the regulations are expressed to apply to give to the Director of Public Prosecutions³ information with respect to every offence of a kind prescribed by the regulations which is alleged to have been committed in his area and in respect of which it appears to him that there is a *prima facie* case for proceedings⁴. Such regulations may also require every such chief officer to give to the Director of Public Prosecutions such information as he may require with respect to such cases or classes of case as he may from time to time specify⁵.

1 As to the Attorney General see para 636 ante.

2 Any such power to make regulations is exercisable by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament; and any such regulations may make different provisions with respect to different cases or classes of case: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 29.

3 As to the Director of Public Prosecutions see para 637 ante.

4 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 8 (1). The chief officer of police of every police area must give to the Director of Public Prosecutions information with respect to any of the following offences where it appears to him that there is a *prima facie* case for proceedings: (1) offences in which the prosecution

has by statute to be undertaken by, or requires the consent of, the Attorney General, the Solicitor General or the Director of Public Prosecutions (see para 639 ante); (2) offences where it appears to the chief officer of police that the advice or the assistance of the Director of Public Prosecutions is desirable; (3) offences punishable with death; (4) offences of homicide except offences of causing death by reckless driving; (5) offences of abortion; (6) offences of treason felony, misprision of treason, sedition, seditious libel or libel on holders of public offices; (7) offences under the Offences against the Person Act 1861 ss 21, 23, 28, 29, 32 or 33; (8) conspiracies, attempts or incitements to commit any of the offences in heads (1)–(7) supra; (9) offences which may be the subject of an application for extradition: Prosecution of Offences Regulations 1978, SI 1978/ 1357, art 6(1) (amended by SI 1978/1846; SI 1985/243; and taking effect under the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 8 by virtue of the Interpretation Act 1978 s 17(2) (b)). As to the applications for extradition see the Extradition Act 1989 and EXTRADITION. The chief officer of every such police area must give to the Director of Public Prosecutions such information as he may require with respect to such other cases as the Director may from time to time specify as appearing to him to be of importance or difficulty or for any other reason requiring his intervention: Prosecution of Offences Regulations 1978 reg 6(2) (taking effect under the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 8 by virtue of the Interpretation Act 1978 s 17(2) (b)). Where a chief officer of police is so required to give information to the Director of Public Prosecutions, he must provide a report of the circumstances together with such further information and material as the Director, having regard to arrangements available locally for the prosecution of criminal offences, may require of him: Prosecution of Offences Regulations 1978 reg 7 (amended by SI 1985/243; and taking effect under the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 8 by virtue of the Interpretation Act 1978 s 17(2) (b)).

5 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 8(2).

644. Reports to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office by chief officers of police. The Attorney General¹ may make regulations requiring the chief officer of any police force to which the regulations are expressed to apply to give to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office information with respect to every offence of a kind prescribed by the regulations which is alleged to have been committed in his area and in respect of which it appears to him that there is a *prima facie* case for proceedings². Such regulations may also require every chief officer to give to the Director such information as the Director may require with respect to such cases or classes of case as he may from time to time specify³.

1 As to the Attorney General see para 636 ante.

2 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1(15), Sch 1 para 7(1). Any power so to make regulations is exercisable by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament; and any such regulations may make different provisions with respect to different cases or classes of case: Sch 1 para 9. At the date at which this volume states the law no such regulations had been made.

3 Ibid Sch 1 para 7(2).

(2) THE CROWN PROSECUTION SERVICE

645. The Crown Prosecution Service. There is a prosecuting service for England and Wales known as the Crown Prosecution Service ('the Service') consisting of:

- (1) the Director of Public Prosecutions ('the Director')¹, who is head of the Service;
- (2) the Chief Crown Prosecutors², each of whom is the member of the Service responsible to the Director for supervising the operation of the service in his area³; and

(3) the other staff appointed by the Director⁴.

The Director must appoint such staff for the Service as, with the approval of the Treasury as to numbers, remuneration and other terms and conditions of service, he considers necessary for the discharge of his functions⁵.

¹ As to the Director of Public Prosecutions see para 637 ante.

² As to Crown Prosecutors see para 647 post.

³ As to the division of England and Wales into areas see para 647 post.

⁴ Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 1 (1).

⁵ Ibid s 1 (2). As to the transfer of staff formerly employed in prosecution work for local or police authorities or for certain other authorities or bodies to the staff of the Director of Public Prosecutions see s 11 and the Crown Prosecution Service (Transfer of Staff) Regulations 1985, SI 1985/1846; as to the establishment of a staff commission see the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 12; and as to premises formerly used in connection with the Director's new functions see s 13.

646. Duties of the Director of Public Prosecutions. It is the duty of the Director of Public Prosecutions:

- (1) to take over the conduct of all criminal proceedings¹, other than specified proceedings², instituted³ on behalf of a police force⁴, whether by a member of that force or by any other person;
- (2) to institute and have the conduct of criminal proceedings⁵ in any case where it appears to him that (a) the importance or difficulty of the case makes it appropriate that proceedings should be instituted by him; or (b) it is otherwise appropriate for proceedings to be instituted by him;
- (3) to take over the conduct of all binding over proceedings instituted on behalf of a police force, whether by a member of that force or by any other person;
- (4) to take over the conduct of all proceedings begun by summons issued under the Obscene Publications Act 1959⁶;
- (5) to give, to such extent as he considers appropriate, advice to police forces on all matters relating to criminal offences;
- (6) to appear for the prosecution, when directed by the court⁷ to do so, on any appeal under the Administration of Justice Act 1960⁸, the Criminal Appeal Act 1968⁹ or the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980¹⁰; and
- (7) to discharge such other functions as may from time to time be assigned to him by the Attorney General¹¹.

¹ For these purposes, references to the conduct of any proceedings include references to the proceedings being discontinued and to the taking of any steps, including the bringing of appeals and making of representations in respect of applications for bail, which may be taken in relation to them: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 15 (3).

² 'Specified proceedings' means proceedings which fall within any category for the time being specified by order made by the Attorney General for the purposes of *ibid* s 3: s 3 (3). The power so to make orders is exercisable by statutory instrument subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 3 (4). The following proceedings have been specified for these purposes: (1) fixed penalty offences within the meaning of the Transport Act 1982 s 27 (5) (repealed): see now the Road Traffic Offences Act 1988 s 51 (1); (2) the offence under the Vehicles (Excise) Act 1971 s 8 (1); (3) the offences under the Road Traffic Act 1972 ss 18, 20, 21, 30 (1), (2), 33 (2), 33AA (3), 44 (1), 161 (4), (5), 162 (1), 164 (1), 168 (3) (repealed): see now the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 29, 31, 24, 26, 17 (2), 18 (3), 47 (1), 165 (1)–(3), 168, 172 (3), (4) respectively; (4) all offences under the Road Traffic Regulation Act 1984 other than those under ss 35 (5), 43 (5), (12), 47 (3), 52 (1), 108 (3), 115 (1), (2), 116 (1), 129 (3), Sch 12 para 6 (3) (and now see also the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 32, 36 (1), (2); the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 s 91); (5) the offences arising by contravention of the Royal and other Parks and Gardens Regulations 1977, SI 1977/217, regs 3 (9) (involving a pedal cycle), 4 (27), (28), (30): Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 (Specified Proceedings) Order 1985, SI 1985/2010, art 2 (1), Schedule.

Where a summons has been issued in respect of any such offence, proceedings for that offence cease to be specified when the summons is served on the accused unless the documents described in the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 12 (1) (a), (b) (pleading guilty by post etc) are served upon the accused with the summons: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 (Specified Proceedings) Order 1985 art 2 (2). Proceedings for an offence cease to be specified if at any time a magistrates' court begins to receive evidence in those proceedings; and for these purposes, nothing read out before the court under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 12 (4) (accused's submission with a view to mitigation) is to be regarded as evidence: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 (Specified Proceedings) Order 1985 art 2 (3). See *MAGISTRATES*.

- 3 For these purposes, proceedings in relation to an offence are instituted (1) where a justice of the peace issues a summons under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 1 (see para 695 post), when the information for the offence is laid before him; (2) where a justice of the peace issues a warrant for the arrest of any person under s 1 (see para 695 post), when the information for the offence is laid before him; (3) where a person is charged with the offence after being taken into custody without a warrant, when he is informed of the particulars of the charge; (4) where a bill of indictment is preferred under the Administration of Justice (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1933 s 2 in a case falling within s 2 (2) (b) (see para 917 head (3) post), when the bill of indictment is preferred before the court; and, where the application of this provision would result in there being more than one time for the institution of the proceedings, they are to be taken to have been instituted at the earliest of those times: s 15 (2).
- 4 'Police force' means any police force maintained by a police authority under the Police Act 1964 and any other body of constables for the time being specified by order made by the Secretary of State for the purposes of the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 3: s 3 (3). As to the making of orders see note 2 supra. The following bodies of constables have been specified for these purposes: the British Transport Police; the City of London Police; the Dover Harbour Police; the Falmouth Docks Police; the Felixstowe Dock and Railway Company Police; the Manchester Dock Police Force; the Mersey Tunnel law enforcement officers; the Metropolitan Police Force; the Milford Docks Police; the Ministry of Defence Police; the Port of Bristol Police; the Port of Liverpool Police; the Port of London Authority Police; the Royal Parks Constabulary (England); the Tees and Hartlepool Port Authority Harbour Police; the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority Constabulary: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 (Specified Police Forces) Order 1985, SI 1985/1956, art 2, Schedule.
- 5 For these purposes, binding over proceedings are to be taken to be criminal proceedings: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 15 (4). For the meaning of 'binding over proceedings' see para 639 note 1 ante.
- 6 *le* the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (as amended) (forfeiture of obscene articles: see para 360 ante).
- 7 'The court' means (1) in the case of an appeal to or from the criminal division of the Court of Appeal, that division; (2) in the case of an appeal from a Divisional Court of the Queen's Bench Division, the Divisional Court; and (3) in the case of an appeal against an order of a magistrates' court, the Crown Court: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 3 (3).
- 8 *le* the Administration of Justice Act 1960 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Appeal Act 1968 s 54, Sch 7) (appeal from the High Court in criminal cases: see para 1491 post).
- 9 *le* the Criminal Appeal Act 1968 Pts I, II (ss 1-44) (as amended) (appeals from the Crown Court to the criminal division of the Court of Appeal and thence to the House of Lords: see para 1352 et seq post).
- 10 *le* the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 108 (right of appeal to the Crown Court: see para 1450 post) as it applies, by virtue of the Contempt of Court Act 1981 s 12 (5), to orders made under s 12 (contempt of magistrates' courts).
- 11 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 3 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 15, Sch 2 para 13). The Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 3 (2) (as so amended) is subject to any provisions contained in the Criminal Justice Act 1987: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 3 (2) (as so amended). Where the Director of the Serious Fraud Office has the conduct of any criminal proceedings in England and Wales, he is not, in relation to those proceedings, subject to any duty by virtue of s 3 (2) (as so amended): Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (15), Sch 1 para 5 (1).

As to the duty imposed by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 3 (a) (as so amended) see also *R v Ealing Magistrates' Court, ex p Dixon* [1989] 2 All ER 1050, [1989] 3 WLR 1098, DC.

647. Crown Prosecutors. The Director of Public Prosecutions may designate any member of the Crown Prosecution Service who is a barrister or solicitor, and any person so designated is known as a Crown Prosecutor¹. The Director must

divide England and Wales into areas² and, for each of those areas, designate a Crown Prosecutor and any person so designated is known as a Chief Crown Prosecutor³.

Without prejudice to any functions which may have been assigned to him in his capacity as a member of the Service, every Crown Prosecutor has all the powers of the Director as to the institution and conduct of proceedings⁴ but must exercise those powers under the direction of the Director⁵.

Crown Prosecutors have, in any court, the rights of audience⁶ enjoyed by solicitors holding practising certificates and have such additional rights of audience⁷ in the Crown Court as may be given⁸.

1 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 1 (3).

2 The Director of Public Prosecutions may, from time to time, vary the division of England and Wales so made: *ibid* s 1 (5).

3 *Ibid* s 1 (4).

4 For the meaning of references to the conduct of proceedings see para 646 note 1 ante.

5 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 1 (6).

6 The reference in *ibid* s 4 (1) to rights of audience enjoyed in any court by solicitors includes a reference to rights enjoyed in the Crown Court by virtue of any direction given by the Lord Chancellor under the Supreme Court Act 1981 s 83: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 4 (2). See *BARRISTERS* vol 3 (1) (Reissue) para 401.

7 For the purpose of giving Crown Prosecutors additional rights of audience in the Crown Court, the Lord Chancellor may give any such direction as respects Crown Prosecutors as he could give under the Supreme Court Act 1981 s 83 in respect of solicitors: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 4 (3).

8 *Ibid* s 4 (1).

648. Conduct of prosecutions on behalf of the Crown Prosecution Service. The Director of Public Prosecutions may at any time appoint a person who is not a Crown Prosecutor¹ but who is (1) a solicitor; or (2) a barrister who is a member of the staff of a public authority², to institute³ or take over the conduct of such criminal proceedings⁴ as the Director may assign to him⁵. Any person conducting proceedings so assigned to him has all the powers of a Crown Prosecutor but must exercise those powers subject to any instructions given to him by a Crown Prosecutor⁶.

1 As to Crown Prosecutors see para 647 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'public authority' has the same meaning as in the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 17 (see para 1528 note 5 post): s 15 (1).

3 As to when proceedings are instituted see para 646 note 3 ante.

4 For these purposes, binding over proceedings and proceedings begun by summons issued under the Obscene Publications Act 1959 s 3 (as amended) (see para 360 ante) are to be taken to be criminal proceedings: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 15 (4), (5). For the meaning of 'binding over proceedings' see para 639 note 1 ante; and for the meaning of references to the conduct of proceedings see para 646 note 1 ante.

5 *Ibid* s 5 (1). As to prosecutions instituted and conducted otherwise than by the Crown Prosecution Service see para 639 ante.

6 *Ibid* s 5 (2).

649. Guidelines for Crown Prosecutors. The Director of Public Prosecutions must issue a Code for Crown Prosecutors giving guidance on general principles to be applied by them:

- (1) in determining, in any case (a) whether proceedings for an offence should be instituted or, where proceedings have been instituted, whether they should be discontinued; or (b) what charges should be preferred; and

- (2) in considering, in any case, representation to be made by them to any magistrates' court about the mode of trial suitable for that case¹.

The Director may from time to time make alterations in the Code². The provisions of the Code must be set out in the Director's report³ for the year in which the Code is issued and any alteration in the Code must be set out in his report for the year in which the alteration is made⁴.

1 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 10 (1). As to the Code for Crown Prosecutors see 83 LS Gaz 2308 et seq.

2 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 10 (2).

3 *Ie* under *ibid* s 9: see para 641 ante.

4 *Ibid* s 10 (3).

650. Control of certain fees and expenses etc paid by the Crown Prosecution Service. The Attorney General may, with the approval of the Treasury, by regulations make such provision as he considers appropriate in relation to:

- (1) the fees of counsel briefed to appear on behalf of the Crown Prosecution Service in any criminal proceedings; and
- (2) the costs and expenses of witnesses attending to give evidence at the instance of the Service¹.

Such regulations may, in particular, prescribe scales or rates of fees, costs or expenses, and specify conditions for the payment of fees, costs or expenses².

1 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 14 (1). As to witnesses' costs and expenses see the Crown Prosecution Service (Witnesses Allowances) Regulations 1988, SI 1988/1862, and para 1551 et seq post.

2 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 14 (2).

651. Delivery of recognisances etc to the Director of Public Prosecutions. Where the Director of Public Prosecutions or any Crown Prosecutor gives notice to any justice of the peace that he has instituted¹, or is conducting, any criminal proceedings², the justice must:

- (1) at the prescribed³ time and in the prescribed manner; or
- (2) in a particular case, at the time and in the manner directed by the Attorney General,

send him every recognisance, information, certificate, deposition, document and thing connected with those proceedings which the justice is required by law to deliver to the appropriate officer of the Crown Court⁴.

The Director or, as the case may be, Crown Prosecutor must cause anything which is so sent to him to be delivered to the appropriate officer of the Crown Court, and is under the same obligation, on the same payment, to deliver to an applicant copies of anything so sent as that officer⁵.

It is the duty of every justices' clerk to send to the Director a copy of the information and of any depositions and other documents relating to any case in which:

- (a) a prosecution for an offence before the magistrates' court to which he is clerk is withdrawn or is not proceeded with within a reasonable time;
- (b) the Director does not have the conduct of the proceedings; and
- (c) there is some ground for suspecting that there is no satisfactory reason for the withdrawal or failure to proceed⁶.

1 As to when proceedings are instituted see para 646 note 3 ante.

- 2 For these purposes, binding over proceedings are to be taken to be criminal proceedings: Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 15 (4). For the meaning of 'binding over proceedings' see para 639 note 1 ante.
- 3 The Attorney General may make regulations for the purpose of supplementing the provisions of *ibid* s 7; and for these purposes 'prescribed' means prescribed by the regulations: s 7 (2).
- 4 *Ibid* s 7 (1). Every justice of the peace to whom a notice has been so given must within three days of receipt of the notice deliver or transmit by post or other means to the Director of Public Prosecutions all documents and things which are required to be so transmitted: Prosecution of Offences Regulations 1978, SI 1978/1357, reg 8 (taking effect under the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 7 by virtue of the Interpretation Act 1978 s 17 (2) (b)).
- 5 Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 7 (3).
- 6 *Ibid* s 7 (4).

(3) THE SERIOUS FRAUD OFFICE

652. Functions of the Director of the Serious Fraud Office. A Serious Fraud Office must be constituted for England and Wales and Northern Ireland¹. The Director of the Serious Fraud Office ('the Director')² must appoint such staff for the Serious Fraud Office as, with the approval of the Treasury as to numbers, remuneration and other terms and conditions of service, he considers necessary for the discharge of his functions³. He may investigate any suspected offence which appears to him on reasonable grounds to involve serious or complex fraud⁴; and he must discharge such other functions in relation to fraud as may from time to time be assigned to him by the Attorney General⁵. If he thinks fit, the Director may conduct any such investigation in conjunction either with the police or with any other person who is, in the opinion of the Director, a proper person to be concerned in it⁶. The Director may (1) institute and have the conduct of any criminal proceedings⁷ which appear to him to relate to such fraud; and (2) take over the conduct of any such proceedings at any stage⁸. The Director may designate for these purposes any member of the Serious Fraud Office who is a barrister in England and Wales or Northern Ireland, a solicitor of the Supreme Court or a solicitor of the Supreme Court of Judicature of Northern Ireland⁹; and any member so designated has, without prejudice to any functions which may have been assigned to him in his capacity as a member of that Office, all the powers of the Director as to the institution and conduct of proceedings but must exercise those powers under the direction of the Director¹⁰.

- 1 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (1).
- 2 As to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office see para 638 ante.
- 3 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (15), Sch 1 para 2.
- 4 *Ibid* s 1 (3). An investigation under s 1 may continue even after the person under investigation has been charged: *R v Director of Serious Fraud Office, ex p Saunders* [1988] Crim LR 837, DC.
- 5 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (6).
- 6 *Ibid* s 1 (4).
- 7 For these purposes, references to the conduct of any proceedings include references to the proceedings being discontinued and to the taking of any steps, including the bringing of appeals and making representations in respect of applications for bail, which may be taken in relation to them: *ibid* s 1 (16).
- 8 *Ibid* s 1 (5).
- 9 *Ibid* s 1 (7). Any member so designated who is a barrister in England and Wales or a solicitor of the Supreme Court has, in any court, the rights of audience enjoyed by solicitors holding practising certificates and has such additional rights of audience in the Crown Court in England and Wales as may be given by s 1 (11): s 1 (9). For the purpose of giving members so designated who are barristers in England and Wales or solicitors of the Supreme Court additional rights of audience in the Crown Court in England and Wales, the Lord Chancellor may give any direction as respects such members

as he could give under the Supreme Court Act 1981 s 83; Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (11). The reference in s 1 (9) to rights of audience enjoyed in any court by solicitors includes a reference to rights enjoyed in the Crown Court by virtue of any direction given by the Lord Chancellor under the Supreme Court Act 1981 s 83; Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (10). See further *BARRISTERS* vol 3 (1) (Reissue) para 401.

10 Ibid s 1 (8).

653. Investigative powers of the Director of the Serious Fraud Office. The Director of the Serious Fraud Office¹ may by notice in writing require:

- (1) the person to be investigated ('the person under investigation') or any other person whom he has reason to believe has relevant information to answer questions or otherwise furnish information with respect to any matter relevant to the investigation at a specified place and either at a specified time or forthwith²;
- (2) require the person under investigation or any other person to produce at such place as may be specified in the notice and either forthwith, or at such time as may be so specified, any specified documents³ which appear to the Director to relate to any matter relevant to the investigation or any documents of a specified description which appear to him so to relate; and (a) if such documents are produced the Director may (i) take copies or extracts from them; and (ii) require the person producing them to provide an explanation of any of them; (b) if any such documents are not produced, the Director may require the person who was required to produce them to state, to the best of his knowledge and belief, where they are⁴.

The above powers of the Director are exercisable, but only for the purposes of an investigation into any suspected offence which appears to him on reasonable grounds to involve serious or complex fraud⁵, or, on a request made by the Attorney General of the Isle of Man, Jersey or Guernsey⁶, in any case in which it appears to him that there is good reason to do so for the purpose of investigating the affairs, or any aspect of the affairs, of any person⁷.

A person is not required to disclose any information or produce any document which he would be required to refuse to disclose or produce on the grounds of legal professional privilege in proceedings in the High Court, except that a lawyer may be required to furnish the name and address of his client⁸; nor is a person required to disclose information or produce a document in respect of which he owes an obligation of confidence by virtue of carrying on any banking business unless (a) the person to whom the obligation of confidence is owed consents to the disclosure or production; or (b) the Director has authorised the making of the requirement or, if it is impracticable for him to act personally, a member of the Serious Fraud Office designated by him for these purposes has done so⁹.

A statement made by a person in response to a requirement imposed under the above provisions may only be used in evidence against him on a prosecution for an offence of making a false or misleading statement¹⁰ or on a prosecution for some other offence where in giving evidence he makes a statement inconsistent with it¹¹.

1 As to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office see para 638 ante.

2 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2(2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170(1), Sch 15 paras 112, 113 (1)). As to enforcement procedures see para 654 post.

3 For these purposes, 'documents' includes information recorded in any form and, in relation to information recorded otherwise than in legible form, references to its production include references to producing a copy of the information in legible form: Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2(18). As to concealment etc of documents see para 588 ante.

- 4 Ibid s 2 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 Sch 15 paras 112, 113 (2)). The power to require production of documents remains exercisable even after the person under investigation has been charged: *R v Director of Serious Fraud Office, ex p Saunders* [1988] Crim LR 837, DC (obiter).
- 5 Ie under the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1: see para 652 ante.
- 6 Ie under legislation corresponding to ibid s 1 and having effect in the Island whose Attorney General makes the request.
- 7 Ibid s 2 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 143).
- 8 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2 (9).
- 9 Ibid s 2 (10).
- 10 Ie under ibid s 2 (14): see para 587 ante.
- 11 Ibid s 2 (8).

654. Enforcement procedures. Where, on information on oath laid by a member of the Serious Fraud Office, a justice of the peace is satisfied, in relation to any documents¹, that there are reasonable grounds for believing:

- (1) that (a) a person has failed to comply with an obligation² to produce them; (b) it is not practicable to serve a notice³ in relation to them; or (c) the service of such a notice in relation to them might seriously prejudice the investigation; and

(2) that they are on premises specified in the information, he may issue a warrant authorising any constable to enter, using such force as is reasonably necessary for the purpose, and search the premises, and to take possession of any documents appearing to be documents of the description specified in the information or to take in relation to any documents so appearing any other steps which may appear to be necessary for preserving them and preventing interference with them⁴. Unless it is not practicable in the circumstances, a constable executing such a warrant must be accompanied by an appropriate person⁵.

Without prejudice to the power of the Director to assign his functions to members of the Serious Fraud Office⁶, the Director may authorise any competent investigator, other than a constable, who is not a member of that Office to exercise on his behalf all or any of his investigative powers; but no such authority may be granted except for the purpose of investigating the affairs, or any aspect of the affairs, of a person specified in the authority⁷. However, no person is bound to comply with any requirement imposed by a person exercising powers by virtue of any authority so granted unless he has, if required to do so, produced evidence of his authority⁸.

- 1 For the meaning of 'documents' see para 653 note 3 ante.
- 2 Ie an obligation under the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170, Sch 15 paras 112, 113): see para 653 ante.
- 3 Ie under the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2 (3) (as amended: see note 2 supra): see para 653 ante.
- 4 Ibid s 2 (4), (5).
- 5 Ibid s 2 (6). For these purposes, 'appropriate person' means a member of the Serious Fraud Office or some person who is not a member of that Office but whom the Director of the Serious Fraud Office has authorised to accompany the constable: s 2 (7).
- 6 See para 652 ante.
- 7 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 2 (11).
- 8 Ibid s 2 (12).

655. Disclosure of information. Where any information subject to an obligation of secrecy under the Taxes Management Act 1970 has been disclosed by the Commissioners of Inland Revenue or an officer of the commissioners to any member of the Serious Fraud Office for the purposes of any prosecution of an

offence relating to inland revenue, that information may be disclosed by any member of the Serious Fraud Office:

- (1) for the purposes of any prosecution of which that Office has the conduct;
- (2) to any member of the Crown Prosecution Service¹ for the purposes of any prosecution for an offence relating to inland revenue; and
- (3) to the Director of Public Prosecutions for Northern Ireland for the purposes of any prosecution of an offence relating to inland revenue².

Where the Serious Fraud Office has the conduct of any prosecution of an offence which does not relate to inland revenue, the court may not prevent the prosecution from relying on any evidence under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984³ by reason only of the fact that the information concerned was disclosed by the commissioners or an officer of the commissioners for the purposes of any prosecution of an offence relating to inland revenue⁴. Where any information is subject to an obligation of secrecy imposed by or under any enactment other than an enactment contained in the Taxes Management Act 1970, the obligation does not have effect to prohibit the disclosure of that information to any person in his capacity as a member of the Serious Fraud Office; but any information so disclosed may only be disclosed by a member of the Serious Fraud Office for the purposes of any prosecution in England and Wales, Northern Ireland or elsewhere and may only be disclosed by such a member if he is designated by the Director for such purposes⁵.

Without prejudice to his power to enter into agreements apart from this provision, the Director may enter into a written agreement for the supply of information to or by him subject, in either case, to an obligation not to disclose the information concerned otherwise than for a specified purpose⁶.

Subject to the above provisions and to any provision of an agreement for the supply of information which restricts the disclosure of the information supplied, information obtained by any person in his capacity as a member of the Serious Fraud Office may be disclosed by any member of that Office designated by the Director for these purposes:

- (a) to any government department or Northern Ireland department or other authority or body discharging its functions on behalf of the Crown, including the Crown in right of Her Majesty's government in Northern Ireland;
- (b) to any competent authority⁷;
- (c) for the purposes of any prosecution in England and Wales, Northern Ireland or elsewhere; and
- (d) for the purposes of assisting any public or other authority for the time being designated for these purposes by an order⁸ made by the Secretary of State to discharge any functions which are specified in the order⁹.

1 As to the Crown Prosecution Service see para 645 et seq ante.

2 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 3 (1).

3 Ie under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 78: see para 1060 post.

4 Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 3 (2).

5 *Ibid* s 3 (3).

6 *Ibid* s 3 (4).

7 The following are competent authorities for these purposes: (1) an inspector appointed under the Companies Act 1985 Pt XIV (ss 431—453: see COMPANIES vol 7 (2) (Reissue) para 1213 et seq) or the Companies (Northern Ireland) Order 1986, SI 1986/1032, Pt XV (arts 424—446); (2) an official receiver; (3) the Accountant in Bankruptcy; (4) an Official Assignee; (5) a person appointed to carry out an investigation under the Building Societies Act 1986 s 55; (6) a body administering a compensation scheme under the Financial Services Act 1986 s 54; (7) an inspector appointed under s 94; (8) a person exercising powers by virtue of s 106; (9) an inspector appointed under s 177 or any corre-

sponding enactment having effect in Northern Ireland; (10) a person appointed under the Banking Act 1987 s 41; (11) a person exercising powers by virtue of the Insurance Companies Act 1982 s 44 (2); (12) any body having supervisory, regulatory or disciplinary functions in relation to any profession or any area of commercial activity; and (13) any person or body having, under the law of any country or territory outside the United Kingdom, functions corresponding to any of the functions of any person mentioned in any of heads (1)–(12) supra: Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 3 (6) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (1), Sch 15 para 111).

8 Such an order may impose conditions subject to which, and otherwise restrict the circumstances in which, information may be so disclosed: Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 3 (7).

9 *Ibid* s 3 (5).

656. Delivery of recognisances to the Director of the Serious Fraud Office. Where the Director of the Serious Fraud Office or any designated member¹ of that Office gives notice to any justice of the peace that he has instituted, or is conducting, any criminal proceedings in England and Wales, the justice must (1) at the prescribed time and in the prescribed manner; or (2) in a particular case, at the time and in the manner directed by the Attorney General, send him every recognisance, information, certificate, deposition, document and thing connected with those proceedings which the justice is required by law to deliver to the appropriate officer of the Crown Court².

1 *Ie* any member designated for the purposes of the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 1 (5): see para 652 ante.

2 *Ibid* s 1 (15), Sch 1 para 6 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (1), Sch 15 paras 112, 116). The Attorney General may make regulations for the purpose of supplementing the Criminal Justice Act 1987 Sch 1 para 6 (1) (as so amended); and in Sch 1 para 6 (1) (as so amended) 'prescribed' means prescribed by the regulations: Sch 1 para 6 (3). As to the power to make regulations see para 644 note 2 ante. At the date at which this volume states the law no such regulations had been made.

The Director of the Serious Fraud Office or, as the case may be, the member so designated (1) must, subject to the regulations, cause anything which is sent to him to be delivered to the appropriate officer of the Crown Court: and (2) is under the same obligation, on the same payment, to deliver to an applicant copies of anything so sent as that officer: Sch 1 para 6 (4).

7. ENFORCEMENT PROCEDURES

(1) INTRODUCTION

657. Introduction. The statutory powers to stop and search¹, of entry, search and seizure², arrest³, detention⁴, questioning and treatment by the police⁵ are contained in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 and the codes of practice made thereunder⁶. The Secretary of State must issue codes of practice in connection with:

- (1) the exercise by police officers of statutory powers to search a person without first arresting him, or to search a vehicle without making an arrest⁷;
- (2) the detention, treatment, questioning⁸ and identification⁹ of persons by police officers;
- (3) searches of premises by police officers¹⁰; and
- (4) the seizure of property¹⁰ found by police officers on persons or premises¹¹.

It is also the duty of the Secretary of State:

- (a) to issue a code of practice in connection with the tape-recording of interviews¹² of persons suspected of the commission of criminal offences which are held by police officers at police stations; and

- (b) to make an order¹³ requiring the tape-recording of interviews of persons suspected of the commission of criminal offences, or of such description of criminal offences as may be specified in the order, which are so held, in accordance with the code as it has effect for the time being¹⁴.

Where the Secretary of State proposes so to issue a code of practice, he must prepare and publish a draft of that code, must consider any representations made to him about the draft and may modify the draft accordingly¹⁵.

The Secretary of State must lay before both Houses of Parliament a draft of any code of practice so prepared¹⁶; and, when he has so laid the draft of a code before Parliament, he may bring the code into operation by order made by statutory instrument¹⁷. The Secretary of State may from time to time revise the whole or any part of a code of practice and issue that revised code¹⁸. Persons other than police officers who are charged with the duty of investigating offences or charging offenders must in the discharge of that duty have regard to any relevant provision of such a code¹⁹.

- 1 See the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt I (ss 1–7) and para 661 et seq post.
- 2 See *ibid* Pt II (ss 8–23) and para 669 et seq post.
- 3 See *ibid* Pt III (ss 24–33) and para 703 et seq post.
- 4 See *ibid* Pt IV (ss 34–52) and para 715 et seq post.
- 5 See *ibid* Pt V (ss 53–65) and paras 726 et seq, 765, 766, 776 et seq post.
- 6 The codes of practice so made (see *infra*) have superseded the Judges' Rules. The codes are Crown copyright and are reproduced by kind permission of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. As to the Judges' Rules see *CRIMINAL LAW* (4th Edn) vol 11 para 419 et seq.
- 7 See the Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search and para 661 et seq post.
- 8 See the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers and para 715 et seq post.
- 9 See the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers and para 767 et seq post.
- 10 See the Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises and para 685 et seq post.
- 11 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 66.
- 12 See the Code of Practice on Tape-recording and para 746 et seq post.
- 13 An order under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 60(1) must be made by statutory instrument and is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: s 60(2). At the date at which this volume states the law s 60(1) (b) (see head (b) *infra*) and s 60(2) are not in force.
- 14 *Ibid* s 60(1). In pursuance of s 60(1) (a) and in exercise of the power in s 67(4) (see *infra*), the Secretary of State made the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Codes of Practice) Order 1988, SI 1988/1200.
- 15 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 67(1). Section 67 applies to a code of practice under s 60 or s 66: s 67(2).
- 16 *Ibid* s 67(3).
- 17 *Ibid* s 67(4). No order under s 67(4) has effect until approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament: s 67(5). An order bringing a code of practice into operation may contain such transitional provisions or savings as appear to the Secretary of State to be necessary or expedient in connection with the code of practice thereby brought into operation: s 67(6). In exercise of the power conferred by s 67(4), the Secretary of State made the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Codes of Practice) (No 1) Order 1985, SI 1985/1937, bringing into force the Codes of Practice cited in notes 7–10 *supra* on 1 January 1986: art 2.
- 18 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 67(7).
- 19 *Ibid* s 67(9). A police officer is liable to disciplinary proceedings for a failure to comply with any provision of such a code, unless proceedings are precluded by s 104 (restriction on subsequent proceedings: see *POLICE*): s 67(8). A failure on the part: (1) of a police officer to comply with any provision of such a code; or (2) of any person other than a police officer who is charged with the duty of investigating offences or charging offenders to have regard to any relevant provision of such a code in the discharge of that duty, does not of itself render him liable to any criminal or civil proceedings: s 67(10). For these purposes, 'criminal proceedings' includes (a) proceedings in the

United Kingdom or elsewhere before a court-martial constituted under the Army Act 1955, the Air Force Act 1955 or the Naval Discipline Act 1957 or a disciplinary court constituted under s 50; (b) proceedings before the Courts-Martial Appeal Court; and (c) proceedings before a Standing Civilian Court: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 67 (12). As to the admissibility in evidence of any such code see paras 1132–1134 post.

The Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search applies to any search by a police officer which commenced after midnight on 31 December 1985, notwithstanding that the person or vehicle in question may have been detained by him in that behalf before that time: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Codes of Practice) (No 1) Order 1985 art 3 (1).

The Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises applies to any application for a warrant to search premises made after 31 December 1985 and to any search of premises or seizure of property taking place after midnight on 31 December 1985, notwithstanding that the search or seizure in question may have taken place in pursuance of a warrant granted or applied for before that time: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Codes of Practice) (No 1) Order 1985 art 3 (2).

The Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers applies (1) in so far as it relates to the exercise of powers conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt IV (ss 34–52: see para 715 et seq post), to persons who were in police detention where the period of police detention commences after 31 December 1985; and (2) as to its other provisions, to persons in police detention after midnight on 31 December 1985, notwithstanding that their period of detention may have commenced before that time: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (Codes of Practice) (No 1) Order 1985 art 3 (3).

The Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers applies to any procedures to which the Code relates which are carried out after 31 December 1985: art 3 (4).

658. Power of constable to use reasonable force. Where any provision of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984¹ confers a power on a constable, and does not provide that the power may only be exercised with the consent of some person, other than a police officer, the officer may use reasonable force², if necessary, in the exercise of the power³.

1 See para 661 et seq post.

2 As to the use of 'reasonable force' see also para 455 ante and para 706 post.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 117. As to the use of reasonable force in the exercise of any powers conferred by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 see para 120 ante.

659. Delegation of authority by police officers. For the purpose of any provision of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 or any other Act under which a power in respect of the investigation of offences¹ or the treatment of persons in police custody² is exercisable only by or with the authority of (1) a police officer of at least the rank of superintendent; or (2) an officer of at least the rank of inspector, an officer of the rank of chief inspector is to be treated as holding the rank of superintendent for the purpose of head (1) above, and an officer of at least the rank of sergeant is to be treated as holding the rank of inspector for the purpose of head (2) above, if he has been authorised by an officer of at least the rank of chief superintendent to exercise the power or, as the case may be, to give his authority for its exercise³.

1 See para 661 et seq post.

2 See para 715 et seq post.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 107. The holder of an acting rank is to be treated as if he were the holder of the substantive rank, unless his appointment to the acting rank is a colourable pretence: *R v Alladice* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 380, CA.

(2) POWERS TO STOP AND SEARCH

660. Code of Practice. A constable's powers to stop and search persons, vehicles etc are governed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984¹ and by the Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search². The Code must be readily available at all police stations for consultation by police officers, detained persons and members of the public³.

Nothing in the Code affects the ability of an officer to speak to or question a person in the course of his duties without detaining him or exercising any element of compulsion⁴.

¹ *Ie the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt I (ss 1-7): see para 661 et seq post. As to powers of search under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 16 (1), Sch 5 see para 123 ante.*

² *The Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search applies to any search by a police officer which commenced after 31 December 1985 and governs the exercise by police officers of statutory powers to search a person without first arresting him or to search a vehicle without making an arrest: para 1.3. As to the main stop and search powers in existence at the time when the Code was prepared see para 1.3, Annex A. That list should not, however, be regarded as definitive: para 1.3. The Code does not apply to the powers of stop and search in the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 27 (2) (see AVIATION) and the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 6 (1) (constables employed by statutory undertakers: see para 667 post): Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 1.4.*

The notes for guidance included in the Code are not provisions of the Code, but are guidance to police officers and others about its application and interpretation: para 1.2. Provisions in the Annexes to the Code are, however, provisions of the Code: para 1.2.

It is important to ensure that powers of stop and search are used responsibly and sparingly and only where reasonable grounds for suspicion genuinely exist: para 1, note 1A. Over use of the powers is as likely to be harmful to police effort in the long term as misuse; both can lead to mistrust of the police among sections of the community: para 1, note 1A. It is also particularly important to ensure that any person searched is treated courteously and considerately if police action is not to be resented: para 1, note 1A.

As to codes of practice generally see para 657 ante.

³ *Ibid para 1.1.*

⁴ *Ibid para 1.6.*

661. Powers of constable to stop and search persons, vehicles etc. A constable may exercise any of the following powers to stop and search:

- (1) in any place to which at the time when he proposes to exercise the power the public or any section of the public has access, on payment or otherwise, as of right or by virtue of express or implied permission; or
- (2) in any other place to which people have ready access at the time when he proposes to exercise the power but which is not a dwelling¹.

A constable may search any person or vehicle² and anything which is in or on a vehicle for stolen or prohibited articles³, and may detain a person or vehicle for the purpose of such a search⁴. The above provisions do not, however, give a constable power to search a person or vehicle or anything in or on a vehicle unless he has reasonable grounds for suspecting⁵ that he will find stolen or prohibited articles⁶.

If a person is in a garden or yard occupied with and used for the purposes of a dwelling or on other land so occupied and used, a constable may not search him in the exercise of the above power unless the constable has reasonable grounds for believing that he does not reside in the dwelling, and that he is not in the place in question with the express or implied permission of a person who resides in the dwelling⁷.

If a vehicle is in a garden or yard occupied with and used for the purposes of a dwelling or on other land so occupied and used, a constable may not search the vehicle or anything in or on it in the exercise of the above power unless he has reasonable grounds for believing that the person in charge of the vehicle does not reside in the dwelling and that the vehicle is not in the place in question with the express or implied permission of a person who resides in the dwelling⁸.

- 1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (1).
- 2 Ibid s 1 applies to vessels, aircraft and hovercraft as it applies to vehicles: s 2 (10). For these purposes, 'vessel' means any ship, boat, raft or other apparatus constructed or adapted for floating on water: s 118 (1).
- 3 An article is prohibited for these purposes if it is (1) an offensive weapon; or (2) an article made or adapted for use in the course of, or in connection with, a specified offence or intended by the person having it with him for such use by him or by some other person: *ibid* s 1 (7). 'Prohibited article' includes any article in relation to which a person has committed, or is committing or is going to commit an offence under the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 139 (having an article with a blade or point in a public place: see para 168 ante): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (8A) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 140 (1) (c)). The offences so specified are (a) burglary; (b) theft; (c) offences under the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (taking motor vehicle or other conveyance without authority: see para 556 ante); and (d) offences under s 15 (obtaining property by deception: see para 567 ante): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (8). For these purposes, 'offensive weapon' means any article (i) made or adapted for use for causing injury to persons; or (ii) intended by the person having it with him for such use by him or by some other person: s 1 (9).
- 4 Ibid s 1 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 140 (1) (a)). As to a constable's power to seize a stolen or prohibited article see para 664 post.
- 5 For the meaning of 'reasonable grounds for suspicion' see para 662 post.
- 6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (3) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 140 (1) (a)).
- 7 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (4).
- 8 Ibid s 1 (5).

662. Reasonable grounds for suspicion. The exercise of the power to stop and search requires reasonable grounds for suspicion that articles of a particular kind are being carried¹. Reasonable suspicion does not require certainty that an unlawful article is being carried; nor does the officer concerned have to be satisfied of this beyond reasonable doubt². Reasonable suspicion in contrast to mere suspicion must be founded on fact². There must be some concrete basis for the officer's suspicion, related to the individual person concerned, which can be considered and evaluated by an objective third person². Mere suspicion, in contrast, is a hunch or instinct which cannot be explained or justified to an objective observer². An officer who has such a hunch or instinct may well be justified in continuing to keep the person under observation or speak to him, but additional grounds which bring up mere suspicion to the level of reasonable suspicion are needed before he may exercise his powers to stop and search².

Reasonable suspicion may arise from the nature of the property observed or being carried or suspected of being carried coupled with other factors including the time, the place or the suspicious behaviour of the person concerned or those with him³. The decision to search must be based on all the facts which, to a careful officer, bear on the likelihood that an article of a certain kind will be found, and not only on what can be seen at the time³. Thus an officer with prior knowledge of the behaviour of someone he sees in a certain situation, or acting on information received, such as a description of a suspected offender, may have reasonable grounds for searching him although another officer would not³.

Reasonable suspicion cannot be supported on the basis simply of a higher than average chance that the person has committed or is committing an offence, for example because he belongs to a group within which offenders of a certain kind are relatively common, or because of a combination of factors such as these⁴. For example, a person's colour of itself can never be a reasonable ground for suspicion⁴. The mere fact alone that a person is carrying a particular kind of property or is dressed in a certain way or has a certain hairstyle is likewise not of itself sufficient⁴. Nor is the fact that a person is known to have a previous conviction for unlawful possession of an article⁴. The degree or level of suspicion required to establish the reasonable grounds justifying the exercise of powers of stop and search is no less than the degree or level of suspicion required to effect an arrest without warrant for any of the suspected offences to which these powers relate⁵. The powers of stop and search provide an opportunity to establish the commission or otherwise of certain kinds of offences without arrest and may therefore render arrest unnecessary⁵.

1 Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 1.5. As to the statutory power of stop and search see para 661 ante.

2 Ibid para 1.5, Annex B para 1.

3 Ibid Annex B para 2.

4 Ibid Annex B para 3.

5 Ibid Annex B para 4. Annex B para 4 is subject to the principle that, where a police officer has reasonable grounds to suspect that a person is in innocent possession of a stolen or prohibited article, the power of stop and search exists notwithstanding that there would be no power of arrest: Annex B para 5. However, every effort should be made to secure the voluntary production of the article before the power is resorted to: Annex B para 5.

663. Preliminary procedure. Where an officer has the reasonable grounds for suspicion¹ necessary to exercise a power of stop and search², he may detain the person concerned for the purposes of, and with a view to, searching him³. There is no power to stop or detain a person against his will in order to find grounds for a search³.

Before carrying out a search the officer may question the person about his behaviour or his presence in circumstances which gave rise to the suspicion⁴, since he may have a satisfactory explanation which will make a search unnecessary⁵. If, as a result of any questioning preparatory to a search, or other circumstances which come to the attention of the officer, there cease to be reasonable grounds for suspecting that an article is being carried of a kind for which there is a power of stop and search, no search may take place⁵.

The reasonable grounds for suspicion which are necessary for the exercise of the initial power to detain may be confirmed or eliminated as a result of the questioning of a person detained for the purposes of a search, or such questioning may reveal reasonable grounds to suspect the possession of a different kind of unlawful article from that originally suspected; but the reasonable grounds for suspicion without which any search or detention for the purposes of a search is unlawful cannot be retrospectively provided by such questioning during his detention or by his refusal to answer any question put to him⁶.

If a constable contemplates a search⁷, other than a search of an unattended vehicle⁸, it is his duty to take reasonable steps before he commences his search to bring to the attention of the appropriate person⁹:

- (1) if the constable is not in uniform, documentary evidence¹⁰ that he is a constable; and

(2) whether he is in uniform or not, (a) his name and the name of the police station to which he is attached; (b) the object of the proposed search; (c) his grounds for proposing to make it; and (d) the effect of certain statutory rights¹¹, as may be appropriate; and the constable may not commence the search until he has performed that duty¹².

Unless it appears to the officer that it will not be practicable to make a record of the search, he must also inform the person to be searched, or the owner or person in charge of a vehicle that is to be searched, as the case may be, that he is entitled to a copy of the record of the search if he asks for it within a year¹³. If the person wishes to have a copy and is not given one on the spot, he should be advised to which police station he should apply¹⁴.

If the person to be searched, or in charge of a vehicle to be searched, does not understand what is being said, the officer must take reasonable steps to bring the above information¹⁵ to his attention¹⁶. If the person has someone with him, then the officer must establish whether that person can interpret¹⁶.

- 1 For the meaning of 'reasonable grounds for suspicion' see para 662 ante.
- 2 As to the statutory power of stop and search see para 661 ante.
- 3 Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 2.1.
- 4 In some circumstances preparatory questioning may be unnecessary; but in general a brief conversation or exchange will be desirable as a means of avoiding unsuccessful searches: *ibid* para 2, note 2A. Where a person is lawfully detained for the purpose of a search, but no search in the event takes place, the detention will not thereby have been rendered unlawful: para 2, note 2A.
- 5 *Ibid* para 2.2. A constable who detains a person or vehicle in the exercise of the power conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 140 (1)) (see para 661 ante) or of any other power (1) to search a person without first arresting him; or (2) to search a vehicle without making an arrest, need not conduct a search if it appears to him subsequently that no search is needed or that a search is impracticable: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 2 (1).
- 6 Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 2.3.
- 7 *Ie* in the exercise of the power conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (as amended: see note 5 *supra*) (see para 661 ante) or of any other power, except the power conferred by s 6 (see para 667 post) and the power conferred by the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 27 (2) (see AVIATION).
- 8 The Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 2 applies to vessels, aircraft and hovercraft as it applies to vehicles: s 2 (10). For the meaning of 'vessel' see para 661 note 2 ante.
- 9 For these purposes, 'the appropriate person' means (1) if the constable proposes to search a person, that person; and (2) if he proposes to search a vehicle, or anything in or on a vehicle, the person in charge of the vehicle: *ibid* s 2 (5).
- 10 If the officer is not in uniform, he must show his warrant card: Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 2.5.
- 11 *Ie* the effect of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 3 (7) or s 3 (8) (see para 665 post). A constable need not bring the effect of s 3 (7) or s 3 (8) to the attention of the appropriate person if it appears to the constable that it will not be practicable to make the record in s 3 (1) (see para 665 post): s 2 (4).
- 12 *Ibid* s 2 (2), (3); Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 2.4.
- 13 *Ibid* para 2.5.
- 14 *Ibid* para 2.6.
- 15 *Ie* the information contained in *ibid* paras 2.4–2.6: see *supra*.
- 16 *Ibid* para 2.7.

664. Conduct of the search. Every reasonable effort must be made to reduce to the minimum the embarrassment that a person being searched may experience¹.

Although force may only be used as a last resort, reasonable force may be used if necessary to conduct a search or to detain a person or vehicle for the purposes of a

search². A compulsory search may be made only if it has been established that the person is unwilling³ to co-operate⁴.

The length of time for which a person or vehicle may be detained will depend on the circumstances⁵, but must in all circumstances be reasonable and not extend beyond the time taken for the search⁶. The thoroughness and extent of a search must depend on what is suspected of being carried, and by whom⁶. If the suspicion relates to a particular article, for example an offensive weapon, which is seen to be slipped into a person's pocket, then, in the absence of other grounds for suspicion or an opportunity for the article to be moved elsewhere, the search must be confined to that pocket⁶. In the case of a small article which can readily be concealed, such as a drug, and which might be concealed anywhere on the person, a more extensive search may be necessary⁶.

The search must be conducted at the place where the person or vehicle was first detained or nearby⁷.

Searches in public must be restricted to superficial examination of outer clothing⁸. There is no power to require a person to remove any clothing in public⁹ other than an outer coat, jacket or gloves¹⁰. Where on reasonable grounds it is considered necessary to conduct a more thorough search, for example by requiring someone to take off a T-shirt or headgear, this should be done out of public view, for example in a police van or a nearby police station if there is one¹¹. Any search involving the removal of more than an outer coat, jacket, gloves, headgear or footwear may only be made by an officer of the same sex as the person searched and may not be made in the presence of anyone of the opposite sex¹¹.

If in the course of such a search a constable discovers an article which he has reasonable grounds for suspecting to be a stolen or prohibited article¹², he may seize it¹³.

1 Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 3.1.

2 Ibid para 3.2; and see para 658 ante.

3 Eg by opening a bag.

4 Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 3.2.

5 As a search of a person in public should be a superficial examination of outer clothing, such searches should normally be capable of completion within one minute or so: *ibid* para 3.3, note 3B.

6 Ibid para 3.3. The time for which a person or vehicle may be detained for the purposes of a search is such time as is reasonably required to permit a search to be carried out either at the place where the person or vehicle was first detained or nearby: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 2(8). See *infra*.

7 Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 3.4.

8 Ibid para 3.5.

9 A search in the street itself should be regarded as being in public for the purposes of *ibid* para 3.5, even though it may be empty at the time a search begins: para 3.5, note 3A. Although there is no power to require a person to do so, there is nothing to prevent an officer from asking a person voluntarily to remove more than an outer coat, jacket or gloves in public: para 3.5, note 3A.

10 Ibid para 3.5. Neither the power conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 140(1)) (see para 661 ante) nor any other power to detain and search a person without first arresting him or to detain and search a vehicle without making an arrest is to be construed (1) as authorising a constable to require a person to remove any of his clothing in public other than an outer coat, jacket or gloves; or (2) as authorising a constable not in uniform to stop a vehicle: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 2(9).

11 Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 3.5.

12 For the meaning of 'prohibited article' see para 661 note 3 ante.

13 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1988 s 1(6) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 140(1)(b)).

665. Action after search. Where a constable has carried out a search in exercise of any statutory power¹, he must make a record of it in writing unless it is not practicable to do so².

If a constable is so required to make a record of a search but it is not practicable to make the record on the spot³, he must make it as soon as practicable after the completion of the search⁴.

The record of a search of a person must include a note of his name, if the constable knows it; but a constable may not detain a person to find out his name⁵. If a constable does not know the name of a person whom he has searched, the record of the search must include a note otherwise describing that person⁶. The record of a search of a vehicle⁷ must include a note describing the vehicle⁸.

The record of a search of a person or a vehicle:

(1) must state:

- (a) the object of the search;
- (b) the grounds for making it;
- (c) the date and time when it was made;
- (d) the place where it was made;
- (e) whether anything, and if so what, was found;
- (f) whether any, and if so what, injury to a person or damage to property appears to the constable to have resulted from the search; and

(2) must identify the constable making it⁹.

If a constable who conducted a search of a person made a record of it, the person who was searched is entitled to a copy of the record if he asks for one before the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the date on which the search was made¹⁰; and, if the owner of a vehicle which has been searched or the person who was in charge of the vehicle at the time when it was searched asks for a copy of the record of the search before the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the date on which the search was made and the constable who conducted the search made a record of it, the person who made the request is entitled to a copy¹¹.

On completing a search of an unattended vehicle or anything in or on such a vehicle, a constable must leave a notice:

- (i) stating that he has searched it;
- (ii) giving the name of the police station to which he is attached;
- (iii) stating that an application for compensation for any damage caused by the search may be made to that police station;
- (iv) stating the effect of certain statutory rights¹²; and
- (v) stating where a copy of the record of the search may be obtained¹³.

The constable must leave the notice inside the vehicle unless it is not reasonably practicable to do so without damaging the vehicle¹⁴. The vehicle must, if practicable, be left secure¹⁵.

¹ I.e. under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 2 (1); see para 663 ante. Section 3 (1) does not, however, apply in the case of a search under s 6 (see para 667 post) or under the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 27 (2) (see AVIATION); Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 3 (1).

² Ibid s 3 (1); Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 4.1. In some cases it may not be possible for an officer who has carried out a search to make such a written record such as in situations involving public disorder occurring in seaside areas during bank holiday weekends or the search of football supporters entering or leaving a ground: para 4.1. Nothing in these provisions, however, affects the routine searching of persons entering sports grounds or other premises with their consent, or as a condition of entry: para 4, note 4A.

Every annual report under the Police Act 1964 s 12 (see POLICE vol 36 para 230) or made by the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis, must contain information about searches recorded under

the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 3 which have been carried out in the area to which the report relates during the period to which it relates: s 5 (1) (a), (b) (i). Such information may not include information about specific searches but must include (1) the total number of searches in each month during the period to which the report relates for stolen articles, offensive weapons and other prohibited articles; (2) the total number of persons arrested in each such month in consequence of searches of each of such descriptions: s 5 (2) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 140 (2)). For the meaning of 'prohibited article' see para 661 note 3 ante.

- 3 In unless circumstances eg other immediate duties or very inclement weather make this impracticable: Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 4.2.
- 4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 3 (2). The record must be made on the form provided for this purpose: Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 4.3.
- 5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 3 (3). In order to complete the search record the officer should normally seek the name, address and date of birth of the person searched; but under the search procedures there is no obligation on a person to provide these details and there is no power to detain him if he is unwilling to do so: Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 4.4. The following information can always, and must, be included in the record even if the person does not wish to identify himself or give his date of birth:
 - (1) the name of the person searched or, if he withholds it, a description of him;
 - (2) where the person searched is white, Afro-Caribbean or Asian, a note to that effect;
 - (3) when a vehicle is searched, a description of it;
 - (4) the object of the search;
 - (5) the grounds for making it;
 - (6) the date and time it was made;
 - (7) the place where it was made;
 - (8) its result;
 - (9) a note of any injury or damage to property resulting from it;
 - (10) the identity of the officer making it; but, where a search is made by more than one officer, the identity of all officers engaged in the search must be recorded on the search record:
- para 4.5, note 4B. A record is required for each person and each vehicle searched; if eg a person is in a vehicle and both are searched, two records must be completed: para 4.6. The record of the grounds for making a search must, briefly but informatively, explain the reason for suspecting the person concerned, whether by reference to his behaviour or other circumstances: para 4.7.
- 6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 3 (4). See further note 5 supra.
- 7 The requirements imposed by *ibid* s 3 with regard to records of searches of vehicles apply also to records of searches of vessels, aircraft and hovercraft: s 3 (10). For the meaning of 'vessel' see para 661 note 2 ante.
- 8 *Ibid* s 3 (5).
- 9 *Ibid* s 3 (6).
- 10 *Ibid* s 3 (7), (9).
- 11 *Ibid* s 3 (8), (9).
- 12 *Id* the effect of *ibid* s 3 (8): see *supra* and para 663 note 11 ante.
- 13 *Ibid* s 2 (6); Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search paras 4.8, 4.9.
- 14 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 2 (7). The notice must be left on the vehicle if things in it or on it have been searched without opening it: Code of Practice for the Exercise by Police Officers of Statutory Powers of Stop and Search para 4.8.
- 15 *Ibid* para 4.10.

666. Road checks. The following provisions have effect in relation to the conduct of road checks¹ by police officers for the purpose of ascertaining whether a vehicle is carrying:

- (1) a person who has committed an offence other than a road traffic offence or a vehicles excise offence;
- (2) a person who is a witness to such an offence;
- (3) a person intending to commit such an offence; or

(4) a person who is unlawfully at large².

There may only be such a road check if a police officer of the rank of superintendent or above³ authorises it in writing⁴.

An officer may only so authorise a road check:

- (a) for the purpose specified in head (1) above, if he has reasonable grounds (i) for believing that the offence is a serious arrestable offence⁵; and (ii) for suspecting that the person is, or is about to be, in the locality in which vehicles would be stopped if the road check were authorised;
- (b) for the purpose specified in head (2) above, if he has reasonable grounds for believing that the offence is a serious arrestable offence;
- (c) for the purpose specified in head (3) above, if he has reasonable grounds (i) for believing that the offence would be a serious arrestable offence; and (ii) for suspecting that the person is, or is about to be, in the locality in which vehicles would be stopped if the road check were authorised;
- (d) for the purpose specified in head (4) above, if he has reasonable grounds for suspecting that the person is, or is about to be, in that locality⁶.

An officer below the rank of superintendent may, however, authorise such a road check if it appears to him that it is required as a matter of urgency for one of the purposes specified in heads (1) to (4) above⁷. If an authorisation is so given, it is the duty of the officer who gives it to make a written record of the time at which he gives it, and to cause an officer of the rank of superintendent or above to be informed that it has been given⁸. An officer to whom a report is so made may, in writing, authorise the road check to continue⁹. If such an officer considers that the road check should not continue, he must record in writing the fact that it took place and the purpose for which it took place¹⁰.

An officer giving an authorisation under the above provisions must specify the locality in which vehicles are to be stopped; and an officer of the rank of superintendent or above so giving an authorisation must specify a period, not exceeding seven days, during which the road check may continue and may direct that the road check shall be continuous or shall be conducted at specified times, during that period¹¹.

If it appears to an officer of the rank of superintendent or above that a road check ought to continue beyond the period for which it has been authorised, he may, from time to time, in writing specify a further period, not exceeding seven days, during which it may continue¹².

Where a vehicle is stopped in a road check, the person in charge of the vehicle at the time when it is stopped is entitled to obtain a written statement of the purpose of the road check if he applies for such a statement not later than the end of the period of 12 months from the day on which the vehicle was stopped¹³.

1 For these purposes, a road check consists of the exercise in a locality of the power conferred by the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 163 in such a way as to stop during the period for which its exercise in that way in that locality continues all vehicles or vehicles selected by any criterion: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 4 (2) (amended by the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 4, Sch 3 para 27 (1)).

2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 4 (1). Nothing in s 4 affects the exercise by police officers of any power to stop vehicles for purposes other than those specified in s 4 (1): s 4 (16).

Every annual report under the Police Act 1964 s 12 (see POLICE vol 36 para 230) or made by the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis must contain information about road checks authorised in that area during that period under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 4: s 5 (1) (a), (b) (ii). Such information must include information about the reason for authorising each road check and about the result of each of them: s 5 (3).

3 See para 659 ante.

- 4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 4 (3). Every written authorisation must specify (1) the name of the officer giving it; (2) the purpose of the road check; and (3) the locality in which vehicles are to be stopped: s 4 (13). The duties to specify the purposes of a road check imposed by s 4 (9) (see text to note 10 *infra*) and s 4 (13) include duties to specify any relevant serious arrestable offence: s 4 (14).
- 5 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 post.
- 6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 4 (4).
- 7 *Ibid* s 4 (5).
- 8 *Ibid* s 4 (6). The duties imposed by s 4 (6) must be performed as soon as it is practicable to do so: s 4 (7).
- 9 *Ibid* s 4 (8).
- 10 *Ibid* s 4 (9). See also note 4 *supra*.
- 11 *Ibid* s 4 (10), (11).
- 12 *Ibid* s 4 (12).
- 13 *Ibid* s 4 (15).

667. Statutory undertakers etc. A constable employed by statutory undertakers¹ may stop, detain and search any vehicle before it leaves a goods area² included in the premises of the statutory undertakers³.

- 1 For these purposes, 'statutory undertakers' means persons authorised by any enactment to carry on any railway, light railway, road transport, water transport, canal, inland navigation, dock or harbour undertaking: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 7 (3).
- 2 For these purposes, 'goods area' means any area used wholly or mainly for the storage or handling of goods: *ibid* s 6 (2).
- 3 *Ibid* s 6 (1). For the purposes of the Public Stores Act 1875 s 6 (see para 331 note 3 *ante*), any person appointed under the Special Constables Act 1923 to be a special constable within any premises which are in the possession or under the control of British Nuclear Fuels Limited is deemed to be a constable deputed by a public department and any goods and chattels belonging to or in the possession of British Nuclear Fuels Limited are deemed to be Her Majesty's Stores: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 6 (3).

(3) POWERS OF ENTRY, SEARCH AND SEIZURE

(i) Code of Practice

668. Code of Practice. A constable's power to search premises and to seize property found by him on persons or premises is governed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984¹ and by the Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises². The Code must be readily available at all police stations for consultation by police officers, detained persons and members of the public³.

- 1 *Ie* the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt II (ss 8–23): see para 669 *et seq* post.
 - 2 The Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises applies to the following searches of premises:
 - (1) searches of premises undertaken for the purposes of an investigation into an alleged offence, with the occupier's consent, other than routine scenes of crime searches and searches following the activation of burglar or fire alarms or bomb threat calls;
 - (2) searches under the powers conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 17 (entry for purpose of arrest etc: see para 683 post), s 18 (entry and search after arrest: see para 684 post) and s 32 (search upon arrest: see para 714 post);
 - (3) searches of premises undertaken in pursuance of a search warrant issued in accordance with s 15 (see para 671 post) or Sch 1 (see para 673 *et seq* post):
- Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 1.3. As to codes of practice generally see para 657 *ante*.

The notes for guidance included in the Code are not provisions of the Code, but are guidance to police officers and others about its application and interpretation: para 1.2.

3 Ibid para 1.1.

(ii) Search with Consent

669. Search with consent. If it is proposed to search premises with the consent of a person entitled to grant entry to the premises, the consent must be given in writing¹. Before seeking consent, the officer in charge must state the purpose of the proposed search and inform the person concerned that he is not obliged to consent and that anything seized may be produced in evidence². If at the time the person is not suspected of an offence, the officer must tell him so when stating the purpose of the search². It is unnecessary, however, to seek such consent where in the circumstances this would cause disproportionate inconvenience to the person concerned³.

1 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 4.1. Where it is intended to search premises under authority of a warrant or a power of entry and search without warrant, and co-operation of the occupier of the premises is obtained, there is no additional requirement to obtain written consent as at para 4.1: para 4.1, note 4B. In the case of a lodging house or similar accommodation, a search should not be made on the basis solely of the landlord's consent unless the tenant is unavailable and the matter is urgent: para 4, note 4A.

2 Ibid para 4.2.

3 Ibid para 4.3. Para 4.3 is intended in particular to apply eg to circumstances where police have arrested someone in the night after a pursuit and it is necessary to make a brief check of gardens along the route of the pursuit to see whether stolen or incriminating articles have been discarded: para 4.3, note 4C.

(iii) Search Warrants and Production Orders; Preliminary Procedure

670. Action before making application for search warrant or production order. Where information is received which appears to justify an application, the officer concerned must take reasonable steps to check that the information is accurate, recent and has not been provided maliciously or irresponsibly¹. An application may not be made on the basis of information from an anonymous source where corroboration has not been sought¹. The officer must ascertain as specifically as is possible in the circumstances the nature of the articles concerned and their location².

The officer must also make inquiries to establish what, if anything, is known about the likely occupier of the premises and the nature of the premises themselves; whether they have been previously searched and, if so, how recently; and to obtain any other information relevant to the application³.

No application for a search warrant may be made without the authority of an officer of at least the rank of inspector or, in the case of urgency where no officer of this rank is readily available, the senior officer on duty⁴. No application for a production order or warrant⁵ may be made without the authority of an officer of at least the rank of superintendent⁶.

Except in case of urgency, if there is reason to believe that a search might have an adverse effect on relations between the police and the community, then the local police community liaison officer must be consulted before the search takes place⁷.

1 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 2.1.

- 2 Ibid para 2.2.
- 3 Ibid para 2.3.
- 4 Ibid para 2.4.
- 5 Ie under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9, Sch 1: see para 673 et seq post.
- 6 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 2.4.
- 7 Ibid para 2.5.

671. Application for search warrant. Where a constable applies for any search warrant¹, it is his duty:

- (1) to state (a) the ground on which he makes the application²; and (b) the enactment under which the warrant would be issued;
- (2) to specify the premises³ which it is desired to enter and search; and
- (3) to identify, so far as is practicable, the articles or persons to be sought⁴.

An application for such a warrant must be made ex parte and supported by an information in writing⁵.

The constable must answer on oath any question that the justice of the peace or judge hearing the application asks him⁶.

If an application is refused, no further application may be made for a warrant to search those premises unless supported by additional grounds⁷.

- 1 The Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 15, 16 (see infra and paras 679, 680 post) have effect in relation to the issue to constables under any enactment, including an enactment contained in an Act passed after the 1984 Act, of warrants to enter and search premises; and an entry on or search of premises under a warrant is unlawful unless it complies with ss 15, 16: s 15 (1). See also *R v Longman* [1988] 1 WLR 619, 88 Cr App Rep 148, CA.
- 2 The documents or information upon the strength of which a search warrant is obtained are protected by public interest immunity: *Taylor v Anderton* (1986) Times, 21 October. See para 1164 post and DISCOVERY vol 13 para 86 et seq.
- 3 For these purposes, 'premises' includes any place and, in particular, includes (1) any vehicle, vessel, aircraft or hovercraft; (2) any offshore installation; and (3) any tent or movable structure: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 23. 'Offshore installation' means any installation which is or has been maintained, or is intended to be established, for the carrying on of any activity to which the Mineral Workings (Offshore Installations) Act 1971 applies: s 1 (substituted by the Oil and Gas (Enterprise) Act 1982 s 24) applied by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 23. As to offshore workings and installations see PETROLEUM PRODUCTION vol 35 para 1242 et seq.
- 4 Ibid s 15 (2).
- 5 Ibid s 15 (3). An application for a search warrant must be supported by an information in writing, stating (1) the enactment under which the application is made; (2) as specifically as is reasonably practicable the premises to be searched and the object of the search; and (3) the grounds on which the application is made, including, where the purpose of the proposed search is to find evidence of an alleged offence, an indication of how the evidence relates to the investigation: Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 2.6. An application for a search warrant under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 12 (a) (see para 678 post) must also, where appropriate, indicate why it is believed that service of notice of an application for a production order (see para 676 post) may seriously prejudice the investigation: Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 2.7.
- The identity of the informant need not be disclosed when making an application; but an officer concerned should be prepared to deal with any questions the magistrate or judge may have about the accuracy of previous information provided by that source or other related matters: para 2.6, note 2A.
- 6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 15 (4).
- 7 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 2.8.

(iv) Issue of Search Warrants and Production Orders

A. STANDARD PROCEDURE

672. Power of justice of the peace to authorise entry and search. If, on an application¹ made by a constable, a justice of the peace is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for believing:

- (1) that a serious arrestable offence² has been committed; and
- (2) that there is material on premises³ specified in the application which is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation of the offence; and
- (3) that the material is likely to be relevant evidence⁴; and
- (4) that it does not consist of or include items subject to legal privilege⁵, excluded material⁶ or special procedure material⁷; and
- (5) that any of the specified conditions⁸ applies,

he may issue a warrant authorising a constable to enter and search the premises⁹. A constable may seize and retain anything for which a search has been so authorised¹⁰.

The specified conditions are:

- (a) that it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant entry to the premises;
- (b) that it is practicable to communicate with a person entitled to grant entry to the premises but it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant access to the evidence;
- (c) that entry to the premises will not be granted unless a warrant is produced;
- (d) that the purpose of a search may be frustrated or seriously prejudiced unless a constable arriving at the premises can secure immediate entry to them¹¹.

1 See para 671 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 post.

3 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

4 For these purposes, 'relevant evidence', in relation to an offence, means anything that would be admissible in evidence at a trial for the offence: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 8 (4).

5 For these purposes, 'items subject to legal privilege' means:

- (1) communications between a professional legal adviser and his client or any person representing his client made in connection with the giving of legal advice to the client;
- (2) communications between a professional legal adviser and his client or any person representing his client or between such an adviser or his client or any such representative and any other person made in connection with or in contemplation of legal proceedings and for the purposes of such proceedings; and
- (3) items enclosed with or referred to in such communications and made (a) in connection with the giving of legal advice; or (b) in connection with or in contemplation of legal proceedings and for the purposes of such proceedings, when they are in the possession of a person who is entitled to possession of them:

ibid ss 10 (1), 118 (1).

The actual conveyance of a house, and records showing how the transaction was financed, are not subject to legal privilege within the meaning of s 10, although correspondence as to how the transaction is to be financed and completed may be: *R v Crown Court at Inner London Sessions, ex p Baines and Baines (a firm)* [1988] QB 579, 87 Cr App Rep 111, DC. See also *R v Guildhall Magistrates' Court, ex p Primlaks Holdings Co (Panama) Inc* [1989] 2 WLR 841, 89 Cr App Rep 215, DC (pre-existing documents sent to solicitors under cover of correspondence not subject to legal privilege unless made in accordance with head (3) supra).

Items held with the intention of furthering a criminal purpose are not items subject to legal privilege: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 10 (2). The criminal purpose of a third party suffices where the accused is the innocent instrument or beneficiary of the third party's criminal

- purpose: *R v Central Criminal Court, ex p Francis and Francis (a firm)* [1988] 1 All ER 677, 87 Cr App Rep 104, DC; affd [1989] AC 346 at 357, 88 Cr App Rep 213, HL. Cf *R v Crown Court at Snaresbrook, ex p DPP* [1988] QB 532, 86 Cr App Rep 227, DC (accused charged with attempting to pervert the course of justice after instituting action for assault against police, which was without foundation; form applying for legal aid to pursue that civil action not held by the area office of the Law Society with the intention of furthering a criminal purpose). If, prima facie, legal privilege is lost by virtue of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 10(2), that result does not mean that no express or implied undertaking to hold in confidence can exist; but such undertaking cannot prevent an order being made pursuant to an application under s 9 (see para 673 et seq post) by a circuit judge who will consider the matter inter partes and in circumstances in which the matter can be fully ventilated: *R v Guildhall Magistrates' Court, ex p Primlaks Holdings Co (Panama) Inc* supra.
- 6 For the meaning of 'excluded material' see para 674 post.
- 7 For the meaning of 'special procedure material' see para 675 post.
- 8 In the conditions specified in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 8(3): see text to note 11 infra.
- 9 Ibid s 8(1). The power so to issue a warrant is in addition to any such power otherwise conferred: s 8(5).
- 10 Ibid s 8(2). As to computerised information see para 686 post.
- 11 Ibid s 8(3). Section 8 confers a 'Draconian power' and it is for the magistrate to satisfy himself that there are reasonable grounds for believing the matters set out; the fact that a police officer states that there are reasonable grounds is not enough: *R v Guildhall Magistrates' Court, ex p Primlaks Holdings Co (Panama) Inc* [1989] 2 WLR 841, 89 Cr App Rep 215, DC. Where the magistrate cannot be so satisfied that the material sought does not include any items which are prima facie subject to legal privilege or special procedure material, he should refuse the application: *R v Guildhall Magistrates' Court, ex p Primlaks Holdings Co (Panama) Ltd* supra.
- As to search warrants issued under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 17, Sch 7 see para 132 ante.

B. SPECIAL PROCEDURE

673. Special provisions as to access. A constable may obtain access to excluded material¹ or special procedure material² for the purposes of a criminal investigation by making an application in accordance with the statutory provisions³.

- 1 For the meaning of 'excluded material' see para 674 post.
- 2 For the meaning of 'special procedure material' see para 675 post.
- 3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9(1). As to the procedure for making an application see para 676 et seq post. Any Act, including a local Act, passed before the 1984 Act under which a search of premises for the purposes of a criminal investigation could be authorised by the issue of a warrant to a constable has ceased to have effect so far as it relates to the authorisation of searches (1) for items subject to legal privilege; or (2) for excluded material; or (3) for special procedure material consisting of documents or records other than documents: s 9(2). For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 672 note 5 ante.

As to the procedure for gaining access to such material for the purposes of a terrorist investigation see para 133-137 ante.

674. Meaning of 'excluded material'. 'Excluded material' means:

- (1) personal records¹ which a person has acquired or created in the course of any trade, business, profession or other occupation or for the purposes of any paid or unpaid office and which he holds in confidence;
- (2) human tissue or tissue fluid which has been taken for the purposes of diagnosis or medical treatment and which a person holds in confidence;
- (3) journalistic material² which a person holds in confidence and which consists of documents³ or of records other than documents⁴.

A person holds material other than journalistic material in confidence for these purposes if he holds it subject:

- (a) to an express or implied undertaking to hold it in confidence; or
- (b) to a restriction on disclosure or an obligation of secrecy contained in any enactment, including an enactment contained in an Act passed after the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984⁵.

A person holds journalistic material in confidence for these purposes if:

- (i) he holds it subject to such an undertaking, restriction or obligation; and
- (ii) it has been continuously held, by one or more persons, subject to such an undertaking, restriction or obligation since it was first acquired or created for the purposes of journalism⁶.

1 For these purposes, 'personal records' means documentary and other records concerning an individual, whether living or dead, who can be identified from them and relating (1) to his physical or mental health; (2) to spiritual counselling or assistance given or to be given to him; or (3) to counselling or assistance given or to be given to him, for the purposes of his personal welfare, by any voluntary organisation or by any individual who (a) by reason of his office or occupation has responsibilities for his personal welfare; or (b) by reason of an order of a court has responsibilities for his supervision: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 12.

2 For these purposes, 'journalistic material' means material acquired or created for the purposes of journalism: *ibid* s 13 (1). Material is only journalistic material for these purposes if it is in the possession of a person who acquired or created it for the purposes of journalism: s 13 (2). A person who receives material from someone who intends that the recipient shall use it for the purposes of journalism is to be taken to have acquired it for those purposes: s 13 (3).

3 'Document' includes, in addition to a document in writing (1) any map, plan, graph or drawing; (2) any photograph; (3) any disc, tape, sound track or other device in which sounds or other data, not being visual images are embodied so as to be capable, with or without the aid of some other equipment, of being reproduced therefrom; and (4) any film, negative, tape or other device in which one or more visual images are embodied so as to be so capable of being reproduced therefrom; and 'film' includes a microfilm: Civil Evidence Act 1968 s 10 (1) (applied by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 118 (1)).

4 *Ibid* s 11 (1).

5 *Ibid* s 11 (2).

6 *Ibid* s 11 (3).

675. Meaning of 'special procedure material'. 'Special procedure material' means specified material¹ and journalistic material², other than excluded material³.

For these purposes specified material means material, other than items subject to legal privilege⁴ and excluded material, in the possession of a person who:

- (1) acquired or created it in the course of any trade, business, profession or other occupation or for the purpose of any paid or unpaid office; and
- (2) holds it subject (a) to an express or implied undertaking to hold it in confidence; or (b) to a restriction on disclosure or an obligation of secrecy⁵ contained in any enactment, including an enactment contained in an Act passed after the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984⁶.

Where material is acquired:

- (i) by an employee from his employer and in the course of his employment; or
- (ii) by a company from an associated company⁷,

it is only special procedure material if it was special procedure material immediately before the acquisition⁸.

Where material is created by an employee in the course of his employment, it is only special procedure material if it would have been special procedure material had his employer created it⁹.

Where material is created by a company on behalf of an associated company, it is only special procedure material if it would have been special procedure material had the associated company created it¹⁰.

- 1 The material to which the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 14 (2) applies: see text to notes 5, 6 *infra*.
- 2 For the meaning of 'journalistic material' see para 674 note 2 *ante*.
- 3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 14 (1).
- 4 For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 672 note 5 *ante*.
- 5 The obligation or restriction such as is mentioned in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 11 (2) (b): see para 674 *ante*.
- 6 *Ibid* s 14 (2). See also *R v Crown Court at Bristol, ex p Bristol Press and Picture Agency Ltd* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 190, DC (press photographs of riots were special procedure material).
- 7 For these purposes, a company is to be treated as another's associated company if it would be so treated under the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 s 416: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 14 (6); Interpretation Act 1978 s 17 (1) (a).
- 8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 14 (3).
- 9 *Ibid* s 14 (4).
- 10 *Ibid* s 14 (5).

676. Notice of making of application for order. An application for an order for production or access¹ must be made *inter partes*²; and notice of an application for such an order may be served on a person either by delivering it to him or by leaving it at his proper address or by sending it by post to him in a registered letter or by the recorded delivery service³. Such notice may be served on a body corporate by serving it on the body's secretary or clerk or other similar officer and on a partnership by serving it on one of the partners⁴.

Where notice of an application for an order has been served on a person, he may not conceal, destroy, alter or dispose of the material to which the application relates except with the leave of the judge or with the written permission of a constable, until the application is dismissed or abandoned or he has complied with an order made on the application⁵.

- 1 The under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9 (1), Sch 1 para 4: see para 677 *post*. Such an application is an application in a 'criminal cause or matter': *Carr v Atkins* [1987] QB 963, 85 Cr App Rep 343, CA; *R v Crown Court at Bristol, ex p Bristol Press and Picture Agency Ltd* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 190, DC.
- 2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 7. Schedule 1 para 7 applies to the police and the person or institution in whose custody special procedure material is believed to be held; there is thus no requirement under Sch 1 para 8 (see *infra*) to give notice of the proceedings to the accused or suspected person: *R v Crown Court at Leicester, ex p DPP* [1987] 3 All ER 454, 86 Cr App Rep 254, DC.
- 3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 8. The applicant should set out in the notice a description of all that was sought to be produced since failure to do so might lead the recipient of the notice to destroy the material unwittingly in breach of his obligations under Sch 1 para 11 (see *infra*): *R v Central Criminal Court, ex p Adegbesan* [1986] 3 All ER 113, 84 Cr App Rep 219, DC. It may, however, suffice if the information is given orally to the person affected, either at the time the notice is served or beforehand: *R v Crown Court at Manchester, ex p Taylor* [1988] 2 All ER 769, [1988] 1 WLR 705, DC; *Barclays Bank plc v Taylor, Trustee Savings Bank of Wales and Border Counties v Taylor* [1989] 3 All ER 563, [1989] 1 WLR 1066, CA.
- 4 The police are not obliged to give the respondent advance notice of the evidence upon which they propose to rely: *R v Crown Court at Inner London Sessions, ex p Baines and Baines (a firm)* [1988] QB 579, 87 Cr App Rep 111, DC. Where, however, the application is accompanied by evidence, the party against whom the order is sought should be provided with that evidence before the hearing, or given an opportunity to seek an adjournment of the hearing if evidence is given which cannot adequately be responded to there and then: *R v Crown Court at Inner London Sessions, ex p Baines and Baines (a firm)* *supra*.
- 5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 9. For these purposes, and for the purposes of the Interpretation Act 1978 s 7 in its application to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1, the proper address of a person, in the case of the secretary or clerk or other similar officer of a body

corporate, is that of the registered or principal office of that body, in the case of a partner of a firm that of the principal office of the firm, and in any other case the last known address of the person to be served: Sch 1 para 10.

5 Ibid Sch 1 para 11.

677. Making of order by circuit judge. If on an application made by a constable a circuit judge is satisfied that one or other of the sets of access conditions is fulfilled, he may make an order¹.

The first set of access conditions is fulfilled if:

- (1) there are reasonable grounds for believing:
 - (a) that a serious arrestable offence² has been committed;
 - (b) that there is material which consists of special procedure material³ or includes special procedure material and does not also include excluded material⁴ on premises⁵ specified in the application;
 - (c) that the material is likely to be of substantial value, whether by itself or together with other material, to the investigation in connection with which the application is made; and
 - (d) that the material is likely to be relevant evidence⁶;
- (2) other methods of obtaining the material:
 - (a) have been tried without success; or
 - (b) have not been tried because it appeared that they were bound to fail⁷; and
- (3) it is in the public interest, having regard:
 - (a) to the benefit likely to accrue to the investigation if the material is obtained; and
 - (b) to the circumstances under which the person in possession of the material holds it,

that the material should be produced or that access to it should be given⁸.

The second set of access conditions is fulfilled if:

- (i) there are reasonable grounds for believing that there is material which consists of or includes excluded material or special procedure material on premises specified in the application;
- (ii) but for the statutory provision⁹, a search of the premises for that material could have been authorised by the issue of a warrant to a constable¹⁰; and
- (iii) the issue of such a warrant would have been appropriate¹¹.

An order so made is an order that the person who appears to the circuit judge to be in possession of the material to which the application relates shall produce it to a constable for him to take away¹² or give a constable access to it¹³, not later than the end of the period of seven days from the date of the order or the end of such longer period as the order may specify¹⁴.

If a person fails to comply with such an order, a circuit judge may deal with him as if he had committed a contempt of the Crown Court¹⁵.

1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9 (1), Sch 1 para 1. The order is made under Sch 1 para 4: see *infra*. The judge may hear the application in chambers or in open court at his discretion: *R v Central Criminal Court, ex p DPP* (1988) Times, 1 April, DC.

2 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 post.

3 For the meaning of 'special procedure material' see para 675 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'excluded material' see para 674 ante.

5 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

6 For the meaning of 'relevant evidence' see para 672 note 4 ante.

7 In the absence of evidence as to the conditions laid down in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 2 (b), the access conditions cannot be fulfilled: *R v Crown Court at Inner London*

Sessions, ex p Baines and Baines (a firm) [1988] QB 579 at 585, 87 Cr App Rep 111 at 116, DC per Watkins LJ.

8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 2; and see *R v Crown Court at Bristol, ex p Bristol Press and Picture Agency Ltd* (1987) 85 Cr App Rep 190, DC.

9 *le* the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9 (2): see para 673 note 3 ante.

10 *le* under an enactment other than *ibid* Sch 1.

11 *Ibid* Sch 1 para 3.

12 For the purposes of *ibid* ss 21, 22 (see paras 687, 688 respectively post), material produced in pursuance of an order so made is to be treated as if it were material seized by a constable: Sch 1 para 6. Where the material consists of information contained in a computer, an order so made has effect as an order to produce the material in a form in which it can be taken away and in which it is visible and legible: Sch 1 para 5 (a).

13 Where the material consists of information contained in a computer, an order so made has effect as an order to give a constable access to the material in a form in which it is visible and legible: *ibid* Sch 1 para 5 (b).

14 *Ibid* Sch 1 para 4. As to the circuit judge's responsibility for ensuring that the special procedure is not abused see *R v Crown Court at Maidstone, ex p Waitt* (1988) Times, 4 January, DC. As to costs see para 678 post.

15 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 15 (1). Any enactment relating to contempt of the Crown Court has effect in relation to such a failure as if it were such a contempt: Sch 1 para 15 (2). See further CONTEMPT.

678. Issue of warrant by circuit judge; costs. If on an application made by a constable a circuit judge:

(1) is satisfied (a) that either set of access conditions¹ is fulfilled; and (b) that any of the further specified conditions² is also fulfilled; or

(2) is satisfied (a) that the second set of access conditions is fulfilled; and (b) that an order³ relating to the material has not been complied with,

he may issue a warrant authorising a constable to enter and search the premises⁴. A constable may seize and retain anything for which a search has been so authorised⁵.

The further specified conditions are:

(i) that it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant entry to the premises to which the application relates;

(ii) that it is practicable to communicate with a person entitled to grant entry to the premises but it is not practicable to communicate with any person entitled to grant access to the material;

(iii) that the material contains information which is subject to a restriction or obligation⁶ and is likely to be disclosed in breach of it if a warrant is not issued;

(iv) that service of notice of application for an order⁷ may seriously prejudice the investigation⁸.

The costs of any application under the special procedure and of anything done or to be done in pursuance of an order are in the discretion of the judge⁹.

1 *le* the access conditions contained in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9 (1), Sch 1 paras 2, 3: see para 677 ante.

2 *le* the further conditions set out in *ibid* Sch 1 para 14: see heads (i)–(iv) infra.

3 *le* under *ibid* Sch 1 para 4: see para 677 ante.

4 *Ibid* Sch 1 para 12. Applications under Sch 1 para 12 should never become a matter of common form; the preferred method of obtaining material for a police investigation is by way of *inter partes* orders under Sch 1 para 4 (see para 677 ante): *R v Crown Court at Maidstone, ex p Waitt* (1988) Times, 4 January, DC.

5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 13. As to computerised information see para 686 post.

6 *le* a restriction or obligation such as is mentioned in *ibid* s 11 (2) (b): see para 674 head (b) ante.

7 See note 3 supra.

8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Sch 1 para 14.

9 Ibid Sch 1 para 16.

(v) Effect of and Execution of Warrants

679. The warrant. A warrant authorises an entry on one occasion only¹; and it:

(1) must specify (a) the name of the person who applies for it; (b) the date on which it is issued; (c) the enactment under which it is issued; and (d) the premises² to be searched; and

(2) must identify, so far as is practicable, the articles or persons to be sought³.

Two copies must be made of a warrant⁴; and the copies must be clearly certified as copies⁵.

A warrant to enter and search premises may be executed by any constable⁶; and such a warrant may authorise persons to accompany any constable who is executing it⁷. Entry and search under a warrant must be within one month from the date of its issue and at a reasonable hour unless it appears to the constable executing it that the purpose of a search may be frustrated on an entry at a reasonable hour⁸.

1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 15 (5); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 5.3.

As to the application of ss 15, 16 see para 671 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 15 (6).

4 Ibid s 15 (7).

5 Ibid s 15 (8).

6 Ibid s 16 (1).

7 Ibid s 16 (2).

8 Ibid s 16 (3), (4); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises paras 5.1, 5.2. In determining at what time to make a search, the officer in charge should have regard, among other considerations, to the times of day at which the occupier of the premises is likely to be present, and should not search at a time when he, or any other person on the premises, is likely to be asleep unless not doing so is likely to frustrate the purpose of the search: para 5.2, note 5A.

680. Preliminary procedure. The officer in charge must first attempt to communicate with the occupier or any other person entitled to grant access to the premises by explaining the authority under which he seeks entry to the premises and ask the occupier to allow him to do so, unless:

(1) the premises to be searched are known to be unoccupied;

(2) the occupier and any other person entitled to grant access are known to be absent; or

(3) there are reasonable grounds for believing that to alert the occupier or any other person entitled to grant access by attempting to communicate with him would frustrate the object of the search or endanger the officers concerned or other persons¹.

Where the occupier of premises² which are to be entered and searched is present at the time when a constable seeks to execute a warrant to enter and search them, the constable must:

(a) identify himself to the occupier and, if not in uniform, produce to him documentary evidence³ that he is a constable;

(b) produce the warrant⁴ to him; and

(c) supply him with a copy of it⁵.

Where the occupier of such premises is not present at the time when a constable seeks to execute such a warrant, but some other person who appears to the constable to be in charge of the premises is present, the above provisions have effect as if any reference to the occupier were a reference to that other person⁶. However, if there is no person present who appears to the constable to be in charge of the premises, he must leave a copy of the warrant in a prominent place on the premises⁷.

Reasonable force may be used if necessary to enter premises if the officer in charge is satisfied that the premises are those specified in any warrant or other written authority and where:

- (i) the occupier or any other person entitled to grant access has refused a request to allow entry to his premises;
- (ii) it is impossible to communicate with the occupier or any other person entitled to grant access; or
- (iii) any of the specified conditions in heads (1) to (3) above applies⁸.

1 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 5.4.

2 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

3 Where the premises are occupied, the officer must identify himself and, if not in uniform, must show his warrant card and state the purpose of the search and the grounds for undertaking it, before a search begins: Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 5.5. Where entry is effected by the use of force or subterfuge (see *infra*), the requirements of para 5.5 must be complied with after entry and before search: *R v Longman* [1988] 1 WLR 619, 88 Cr App Rep 148, CA.

4 The occupier must be given an opportunity to inspect the warrant and not merely be shown that the officer has a warrant: *R v Longman* [1988] 1 WLR 619, 88 Cr App Rep 148, CA.

5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 16(5); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 5.7.

6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 16(6).

7 *Ibid* s 16(7); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 5.7. The warrant itself must be indorsed to show that this has been done: para 5.7.

8 *Ibid* para 5.6; and see para 658 ante. In such circumstances entry may also be effected by the use of a subterfuge: *R v Longman* [1988] 1 WLR 619, 88 Cr App Rep 148, CA.

681. Conduct of searches; standard procedure. A search under a warrant may only be a search to the extent required for the purpose for which the warrant was issued, having regard to the size and nature of whatever is sought¹. A search under warrant may not continue under the authority of that warrant once all the things specified in it have been found, or the officer in charge of the search is satisfied that they are not on the premises². Searches must be conducted with due consideration for the property and privacy of the occupier of the premises searched, and with no more disturbance than necessary³. Reasonable force may be used only where this is necessary because the co-operation of the occupier cannot be obtained or is insufficient for the purpose³.

If the occupier wishes to ask a friend, neighbour or other person to witness the search, then he must be allowed to do so, unless the officer in charge has reasonable grounds for believing that this would seriously hinder the investigation⁴. A search need not be delayed for this purpose unreasonably⁴.

If premises have been entered by force, the officer in charge must, before leaving them, satisfy himself that they are secure either by arranging for the occupier or his agent to be present or by any other appropriate means⁵.

- 1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 16 (8); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 5.8. If the wrong premises are searched by mistake, everything possible should be done at the earliest opportunity to allay any sense of grievance, and in appropriate cases assistance should be given to obtain compensation: para 5, note 5C.
- 2 Ibid para 5.8.
- 3 Ibid para 5.9; and see para 658 ante.
- 4 Ibid para 5.10.
- 5 Ibid para 5.11.

682. Conduct of searches; special procedure. An officer of the rank of inspector or above must take charge of and be present at any search under a warrant¹ for the production of excluded material or special procedure material². He is responsible for ensuring that the search is conducted with discretion and in such manner as to cause the least possible disruption to any business or other activities carried on in the premises². After satisfying himself that material may not be taken from the premises without his knowledge, the officer in charge of the search must ask for the documents or other records concerned to be produced³. He may also, if he considers it to be necessary, ask to see the index to files held on the premises, if there is one; and the officers conducting the search may inspect any files which, according to the index, appear to contain any of the material sought³. A more extensive search of the premises may be made only if the person responsible for them refuses to produce the material sought, or to allow access to the index; if it appears that the index is inaccurate or incomplete; or if for any other reason the officer in charge has reasonable grounds for believing that such a search is necessary in order to find the material sought³.

- 1 I.e. a warrant under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 9 (1), Sch 1 para 12: see para 678 ante.
- 2 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 5.12.
- 3 Ibid para 5.13. In asking for documents to be so produced officers should direct the request to a person in authority and with responsibility for the documents: para 5.13, note 5B.

(vi) Entry and Search without Search Warrant

683. Entry for purpose of arrest etc. A constable may¹ enter and search any premises² for the purpose:

- (1) of executing (a) a warrant of arrest³ issued in connection with or arising out of criminal proceedings; or (b) a warrant of commitment issued under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980⁴;
- (2) of arresting a person for an arrestable offence⁵;
- (3) of arresting a person for other specified offences⁶;
- (4) of recapturing a person who is unlawfully at large and whom he is pursuing;
or
- (5) of saving life or limb or preventing serious damage to property⁷.

Except for the purpose specified in head (5) above, such powers of entry and search:

- (a) are only exercisable if the constable has reasonable grounds for believing that the person whom he is seeking is on the premises; and
- (b) are limited, in relation to premises consisting of two or more separate dwellings, to powers to enter and search (i) any parts of the premises which

the occupiers of any dwelling comprised in the premises use in common with the occupiers of any other such dwelling; and (ii) any such dwelling in which the constable has reasonable grounds for believing that the person whom he is seeking may be⁸.

Such power of search is only a power to search to the extent that is reasonably required for the purpose for which the power of entry is exercised⁹.

- 1 Ie subject to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 17 (2)–(6) (see *infra*) and without prejudice to any other enactment.
- 2 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.
- 3 As to warrants of arrest see para 698 et seq post.
- 4 Ie under the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 76 (as amended): see *MAGISTRATES* vol 29 para 457.
- 5 For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 post. The power of entry under head (2) *supra* is exercisable only where a constable not only has reasonable grounds for suspecting or believing, but does in fact suspect or believe, that an arrestable offence has been committed: *Chapman v DPP* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 190 at 196, DC per Bingham LJ.
- 6 Ie offences under the Public Order Act 1936 s 1 (prohibition of uniforms in connection with political objects: see para 100 ante), the Public Order Act 1986 s 4 (fear or provocation of violence: see para 152 ante) or under the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 6–8 or 10 (entering and remaining on property: see para 161 et seq ante). The powers of search conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 17 are only exercisable for the purposes of an offence under the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 6–8 or 10 by a constable in uniform: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 17 (3).
- 7 Ie s 17 (1) (amended by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (2), (3), Sch 2 para 7, Sch 3); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 3.1. All the rules of common law under which a constable has power to enter premises without a warrant have been abolished: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 17 (5). However, nothing in s 17 (5) affects any power of entry to deal with or prevent a breach of the peace: s 17 (6). As to arrest for breach of the peace see para 709 post.
- 8 *Ibid* s 17 (2).
- 9 *Ibid* s 17 (4).

684. Entry and search after arrest. A constable may¹ enter and search any premises² occupied or controlled by a person who is under arrest for an arrestable offence³, if he has reasonable grounds for suspecting that there is on the premises evidence, other than items subject to legal privilege⁴, that relates to that offence or to some other arrestable offence which is connected with or similar to that offence⁵. A constable may seize and retain anything for which he may so search⁶.

Such power to search is only a power to search to the extent that is reasonably required for the purpose of discovering such evidence⁷; and such powers may not be exercised unless an officer of the rank of inspector or above⁸ has authorised them in writing⁹.

A constable may conduct such a search (1) before taking the person to a police station; and (2) without obtaining an authorisation, if the presence of that person at a place other than a police station is necessary for the effective investigation of the offence¹⁰. If a constable so conducts a search, he must inform an officer of the rank of inspector or above that he has made the search as soon as practicable after he has made it¹¹.

An officer who authorises a search or is informed of a search must make a record in writing of the grounds for the search and of the nature of the evidence that was sought¹².

If the person who was in occupation or control of the premises at the time of the search is in police detention at the time the record is to be made, the officer must make the record as part of his custody record¹³.

- 1 Ie subject to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 18 (2)–(8): see *infra*.

- 2 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.
- 3 For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 post.
- 4 For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 672 note 5 ante.
- 5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 18 (1); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 3.3.
- 6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 18 (2). As to computerised information see para 686 post.
- 7 *Ibid* s 18 (3).
- 8 See para 659 ante.
- 9 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 18 (4). 'Authorised in writing' means more than a mere record of verbal authority. It must be an independent document ie a proper authority in writing. Although nothing is said in [the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984], such authority should go with the police officers to the premises to be searched: *R v Badham* [1987] Crim LR 202.
- 10 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 18 (5).
- 11 *Ibid* s 18 (6).
- 12 *Ibid* s 18 (7).
- 13 *Ibid* s 18 (8); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 3.3.

(vii) Seizure and Retention of Property

685. Seizure of property. A constable who is lawfully on any premises¹ may seize anything which is on the premises if he has reasonable grounds for believing:

- (1) that it has been obtained in consequence of the commission of an offence; and
- (2) that it is necessary to seize it in order to prevent it being concealed, lost, damaged, altered or destroyed².

A constable who is lawfully on any premises may also seize anything which is on the premises if he has reasonable grounds for believing:

- (a) that it is evidence in relation to an offence which he is investigating or any other offence; and
- (b) that it is necessary to seize it in order to prevent the evidence being concealed, lost, altered or destroyed³.

A constable who is lawfully on any premises may require any information which is contained in a computer and is accessible from the premises to be produced in a form in which it can be taken away and in which it is visible and legible if he has reasonable grounds for believing:

- (i) that it is evidence in relation to an offence which he is investigating or any other offence; or
- (ii) it has been obtained in consequence of the commission of an offence and that it is necessary to do so in order to prevent it being concealed, lost, tampered with or destroyed⁴.

No power of seizure conferred on a constable under any enactment, including an enactment contained in an Act passed after the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984, is, however, to be taken to authorise the seizure of an item which the constable exercising the power has reasonable grounds for believing to be subject to legal privilege⁵.

An officer who decides that it is not appropriate to seize property because of an explanation given by the person holding it, but who has reasonable grounds for believing that it has been obtained in consequence of the commission of an offence by some person, must inform the holder of his suspicions and must explain that, if he disposes of the property, he may be liable to civil or criminal proceedings⁶.

¹ Ie under any statutory power or with the consent of the occupier. For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

- 2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 19 (1), (2); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.1. Anything covered by a warrant may also be seized: para 6.1. The powers conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 19 are in addition to any power otherwise conferred: s 19 (5).
- 3 Ibid s 19 (1), (3); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.1.
- 4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 19 (1), (4); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.5. See also para 686 post.
- 5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 19 (6); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.2. For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 672 note 5 ante. As to seizure of property for the purposes of terrorist investigations see para 132 ante; and as to seizure of property for the purposes of investigations into drug trafficking see para 410 ante.
- 6 Ibid para 6.3.

686. Computerised information. Every power of seizure which is conferred by:

- (1) any enactment contained in an Act passed before the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984;
- (2) specified provisions¹ of the 1984 Act;
- (3) any enactment contained in an Act passed after the 1984 Act,

on a constable who has entered premises² in the exercise of a power conferred by an enactment are to be construed as including a power to require any information contained in a computer and accessible from the premises to be produced in a form in which it can be taken away and in which it is visible and legible³.

¹ I.e. the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 8 (see para 672 ante), s 18 (see para 684 ante) and Sch 1 para 13 (see para 678 ante).

² For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

³ Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 20.

687. Access and copying. A constable who seizes anything in the exercise of a power conferred by any enactment, including an enactment contained in an Act passed after the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984, must, if so requested by a person showing himself:

- (1) to be the occupier of premises¹ on which it was seized; or
- (2) to have had custody or control of it immediately before the seizure,

provide that person with a record of what he seized². The officer must provide the record within a reasonable time from the making of the request for it³.

If a request for permission to be granted access to anything which:

- (a) has been seized by a constable; and
- (b) is retained by the police for the purpose of investigating an offence,

is made to the officer in charge of the investigation by a person who had custody or control of the thing immediately before it was so seized or by someone acting on behalf of such a person, the officer must allow the person who made the request access to it under the supervision of a constable⁴.

If a request for a photograph or copy of any such thing is made to the officer in charge of the investigation by a person who had custody or control of the thing immediately before it was so seized, or by someone acting on behalf of such a person, the officer must allow the person who made the request access to it under the supervision of a constable for the purpose of photographing or copying it, or

must photograph or copy it, or cause it to be photographed or copied, and supply the photograph or copy to the person who made the request⁵.

The photograph or copy must be so supplied within a reasonable time from the making of the request⁶, and at the person's own expense⁷.

A constable may also photograph or copy, or have photographed or copied, anything which he has power to seize, without a request being so made⁸.

There is no duty under the above provisions to grant access to, or to supply a photograph or copy of, anything if the officer in charge of the investigation for the purposes of which it was seized has reasonable grounds for believing that to do so would prejudice:

- (i) that investigation;
- (ii) the investigation of an offence other than the offence for the purposes of investigating which the thing was seized; or
- (iii) any criminal proceedings which may be brought as a result of the investigation of which he is in charge or any such investigation as is mentioned in head (ii) above⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 21 (1); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.8.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 21 (2); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.8.

4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 21 (3); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.9.

5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 21 (4), (6); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.9. As to access to, and copying of, material seized or produced in the course of a terrorist investigation see para 132 note 8 ante; and as to access to, and copying of, material seized or produced in the course of an investigation into drug trafficking see para 409 note 2 ante.

6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 21 (7).

7 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.9.

8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 21 (5); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.4.

9 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 21 (8); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.9.

In any such case a record of the grounds must be made: para 6.9. Any such refusal may be challenged by way of judicial review: *Allen v Chief Constable of Cheshire Constabulary* (1988) Times, 16 July, CA. See further ADMINISTRATIVE LAW.

688. Retention of property. Anything which has been seized by a constable or taken away by a constable¹ may be retained so long as is necessary in all the circumstances². Without prejudice to the generality of the above provision:

- (1) anything seized for the purposes of a criminal investigation may be retained for use as evidence at a trial for an offence or for forensic examination or for investigation in connection with an offence; and
- (2) anything may be retained in order to establish its lawful owner, where there are reasonable grounds for believing that it has been obtained in consequence of the commission of an offence³.

Nothing seized on the ground that it may be used:

- (a) to cause physical injury to any person;
- (b) to damage property;
- (c) to interfere with evidence; or
- (d) to assist in escape from police detention or lawful custody,

may be retained when the person from whom it was seized is no longer in police detention or the custody of a court or is in the custody of a court but has been released on bail⁴.

- 1 It following a requirement made by virtue of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 19 or s 20: see paras 685, 686 ante.
- 2 *Ibid* s 22 (1); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.6. Nothing in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 22 affects any power of a court to make an order under the Police (Property) Act 1897 s 1 (amended by the Theft Act 1968 ss 33 (3), 36 (2), (3), Sch 3 Pt III; the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 58; the Consumer Credit Act 1974 s 192 (3) (b), Sch 5 Pt I) (see *POLICE* vol 36 para 325); Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 22 (5); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6, note 6A. Where appropriate, a person should be advised of this procedure: para 6, note 6A.
- 3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 22 (2); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.6. Nothing may be retained for either of the purposes mentioned in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 22 (2) (a) (see head (1) *supra*) if a photograph or copy would be sufficient for that purpose: s 22 (4); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 6.7.
- 4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 22 (3). As to the retention of material seized or produced in the course of a terrorist investigation see para 132 note 8 ante; and as to the retention of material seized or produced in the course of an investigation into drug trafficking see para 409 note 2 ante.

(viii) Action following Search

689. Action following search. Where premises have been searched¹, the officer in charge of the search must, on arrival at a police station, make or have made a record of the search². The record must include:

- (1) the address of the premises searched;
- (2) the date, time and duration of the search;
- (3) the authority under which the search was made; and, where the search was made in the exercise of a statutory power to search premises without warrant³, the record must include the power under which the search was made; and, where the search was made under warrant⁴, or with written consent⁵, a copy of the warrant or consent must be appended to the record or kept in a place identified in the record;
- (4) the names of the officers who conducted the search;
- (5) the names of any persons on the premises if they are known;
- (6) either a list of any articles seized or a note of where such a list is kept and, if not covered by a warrant, the reason for their seizure;
- (7) whether force was used and, if so, the reason why it was used;
- (8) details of any damage caused during the search and the circumstances in which it was caused⁶.

A search register must be maintained at each sub-divisional police station; and all records which are required to be made must be made, copied or referred to in the register⁷.

- 1 It in circumstances to which the Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises applies other than in the circumstances covered by para 4.3 (see para 669 ante).
- 2 *Ibid* para 7.1.
- 3 See para 683 et seq ante.

4 See para 672 et seq ante.

5 See para 669 ante.

6 Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 7.1.

7 Ibid para 8.1.

690. Indorsements on, and return of, warrants. A constable executing a warrant must make an indorsement on it stating:

- (1) whether the articles or persons sought were found; and
- (2) whether any articles were seized, other than articles which were sought;
- (3) the date and time at which it was executed;
- (4) the names of the officers who executed it; and
- (5) whether a copy was handed to the occupier or left on the premises and, if so, where on them¹.

A warrant which has been executed or has not been executed within the time authorised for its execution², must be returned: (a) if it was issued by a justice of the peace³, to the clerk to the justices for the petty sessions area for which he acts; and (b) if it was issued by a judge⁴, to the appropriate officer of the court from which he issued it⁵.

A warrant which is so returned must be retained for 12 months from its return by the clerk to the justices, if it was returned under head (a) above, and by the appropriate officer, if it was returned under head (b) above⁶.

If during the period for which a warrant is to be retained the occupier of the premises⁷ to which it relates asks to inspect it, he must be allowed to do so⁸.

1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 16 (9); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 7.2.

2 Ie the time specified in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 16 (3): see para 679 ante.

3 Ie under ibid s 8: see para 672 ante.

4 Ie under ibid s 9 (1), Sch 1 para 12: see para 678 ante.

5 Ibid s 16 (10); Code of Practice for the Searching of Premises by Police Officers and the Seizure of Property found by Police Officers on Persons or Premises para 7.3.

6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 16 (11).

7 For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 16 (12).

8. ARREST AND DETENTION

(1) CODE OF PRACTICE

691. Code of Practice. A constable's powers relating to the arrest, detention, treatment and questioning of persons are governed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984¹ and by the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers². The Code must be readily available at all police stations for consultation by police officers, detained persons and members of the public³.

Whenever the Code requires a person to be given certain information, he does not have to be given it if he is incapable at the time of understanding what is said to him or is violent or likely to become violent or is in urgent need of medical attention, but he must be given it as soon as practicable⁴. In its application to

persons who are in custody at police stations, the Code applies⁵ whether or not they have been arrested for an offence⁶.

- 1 *Ie* the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pts III–V (ss 24–65): see para 692 et seq post. Sections 34–51 (see para 715 et seq post) do not apply to a child (as for the time being defined for the purposes of the Children and Young Persons Act 1969: see para 34 text and notes 6–8 ante) who is arrested without a warrant otherwise than for homicide and to whom s 28 (4), (5) accordingly applies: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 52. See further *INFANTS* vol 24 para 777.

Nothing in Pt IV (ss 34–52) affects:

- (1) the powers conferred on immigration officers by the Immigration Act 1971 s 4, Sch 2 (as amended) (administrative provisions as to control on entry etc: see *BRITISH NATIONALITY AND ALIENAGE* vol 4 para 1003 et seq);
- (2) the powers conferred by or by virtue of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14 or ss 4 (4), 16 (1), (3), (4), Sch 2, Sch 5 (powers of arrest and detention and control of entry and procedure for removal: see para 118 et seq ante);
- (3) any duty of a police officer under the Army Act 1955 ss 129, 190, 202 or the Air Force Act 1955 ss 129, 190, 202 (duties of governors of prisons and others to receive prisoners, deserters, absentees and persons under escort), the Naval Discipline Act 1957 s 107 (duties of governors of civil prisons etc) or the Reserve Forces Act 1980 ss 73, 106, Sch 5 para 5 (duties of governors of civil prisons); or
- (4) any right of a person in police detention to apply for a writ of habeas corpus or other prerogative remedy:

Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 51 (amended by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (4)). As to the duties of police officers under head (3) *supra* see *POLICE* vol 36 para 324.

- 2 *Ie* The Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers: see para 692 et seq post.

The notes for guidance included in the Code are not provisions of the Code, but are guidance to police officers and others about its application and interpretation: para 1.3. Provisions in the Annexes to the Code are provisions of the Code: para 1.3.

The Code does not affect the principle that all citizens have a duty to help police officers to prevent crime and discover offenders: para 1, note 1B. This is a civic rather than a legal duty; but, when a police officer is trying to discover whether, or by whom, an offence has been committed, he is entitled to question any person from whom he thinks useful information can be obtained, subject to the restrictions imposed by the Code: para 1, note 1B. A person's declaration that he is unwilling to reply does not alter this entitlement: para 1, note 1B.

- 3 *Ibid* para 1.2.

- 4 *Ibid* para 1.8.

- 5 *Ie* except for *ibid* para 16 which applies solely to persons in police detention: see para 761 post.

- 6 *Ibid* para 1.10.

(2) VOLUNTARY ATTENDANCE AT POLICE STATION

692. Voluntary attendance at police station. Where for the purpose of assisting with an investigation a person attends voluntarily at a police station or at any other place where a constable is present or accompanies a constable to a police station or any such other place without having been arrested (1) he is entitled to leave at will unless he is placed under arrest; (2) he must be informed at once that he is under arrest if a decision is taken by a constable to prevent him from leaving at will¹. If he is so informed, he must be brought before the custody officer²; and, if he is not placed under arrest but is cautioned, the officer who gives the caution³ must at the same time inform him that he is not under arrest, that he is not obliged to remain at the police station but that, if he remains at the police station, he may obtain legal advice if he wishes⁴.

- 1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 29; Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 3.9. Although certain sections of the Code (see eg

para 9 and paras 732, 733 post) apply specifically to persons in custody at police stations, those there voluntarily to assist with an investigation should be treated with no less consideration (eg offered refreshments at appropriate times) and enjoy an absolute right to obtain legal advice or communicate with anyone outside the police station: para 1, note 1A.

2 Ibid para 3.9.

3 *Ie* under ibid para 10: see para 734 post.

4 Ibid para 3.9. If a person who is attending a police station voluntarily asks about his entitlement to legal advice, he should be given a copy of the notice explaining the arrangements for obtaining legal advice: para 3.9, note 3G. As to the notice see para 3.2 and para 722 post.

(3) ARREST

(i) In general

693. Meaning of 'arrest'. Arrest¹ consists in the seizure or touching of a person's body with a view to his restraint; words may, however, amount to arrest if, in the circumstances of the case, they are calculated to bring, and do bring, to a person's notice that he is under compulsion and he thereafter submits to the compulsion².

An arrest may be effected with or without a warrant³.

1 There is nothing in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 to indicate that those acts which served to effect an arrest at common law have either been changed or abolished: *R v Brosch* [1988] Crim LR 743, CA. Whether an arrest once made is to be treated as valid or not is a separate matter and is addressed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 28 (see para 710 post): *R v Brosch* supra. As to voluntary attendance at a police station see para 692 ante.

2 *Alderson v Booth* [1969] 2 QB 216, 53 Cr App Rep 301, DC. Whether on the facts of a particular case it has been made clear to a person that he is under arrest is a matter of fact for the jury: see *R v Inwood* [1973] 2 All ER 645, 57 Cr App Rep 529, CA.

3 As to arrest with warrant see para 698 et seq post; and as to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

694. Privilege from arrest. No person, except the Queen¹, a foreign reigning sovereign² and in certain circumstances a foreign ambassador³ is privileged from arrest on a criminal charge⁴.

No place affords any protection from arrest⁵.

1 See para 38 ante and CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 955.

2 See para 38 and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 paras 1548, 1549.

3 See para 39 ante and FOREIGN RELATIONS vol 18 para 1566.

4 Members of Parliament are not privileged from criminal process (see *Wellesley v Duke of Beaufort* (1831) 2 Russ & M 639); nor are advocates, witnesses etc (see *Re Freston* (1883) 11 QBD 545, CA; *Ex p Lyne* (1822) 3 Stark 132).

5 The privilege of sanctuary was abolished by 21 Jac 1 (Continuance of Acts) (1623–24) s 7 (repealed). An arrest may be effected within the walls of Parliament: Erskine May, *Parliamentary Practice* (21st Edn) 95.

As to royal palaces and courts of justice see *Fitzpatrick v Kelly* (1781) cited in 3 Term Rep 740; *R v Stobbs* (1790) 3 Term Rep 735; and CONSTITUTIONAL LAW vol 8 para 956.

(ii) Summonses and Warrants of Arrest

695. Issue of summons to accused or warrant of arrest. Upon an information¹ being laid before a justice of the peace for any county, London commission area or the City of London that any person has, or is suspected of having, committed an offence, the justice may:

- (1) issue a summons directed to that person requiring him to appear before a magistrates' court for that area to answer to the information; or
- (2) issue a warrant to arrest that person and bring him before a magistrates' court for that area².

A justice of the peace may so issue a summons or warrant:

- (a) if the offence was committed or is suspected to have been committed within that area; or
- (b) if it appears to the justice necessary or expedient, with a view to the better administration of justice, that the person charged should be tried jointly with, or in the same place as, some other person who is charged with an offence, and who is in custody, or is being or is to be proceeded against, within that area; or
- (c) if the person charged resides or is, or is believed to reside or be, within that area; or
- (d) if under any enactment a magistrates' court for the area has jurisdiction to try the offence; or
- (e) if the offence was committed outside England and Wales and, where it is an offence exclusively punishable on summary conviction³, if a magistrates' court for the area would have jurisdiction to try the offence if the offender were before it⁴.

No warrant may be so issued unless the information is in writing and substantiated on oath⁵; nor may a warrant be issued for the arrest of any person who has attained the age of 17 unless the offence to which the warrant relates is an indictable offence or is punishable with imprisonment, or the person's address is not sufficiently established for a summons to be served on him⁶. Where the offence charged is an indictable offence, a warrant may be issued at any time notwithstanding that a summons has previously been issued⁷.

A warrant or summons issued by a justice of the peace does not cease to have effect by reason of his death or his ceasing to be a justice of the peace⁸.

1 An information is a statement by which a justice of the peace is informed of an alleged offence: *R v Hughes* (1879) 4 QBD 614 at 633, CCR per Huddleston B. An information may be laid by the prosecutor or complainant in person, or by his solicitor or counsel or other person authorised in that behalf: Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981, SI 1981/552, r 4 (1). Failure to name the police officer laying the information does not invalidate it where it is clear that a police officer has laid the information and that officer's identity is easily ascertainable: *Rubin v DPP* [1989] 2 All ER 241, 89 Cr App Rep 44, DC. Subject to any provision of the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 and any other enactment, an information need not be in writing or on oath: Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981 r 4 (2). It is not necessary in an information to specify or negative an exception, exemption, proviso, excuse or qualification, whether or not it accompanies the description of the offence or matter of complaint contained in the enactment creating the offence or on which the complaint is founded: r 4 (3). As to the significance of this rule see *R v Edwards* [1975] QB 27, [1974] 2 All ER 1085, CA. For the prescribed form of information see the Magistrates' Courts (Forms) Rules 1981, SI 1981/553, r 2, Sch 2, Form 1.

An information, other than one substantiated on oath, may be laid before the justices' clerk: Justices' Clerks Rules 1970, SI 1970/231, r 3, Schedule para 1.

Generally speaking, any person may lay the information and make the charge before a justice of the peace, except where a statutory provision restricts the power of making a charge to certain persons, or makes the consent or order of some person a condition precedent to the institution of proceedings: *R v Kennedy* (1902) 86 LT 753; *R v Granatelli* (1849) 7 State Tr NS 979. See also paras 639, 640 ante.

2 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 1 (1), (8). A justice of the peace may issue a summons or warrant under s 1 upon an information being laid before him notwithstanding any enactment requiring the information to be laid before two or more justices: s 1 (7). A warrant is not normally issued if a

summons will effect the purpose: *O'Brien v Brabner* (1885) 49 JP Jo 227; *Dumbell v Roberts* [1944] 1 All ER 126, CA.

3 As to offences punishable on summary conviction only see paras 805–808 post and MAGISTRATES.

4 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 1 (2).

5 *Ibid* s 1 (3).

6 *Ibid* s 1 (4). Where the offence is not an indictable offence (1) no summons may be issued by virtue only of s 1 (2) (c) (see text head (b) supra); and (2) any warrant issued by virtue only of s 1 (2) (c) must require the person charged to be brought before a magistrates' court having jurisdiction to try the offence: s 1 (5).

7 *Ibid* s 1 (6). Proceedings for an offence in respect of which a confiscation order may be made are instituted when a justice of the peace issues a summons or warrant under s 1 in respect of that offence: see the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 102 (1) (a) and para 1291 note 3 post. As to the issue of summonses and warrants by the Crown Court see para 959 post.

8 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 124.

696. The summons. A summons must be signed by the justice issuing it or state his name and be authenticated by the signature of the clerk of a magistrates' court¹. A summons requiring a person to appear before a magistrates' court to answer an information must state shortly the matter of the information and must state the time and place at which the accused is required by the summons to appear².

A single summons may be issued against a person in respect of several informations; but the summons must state the matter of each information separately and has effect as several summonses, each issued in respect of one information³.

1 Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981, SI 1981/552, r 98 (1). For the prescribed form of summons see the Magistrates' Courts (Forms) Rules 1981, SI 1981/553, r 2, Sch 2, Form 2.

A summons may be issued by a clerk to the justices in his own right: Justices' Clerks Rules 1970, SI 1970/231, r 3, Schedule para 2. Where a summons is issued by a justice, his facsimile rubber stamp signature may be affixed to it either by the justice or by an employee of the justices' clerk with the justice's general authority: *R v Brentford Justices, ex p Catlin* [1975] QB 455, [1975] 2 All ER 201, DC.

2 Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981 r 98 (2).

3 *Ibid* r 98(3).

697. Service of summons. Service of a summons issued by a justice of the peace on a person other than a corporation may be effected:

- (1) by delivering it to the person to whom it is directed; or
- (2) by leaving it for him with some person at his last known or usual place of abode; or
- (3) by sending it by post in a letter addressed to him at his last known or usual place of abode¹.

Service of a summons issued by a justice of the peace on a corporation may be effected by delivering it at, or sending it by post to, the registered office of the corporation, if that office is in the United Kingdom or, if there is no registered office in the United Kingdom, any place in the United Kingdom where the corporation trades or conducts business².

A summons requiring a person to appear before a court in England and Wales may, in such manner as may be prescribed³, be served on him in Scotland or Northern Ireland⁴.

1 Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981, SI 1981/552, r 99 (1). Where r 99 or any other rule provides that a summons may be sent by post to a person's last known or usual place of abode, that rule has effect as if it provided also for the summons to be sent in the specified manner to an address given by that person for that purpose: r 99 (8). If the person summoned fails to appear, service of a summons in manner authorised by r 99 (1) (b) or (c) (see text heads (2), (3) supra) is not to be treated as proved

unless it is proved that the summons came to his knowledge; and for that purpose any letter or other communication purporting to be written by him or on his behalf in such terms as reasonably to justify the inference that the summons came to his knowledge is admissible as evidence of that fact: r 99 (2).

² Ibid r 99 (3).

³ I.e. by rules of court.

⁴ Criminal Law Act 1977 s 39 (1).

698. Warrant of arrest. A warrant issued by a justice of the peace for the arrest of any person must require the persons to whom it is directed, that is to say, the constables of the police area in which the warrant is issued, or the authorised persons for the police area specified in the warrant, or any persons named in that behalf in the warrant, to arrest the person against whom the warrant is issued¹. The warrant must name or otherwise describe the person for whose arrest it is issued and must contain a statement of the offence charged in the information² or, as the case may be, the ground on which the warrant is issued³.

¹ Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981, SI 1981/552, r 96 (1). For the prescribed form of warrant see the Magistrates' Courts (Forms) Rules 1981, SI 1981/553, r 2, Sch 2, Form 4.

² For the meaning of 'information' see para 695 note 1 ante.

³ Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981 r 96 (2). See further para 701 post.

699. Warrant indorsed for bail. On issuing a warrant for the arrest of any person, a justice of the peace may grant him bail by indorsing the warrant for bail, that is to say, by indorsing the warrant with a direction stating that the person arrested is to be released on bail subject to a duty to appear before such magistrates' court and at such time as may be specified in the indorsement¹. The indorsement must fix the amounts in which any sureties are to be bound².

Where a warrant has been so indorsed:

- (1) where the person arrested is to be released on bail on his entering into a recognisance without sureties, it is not necessary to take him to a police station; but, if he is so taken, he must be released from custody on his entering into the recognisance; and
- (2) where he is to be released on his entering into a recognisance with sureties, he must be taken to a police station on his arrest, and the custody officer³ there must, subject to his approving any surety tendered in compliance with the indorsement, release him from custody as directed in the indorsement⁴.

¹ Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 117 (1), (2) (a). For the prescribed form of warrant indorsed for bail see the Magistrates' Courts (Forms) Rules 1981, SI 1981/553, r 2, Sch 2, Form 4.

² Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 117 (2).

³ As to custody officers see para 716 post.

⁴ Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 117 (3) (substituted by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 47 (7) (b)).

700. Execution of warrant. A warrant of arrest issued by a justice of the peace remains in force until it is executed or withdrawn¹. Such a warrant may be executed anywhere in England and Wales by any person to whom it is directed or by any constable acting within his police area². A warrant of arrest issued in England or Wales may be executed in Scotland by any constable appointed for a police area in like manner as any such warrant executed in Scotland³, and in

Northern Ireland by any member of the Royal Ulster Constabulary or the Royal Ulster Reserve⁴. A warrant so issued may be executed at any time of the day or night⁵ by a constable notwithstanding that it is not in his possession⁶ at the time; but the warrant must, on the demand of the person arrested, be shown to him as soon as practicable⁷.

1 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 125 (1). It seems that a justice of the peace may withdraw his own warrant, and in a proper case the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court has power to order the withdrawal of a warrant: *R v Crossman, ex p Chetwynd* (1908) 98 LT 760. The death or cessation in office of a justice does not affect the validity of a warrant: see para 695 text and note 8 ante.

2 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 125 (2). For the meaning of 'police area' see para 142 note 1 ante.

3 Criminal Law Act 1977 s 38(2).

4 Ibid s 38 (3). The Magistrates' Courts (Northern Ireland) Order 1981, SI 1981/1675, art 158(4), (5) (execution without possession of the warrant and execution on Sundays) applies to the execution in Northern Ireland of any such warrant: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 38 (3) (amended by the Magistrates' Courts (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 art 170 (2), Sch 6 para 45). A warrant may be executed by virtue of the Criminal Law Act 1977 s 38 whether or not it has been indorsed under the Indictable Offences Act 1848 ss 12, 14 or 15 or under the Petty Sessions (Ireland) Act 1851 ss 27, 28 or 29: Criminal Law Act 1977 s 38 (4).

5 See 2 Hale PC 113.

6 A warrant left in a police officer's car some 60 yards from the scene of arrest has been held to be in the officer's possession: see *R v Purdy* [1975] QB 288, [1974] 3 All ER 465, CA.

7 Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 125 (3), (4) (a) (respectively amended and added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 33). In order to obtain the protection of this provision the warrant must be valid and the person arrested must have been charged with an offence punishable under the criminal law: see *Horsfield v Brown* [1932] 1 KB 355.

As to the power to arrest without warrant see para 703 et seq post.

701. Statement of offence. Every information¹, summons² or warrant³ laid or issued for the purposes of, or in connection with, any proceedings before a magistrates' court for an offence is sufficient if it describes the specific offence with which the accused is charged in ordinary language avoiding so far as possible the use of technical terms and without necessarily stating all the elements of the offence, and gives such particulars as may be necessary for giving reasonable information of the nature of the charge⁴.

If the offence is one created by or under an Act, the description of the offence must contain a reference to the section of the Act or, as the case may be, the rule, order, regulation, byelaw or other instrument creating the offence⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'information' see para 695 note 1 ante.

2 See para 696 ante.

3 See para 698 ante.

4 Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981, SI 1981/552, r 100 (1). See *Waring v Wheatley* [1951] WN 569, DC (omission of 'wilfully'; information bad); but cf *Lomas v Peek* [1947] 2 All ER 574, DC. See also *Atterton v Browne* [1945] KB 122, DC (omission of reference to section of Act); *Stephenson v Johnson* [1954] 1 All ER 369, [1954] 1 WLR 375, DC (omission of particulars); *Cording v Halse* [1955] 1 QB 63, [1954] 3 All ER 287, DC (defective particulars).

If process does not give sufficient particulars, an application for particulars may be made at any time after the charge is preferred: *R v Aylesbury Justices, ex p Wisbey* [1965] 1 All ER 602, [1965] 1 WLR 339, DC; cf *Hickmott v Curd* [1971] 2 All ER 1399, 55 Cr App Rep 461, DC.

It is not necessary in an information to specify or negative an exception, exemption, proviso, excuse or qualification: see para 695 note 1 ante.

5 Magistrates' Courts Rules 1981 r 100 (2). See also *R v Pollock, R v Divers* [1967] 2 QB 195 at 211, 50 Cr App Rep 149 at 161, 162, CCA per Veale J.

702. Discretion of justices to issue summons or warrant of arrest. If application is made to a justice of the peace to issue a summons or a warrant of arrest, he

must exercise a judicial discretion in deciding whether to grant or refuse it¹. If he declines jurisdiction or refuses to grant a summons for a reason which is bad in law, judicial review by way of mandamus may issue to compel him to hear and determine the matter². The discretion whether a more serious charge should be preferred or not in particular circumstances must be left to the prosecutor³. If the justice exercises a proper discretion over the application to him, the court will not grant judicial review of his decision refusing to issue a summons⁴. If he refuses to grant a summons or warrant of arrest and assigns several reasons for his refusal, some of which are bad in law, but others good, the court will not grant judicial review⁵.

1 As to the impropriety of a justice authorising the issue of a summons without having applied his mind to the information see *R v Brentford Justices, ex p Catlin* [1975] QB 455 at 464, [1975] 2 All ER 201 at 207, DC per Lord Widgery CJ.

2 *R v Byrde and Pontypool Gas Co, ex p Williams* (1890) 60 LJMC 17.

3 *R v Nuneaton Justices, ex p Parker* [1954] 3 All ER 251, [1954] 1 WLR 1318, DC.

4 *R v Bros* (1901) 85 LT 581; *R v Kennedy* (1902) 86 LT 753. Cf *R v Chertsey Justices, ex p Tannock* (1966) 111 Sol Jo 18, DC (justices' clerk had no power to refuse to issue a summons without first referring the matter to a justice).

5 *R v Kennedy* (1902) 86 LT 753. As to when an order of mandamus will issue see ADMINISTRATIVE LAW vol 1 (1) (Reissue) para 128 et seq.

(iii) Arrest without Warrant

703. Meaning of 'arrestable offence'. 'Arrestable offence' means:

- (1) an offence for which the sentence is fixed by law¹;
- (2) an offence for which a person of 21 years of age or over, not previously convicted, may be sentenced to imprisonment for a term of five years, or might be so sentenced but for the restrictions imposed by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980²; and
- (3) any of the following offences:
 - (a) offences for which a person may be arrested under the customs and excise Acts³;
 - (b) offences under the Official Secrets Act 1920 that are not arrestable offences by virtue of the term of imprisonment for which a person may be sentenced in respect of them;
 - (c) offences under any provision of the Official Secrets Act 1989 other than in respect of safeguarding information⁴;
 - (d) causing prostitution of women⁵ and procuration of a girl under the age of 21⁶;
 - (e) taking a motor vehicle or other conveyance without authority etc⁷ and going equipped for stealing etc⁸;
 - (f) conspiring to commit any of the offences mentioned in heads (1) to (3) above;
 - (g) attempting to commit any such offence, other than an offence of taking a motor vehicle or other conveyance without authority;
 - (h) inciting, aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring the commission of any such offence⁹.

1 See para 1187 post.

2 Ie by the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 33; see para 814 post.

3 For the meaning of 'the customs and excise Acts' see the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 1(1) (applied by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (2) (a)) and para 343 note 4 ante.

- 4 The offences under any provision of the Official Secrets Act 1989 except s 8 (1), (4) or (5): see para 252 ante.
- 5 The contrary to the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 22: see para 386 ante.
- 6 The contrary to *ibid* s 23 (1): see para 524 ante.
- 7 The contrary to the Theft Act 1968 s 12 (1): see para 556 ante.
- 8 The contrary to *ibid* s 25 (1): see para 554 ante.
- 9 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (1)–(3) (amended by the Sexual Offences Act 1985 s 5 (3), Schedule; the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170, Sch 15 paras 97, 98, Sch 16; the Official Secrets Act 1989 s 11 (1)); Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 118 (1). Section 24 (3) (see heads (3) (e)–(g) *supra*) is without prejudice to the Criminal Attempts Act 1981 s 2 (see para 71 ante): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (3).

704. Meaning of ‘serious arrestable offence’. The following offences are always serious:

- (1) an offence, whether at common law or under any enactment, of treason¹, murder², manslaughter³, rape⁴, kidnapping⁵, incest with a girl under the age of 13⁶, buggery with a boy under the age of 16⁷ or with a person who has not consented⁸ and indecent assault which constitutes an act of gross indecency⁹;
- (2) any specified drug trafficking offence⁹;
- (3) the offences of causing an explosion likely to endanger life or property¹⁰, sexual intercourse with a girl under the age of 13¹¹, possession of firearms with intent to injure¹², use of firearms and imitation firearms to resist arrest¹³, carrying firearms with criminal intent¹⁴, causing death by reckless driving¹⁵, hostage taking¹⁶, hijacking¹⁷ or torture¹⁸.

Any other arrestable offence¹⁹ is serious only if its commission:

- (a) has led to any of the following consequences:
 - (i) serious harm to the security of the State or to public order;
 - (ii) serious interference with the administration of justice or with the investigation of offences or of a particular offence;
 - (iii) the death of any person;
 - (iv) serious injury²⁰ to any person;
 - (v) substantial financial gain to any person; and
 - (vi) serious²¹ financial loss to any person; or
- (b) is intended or is likely to lead to any of those consequences²².

An arrestable offence which consists of making a threat is serious if carrying out the threat would be likely to lead to any of the consequences specified in head (a) (i) to (vi) above²³.

An offence under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989²⁴ is always a serious arrestable offence²⁵ and an attempt or conspiracy to commit any such offence is also always a serious arrestable offence²⁶.

1 See para 76 *et seq* ante.

2 See para 431 *et seq* ante.

3 See para 436 *et seq* ante.

4 See para 514 ante.

5 See para 493 ante.

6 See para 510 ante.

7 See para 505 ante.

8 See para 521 *et seq* ante.

9 The any of the offences mentioned in the definition of ‘drug trafficking offence’ in the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 38 (1) (a)–(d): see para 1305 note 2 post.

10 The contrary to the Explosive Substances Act 1883 s 2 (as substituted): see para 478 ante.

11 The contrary to the Sexual Offences Act 1956 s 5: see para 526 ante.

12 The contrary to the Firearms Act 1968 s 16 (as amended): see para 230 ante.

- 13 *Ie* contrary to *ibid* s 17 (1): see para 231 ante.
- 14 *Ie* contrary to *ibid* s 18: see para 234 ante.
- 15 *Ie* contrary to the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 1: see para 449 ante.
- 16 *Ie* contrary to the Taking of Hostages Act 1982 s 1: see para 139 ante.
- 17 *Ie* contrary to the Aviation Security Act 1982 s 1: see AVIATION.
- 18 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 116 (1), (2), Sch 5 Pts I, II (amended by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 36; the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 4, Sch 3 para 27 (5); the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (1), Sch 15 paras 97, 102). The offence of torture is committed contrary to the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 134: see para 504 ante.
- 19 For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 ante.
- 20 For these purposes, 'injury' includes any disease and any impairment of a person's physical or mental condition: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 116 (1), (8).
- 21 For these purposes, loss is serious if, having regard to all the circumstances, it is serious for the person who suffers it: *ibid* s 116 (1), (7). See also *R v McIvor* [1987] Crim LR 409.
- 22 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 116 (1), (3), (6).
- 23 *Ibid* s 116 (1), (4).
- 24 *Ie* under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 2, 8, 9, 10 or 11: see paras 111, 106, 107, 115, 114, 116 respectively ante.
- 25 *Ie* for the purposes of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (see para 729 post) or s 58 (see para 730 post).
- 26 *Ibid* s 116 (1), (5) (amended by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25(1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (7)).

705. Power of arrest for arrestable offence. Any person may arrest without a warrant:

- (1) anyone who is in the act of committing an arrestable offence¹;
- (2) anyone whom he has reasonable grounds for suspecting to be committing such an offence².

Where an arrestable offence has been committed, any person may arrest without a warrant:

- (a) anyone who is guilty of the offence;
- (b) anyone whom he has reasonable grounds for suspecting to be guilty of it³.

Where a constable has reasonable grounds for suspecting that an arrestable offence has been committed, he may arrest without a warrant anyone whom he has reasonable grounds for suspecting to be guilty of the offence⁴.

A constable may arrest without a warrant:

- (i) anyone who is about to commit an arrestable offence;
- (ii) anyone whom he has reasonable grounds for suspecting to be about to commit an arrestable offence⁵.

¹ For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 ante.

² Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (4). As to the use of force by a person in making an arrest for an arrestable offence see para 706 post.

³ *Ibid* s 24(5).

⁴ *Ibid* s 24 (6). As to a constable's power to use reasonable force see para 658 ante.

Whether there is reasonable cause for suspecting a person to be guilty of an offence is to be determined objectively: *Castorina v Chief Constable of Surrey* [1988] NLJR 180, CA. As to reasonable suspicion see also *Hussien (Shaabin Bin) v Kam (Chong Fook)* [1970] AC 942, [1969] 3 All ER 1626, PC; and *Holgate-Mohammed v Duke* [1984] AC 437, 79 Cr App Rep 120, HL; *Ward v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary* (1986) Times, 26 June, CA; *Holtham v Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis* (1987) Times, 28 November, CA (all decided under the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 2 (repealed)). See also *Chapman v DPP* (1988) 89 Cr App Rep 190, CA.

⁵ Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 24 (7).

706. Use of force in making arrest. A person¹ may use such force as is reasonable in the circumstances in the prevention of crime, or in effecting or assisting in

the lawful arrest of offenders or suspected offenders or of persons unlawfully at large².

A person arrested may be handcuffed if he attempts to escape or if it is necessary to prevent his escaping³.

A person who assaults anyone with intent to resist or prevent his own arrest or that of another or who causes grievous bodily harm with intent to prevent arrest commits an offence⁴. Where a person uses force in order to escape from arrest and death results, he may be guilty of manslaughter⁵.

1 As to the use of force by a constable see para 658 ante.

2 Criminal Law Act 1967 s 3 (1). Section 3 (1) replaces the rules of common law on the question when force used for a purpose there mentioned is justified by that purpose: s 3 (2).

As to the use of force see *R v Coroner for Durham County, ex p A-G* (1978) Times, 29 June, DC; *Allen v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1980] Crim LR 441, DC. The only circumstances which are relevant for the purposes of the Criminal Law Act 1967 s 3 (1) are the immediate circumstances in which the force is used: *Farrell (formerly McLaughlin) v Secretary of State for Defence* [1980] 1 All ER 166, 70 Cr App Rep 224, HL. The Criminal Law Act 1967 s 3 (1) may afford a defence to a charge of reckless driving where the intention is to assist arrest: *R v Renouf* [1986] 2 All ER 449, 82 Cr App Rep 344, CA.

3 *Osborn v Veitch* (1858) 1 F & F 317; *Levy v Edwards* (1823) 1 C & P 40 at 43; *Wright v Court* (1825) 4 B & C 596; *Leigh v Cole* (1853) 6 Cox CC 329; *R v Taylor* (1895) 59 JP 393.

4 See paras 320, 321 ante. Obstructing the arrest of a person for an arrestable offence may constitute an offence: see para 51 ante. For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 ante. As to escape from lawful custody see para 325 ante.

5 *R v Porter* (1873) 12 Cox CC 444. As to the circumstances in which such action will amount to murder see para 425 et seq ante.

707. Arrest for non-arrestable offence. Where a constable has reasonable grounds for suspecting that any offence which is not an arrestable offence¹ has been committed or attempted, or is being committed or attempted, he may arrest the relevant person² if it appears to him that service of a summons is impracticable or inappropriate because any of the general arrest conditions³ is satisfied⁴.

The general arrest conditions are:

- (1) that the name of the relevant person is unknown to, and cannot be readily ascertained by, the constable;
- (2) that the constable has reasonable grounds for doubting whether a name furnished by the relevant person as his name is his real name;
- (3) that (a) the relevant person has failed to furnish a satisfactory address for service⁵; or (b) the constable has reasonable grounds for doubting whether an address furnished by the relevant person is a satisfactory address for service;
- (4) that the constable has reasonable grounds for believing that arrest is necessary to prevent the relevant person (a) causing physical injury to himself or any other person; (b) suffering physical injury; (c) causing loss of or damage to property; (d) committing an offence against public decency; or (e) causing an unlawful obstruction of the highway;
- (5) that the constable has reasonable grounds for believing that arrest is necessary to protect a child or other vulnerable person from the relevant person⁶.

1 For the meaning of 'arrestable offence' see para 703 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'the relevant person' means any person whom the constable has reasonable grounds to suspect of having committed or having attempted to commit the offence or of being in the course of committing or attempting to commit it: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 25 (2).

- 3 Ie the general arrest conditions in *ibid* s 25 (3): see heads (1)–(5) *infra*.
- 4 *Ibid* s 25 (1). Section 25 does not prejudice any power of arrest conferred apart from s 25: s 25 (6). As to a constable's use of reasonable force see para 658 *ante*.
- 5 For these purposes, an address is a satisfactory address for service if it appears to the constable (1) that the relevant person will be at it for a sufficiently long period for it to be possible to serve him with a summons; or (2) that some other person specified by the relevant person will accept service of a summons for the relevant person at it: *ibid* s 25 (4). As to failure to furnish such an address see *Nicholas v Parsonage* [1987] RTR 199, DC.
- 6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 25 (3). Nothing in s 25 (3) (d) (see head (4) *supra*) authorises the arrest of a person under s 25 (3) (d) (iv) (see head (4) (d) *supra*) except where members of the public going about their normal business cannot reasonably be expected to avoid the person to be arrested: s 25 (5). See *G v DPP* [1989] Crim LR 150, DC.

708. Preserved powers of arrest. Subject to certain exceptions¹, so much of any Act, including a local Act, passed before the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 as enabled a constable:

- (1) to arrest a person for an offence without a warrant; or
- (2) to arrest a person otherwise than for an offence without a warrant or an order of a court,

has ceased to have effect².

- 1 Nothing in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (1) affects the enactments specified in s 26 (2), Sch 2 (amended by the Representation of the People Act 1985 s 25 (1); the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (2), Sch 9 Pt I); Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (2).

The enactments so specified are: the Military Lands Act 1892 s 17 (2); the Protection of Animals Act 1911 s 12 (1); the Emergency Powers Act 1920 s 2; the Public Order Act 1936 s 7 (3) (amended by the Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (3), Sch 3); the Prison Act 1952 s 49 (as amended); the Visiting Forces Act 1952 s 13 (amended by the Revision of the Army and Air Force Acts (Transitional Provisions) Act 1955 ss 3, 5 (2), Sch 2 para 17 (1), Sch 4); the Army Act 1955 ss 186, 190B (amended and added by the Armed Forces Act 1971 ss 56 (1), 44 (2) respectively); the Air Force Act 1955 ss 186, 190B (amended and added by the Armed Forces Act 1971 ss 56 (1), 44 (2) respectively); the Naval Discipline Act 1957 ss 104, 105 (amended by the Armed Forces Act 1971 s 56); the Street Offences Act 1959 s 1 (3); the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 ss 28 (2), 32 (as amended); the Immigration Act 1971 ss 2, 5, 24 (2), Sch 2 paras 17 (1), 24, 33, Sch 3 para 7 (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 64, Sch 10 para 2); the Road Traffic Act 1972 ss 5 (5), 7, 100 (repealed: see now the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 4 (6), 6, 103 (3)); the Bail Act 1976 s 7 (3); the Criminal Law Act 1977 ss 6 (6), 7 (11), 9 (7), 10 (5); the Child Care Act 1980 s 16; the Reserve Forces Act 1980 ss 73, 106, Sch 5; the Animal Health Act 1981 ss 60 (5), 61 (1) (amended by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 26 (1), 119, Sch 6 Pt I, Sch 7 Pt I); the Representation of the People Act 1983 s 23, Sch 1 r 36; the Mental Health Act 1983 ss 18, 35 (10), 36 (8), 38 (7), 136 (1), 138; the Repatriation of Prisoners Act 1984 s 5 (5).

- 2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 26 (1). Section 26 has not repealed the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 91 (1) (power of any person to arrest without warrant for disorderly behaviour while drunk in a public place: see INTOXICATING LIQUOR vol 26 para 412): *DPP v Kitching* (1989) Times, 17 November, DC.

709. Common law power of arrest to deal with or prevent breaches of the peace. A constable or an ordinary citizen may at common law arrest without warrant (1) a person committing a breach of the peace in his presence; (2) a person who he reasonably believes¹ will commit such a breach of the peace in the immediate future, even though at the time of the arrest such person has not committed any breach; and (3) a person who has committed a breach of the peace where it is reasonably believed that a renewal of the breach is threatened². There is no breach of the peace for these purposes unless an act is done or threatened to be

done which (a) actually harms a person or, in his presence, his property; (b) is likely to cause such harm; or (c) puts someone in fear of such harm³.

Nothing in the Public Order Act 1986 affects this common law power of arrest⁴, which may be exercised by a constable on private premises⁵ even where no member of the public is present⁶.

1 Where the power of arrest is exercised on the basis of a belief that a breach of the peace is imminent, not only must the belief be honest, albeit mistaken, but it must be founded on reasonable grounds: *R v Howell* [1982] QB 416, 73 Cr App Rep 31, CA.

2 *R v Howell* [1982] QB 416, 73 Cr App Rep 31, CA; and see *Hardy v Murphy* (1795) 1 Esp 294; *Levy v Edwards* (1823) 1 C & P 40; *Booth v Hanley* (1826) 2 C & P 288; *R v Bright* (1830) 4 C & P 387; *Timothy v Simpson* (1835) 1 Cr M & R 757; *Baynes v Brewster* (1841) 2 QB 375; *Price v Seeley* (1843) 10 Cl & Fin 28, HL; *R v Walker* (1854) Dears CC 358, CCR; *Derecourt v Corbishley* (1855) 5 E & B 188; *R v Light* (1857) 27 LJMC 1 at 3, CCR per Williams J; *Griffin v Coleman* (1859) 4 H & N 265. As to restraint falling short of arrest see *Albert v Lavin* [1982] AC 546, 74 Cr App Rep 150, CA.

A constable makes a valid arrest when he reasonably believes a breach of the peace is about to be committed if he says merely, 'I am arresting you for a breach of the peace', and is not to be taken in such a case as referring only to the actual commission of a breach: *R v Howell* supra.

3 *R v Howell* [1982] QB 416, 73 Cr App Rep 31, CA.

4 Public Order Act 1986 s 40 (4). As to a constable's power of arrest without warrant under s 5 see para 153 ante.

5 *R v Chief Constable of Devon and Cornwall Constabulary, ex p Central Electricity Generating Board* [1982] QB 458, [1981] 3 All ER 826, CA; *McConnell v Chief Constable of Greater Manchester Police* (1989) Times, 8 November, CA.

6 *McConnell v Chief Constable of Greater Manchester Police* (1989) Times, 8 November, CA.

(iv) Procedure following Arrest

710. Information to be given on arrest. Where a person is arrested, otherwise than by being informed that he is under arrest, the arrest is not lawful unless the person arrested is informed that he is under arrest as soon as is practicable after his arrest¹.

No arrest is lawful unless the person arrested is informed of the ground for the arrest at the time of, or as soon as is practicable after, the arrest².

Where a person is arrested by a constable, the above provisions apply regardless of whether the ground for the arrest is obvious³.

However, nothing in the above provisions is to be taken to require a person to be informed (1) that he is under arrest; or (2) of the ground for the arrest, if it was not reasonably practicable for him to be so informed by reason of his having escaped from arrest before the information could be given⁴.

1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 28 (1); and see *R v Brosch* [1988] Crim LR 743, CA.

2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 28 (3). 'At the time' of the arrest comprehends a short but reasonable period of time around the moment of arrest, both before and after; whether words were spoken at the time of arrest or not is a question of fact: *Nicholas v Parsonage* [1987] RTR 199, DC. It is not sufficient to tell a person that he is being arrested because he has not given his name and address as required (see para 707 ante); there must be an indication in some words of an offence for which the arrest is being made: *Nicholas v Parsonage* supra.

A person arrested without warrant (see para 703 et seq ante) must be given adequate information of the reason for his arrest; but the question whether a police officer has complied with this obligation must be answered taking into account all the background circumstances; and the officer's conduct must be judged bearing in mind that he is not required to do more than is reasonable in those circumstances: *Abbassy v Metropolitan Police Comr* [1990] 1 All ER 193, CA.

An arresting officer is under a duty to maintain arrest until it is possible to inform the person arrested of the ground of arrest, but subsequent failure to give this information does not retrospectively make the officer's acts in the intermediate period unlawful: *DPP v Hawkins* [1988] 3 All ER 673, 88 Cr App Rep 166, DC.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 28 (2), (4).

4 Ibid s 28 (5).

711. Arrest elsewhere than at police station. Where a person is arrested by a constable for an offence or is taken into custody by a constable after being arrested for an offence by a person other than a constable, at any place other than a police station¹, he must be taken to a police station by a constable as soon as practicable after the arrest².

A constable who is working in a locality covered by a police station which is not a designated police station³ and a constable who belongs to a body of constables maintained by an authority other than a police authority may take an arrested person to any police station unless it appears to the constable that it may be necessary to keep the arrested person in police detention for more than six hours⁴.

Any constable may take an arrested person to any police station if:

- (1) either of the following conditions is satisfied: (a) the constable has arrested him without the assistance of any other constable and no other constable is available to assist him; (b) the constable has taken him into custody from a person other than a constable without the assistance of any other constable and no other constable is available to assist him; and
- (2) it appears to the constable that he will be unable to take the arrested person to a designated police station without the arrested person injuring himself, the constable or some other person⁵.

If the first police station to which an arrested person is taken after his arrest is not a designated police station, he must be taken to a designated police station not more than six hours after his arrival at the first police station unless he is released previously⁶.

A person arrested by a constable at a place other than a police station must be released if a constable is satisfied, before the person arrested reaches a police station, that there are no grounds for keeping him under arrest⁷. A constable who so releases a person must record the fact that he has done so⁸; and he must make the record as soon as is practicable after the release⁹.

1 As to arrest of a juvenile at his place of education see para 741 note 9 post.

2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 30 (1). Subject to s 30 (3), (5) (see *infra*), the police station to which an arrested person is taken under s 30 (1) must be a designated police station: s 30 (2). Nothing in s 30 (1) prevents a constable delaying taking a person who has been arrested to a police station if the presence of that person elsewhere is necessary in order to carry out such investigations as it is reasonable to carry out immediately: s 30 (10). However, nothing in s 30 (10) is to be taken to affect the Immigration Act 1971 s 4, Sch 2 para 18 (3): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 30 (13).

Where there is delay in taking a person who has been arrested to a police station after his arrest, the reasons for the delay must be recorded when he first arrives at a police station: s 30 (11).

Nothing in s 30 (1) is to be taken to affect (1) the Immigration Act 1971 Sch 2 paras 16 (3) or 18 (1); (2) the Criminal Justice Act 1972 s 34 (1); or (3) the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 4 (4), 15 (6), (9), 16 (1), (3), (4), Sch 2 paras 7 (4), 8 (4), (5), Sch 5 paras 6 (6), 7 (4), (5): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 30 (12) (amended by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (2)).

3 For the meaning of 'designated police station' see para 715 post.

4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 30 (3), (4).

5 Ibid s 30 (5).

6 Ibid s 30 (6).

7 Ibid s 30 (7).

8 Ibid s 30 (8).

9 Ibid s 30 (9).

712. Arrest for further offence. Where (1) a person has been arrested for an offence and is at a police station in consequence of that arrest; and (2) it appears to a constable that, if he were released from that arrest, he would be liable to arrest for some other offence, he must be arrested for that other offence¹.

- ¹ Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 31. The purpose of s 31 is to prevent the release and immediate re-arrest of the accused; there is nothing to prevent the constable delaying arrest under s 31 until such time as the accused's release is imminent: *R v Samuel* [1988] QB 615 at 622, 87 Cr App Rep 232 at 238, CA obiter per Hodgson J.

713. Bail after arrest. A release on bail¹ of a person under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984² is a release on bail granted in accordance with the Bail Act 1976³; but nothing in the Bail Act 1976 prevents the rearrest⁴ without warrant of a person released on bail subject to a duty to attend at a police station if new evidence justifying a further arrest has come to light since his release⁵.

Where a person arrested for an offence who was released on bail subject to a duty to attend at a police station so attends, he may be detained without charge in connection with that offence only if the custody officer⁶ at the police station has reasonable grounds for believing that his detention is necessary to secure or preserve evidence relating to the offence, or to obtain such evidence by questioning him⁷.

Where a custody officer has granted bail to a person subject to a duty to appear at a police station, the custody officer may give notice in writing to that person that his attendance at the police station is not required⁸.

- ¹ For these purposes, references to 'bail' are references to bail subject to a duty (1) to appear before a magistrates' court at such time and such place; or (2) to attend at such police station at such time, as the custody officer may appoint; Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 47 (3). Section 47 (3) is subject to s 47 (4) (see *infra*): s 47 (3).
- ² *Ie* under *ibid* Pt IV (ss 34–52): see para 714 *et seq* post.
- ³ See para 883 *et seq* post.
- ⁴ Where a person who was released on bail subject to a duty to attend at a police station is rearrested, the provisions of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt IV (ss 34–52) apply to him as they apply to a person arrested for the first time: s 47 (7).
- ⁵ *Ibid* s 47 (1), (2).
- ⁶ As to custody officers see para 716 post.
- ⁷ Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 47 (5). Where a person is so detained, any time during which he was in police detention prior to being granted bail is to be included as part of any period which falls to be calculated under Pt IV (ss 34–52): s 47 (6). For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 post.
- ⁸ *Ibid* s 47 (4).

(4) SEARCH UPON ARREST

714. Search upon arrest. A constable may search an arrested person, in any case where the person to be searched has been arrested at a place other than a police station, if the constable has reasonable grounds for believing that the arrested person may present a danger to himself or others¹.

A constable also has power in any such case:

- (1) to search the arrested person for anything (a) which he might use to assist him to escape from lawful custody; or (b) which might be evidence relating to an offence; and
- (2) to enter and search any premises² in which he was when arrested or immediately before he was arrested for evidence relating to the offence for which he has been arrested³.

The power to search conferred by heads (1) and (2) above is only a power to search to the extent that is reasonably required for the purpose of discovering any such thing or any such evidence⁴; and the powers conferred by the above provisions to search a person are not to be construed as authorising a constable to require a person to remove any of his clothing in public other than an outer coat, jacket or gloves⁵.

A constable may not search a person in the exercise of the power conferred by head (1) above unless he has reasonable grounds for believing that the person to be searched may have concealed on him anything for which a search is so permitted⁶; nor may a constable search premises in the exercise of the power conferred by head (2) above unless he has reasonable grounds for believing that there is evidence for which a search is so permitted on the premises⁷.

In so far as the power of search conferred by head (2) above relates to premises consisting of two or more separate dwellings, it is limited to a power to search:

- (i) any dwelling in which the arrest took place or in which the person arrested was immediately before his arrest; and
- (ii) any parts of the premises which the occupier of any such dwelling uses in common with the occupiers of any other dwellings comprised in the premises⁸.

¹ Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 32 (1). Nothing in s 32 is to be taken to affect the power conferred by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 15 (3)–(5) (see para 118 ante); Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 32 (10) (amended by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (3)).

A constable searching a person in the exercise of such power may seize and retain anything he finds, if he has reasonable grounds for believing that the person searched might use it to cause physical injury to himself or to any other person: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 32 (8).

² For the meaning of 'premises' see para 671 note 3 ante.

³ Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 32 (2); and see *R v Churchill* [1989] Crim LR 226, CA. A constable searching a person in the exercise of the power conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 30 (2) (a) (see head (1) supra) may seize and retain anything he finds, other than an item subject to legal privilege, if he has reasonable grounds for believing: (1) that he might use it to assist him to escape from lawful custody; or (2) that it is evidence of an offence or has been obtained in consequence of the commission of an offence: s 32 (9). For the meaning of 'items subject to legal privilege' see para 672 note 5 ante.

⁴ *Ibid* s 32 (3).

⁵ *Ibid* s 32 (4).

⁶ *Ibid* s 32 (5).

⁷ *Ibid* s 32 (6).

⁸ *Ibid* s 32 (7).

(5) DETENTION

715. Meaning of 'designated police station'. The chief officer of police for each police area must designate the police stations in his area which¹ are to be the stations in that area to be used for the purpose of detaining arrested persons². A chief officer's duty is to designate police stations appearing to him to provide

enough accommodation for that purpose³. A chief officer may⁴ designate a station which was not previously designated and may direct that a designation of a station previously made shall cease to operate⁵.

'Designated police station' means a police station for the time being so designated⁶.

1 *Ie* subject to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 30 (3), (5): see para 711 *ante*.

2 *Ibid* s 35 (1).

3 *Ibid* s 35 (2).

4 *Ie* without prejudice to the Interpretation Act 1978 s 12 (continuity of duties: see STATUTES vol 44 para 935).

5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 35 (3).

6 *Ibid* ss 35 (4), 118 (1).

716. Custody officers. One or more custody officers must be appointed for each designated police station¹. A custody officer for a designated police station must be appointed:

- (1) by the chief officer of police for the area in which the designated police station is situated; or
- (2) by such other police officer as the chief officer of police for that area may direct².

No officer may be appointed a custody officer unless he is of at least the rank of sergeant³. However, an officer of any rank may perform the functions of a custody officer at a designated police station if a custody officer is not readily available to perform them⁴.

None of the functions of a custody officer in relation to a person may be performed by an officer who at the time when the function falls to be performed is involved in the investigation of an offence for which that person is in police detention⁵ at that time⁶; but nothing in that provision is to be taken to prevent a custody officer:

- (a) performing any function assigned to custody officers by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 or by a code of practice⁷ issued under the Act;
- (b) carrying out the statutory duty⁸ imposed on custody officers;
- (c) doing anything in connection with the identification of a suspect; or
- (d) doing anything⁹ under the Road Traffic Act 1988¹⁰.

Where an arrested person is taken to a police station which is not a designated police station, the functions in relation to him which at a designated police station would be the functions of a custody officer must be performed:

- (i) by an officer who is not involved in the investigation of an offence for which he is in police detention, if such an officer is readily available; and
- (ii) if no such officer is readily available, by the officer who took him to the station or any other officer¹¹.

Where¹² an officer of a force maintained by a police authority who took an arrested person to a police station is to perform the functions of a custody officer in relation to him, the officer must inform an officer who is attached to a designated police station and is of at least the rank of inspector, that he is to do so¹³. Such duty must be performed as soon as it is practicable to perform it¹⁴.

1 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 36 (1). References to a custody officer in ss 36 (9)–122 include references to an officer other than a custody officer who is performing the functions of a custody officer by virtue of s 36 (4) or s 36 (7): s 36 (8); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 1.9. For the meaning of 'designated police station' see para 715 *ante*.

- 2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 36 (2).
3 Ibid s 36 (3); and see para 659 ante.
4 Ibid s 36 (4).
5 For these purposes, a person is in police detention if (1) he has been taken to a police station after being arrested for an offence or after being arrested under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14 or under s 16 (1), (3), (4), Sch 5 para 6 by an examining officer who is a constable; or (2) he is arrested at a police station after attending voluntarily at the station or accompanying a constable to it, and is detained there or is detained elsewhere in the charge of a constable: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 118 (2) (amended by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (8)); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers paras 5.2, 6.2, Annex B, note B3. A person who is at court after being charged is not, however, in police detention for these purposes: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 118 (2) (as so amended); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers paras 5.2, 6.2, Annex B, note B3. As to voluntary attendance at a police station see para 692 ante.
6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 36 (5). Section 36 (5) is subject to s 36 (6)–(10) (see *infra*) and s 39 (2) (see para 721 post): s 36 (5).
7 As to codes of practice see para 657 ante.
8 It is the duty imposed on custody officers by *ibid* s 39: see para 721 post.
9 It is anything under the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 7, 8: see ROAD TRAFFIC.
10 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 36 (6) (amended by the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 4, Sch 3 para 27 (3)).
11 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 36 (7).
12 It is by virtue of *ibid* s 36 (7): see *supra*.
13 *Ibid* s 36 (8).
14 *Ibid* s 36 (9).

717. Custody records. A separate custody record must be opened as soon as practicable for each person who is brought to a police station under arrest or is arrested at the police station having attended there voluntarily¹. All information which has to be recorded² must be recorded as soon as practicable in the custody record unless otherwise specified³. In the case of any action requiring the authority of an officer of a specified rank, his name and rank must be noted in the custody record⁴.

The custody officer⁵ is responsible for the accuracy and completeness of the custody record and for ensuring that the record or a copy of the record accompanies a detained person if he is transferred to another police station⁶. The record must show the time of, and reason for, transfer and the time a person is released from detention⁶.

When a person leaves police detention, he or his legal representative must be supplied on request with a copy of the custody record as soon as practicable; and this entitlement lasts for 12 months after his release⁷.

All entries in custody and written interviews records must be timed and signed by the maker⁸.

Any refusal by a person to sign either a custody or an interview record when asked to do so⁹ must be recorded¹⁰.

- 1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 2.1.
2 It is under the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers: see para 691 ante.
3 *Ibid* para 2.1.
4 *Ibid* para 2.2
5 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.
6 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 2.3

7 Ibid para 2.4. The person who has been detained, the appropriate adult or legal representative who gives reasonable notice of a request to inspect the original custody record after the person has left police detention should be allowed to do so: para 2.4, note 2A. For these purposes, 'the appropriate adult' means:

- (1) in the case of juvenile (a) his parent or guardian, or, if he is in care, the care authority or organisation; (b) a social worker; or (c) failing either of the above, another responsible adult who is not a police officer or employed by the police;
- (2) in the case of a person who is mentally ill or mentally handicapped (a) a relative, guardian or other person responsible for his care or custody; (b) someone who has experience of dealing with mentally ill or mentally handicapped persons but is not a police officer or employed by the police; or (c) failing either of the above, some other responsible adult who is not a police officer or employed by the police:

para 1.7. In the case of persons who are mentally ill or mentally handicapped, it may in certain circumstances be more satisfactory for all concerned if the appropriate adult is someone who has experience or training in their care rather than a relative lacking such qualifications; but, if the person himself prefers a relative to a better qualified stranger, his wishes should, if practicable, be respected: para 1.7, note 1C. See also para 741 note 1 post; and see *DPP v Blake* [1989] 1 WLR 432, 89 Cr App Rep 179, DC (justices entitled to find that juvenile's estranged father was not an 'appropriate adult'). 'The appropriate adult cannot be a person with whom the juvenile had no empathy': *DPP v Blake* supra at 440 and at 187 per Mann LJ.

8 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 2.5.

9 *Ie* under the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers.

10 Ibid para 2.6.

718. Duties of custody officer before charge. Where (1) a person is arrested for an offence without a warrant or under a warrant not indorsed for bail¹; or (2) a person returns to a police station to answer to bail, the custody officer² at each police station where he is detained after his arrest must determine whether he has before him sufficient evidence to charge that person with the offence for which he was arrested and may detain him at the police station for such period as is necessary to enable him to do so³.

If the custody officer determines that he does not have such evidence before him, the person arrested must be released either on bail or without bail, unless the custody officer has reasonable grounds for believing that his detention without being charged is necessary to secure or preserve evidence relating to an offence for which he is under arrest or to obtain such evidence by questioning him⁴. If the custody officer has reasonable grounds for so believing he may authorise the person arrested to be kept in police detention⁵.

Where a custody officer authorises a person who has not been charged to be kept in police detention, he must, as soon as is practicable, make a written record of the grounds for the detention⁶. The written record must be made in the presence of the person arrested who must at that time be informed by the custody officer of the grounds for his detention⁷.

If the custody officer determines that he has before him sufficient evidence to charge the person arrested with the offence for which he was arrested, the person arrested must be charged or must be released⁸ without charge, either on bail or without bail⁹.

Where an arrested juvenile¹⁰ who was arrested without a warrant is not released and it appears to the custody officer that a decision falls to be taken¹¹ whether to lay an information in respect of an offence alleged to have been committed by the arrested juvenile, it is the duty of the custody officer to inform him that such a decision falls to be taken and to specify the offence¹². It is also the duty of the

custody officer to take such steps as are practicable to ascertain the identity of a person responsible for the welfare of the arrested juvenile¹³; and, if he ascertains the identity of any such person and it is practicable to give that person the required information¹⁴, to give that person the information as soon as it is practicable to do so¹⁵.

- 1 For these purposes, 'indorsed for bail' means indorsed with a direction for bail in accordance with the Magistrates' Courts Act 1980 s 117 (2) (see para 699 ante): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 37 (15).
- 2 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.
- 3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 37 (1). The duty imposed on the custody officer under s 37 (1) must be carried out by him as soon as practicable after the person arrested arrives at the police station or, in the case of a person arrested at the police station, as soon as practicable after the arrest: s 37 (10).
- 4 Ibid s 37 (2). As to bail after arrest see para 713 ante.
- 5 Ibid s 37 (3). For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.
- 6 Ibid s 37 (4).
- 7 Ibid s 37 (5). Section 37 (5) does not apply, however, where the person arrested is, at the time when the written record is made (1) incapable of understanding what is said to him; (2) violent or likely to become violent; or (3) in urgent need of medical attention: s 37 (6). As to the application of s 37 (1)–(6) to a person whose detention is under review see para 761 note 4 post.
- 8 Where a person is so released and at the time of his release a decision whether he should be prosecuted for the offence for which he was arrested has not been taken, it is the duty of the custody officer so to inform him: *ibid* s 37 (8).
- 9 Ibid s 37 (7). Section 37 (7) is subject to s 41 (7) (see para 760 post): s 37 (7). If the person arrested is not in a fit state to be dealt with under s 37 (7), he may be kept in police detention until he is: s 37 (9). A police officer carrying out the duties imposed on him by s 37 and s 38 (see para 719 post) when charging an arrested person has no power to perform those duties on behalf of, or to entrust the subsequent prosecution to, a private individual: *R v Ealing Magistrates' Court, ex p Dixon* [1989] 2 All ER 1050, [1989] 3 WLR 1098, DC.
- 10 For these purposes, 'arrested juvenile' means a person arrested with or without a warrant who appears to be under the age of 17 and is not excluded from the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt IV (ss 34–52) by s 52 (see para 691 note 1 ante): s 37 (15).
- 11 *Ie* in pursuance of the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 s 5 (2): see *INFANTS* vol 24 para 898:2.
- 12 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 37 (11).
- 13 For these purposes, the persons who may be responsible for the welfare of an arrested juvenile are (1) his parent or guardian; and (2) any other person who has for the time being assumed responsibility for his welfare: *ibid* s 37 (13).
- 14 *Ie* the information required by *ibid* s 37 (11): see *supra*.
- 15 Ibid s 37 (12). If it appears to the custody officer that a supervision order as defined in the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 s 11 (see para 1275 post) is in force in respect of the arrested juvenile, the custody officer must also give the information to the person responsible for the arrested juvenile's supervision, as soon as it is practicable to do so: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 37 (14).

719. Duties of custody officer after charge. Where a person arrested for an offence otherwise than under a warrant indorsed for bail¹ is charged with an offence, the custody officer must order his release from police detention, either on bail or without bail, unless:

- (1) if the person arrested is not an arrested juvenile²:
 - (a) his name or address cannot be ascertained or the custody officer³ has reasonable grounds for doubting whether a name or address furnished by him as his name or address is his real name or address;
 - (b) the custody officer has reasonable grounds for believing that the detention of the person arrested is necessary for his own protection or to prevent him from causing physical injury to any other person or from causing loss of or damage to property; or

- (c) the custody officer has reasonable grounds for believing that the person arrested will fail to appear in court to answer to bail or that his detention is necessary to prevent him from interfering with the administration of justice or with the investigation of offences or of a particular offence;
- (2) if he is an arrested juvenile:
 - (a) any of the requirements of head (1) above is satisfied; or
 - (b) the custody officer has reasonable grounds for believing that he ought to be detained in his own interests⁴.

If the release of a person arrested is not so required, the custody officer may authorise him to be kept in police detention⁵. Where a custody officer authorises a person who has been charged to be kept in police detention, he must, as soon as practicable, make a written record of the grounds for the detention⁶. The written record must be made in the presence of the person charged who must at that time be informed by the custody officer of the grounds for his detention⁷.

1 For the meaning of 'indorsed for bail' see para 718 note 1 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'arrested juvenile' see para 718 note 10 ante.

3 As to custody of officers see para 716 ante.

4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 38 (1). Where a custody officer authorises an arrested juvenile to be so kept in police detention, the custody officer must, unless he certifies that it is impracticable to do so, make arrangements for the arrested juvenile to be taken into the care of a local authority and detained by the authority; and it is lawful to detain him in pursuance of the arrangements: s 38 (6). A certificate so made in respect of an arrested juvenile must be produced to the court before which he is first brought thereafter: s 38 (7). For these purposes, 'local authority', except in relation to proceedings under the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 s 1 instituted by a local education authority, means the council of a non-metropolitan county or of a metropolitan district or London borough or the Common Council of the City of London: s 70 (1) (amended by the Local Government Act 1972 s 195 (6), Sch 23 para 6) (applied by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 38 (8)). As to bail after arrest see para 713 ante.

5 Ibid s 38 (2). For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

6 Ibid s 38 (3).

7 Ibid s 38 (4). Section 38 (4) does not apply where the person charged is, at the time when the written record is made (1) incapable of understanding what is said to him; (2) violent or likely to become violent; or (3) in urgent need of medical attention: s 38 (5).

As to the application of s 38 (1)–(6) to persons whose detention is under review see para 761 note 4 post.

720. Limitations on police detention. A person arrested for an offence may not be kept in police detention¹ except in accordance with the statutory provisions². All persons in custody must be dealt with expeditiously, and released as soon as the need for detention has ceased to apply³.

If at any time a custody officer⁴:

- (1) becomes aware, in relation to any person in police detention, that the grounds for the detention of that person have ceased to apply; and
- (2) is not aware of any other grounds on which the continued detention of that person could be justified under the statutory provisions,

it is the duty of the custody officer to order his immediate release from custody⁵. However, a person who appears to the custody officer to have been unlawfully at large when he was arrested is not to be so released⁶.

No person in police detention may be released except on the authority of a custody officer at the police station where his detention was authorised or, if it was authorised at more than one station, a custody officer at the station where it was last authorised⁷.

A person whose release is ordered⁸ must be released without bail unless it appears to the custody officer:

- (a) that there is need for further investigation of any matter in connection with which he was detained at any time during the period of his detention; or
- (b) that proceedings may be taken against him in respect of any such matter, and, if it so appears, he must be released on bail⁹.

¹ For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

² Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 34 (1). The statutory provisions referred to are Pt IV (ss 34–52): see para 715 et seq ante; infra; and para 721 et seq post). As to the application of Pt IV (ss 34–52) to children see para 691 note 1 ante. For the purposes of Pt IV (ss 34–52) a person arrested under the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 6 (5) is arrested for an offence: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 34 (6) (amended by the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 4, Sch 3 para 27 (2)). See further ROAD TRAFFIC.

³ Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 1.1.

⁴ As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

⁵ Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 34 (2).

⁶ Ibid s 34 (4).

⁷ Ibid s 34 (3).

⁸ Ie under ibid s 34 (2): see supra.

⁹ Ibid s 34 (5). As to bail after arrest see para 713 ante.

(6) TREATMENT OF DETAINED PERSONS

(i) Initial Procedure

721. Responsibilities in relation to persons detained. It is the duty of the custody officer¹ at a police station to ensure:

- (1) that all persons in police detention² at that station are treated in accordance with the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 and any code of practice³ issued under it and relating to the treatment of persons in police detention; and
- (2) that all matters relating to such persons which are required by the Act or by such codes of practice to be recorded are recorded in the custody records relating to such persons⁴.

If the custody officer, in accordance with any code of practice issued under the Act, transfers or permits the transfer of a person in police detention:

- (a) to the custody of a police officer investigating an offence for which that person is in police detention; or
- (b) to the custody of an officer who has charge of that person outside the police station,

the custody officer ceases in relation to that person to be subject to the duty imposed on him by head (1) above; and it is the duty of the officer to whom the transfer is made to ensure that he is treated in accordance with the provisions of the Act and of any such codes of practice⁵.

If the person detained is subsequently returned to the custody of the custody officer, it is the duty of the officer investigating the offence to report to the custody officer as to the manner in which these provisions and the codes of practice have been complied with while that person was in his custody⁶.

If an arrested juvenile⁷ is transferred⁸ to the care of a local authority⁹, the custody officer ceases in relation to that person to be subject to the duty imposed on him by

the above provisions¹⁰. It is the duty of a local authority to make available to an arrested juvenile who is in the authority's care in pursuance of such arrangements such advice and assistance as may be appropriate in the circumstances¹¹.

Where:

- (i) an officer of higher rank than the custody officer gives directions relating to a person in police detention; and
- (ii) the directions are at variance with any decision made or action taken by the custody officer in the performance of a duty imposed on him¹² or with any decision or action which would but for the directions have been made or taken by him in the performance of such a duty,

the custody officer must refer the matter at once to an officer of the rank of superintendent or above¹³ who is responsible for the police station for which the custody officer is acting as custody officer¹⁴.

1 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

3 As to codes of practice see para 657 ante.

4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 39 (1). As to custody records see para 717 ante.

5 Ibid s 39 (2).

6 Ibid s 39 (3).

7 For the meaning of 'arrested juvenile' see para 718 note 10 ante.

8 In pursuance of arrangements made under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 38 (6): see para 719 ante.

9 For the meaning of 'local authority' see para 719 note 4 ante.

10 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 39 (4).

11 Ibid s 39 (5).

12 In under ibid Pt IV (ss 34–52).

13 See para 659 ante.

14 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 39 (6).

722. Detained persons; normal procedure. When a person is brought to a police station under arrest or is arrested at the police station having attended there voluntarily, the custody officer¹ must inform him of the following rights and of the fact that they need not be exercised immediately:

- (1) the right to have someone informed of his arrest²;
- (2) the right to consult a solicitor³;
- (3) the right to consult the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers and the other codes of practice⁴.

The custody officer must also give the person a written notice setting out the above three rights, the right to a copy of the custody record⁵ and the caution in the prescribed⁶ terms⁷. The custody officer must ask the person to sign the custody record to acknowledge receipt of this notice⁷. If the custody officer authorises a person's detention, he must inform him of the grounds as soon as practicable and in any case before that person is then questioned about any offence⁸. The person must be asked to sign on the custody record to signify whether or not he wants legal advice at this point⁹. The grounds for a person's detention must be recorded, in his presence if practicable¹⁰.

1 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

2 In accordance with the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 5: see para 726 post.

3 In accordance with ibid para 6: see para 727 post.

4 Ibid para 3.1. As to the codes of practice see para 657 ante. The right so to consult the codes of practice does not entitle the person concerned to delay unreasonably necessary investigative or

administrative action while he does so: para 3.1, note 3D. A motorist who declines to provide a specimen of breath at a police station before he is permitted to finish reading the relevant code of practice thereby fails to provide such specimen without reasonable excuse: *DPP v Cornell* (1989) Times, 13 July, DC. See further ROAD TRAFFIC.

- 5 In accordance with the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 2.4: see para 717 ante.
- 6 In the terms prescribed by *ibid* para 10: see para 734 post.
- 7 *Ibid* para 3.2. When the custody officer gives the person a copy of such notice, he should also give him a copy of a notice explaining the arrangements for obtaining legal advice: para 3.2, note 3E. As to refusal to sign the custody record see para 717 text to notes 9, 10 ante.
- 8 *Ibid* para 3.3.
- 9 *Ibid* para 3.4.
- 10 *Ibid* para 3.10.

723. Detained persons; special groups. If the person does not understand English or appears to be deaf¹ and the custody officer cannot communicate with him, the custody officer² must as soon as practicable call an interpreter³, and ask him to provide the required information⁴.

If the person is a juvenile⁵, is mentally handicapped or is suffering from mental illness⁶, the custody officer must as soon as practicable inform the appropriate adult⁷ of the grounds for his detention and his whereabouts, and ask the adult to come to the police station to see the person⁸. If the appropriate adult is already at the police station when information is given to the person⁹, the information must be given to the detained person in his presence¹⁰. If the appropriate adult is not at the police station when the information is given, the information must be given to the detained person again in the presence of the appropriate adult once that person arrives¹⁰.

If the person is blind or seriously visually handicapped or is unable to read, the custody officer should ensure that his solicitor, relative, the appropriate adult or some other person likely to take an interest in him is available to help in checking any documentation¹¹. Where written consent or signification is required¹², the person who is assisting may be asked to sign instead if the detained person so wishes¹³. In the case of a juvenile who is known to be subject to a supervision order¹⁴, reasonable steps must also be taken to notify the person supervising him¹⁵.

Action taken under the above provisions must be recorded¹⁶.

- 1 If a person appears to be blind or seriously visually handicapped, deaf, unable to read or unable to communicate orally with the officer dealing with him at the time, he should be treated as such for these purposes in the absence of clear evidence to the contrary: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 1.6. See further *R v Clarke* [1989] Crim LR 892, CA (cited in para 744 note 2 post).
- 2 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.
- 3 As to interpreters see para 742 et seq post.
- 4 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 3.5. Most local authority Social Services Departments can supply a list of interpreters who have the necessary skills and experience to interpret for the deaf at police interviews: para 3, note 3C. As to the required information see para 722 ante.
- 5 If anyone appears to be under the age of 17, he must be treated as a juvenile for these purposes in the absence of clear evidence to show that he is older: *ibid* para 1.5.
- 6 If an officer has any suspicion, or is told in good faith, that a person of any age may be mentally ill or mentally handicapped, or mentally incapable of understanding the significance of questions put to him or his replies, that person must be treated as a mentally ill or mentally handicapped person for these purposes: *ibid* para 1.4; and see *R v Lamont* [1989] Crim LR 813, CA.
- 7 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante.
- 8 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 3.6. If the juvenile is in the care of a local authority or voluntary organisation but is living with

his parents or other adults responsible for his welfare, then, although there is no legal obligation on the police to inform them, they as well as the authority or organisation should normally be contacted unless suspected of involvement in the offence concerned: para 3, note 3A. Even if a juvenile in care is not living with his parents, consideration should be given to informing them as well: para 3, note 3A.

As to the appropriate procedure where the juvenile is a ward of court see *Practice Direction* [1988] 2 All ER 1015, [1988] 1 WLR 989. It is not necessary, however, to inform the wardship court of the arrest or detention of a ward of court who is over the age of 17 years; nor is it necessary for a police authority to seek leave to interview a ward or to seek subsequent approval of the wardship court for interviews which have already taken place between the police and a ward of court over the age of 17: *Re B (a Minor)* (1989) Times, 20 December.

- 9 Ie as required by the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers paras 3.1–3.3: see para 722 heads (1)–(3) ante.
- 10 Ibid para 3.6.
- 11 Ibid para 3.7. Blind or seriously visually handicapped persons may be unwilling to sign police documents: para 3.7, note 3F. The alternative of their representative signing on their behalf seeks to protect the interests of both police and suspects: para 3.7, note 3F.
- 12 Ie by the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers.
- 13 Ibid para 3.7.
- 14 As to supervision orders see para 1275 et seq post.
- 15 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 3.8.
- 16 Ibid para 3.11.

724. Additional rights of children and young persons. Where a child¹ or young person² is in police detention³, such steps as are practicable must be taken to ascertain the identity of a person responsible⁴ for his welfare⁵.

If it is practicable so to ascertain the identity of a person responsible for the welfare of a child or young person, that person must be informed⁶, unless it is not practicable to do so:

- (1) that the child or young person has been arrested;
- (2) why he has been arrested; and
- (3) where he is being detained⁷;

and, if it appears that at the time of his arrest a supervision order⁸ is in force in respect of him, the person responsible for his supervision must also be informed as soon as it is reasonably practicable to do so⁹.

The rights conferred by the above provisions are in addition to the right¹⁰ not to be held incommunicado¹¹.

1 For the meaning of 'child' see para 537 note 2 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'young person' see para 537 note 3 ante.

3 For these purposes, the reference to a child or young person who is in police detention includes a reference to a child or young person who has been detained under the terrorism provisions; and 'arrest' includes such detention: Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (10), (11) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57). For the meaning of 'the terrorism provisions' see para 726 note 1 post.

The Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (2)–(11) (as added) does not apply, however, to children over the age of 17 years: *Re B (a Minor)* (1989) Times, 20 December. As to the position where the child or young person is a ward of court see para 724 note 8 ante.

4 For these purposes, the persons who may be responsible for the welfare of a child or young person are (1) his parent or guardian; (2) any other person who has for the time being assumed responsibility for his welfare; and the reference to a parent or guardian is (a) in the case of a child or young person in the care of a local authority, a reference to that authority; and (b) in the case of a child or young person in the care of a voluntary organisation in which parental rights and duties with respect to him are vested by virtue of a resolution under the Child Care Act 1980 s 64 (1) (see INFANTS), a reference to that organisation: Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (5), (8) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57).

- 5 Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (2) (substituted by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57).
- 6 Where information falls to be given under the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (3) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57) (see *infra*), it must be given as soon as it is practicable to do so: Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (4) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57).
- 7 Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (3) (as added: see note 6 *supra*). See also note 3 *supra*. If it is practicable to give a person responsible for the welfare of the child or young person the information so required, that person must be given it as soon as it is practicable to do so: s 34 (6) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57).
- 8 *Ie* as defined in the Children and Young Persons Act 1969 s 11: see para 1275 *post*.
- 9 Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (7) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57).
- 10 *Ie* under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56: see para 726 *post*.
- 11 See the Children and Young Persons Act 1933 s 34 (9) (added by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 57). As to the detention of children and young persons see also para 723 *ante*.

725. Detained persons' property. The custody officer¹ is responsible for:

- (1) ascertaining (a) what property a detained person has with him when he comes to the police station, whether on arrest, re-detention on answering to bail, commitment to prison custody on the order or sentence of a court, on lodgment at the police station with a view to his production in court from such custody, or on arrival at a police station on transfer from detention at another station or from hospital; (b) what property he might have acquired for an unlawful or harmful purpose while in custody;
- (2) the safekeeping of any property which is taken from him and which remains at the police station².

To these ends the custody officer may search him or authorise his being searched to the extent that he considers necessary, provided that a search of intimate parts of the body or involving the removal of more than outer clothing may only be made in accordance with the prescribed procedure³; and a search may only be carried out by an officer of the same sex as the person searched⁴.

A detained person may retain clothing and personal effects⁵ at his own risk unless the custody officer considers that he may use them to cause harm to himself or others, interfere with evidence, damage property or effect an escape or they are needed as evidence⁶. In this event the custody officer can withhold such articles as he considers necessary⁶. If he does so, he must tell the person why⁶.

The custody officer is responsible for recording all property brought to the police station that a detained person had with him, or had taken from him on arrest⁷. The detained person must be allowed to check and sign the record of property as correct⁷. If a detained person is not allowed to keep any article of clothing or personal effects the reason must be recorded⁸.

¹ As to custody officers see para 716 *ante*.

² Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 4.1.

³ *Ie* in accordance with *ibid* Annex A: see para 766 *post*.

⁴ Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 4.1. Paragraph 4.1 is not to be taken as requiring each detained person to be searched: para 4.1, note 4A. Where *eg* a person is to be detained for only a short period and is not to be placed in a cell, the custody officer may at his discretion decide not to search the person: para 4.1, note 4A. In such a case the custody record will be indorsed 'not searched', para 4.4 (see *infra*) will not apply, and the person will be invited to sign the entry: para 4.1, note 4A. Where the person detained refuses to sign, the custody officer will be obliged to ascertain what property he has on him in accordance with para 4.1: para 4.1, note 4A. Nor is para 4.1 to be taken as requiring that items of clothing worn by the

person be recorded unless withheld by the custody officer in accordance with para 4.2 (see *infra*): para 4.1, note 4C.

5 For these purposes, personal effects are those items which a person may lawfully need to use or refer to while in detention but do not include cash and other items of value: *ibid* para 4.3.

6 *Ibid* para 4.2.

7 *Ibid* para 4.4. Paragraph 4.4 does not require the custody officer to record on the custody record property in the possession of the person on arrest, if by virtue of its nature, quantity or size, it is not practicable to remove it to the police station: para 4.4, note 4B.

8 *Ibid* para 4.5.

(ii) Detained Persons' Rights

726. Right not to be held incommunicado. Where a person has been arrested¹ and is being held in custody in a police station or other premises, he is entitled, if he so requests, to have one friend or relative or other person who is known to him or who is likely to take an interest in his welfare told, as soon as is practicable except to the extent that delay is permitted² and at public expense, that he has been arrested and is being detained there³. If the person cannot be contacted, the person who has made the request may choose up to two alternatives⁴. If they too cannot be contacted, the custody officer⁵ has a discretion to allow further attempts until the information has been conveyed⁶. In any case the person in custody must be permitted to exercise such right within 36 hours from the relevant time⁷.

The above rights conferred on a person detained at a police station or other premises are exercisable whenever he is transferred from one place to another; and they apply to each subsequent occasion on which they are exercisable as they apply to the first such occasion⁸.

The person may receive visits at the custody officer's discretion⁹.

Where an inquiry as to the whereabouts of the person is made by a friend, relative or person with an interest in his welfare, this information must be given, if he agrees and the power¹⁰ to delay notification of arrest or to allow access to legal advice does not apply¹¹.

The person must be supplied on request with writing materials; and any letter must¹² be sent as soon as practicable¹³. He may¹⁴ also speak on the telephone for a reasonable time to one person¹⁵.

Before any letter or message is sent, or telephone call is made, the person must be informed that what he says in any letter, call or message, other than in the case of a communication to a solicitor, may be read or listened to as appropriate and may be given in evidence¹⁶. A telephone call may be terminated if it is being abused¹⁶. The costs can be at public expense at the discretion of the custody officer¹⁶.

A record must be kept of (1) any request made under the above provisions and the action taken on it; (2) any letters or messages sent, calls made or visits received; or (3) any refusal on the part of a person to have information about himself or his whereabouts given to an outside inquirer¹⁷.

1 In the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 references to a person who has been arrested include references to a person who has been detained under the terrorism provisions: and 'arrest' includes detention under those provisions: s 56 (10). For these purposes, 'the terrorism provisions' means the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14 (1) and any provision of ss 4 (4), 16 (1), (3), (4), Schs 2, 5 conferring a power of arrest or detention; and 'terrorism' has the meaning assigned to it by s 20 (1) (see para 102 note 4 ante): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 65 (amended by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (6)).

2 *Ie* by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56: see para 729 post.

3 *Ibid* s 56 (1); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 5.1. The exercise of such right in respect of each of the persons nominated may be delayed only in accordance with para 5.2, Annex B (see para 729 post): para 5.2. As to the custody officer's duty to inform a person of this right see para 722 ante.

Paragraph 5.1 applies also to any person who is attending at a police station voluntarily (see para 692 ante): para 5.1. An interpreter may make a telephone call or write a letter on a person's behalf: para 5, note 5A. If the person does not know of anyone to contact for advice or support or cannot contact a friend or relative, the custody officer should bear in mind any local voluntary bodies or other organisations who might be able to offer help in such cases; but, if it is specifically legal advice that is wanted, then para 6.1 (see para 727 post) will apply: para 5.1, note 5C. In some circumstances it may not be appropriate to use the telephone to disclose information under paras 5.1, 5.5 (see text to note 8 *infra*): para 5.1, note 5D.

4 *Ibid* para 5.1.

5 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

6 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 5.1.

7 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (3). For the meaning of 'the relevant time' see para 760 post. In its application to a person who has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, s 56 (3) has effect as if for the words from 'within' onwards there were substituted the words 'before the end of the period beyond which he may no longer be detained without the authority of the Secretary of State': Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (11) (b).

8 *Ibid* s 56 (8); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 5.3.

9 *Ibid* para 5.4. In the exercise of his discretion the custody officer should allow visits where possible in the light of the availability of sufficient manpower to supervise a visit and any possible hindrance to the investigation: para 5.4, note 5B.

10 *Ie* the power contained in *ibid* Annex B: see para 729 post.

11 *Ibid* para 5.5. See also note 3 *supra*.

12 *Ie* unless *ibid* Annex B applies: see para 729 post.

13 *Ibid* para 5.6.

14 See note 12 *supra*.

15 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 5.7. The telephone call referred to in para 5.7 is in addition to any communication under para 5.1 (see *supra*) and para 6.1 (see para 727 post); para 5.7, note 5E.

16 *Ibid* para 5.8.

17 *Ibid* para 5.9.

727. Right to legal advice. A person arrested¹ and held in custody in a police station or other premises is entitled, if he so requests, to consult a solicitor² privately at any time³. A request so made and the time at which it was so made must be recorded in the custody record⁴; but such a request need not be so recorded in the custody record of a person who makes it at a time while he is at court after being charged with an offence⁵. If a person makes such a request, he must be permitted to consult a solicitor as soon as is practicable except to the extent that delay is permitted⁶. In any case he must be permitted to consult a solicitor within 36 hours from the relevant time⁷.

A person who asks for legal advice may not be interviewed⁸ or continue to be interviewed until he has received it unless:

(1) delay is permitted; or

(2) an officer of the rank of superintendent or above has reasonable grounds for believing that:

(a) delay will involve an immediate risk of harm to persons or serious loss of, or damage to, property;

- (b) where a solicitor, including a duty solicitor, has been contacted and has agreed to attend, awaiting his arrival would cause unreasonable delay to the processes of investigation; or
- (3) the solicitor nominated by the person, or selected by him from a list cannot be contacted, or has previously indicated that he does not wish to be contacted or, having been contacted, has declined to attend; and the person has been advised of the Duty Solicitor Scheme, where one is in operation, but has declined to ask for the duty solicitor, or the duty solicitor is unavailable; or
- (4) the person has given his agreement in writing or on tape that the interview may be started at once⁹.

Where a person has been permitted to consult a solicitor and the solicitor is available at the time the interview begins or is in progress, he must be allowed to have his solicitor present while he is interviewed¹⁰. The solicitor may only be required to leave the interview if his conduct is such that the investigating officer is unable properly to put questions to the suspect¹¹. If the investigating officer considers that a solicitor is acting in such a way, he will stop the interview and consult an officer not below the rank of superintendent, if one is readily available, and otherwise an officer not below the rank of inspector who is not connected with the investigation¹². After speaking to the solicitor, the officer who has been consulted will decide whether or not the interview should continue in the presence of that solicitor¹². If he decides that it should not, the suspect will be given the opportunity to consult another solicitor before the interview continues and that solicitor will be given an opportunity to be present at the interview¹². The removal of a solicitor from an interview is a serious step and, if it occurs, the officer of superintendent rank or above who took the decision will consider whether the incident should be reported to the Law Society¹³. If the decision to remove the solicitor has been taken by an officer below the rank of superintendent, the facts must be reported to an officer of superintendent rank or above who will similarly consider whether a report to the Law Society would be appropriate¹³.

If the inspector refuses access to a clerk or legal executive or a decision is taken that such a person should not be permitted to remain at an interview, he must forthwith notify a solicitor on whose behalf the clerk or legal executive was to have acted or was acting, and give him an opportunity of making alternative arrangements¹⁴.

If a person has asked for legal advice and an interview is commenced in the absence of a solicitor or his representative, or the solicitor or his representative has been required to leave an interview, a record must be made in the interview record¹⁵.

Access to a solicitor may not be delayed on the grounds that he might advise the person not to answer any questions or that the solicitor was initially asked to attend the police station by someone else, provided that the person himself then wishes to see the solicitor¹⁶. A detained person must be permitted to consult a solicitor for a reasonable time before any court hearing¹⁷.

1 The reference in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (1) to a person arrested includes a reference to a person who has been detained under the terrorism provisions: s 58 (12). For the meaning of 'the terrorism provisions' see para 726 note 1 ante.

2 For these purposes, 'solicitor' means a solicitor qualified to practise in accordance with the Solicitors Act 1974: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 6.9. If a solicitor wishes to send a clerk or legal executive to provide advice on his

behalf, the clerk or legal executive must be admitted to the police station for this purpose unless an officer of the rank of inspector or above considers that such a visit will hinder the investigation of crime and directs otherwise: para 6.9. As to the meaning of 'clerk' for these purposes see *R v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary, ex p Robinson* [1989] 2 All ER 15, [1989] 1 WLR 793, DC. It is not unreasonable for a chief constable to issue instructions to his police force to the effect that there will be very few occasions on which it would be appropriate to allow a named solicitor's clerk access to persons in custody, provided the actual decision whether to deny such access is left to individual custody officers: *R v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary, ex p Robinson* supra. The Law Society has issued a guidance note regarding the provision of advice to persons in custody by solicitors' clerks: see (1989) 86 LS Gaz 19 pp 40, 41.

Once admitted to the police station, the provisions of the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers paras 6.3–6.7 (see *infra*) apply: para 6.9.

- 3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (1); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 6.1. The exercise of such right may be delayed only in accordance with para 6.2, Annex B (see para 730 post): para 6.2. Any such person may communicate privately, whether in person, in writing or by telephone with a solicitor: para 6.1. As to the custody officer's duty to inform a person of this right see para 722 ante; and as to custody officers in general see para 716 ante. As to the exclusion at the trial of evidence obtained in breach of the right to legal advice see para 1127 note 3 post.

A person who asks for legal advice should be given an opportunity to consult a specific solicitor, eg his own solicitor or one known to him, or the duty solicitor where a Duty Solicitor Scheme is in operation: para 6.1, note 6B. If advice is not available by these means, or he does not wish to consult the duty solicitor, the person should be given an opportunity to choose a solicitor from a list of those willing to provide legal advice: para 6.1, note 6B. If the solicitor is unavailable, the person may choose up to two alternatives: para 6.1, note 6B. If these attempts to secure legal advice are unsuccessful, the custody officer has discretion to allow further attempts until a solicitor has been contacted who agrees to provide legal advice: para 6.1, note 6B.

- 4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (2). Any request for legal advice and the action taken on it must be recorded: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 6.11. As to custody records see para 717 ante.
- 5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (3).
- 6 *Ibid* s 58 (4). As to delay see para 730 post.
- 7 *Ibid* s 58 (5). In the application of s 58 (5) to a person who has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, s 58 (5) has effect as if for the words from 'within' onwards there were substituted the words 'before the end of the period beyond which he may no longer be detained without the authority of the Secretary of State': s 58 (13) (a). For the meaning of 'the relevant time' see para 760 post.
- 8 Procedures undertaken under the Road Traffic Act 1972 s 8 (repealed: see now the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 7, 8 (provision of specimens for analysis) do not constitute interviewing for the purposes of the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers: para 6, note 6C. See also *DPP v Billington* [1988] 1 All ER 435, 87 Cr App Rep 68, DC.
- 9 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 6.3. Where head (2) (a) supra applies, once sufficient information to avert the risk has been obtained, questioning must cease until the person has received legal advice or heads (1), (2) (b), (3) or (4) supra apply: para 6.4. In considering whether heads (2) (a) and (2) (b) supra apply, the officer should, where practicable, ask the solicitor for an estimate of the time he is likely to take in coming to the station, and relate this information to the time for which detention is permitted, the time of day (ie whether the period of rest required by para 12.2 (see para 738 post) is imminent) and the requirements of other investigations in progress: para 6.3, note 6A. If it appears that it will be necessary to begin an interview before the solicitor's arrival, he should be given an indication of how long police would be able to wait before heads (2) (a) and (2) (b) apply so that he has an opportunity to make arrangements for legal advice to be provided by someone else: para 6.3, note 6A.
- 10 *Ibid* para 6.5.
- 11 *Ibid* para 6.6. In considering whether para 6.6 applies, a solicitor is not guilty of misconduct if he seeks to challenge an improper question to his client or the manner in which it is put or he wishes to give his client further legal advice; and he should not be required to leave an interview unless his interference with its conduct clearly goes beyond this: para 6.6, note 6D. In a case where an officer takes the decision to exclude a solicitor, he must be in a position to satisfy the court that the decision was properly made; in order to do this he may need to witness what is happening himself: para 6.6, note 6E.
- 12 *Ibid* para 6.7.

13 Ibid para 6.8.

14 Ibid para 6.10. As to refusal of access to solicitors' clerks see *R v Chief Constable of Avon and Somerset Constabulary, ex p Robinson* [1989] 2 All ER 15, [1989] 1 WLR 793, DC cited in note 2 supra.

15 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 6.12. As to interview records see para 736 post.

16 Ibid Annex B para 2.

17 Ibid Annex B para 4.

728. Rights of citizens of independent Commonwealth countries or foreign nationals. A citizen of an independent Commonwealth country or a national of a foreign country, including the Republic of Ireland, may communicate at any time with his High Commission, embassy or consulate¹.

If a citizen of an independent Commonwealth country has been detained for more than 24 hours, he must be asked if he wishes the police to inform his High Commission of his whereabouts and the grounds for his detention². If so, the custody officer³ is responsible for ensuring that the High Commission is informed by telephone⁴.

If a national of a foreign country with which a consular convention is in force is detained, the appropriate consulate must be informed as soon as practicable⁵. However, notwithstanding the provisions of consular conventions, where the person is a political refugee, whether for reasons of race, nationality, political opinion or religion, or is seeking political asylum, a consular officer must not be informed of the arrest of one of his nationals or given access to or information about him except at the person's express request⁶.

Any other foreign national who is detained must be informed as soon as practicable of his right to communicate with his consul if he so wishes⁷. He must also be informed that the police will notify his consul of his arrest if he wishes⁷.

Consular officers may visit one of their nationals who is in police detention to talk to him and, if required, to arrange for legal advice⁸. Such visits must take place out of the hearing of a police officer⁸.

A record must be made when a person is informed of his rights and of any communications with a High Commission, embassy or consulate⁹.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 7.1. The exercise of the rights in para 7 may not be interfered with even though Annex B (see paras 729, 730 post) applies: para 5, Annex B note B2, para 7, note 7A.

2 Ibid para 7.2.

3 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

4 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 7.2.

5 Ibid para 7.3. A list of countries with which a consular convention is in force is set out in the Home Office Consolidated Circular to the Police on Crime and Kindred Matters: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 7, note 7B.

6 Ibid para 7.6.

7 Ibid para 7.4.

8 Ibid para 7.5.

9 Ibid para 7.7.

729. Grounds for delay in notifying arrest. Where a person has been arrested¹ and is being held in custody in a police station or other premises, delay in the exercise of his right to have another person informed that he has been arrested and is being detained there² is only permitted in the case of a person who is in police detention for a serious arrestable offence³ and if an officer of at least the rank of

superintendent⁴ authorises it⁵. An officer may give such authorisation orally or in writing but, if he gives it orally, he must confirm it in writing as soon as is practicable⁶. In any case the detained person must be permitted to exercise his right within 36 hours from the relevant time⁷.

An officer may only authorise delay where he has reasonable grounds for believing that telling the named person of the arrest:

- (1) will lead to interference with or harm to evidence connected with a serious arrestable offence or interference with or physical injury to other persons; or
- (2) will lead to the alerting of other persons suspected of having committed such an offence but not yet arrested for it; or
- (3) will hinder the recovery of any property obtained as a result of such an offence⁸.

An officer may also authorise delay where the serious arrestable offence is a drug trafficking offence⁹ or an offence in respect of which a confiscation order may be made¹⁰ and the officer has reasonable grounds for believing:

- (a) where the offence is a drug trafficking offence, that the detained person has benefited from drug trafficking¹¹ and that the recovery of the value of that person's proceeds of drug trafficking will be hindered by telling the named person of the arrest; and
- (b) where the offence is one in respect of which a confiscation order may be made, that the detained person has benefited from the offence and that the recovery of the value of the property obtained by that person from or in connection with the offence or of the pecuniary advantage derived by him from or in connection with it will be hindered by telling the named person of the arrest¹².

If delay is so authorised, the detained person must be told the reason for it and the reason must be noted on his custody record¹³; and the duties so imposed must be performed as soon as is practicable¹⁴.

Once the reason for authorising the delay ceases to subsist, there may be no further delay in permitting the exercise of the right to have someone informed when arrested¹⁵.

1 For the meaning of references to a person who has been arrested see para 726 note 1 ante.

2 Is the right conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56: see para 726 ante. For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 ante.

4 See para 659 ante.

5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (2); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 5, Annex B para 1. Even if Annex B applies in the case of a juvenile, or a person who is mentally ill or mentally handicapped, action to inform the appropriate adult must nevertheless be taken in accordance with para 3.6 (see para 723 ante): Annex B, note B1. For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante. As to the provisions applicable to Commonwealth citizens and foreign nationals see para 728 ante.

In its application to a person who has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (2) (a) has effect as if for the words 'for a serious arrestable offence' there were substituted the words 'under the terrorism provisions': s 56 (11) (a).

For the meaning of 'the terrorism provisions' see para 726 note 1 ante.

6 Ibid s 56 (4).

7 Ibid s 56 (3); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 3. For the meaning of 'the relevant time' see para 760 post. If the grounds specified in heads (1)–(3) *infra* cease to apply within the relevant time, the person must as soon as practicable be asked if he wishes to exercise his right and the appropriate action must be taken: Annex B para 3.

Where a person has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, the right conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 may be delayed only for as long as is necessary and in no case beyond 48 hours from the time of arrest: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 7. If the grounds specified in note 8 heads (4), (5) infra cease to apply within the relevant time, the person must as soon as practicable be asked if he wishes to exercise his right and the appropriate action must be taken: Annex B para 7. Any reply given by a person under Annex B para 7 must be recorded and the person asked to indorse the record in relation to whether he wishes to receive legal advice at this point: Annex B para 9. As to detention under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 see para 119 *et seq* ante.

- 8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (5); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 1. Annex B para 1 applies if the person detained has not yet been charged with an offence (Annex B para 1), and 'an offence' means 'any offence' and not 'that offence' (*R v Samuel* [1988] QB 615, 87 Cr App Rep 232, CA). In its application to a person who has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, the Police and Criminal Evidence Act s 56 (5) has effect as if at the end there were added:
'or
(4) will lead to interference with the gathering of information about the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism; or
(5) by alerting any person, will make it more difficult to prevent an act of terrorism or to secure the apprehension, prosecution or conviction of any person in connection with the commission, preparation or instigation of an act of terrorism';
s 56 (11) (c); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 6.
- 9 'Drug trafficking' and 'drug trafficking offence' have the same meaning as in the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 (see para 408 note 2 ante and para 1305 note 2 post respectively): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 65 (amended by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 32 (3)).
- 10 Ie an offence to which the Criminal Justice Act 1988 Pt VI (ss 71–103) applies: see para 1284 *et seq* post.
- 11 For the meaning of 'benefited from drug trafficking' see para 408 note 4 ante.
- 12 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (5A) (added by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 32 (1); amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 99 (1), (2)).
- 13 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (6); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B paras 5, 8. As to custody records see para 717 ante.
- 14 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (7); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B paras 5, 8.
- 15 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 56 (9).

730. Delay in allowing access to legal advice. Where a person has been arrested¹ and is being held in custody in a police station or other premises, his right to consult a solicitor privately at any time² may only be delayed in the case of a person who is in police detention³ for a serious arrestable offence⁴ and if an officer of at least the rank of superintendent⁵ authorises it⁶. An officer may give such authorisation orally or in writing but, if he gives it orally, he must confirm it in writing as soon as is practicable⁷.

An officer may only authorise delay where he has reasonable grounds for believing that the exercise of such right at the time when the person detained desires to exercise it:

- (1) will lead to interference with or harm to evidence connected with a serious arrestable offence or interference with or physical injury to other persons; or
- (2) will lead to the alerting of other persons suspected of having committed such an offence but not yet arrested for it; or
- (3) will hinder the recovery of any property obtained as a result of such an offence⁸.

An officer may also authorise delay where the serious arrestable offence is a drug trafficking offence⁹ or an offence in respect of which a confiscation order may be made¹⁰ and the officer has reasonable grounds for believing:

- (a) where the offence is a drug trafficking offence, that the detained person has benefited from drug trafficking¹¹ and that the recovery of the value of that person's proceeds of drug trafficking will be hindered by the exercise of the right¹¹ to consult a solicitor; and
- (b) where the offence is one in respect of which a confiscation order may be made, that the detained person has benefited from the offence and that the recovery of the value of the property obtained by that person from or in connection with the offence or of the pecuniary advantage derived by him from or in connection with it will be hindered by the exercise of the right¹² to consult a solicitor¹³.

If delay is so authorised, the detained person must be told the reason for it and the reason must be noted on his custody record¹⁴; and the duties so imposed must be performed as soon as is practicable¹⁵.

Once the reason for authorising the delay ceases to subsist, there may be no further delay in permitting the exercise of the right of access to legal advice¹⁶; and in any case the detained person must be permitted to exercise his right within 36 hours from the relevant time¹⁷.

1 For the meaning of references to a person who has been arrested see para 726 note 1 ante.

2 Ie the right conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58: see para 727 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 ante.

5 See para 659 ante.

6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (6); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 1. Even if Annex B applies in the case of a juvenile, or a person who is mentally ill or mentally handicapped, action to inform the appropriate adult must nevertheless be taken in accordance with para 3.6 (see para 723 ante): Annex B, note B1. For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante. As to the provisions applicable to Commonwealth citizens and foreign nationals see para 728 ante.

In its application to a person who has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (6) (a) has effect as if for the words 'for a serious arrestable offence' there were substituted the words 'under the terrorism provisions': s 58 (13) (b). For the meaning of 'the terrorism provisions' see para 726 note 1 ante.

7 Ibid s 58 (7).

8 Ibid s 58 (8); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 1. Annex B para 1 applies where the person detained has not yet been charged with an offence (Annex B para 1), and 'an offence' means 'any offence' (*R v Samuel* [1988] QB 615, 87 Cr App Rep 232, CA). As to the exercise of a superintendent's power to delay access to a solicitor see *R v Samuel* supra; *R v Alladice* (1988) 87 Cr App Rep 380, CA. In its application to a person who has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (8) has effect as if at the end there were added:

'or

(4) will lead to interference with the gathering of information about the commission, preparation or instigation of acts of terrorism; or

(5) by alerting any person, will make it more difficult to prevent an act of terrorism or to secure the apprehension, prosecution or conviction of any person in connection with the commission, preparation or instigation of an act of terrorism':

s 58 (13) (c); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 6. If an officer of at least the rank of Commander or Assistant Chief Constable has reasonable grounds for believing that, unless he gives a direction, the exercise by a person arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions of the right conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (1) (see para 727 ante) will have any of the consequences specified in s 58 (8) as it has effect by virtue of s 58 (13), he may give a direction: s 58 (14), (17). Such a direction is a direction that a person desiring to exercise the right conferred by s 58 (1) may only consult a solicitor

in the sight and hearing of a qualified officer of the uniformed branch of the force of which the officer giving the direction is a member: s 58 (15). An officer is so qualified for these purposes if he is of the rank of inspector and in the opinion of the officer giving the direction he has no connection with the case: s 58 (16). A direction so given ceases to have effect once the reason for giving it ceases to subsist: s 58 (18).

- 9 For the meaning of 'drug trafficking' and 'drug trafficking offence' see para 729 note 9 ante.
- 10 Is an offence to which the Criminal Justice Act 1988 Pt VI (ss 71–103) applies: see para 1284 et seq post.
- 11 For the meaning of 'benefited from drug trafficking' see para 408 note 4 ante.
- 12 See note 2 supra.
- 13 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (8A) (added by the Drug Trafficking Offences Act 1986 s 32 (2); amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 99 (1), (3)).
- 14 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (9); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B paras 5, 8. As to custody records see para 717 ante.
- 15 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (10); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B paras 5, 8.
- 16 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 (11).
- 17 Ibid s 58 (5); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 3. For the meaning of 'the relevant time' see para 760 post. If the grounds specified in heads (1)–(3) supra cease to apply within the relevant time, the person must as soon as practicable be asked if he wishes to exercise his right and the appropriate action must be taken: Annex B para 3.

Where a person has been arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, the right conferred by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 58 may be delayed only for as long as is necessary and in no case beyond 48 hours from the time of arrest: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 7. If the grounds specified in note 8 heads (4), (5) supra cease to apply within the relevant time, the person must as soon as practicable be asked if he wishes to exercise his right and the appropriate action must be taken: Annex B para 7. Any reply given by a person under Annex B para 7 must be recorded and the person asked to indorse the record in relation to whether he wishes to receive legal advice at this point: Annex B para 9. As to detention under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 see para 119 et seq ante.

(iii) Detained Persons' Treatment

731. Conditions of detention. So far as is practicable, not more than one person may be detained in each cell¹. Cells in use must be adequately heated, cleaned and ventilated; and they must be adequately lit, subject to such dimming as is compatible with safety and security to allow persons detained overnight to sleep². No additional restraints should be used within a locked cell unless absolutely necessary, and then only approved handcuffs². Blankets, mattresses, pillows and other bedding supplied should be of a reasonable standard and in a clean and sanitary condition³. Access to toilet and washing facilities must be provided⁴.

If it is necessary to remove a person's clothes for the purposes of investigation, for hygiene or health reasons or for cleaning, replacement clothing of a reasonable standard of comfort and cleanliness must be provided⁵. A person may not be interviewed unless adequate clothing has been offered to him⁵. At least two light meals and one main meal must be offered in any period of 24 hours⁶. Whenever necessary, advice must be sought from the police surgeon on medical or dietary matters; and, as far as practicable, meals provided must offer a varied diet and meet any special dietary needs or religious beliefs that the person may have; he may also have meals supplied by his family or friends at his or their own expense⁶.

Brief outdoor exercise must be offered daily if practicable⁷. A juvenile must not be placed in a police cell unless no other secure accommodation is available and the

custody officer considers that it is not practicable to supervise him if he is not placed in a cell⁸. He may not be placed in a cell with a detained adult⁸.

Reasonable force may be used if necessary for the following purposes:

- (1) to secure compliance with reasonable instructions, including instructions given in pursuance of the provisions of a code of practice⁹; or
- (2) to prevent escape, injury, damage to property or the destruction of evidence¹⁰.

Persons detained should be visited every hour, and those who are drunk, every half hour¹¹.

A record must be kept of replacement clothing and meals offered¹²; and, if a juvenile is placed in a cell, the reason must be recorded¹³.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 8.1.

2 Ibid para 8.2.

3 Ibid para 8.3. The provisions in paras 8.3, 8.6 (see text to note 6 *infra*) respectively regarding bedding and a varied diet are of particular importance in the case of a person detained under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989; this is because such a person may well remain in police custody for some time: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers paras 8.3, 8.6, note 8B.

4 Ibid para 8.4.

5 Ibid para 8.5.

6 Ibid para 8.6.

7 Ibid para 8.7.

8 Ibid para 8.8.

9 As to the codes of practice see para 657 *ante*.

10 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 8.9.

11 Ibid para 8.10. Whenever possible juveniles and other persons at risk should be visited more regularly: para 8.10, note 8A.

12 Ibid para 8.11.

13 Ibid para 8.12.

732. Complaint by detained person about treatment. If a complaint is made by or on behalf of a detained person about his treatment since his arrest, or it comes to the notice of any officer that he may have been treated improperly, a report must be made as soon as practicable to an officer of the rank of inspector or above who is not connected with the investigation¹. If the matter concerns a possible assault or the possibility of the unnecessary or unreasonable use of force, the police surgeon must also be called as soon as practicable².

A record must be made of any arrangements so made for an examination by a police surgeon and of any complaint so reported together with any relevant remarks by the custody officer³.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 9.1. All officers dealing with detained persons are, of course, under a duty to observe not only the above provisions but also those set out in the Police Discipline Code: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 9, note 9D. As to the use of reasonable force see para 731 heads (1), (2) *ante*.

2 Ibid para 9.1.

3 Ibid para 9.7. As to custody officers see para 716 *ante*.

733. Medical treatment. The custody officer¹ must immediately call the police surgeon or, in urgent cases, send the person to hospital or call the nearest available

medical practitioner if a person brought to a police station or already detained there:

- (1) appears to be suffering from physical or mental illness; or
- (2) is injured; or
- (3) does not show signs of sensibility and awareness or fails to respond normally to questions or conversation, other than through drunkenness alone; or
- (4) otherwise appears to need medical attention².

This applies even if the person makes no request for medical attention and whether or not he has recently had medical treatment elsewhere, unless brought to the police station direct from hospital².

If it appears to the custody officer, or he is told, that a person brought to the police station under arrest may be suffering from an infectious disease of any significance, he must take steps to isolate the person and his property until he has obtained medical directions as to where the person should be taken, whether fumigation should take place and what precautions should be taken by officers who have been or will be in contact with him³.

If a detained person requests a medical examination, the police surgeon must be called as soon as practicable⁴. He may in addition be examined by a medical practitioner of his own choice at his own expense⁴.

If a person is required to take or apply any medication in compliance with medical directions, the custody officer is responsible for its safe keeping and for ensuring that he is given the opportunity to take or apply it at the appropriate times⁵. No police officer may administer controlled drugs subject to the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 for this purpose⁵. A person may administer such drugs to himself only under the personal supervision of the police surgeon⁵.

If a detained person has in his possession or claims to need medication relating to a heart condition, diabetes, epilepsy or a condition of comparable potential seriousness then, even though the above provisions may not apply, the advice of the police surgeon must be obtained⁶.

A record must be kept of any such request for a medical examination, of the arrangements for any examination so made, and of any such medical directions to the police⁷. The custody record must⁸ include not only a record of all medication that a detained person has in his possession on arrival at the police station but also a note of any such medication he claims he needs but does not have with him⁹.

1 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

2 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 9.2. The need to call a police surgeon need not apply to minor ailments: para 9.2, note 9A. It is important to remember that a person who appears to be drunk or behaving abnormally may be suffering from illness or the effect of drugs or may have sustained injury, particularly head injury, which is not apparent, and that someone needing or addicted to certain drugs may experience harmful effects within a short time of being deprived of their supply: para 9, note 9B. Police should therefore always call the police surgeon when in any doubt, and act with all due speed: para 9, note 9B. All officers dealing with detained persons are of course under a duty to observe not only the above provisions but also those set out in the Police Discipline Code: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 9, note 9D.

3 Ibid para 9.3.

4 Ibid para 9.4.

5 Ibid para 9.5.

6 Ibid para 9.6.

7 Ibid para 9.8. If a medical practitioner does not record his clinical findings in the custody record, the record must show where they are recorded: para 9, note 9C. As to custody records see para 717 ante.

8 Ie subject to ibid para 4: see para 725 ante.

9 Ibid para 9.9.

(iv) Cautions

734. Cautions. A person whom there are grounds to suspect of an offence must be cautioned before any questions about it, or further questions if it is his answers to previous questions that provide grounds for suspicion, are put to him for the purpose of obtaining evidence which may be given to a court in a prosecution¹. He therefore need not be cautioned if questions are put for other purposes, for example, to establish his identity, his ownership of, or responsibility for, any vehicle or the need to search him in the exercise of powers of stop and search¹.

When a person who is not under arrest is initially cautioned before or during an interview at a police station or other premises, he must at the same time be told that he is not under arrest, is not obliged to remain with the officer but that, if he does, he may obtain legal advice if he wishes². A person must be cautioned upon arrest for an offence unless:

- (1) it is impracticable to do so by reason of his condition or behaviour at the time; or
- (2) he has already been cautioned³ immediately prior to arrest⁴.

The caution must be in the following terms:

‘You do not have to say anything unless you wish to do so, but what you say may be given in evidence.’⁵

Minor deviations do not constitute a breach of this requirement provided that the sense of the caution is preserved⁵.

When there is a break in questioning under caution, the interviewing officer must ensure that the person being questioned is aware that he remains under caution⁶. If there is any doubt, the caution should be given again in full when the interview resumes⁶.

A record must be made when a caution is so given, either in the officer’s pocket book or in the interview record as appropriate⁷.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 10.1. As to powers of stop and search see para 660 et seq ante.

2 Ibid para 10.2. It is not necessary to give or repeat a caution when informing a person who is not under arrest that he may be prosecuted for an offence: para 10, note 10B.

3 Ie in accordance with *ibid* para 10.1: see *supra*.

4 Ibid para 10.3.

5 Ibid para 10.4. If it appears that a person does not understand what the caution means, the officer who has given it should go on to explain it in his own words: para 10.4, note 10C. In case anyone who is given a caution is unclear about its significance, the officer concerned should explain that the caution is given in pursuance of the general principle of English law that a person need not answer any questions or provide any information which might tend to incriminate him, and that no adverse inferences from this silence may be drawn at any trial that takes place: para 10.3, note 10D. The person should not, however, be left with a false impression that non-co-operation will have no effect on his immediate treatment as, for example, his refusal to provide his name and address when charged with an offence may render him liable to detention: para 10.3, note 10D.

6 Ibid para 10.5. In considering whether or not to caution again after a break, the officer should bear in mind that he may have to satisfy a court that the person understood that he was still under caution when the interview resumed: para 10.5, note 10A. Where a person is asked further questions in a police car on the way to the police station after his arrest, failure to caution him prior to the questioning is a breach of para 10.5: *R v Kingsley Brown* [1989] Crim LR 500.

7 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 10.6.

(v) Interviews

A. GENERAL PROVISIONS

735. In general. No police officer may try to obtain answers to questions or to elicit a statement by the use of oppression¹, or may indicate, except in answer to a direct question, what action will be taken on the part of the police if the person being interviewed answers questions, makes a statement or refuses to do either². If the person asks the officer directly what action will be taken in the event of his answering questions, making a statement or refusing to do either, the officer may inform the person what action the police propose to take in that event provided that that action is itself proper and warranted². As soon as a police officer who is making inquiries of any person about an offence believes that a prosecution should be brought against him and that there is sufficient evidence for it to succeed, he must without delay cease to question him³.

- 1 Questions which are deliberately asked with the intention of producing a disordered state of mind will amount to oppression; but the mere fact that questions addressed to the accused trigger off hallucinations is not indicative of oppression: *R v Miller* [1986] 3 All ER 119, [1986] 1 WLR 1191, CA. As to the admissibility of confessions obtained by oppression see para 1124 post; and as to the trial judge's discretion to exclude confessions obtained in breach of the relevant code of practice see paras 1060, 1127 post.
- 2 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 11.1. An offer to an arrested person that, if he is willing to give evidence against a co-accused, he will be used as a prosecution witness and not prosecuted himself may, on rare occasions, be justified; but the arrested person must be given full opportunity to discuss the matter with a solicitor before coming to a decision: *R v Mathias* (1989) Times, 24 August, CA.
- 3 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 11.2.

Nothing in the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers prevents a police officer from asking questions at or near the scene of a suspected crime to elicit an explanation which, if true or accepted, would exculpate a suspect: *R v Maguire* [1989] Crim LR 815, CA.

736. Interview records. An accurate record must be made of each interview with a person suspected of an offence, whether or not the interview takes place at a police station¹. If the interview takes place in the police station or other premises:

- (1) the record must state the place of the interview, the time it begin and ends, the time the record is made, if different, any breaks in the interview and the names of all those present; and must be made on the forms provided for this purpose or in the officer's pocket book or in accordance with the Code of Practice on Tape-recording²;
- (2) the record must be made during the course of the interview, unless in the investigating officer's view this would not be practicable or would interfere with the conduct of the interview, and must constitute either a verbatim record of what has been said or, failing this, an account of the interview which adequately and accurately summarises it³.

If an interview record is not made during the course of the interview, it must be made as soon as practicable after its completion⁴. Written interview records must be timed and signed by the maker⁵. If an interview record is not completed in the course of the interview, the reason must be recorded in the officer's pocket book⁶. Any refusal by a person to sign an interview record when asked to do so must itself be recorded⁷.

- 1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 11.3 (a). It is not within the spirit of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 or the codes of practice that 'interview' should be given a restricted meaning: *R v Matthews, R v Voss, R v Dennison* (1989) Times, 9 November, CA.
- 2 As to tape-recorded interviews see para 746 et seq post.
- 3 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 11.3 (b). The importance of the rules relating to contemporaneous noting of interviews can scarcely be over-emphasised: *R v Canale* (1989) Times, 8 November, CA per Lord Lane CJ (case involving 'flagrant, deliberate and cynical' breaches of the rules by police officers conducting interviews).
- 4 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 11.4.
- 5 Ibid para 11.5.
- 6 Ibid para 11.6.
- 7 Ibid para 11.7.

737. Urgent interviews. If, and only if, an officer of the rank of superintendent or above considers that delay will involve an immediate risk of harm to persons or serious loss of or serious damage to property:

- (1) a person heavily under the influence of drink or drugs may be interviewed in that state; or
- (2) an arrested juvenile or a person who is mentally ill or mentally handicapped may be interviewed in the absence of the appropriate adult¹; or
- (3) a person who has difficulty in understanding English or who has a hearing disability may be interviewed in the absence of an interpreter².

Questioning in these circumstances may not continue once sufficient information to avert the immediate risk has been obtained³.

A record must be made of the grounds for any decision so to interview a person⁴.

- 1 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante.
- 2 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex C para 1. The special groups referred to in Annex C are all particularly vulnerable; and the provisions of Annex C, which override safeguards designed to protect them and to minimise the risk of interviews producing unreliable evidence, should be applied only in exceptional cases of need: Annex C, note C1.
- 3 Ibid Annex C para 2.
- 4 Ibid Annex C para 3.

738. Interviews in police stations; in general. If a police officer wishes to interview, or conduct inquiries which require the presence of, a detained person, the custody officer is responsible for deciding whether to deliver him into his custody¹.

In any period of 24 hours a detained person must be allowed a continuous period of at least eight hours for rest, free from questioning, travel or any interruption arising out of the investigation concerned; and this period should normally be at night². The period of rest may not be interrupted or delayed unless there are reasonable grounds for believing that it would:

- (1) involve a risk of harm to persons or serious loss of, or damage to, property;
- (2) delay unnecessarily the person's release from custody; or
- (3) otherwise prejudice the outcome of the investigation².

If a person is arrested at a police station after going there voluntarily³, the period of 24 hours runs from the time of arrival at the police station and not the time of his arrest⁴.

A detained person may not be supplied with intoxicating liquor except on medical directions⁵. No person who is unfit through drink or drugs to the extent

that he is unable to appreciate the significance of questions put to him and his answers may be questioned about an alleged offence in that condition except⁶ in cases of urgency⁷.

As far as practicable interviews must take place in interview rooms which must be adequately heated, lit and ventilated⁸.

Persons being questioned or making statements must not be required to stand⁹.

Before the commencement of an interview each interviewing officer must identify himself and any other officers present by name and rank to the person being interviewed¹⁰.

Breaks from interviewing must be made at recognised meal times; and short breaks for refreshment must also be provided at intervals of approximately two hours, subject to the interviewing officer's discretion to delay a break if there are reasonable grounds for believing that it would:

- (a) involve a risk of harm to persons or serious loss of, or damage to, property;
- (b) delay unnecessarily the person's release from custody; or
- (c) otherwise prejudice the outcome of the investigation¹¹.

If in the course of the interview a complaint is made by the person being questioned or on his behalf¹², the interviewing officer must:

- (i) record it in the interview record; and
- (ii) inform the custody officer, who is then responsible for dealing with it¹³.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.1. The purpose of any interview is to obtain from the person concerned his explanation of the facts, and not necessarily to obtain an admission: para 12.1, note 12A. As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

2 Ibid para 12.2.

3 As to voluntary attendance at a police station see para 692 ante.

4 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.2.

5 Ibid para 12.3. The police surgeon can give advice about whether or not a person is fit to be interviewed in accordance with para 12.3: para 12.3, note 12C.

6 Ie except in accordance with *ibid* Annex C: see para 737 ante.

7 Ibid para 12.3.

8 Ibid para 12.4.

9 Ibid para 12.5.

10 Ibid para 12.6.

11 Ibid para 12.7.

12 Ie concerning the provisions of the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers.

13 Ibid para 12.8. As to dealing with complaints see para 732 ante; and as to interview records see para 736 ante and para 739 post.

739. Interviews in police stations; records and written statements. A record must be made of the times at which a detained person is not in the custody of the custody officer, and why; and of the reason for any refusal to deliver him out of that custody¹. A record must also be made of any intoxicating liquor supplied² to a detained person³; and any decision to delay a break in an interview must be recorded, with grounds, in the interview record⁴.

Where the person interviewed is in the police station at the time that a written record of the interview is made, he must be given the opportunity to read it and to sign it as correct or to indicate the respects in which he considers it inaccurate, but no person may be kept in custody for this sole purpose⁵. If the interview is tape-recorded⁶, the arrangements set out in the relevant code of practice apply⁷.

All written statements made at police stations under caution must be written on the forms provided for the purpose⁸; and all written statements made under caution must be taken in accordance with the prescribed procedure⁹.

Where the appropriate adult¹⁰ or another third party is present at an interview and is still in the police station at the time that a written record of the interview is made, he must be asked to read it, or any written statement taken down by a police officer, and sign it as correct or to indicate the respects in which he considers it inaccurate¹¹. If the person refuses to read or sign the record as accurate or to indicate the respects in which he considers it inaccurate, the senior officer present must record on the record itself, in the presence of the person concerned, what has happened¹¹. If the interview is tape-recorded, the arrangements set out in the relevant code of practice apply¹¹.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.9. As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

2 *Ie* in accordance with *ibid* para 12.3: see para 738 ante.

3 *Ibid* para 12.10.

4 *Ibid* para 12.11. As to breaks from interviewing see para 738 ante.

5 *Ibid* para 12.12. As to refusal to sign see para 736 text to note 7 ante. Any discussion or talk between a suspect or prisoner and a police officer will normally amount to an 'interview' to which para 12.12 applies: *R v Matthews, R v Voss, R v Dennison* (1989) Times, 9 November, CA. If a police officer shows a statement to a prisoner who refuses to read or sign it, it may be a wise precaution to serve a photostat copy of the statement on the prisoner's solicitor, noting on the custody sheet the time of so doing and the reasons: *R v Matthews, R v Voss, R v Dennison* *supra*.

The purpose of any interview is to obtain from the person concerned his explanation of the facts, and not necessarily to obtain an admission: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.12, note 12B. If the interview has been contemporaneously recorded and the record signed by the person interviewed in accordance with para 12.12, or has been tape-recorded, it is normally unnecessary to ask for a written statement: para 12.12, note 12B. Statements under caution should normally be taken in these circumstances only at the person's express wish; but an officer may ask him whether or not he wants to make such a statement: para 12.12, note 12B.

Paragraph 12.12. applies wherever the interview has taken place if the accused is in a police station when the note of his interview is written up: *R v Kingsley Brown* [1989] Crim LR 500; cf *R v Parchment* [1989] Crim LR 290.

6 As to tape-recorded interviews see para 746 et seq post.

7 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.12.

8 *Ibid* para 12.13.

9 *Ibid* para 12.14. As to written statements made under caution see para 740 post.

10 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante.

11 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.15.

740. Written statements under caution. A person must always be invited to write down himself what he wants to say¹. Where the person wishes to write it himself, he must be asked to write out and sign before writing what he wants to say, the following:

'I make this statement of my own free will. I understand that I need not say anything unless I wish to do so and that what I say may be given in evidence.'²

Any person writing his own statement must be allowed to do so without any prompting except that a police officer may indicate to him which matters are material or question any ambiguity in the statement³.

If a person says that he would like someone to write it for him, a police officer must write the statement, but, before starting, he must ask him to sign or make his mark, to the following:

'I . . . wish to make a statement. I want someone to write down what I say. I understand that I need not say anything unless I wish to do so and that what I say may be given in evidence.'⁴

Where a police officer writes the statement, he must take down the exact words spoken by the person making it and he must not edit or paraphrase it⁵. Any questions that are necessary, for example to make it more intelligible, and the answers given must be recorded contemporaneously on the statement form⁵. When the writing of a statement by a police officer is finished, the person making it must be asked to read it and to make any corrections, alterations or additions he wishes⁶. When he has finished reading it, he must be asked to write and sign or make his mark on the following certificate at the end of the statement:

'I have read the above statement, and I have been able to correct, alter or add anything I wish. This statement is true. I have made it of my own free will.'⁶

If the person making the statement cannot read, or refuses to read it, or to write the above-mentioned certificate at the end of it or to sign it, the senior police officer present must read it over to him and ask him whether he would like to correct, alter or add anything and to put his signature or make his mark at the end⁷. The police officer must then certify on the statement itself what has occurred⁷.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.14, Annex D para 1.

2 Ibid Annex D para 2.

3 Ibid Annex D para 3.

4 Ibid Annex D para 4.

5 Ibid Annex D para 5.

6 Ibid Annex D para 6.

7 Ibid Annex D para 7.

741. Persons at risk. A juvenile or a person who is mentally ill or mentally handicapped, whether suspected or not, must not be interviewed or asked to provide or sign a written statement in the absence of the appropriate adult¹ except² in the case of urgent interviews³. If he is cautioned⁴ in the absence of the appropriate adult, the caution must be repeated in the adult's presence, unless the interview has by then already finished⁵. If, having been informed of the right to legal advice⁶, the appropriate adult considers that legal advice should be taken, the provisions relating to legal advice⁷ apply⁸. Juveniles may only be interviewed at their places of education in exceptional circumstances and then only where the principal or his nominee agrees and is present⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante. Where the parents or guardians of a person at risk are themselves suspected of involvement in the offence concerned, or are the victims of it, it may be desirable for the appropriate adult to be some other person: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 13, note 13A.

2 Ie unless ibid Annex C applies: see para 737 ante.

3 Ibid para 13.1. It is important to bear in mind that, although juveniles or persons who are mentally ill or mentally handicapped are often capable of providing reliable evidence, they may, without knowing or wishing to do so, be particularly prone in certain circumstances to provide information which is unreliable, misleading or self-incriminating: para 13, note 13B. Special care should

therefore always be exercised in questioning such a person, and the appropriate adult involved, if there is any doubt about a person's age, mental state or capacity: para 13, note 13B. Because of the risk of unreliable evidence it is also important to obtain corroboration of any facts admitted whenever possible: para 13, note 13B. The appropriate adult should be informed that he is not expected to act simply as an observer: para 13, note 13C. The purposes of his presence are (1) to advise the person being questioned and to observe whether or not the interview is being conducted properly and fairly; and (2) to facilitate communication with the person being interviewed: para 13, note 13C. See also *DPP v Blake* [1989] 1 WLR 432, 89 Cr App Rep 179, DC (the appropriate adult has an important role to play in any interview which he attends; juvenile's estranged father not appropriate adult for these purposes).

4 *Ie* in accordance with the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 10: see para 734 ante.

5 *Ibid* para 13.1; and see *R v Lamont* [1989] Crim LR 813, CA.

6 *Ie* under the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 3.6: see para 723 ante.

7 *Ie* *ibid* para 6: see para 727 ante.

8 *Ibid* para 13.2.

9 *Ibid* para 13.3. A juvenile should not be arrested at his place of education unless this is unavoidable: para 13, note 13D. In this case the principal or his nominee must be informed: para 13, note 13D.

B. INTERPRETERS

742. Interpreters; in general. All reasonable attempts should be made to make clear to the detained person that interpreters will be provided at public expense¹. Where the right to access to legal advice exists² and the person concerned cannot communicate with the solicitor, whether because of language or hearing difficulties, an interpreter must be called³. The interpreter may not be a police officer when interpretation is needed for the purposes of obtaining legal advice³. In all other cases a police officer may only interpret if he first obtains the detained person's, or the appropriate adult's⁴, agreement in writing or if the interview is tape-recorded⁵ in accordance with the prescribed procedure⁶. When a person who has difficulty in understanding English is charged with an offence, and the custody officer⁷ cannot himself speak the person's language, arrangements must also be made for an interpreter to explain as soon as practicable the offence concerned and any other information given by the custody officer⁸. Action so taken to call an interpreter and any agreement to be interviewed in the absence of an interpreter must be recorded⁹.

1 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 14.6.

2 *Ie* where *ibid* para 6.1 applies: see para 727 ante.

3 *Ibid* para 14.7. If the interpreter is needed as a prosecution witness at the person's trial, a second interpreter must act as the court interpreter: para 14, note 14A. As to interpreters of foreign languages see para 743 post; and as to interpreters for the deaf see para 744 post.

4 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante.

5 As to tape-recorded interviews see para 746 et seq post.

6 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 14.7.

7 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

8 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 14.8.

9 *Ibid* para 14.9.

743. Interpreters; foreign languages. Except in the case of urgent interviews¹, a person must not be interviewed in the absence of a person capable of acting as interpreter if:

- (1) he has difficulty in understanding English;
- (2) the interviewing officer cannot himself speak the person's own language; and
- (3) the person wishes an interpreter to be present².

The interviewing officer must ensure that the interpreter makes a note of the interview at the time in the language of the person being interviewed for use in the event of his being called to give evidence, and certifies its accuracy³. The person must be given an opportunity to read it or have it read to him and sign it as correct or to indicate the respects in which he considers it inaccurate³. If the interview is tape-recorded⁴, the arrangements set out in the relevant code of practice apply⁵.

In the case of a person making a statement in a language other than English:

- (a) the interpreter must take down the statement in the language in which it is made;
- (b) the person making the statement must be invited to sign it; and
- (c) an official English translation must be made in due course⁶.

1 Unless the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex C applies: see para 737 ante.

2 Ibid para 14.1.

3 Ibid para 14.2.

4 As to tape-recorded interviews see para 746 et seq post.

5 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 14.2.

6 Ibid para 14.3.

744. Interpreters; the deaf. Except in the case of urgent interviews¹, if a person is deaf or there is doubt about his hearing ability, he must not be interviewed in the absence of an interpreter unless he agrees in writing to be interviewed without one².

The interviewing officer must ensure that the interpreter makes a note of the interview at the time for use in the event of his being called to give evidence and certifies its accuracy³. The person must be given an opportunity to read it and sign it as correct or to indicate the respects in which he considers it inaccurate³.

1 Unless the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex C applies: see para 737 ante.

2 Ibid para 14.4. If police officers are not aware that a person is deaf or have doubts about his hearing ability, it cannot be shown that there has been a breach of para 14.4; it is for the officers to decide whether there is a doubt, but, if a doubt arises during an interview, it would be a breach of para 14.4 to continue with the interview: *R v Clarke* [1989] Crim LR 892, CA.

3 Code of Practice for Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 14.5. Information on obtaining the services of a suitably qualified interpreter for the deaf is given in para 3, note 3C: para 14.5. See further para 723 note 4 ante.

C. SPECIAL RESTRICTIONS

745. Questioning; special restrictions. If a person has been arrested by one police force on behalf of another and the lawful period of detention in respect of that offence has not yet commenced¹, no questions may be put to him about the offence while he is in transit between the forces except in order to clarify any voluntary statement made by him². If a person is in police detention at a hospital, he may not be questioned without the agreement of a responsible doctor³.

- 1 *Ie* in accordance with the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 41: see para 760 post.
- 2 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 15.1.
- 3 *Ibid* para 15.2. If questioning takes place at a hospital under para 15.2, or on the way to or from a hospital, the period concerned counts towards the total period of detention permitted: para 15.2, note 15A.

D. TAPE-RECORDED INTERVIEWS

746. Code of Practice. The tape-recording by the police of their interviews at police stations with suspected persons is governed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984¹ and the Code of Practice on Tape-recording². The Code must be readily available for consultation by police officers, detained persons and members of the public at every police station to which an order under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984³ applies⁴.

- 1 *Ie* the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 60: see para 657 ante.
- 2 *Ie* the Code of Practice on Tape-recording: see para 747 et seq post. The notes for guidance included in the Code are not provisions of the Code; they form guidance to police officers and others about its application and interpretation: para 1.2. Nothing in the Code is to be taken as detracting in any way from the requirements of the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers (see para 691 et seq ante): Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 1.3.
- 3 *Ie* an order under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 60 (1) (b): see para 657 ante. At the date at which this volume states the law no order has been made bringing s 60 (1) (b) into force.
- 4 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 1.1.

747. Interviews to be tape-recorded. Tape-recording must be used at police stations for any interview:

- (1) with a person who has been cautioned¹ in respect of an indictable offence², including an offence triable either way³;
- (2) which takes place as a result of a police officer exceptionally putting further questions to a suspect about an offence described in head (1) above after he has been charged with, or informed he may be prosecuted for, that offence⁴; or
- (3) in which a police officer wishes to bring to the notice of a person⁵, after he has been charged with, or informed he may be prosecuted for an offence described in head (1) above, any written statement made by another person, or the content of an interview with another person⁶.

Tape-recording is not required in respect of the following:

- (a) an interview with a person arrested under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989⁷ or an interview with a person being questioned in respect of an offence where there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that it is connected to terrorism or was committed in furtherance of the objectives of an organisation engaged in terrorism⁸;
- (b) an interview with a person suspected on reasonable grounds of an offence⁹ under the Official Secrets Act 1911¹⁰.

The custody officer¹¹ may authorise the interviewing officer not to tape-record the interview:

- (i) where it is not reasonably practicable to do so because of failure of the equipment or the non-availability of a suitable interview room or recorder and the authorising officer considers on reasonable grounds that the interview should not be delayed until the failure has been rectified or a suitable room or recorder becomes available; or

(ii) where it is clear from the outset that no prosecution will ensue¹².

In all cases the custody officer must make a note in specific terms of the reasons for not tape-recording¹².

Where an interview takes place with a person voluntarily attending the police station¹³ and the police officer has grounds to believe that person has become a suspect¹⁴, the continuation of the interview must be tape-recorded, unless the custody officer gives authority¹⁵ for the continuation of the interview not to be recorded¹⁶.

The whole of each interview must be tape-recorded, including the taking and reading back of any statement¹⁷.

1. In accordance with the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 10: see para 734 ante.

2. As to trial on indictment see para 942 et seq post.

3. As to offences triable either way see paras 804, 809 et seq post.

4. Circumstances in which a suspect may be questioned about an offence after being charged with it are set out in the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.5 (see para 783 post): Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.1, note 3C.

5. Procedures to be followed when a person's attention is drawn after charge to a statement made by another person are set out in the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.4 (see para 783 post): Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.1, note 3D. One method of bringing the content of an interview with another person to the notice of a suspect may be to play him a tape-recording of that interview: para 3.1, note 3D.

6. *Ibid* para 3.1. Nothing in the Code of Practice on Tape-recording is intended to preclude tape-recording at police discretion of interviews at police stations with persons cautioned in respect of offences not covered by para 3.1, or responses made by interviewees after they have been charged with, or informed they may be prosecuted for, an offence, provided that the Code is complied with: para 3.1, note 3A. Attention is drawn to the restrictions in the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 12.3 (see para 738 ante) on the questioning of persons unfit through drink or drugs to the extent that they are unable to appreciate the significance of questions put to them or of their answers: Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.1, note 3B.

7. In under the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 14 (1) (a): see para 118 ante.

8. The Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.2 (a) applies only where the terrorism is connected with the affairs of Northern Ireland or is terrorism of any other description except terrorism connected solely with the affairs of the United Kingdom or any part of the United Kingdom other than Northern Ireland: para 3.2 (a). 'Terrorism' has the meaning given by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 20 (1) (see para 102 note 4 ante): Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.2 (a). When it only becomes clear during the course of an interview which is being tape-recorded that the interviewee may have committed an offence to which para 3.2 applies, the interviewing officer should turn off the tape-recorder: para 3.2, note 3H.

It should be noted that the provisions of para 3.2 apply only to those suspected of offences connected with terrorism connected with Northern Ireland, or with terrorism of any other description other than terrorism connected solely with the affairs of the United Kingdom or any part of the United Kingdom other than Northern Ireland, or offences committed in furtherance of such terrorism: para 3.2, note 3G. Any interviews with those suspected of offences connected with terrorism of any other description or in furtherance of the objectives of an organisation engaged in such terrorism should be carried out in compliance with the rest of the Code of Practice on Tape-recording: para 3.2, note 3G.

9. In an offence under the Official Secrets Act 1911 s 1 (amended by the Official Secrets Act 1920 ss 10, 11 (2), Schs 1, 2): see para 243 ante.

10. Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.2 (b). When it only becomes clear during the course of an interview which is being tape-recorded that the interviewee may have committed an offence to which para 3.2 applies, the interviewing officer should turn off the tape-recorder: para 3.2, note 3H.

11. References to custody officers include those carrying out the functions of a custody officer: *ibid* para 1.3, note 1B. As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

12. Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.3. Where practicable, priority should be given to tape-recording interviews with persons who are suspected of more serious offences: para 3.3, note 3J. A decision not to tape-record an interview for any reason may be the subject of comment in

court; and the authorising officer should therefore be prepared to justify his decision in each case: para 3.3, note 3K.

13 As to voluntary attendance at a police station see para 692 ante.

14 It is the point at which he should be cautioned in accordance with the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 10.1: see para 734 ante.

15 It is in accordance with the Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 3.3: see supra.

16 Ibid para 3.4.

17 Ibid para 3.5.

748. Recording and sealing of master tapes. Tape-recording of interviews must be carried out openly to instil confidence in its reliability as an impartial and accurate record of the interview¹. One tape² ('the master tape'), will be sealed before it leaves the presence of the suspect; and a second tape will be used as a working copy³. The master tape is either one of the two tapes used in a twin-deck machine or the only tape used in a single-deck machine³. The working copy is either the second tape used in a twin-deck machine or a copy of the master tape made by a single-deck machine³.

1 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 2.1. Police officers will wish to arrange that, as far as possible, tape-recording arrangements are unobtrusive: para 2.1, note 2A. It must be clear to the suspect, however, that there is no opportunity to interfere with the tape-recording equipment or the tapes: para 2.1, note 2A.

2 Throughout the Code of Practice on Tape-recording any reference to 'tapes' is to be construed as 'tape', as appropriate, where a single-deck machine is used: para 2.2, note 2C.

3 Ibid para 2.2. The purpose of sealing the master tape before it leaves the presence of the suspect is to establish his confidence that the integrity of the tape is preserved: para 2.2, note 2B. Where a single-deck machine is used, the working copy of the master tape must be made in the presence of the suspect and without the master tape having left his sight: para 2.2, note 2B. The working copy must be used for making further copies where the need arises: para 2.2, note 2B. The recorder will normally be capable of recording voices and have a time coding or other security device: para 2.2, note 2B.

749. Commencement of interview. When the suspect is brought into the interview room, the police officer must without delay, but in the sight of the suspect, load the tape-recorder with previously unused tapes¹ and set it to record². The tapes must be unwrapped or otherwise opened in the presence of the suspect². The police officer must then tell the suspect formally about the tape recording³. He must say:

- (1) that the interview is being tape-recorded;
 - (2) his name and rank and the name and rank of any other police officer present;
 - (3) the name of the suspect and any other party present, for example a solicitor;
 - (4) the date, time of commencement and place of the interview; and
 - (5) that the suspect will be given a notice about what will happen to the tapes³.
- The police officer must then caution the suspect in the following terms:

'You do not have to say anything unless you wish to do so, but what you say may be given in evidence.'⁴

Minor deviations do not constitute a breach of this requirement provided that the sense of the caution is preserved⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'tapes' see para 746 note 2 ante.

2 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.1. The police officer should attempt to estimate the likely length of the interview and ensure that the appropriate number of unused tapes and labels with which to seal the master copies are available in the interview room: para 4.1, note 4A.

- 3 Ibid para 4.2. It will be helpful for the purpose of voice identification if the officer asks the suspect and any other persons present to identify themselves: para 4.2, note 4B.
- 4 Ibid para 4.3. If it appears that a person does not understand what the caution means, the officer who has given it should go on to explain it in his own words: para 4.3, note 4C. In case anyone who is given a caution is unclear about its significance, the officer concerned should explain that the caution is given in pursuance of the general principle of English law that a person need not answer any questions or provide any information which might tend to incriminate him, and that no adverse inferences from this silence may be drawn at any trial that takes place: para 4.3, note 4D. The person should not, however, be left with a false impression that non-co-operation will have no effect on his immediate treatment as, for example, his refusal to provide his name and address may render him liable to detention: para 4.3, note 4D.

750. Interviews with the deaf. If the suspect is deaf or there is doubt about his hearing ability, the police officer must take a contemporaneous note of the interview¹, as well as tape-record it².

- 1 Ie in accordance with the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 11: see para 736 ante.
- 2 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.4. This provision is intended to give the deaf equivalent rights of first-hand access to the full interview record as other suspects: para 4.4, note 4E. The provisions of the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers paras 14.1, 14.4 and 14.7 (interpreters for the deaf or for interviews with suspects who have difficulty in understanding English: see paras 742–744 ante) continue to apply: Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.4, note 4F. In a tape-recorded interview there is no requirement on the interviewing officer to ensure that the interpreter makes a separate note of interview as prescribed in the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 14 (see paras 742–744 ante): Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.4, note 4F.

751. Objections and complaints by the suspect. If the suspect raises objections to the interview being tape-recorded either at the outset or during the interview or during a break in the interview, the police officer must explain the fact that the interview is being tape-recorded and that the provisions of the Code of Practice on Tape-recording require that the suspect's objections should be recorded on tape¹. When any objections have been recorded on tape or the suspect has refused to have his objections recorded, the police officer may turn off the recorder¹. In this eventuality he must say that he is turning off the recorder and give his reasons for doing so and then turn it off¹. The police officer must then make a written record² of the interview³. If, however, the police officer reasonably considers that he may proceed to put questions to the suspect with the tape-recorder still on, he may do so³. If in the course of an interview a complaint is made⁴ by the person being questioned, or on his behalf, the officer must⁵ record it in the interview record and inform the custody officer⁶ who is then responsible for dealing with it⁷.

If the suspect indicates that he wishes to tell the police officer about matters not directly connected with the offence of which he is suspected and that he is unwilling for these matters to be recorded on tape, he must be given the opportunity to tell the police officer about these matters after the conclusion of the formal interview⁸.

- 1 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.5. The officer should bear in mind that a decision to continue recording against the wishes of the suspect may be the subject of comment in court: para 4.5, note 4G.
- 2 Ie in accordance with the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 11: see para 736 ante.
- 3 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.5.

- 4 It is a complaint concerning the provisions of the Code of Practice on Tape-recording or the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers.
- 5 It is in accordance with *ibid* para 12.8: see para 738 ante.
- 6 As to custody officers see paras 716, 747 note 11 ante.
- 7 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.6. Where the custody officer is called immediately to deal with the complaint, wherever possible the tape-recorder should be left to run until the custody officer has entered the interview room and spoken to the person being interviewed: para 4.6, note 4H.
- Continuation or termination of the interview should be at the discretion of the interviewing officer pending action by an inspector under the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 9.1 (see para 732 ante): Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.6, note 4H. Where the complaint is about a matter not connected with the Code of Practice on Tape-recording or the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers, the decision to continue with the interview is at the discretion of the interviewing officer: Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.6, note 4J. Where the interviewing officer decides to continue with the interview, the person being interviewed must be told that the complaint will be brought to the attention of the custody officer at the conclusion of the interview: para 4.6, note 4J. When the interview is concluded, the interviewing officer must, as soon as practicable, inform the custody officer of the existence and nature of the complaint made: para 4.6, note 4J.
- 8 *Ibid* para 4.7.

752. Changing tapes. When the recorder indicates that the tapes¹ have only a short time left to run, the police officer must tell the suspect that the tapes are coming to an end and round off that part of the interview². If the police officer wishes to continue the interview but does not already have a second set of tapes, he must obtain a set². The suspect must not be left unattended in the interview room². The police officer will remove the tapes from the tape-recorder and insert the new tapes which must be unwrapped or otherwise opened in the suspect's presence². The tape-recorder must then be set to record on the new tapes². Care must be taken, particularly when a number of sets of tapes have been used, to ensure that there is no confusion between the tapes². This may be done by marking the tapes with an identification number immediately they are removed from the tape-recorder².

1 For the meaning of 'tapes' see para 748 note 2 ante.

2 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.8.

753. Taking a break during interview. When a break is to be taken during the course of an interview and the interview room is to be vacated by the suspect, the fact that a break is to be taken, the reason for it and the time must be recorded on tape¹. The tapes must then be removed from the tape-recorder and the prescribed procedures for the conclusion of an interview² followed³.

When a break is to be a short one and both the suspect and a police officer are to remain in the interview room, the fact that a break is to be taken, the reasons for it and the time must be recorded on tape⁴. The tape-recorder may be turned off; there is, however, no need to remove the tapes and, when the interview is recommenced, the tape-recording must be continued on the same tapes⁴. The time at which the interview recommences must be recorded on tape⁴.

When there is a break in questioning under caution, the interviewing officer must ensure that the person being questioned is aware that he remains under caution⁵. If there is any doubt, the caution must be given again in full when the interview resumes⁵.

- 1 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.9. For the meaning of 'tapes' see para 748 note 2 ante.
- 2 Ie the procedure set out in *ibid* para 4.15: see para 756 post.
- 3 *Ibid* para 4.9.
- 4 *Ibid* para 4.10.
- 5 *Ibid* para 4.11. In considering whether to caution again after a break, the officer should bear in mind that he may have to satisfy a court that the person understood that he was still under caution when the interview resumed: para 4.11, note 4K. The officer should bear in mind that it may be necessary to show to the court that nothing occurred during a break in an interview or between interviews which influenced the suspect's recorded evidence: para 4.11, note 4L. The officer should consider, therefore, after a break in an interview or at the beginning of a subsequent interview summarising on tape the reason for the break and confirming this with the suspect: para 4.11, note 4L. As to the caution see para 749 ante.

754. Failure of recording equipment. If there is a failure of equipment which can be rectified quickly, for example by inserting new tapes¹, the prescribed procedures² must be followed; and, when the recording is resumed, the officer must explain what has happened and record the time the interview recommences³. If, however, it will not be possible to continue recording on that particular tape-recorder and no replacement recorder or recorder in another interview room is readily available, the interview may continue without being tape-recorded³. In such circumstances the prescribed procedures⁴ for seeking the authority of the custody officer will be followed⁵.

- 1 For the meaning of 'tapes' see para 748 note 2 ante.
- 2 Ie the procedure set out in the Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.8: see para 752 ante.
- 3 *Ibid* para 4.12. If one of the tapes breaks during the interview, it should be sealed as a master tape in the presence of the suspect and the interview resumed where it left off: para 4.12, note 4M. The unbroken tape should be copied and the original sealed as a master tape in the suspect's presence, if necessary after the interview: para 4.12, note 4M. If equipment for copying the unbroken tape is not readily available, both tapes should be sealed in the suspect's presence and the interview begun again: para 4.12, note 4M. If the tape breaks when a single-deck machine is being used and the machine is one where a broken tape cannot be copied on available equipment, the tape should be sealed as a master tape in the suspect's presence and the interview begun again: para 4.12, note 4M. For the meaning of 'master tape' see para 748 text to note 3 ante.
- 4 Ie the procedure set out in *ibid* para 3.3: see para 747 ante.
- 5 *Ibid* para 4.12. As to custody officers see paras 716, 747 note 11 ante.

755. Removing tapes from the recorder. Where tapes¹ are removed from the recorder in the course of an interview, they must be retained and the prescribed procedures² followed³.

- 1 For the meaning of 'tapes' see para 748 note 2 ante.
- 2 Ie the procedure set out in the Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.15: see para 756 post.
- 3 *Ibid* para 4.13.

756. Conclusion of interview. At the conclusion of the interview, the suspect must be offered the opportunity to clarify anything he has said and to add anything he may wish¹. At the conclusion of the interview, including the taking and reading back of any written statement, the time must be recorded and the tape-recorder switched off². The master tape³ must be sealed with a master tape label and treated as an exhibit in accordance with the force standing orders⁴. The police officer must sign the label and ask the suspect and any third party present to sign it also⁴. If the suspect or third party refuses to sign the label, an officer of at least the rank of

inspector, or if one is not available the custody officer⁵, must be called into the interview room and asked to sign it⁶.

The suspect must be handed a notice which explains the use which will be made of the tape-recording and the arrangements for access to it⁷.

1 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.14.

2 Ibid para 4.15.

3 For the meaning of 'master tape' see para 748 text to note 3 ante.

4 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.15.

5 As to custody officers see paras 716, 747 note 11 ante.

6 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 4.15.

7 Ibid para 4.16.

757. Procedure after interview. The police officer must make a note in his notebook of the fact that the interview has taken place and has been recorded on tape, its time, duration and date and the identification number of the master tape¹.

Where no proceedings follow in respect of the person whose interview was recorded, the tapes must nevertheless be kept² securely³.

Where such proceedings do follow, the officer must prepare a written record of the interview which will be signed by the officer⁴. The interview record must be exhibited to any written statement prepared by the officer⁴.

Where the police officer's evidence of the interview is accepted by the defence, the evidence must refer to the fact that the interview was tape-recorded and may be presented to the court in the form of the interview record⁵. Where the police officer's evidence of the interview is not accepted by the defence, the police officer must refer to the fact that the interview was tape-recorded and must produce the master tape as an exhibit⁵. The officer must inform the court of any transcription which has been made of which he is aware⁵.

1 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 5.1. For the meaning of 'master tape' see para 748 text to note 3 ante.

2 Ie in accordance with ibid para 6.1 and note 6A: see para 758 post.

3 Ibid para 5.2.

4 Ibid para 5.3. Prior to preparing the record of the interview, the officer may refresh his memory by listening to the working copy of the tape: para 5.3, note 5A. The purpose of using the tape will be to act as a check on the accuracy of the interview record: para 5.3, note 5A. The interview record must be prepared on the basis that it is to be used (1) to enable the prosecutor to make informed decisions about the case on the basis of what was said at the interview; (2) to be exhibited to the officer's witness statement and used pursuant to the Criminal Justice Act 1967 s 9 (amended by the Courts Act 1971 s 56 (1), Sch 8 Pt II para 49) (see para 1113 post) and the Magistrates' Court Act 1980 s 102 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (1), Sch 15 para 65, 68) (see para 832 post); (3) to enable the prosecutor to comply with the rules of advance disclosure; and (4) where the record is accepted by the defence, to be used for the conduct of the case by the prosecution, the defence, and the court: Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 5.3, note 5B. The record must, therefore, comprise a balanced account of the interview including points in mitigation and/or defence made by the suspect: para 5.3, note 5B. Where an admission is made, the question as well as the answer containing the admission must be recorded verbatim in the record: para 5.3, note 5B. Care should be taken to bring to the attention of the prosecutor, by means of a covering report, any material on the tape which might be regarded by a court as prejudicial or inadmissible: para 5.3, note 5B. As to the admissibility of evidence see para 1132 et seq post.

5 Ibid para 5.4. Production of the tape as an exhibit will have the effect in court proceedings of producing the content of the whole interview, subject to any decision on editing carried out on the direction of the Crown Prosecutor: para 5.4, note 5C. As to Crown Prosecutors see para 647 ante. As to preparing tape-recorded evidence for court see *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA and para 759 post.

758. Tape security. The officer in charge of each police station at which interviews with suspects are recorded must make arrangements for master tapes¹ to be kept securely and their movements accounted for on the same basis as other material which may be used for evidential purposes, in accordance with force standing orders².

A police officer has no authority to break the seal on a master tape which is required for criminal proceedings³. If it is necessary to gain access to the master tape, the police officer must arrange for its seal to be broken in the presence of a representative of the Crown Prosecution Service³. The accused or his legal adviser must be informed and given a reasonable opportunity to be present³. If the accused or his legal representative is present, he must be invited to reseal and sign the master tape³. If either refuses or neither is present, this must be done by the representative of the Crown Prosecution Service³.

Where no criminal proceedings result, it is the responsibility of the chief officer of police to establish arrangements for the breaking of the seal on the master tape, where this becomes necessary⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'master tape' see para 748 text to note 3 ante.

2 Code of Practice on Tape-recording para 6.1. Paragraph 6 is concerned with the security of the master tape which will have been sealed at the conclusion of the interview: para 6.1, note 6A. Care should, however, be taken of working copies of tapes since their loss or destruction may lead unnecessarily to the need to have access to master tapes: para 6.1, note 6A.

3 Ibid para 6.2. If the tape has been delivered to the Crown Court for keeping after committal for trial, the Crown Prosecutor will apply to the chief clerk of the Crown Court centre for the release of the tape for unsealing by the Crown Prosecutor: para 6.2, note 6B. For these purposes, reference to the Crown Prosecution Service or to the Crown Prosecutor is taken to mean any other body or person with a statutory responsibility for prosecution for whom the police conduct any tape-recorded interviews: para 6.2, note 6C. As to the Crown Prosecution Service see para 645 et seq ante.

4 Ibid para 6.3.

759. Preparing tape-recorded evidence for court. In order that sufficient notice may be given to allow consideration of any amendment¹ to the record of interview or the preparation of any transcript of a tape-recorded interview, or any editing¹ of a tape for the purpose of playing it back in court², the following practice should be followed:

- (1) where the defence is unable to agree a record of interview or transcript, where one is already available, the prosecution should be notified³ no more than 21 days⁴ from the date of committal or date of transfer⁵ with a view to securing agreement to amend; and a copy of such notice should be supplied within the 21 day period⁶;
- (2) if agreement is not reached and it is proposed that the tape or part of it be played in court, notice should be given to the prosecution by the defence no more than 14 days⁷ after the expiry of the period in head (1) above in order that counsel for the parties may agree those parts of the tape that should not be adduced and that arrangements may be made, by editing or in some other way, to exclude the material; and a copy of such notice should be supplied to the court within the 14 day period⁸;
- (3) notice of any agreement reached under heads (1) or (2) above should be supplied to the court by the prosecution as soon as is practicable⁹;
- (4) alternatively, if, in any event, prosecuting counsel proposes to play the tape or part of it, the prosecution should within 28 days¹⁰ of the date of committal or date of transfer notify the defence and the court and the defence should

notify the prosecution and the court within 14 days¹⁰ of receiving the notice if the defence objects to the production of the tape on the basis that a part of it should be excluded; if the objections raised by the defence are accepted, the prosecution should prepare an edited tape or make other arrangements to exclude the material part and should notify the court of the arrangements made¹¹.

If there is a failure to agree between counsel under heads (1) to (4) above, or there is a challenge to the integrity of the master tape¹², notice and particulars should be given to the court and to the prosecution by the defence as soon as is practicable; the court may then, at its discretion, order a pre-trial review or give such other directions as may be appropriate¹³.

If a tape is to be adduced during proceedings before the Crown Court, it should be produced and proved by the interviewing officer¹⁴ or any other officer who was present at the interview¹⁴ at which the recording was made; and the prosecution should ensure that such an officer will be available for this purpose¹⁵. In order to avoid the necessity for the court to listen to lengthy or irrelevant material before the relevant part of a tape-recording is reached, counsel should indicate to the tape-machine operator¹⁶ those parts of a recording which it may be necessary to play¹⁷.

Once a trial has begun, if, by reason of faulty preparation or for some other cause the above procedures have not been properly complied with, and an application is made to amend the record of interview or transcript or to edit the tape, as the case may be, thereby making necessary an adjournment for the work to be carried out, the court may make at its discretion an appropriate award of costs¹⁸.

- 1 Whenever editing or amendment of a record of interview or of a tape or of a transcript takes place, the general principles which should be followed are those set out in Archbold's Criminal Pleading, Evidence and Practice (43rd Edn, 1988) paras 4-186, 4-187, 4-188; see *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA. As to the editing of an accused's statements see also para 1122 post; and as to the editing of witness statements generally see *Practice Note* [1986] 2 All ER 511, CA.
- 2 A case in the Crown Court in which a tape-recording of a police interview with a suspect has been made will normally be conducted using a record of interview if such record has been agreed with the defence: see *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 1; and see para 757 ante.
- 3 The notice must specify the part of the tape to which objection is taken or the part omitted which the defence considers should be included: *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 2 (a).
- 4 Where a case is listed for hearing on a date which falls within the time limits set out in *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA, it is the responsibility of the parties to ensure that all the necessary steps are taken to comply with the required procedure within such shorter period as is available: *Practice Note* supra para 8.
- 5 I.e. the date on which notice of transfer is given in accordance with the Criminal Justice Act 1987 s 4 (1) (c): see para 856 post.
- 6 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 2 (a). See generally para 746 et seq ante; and Home Office Circular 76/1988.
- 7 See note 4 supra.
- 8 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 2 (b).
- 9 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 2 (c).
- 10 See note 4 supra.
- 11 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 2 (d).
- 12 For the meaning of 'master tape' see para 748 text to note 3 ante.
- 13 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 3.
- 14 Where such officer is unable to act as the tape-machine operator, it is for the prosecution to make some other arrangement: *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 5.
- 15 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 4.

- 16 See text and note 14 *supra*. Such an indication should, so far as possible, be expressed in terms of the time track or other identifying process used by the interviewing police force and should be given in time for the operator to have located those parts by the appropriate point in the trial: *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 419; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 6.
- 17 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 6.
- 18 *Practice Note* [1989] 2 All ER 415; sub nom *Practice Direction* (1989) 89 Cr App Rep 132, CA para 7. As to costs see para 1526 *et seq post*.

(vi) Limits on Detention

760. Limits on period of detention without charge. A person may not¹ be kept in police detention² for more than 24 hours³ without being charged⁴. The time from which the period of detention of a person is to be calculated ('the relevant time') is:

- (1) in the case of a person to whom this provision applies⁵: (a) the time at which that person arrives at the relevant police station; or (b) the time 24 hours after the time of that person's arrest, whichever is the earlier;
- (2) in the case of a person arrested outside England and Wales: (a) the time at which that person arrives at the first police station to which he is taken in the police area in England or Wales in which the offence for which he was arrested is being investigated; or (b) the time 24 hours after the time of that person's entry into England and Wales, whichever is the earlier;
- (3) in the case of a person who attends voluntarily at a police station⁶ or accompanies a constable to a police station without having been arrested, and is arrested at the police station, the time of his arrest;
- (4) in any other case⁷, the time at which the person arrested arrives at the first police station to which he is taken after his arrest⁸.

If:

- (i) a person is in police detention in a police area in England and Wales ('the first area'); and
- (ii) his arrest for an offence is sought in some other police area in England and Wales ('the second area'); and
- (iii) he is taken to the second area for the purposes of investigating that offence, without being questioned in the first area in order to obtain evidence in relation to it,

the relevant time is the time 24 hours after he leaves the place where he is detained in the first area or the time at which he arrives at the first police station to which he is taken in the second area, whichever is the earlier⁹.

When a person who is in police detention is removed to hospital because he is in need of medical treatment, any time during which he is being questioned in hospital or on the way there or back by a police officer for the purpose of obtaining evidence relating to an offence is to be included in any period which falls to be calculated for these purposes, but any other time while he is in hospital or on his way there or back is not to be so included¹⁰. A person who at the expiry of 24 hours after the relevant time is in police detention and has not been charged must be released at that time either on bail or without bail¹¹; but this provision does not apply to a person whose detention for more than 24 hours after the relevant time has been authorised or is otherwise permitted¹². A person so released may not be re-arrested without a warrant for the offence for which he was previously arrested unless new evidence justifying a further arrest has come to light since his release¹³.

- 1 Is subject to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 41 (2)–(9) (see *infra*), s 42 (see para 762 post) and s 42 (see para 763 post).
- 2 For the meaning of ‘in police detention’ see para 716 note 5 ante.
- 3 Any reference in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Pt IV (ss 34–52: see para 715 et seq ante; *infra*; and para 761 et seq post) to a period of time or a time of day is to be treated as approximate only: s 45 (2).
- 4 *Ibid* s 41 (1).
- 5 *Ibid* s 41 (2) (a) (see head (1) *supra*) applies to a person if: (1) his arrest is sought in one police area in England and Wales; (2) he is arrested in another police area; and (3) he is not questioned in the area in which he is arrested; and for these purposes ‘the relevant police station’ means the first police station to which he is taken in the police area in which his arrest was sought: s 41 (3). For the meaning of ‘police area’ see para 142 note 1 ante.
- 6 As to voluntary attendance at a police station see para 692 ante.
- 7 Is except where the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 41 (5) applies: see *infra*.
- 8 *Ibid* s 41 (2). Section s 41 (2) has effect in relation to a person arrested under s 31 (see para 712 ante) as if every reference in it to his arrest or his being arrested were a reference to his arrest or his being arrested for the offence for which he was originally arrested: s 41 (4).
- 9 *Ibid* s 41 (5).
- 10 *Ibid* s 41 (6).
- 11 *Ibid* s 41 (7).
- 12 *Ibid* s 41 (8). A person’s detention for more than 24 hours may be authorised or otherwise permitted under ss 42, 43: see paras 762, 763 post.
- 13 *Ibid* s 41 (9).

761. Review of police detention. Reviews of the detention of each person in police detention¹ in connection with the investigation of an offence must be carried out periodically in accordance with the following provisions:

- (1) in the case of a person who has been arrested and charged, by the custody officer²; and
- (2) in the case of a person who has been arrested but not charged, by an officer of at least the rank of inspector³ who has not been directly involved in the investigation⁴.

The first review must be not later than six hours⁵ after the detention was first authorised: the second review must be not later than nine hours after the first; and subsequent reviews must be at intervals of not more than nine hours⁶. A review may, however, be postponed:

- (a) if, having regard to all the circumstances prevailing at the latest time for it, it is not practicable to carry out the review at that time;
- (b) without prejudice to the generality of head (a) above, (i) if at that time the person in detention is being questioned by a police officer and the review officer⁷ is satisfied that an interruption of the questioning for the purpose of carrying out the review would prejudice the investigation in connection with which he is being questioned; or (ii) if at that time no review officer is readily available⁸.

If a review is so postponed, it must be carried out as soon as practicable after the latest time specified for it⁹; and, if a review is carried out after such a postponement, the fact that it was so carried out does not affect any statutory requirement¹⁰ as to the time at which any subsequent review is to be carried out¹¹.

The review officer must record the reasons for any postponement of a review in the custody record¹².

Where an officer of higher rank than the review officer gives directions relating to a person in police detention and the directions are at variance with any decision made or action taken by the review officer in the performance of a duty imposed on him¹³ or with any decision or action which would but for the directions have been

made or taken by him in the performance of such a duty, the review officer must refer the matter at once to an officer of the rank of superintendent or above who is responsible for the police station for which the review officer is acting as review officer in connection with the detention¹⁴. Before determining whether to authorise a person's continued detention the review officer must give that person, unless he is asleep, or any solicitor representing him who is available at the time of the review, an opportunity to make representations to him about the detention¹⁵; and the person whose detention is under review or his solicitor may make such representations either orally or in writing¹⁶. However, the review officer may refuse to hear oral representations from the person whose detention is under review if he considers that he is unfit to make such representations by reason of his condition or behaviour¹⁷.

1 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

2 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

3 See para 659 ante.

4 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 40 (1). Where the person whose detention is under review has not been charged before the time of the review, s 37 (1)–(6) (see para 718 ante) has effect in relation to him, but with the substitution (1) of references to the person whose detention is under review for references to the person arrested; and (2) of references to the review officer for references to the custody officer: s 40 (8). Where, however, a person has been kept in police detention by virtue of s 37 (9) (see para 718 ante), s 37 (1)–(6) does not have effect in relation to him but it is the duty of the review officer to determine whether he is yet in a fit state: s 40 (9).

Where the person whose detention is under review has been charged before the time of the review, s 38 (1)–(6) (see para 719 ante) has effect in relation to him, but with the substitution of references to the person whose detention is under review for references to the person arrested: s 40 (10).

5 See para 760 note 3 ante.

6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 40 (3).

7 The officer to whom it falls to carry out a review is referred to in *ibid* s 40 as a 'review officer': s 40 (2).

8 *Ibid* s 40 (4).

9 *Ibid* s 40 (5).

10 *Ie* any requirement of *ibid* s 40.

11 *Ibid* s 40 (6).

12 *Ibid* s 40 (7). As to custody records see para 717 ante.

13 *Ie* under *ibid* Pt IV (ss 34–52).

14 *Ibid* s 40 (11).

15 *Ibid* s 40 (12). The review officer is responsible under s 40 for determining whether or not a person's detention continues to be necessary: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 16.1. If in the circumstances the only practicable way of conducting a review is over the telephone, this is permissible, provided that the requirements of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 40 are observed: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 16, note 16B. In reaching his decision he must provide an opportunity to the detained person himself to make representations, unless he is unfit to do so because of his condition or behaviour, and to his solicitor or the appropriate adult if available at the time: para 16.1. Other persons having an interest in the person's welfare may make representations at the review officer's discretion: para 16.1. The same persons may make representations to the officer determining whether further detention should be authorised under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 42 (see para 762 post): Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 16.2. For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante. The grounds for, and any delay in, conducting a review must be recorded: para 16.3. Any written representations must be retained: para 16.4. A record must be made as soon as practicable of the outcome of each review and application for a warrant of further detention or its extension: para 16.5.

16 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 40 (13).

17 *Ibid* s 40 (14).

762. Authorisation of continued detention. Where a police officer of the rank of superintendent or above¹ who is responsible for the police station at which a person is detained has reasonable grounds for believing that:

- (1) the detention of that person without charge is necessary to secure or preserve evidence relating to an offence for which he is under arrest or to obtain such evidence by questioning him;
 - (2) an offence for which he is under arrest is a serious arrestable offence²; and
 - (3) the investigation is being conducted diligently and expeditiously,
- he may authorise the keeping of that person in police detention³ for a period expiring at or before 36 hours⁴ after the relevant time⁵.

Where such an officer has so authorised the keeping of a person in police detention for a period expiring less than 36 hours after the relevant time, such officer may authorise the keeping of that person in police detention for a further period expiring not more than 36 hours after that time if the conditions specified in heads (1)–(3) above are still satisfied when he gives the authorisation⁶.

If it is proposed to transfer a person in police detention to another police area, the officer determining whether or not to authorise keeping him in detention must have regard to the distance and the time the journey would take⁷.

Where an officer so authorises the keeping of a person in police detention⁸, it is his duty (a) to inform that person of the grounds for his continued detention; and (b) to record the grounds in that person's custody record⁹.

Before determining whether to authorise the keeping of a person in detention¹⁰, an officer must give that person or any solicitor representing him who is available at the time when it falls to the officer to determine whether to give the authorisation, an opportunity to make representations to him about the detention¹¹; and the person in detention or his solicitor may so make representations either orally or in writing¹². The officer to whom it falls to determine whether to give the authorisation may, however, refuse to hear oral representations from the person in detention if he considers that he is unfit to make such representations by reason of his condition or behaviour¹³. Where an officer authorises the keeping of a person in detention and at the time of the authorisation he has not yet exercised his statutory rights to have someone informed of his whereabouts¹⁴ and to legal advice¹⁵, the officer must:

- (i) inform him of that right;
- (ii) decide whether he should be permitted to exercise it;
- (iii) record the decision in his custody record; and
- (iv) if the decision is to refuse to permit the exercise of the right, also record the grounds for the decision in that record¹⁶.

Where an officer has authorised the keeping of a person who has not been charged in detention¹⁷, he must be released from detention, either on bail or without bail, not later than 36 hours after the relevant time, unless he has been charged with an offence or his continued detention is authorised or otherwise permitted¹⁸. A person so released may not be re-arrested without a warrant for the offence for which he was previously arrested unless new evidence justifying a further arrest has come to light since his release¹⁹.

1 See para 659 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 ante.

3 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

4 See para 760 note 3 ante.

- 5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 42 (1). For the meaning of 'the relevant time' see para 760 ante. No authorisation under s 42 (1) may be given, however, in respect of any person (1) more than 24 hours after the relevant time; or (2) before the second review of his detention under s 40 (see para 761 ante) has been carried out: s 42 (4).
- 6 *Ibid* s 42 (2).
- 7 *Ibid* s 42 (3). For the meaning of 'police area' see para 142 note 1 ante.
- 8 *Ie* under *ibid* s 42 (1): see *supra*.
- 9 *Ibid* s 42 (5). As to custody records see para 717 ante.
- 10 *Ie* under *ibid* s 42 (1) or (2): see *supra*.
- 11 *Ibid* s 42 (6). As to representations see para 761 note 15 ante.
- 12 *Ibid* s 42 (7).
- 13 *Ibid* s 42 (8).
- 14 *Ie* the right conferred on him by *ibid* s 56: see para 726 ante.
- 15 *Ie* the right conferred on him by *ibid* s 58: see para 727 ante.
- 16 *Ibid* s 42 (9).
- 17 *Ie* under *ibid* s 42 (1) or (2): see *supra*.
- 18 *Ibid* s 42 (10). Warrants of further detention may be issued under s 43: see para 763 post.
- 19 *Ibid* s 42 (11).

763. Warrants of further detention. Where, on an application on oath made by a constable and supported by an information, a magistrates' court¹ is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for believing that the further detention of the person to whom the application relates is justified, it may issue a warrant of further detention authorising the keeping of that person in police detention². A court may not hear an application for such a warrant, however, unless the person to whom the application relates has been furnished with a copy of the information and has been brought before the court for the hearing³.

The person to whom the application relates is entitled to be legally represented at the hearing and, if he is not so represented but wishes to be so represented, the court must adjourn the hearing to enable him to obtain representation and he may be kept in police detention during the adjournment⁴. A person's further detention is only so justified⁵ if:

- (1) his detention without charge is necessary to secure or preserve evidence relating to an offence for which he is under arrest or to obtain such evidence by questioning him;
- (2) an offence for which he is under arrest is a serious arrestable offence⁶; and
- (3) the investigation is being conducted diligently and expeditiously⁷.

An application for such a warrant may be made (a) at any time before the expiry of 36 hours⁸ after the relevant time⁹; or (b) in a case where it is not practicable for the magistrates' court to which the application will be made to sit at the expiry of 36 hours after the relevant time but the court will sit during the six hours following the end of that period, at any time before the expiry of such period of six hours¹⁰.

If an application for a warrant of further detention is made after the expiry of 36 hours after the relevant time and it appears to the magistrates' court that it would have been reasonable for the police to make it before the expiry of that period, the court must dismiss the application¹¹.

Where on such an application a magistrates' court is not satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for believing that the further detention of the person to whom the application relates is justified, it is its duty to refuse the application or to adjourn the hearing of it until a time not later than 36 hours after the relevant time¹². The person to whom the application relates may be kept in police detention during the adjournment¹³. A warrant of further detention must state the time at which it is issued and authorise the keeping in police detention of the person to whom it relates

for the period stated in it¹⁴. The period so stated must be such period as the magistrates' court thinks fit, having regard to the evidence before it¹⁵; but the period may not be longer than 36 hours¹⁶.

If it is proposed to transfer a person in police detention to a police area other than that in which he is detained when the application for a warrant of further detention is made, the court hearing the application must have regard to the distance and the time the journey would take¹⁷.

Where an application is refused, the person to whom the application relates must forthwith be charged or released, either on bail or without bail¹⁸. However, a person need not be so released before the expiry of 24 hours after the relevant time or before the expiry of any longer period for which his continued detention is or has been authorised¹⁹. Where an application is refused, no further application may be made in respect of the person to whom the refusal relates, unless supported by evidence which has come to light since the refusal²⁰.

Where a warrant of further detention is issued, the person to whom it relates must be released from police detention, either on bail or without bail, upon or before the expiry of the warrant unless he is charged²¹. A person so released may not be re-arrested without a warrant for the offence for which he was previously arrested unless new evidence justifying a further arrest has come to light since his release²².

1 For these purposes, 'magistrates' court' means a court consisting of two or more justices of the peace sitting otherwise than in open court: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 45 (1).

2 Ibid s 43 (1). For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante. Any information submitted in support of such an application must state:

- (1) the nature of the offence for which the person to whom the application relates has been arrested;
- (2) the general nature of the evidence on which that person was arrested;
- (3) what inquiries relating to the offence have been made by the police and what further inquiries are proposed by them;
- (4) the reasons for believing the continued detention of that person to be necessary for the purposes of such further inquiries:

s 43 (14). An application for a warrant of further detention or its extension (see para 764 post) should be made between 10 am and 9 pm and, if possible, during normal court hours: Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 16, note 16A. It will not be practicable to arrange for a court to sit specially outside the hours of 10 am and 9 pm: para 16, note 16A. If it appears possible that a special sitting may be needed, either at a weekend, bank or public holiday or on a weekday outside normal court hours but between 10 am and 9 pm, the clerk to the justices should be given notice and informed of this possibility, while the court is sitting if possible: para 16, note 16A.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 43 (2).

4 Ibid s 43 (3).

5 Ie for the purposes of ibid s 43 or s 44 (see para 764 post).

6 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 ante.

7 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 43 (4).

8 See para 760 note 3 ante.

9 For the meaning of 'the relevant time' see para 760 ante.

10 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 43 (5). In a case to which s 43 (5) (b) (see head (b) supra) applies (1) the person to whom the application relates may be kept in police detention until the application is heard; and (2) the custody officer must make a note in that person's custody record (a) of the fact that he was kept in police detention for more than 36 hours after the relevant time; and (b) of the reason why he was so kept: s 43 (6). As to custody officers and custody records see paras 716, 717 respectively ante.

Section 43 (5) (b) is not limited to a situation in which the 36 hour period expires at a time when the magistrates are not sitting; where the court is already sitting, the justices have a discretion, on being notified of a constable's intention to make an application, either to hear it straight away or to wait for no longer than six hours after the end of the 36 hours: *R v Slough Magistrates' Court, ex p Stirling*

(1987) 151 JP 603, DC. See also *Re an Application for a Warrant of Further Detention* [1988] Crim LR 296.

- 11 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 43 (7). The requirements of s 43 (7) are mandatory; thus, where an information to support an application was drafted eight minutes before the 36 hour period expired and the court clerk advised that it was not practicable to hear the application at that time and it was adjourned, the application should not in those circumstances have been granted: *R v Slough Magistrates Court, ex p Stirling* (1987) 151 JP 603, DC.
- 12 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 43 (8).
- 13 *Ibid* s 43 (9).
- 14 *Ibid* s 43 (10).
- 15 *Ibid* s 43 (11).
- 16 *Ibid* s 43 (12).
- 17 *Ibid* s 43 (13).
- 18 *Ibid* s 43 (15).
- 19 *Ibid* s 43 (16). 'Authorised' means authorised under s 42 (see para 762 ante): s 43 (16).
- 20 *Ibid* s 43 (17).
- 21 *Ibid* s 43 (18).
- 22 *Ibid* s 43 (19).

764. Extension of warrants of further detention. On an application on oath made by a constable and supported by an information a magistrates' court¹ may extend a warrant of further detention² if it is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for believing that the further detention of the person to whom the application relates is justified³.

The period for which a warrant of further detention may be extended is such period as the court thinks fit, having regard to the evidence before it⁴; but the period may not be longer than 36 hours⁵ or end later than 96 hours after the relevant time⁶.

Where a warrant of further detention has been extended⁷ or further extended⁸ for a period ending before 96 hours after the relevant time, a magistrates' court may further extend the warrant if it is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for believing that the further detention of the person to whom the application relates is justified⁹. A warrant of further detention must, if extended or further extended, be indorsed with a note of the period of the extension¹⁰.

Where an application under the above provisions is refused, the person to whom the application relates must forthwith be charged or released, either on bail or without bail¹¹. However, a person need not be so released before the expiry of any period for which a warrant of further detention issued in relation to him has been extended or further extended on an earlier application so made¹².

1 For the meaning of 'magistrates' court' see para 763 note 1 ante.

2 I.e. a warrant issued under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 43: see para 763 ante.

3 *Ibid* s 44 (1). Section 43 (2), (3), (14) (see para 763 ante) applies to an application under s 44 as it applies to an application made under s 43: s 44 (6). As to the time for making application see para 763 note 2 ante.

4 *Ibid* s 44 (2). For the meaning of 'the relevant time' see para 760 ante.

5 See para 760 note 3 ante.

6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 44 (3).

7 I.e. under *ibid* s 44 (1): see *supra*.

8 I.e. under *ibid* s 44 (4).

9 *Ibid* s 44 (4). Section 44 (2), (3) (see *supra*) applies to such further extension as it applies to extensions under s 44 (1): s 44 (4).

10 *Ibid* s 44 (5).

11 *Ibid* s 44 (7). As to release on bail see para 713 ante.

12 *Ibid* s 44 (8).

(vii) Searches of Detained Persons

765. Searches of detained persons. The custody officer¹ at a police station must ascertain and record or cause to be recorded everything which a person has with him when he is (1) brought to the station after being arrested elsewhere or after being committed to custody by an order or sentence of a court; or (2) arrested at the station or detained² there³. In the case of an arrested person the record must be made as part of his custody record⁴.

A custody officer may seize and retain any such thing or cause any such thing to be seized and retained⁵. However, clothes and personal effects may only be seized if the custody officer:

- (a) believes that the person from whom they are seized may use them to cause physical injury to himself or any other person, to damage property, to interfere with evidence or to assist him to escape; or
- (b) has reasonable grounds for believing that they may be evidence relating to an offence⁶.

Where anything is so seized, the person from whom it is seized must be told the reason for the seizure unless he is violent or likely to become violent, or incapable of understanding what is said to him⁷. A person may be searched if the custody officer considers it necessary for him to carry out his duty and to the extent that the custody officer considers it necessary for that purpose⁸.

A person who is in custody at a police station or is in police detention⁹ otherwise than at a police station may at any time be searched in order to ascertain whether he has with him anything which he could use for any of the specified¹⁰ purposes¹¹. A constable may seize and retain, or cause to be seized and retained, anything found on such a search¹²; but a constable may only seize clothes and personal effects in the circumstances specified in heads (a) and (b) above¹³. A search under the above provisions must be carried out by a constable¹⁴; and the constable carrying out the search must be of the same sex as the person searched¹⁵. An intimate search¹⁶ may not, however, be conducted under the above provisions¹⁷.

1 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

2 I.e. under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 47 (5); see para 713 ante.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 54 (1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 147 (a)). There ceases to have effect any Act, including a local Act, passed before the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 in so far as it authorises (1) any search by a constable of a person in police detention at a police station; or (2) an intimate search of a person by a constable; and any rule of common law which authorises such a search as is mentioned in heads (1), (2) *supra* is abolished: s 53 (1).

4 *Ibid* s 54 (2). As to custody records see para 717 ante.

5 *Ibid* s 54 (3).

6 *Ibid* s 54 (4).

7 *Ibid* s 54 (5).

8 *Ibid* s 54 (6). As to the use of reasonable force see para 658 ante.

9 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

10 I.e. specified in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 54 (4) (a); see head (a) *supra*.

11 *Ibid* s 54 (6A) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 147 (b)).

12 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 54 (6B) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 147 (b)).

13 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 54 (6C) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 147 (b)).

14 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 54 (8).

15 *Ibid* s 54 (9).

16 For the meaning of 'intimate search' see para 766 note 5 post.

17 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 54 (7). As to intimate searches see para 766 post.

766. Intimate and strip searches. If an officer of at least the rank of superintendent¹ has reasonable cause for believing:

- (1) that a person who has been arrested and is in police detention² may have concealed on him anything which he could use to cause physical injury to himself or to others and he might so use while he is in police detention or in the custody of a court; or
 - (2) that such a person has a Class A drug³ concealed on him and was in possession of it with the appropriate criminal intent⁴ before his arrest,
- he may authorise an intimate search⁵ of that person⁶. An officer may give such an authorisation orally or in writing but, if he gives it orally, he must confirm it in writing as soon as practicable⁷. However, an officer may not authorise an intimate search of a person for anything unless he has reasonable grounds for believing that it cannot be found without his being intimately searched⁸. The reasons why an intimate search is considered necessary must be explained to the person before the search takes place⁹.

An intimate search may only be carried out by a registered medical practitioner, State Registered Nurse, or State Enrolled Nurse, unless an officer of at least the rank of superintendent considers that this is not practicable and the search is to take place under head (1) above¹⁰. An intimate search under head (1) above may take place only at a police station, a hospital, a registered medical practitioner's surgery or some other place used for medical purposes¹¹. A search under head (2) above may not be carried out at a police station but may take place only at a hospital, surgery or other medical premises¹¹.

An intimate search at a police station of a juvenile or a mentally ill or mentally handicapped person may take place only in the presence of the appropriate adult¹² of the same sex¹³. In the case of a juvenile, the search may take place in the absence of the appropriate adult only if the juvenile signifies in the presence of the appropriate adult that he prefers the search to be done in his absence and the appropriate adult agrees¹³.

A strip search, that is a search involving the removal of more than outer clothing, may take place only if the custody officer¹⁴ considers it to be necessary to remove an article which the detained person would not be allowed to keep¹⁵.

Where an intimate search under head (1) above or a strip search is carried out by a police officer, the officer must be of the same sex as the person searched¹⁶. No person of the opposite sex who is not a medical practitioner or nurse may be present, nor may anyone whose presence is unnecessary¹⁶.

In the case of an intimate search the custody officer must as soon as practicable record which parts of the person's body were searched, who carried out the search, who was present, the reasons for the search and its result¹⁷. In the case of a strip search he must record the reasons for the search and its result¹⁸.

If an intimate search is carried out by a police officer, the reason why it is impracticable for a suitably qualified person to conduct it must be recorded¹⁹.

The custody officer at a police station may seize and retain anything which is found on an intimate search of a person, or cause any such thing to be seized and retained:

- (a) if he believes that the person from whom it was seized may use it to cause physical injury to himself or any other person, to damage property, to interfere with evidence or to assist him to escape; or

- (b) if he has reasonable grounds for believing that it may be evidence relating to an offence²⁰.

Where anything is so seized, the person from whom it is seized must be told the reason for the seizure unless he is violent or likely to become violent or incapable of understanding what is said to him²¹.

1 See para 659 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

3 For these purposes, 'Class A drug' has the meaning assigned to it by the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 2(1)(b): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 55(17). See para 397 note 7 ante.

4 For these purposes, 'the appropriate criminal intent' means an intent to commit an offence under the Misuse of Drugs Act 1971 s 5(3) (possession of controlled drug with intent to supply to another: see para 399 ante) or the Customs and Excise Management Act 1979 s 68(2) (exportation etc with intent to evade a prohibition or restriction: see CUSTOMS vol 12 para 738): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 55(17).

5 For these purposes, 'intimate search' means a search which consists of the physical examination of a person's body orifices: *ibid* s 118(1).

6 *Ibid* s 55(1) (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170(1), Sch 15 paras 97, 99); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 4.1, Annex A para 1.

Every annual report under the Police Act 1964 s 12 (see POLICE vol 36 para 230) or made by the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis must contain information about searches under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 55 (as so amended) which have been carried out in the area to which the report relates during the period to which it relates: s 55(14). The information about such searches must include: (1) the total number of searches; (2) the number of searches conducted by way of examination by a suitably qualified person; (3) the number of searches not so conducted but conducted in the presence of such a person; and (4) the result of the searches carried out: s 55(15). The information must also include, as separate items: (a) the total number of drug offence searches; and (b) the result of those searches: s 55(16).

7 *Ibid* s 55(3).

8 *Ibid* s 55(2).

9 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 4.1, Annex A para 1.

10 *Ibid* Annex A para 2; Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 55(5). An intimate search which is only a drug offence search must be by way of examination by a suitably qualified person: s 55(4). For these purposes, 'drug offence search' means an intimate search for a Class A drug which an officer has authorised by virtue of s 55(1)(b) (see head (2) *supra*); and 'suitably qualified person' means a registered medical practitioner or a registered nurse: s 55(17).

An intimate search which is not carried out as mentioned in s 55(5) must be carried out by a constable: s 55(6).

11 *Ibid* s 55(8), (9); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 3.

12 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante.

13 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 4.

14 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

15 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex 4 para 5.

16 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 55(7); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 6. As to the use of reasonable force by police officers see para 658 ante.

17 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 55(10), (11); Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 7.

18 *Ibid* Annex A para 8.

19 *Ibid* Annex A para 9.

20 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 55(12).

21 *Ibid* s 55(13).

(viii) Identification

A. CODE OF PRACTICE

767. Code of Practice. A constable's powers relating to the identification of persons are governed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984¹ and the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers². The Code must be readily available at all police stations for consultation by police officers, detained persons and members of the public³.

Where a record is made under the Code of any action requiring the authority of an officer of specified rank, his name and rank must be included in the record⁴; and all records must be timed and signed by the maker⁵. In the case of a detained person records are to be made in his custody record unless otherwise specified⁶.

In the case of any procedure requiring a suspect's consent, the consent of a person who is mentally ill or mentally handicapped⁷ is only valid if given in the presence of the appropriate adult⁸; and in the case of a juvenile⁹ the consent of his parent or guardian is required as well as his own, unless he is under 14, in which case the consent of his parent or guardian is sufficient in its own right¹⁰. In the case of any procedure requiring information to be given to a suspect, it must be given in the presence of the appropriate adult if the suspect is mentally ill, mentally handicapped or a juvenile¹¹. If the suspect is deaf or there is doubt about his hearing ability or ability to understand English, and the officer cannot himself speak the person's language, the information must be given through an interpreter¹¹.

Any procedure involving the participation of a person, whether as a suspect or witness, who is mentally ill, mentally handicapped or a juvenile must take place in the presence of the appropriate adult; but the adult must not be allowed to prompt any identification of a suspect by a witness¹².

1 *In the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 ss 61–65 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 148; the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (5), (6))*: see para 768 et seq post.

2 *In the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers*: see para 768 et seq post. As to the codes of practice see para 657 ante. The notes for guidance included in the Code are not provisions of the Code, but are guidance to police officers and others about its application and interpretation: para 1.2. Provisions in the Annexes to the Code are provisions of the Code: para 1.2. Nothing in the Code affects any procedure under the Road Traffic Act 1972 ss 5–12 (repealed: see now the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 4–11; the Road Traffic Offenders Act 1988 ss 15, 16), the Immigration Act 1971 s 4, Sch 2 para 18 or the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1984 Sch 3 para 5 (repealed: see now the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 15 (9), (1), 16 (3), (4), Sch 5 para 7 (5), (6)): *Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers* para 1.13.

3 *Ibid* para 1.1.

4 *Ibid* para 1.7.

5 *Ibid* para 1.8.

6 *Ibid* para 1.9. As to custody records see para 717 ante.

7 If an officer has any suspicion, or is told in good faith, that a person of any age may be mentally ill or mentally handicapped, or mentally incapable of understanding the significance of questions put to him or his replies, that person must be treated as a mentally ill or mentally handicapped person for the purposes of the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers: para 1.3.

8 For these purposes, 'the appropriate adult' means:

(1) in the case of a juvenile:

(a) his parent or guardian or, if he is in care, the care authority or organisation;
(b) a social worker; or
(c) failing either of the above, another responsible adult who is not a police officer or employed by the police;

- (2) in the case of a person who is mentally ill or mentally handicapped:
 - (a) a relative, guardian or some other person responsible for his care or custody;
 - (b) someone who has experience of dealing with mentally ill or mentally handicapped persons but is not a police officer or employed by the police; or
 - (c) failing either of the above, some other responsible adult who is not a police officer or employed by the police:

ibid para 1.5.

- 9 If anyone appears to be under the age of 17, he must be treated as a juvenile for the purposes of the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers in the absence of clear evidence to show that he is older: para 1.4.
- 10 Ibid para 1.10. For these purposes, consent may be given, in the case of a juvenile in the care of a local authority or voluntary organisation, by that authority or organisation: para 1.10, note 1A.
- 11 Ibid para 1.11. As to interpreters see paras 742–744 ante.
- 12 Ibid para 1.12.

B. IDENTIFICATION BY WITNESS

768. Method of identification. In a case which involves disputed identification evidence, an identification parade must be held if the suspect asks for one and it is practicable to hold one¹. A parade may also be held if the officer in charge of the investigation considers that it would be useful¹. If the identification officer considers that it is not practicable to hold a parade, he must tell the suspect why and record the reason². Arrangements for the parade and its conduct are the responsibility of an officer in uniform not below the rank of inspector who is not involved with the investigation ('the identification officer')³. However, no officer involved with the investigation of the case against the suspect may take any part in the arrangements for, or the conduct of, the parade³. A parade need not be held if the identification officer considers that, whether by reason of the unusual appearance of the suspect or for some other reason, it would not be practicable to assemble sufficient people who resembled him to make a parade fair⁴. If a suspect refuses or, having agreed, fails to attend an identification parade or the holding of a parade is impracticable, arrangements must if practicable be made to allow the witness an opportunity of seeing him in a group of people⁵.

Such a group identification may also be arranged if the officer in charge of the investigation considers, whether because of fear on the part of the witness or for some other reason, that it is, in the circumstances, more satisfactory than a parade⁵. If neither a parade nor a group identification procedure is arranged, the suspect may be confronted by the witness⁶. Such a confrontation does not require the suspect's consent, but may not take place unless neither a parade nor a group identification is practicable, whether because the suspect has withheld his consent to them or his co-operation, or for some other reason⁶. A witness must not be shown photographs⁷ or photofit, identikit or similar pictures for identification purposes if there is a suspect already available to be asked to stand on a parade or participate in a group identification⁸.

1 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.1; and see *R v Conway (John)* (1990) Times, 30 January, CA. As to identification parades see para 771 et seq post.

2 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.14.

3 Ibid para 2.2; and see *R v Gall* [1989] Crim LR 745, CA.

4 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.3; and see eg *R v Gaynor* [1988] Crim LR 242.

5 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.4. As to group identification see paras 771, 774 post.

6 Ibid para 2.5. As to confrontation by a witness see para 775 post.

- 7 For these purposes, references to photographs include optical disc computer printouts: *ibid* para 1.14.
- 8 *Ibid* para 2.6. As to identification by photographs etc see para 778 post. As to visual identification see also paras 1147, 1148 post.

769. Notice to suspect. Before an identification parade¹ takes place or a group identification² is arranged, the identification officer³ must explain to the suspect:

- (1) the purpose of the parade or group identification;
- (2) the procedures for holding it, including his right to have a solicitor⁴ or friend present;
- (3) where appropriate, the special arrangements for juveniles⁵;
- (4) where appropriate, the special arrangements for mentally ill and mentally handicapped persons⁵;
- (5) the fact that he does not have to take part in either procedure and, if it is proposed to hold a group identification, his entitlement to a parade if this can practicably be arranged; and
- (6) the fact that, if he does not consent to take part in a parade or other group identification, he may be confronted by a witness⁶ and his refusal may be given in evidence in any subsequent trial, where a witness might be given an opportunity of identifying him in court⁷.

This information must also be contained in a written notice which must be handed to the suspect⁸. The identification officer must give the suspect a reasonable opportunity to read the notice, after which he must be asked to sign a second copy of the notice to indicate whether or not he is willing to attend the parade or participate in the group identification⁸. The signed copy must be retained by the identification officer⁸.

1 As to identification parades see para 771 et seq post.

2 As to group identification see paras 771, 774 post.

3 For the meaning of 'the identification officer' see para 768 text to note 3 ante.

4 For the purposes of the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers, any reference to a solicitor, except in Annex C para 7 (see para 778 post) includes a clerk or legal executive: para 1.6.

5 See para 767 ante.

6 As to confrontation by a witness see para 775 post.

7 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.7.

8 *Ibid* para 2.8.

770. Street identification. A police officer may take a witness to a particular neighbourhood to observe the persons there to see whether he can identify the person whom he said he saw on the relevant occasion¹. Care should be taken, however, not to direct the witness's attention to any individual¹.

1 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.11. Where the suspect is at a police station, the provisions of paras 2.1–2.10 apply: para 2.11. As to paras 2.1–2.10 see paras 768, 769 ante and para 775 post.

771. Identification parades and group identifications; in general. A suspect must be given a reasonable opportunity to have a solicitor¹ or friend present, and the identification officer² must ask him to indicate on a second copy of the notice to suspect whether or not he so wishes³. If a parade is held without a solicitor or a

friend of the suspect being present, a colour photograph of the parade must be taken unless any of the parade members objects⁴. A copy of the photograph must be supplied on request to the suspect or his solicitors within a reasonable time⁴. Where a photograph is so taken, at the conclusion of the proceedings the negative will be destroyed⁵. A parade may take place either in a normal room or in one equipped with a screen permitting witnesses to see members of the parade without being seen⁶. The procedures for the composition and conduct of the parade are the same in both cases⁷, except that a parade involving a screen may take place only when the suspect's solicitor, friend or appropriate adult⁸ is present or the parade is recorded on video⁹.

1 For the meaning of 'solicitor' see para 769 note 4 ante.

2 For the meaning of 'the identification officer' see para 768 text to note 3 ante.

3 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.9, Annex A para 1. As to the notice to suspect see para 769 ante.

4 Ibid Annex A para 20.

5 Ibid Annex A para 21.

6 Ibid Annex A para 2.

7 *Id* subject to *ibid* Annex A para 7: see para 773 post.

8 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 767 note 8 ante.

9 Codes of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 2.

772. Parades involving prison inmates. If an inmate is required for identification, and there are no security problems about his leaving the establishment, he may be asked to participate in a parade¹. Group identification, however, may not be arranged other than in the establishment or inside a police station².

A parade may be held in a Prison Department establishment but must be conducted as far as practicable under normal parade rules³. Members of the public must make up the parade unless there are serious security or control objections to their admission to the establishment³. In such cases, or if a group identification is arranged within the establishment, other inmates may participate³. If prison inmates make up a parade, the circumstances must be recorded⁴.

1 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.9, Annex A para 3.

2 Ibid Annex A para 3. As to group identification see para 771 ante and para 774 post.

3 Ibid Annex A para 4.

4 Ibid Annex A para 24.

773. Conduct of identification parade. Immediately before the parade, the identification officer¹ must remind the suspect of the procedure governing its conduct and caution him². All unauthorised persons must be strictly excluded from the place where the parade is held³.

Once the parade has been formed, everything afterwards in respect of it must take place in the presence and hearing of the suspect and of any interpreter, solicitor⁴, friend or appropriate adult⁵ who is present, unless the parade involves a screen, in which case everything said to or by any witness at the place where the parade is held must be said in the hearing and presence of the suspect's solicitor, friend or appropriate adult or be recorded on video⁶.

The parade must consist of at least eight persons, in addition to the suspect, who so far as possible resemble the suspect in age, height, general appearance and position in life⁷. One suspect only may be included in a parade unless there are two suspects of roughly similar appearance in which case they may be paraded together with at least 12 other persons⁷. In no circumstances may more than two suspects be

included in one parade and, where there are separate parades, they must be made up of different persons⁷.

Where all members of a similar group are possible suspects, separate parades must be held for each member of the group unless there are two suspects of similar appearance when they may appear on the same parade with at least 12 other members of the group who are not suspects⁸. Where police officers in uniform form an identification parade, any numerals or other identifying badge must be concealed⁸.

When the suspect is brought to the place where the parade is to be held, he must be asked by the identification officer whether he has any objection to the arrangements for the parade or to any of the other participants in it⁹. The suspect may obtain advice from his solicitor or friend, if present, before the parade proceeds⁹. Where practicable, steps must be taken to remove the grounds for objection⁹. Where it is not practicable to do so, the officer must explain to the suspect why his objections cannot be met⁹.

The suspect may select his own position in the line¹⁰. Where there is more than one witness, the identification officer must tell the suspect, after each witness has left the room, that he can, if he wishes, change position in the line¹⁰. Each position in the line must be clearly numbered, whether by means of a numeral laid on the floor in front of each parade member or by other means¹⁰.

The identification officer is responsible for ensuring that, before they attend the parade, witnesses are not able to:

- (1) communicate with each other about the case or overhear a witness who has already seen the parade;
- (2) see any member of the parade;
- (3) on that occasion see or be reminded of any photograph¹¹ or description of the suspect or be given any other indication of his identity; or
- (4) see the suspect either before or after the parade¹².

The officer conducting a witness to a parade must not discuss with him the composition of the parade, and in particular he must not disclose whether a previous witness has made any identification¹³.

Witnesses must be brought in one at a time¹⁴. Immediately before the witness inspects the parade, the identification officer must tell him that the person he saw may or may not be on the parade and that, if he cannot make a positive identification, he should say so¹⁴. The officer must then ask him to walk along the parade at least twice, taking as much care and time as he wishes¹⁴. When he has done so, the officer must ask him whether the person he saw in person on an earlier relevant occasion is on the parade¹⁴. The witness should make an identification by indicating the number of the person concerned¹⁵.

If the witness makes an identification after the parade has ended, the suspect and, if present, his solicitor, interpreter, or friend must be informed¹⁶. Where this occurs, consideration should be given to allowing the witness a second opportunity to identify the suspect¹⁶.

If a witness wishes to hear any parade member speak, adopt any specified posture or see him move, the identification officer must first ask whether he can identify any persons on the parade on the basis of appearance only¹⁷. When the request is to hear members of the parade speak, the witness must be reminded that the participants in the parade have been chosen on the basis of physical appearance only¹⁷. Members of the parade may then be asked to comply with the witness's request to hear them speak, to see them move or to adopt any specified posture¹⁷.

When the last witness has left, the suspect must be asked by the identification officer whether he wishes to make any comments on the conduct of the parade¹⁸. The identification officer must make a record of the parade on the forms provided¹⁹; and a record must be made of a person's refusal to take part in a parade²⁰. If the identification officer asks any person to leave a parade because he is interfering with its conduct, the circumstances must be recorded²¹; and a record must be made of all those present at a parade whose names are known to the police²².

- 1 For the meaning of 'the identification officer' see para 768 text to note 3 ante.
- 2 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.9, Annex A para 5. The caution must be given in the terms of the Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 10.4; see para 734 ante.
- 3 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 6.
- 4 For the meaning of 'solicitor' see para 769 note 4 ante.
- 5 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 767 note 8 ante.
- 6 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 7.
- 7 Ibid Annex A para 8.
- 8 Ibid Annex A para 9.
- 9 Ibid Annex A para 10.
- 10 Ibid Annex A para 11.
- 11 For the meaning of 'photograph' see para 768 note 7 ante.
- 12 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers Annex A para 12.
- 13 Ibid Annex A para 13.
- 14 Ibid Annex A para 14.
- 15 Ibid Annex A para 15.
- 16 Ibid Annex A para 16.
- 17 Ibid Annex A para 17.
- 18 Ibid Annex A para 18.
- 19 Ibid para 2.13, Annex A para 25.
- 20 Ibid para 2.15.
- 21 Ibid Annex A para 22.
- 22 Ibid Annex A para 23.

774. Conduct of group identification. The arrangements for a group identification are the sole responsibility of the identification officer¹ and must as far as possible satisfy the prescribed requirements in respect of an identification parade². The identification officer must make a record of the group identification on the forms provided³; and a record must be made of a person's refusal to take part in a group identification⁴. A record must be made of all those present at a group identification whose names are known to the police⁵.

- 1 For the meaning of 'the identification officer' see para 768 text to note 3 ante.
- 2 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.9, Annex A para 19. As to the prescribed requirements in respect of an identification parade see para 773 ante.
- 3 Ibid para 2.13, Annex A para 25.
- 4 Ibid para 2.15.
- 5 Ibid Annex A para 23.

775. Confrontation by witness. Any confrontation by a witness must be carried out in accordance with the prescribed procedure¹. The identification officer² is responsible for the conduct of any confrontation of a suspect by a witness³.

The suspect must be confronted independently by each witness, who must be asked, 'Is this the person?'⁴. Confrontation must take place in the presence of the suspect's solicitor⁵, interpreter or friend, where he has one, unless this would cause unreasonable delay⁶.

Confrontation may take place either in a normal room or one equipped with a screen permitting a witness to see the suspect without being seen⁷. In both cases the procedures are the same except that a room equipped with a screen may be used only when the suspect's solicitor, friend or appropriate adult is present or the confrontation is recorded on video⁷.

- 1 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.10. As to the holding of a confrontation see para 2.5 and para 768 ante.
- 2 For the meaning of 'the identification officer' see para 768 text to note 3 ante.
- 3 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.10, Annex B para 1.
- 4 Ibid Annex B para 2.
- 5 For the meaning of 'solicitor' see para 769 note 4 ante.
- 6 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers Annex B para 2.
- 7 Ibid Annex B para 3.

C. FINGERPRINTS

776. Identification by fingerprints. No person's fingerprints¹ may be taken without the appropriate consent². Consent to the taking of a person's fingerprints must be in writing if it is given at a time when he is at a police station³.

However, the fingerprints of a person detained at a police station⁴ may be taken without the appropriate consent:

- (1) if an officer of at least the rank of superintendent⁵ authorises them to be taken; or
- (2) if he has been charged with a recordable offence⁶ or informed that he will be reported for such an offence and he has not had his fingerprints taken in the course of the investigation of the offence by the police⁷.

An officer may only give an authorisation under head (1) above if he has reasonable grounds for suspecting the involvement of the person whose fingerprints are to be taken in a criminal offence and for believing that his fingerprints will tend to confirm or disprove his involvement⁸. An officer may give such an authorisation under head (1) above orally or in writing but, if he gives it orally, he must confirm it in writing as soon as practicable⁹.

If a person:

- (a) has been convicted of a recordable offence;
- (b) has not at any time been in police detention for the offence; and
- (c) has not had his fingerprints taken in the course of the investigation of the offence by the police or since his conviction,

any constable may at any time not later than one month after the date of the conviction require him to attend a police station in order that his fingerprints may be taken¹⁰. A requirement so made must give the person a period of at least seven days within which he must so attend and may direct him so to attend at a specified time of day or between specified times of day¹¹. Any constable may arrest without warrant a person who has failed to comply with a requirement under heads (a) to (c) above¹². Any person's fingerprints may be taken without the appropriate consent if he has been convicted of a recordable offence¹³.

In a case where a person's fingerprints are taken without the appropriate consent¹⁴ he must be told the reason before his fingerprints are taken and the reason must be recorded as soon as is practicable after the fingerprints are taken¹⁵. If force is used, a record must be made of the circumstances and those present¹⁶. If he is

detained at a police station when the fingerprints are taken, the reason for taking them must be recorded on his custody record¹⁷.

1 'Fingerprints' includes palmprints: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 65; Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 3.5.

2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (1); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 3.1, 3.2. For these purposes, 'appropriate consent' means (1) in relation to a person who has attained the age of 17 years, the consent of that person; (2) in relation to a person who has not attained that age but has attained the age of 14 years, the consent of that person and his parent or guardian; and (3) in relation to a person who has not attained the age of 14 years, the consent of his parent or guardian: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 65.

The person must be informed that the fingerprints will be destroyed if the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 3.4 (see para 781 post) applies; and he must be told that he may witness their destruction if he asks to do so within one month of being cleared or informed that he will not be prosecuted: para 3.1. As to the destruction of fingerprints see para 781 post.

Nothing in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 affects any power conferred by the Immigration Act 1971 s 4, Sch 2 para 18 (2) or applies to a person arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions, except as provided in the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 ss 15 (10), 16 (1), (3), (4), Sch 5 para 7 (6): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (9) (amended by the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 25 (1), Sch 8 para 6 (1), (5)). For the meaning of 'the terrorism provisions' see para 726 note 1 ante.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (2); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 3.1.

4 As to when a person is detained at a police station see para 716 note 5 ante.

5 See para 659 ante.

6 For these purposes, 'recordable offence' means any offence to which regulations under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 27 (see *infra*) apply: s 118 (1); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 3, note 3A.

7 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (3). Reasonable force may be used if necessary: Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 3.2.

8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (4). As to authorisation for the purposes of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989 s 15 (9) see para 118 note 8 ante; and as to authorisation for the purposes of s 16 (1), Sch 5 para 7 (5) see para 125 note 3 ante.

9 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (5).

10 *Ibid* s 27 (1); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 3.3. The Secretary of State may by regulations make provision for recording in national police records convictions for such offences as are specified in the regulations; and any such regulations must be made by statutory instrument and are subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 27 (4), (5).

In exercise of the power conferred by s 27 (4), the Home Secretary made the National Police Records (Recordable Offences) Regulations 1985, SI 1985/1941, which came into force on 1 January 1986: reg 1. There may be recorded in national police records convictions for offences punishable with imprisonment and for offences under (1) the Street Offences Act 1959 s 1 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1982 s 71) (loitering or soliciting for purposes of prostitution: see para 393 ante); (2) the Telecommunications Act 1984 s 43 (amended by the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 57 (1), (2), Sch 5 para 45 (4), Sch 6) (improper use of public telecommunications system: see para 374 ante); (3) the Road Traffic Act 1988 s 25 (tampering with motor vehicles: see ROAD TRAFFIC); (4) the Malicious Communications Act 1988 s 1 (see para 375 ante); and (5) the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 139 (1) (see para 168 ante): National Police Records (Recordable Offences) Regulations 1985 reg 2 (1) (amended by SI 1989/694); Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 2 (4). The reference to offences punishable with imprisonment is to be construed without regard to any prohibition or restriction imposed by or under any enactment on the punishment of young offenders: National Police Records (Recordable Offences) Regulations 1985 reg 2 (2). Where a person's convictions are so recordable, there may also be recorded his convictions for any other offence in the same proceedings: reg 2 (3).

11 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 27 (2).

12 *Ibid* s 27 (3). As to arrest without warrant generally see para 703 et seq ante.

13 *Ibid* s 61 (6).

14 *Ie* under *ibid* s 61 (3) or (6): see *supra*.

- 15 *Ibid* s 61 (7); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 3.6. Where consent is given, the person should be informed of the reason for taking the fingerprints before they are taken: para 3.1
- 16 *Ibid* para 3.6. See also note 7 *supra*.
- 17 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 61 (8). As to custody records see para 717 *ante*; and as to fingerprint evidence see para 1146 note 2 *post*.

D. PHOTOGRAPHS

777. Photographs. The photograph of a person who has been arrested may be taken at a police station only with his written consent; but the photograph of a person who has been arrested may be taken without consent if:

- (1) he is arrested at the same time as other persons, or at a time when it is likely that other persons will be arrested, and a photograph is necessary to establish who was arrested, at what time and at what place;
- (2) he has been charged with or reported for a recordable offence¹ and has not yet been released or brought before a court; or
- (3) he is convicted of such an offence and his photograph is not already on record as a result of heads (1) or (2) above². In either case he must be informed of the reason for taking it³.

Force may not be used to take a photograph⁴. A record must be made as soon as possible of the reason for so taking a person's photograph without consent⁵.

1 For the meaning of 'recordable offence' see para 776 note 6 *ante*.

2 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 4.1, 4.2. There is no power of arrest to take a photograph in pursuance of para 4.2 which applies only where the person is in custody as a result of the exercise of another power eg arrest for fingerprinting under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 27 (see para 776 *ante*): Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 4.2 (iii).

3 *Ibid* para 4.1. The person must also be informed that the photograph will be destroyed if para 4.4 (see para 782 *post*) applies; and he must be told that he may witness the destruction of the photograph if he asks to do so within one month of being cleared or informed that he will not be prosecuted: para 4.1. As to the destruction of photographs see para 782 *post*.

4 *Ibid* para 4.3.

5 *Ibid* para 4.5.

778. Showing of photographs. If photographs¹ or photofit, identikit or similar pictures are shown to a witness for identification purposes, this must be done in accordance with the prescribed procedure². An officer of the rank of sergeant or above is responsible for supervising and directing the showing of photographs; but the actual showing may be done by a constable³.

Only one witness may be shown photographs at any one time⁴; and he must be given as much privacy as practicable and may not be allowed to communicate with or overhear any other witness in the case⁴. The witness must be shown not less than 12 photographs at a time⁵; and these photographs must either be in an album or loose photographs mounted in a frame and must, as far as possible, all be of a similar type⁵. If the photographs include that of a person suspected by the police of the offence concerned, the other photographs must resemble the suspect as closely as possible⁵. When the witness is shown the photographs, he must be told that the photograph of the person he saw may or may not be amongst them⁶. He may not be prompted or guided in any way, however, but must be left to make any selection without help⁶. If a witness makes a positive identification from photo-

graphs, then, unless the person identified is otherwise eliminated from inquiries, other witnesses may not be shown photographs⁷. However, both they and the witness who has made the identification must be asked to attend an identification parade⁸ or group identification⁹ if practicable unless there is no dispute about the identification of the suspect¹⁰.

Where the use of a photofit, identikit or similar picture has led to there being a suspect available who can be asked to appear on a parade, or participate in a group identification, the picture may not be shown to other potential witnesses¹¹. Where a witness attending an identification parade has previously been shown photographs or photofit, identikit or similar pictures, the suspect and his solicitor must be informed of this fact before any committal proceedings or summary trial¹². Any photographs used must be retained for production in court if necessary, whether or not an identification is made¹³. Whether or not an identification is made, a record must be kept of the showing of photographs and of any comment made by the witness¹⁴.

1 For the meaning of 'photograph' see para 768 note 7 ante.

2 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 2.12.

3 Ibid para 2.12, Annex C para 1.

4 Ibid Annex C para 2.

5 Ibid Annex C para 3.

6 Ibid Annex C para 4.

7 Ibid Annex C para 5.

8 As to identification parades see para 771 et seq ante.

9 As to group identifications see paras 771, 774 ante.

10 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers Annex C para 5.

11 Ibid Annex C para 6.

12 Ibid Annex C para 7. Paragraph 1.6 (meaning of 'solicitor') does not apply for these purposes: see para 769 note 4 ante.

13 Ibid Annex C para 8.

14 Ibid Annex C para 9. As to identification by the showing of photographs see also para 777 ante and para 1147 note 4 post.

E. BODY SAMPLES

779. Intimate samples. An intimate sample¹ may be taken from a person in police detention²: (1) if a police officer of at least the rank of superintendent³ authorises it to be taken; and (2) if the appropriate consent⁴ is given⁵. An officer may only so give an authorisation if he has reasonable grounds for suspecting the involvement of the person from whom the sample is to be taken in a serious arrestable offence⁶ and for believing that the sample will tend to confirm or disprove his involvement⁷. An officer may so give an authorisation orally or in writing but, if he gives it orally, he must confirm it in writing as soon as is practicable⁸.

Where an authorisation has been so given and it is proposed that an intimate sample shall be taken in pursuance of that authorisation, an officer must inform the person from whom the sample is to be taken (a) of the giving of the authorisation; and (b) of the grounds for giving it⁹.

An intimate sample, other than a sample of urine or saliva, may only be taken from a person by a registered medical practitioner¹⁰.

If an intimate sample is taken from a person, the authorisation by virtue of which it was taken, the grounds for giving the authorisation and the fact that the

appropriate authorisation was given must be recorded as soon as is practicable after the sample is taken¹¹; and, if an intimate sample is taken from a person detained at a police station, the matters required so to be recorded must be recorded in his custody record¹².

Where the appropriate consent to the taking of an intimate sample from a person was refused without good cause, in any proceedings against that person for an offence (i) the court, in determining whether to commit that person for trial or whether there is a case to answer; and (ii) the court or jury, in determining whether that person is guilty of the offence charged, may draw such inferences from the refusal as appear proper; and the refusal may, on the basis of such inferences, be treated as, or as capable of amounting to, corroboration of any evidence against the person in relation to which the refusal is material¹³.

1 For these purposes, 'intimate sample' means a sample of blood, semen or any other tissue fluid, urine, saliva or pubic hair, or a swab taken from a person's body orifices: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 65 (amended by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 170 (1), Sch 15 paras 97, 100); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.11 (a).

2 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

3 See para 659 ante.

4 For the meaning of 'the appropriate consent' see para 776 note 2 ante. The appropriate consent must be given in writing: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (4); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.1. Consent to the taking of a sample or impression must be recorded in writing: para 5.9. Before a person is asked to provide an intimate sample or swab, he must be warned that a refusal may be treated, in any proceedings against him, as corroborating prosecution evidence: para 5.2. In warning a person who refuses so to provide an intimate sample or swab, the following form of words may be helpful:

'You do not have to [provide this sample] [allow this swab to be taken], but I must warn you that, if you do not do so, a court may treat such a refusal as supporting any relevant evidence against you':

para 5.2, note 5A. A record must be made of the giving of such a warning: para 5.10.

5 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (1); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.1. Paragraph 5.1 applies also to dental impressions: para 5.1. Nothing in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 affects the Road Traffic Act 1988 ss 4-11: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (11) (amended by the Road Traffic (Consequential Provisions) Act 1988 s 4, Sch 3 para 27 (4)).

6 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 ante.

7 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (2); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.1.

8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (3).

9 Ibid s 62 (5); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 5.1, 5.6. The duty imposed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (5) (ii) (see head (b) supra) includes a duty to state the nature of the offence in which it is suspected that the person from whom the sample is to be taken has been involved: s 62 (6); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 5.1, 5.6. The suspect must also be informed that the sample or impression will be destroyed if he is prosecuted for the offence concerned and cleared or if he is not prosecuted, unless he admits the offence and is cautioned for it: paras 5.6, 5.8. As to the destruction of samples see para 781 post.

10 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (9). Except for samples of urine or saliva, dental impressions and intimate samples and swabs may be taken only by a registered medical or dental practitioner as appropriate: Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.3.

Where clothing needs to be removed in circumstances likely to cause embarrassment to the person, no person of the opposite sex, who is not a medical practitioner or nurse, may be present, nor may anyone whose presence is unnecessary: para 5.12.

11 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (7); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.9.

12 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 62 (8). As to custody records see para 717 ante.

13 Ibid s 62 (10).

780. Non-intimate samples. A non-intimate sample¹ may not be taken from a person without the appropriate consent²; and consent to the taking of a non-intimate sample must be given in writing³. A non-intimate sample may, however, be taken from a person without the appropriate consent if (1) he is in police detention⁴ or is being held in custody by the police on the authority of a court; and (2) an officer of at least the rank of superintendent⁵ authorises it to be taken without the appropriate consent⁶. An officer may only so give an authorisation if he has reasonable grounds for suspecting the involvement of the person from whom the sample is to be taken in a serious arrestable offence⁷ and for believing that the sample will tend to confirm or disprove his involvement⁸. An officer may so give an authorisation orally or in writing but, if he gives it orally, he must confirm it in writing as soon as is practicable⁹.

Where an authorisation has been given and it is proposed that a non-intimate sample shall be taken in pursuance of the authorisation, an officer must inform the person from whom the sample is to be taken: (a) of the giving of the authorisation; and (b) of the grounds for giving it¹⁰.

If a non-intimate sample is taken from a person without the appropriate consent, the authorisation by virtue of which it was taken and the grounds for giving the authorisation must be recorded as soon as is practicable after the sample is taken¹¹; and, if a non-intimate sample is taken from a person detained at a police station, the matters so to be recorded must be recorded in his custody record¹².

1 For these purposes, 'non-intimate sample' means (1) a sample of hair other than pubic hair; (2) a sample taken from a nail or from under a nail; (3) a swab taken from any part of a person's body other than a body orifice; (4) a footprint or a similar impression of any part of a person's body other than apart of his hand: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 65; Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.11 (b). As to intimate samples see para 779 ante; and as to fingerprints see para 776 ante.

2 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (1); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.4. For the meaning of 'the appropriate consent' see para 776 note 2 ante. Consent to the taking of a sample or impression must be recorded in writing: para 5.9. Even if a person consents, an officer of the rank of inspector or above must have reasonable grounds for believing that the sample or impression will tend to confirm or disprove his involvement in a particular offence: para 5.4.

3 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (2); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.4. Where clothing needs to be removed in circumstances likely to cause embarrassment to the person, no person of the opposite sex, who is not a medical practitioner or nurse, may be present, nor may anyone whose presence is unnecessary: para 5.12.

4 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

5 See para 659 ante.

6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (3); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.5.

7 For the meaning of 'serious arrestable offence' see para 704 ante.

8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (4).

9 Ibid s 63 (5); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.5. Where para 5.5 applies, reasonable force may be used if necessary to take non-intimate samples and body impressions: para 5.7. As to the use of reasonable force see also para 658 ante.

10 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (6); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.6. The suspect must also be informed that the sample or impression will be destroyed if he is prosecuted for the offence concerned and cleared or if he is not prosecuted unless he admits the offence and is cautioned for it: paras 5.6, 5.8. As to the destruction of samples see para 781 post. The duty imposed by the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (6) (ii) (see head (b) supra) includes a duty to state the nature of the offence in which it is suspected that the person from whom the sample is to be taken has been involved: s 63 (7); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.6.

- 11 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (8); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 5.9. If force is used, a record must be made of the circumstances and those present: para 5.9.
- 12 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 63 (9).

F. DESTRUCTION OF FINGERPRINTS ETC

781. Destruction of fingerprints and samples. If fingerprints¹ or samples² are taken from a person in connection with the investigation of an offence and he is cleared of that offence, they must be destroyed as soon as is practicable after the conclusion³ of the proceedings⁴.

If fingerprints or samples are taken from a person in connection with such an investigation and it is decided that he will not be prosecuted for that offence and he has not admitted it and been dealt with by way of being cautioned by a constable, they must be destroyed as soon as is practicable after that decision is taken⁵.

If fingerprints or samples are taken from a person in connection with the investigation of an offence and that person is not suspected of having committed the offence, they must be destroyed as soon as they have fulfilled the purpose for which they were taken⁶.

If fingerprints are destroyed, (1) any copies of the fingerprints must also be destroyed; and (2) any chief officer of police⁷ controlling access to computer data relating to fingerprints must make access to the data impossible, as soon as it is practicable to do so⁸. However, if the provisions in head (2) above fall to be complied with and the person to whose fingerprints the data relate asks for a certificate that such provisions have been complied with, such a certificate must be issued to him, not later than the end of the period of three months beginning with the day on which he asks for it, by the responsible chief officer of police⁹ or a person authorised by him or on his behalf for these purposes¹⁰.

A person who asks to be allowed to witness the destruction of his fingerprints or copies of them has a right to witness it¹¹.

A record must be made as soon as possible of the destruction of fingerprints and as soon as practicable of the destruction of samples¹².

- 1 As to the taking of fingerprints see para 776 ante.
- 2 As to the taking of intimate samples see para 779 ante; and as to the taking of non-intimate samples see para 780 ante.
- 3 For these purposes, proceedings which have been discontinued are to be treated as concluded: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (4).
- 4 Ibid s 64 (1); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 3.4, 5.8. Nothing in the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (as amended: see notes 7–10 infra) affects any power conferred by the Immigration Act 1971 s 4, Sch 2 para 18 (2) or applies to a person arrested or detained under the terrorism provisions: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (7). For the meaning of 'the terrorism provisions' see para 726 note 1 ante.
- 5 Ibid s 64 (2); Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 3.4, 5.8.
- 6 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (3).
- 7 For these purposes, 'chief officer of police' means the chief officer of police for an area mentioned in the Police Act 1964 s 62, Sch 8 (as amended: see POLICE): Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (6B) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 148 (2)).
- 8 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (5) (substituted by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 148 (1)).
- 9 For these purposes, 'the responsible chief officer of police' means the chief officer of police in whose area the computer data were put on to the computer: Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (6B) (as added: see note 7 supra).
- 10 Ibid s 64 (6A) (added by the Criminal Justice Act 1988 s 148 (2)).

- 11 Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 64 (6). A person may witness the destruction of fingerprints if he asks to do so within one month of being cleared or informed that he will not be prosecuted: Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 3.1, 3.4. As to the obligation to inform a person of this right see para 776 note 2 ante.
- 12 Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers paras 3.6, 5.9.

782. Destruction of photographs. Where a person's photograph has been taken¹, the photograph, negatives and all copies taken in that particular case must be destroyed if he is prosecuted for the offence and cleared or he is not prosecuted, unless he admits the offence and is cautioned for it².

An opportunity of witnessing the destruction must be given to him if he so requests, provided he applies³ within one month of being cleared or informed that he will not be prosecuted⁴.

A record must be made as soon as possible of the destruction of photographs⁵.

1 In accordance with the Code of Practice for the Identification of Persons by Police Officers para 4: see para 777 ante.

2 Ibid para 4.4.

3 In accordance with ibid para 4.1: see para 777 ante.

4 Ibid para 4.4. As to the obligation to inform a person of this right see para 777 note 3 ante.

5 Ibid para 4.5.

(ix) Charge

783. Charging of detained persons. When an officer considers that there is sufficient evidence to prosecute a detained person, he should without delay bring him before the custody officer¹ who is then responsible for considering whether or not he should be charged². Any resulting action should be taken in the presence of the appropriate adult³ if the person is a juvenile or mentally ill or mentally handicapped⁴.

When a detained person is charged with or informed that he may be prosecuted for an offence he must be cautioned⁵ in the prescribed terms⁶.

At the time a person is charged he must be given a written notice showing particulars of the offence with which he is charged and including the name of the officer in the case, his police station and the reference number for the case⁷. So far as possible the particulars of the charge must be stated in simple terms, but they must also show the precise offence in law with which he is charged⁷. The notice must begin with the following words:

'You are charged with the offence(s) shown below. You do not have to say anything unless you wish to do so, but what you say may be given in evidence.'⁷

If the person is a juvenile or is mentally ill or mentally handicapped, the notice must be given to the appropriate adult⁷. If at any time after a person has been charged with or informed he may be prosecuted for an offence a police officer wishes to bring to the notice of that person any written statement made by another person or the content of an interview with another person, he must hand to that person a true copy of any such written statement or bring to his attention the content of the interview record, but may say or do nothing to invite any reply or comment save to caution him⁸ in the prescribed terms⁹. If the person cannot read, the officer may read it to him⁹. If the person is a juvenile or mentally ill or mentally

handicapped, the copy must also be given to, or the interview record brought to the attention of, the appropriate adult⁹. Questions relating to an offence may not be put to a person after he has been charged with that offence, or informed that he may be prosecuted for it, unless they are necessary for the purpose of preventing or minimising harm or loss to some other person or to the public or for clearing up an ambiguity in a previous answer or statement, or where it is in the interests of justice that the person should have put to him and have an opportunity to comment on information concerning the offence which has come to light since he was charged or informed that he might be prosecuted¹⁰. Before any such questions are put he must be cautioned¹¹ in the prescribed terms¹². Where a juvenile is charged with an offence and the custody officer authorises his continuing detention, he must try to make arrangements for the juvenile to be taken into the care of a local authority to be detained pending appearance in court unless he certifies that it is impracticable¹³ to do so¹⁴. If it is not practicable so to make arrangements for the transfer of a juvenile into local authority care, the custody officer must record the reasons and make out a certificate to be produced before the court together with the juvenile¹⁵.

A record must be made of anything a detained person says when charged¹⁶. Any questions put after charge and answers given relating to the offence must be contemporaneously recorded in full on the forms provided and the record signed by that person or, if he refuses, by the interviewing officer and any third parties present¹⁷. If the questions are tape-recorded¹⁸, the arrangements set out in the relevant code of practice apply¹⁹.

1 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

2 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.1.

3 For the meaning of 'the appropriate adult' see para 717 note 7 ante.

4 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.1.

5 *Ie* in the terms of *ibid* para 10.4: see para 734 ante.

6 *Ibid* para 17.2.

7 *Ibid* para 17.3.

8 See note 5 supra.

9 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.4.

10 *Ibid* para 17.5.

11 See note 5 supra.

12 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.5. The right to consult a solicitor may not be delayed once a person has been charged: see para 730 ante.

13 *Ie* that it is impracticable to do so in accordance with the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 38 (6): see para 719 note 4 ante.

14 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.6. Neither a juvenile's unruliness nor the nature of the offence with which he is charged provides grounds for the custody officer to retain him in police custody rather than seek to arrange for his transfer to the care of the local authority: para 17.6, note 17A.

15 *Ibid* para 17.9.

16 *Ibid* para 17.7.

17 *Ibid* para 17.8.

18 As to tape-recorded interviews see para 746 et seq ante.

19 Code of Practice for the Detention, Treatment and Questioning of Persons by Police Officers para 17.8.

784. Detention after charge. Where a person (1) is charged with an offence; and (2) after being charged is kept in police detention¹ or is detained by a local

authority², he must be brought before a magistrates' court in accordance with the following provisions³.

If he is to be brought before a magistrates' court for the petty sessions area in which the police station at which he was charged is situated, he must be brought before such a court as soon as is practicable and in any event not later than the first sitting after he is charged with the offence⁴. If no magistrates' court for that area is due to sit either on the day on which he is charged or on the next day, the custody officer⁵ for the police station at which he was charged must inform the clerk to the justices for the area that there is a person in the area⁶ who must be so brought before a magistrates' court⁷.

If the person charged is to be brought before a magistrates' court for a petty sessions area other than that in which the police station at which he was charged is situated, he must be removed to that area as soon as is practicable and brought before such a court as soon as is practicable after his arrival in the area and in any event not later than the first sitting of a magistrates' court for that area after his arrival in the area⁸. If no magistrates' court for that area is due to sit either on the day on which he arrives in the area or on the next day, he must be taken to a police station in the area and the custody officer at that station must inform the clerk to the justices for the area that there is a person in the area⁹ who must be so brought before a magistrates' court¹⁰.

Where a clerk to the justices for a petty sessions area has been so informed¹¹, the clerk must arrange for a magistrates' court to sit not later than the day next following the relevant day¹².

1 For the meaning of 'in police detention' see para 716 note 5 ante.

2 *Ie* in pursuance of arrangements made under the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 38 (6); see para 719 note 4 ante.

3 *Ibid* s 46 (1). Nothing in s 46 requires a person who is in hospital to be brought before a court if he is not well enough: s 46 (9).

4 *Ibid* s 46 (2).

5 As to custody officers see para 716 ante.

6 *Ie* a person to whom the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s 46 (2) applies: see *supra*.

7 *Ibid* s 46 (3).

8 *Ibid* s 46 (4).

9 *Ie* a person to whom *ibid* s 46 (4) applies: see *supra*.

10 *Ibid* s 46 (5).

11 *Ie* informed (1) under *ibid* s 46 (3) that there is a person in the area to whom s 46 (2) applies; or (2) under s 46 (5) that there is a person in the area to whom s 46 (4) applies.

12 *Ibid* s 46 (6). For these purposes, 'the relevant day' (1) in relation to a person who is to be brought before a magistrates' court for the petty sessions area in which the police station at which he was charged is situated, means the day on which he was charged; and (2) in relation to a person who is to be brought before a magistrates' court for any other petty sessions area, means the day on which he arrives in the area: s 46 (7). Where the day next following the relevant day is Christmas Day, Good Friday or a Sunday, the duty of the clerk under s 46 (6) is a duty to arrange for a magistrates' court to sit not later than the first day after the relevant day which is not one of those days: s 46 (8). As to the clerk's duty under s 46 (6) see also *R v Avon Magistrates' Courts Committee, ex p Broome* [1988] 1 WLR 1246, DC.

(x) Restrictions on Proceedings

785. Restrictions on vexatious proceedings. If, on an application made by the Attorney General, the High Court is satisfied that any person has habitually and persistently and without any reasonable ground instituted vexatious¹ prosecutions, whether against the same person or different persons, the court may,

after hearing that person or giving him an opportunity of being heard, make a criminal proceedings order². An order so made may provide that it is to cease to have effect at the end of a specified period, but otherwise remains in force indefinitely³. Leave for the laying of an information or for an application for leave to prefer a bill of indictment by a person who is the subject of such an order may not be given unless the High Court is satisfied that the institution of the prosecution is not an abuse of the criminal process and that there are reasonable grounds for the institution of the prosecution by the applicant⁴. No appeal lies from a decision of the High Court refusing such leave⁵.

1 In considering whether any proceedings are vexatious, the court must look at the whole history of the matter; and proceedings may be held to be vexatious notwithstanding that in each individual case taken singly the pleading discloses a cause of action: see *Re Vernazza* [1959] 2 All ER 200; affd [1960] 1 QB 197, [1960] 1 All ER 183, CA; revsd in part on other grounds sub nom *A-G v Vernazza* [1960] AC 965, [1960] 3 All ER 97, HL.

The court considers the number, general character and result of the proceedings alleged to be vexatious, and may make an order even though there may have been reasonable grounds for the proceedings in each case considered by itself: *Re Chaffers, ex p A-G* (1897) 76 LT 351. See also *Re Jones, Re Vexatious Actions Act* (1902) 18 TLR 476.

2 Supreme Court Act 1981 s 42 (1) (amended by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 24 (1), (2) (c)). For these purposes, 'criminal proceedings order' means an order that (1) no information may be laid before a justice of the peace by the person against whom the order is made without the leave of the High Court; and (2) no application for leave to prefer a bill of indictment may be made by him without the leave of the High Court: Supreme Court Act 1981 s 42 (1A) (added by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 24 (1), (3)).

The High Court may also make an all proceedings order: Supreme Court Act 1981 s 42 (1) (as amended: see note 1 supra). For these purposes, an 'all proceedings order' means an order which has the combined effect of a criminal proceedings order and a civil proceedings order: s 42 (1A) (as so added). As to civil proceedings orders see PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE vol 37 para 143. A copy of any order so made must be published in the London Gazette: s 42 (5).

3 Ibid s 42 (2).

4 Ibid s 42 (3A) (added by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 24 (1), (5)).

5 Supreme Court Act 1981 s 42 (4) (amended by the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985 s 24 (1), (6)).

786. Limitation of time in criminal proceedings. Except where there are statutory provisions to the contrary¹, criminal prosecutions may be commenced at any time after the commission of the offence². A prosecution is commenced when an information is laid before a justice of the peace³ or, if there is no information, when the accused is brought before a justice to answer the charge⁴ or, if there is no preliminary examination before a justice, when a indictment is preferred⁵.

Prolonged delay in starting or conducting criminal proceedings may be an abuse of process as, for example, when substantial delay has been caused by some improper use of procedure by, or inefficiency on the part of, the prosecution and the accused has not himself caused or contributed to it and has been prejudiced by it⁶. The jurisdiction to decline to allow criminal proceedings to continue should be used sparingly⁷.

1 See eg the Cable and Broadcasting Act 1984 s 25(4) (proceedings in respect of obscene programmes in cable programme service not to be commenced more than two years after the commission of the offence: see para 371 ante). As to the restrictions on the institution of proceedings for conspiracy see para 68 ante.

2 Where there is a time limited for the commencement of a prosecution, the day on which the offence was committed must be excluded in the computation of the prescribed time: *Radcliffe v Bartholomew* [1892] 1 QB 161; and see *Pellew v Wonford Inhabitants* (1829) 9 B & C 134; *Williams v Burgess* (1840) 12 Ad & El 635. Sundays are to be included in the computation of time, unless the statute prescribing the time expressly excludes them: *R v Middlesex Justices* (1843) 2 Dowl NS 719. In every Act passed

after 1850 'month' means calendar month unless a contrary intention appears: Interpretation Act 1978 s 5, Schs 1, 2 para 4 (1). See also *TIME* vol 45 para 1109. A period of limitation does not exclude, where otherwise admissible, evidence of other acts done by the accused more than the prescribed period before the prosecution was commenced: *R v Shellaker* [1914] 1 KB 414, 9 Cr App Rep 240, CCA.

- 3 *R v Wallace* (1797) 1 East PC 186, CCR. Where an information, laid in time, is amended after the expiration of the time, the amendment relating to the date when the offence is alleged to have been committed and not charging a different offence from that charged in the information as originally laid, the consequent proceedings are in time: *R v Wakeley* [1920] 1 KB 688, CCA. Proof of the issue of a warrant which is not executed within the time limited for commencing the prosecution is not proof that the prosecution is commenced in time, unless proof is also given of the information: *R v Phillips* (1818) Russ & Ry 369, CCR; *R v Parker and Smith* (1864) Le & Ca 459, CCR; *R v Hull* (1860) 2 F & F 16.
 - 4 *R v Austin* (1845) 1 Car & Kir 621.
 - 5 *R v Killminster* (1835) 7 C & P 228. If an indictment is presented within the time limited and is ignored, it would seem that the prosecution has been commenced in time, and another indictment found after the expiration of the limited time would be valid: *R v Killminster* supra.
 - 6 *R v Grays Justices, ex p Graham* [1982] QB 1239, 75 Cr App Rep 229, DC; *R v Oxford City Justices, ex p Smith* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 200, DC; *R v West London Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Anderson* (1984) 80 Cr App Rep 143, DC; *Bell v DPP of Jamaica* [1985] AC 937, [1985] 2 All ER 585, PC.
- In criminal proceedings mere delay which gave rise to prejudice and unfairness might by itself amount to an abuse of the process; and in some circumstances prejudice would be presumed from substantial delay; but, in the absence of a presumption, where there was substantial delay, it would be for the prosecution to justify it: *R v Bow Street Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p DPP, R v Bow Street Stipendiary Magistrate, ex p Cherry* (1989) Times, 20 December, DC.
- 7 *R v Oxford City Justices, ex p Smith* (1982) 75 Cr App Rep 200, DC.

(xi) Extradition

787–800. Extradition. Where extradition procedures¹ are available as between the United Kingdom and a foreign state², a person in the United Kingdom who:

- (1) is accused in that state of the commission of an extradition crime³; or
- (2) is alleged to be unlawfully at large after conviction of an extradition crime by a court in that state,

may be arrested and returned⁴ to that state⁵.

A person in the United Kingdom who is accused of an extradition crime in a designated Commonwealth country⁶ or in a colony or who is alleged to be unlawfully at large after conviction of such an offence in any such country or in a colony, may be arrested and returned⁷ to that country or colony⁸.

- 1 Under the Extradition Act 1989 Pt III (ss 7–17): see EXTRADITION. Where an Order in Council under the Extradition Act 1870 s 2 (repealed) is in force in relation to a foreign state, the Extradition Act 1989 s 1 (3), Sch 1 has effect in relation to that state, but subject to the limitations, restrictions, conditions, exceptions and qualifications, if any, contained in the Order: s 1 (3).
- 2 For these purposes, 'foreign state' means any state other than (1) the United Kingdom; (2) a country mentioned in the British Nationality Act 1981 s 37, Sch 3 (countries whose citizens are Commonwealth citizens); (3) a colony; or (4) the Republic of Ireland; but a state which is a party to the European Convention on Extradition done at Paris on 13 December 1957 may be treated as a foreign state: Extradition Act 1989 s 3 (2).
- 3 For these purposes, 'extradition crime' means:
 - (1) conduct in the territory of a foreign state, a designated Commonwealth country or a colony which, if it occurred in the United Kingdom, would constitute an offence punishable with imprisonment for a term of 12 months, or any greater punishment, and which, however described in the law of the foreign state, Commonwealth country or colony, is so punishable under that law;
 - (2) an extra-territorial offence against the law of a foreign state, designated Commonwealth country or colony which is punishable under that law with imprisonment for a term of 12

months, or any greater punishment, and which satisfies (a) the condition specified in *ibid* s 2 (2); or (b) all the conditions specified in s 2 (3):

s 2 (1).

The condition mentioned in head (2) (a) *supra* is that in corresponding circumstances equivalent conduct would constitute an extra-territorial offence against the law of the United Kingdom punishable with imprisonment for a term of 12 months, or any greater punishment: s 2 (2). The conditions mentioned in head (2) (b) *supra* are (i) that the foreign state, Commonwealth country or colony bases its jurisdiction on the nationality of the offender; (ii) that the conduct constituting the offence occurred outside the United Kingdom; and (iii) that, if it occurred in the United Kingdom, it would constitute an offence under the law of the United Kingdom punishable with imprisonment for a term of 12 months, or any greater punishment: s 2 (3).

For the above purposes:

- (A) the law of a foreign state, designated Commonwealth country or colony includes the law of any part of it and the law of the United Kingdom includes the law of any part of the United Kingdom;
- (B) conduct in a colony or dependency of a foreign state or of a designated Commonwealth country, or a vessel, aircraft or hovercraft of a foreign state or of such a country, is to be treated as if it were conduct in the territory of that state or country; and
- (C) conduct in a vessel, aircraft or hovercraft of a colony of the United Kingdom is to be treated as if it were conduct in that colony:

s 2 (4). For the meaning of 'designated Commonwealth country' see note 6 *infra*.

4 *Ie* in accordance with the extradition procedures under *ibid* Pt III (ss 7–17): see note 1 *supra* and EXTRADITION.

5 *Ibid* s 1 (1).

6 Her Majesty may by Order in Council designate for the purposes of *ibid* s 1 (2) any country for the time being mentioned in the British Nationality Act 1981 Sch 3; and any country so designated is in the Extradition Act 1989 referred to as a 'designated Commonwealth country': s 5 (1). See further. EXTRADITION.

7 See note 4 *supra*.

8 Extradition Act 1989 s 1 (2).

INDEX

Criminal Law, Evidence and Procedure

This Index consolidates entries appearing in Volume 11(1) (paragraphs 1–800) and Volume 11(2) (paragraphs 801–1592)

- abandonment—
 - appeal proceedings in serious fraud cases, 1414
 - criminal appeal to Court of Appeal, of, 1386
 - Crown Court appeal, of, 1462
- abduction—
 - child, of—
 - appropriate consent, 535n⁴
 - other persons, by, 536
 - parents or persons connected, by, 535
 - consent, 529
 - constituents of, 529
 - defectives, of, 533
 - girl under 16 years, 532
 - search and removal to place of safety, 534
 - standard of proof, 529
 - unmarried girl under 18 years, 531
 - woman, of, 530
- abortion—
 - causing death by, 444
 - law relating to: meaning, 465n¹
 - medical termination of pregnancy, 465
 - murder or manslaughter compared, 427
 - regulations as to medical termination, power to make, 465n²
 - unlawfully procuring—
 - alternative verdicts, 1033
 - conspiracy, 463
 - constituents of, 463
 - criminal liability, 462
 - death from, 462n¹
 - noxious substances, 463
 - penalty, 462
 - procuring noxious thing, 464
 - using instrument for, 463
- abroad—
 - conspiracy, jurisdiction, 69
 - inducing drug offences to be committed outside UK, 405
 - jurisdiction as to offences, 634
 - perjury committed abroad, 311
 - suppression of terrorism, 140, 141
- absconding—
 - interim hospital order, where, 1258
 - person released on bail, by, 910
- absolute offence, possession of controlled drug, 397n⁴
- abuse—
 - drug. *See* controlled drug; drug trafficking
 - public order offences, 152, 153
- accident as defence, 22
- accidental killing, 450
- accommodation address—
 - information provisions, 259
 - registration of businesses, 259
- accounting, false, 572
- accounts of Criminal Injuries Compensation Board, 1504
- acquittal—
 - admissibility of proof of, 1117
 - autrefois acquit, plea of. *See* autrefois convict or acquit
 - bar to further charge, as, 973
 - certificate of, as evidence, 972
 - nolle prosequi distinguished, 941
 - technicality, on, costs where, 1527n⁷
- actus non facit reum nisi mens sit rea, 4n¹
- actus reus—
 - attempt, 72
 - conspiracy, 64
 - constituent of crime, 5
 - indecent assault, 521
 - principal or perpetrator, 44
 - secondary parties, 45
- administering drugs or poison, 474, 475
- admiralty criminal jurisdiction. *See under* criminal jurisdiction
- admission—
 - agent, by, 1120
 - committal proceedings, in, 831
 - formal, 1119
 - guilty plea, 1118
 - judicial confession, 1118
 - mixed statements, 1122
 - outstanding charges, of, 1043
 - perjury, of, 310
 - statement in accused's presence, 1121
- adopted child—
 - incest, and, 510n⁵
 - proof of age of, 1156n³
- adverse occupation of residential premises, 162
- advertisement of reward as to stolen goods, 564
- affirmation by juror, 992
- affray, constituents and liability, 151
- agent—
 - meaning, 557n¹
 - admission by, 1120
 - corrupt transaction with, 577
- aiding and abetting. *See* complicity
- air force—
 - desertion from, assisting and procuring, 95
 - interference with military duties, 96
 - regular: meaning, 95n³
 - unauthorised wearing of uniform, 98
- air weapon—
 - meaning, 199
 - loaded: meaning, 235n⁴
 - minors, 226
 - public place, possession in, 235
 - specially dangerous: meaning, 199n²

References are to paragraph numbers; superior figures refer to notes

- aircraft—
 firearm certificate exemption, 218
 prevention of terrorism. *See* prevention of terrorism (travel control)
- airport, designated under prevention of terrorism provisions, 128
- alcohol control at sporting events. *See* sporting event (intoxicating liquor)
- alibi—
 evidence in support of: meaning, 1010n²
 leave to adduce supporting evidence, 1010
 notice provisions, 1010
 period of notice, 1010n³
 warning at committal proceedings, 839
- alien—
 allegiance to Sovereign, 77
 challenge of juror on ground of, 987
 criminal capacity, 41
 police detention, rights on, 728
 sedition, 89n¹
- all proceedings order, 785n²
- allegiance to Sovereign, duty of, 77
- allowance, witnesses'. *See* under witness
- ambassador, diplomatic immunity, 39
- amendment—
 community service order, of, 1219
 indictment, of, 937
 probation order, of, 1247
 reference of lenient sentence, of, 1430
- ammunition—
 meaning, 200n⁹
 criminal conviction, possession or sale where, 228, 229
 exemptions from certificate requirement. *See* firearm (exemptions)
 falsifying certificate, 206
 firearm certificate requirements, 200
 forfeiture of, 241
 intent to endanger life, possession with, 230
 minors, 224, 225
 movement, control of, 223
 pawn restriction, 207
 prohibited—
 meaning, 221
 manufacture, sale etc, 222
 sale to person without certificate, 204
 search warrants, 237
 seizure of, 237
 specified—
 meaning, 208n¹
 sale restriction, 208
 supply to person drunk or of unsound mind, 227
 test, proof etc without certificate, 205
 trading while unregistered, 203
- annual report—
 Commissioner as to interception of communications, by, 280
 Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme, 1504
 Director of Public Prosecutions, by, 641
 Director of Serious Fraud Office, by, 642
 police searches, as to, 766n⁶
- annuity, obtaining advantage by deception, 568
- antecedents report, 1190
- appeal—
 contempt, as to, 1408
 costs, as to, 1537, 1538
 criminal cases. *See* criminal appeal
 criminal injuries compensation, as to, 1517
- appeal—*continued*
 registration of firearms dealer, as to, 242
 vagrancy, as to, 420
 appearance at criminal trial, 958
 appropriation of property, 543
 approved school order, period of rehabilitation, 1585
- armed forces—
 meaning, 341n⁸
 desertion from, assisting and procuring, 95
 firearm certificate, 200n¹
 impersonation to gain entry to prohibited place, 253
 inciting disaffection. *See* under incitement
 interference with duties of, 96
 mutiny, incitement to, 92
 prohibited place, obstruction in or near, 256
 superior orders and criminal liability, 27
 unauthorised wearing of uniform, 98
- arraignment—
 meaning, 961
 accused standing mute, 962
 amendment of indictment after, 937
 deaf and dumb accused, 962n⁶
 preparatory hearing, at, 955
 procedure, 961
 trial of issue of fitness for trial, 963
- arrest—
 meaning, 693
 adverse occupation of residential premises, 162n⁶
 arrestable offence. *See* arrestable offence
 assault in course of, 500
 assault to resist or prevent, 321
 bail after, 713
 bail granted by magistrates' court on, 891
 breach of the peace, as to, 709
 breaking conditions of bail, 911
 Code of Practice, 691
 criminal entry, 161
 delay in notifying, grounds, 729
 detention. *See* detention
 entry and search after, 684
 entry for purpose of, 683
 failure to surrender to custody, on, 910, 911
 foreign mission etc, trespass on, 164n³
 friend or relative, information to, 726
 further offence, for, 712
 harassment, alarm or distress, for causing, 153n⁴
 impeding, 51
 information to be given on, 710
 man soliciting for immoral purposes, 395
 national security offences, 260
 non-arrestable offence, for, 707
 obstruction of court officer, 166
 other than at police station, 711
 person living on earnings of prostitution, 391, 392
 photographs of arrested person, 777
 preserved powers, 708
 prevention of terrorism, 118
 privilege from, 694
 racial hatred offences, 154n⁶
 sanctuary, 694n⁵
 search following, 714
 trespassing with offensive weapon, 163n⁴
 unlawful drilling, for, 146
 use of force to effect, 706
 using firearm to resist, 231
 vagrants, 421
 voluntary attendance at police station, 692
 warrant. *See* arrest warrant

- arrest warrant—
 bail, indorsed for, 699
 contents, 698
 Crown Court, where bail granted by magistrates' court, 898
 discretion to issue, 702
 execution of, 700
 failure to appear before Crown Court, on, 959
 power to issue, 695
 statement of offence, 701
 witness, as to, 1168
- arrestable offence—
meaning, 51n¹, 703
 concealing, 319
 impeding apprehension or prosecution, 51
 power of arrest, 705
 serious: *meaning*, 704
- arrival, examination under prevention of terrorism provisions on, 121
- artillery range, prohibition on dredging etc near, 332
- assault—
meaning, 488
 actual bodily harm, occasioning, 490
 aggravated, 490, 491
 alternative verdicts, 501
 arrest, in course of, 500
 arrest, to resist or prevent, 321
 bar to subsequent action, 502
 buggery, with intent to commit, 509
 certificate of dismissal, 502n³
 child's evidence in committal proceedings, 830
 common assault, 488, 489
 consent to, 494
 constable, of, 320
 defences—
 consent, 494
 lawful arrest, 500
 lawful correction, 497
 marital rights, 495
 misadventure, 496
 other persons, in defence of, 498
 property, in defence of, 499
 self-defence, 498
 dismissal of information, effect, 502
 false imprisonment, 492
- indecent—
 actus reus, 521n²
 consent, 521, 522
 man, on, 521
 mens rea, 521n²
 woman, on, 522
- kidnapping, 493
 lawful correction, 497
 marital rights, 495
 misadventure as defence, 496
 police, on, 320
 probation order and bar to subsequent action, 502
 property, protection, of, 499
 protection of others, in, 498
 self-defence, in, 498
 Sovereign, on, 87
 specified cases of aggravated assault, 491
 summary conviction, effect, 502
- assembly—
 public, powers as to, 145
 unlawful drilling, 146
- assessor of compensation for miscarriage of justice, 1522
- association, quasi-military, offences as to, 101
- atomic energy—
meaning, 269n⁶
 authorised person: *meaning*, 269n⁴
 exempt information, 269n¹
 plant—
 meaning, 269n⁵
 communication of information as to, 269
- attempt—
 actus reus, 72
 breach of national security, as to, 257
 choke, suffocate or strangle, 473
 complicity in, 71n¹
 conviction on charge of full offence, 74
 criminal liability, 71
 explosion, to cause, 479
 gross indecency between men, 506n^{4,5}
 impossibility, 71n⁴
 mens rea, 73
 penalty for statutory attempt, 75
 prosecution, provisions as to, 71n³
 special statutory provision, under, 71n⁵
 suicide and complicity, 443n³
 vicarious liability, 57
- attendance centre order—
meaning, 1279n⁴
 breach of, 1280
 breach of probation order, on, 1249
 discharge of, 1281
 number of hours, 1279n³
 period of rehabilitation, 1585
 power to make, 1279
 restrictions on making, 1279
 revocation, 1280
 variation, 1281
- Attorney General—
 annual reports to—
 Director of Public Prosecutions, 641
 Director of Serious Fraud Office, 642
 appointment, 636
 consent to prosecution. *See* consent to prosecution
 criminal proceedings order, 785
 Crown Prosecution Service fees and expenses, control powers, 650
 fraud witnesses' allowances, power to regulate, 1558
 functions, 636
 nature of office of, 636
 nolle prosequi, 939–941
 prosecution witnesses' allowances, power to regulate, 1551
 quasi-military organisations, powers, 101
 reference to Court of Appeal. *See* criminal appeal (lenient sentence; point of law)
 Serious Fraud Office, superintendence of, 638
 status, 636
- auctioneer, firearm certificate exemption, 211
- automatism—
 criminal liability, and, 6
 defence, as, 6
 insanity compared, 7
- autrefois convict or acquit—
 evidence, 972
 form of plea, 971n²
 grounds for successful plea, 973
 offences committed abroad, 635
 pleading, 970
 principles, 970
 proof of plea, 971

- bail in criminal proceedings—
meaning, 883
 absconding, 910
 agreement to indemnify sureties, 912
 appeal, pending—
 Court of Appeal, 904, 1365
 Crown Court, 1458
 Divisional Court, from, 1494
 House of Lords, 902, 1441, 1442
 application for certiorari, on, 1488
 arrest, after, 713
 arrest warrant indorsed for, 699
 bail: *meaning*, 713n¹, 883n¹
 bail hostel, residence, in, 884n¹²
 case stated by Crown Court, pending, 1479
 certificate on refusal of, 889n¹⁸
 committal for trial on, 880
 conditions, 884
 Court of Appeal—
 appeal, pending, 904
 conditions of bail, 905
 House of Lords appeal, pending, 909
 interim hospital order, quashing of, 907
 notice of intended application, 904n⁷
 variation and revocation, 906
 venire de novo and retrial, 908
 Crown Court—
 application procedure, 900
 powers, 899
 defendant: *meaning* 885n⁶
 effect of, 890
 entitlement, 885
 exceptions to entitlement, 886, 887
 expiry of Crown Court custody time limit, on, 855
 failure to surrender to custody, 910
 failure to surrender to police bail, 910n³
 forfeiture of security, 884n⁹
 further applications for, 885
 High Court—
 appeal to House of Lords, pending, 902
 application procedure, 903
 extension of powers, 901
 order, 903n⁶
 records, 903n⁶
 imprisonable offences, restrictions, 886
 incidents of, 884
 indemnity of surety, 890
 magistrates' court—
 arrest, on, 891
 committal for trial, 894
 Crown Court warrant, arrest under, 898
 discretion of justices, 895
 grant after committal in custody, 897
 postponement of recognisance, 896
 remand, 893
 treason, restriction, 892
 non-imprisonable offences, restrictions, 887
 notice as to, 896n¹
 offences—
 absconding, 910
 agreement to indemnify sureties, 912
 breaking conditions of bail, 911
 copy of prescribed record, 910n³
 liability to arrest, 911
 penalty for absconding, 910
 powers and duties of sureties, 890
 prescribed record: *meaning*, 910n³
- bail in criminal proceedings—*continued*
 probation hostel, residence in, 884n¹²
 recognisance—
 Crown Court, 899n⁹
 forfeiture, Court of Appeal, 905n³
 High Court, 903n⁶
 indemnity for, 890
 keep the peace, to. *See under* recognisance
 notice as to, 896n¹
 postponement of taking, 896
 procedure, 888
 record of decisions, 889
 remand on, 844, 847
 retrial, on, 908
 special verdict, where, 1040
 sureties, 888
 surrender to custody: *meaning*, 884n²
 transfer of serious fraud cases, 860, 861
 trial, in course of, 998
 variation of arrangements, serious fraud cases, 861
 variation of conditions, 884n¹⁹
 venire de novo, on, 908
 ballet, obscene. *See* obscene performance
 ballot of jurors, 981
 banking, exceptions to rehabilitation provisions, 1578
 bankruptcy—
 fraudulent offences, 583
 property subject to restraint order, where, 1302, 1323
 battery—
 meaning, 488
 mens rea, proof of, 488
 penalty, 489
 recklessness, and, 488n¹⁰
 See also assault
 begging, 417, 418
 belief and knowledge compared, 561n³
 besetting premises, 422
 betting, fraudulent practices, 579
 bigamy—
 being married: *meaning*, 351
 counselling offence of, 350
 criminal liability, 350
 evidence of marriage, 354
 excluded cases, 350
 penalty, 350
 second marriage—
 meaning, 350n²
 liability, 352
 seven years' absence, burden of proof, 353
 voidable marriages, 351
 bill of indictment. *See* indictment
 biological weapon—
 biological agent: *meaning*, 195n²
 prohibition on development etc, 195
 search and seizure powers, 196
 toxin: *meaning*, 195n³
 birth—
 concealment of—
 constituents, 467
 penalty, 466
 questions for judge and jury, 468
 blackmail—
 constituents of, 566
 menaces: *meaning*, 566n³
 non-disclosure of name of prosecution witness, 995
 penalty, 566
 blasphemous libel, constituents and penalty, 348

- blasphemy, constituents and penalty, 348
- blind person, detention of, 723
- blood sample—
 - admissibility as to driving offences, 1114
 - authorisation and consent, 779
 - destruction of, 781
 - identification by, 1146n³
- body—
 - absence of, in homicide cases, 459
 - body sample, identification by, 1146n³
 - unlawful disposal to prevent inquest, 316
- bomb—
 - hoaxes, 484
 - making or setting etc. *See* explosion
- breach of prison, 324
- breach of the peace—
 - arrest powers, 709
 - recognisance. *See* recognisance
- breach of trust by public officer, 291
- breath specimen, admissibility of evidence as to, 1114
- bribery—
 - agent, by or of, 577
 - corruptly: meaning, 283n²
 - elections, at, 286
 - grant of honours, as to, 285
 - judges or judicial officers, 281
 - members and officers of public bodies, 283
 - obtaining information as to spent convictions etc, 287
 - official contracts, as to, 284
 - public officers, of, 282
- British citizen—
 - meaning, 102n²
 - exclusion order restriction, 102n², 103n², 104n²
- broadcast—
 - meaning (public order), 158n²
 - racial hatred provisions, 158
 - restrictions. *See* reporting restrictions
- brothel—
 - meaning, 380n¹
 - allowing child under 16 to be in, 383
 - detention of woman in, 385
 - homosexual practices, 380n⁴
 - keeping, penalty for, 380
 - licensed premises, 381n⁴
 - managing: meaning, 380n²
 - use of premises as, 381
- buggery—
 - meaning, 505n¹
 - assault with intent to commit, 509
 - boy under 14, by, 34
 - penalty, 505
 - procuring lawful act of, 508
 - statutory offences, 505
- burden of proof—
 - counselling an offence, 43
 - diminished responsibility, 441
 - disputed issues of fact where guilty plea, 1050n²
 - evidential—
 - meaning, 1062
 - accused, on, 1065
 - foresight, 16
 - guilt, of, 19
 - homicide, 426
 - insanity, of, 33
 - intention, 15, 16
 - legal burden—
 - meaning, 1062
 - burden of proof—*continued*
 - legal burden—*continued*
 - accused, on, 1064
 - prosecution, on, 1063
 - murder or manslaughter, 453
 - plea of autrefois convict or acquit, 971
 - provocation, of, 438n⁶
 - purpose prejudicial to national security, 267
 - recklessness, 15
 - secondary issues, 1058n¹
 - seven years' absence preceding bigamous marriage, 353
 - standard of proof, 1066
 - summing-up, directions in, 1015
- burglary—
 - aggravated, 550
 - constituents of, 552
 - going equipped for, 554
 - penalty, 552
- busking, 417n¹
- cable programme service—
 - meaning, 158n³, 371n²
 - obscene programmes, 371
 - outraging public decency, 372
 - racial hatred provisions, 158
- cannabis—
 - meaning, 400n²
 - cultivation, prohibition, 400
 - See also* controlled drug; drug trafficking
- capital punishment—
 - age of offender, 1195, 1199
 - deferment pending appeal—
 - Court of Appeal, to, 1360
 - House of Lords, to, 1440
 - murder, as, 454
 - offences attracting, 1199
 - pregnancy of offender, 1044
 - restrictions, 1199
 - royal prerogative of mercy, 1199n²
 - treason, 78
- caravan—
 - meaning, 192n⁶
 - depriving occupier of occupation of site etc, 192
 - protected site: meaning, 192n⁵
- care order—
 - inciting etc breach of, 327n³
 - period of rehabilitation, 1584
 - proceedings in relation to offence, 1263
 - young offenders, power to make, 1274
- carrier, firearm certificate exemption, 211
- case stated by Crown Court. *See under* criminal appeal
- causation as element of crime, 8
- caution—
 - police questioning, before, 734
 - prostitution, as to, 394
 - questioning after charge, 783
 - tape-recorded interviews, 749
 - written statement under, 740
- certificate—
 - admissibility, 1114, 1115
 - classification of video work, 369n⁶
 - conviction, of. *See* certificate of conviction
 - firearm. *See under* firearm
 - intercepted material, as to, 272n⁶
 - refusal of bail, on, 889n¹⁸
 - service of, 1115n²
 - shot gun. *See under* shot gun

- certificate of conviction—
 admissibility, 1117
 autrefois convict, plea of, 972
 previous convictions, proof of, 1042
- certificate of dismissal as to assault, 502n³
- certainari, order of—
 alteration of sentence, 1489
 bail on application for, 1488
 Crown Court, to, 1486
- challenge of juror. *See under* jury
- character evidence—
 meaning, 1070
 accused, as to—
 bad character—
 co-accused's evidence, 1075
 general principles, 1074
 handling stolen goods, 1076
 cross-examination. *See* cross-examination of
 accused *infra*
 general reputation, 1136
 good character, 1073, 1088
 co-accused's evidence as to bad character, 1075
 complainant, as to, 1071
- convictions—
 admissible evidence of spent convictions, 1083, 1084
 commission of offence, as proof of, 1085
 element of offence, as, 1077
 excepted proceedings, 1080
 inadmissibility, 1081, 1082
 interests of justice, 1084
 spent, 1078, 1079
- cross-examination of accused—
 co-accused, evidence against, 1090
 good character or imputations, as to, 1088
 judge's discretion, 1089
 proof of offence, 1087
 statutory prohibitions, 1086
 rehabilitation of offenders, 1078, 1079
 relevance, 1070
 witness, as to, 1072
- charge—
 bringing before magistrates' court following, 784
 detained person, of, 783
 detention after, 784
 explanation at committal proceedings, 838
 illiterate person, 783
 juveniles and mentally handicapped, 783
 notice provisions, 783
 questioning after, 783
 record of, 783
- charging order to enforce confiscation order. *See under*
 confiscation order
- cheat—
 meaning, 554n⁶
 going equipped for, 554
 public revenue, 578
- Chief Land Registrar's duty to assist terrorist investigations, 132n⁶
- child—
 meaning, 537n²
 abandoning, 537n^{6,7}
 abduction of. *See under* abduction
 appeal against order on parent or guardian, 1356
 brothel, residing in or frequenting, 383
 burning, exposure to risk of, 538
 care proceedings in relation to offence, 1263
 concealment of birth, 466–468
- child—*continued*
 contraceptive advice to girl under 16 years,
 388n⁶
 corroboration of evidence of, 1144
 criminal capacity, 34
 criminal trial, presence at, 995
 cruelty to—
 constituents of, 537
 exposing to risk of burning, 538
 penalty, 537
 persons under 16 years, 537
 tattooing, 539
 custody of—
 abduction, and, 535
 general presumptions, 537n¹
 deposition by, 836, 1110
 destruction. *See* child destruction; infanticide
 evidence in certain committal proceedings, 830
 female circumcision, 503
 gross indecency with, 523
 indecent photographs—
 child: meaning, 365n⁵
 consent to prosecution, 365
 constituents of offence, 365
 corporate offences, 365n¹, 366n¹
 defences, 365
 extradition, 365n⁷
 forfeiture, 368
 indecency, test for, 365n³
 penalty, 365
 photographs etc within scope, 365n⁴
 possession of, 366
 search and seizure, 367
 independent existence, time of, 427
 infanticide. *See* infanticide
 injury to health, 537n⁸
 intoxicating substances, supply to, 413
 kidnapping of, 493
 lawful correction, 497
 neglect: meaning, 537n⁵
 police detention, additional rights on, 724
 prostitution of girl under 16 years, 388
 sentencing. *See* sentence (young offenders)
 sexual offences. *See* sexual offences
 statutory provisions as to committal proceedings for
 certain offences against, 882
 sworn evidence, 1178
 television link, evidence by, 1169, 1170
 unborn—
 capable of being born alive, 452n¹
 child destruction, 452
 homicide, and, 427
 independent existence, 427
 threat to kill, 434n⁴
 unlawful sexual intercourse with, 526, 527
 unsworn evidence, 1179
- child destruction—
 alternative verdicts, 1033
 constituents of, 452
 defence to charge, 452
 murder or manslaughter compared, 427
 choke, attempt to, 473
 circumcision of women and girls, 503
 civil debt, recovery of penalty as, 2
 civil proceedings distinguished, 2
 clergyman, obstruction of, 349
 coach, control of alcohol on, 175

Code of Practice—

- admissibility of, 1132
- arrest, 691
- detention and questioning, 691
- identification of persons, 767
- relevance as to admissibility questions, 1133
- search of premises, 668
- seizure of property, 668, 669n¹
- stop and search, 660
- tape-recording of police interviews, 746

coercion by spouse as defence, 25

coin—

- British: meaning, 338n²
- counterfeit. *See* counterfeit
- imitation coins, 338
- protected: meaning, 333n⁴

collateral acts and complicity, 47

collection—

- meaning (articles), 555n²
- stealing articles from, 555

committal—

- proceedings. *See* preliminary inquiry (indictable offences)
- sentence, for. *See* under sentence
- trial, for. *See* under preliminary inquiry (indictable offences)

Command Papers—

- Cmd 8969 (Human Rights Convention), 348n⁵
- Cmd 424 (sentencing), 1188n⁹
- Cmd 1289 (sentencing), 1188n^{2,6}
- Cmd 2565 (Diplomatic Relations Convention), 164n¹
- Cmd 4421 (genocide), 424n²
- Cmd 4991 (Evidence), 1099n⁴
- Cmd 5219 (Consular Relations Convention), 164n¹

Commonwealth citizen's rights on police detention, 728

communication, interception. *See* interception of communications

community service order—

- amendment of, 1219
- breach of, 1220
- breach of probation order, on, 1249
- commencement of work, 1225
- court's powers, 1218
- explanation to offender, 1218
- failure to attend for work, 1227
- group placements, 1224
- information for offenders, 1223
- misconduct, 1227
- Northern Ireland, 1230, 1231
- number of hours, 1218n⁵
- obligations of offender, 1222
- procedure, 1218
- reckoning of time, 1226
- records, 1228
- restrictions, 1218
- revocation of, 1221
- Scotland, 1229, 1231
- substitution of other sentence, 1221
- two or more offences, 1218n⁶

compellability—

- accused's spouse as witness, 1184
- witness, of, 1167

compensation—

- confiscation order, as to, 1304, 1325
- criminal injuries. *See* Criminal Injuries Compensation Board; Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme

compensation—continued

- forfeiture under prevention of terrorism provisions, as to, 1335
- miscarriage of justice. *See* miscarriage of justice
- compensation order—
 - meaning, 1238
 - appeal against, 1363
 - award of damages, and, 1241
 - court's powers, 1238
 - enforcement, 1240
 - fine, and, 1238n¹
 - magistrates' court limit, 1238n¹¹
 - matters to consider, 1238
 - offender's means, regard to, 1238n¹³
 - review of, 1239
 - several offences, 1238n¹⁰
 - suspension pending appeal, 1363
 - young offenders, 1282

competence—

- accused's spouse as witness, 1184
- witness, of, 1166

complainant—

- age, of, proof, 1156
- character evidence, 1071
- corroboration of evidence of, 1142

complaint—

- interception of communications, as to. *See* interception of communications (Tribunal)
- police detention, as to, 732
- tape-recorded interview, as to, 751
- See also* complainant

complicity—

- attempt, and, 71n¹
- breach of exclusion order, as to, 107
- buggery, 505
- collateral acts, 47
- conspiracy, 66
- corroboration of evidence, 1143
- entrapment, 48
- escape from prison, 327
- general principles, 43
- indictment of secondary parties, 50
- murder, 435
- official collaboration in crime, 48
- perjury, in, 307
- principal: meaning, 44
- rape, 515, 517n¹
- secondary parties—
 - actus reus, 45
 - indictment of, 50
 - mens rea, 46
- suicide, 443
- terrorist funds, as to, 116
- treason, 82
- vicarious liability, 57
- victim, by, 49

compulsion as defence, 24

computer data—

- admissibility, 1114, 1158
- hearsay rule and, 1100, 1158n⁴
- seizure powers, 686
- concealing offences, 319
- concealment of birth, 466–468
- conditions of bail, 884
- confession—
 - admissible, 1128
 - cross-examination of accused, 1089

- confession—*continued*
determination of admissibility, 1125
discretionary exclusion of, 1127
editing to protect accused, 1128n⁴
extra-judicial, admissibility, 1124
facts discovered from inadmissible confession, 1130
inadmissible, 1129
judicial, 1118
mentally handicapped, by, 1126
one of two accused, by, 1131
oppression to obtain, 1124n⁵
tax fraud etc, as to, inadmissible, 1124n⁸
trial within a trial, 1125
- confiscation order—
meaning, 1284n¹
charging order—
availability, 1291
conditions for making, 1296
discharge and variation, 1298
drug trafficking. *See under* drug trafficking *infra*
effect, 1297
exercise of powers, 1292
scope of, 1296
specified assets, 1296n¹²
- compensation, 1304, 1325
- drug trafficking—
amount to be recovered, 1308
assessing proceeds, 1306
charging order—
cases where available, 1312
discharge or variation, 1319
effect of, 1318
exercise of powers, 1313
power to make, 1317
scope, 1317
specified assets, 1318n¹²
- compensation, 1325
- court's powers and duties, 1305
- drug trafficking offence: *meaning*, 1305n²
- fine, enforcement as, 1311
- realisation of property—
application of proceeds, 1321
bankruptcy of defendant, 1323
powers, 1320
winding up of company, 1324
- registration of external orders, 1310
- restraint order—
meaning, 1314
cases where available, 1312
discharge or variation, 1316
effect, 1315
insolvency practitioners, protection of, 1322
scope of, 1314
- statements relating to, 1307
- variation of confiscation order, 1309
- enforcement—
charging order. *See* charging order *supra*
fine, as 1289, 1290, 1311
restraint order. *See* restraint order *infra*
- external, registration of, 1288, 1310
- proceeds of offence—
court's powers, 1284
Crown Court's powers, 1285
drug trafficking. *See* drug trafficking *supra*
external, registration of, 1288, 1310
magistrates' court's powers, 1285
making of, 1285
- confiscation order—*continued*
proceeds of offence—*continued*
minimum amount, 1284n³
statements etc relevant to making, 1286
value of property, 1284n⁹
variation, 1287, 1309
- realisable property: *meaning*, 1293n¹², 1291n¹⁰
- realisation of property—
application of proceeds, 1300
bankruptcy of defendant, 1302, 1323
drug trafficking. *See under* drug trafficking *supra*
exercise of powers by High Court or receiver, 1292
insolvency practitioner, protection of, 1301, 1322
powers, 1299
winding up of company, 1303, 1324
- restraint order—
meaning, 1293
availability, 1291
discharge and variation, 1295
drug trafficking. *See under* drug trafficking *supra*
effect, 1294
exercise of powers, 1292
insolvency practitioner, protection of, 1301, 1322
scope of, 1293
- consent—
abduction, to, 529
defence, as, 23
fingerprinting, to, 776
homosexual act, to, 507
identification procedure, to, 767
indecent assault, to, 521, 522
intimate sample, as to, 779
non-intimate sample, as to, 780
prosecution to. *See* consent to prosecution
rape, and, 517
search of premises, to, 669
- consent to prosecution—
abduction of child, 535, 536
Attorney General, by, 639
bankruptcy offences, 583
buggery, 505
communication of information as to atomic energy, 269
conspiracy, 68
criminal damage to property of accused's spouse, 600
Director of Public Prosecutions, by, 639
Director of Serious Fraud Office, by, 640
fraudulent conveyancing practices, 574n¹
genocide, 424
incest, 510, 512
indecent photographs of children, 365
insider dealing, 585
kidnapping, 493
national security offences, 264
- obscenity—
cabé programme, 371
performances, 362
publications, 355n⁷
proof of, 1155
quasi-military organisation, as to, 101
racial hatred, 154n⁶
riot, 149n⁴
taking of hostages, 139
theft of spouse's property, 550
unsolicited matter as to sexual techniques, 377
- conspiracy—
abortion, as to, 463

- conspiracy—*continued*
 actus reus, 64
 common law—
 corruption of public morals, 62
 fraud, 61
 outraging public decency, 63
 principles generally, 60
 consent to prosecution, 67
 corruption of public morals, 62
 criminal liability, 66
 defraud, to, 61
 indictment, 67
 international, 69
 mens rea, 65
 parties to, 66
 penalties, 70
 permissible verdicts, 1028⁶
 public decency, to outrage, 63
 statutory—
 constituents of, 59
 incitement, 59
- constable—
 meaning, 320n¹, 1114n⁸
 obstruction of, 320
 stop and search powers, 331n³
- constituents of crime, 4
- contamination of goods, 193, 194
- contempt—
 appeal to Court of Appeal, as to, 1408
 Sovereign, of, 88
- contraceptive advice to girl under 16 years, 388n⁶
- contract—
 official—
 bribery as to, 284
 official secrets. *See* national security
- contribution to proscribed organisation, 114
- controlled drug—
 meaning, 397n³
 articles for administration or preparation, 402
 cannabis, cultivation of, 400
 contravention: meaning, 397n⁵
 corporate offences, 397n²
 corresponding law: meaning, 405n⁴
 defence to unlawful possession, 397
 forfeiture order, powers, 397n¹, 1327
 incitement to possess, 397
 inducing offences to be committed abroad, 405
 intimate and strip searches, 766
 lack of knowledge, defence of, 404
 limitation period, 397n⁵
 obstruction of constable, 406
 occupiers etc of premises, offences by, 403
 opium, offences as to, 401
 penalties for possession, 397n⁷
 person in police detention, administration to, 733
 possession—
 meaning, 398
 intent to supply, for, 399
 joint possession, 398
 powers of Secretary of State, offences as to, 407
 production of, 399
 search and seizure, 406
 supply of, 399
 trafficking. *See* drug trafficking
 unlawful possession, 397
- conveyance—
 meaning (carriage), 556n³
 taking without authority, 556
- conveyancing, fraudulent practices, 574
- corneal grafts, 414–416
- coroner's court—
 admissibility of depositions before, 1108
 jurisdiction, 619n¹
- corporal punishment—
 assault, and, 497
 schools, 497
- corporation—
 caravan sites, offences as to, 192n¹
 committal proceedings, 874
 criminal capacity, 35
 drug offences, liability, 397n²
 human organ transplant offences, 414n¹
 indecent display, liability, 376n⁴
 insolvency offences, 584
 museum firearms licence offences, 220n¹⁴
 national security offences, 268
 plea on arraignment, 978
 racial hatred, liability, 154n¹
 representative: meaning, 874n⁵
 sending unsolicited publications on sexual techniques, 377n¹
 unlawful eviction by, 190n¹
 vicarious liability, 35
- correction of verdict, 1039
- corroboration. *See* under evidence
- corrosive fluid, causing injury by, 477
- corrupt practices, alternative verdict, 1033
- corruption—
 agent, by or of, 577
 .*See also* bribery
- costs (criminal)—
 accused, against, 1529
 acquittal on technicality, 1527n⁷
 appropriate authority for determination of 1533
 case stated by Crown Court, 1483
 central funds, out of—
 defence costs, 1527
 private prosecution, 1528
 recovery, 1540
 claims for, 1534
 costs order: meaning, 1526n¹⁰
 Court of Appeal, in, 1403
 Crown Court appeal, 1472
 defendant's costs order, 1527
 determination of, 1535
 Divisional Court, appeal from, 1498
 enforcement in specified proceedings, 1565
 High Court, appeal to, 1538
 House of Lords appeal, 1447
 improperly incurred, 1530
 judicial review, on, 1490
 legal aid fund, recovery where paid from, 1540
 payment of, 1535
 point of law referred to Court of Appeal, 1531
 recovery where paid out of legal aid fund or central funds, 1540
 redetermination, 1536
 regulations, Lord Chancellor's powers, 1526
 search warrant or production order by special procedure, 678
 specified proceedings in enforcement provisions, 1565n¹
 taxing master, appeal, to 1537
 time limits, 1534, 1539
 unduly lenient sentence, on reference of, 1532

- costs (criminal)—*continued*
 unnecessarily incurred, 1530
 young offenders, 1282
- counsel—
 defence case. *See under* criminal trial
 legal professional privilege, 1163
 prosecution case. *See under* criminal trial
- counterfeit—
 meaning, 333n²
 custody or control of coins and notes, 335
 forfeiture, 339
 import and export prohibition, 340
 making coins, 333
 materials and implements, 336
 passing, tendering and delivering, 334
 search powers, 339
- Court of Appeal—
 bail. *See under* bail in criminal proceedings
 contempt, appeal as to, 1408
 criminal appeal to. *See under* criminal appeal
 European Court of Justice, reference to, 1383
 House of Lords, appeal to. *See under* criminal appeal
 public access, appeal as to, 1420, 1422
 reference to. *See under* criminal appeal
 reference to House of Lords by, 1448
 reporting restrictions, appeal against, 1420, 1421
 serious fraud cases, ruling in preparatory hearing. *See*
 fraud (Court of Appeal ruling)
 trial of stayed indictment, powers, 935n⁶
 vagrancy appeals, 420
- court officer—
 meaning, 166n¹
 obstruction as to trespass, 166
- court-martial—
 autrefois convict or acquit, 635n¹
 criminal jurisdiction, 619
- credibility of witness, 1172
- credit—
 default by deception, 570
 obtaining by deception, 568
- creditor, protection against forfeiture, 1332
- crime—
 meaning, 1
 actus reus. *See* actus reus
 aiding and abetting. *See* complicity
 attempt. *See* attempt
 basic intent, of—
 meaning, 6n⁹
 mens rea, 6
 capacity. *See* criminal capacity
 classification of, 42
 complicity. *See* complicity
 constituents of, 4
 counselling. *See* complicity
 defences to. *See* defence (pleading)
 elements of—
 actus reus, 5
 automatism, 6
 causation, 8
 conditional intention, 12
 general principles, 4
 insanity and automatism compared, 7
 intention, 11
 involuntary conduct, 6
 negligence, 17
 omissions, 9
 recklessness and foresight, 14
- crime—*continued*
 elements of—*continued*
 strict liability, 18
 transferred intention, 13
 extradition crime: meaning, 787n³
 felonies and misdemeanours, 42
 impeding arrest or prosecution, 51
 inchoate. *See* inchoate crime
 killing in prevention of, 455
 liability. *See* elements of *supra*; criminal capacity;
 vicarious liability
 legal punishment, 3
 mens rea. *See* mens rea
 prevention of commission, 9
 principal or perpetrator of: meaning, 44
 procuring. *See* complicity
 public order, against. *See* public order offence
 serious: meaning, 10n¹²
 specific intent, of—
 meaning, 6n¹⁰
 mens rea, 6
 strict liability, 18
 vicarious liability. *See* vicarious liability
See also offence
- criminal appeal—
 appeal: meaning, 1352n⁵
 case stated by Crown Court—
 application for, 1475
 bail pending, 1479
 costs, 1483
 entitlement, 1474
 entry for hearing, 1481
 form and content, 1478
 High Court's powers, 1482
 procedure following application, 1476
 time for entry, 1480
 trial on indictment, restriction, 1477
 conviction, against—
 adjustment of sentence, 1394
 committal for sentence, where, 1451
 Crown Court, to. *See* Crown Court, to *infra*
 grounds for allowing appeal, 1387
 insanity or unfitnes to pleading, substitution of,
 1393
 material irregularity, 1390
 right of appeal to Court of Appeal, 1352
 setting aside where summary offence tried by
 Crown Court, 1395
 special verdict, where, 1391
 substitution of conviction for alternative offence,
 1392
 unsafe or unsatisfactory, 1388
 wrong decision in law, 1389
- costs—
 case stated by Crown Court, 1483
 Court of Appeal, 1403
 Crown Court, 1472
 Divisional Court, appeal from, 1498
 House of Lords, 1447
 judicial review, 1490
 taxing master—
 appeal from, 1538
 appeal to, 1537
 Court of Appeal, to—
 abandonment of, 1386
 antecedent matters, 1364–1368
 appellant's right to be present, 1384

criminal appeal—*continued*Court of Appeal, to—*continued*

- application for leave, 1376
- bail pending, 1365
- compensation order, suspension, 1363
- costs, 1403
- criminal contempt, 1408
- custody of exhibits, 1370
- deferment of death sentence pending, 1360

determination—

- conviction, as to. *See* conviction, against *supra*
- findings of disability, 1396
- full court, by, 1368
- not guilty by reason of insanity. *See* insanity *infra*
- notice of, 1404, 1417
- sentence, appeals against, 1401, 1402

direction to DPP to appear, 1366

disposal of groundless appeals and applications, 1385

documents etc, supply of, 1370

effect, general rule, 1359

European Court, reference to, 1383

evidence, 1380

examination of witness, 1381

extension of time, 1378

fresh evidence, 1380n¹

grounds, statement of, 1377

leave to appeal, 1364

notice of appeal, 1376

notification of result, 1404, 1417

preparation of case, 1369

previous convictions, evidence of, 1382

production of documents, 1379

record of trial proceedings, 1372

reference to—

- lenient sentence. *See* lenient sentence *infra*
- point of law, 1423, 1424
- Secretary of State, by, 1436

restitution order, suspension of, 1362

retrial, 1406

right of appeal—

- conviction on indictment, 1352
- disability, against finding of, 1354
- not guilty by reason of insanity, 1353
- public access, as to, 1420
- reporting restrictions, as to, 1420
- sentence, against, 1355–1358
- serious fraud cases, 1409

service, 1375

single judge, powers exercisable by, 1367

television link, evidence by, 1380

time spent in custody pending, 1361

transcripts, 1373

venire de novo, 1405

verification of record, 1374

Crown Court, to—

- abandonment of, 1462
- bail pending, 1458
- case stated. *See* case stated by Crown Court *supra*
- committal for sentence, where, 1451
- correction of order or judgment, 1467
- costs, 1472
- court's powers, 1470
- custody time limits, as to, 1455
- death of parties, effect, 1463
- DPP, appearance by, 1452
- documents, supply of, 1459

criminal appeal—*continued*Court of Appeal, to—*continued*

- enforcement of decision, 1473
- entry of appeal, 1460
- extension of time, 1457
- location, 1454
- magistrates' court, from, 1450
- non-appearance, 1464
- notice of appeal, 1456
- notice of hearing, 1460
- notification of result, 1471
- practice, 1453
- preliminary matters to be heard, 1465
- reference to European Court, 1466
- rehearing, by way of, 1468
- review of decisions. *See* case stated by Crown Court *supra*

sentence, against, procedure, 1469

service, 1461

time for, 1456

venue, 1454

disability, finding of—

- determination of appeal to Court of Appeal, 1396
- reference by Secretary of State, 1436

right of appeal—

- Court of Appeal, to, 1354
- House of Lords, to, 1437
- substitution on appeal against conviction, 1393

Divisional Court, from—

- application for leave, 1492
- bail pending, 1494
- certificate of general public importance, 1493
- costs, 1498
- disposal of appeal by House of Lords, 1497
- petition of appeal, 1495
- presence of accused, 1496
- right of appeal, 1491

High Court, to. *See* case stated by Crown Court *supra*;

judicial review

House of Lords, to—

- Appeal Committee, reference to, 1439
- application for leave, 1438
- bail pending, 902, 909, 1441
- costs, 1447
- deferment of death sentence pending, 1440
- detention pending, 909, 1441, 1442
- Divisional Court, from. *See* Divisional Court *supra*
- hearing and disposal of appeal, 1446
- notice of appeal, 1438n¹
- pending: meaning, 909n⁵
- petition for leave, 1439
- petition of appeal, 1445
- powers, 1446
- presence of appellant, 1443
- reference by Court of Appeal, 1448
- right of appeal, 1437
- sentence, effect on, 1442
- single judge, exercise of powers by, 1444

insanity—

- admission to hospital for observation, 1400
- finding of, substitution of, 1393
- grounds for allowing appeal, 1397
- hospital order, 1399
- reference by Secretary of State, 1436
- right of appeal—
 - Court of Appeal, to, 1353
 - House of Lords, to, 1437

criminal appeal—*continued*insanity—*continued*

substitution of verdict, 1398

judicial review. *See* judicial review

leave for—

application to Court of Appeal, 1376

Court of Appeal, to, 1364

Divisional Court, appeal from, 1492

House of Lords appeal, 1437–1439

lenient sentence—

amendment of reference, 1430

application for leave to refer, 1426

documents etc, supply of, 1432

form and content of reference, 1429

hearing, 1435

notice of application, 1427

offender, notice to, 1428

power to refer, 1425

powers of Court of Appeal, 1435

presence of offender at hearing, 1434

Registrar's powers and duties, 1431

service, 1433

unduly lenient: meaning, 1435n²

withdrawal of reference, 1430

magistrates' court, from, entitlement, 1450

point of law—

Attorney General, reference by, 1423

House of Lords, reference to, 1448

procedure on reference, 1424

prerogative of mercy, 1449

reference to European Court—

Court of Appeal, by, 1383

Crown Court, by, 1466

right of—

Court of Appeal, to. *See under* Court of Appeal *supra*Crown Court, to. *See under* Crown Court *supra*

Divisional Court, from, 1491

House of Lords, to, 1437

sentence, against—

alteration of sentence, 1401

Attorney General, by. *See* lenient sentence *supra*

conviction on indictment, 1355

Crown Court, to. *See* Crown Court, to *supra*

parent or guardian, by, 1356

reduction, principles, 1402

right of appeal—

Court of Appeal, to, 1355–1358

House of Lords, to, 1437

summary conviction in Crown Court, 1357

summary offence where committal for offence triable either way, 1358

time of becoming appellant, 1361n²

verdict, against—

right of appeal—

Court of Appeal, to, 1352–1354

House of Lords, to, 1437

criminal capacity—

aliens, 41

ambassadors, 39

children under 14 years, 34

corporations, 35

diplomatic staff, 39

foreign sovereigns, 38

members of Parliament, 37

Sovereign, 38

unincorporated associations, 36

visiting forces, 40

criminal conviction—

absolute discharge, effect, 1255

appeal against. *See under* criminal appealautrefois convict, plea of. *See* autrefois convict or acquit

bar to further charge, as, 973

character evidence. *See* character evidence (convictions)circumstances ancillary to, 1078n⁸

conditional discharge, effect, 1255

conviction: meaning, 823n¹, 883n³

Court of Appeal, evidence in, 1382

disqualification on, 1340

firearms dealer, of, powers on, 242

indictment, reference in, 930

material irregularity, 1390

official record—

meaning, 287n²

obtaining information from, 287

period of rehabilitation, during, 1592

previous, proof of, 1042

probation order, effect, 1255

sale or possession of firearms etc, prohibition, 228, 229

sentence. *See* sentencespent. *See under* rehabilitation of offenders

substitution of alternative offence, 1392

unsafe or unsatisfactory, 1388

wrong decision in law, 1389

wrongful, compensation provisions. *See* miscarriage of justice

criminal damage—

consent to prosecution where damage to property of accused's spouse, 600

constituents of, 594

destroying or damaging property, 594

lawful excuse: meaning, 598

legislation, 593

possession of instrument etc for, 596

privilege, exception, 1162

property: meaning, 597

search for instrument etc, 599

spouse of accused, property of, 600

statutory provisions generally, 593

threat of, 595

criminal entry, 161

Criminal Injuries Compensation Board—

accounts, 1504

annual report, 1504

appointment of staff, 1503

constitution, 1499

direction by Secretary of State, 1504

expenses of, 1499

functions, 1499

membership, 1501

remuneration of members, 1502

scheme. *See* Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme status, 1500

Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme—

additional statutory sum, 1511n⁸

appeal rights, 1517

assessment, 1512

award—

assessment, 1512

further award, 1513

heads of compensation, 1511

benefit entitlement, reduction for, 1512n⁹Board. *See* Criminal Injuries Compensation Board

Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme—continued

- claims, 1509
- criminal injury: meaning, 1505
- deferment of compensation, 1515
- dependant: meaning, 1511n⁵
- heads of compensation, 1511
- inalienability of award, 1520
- payment of compensation, 1514
- pension rights, and, 1512
- personal injury: meaning, 1505
- persons eligible, 1507
- procedural rules, power to make, 1510
- qualifying injuries, 1506
- reconsideration of scheme, 1516
- reduction of compensation, 1518
- reimbursement and recovery, 1518
- rules, power to make, 1508, 1510
- uninsured and unidentified drivers, restriction, 1506
- withholding of compensation, 1518

criminal jurisdiction—

- admiralty—
 - acts done on British ship in territorial waters, 630
 - concurrent jurisdiction in internal waters, 627
 - Crown Court, 628
 - high seas, offences on, 625
 - trial abroad of offences within jurisdiction, 629
 - UK territorial sea, offences in, 626
 - bail applications in Crown Court, 900n³
 - common law—
 - acts done in English territory 623
 - acts partly within English territory 624
 - Crown Court, 942
 - examining justices, 801
 - extension of—
 - general principles, 631
 - statute or prerogative, by, 632
 - extra-territorial, 621
 - indictment, 914
 - judicial review, 1484
 - offences abroad—
 - autrefois convict or acquit, and, 635
 - jurisdiction, 634
 - special classes of persons, 633
 - ordinary, courts of, 616
 - original—
 - Crown Court, 618
 - magistrates' court, 617
 - ordinary, courts of, 616
 - special, courts of, 619
 - plea to, 968
 - reference to Court of Appeal by Attorney General, 1423n¹
 - sources of, 622
 - special, courts of, 619
 - stipendiary magistrate, 801
 - territorial—
 - extent, 620
 - sources and rationale, 622
- criminal proceedings—**
- appeal. *See* criminal appeal; judicial review
 - bail. *See* bail in criminal proceedings
 - binding over proceedings: meaning, 639n¹
 - civil proceedings distinguished, 2
 - committal proceedings. *See* preliminary inquiry
 - computation of time, 786n^{2,3}
 - consent to. *See* consent to proceedings
 - costs. *See* costs (criminal)

criminal proceedings—continued

- criminal proceedings order, 785
 - delay in starting or conducting, 786
 - discontinuance of committal proceedings, 871
 - duties of DPP, 646
 - evidence. *See* burden of proof; evidence
 - false written statements, 306
 - hearing before justices. *See* preliminary inquiry
 - indictment. *See* indictment
 - institution of: meaning, 646n³
 - judgment. *See* under criminal trial
 - judicial review. *See* judicial review
 - limitation of time, 786
 - pardon, grant of, 1449
 - preliminary inquiry before justices. *See* preliminary inquiry
 - purpose of, 2
 - sentence. *See* sentence
 - specified proceedings: meaning, 646n²
 - time limits as to preliminary stages—
 - appropriate court: meaning, 851n⁹
 - bail on expiry of Crown Court custody limit, 855
 - custody in Crown Court, 853
 - custody in magistrates' court, 852
 - custody time limit: meaning, 851n⁶
 - escape from custody, and, 851
 - extension of custody time limit, 854
 - extension of time, 851
 - powers of Secretary of State, 851
 - preliminary stage: meaning, 851n²
 - time provisions generally, 786
 - trial on indictment. *See* criminal trial
 - vexatious, 785
- criminal trial—**
- absence of jury, evidence in, 1019
 - accused as witness, 1008
 - adjournment, 1021
 - admissibility of evidence, issue of, 999
 - admission of public, 995
 - amendment of indictment during, 937
 - appearance—
 - default of, 959
 - illness or insanity, 960
 - procedure, 958
 - arraignment. *See* arraignment
 - bail in course of, 998
 - children's presence in court, 995
 - classification of offences, 881n³
 - counsel, 946
 - Crown Court jurisdiction, 942
 - defence case—
 - accused as witness, 1008
 - alibi evidence, 1010
 - closing speeches, 1012
 - fresh prosecution evidence, 1011
 - judge's power to call witnesses, 1013
 - plea in mitigation, 1047
 - right of reply, 1012
 - witnesses, 1009
 - demurrer, 965
 - discharge of jury during. *See* under jury
 - evidence. *See* evidence
 - giving of accused in charge to jury, 993
 - guilty plea. *See* under plea *infra*
 - in camera, application for, 966
 - interpreter, use of, 1005
 - issues of fact where guilty plea, 1049–1051

criminal trial—*continued*

judge's notes, admissibility, 1112

judgment—

arrest of, 1045

correction by Crown Court on appeal, 1467

delivery of, 1052

entry of, 1053

presence of accused to hear, 1052

respite of, 1046

several accused, 1052

several counts, 1052

variation and rescission, 1053

jury. *See* jury

legal aid, 946

legal representation, 946

motion in arrest of judgment, 1045

motion to quash indictment, 964

not guilty, plea of, 976

notes of summing-up, 944n⁷

outstanding charges, 1043

persons not legally represented, 946

plea—

agreed facts, as to, 975

bargaining, 977n¹

corporation, by, 978

general issue, to 975

guidelines for counsel, 977n¹

guilty—

admission, as, 1118

practice, 977

proceedings after verdict, 1049

not guilty, 976

special. *See* special plea *infra*

postponement of, 979

pregnancy of offender, 1044

preparatory hearing of serious fraud cases. *See* fraud (preparatory hearing)

presence of accused, 945

previous convictions, proof of, 1042

proceeding with where grounds to discharge jury, 1022

pronouncement of judgment, 1052

prosecution case—

additional witnesses, 1004

calling witnesses, 1001

close of, 1006

closing speeches, 1012

fresh evidence after close of, 1011

opening, 1000

sentence, as to, 1047

submission of no case, 1007

translation of evidence, 1005

witness's presence in court, 1002

witnesses who gave evidence before examining justices, 1003

public access—

appeal as to, 1420, 1422

restriction of, 966

record of proceedings, 944

reporting restrictions, 996

respite of judgment, 1046

resumption by differently composed court, 1048

screening of witness from accused, 945

sentence. *See* sentence

separation of jury, 1021

serious fraud cases, preparatory hearing. *See* fraud (preparatory hearing)criminal trial—*continued*

special plea—

availability, 967

autrefois convict or acquit, 970–973

determination by jury, 967

form of, 967

issue estoppel, 974

jurisdiction, to, 967

pardon, 969

submission of no case, 1007

summary offence included in indictment, 943

summary offences after conviction on indictment, 1054

summing-up—

burden of proof, directions as to, 1015

contents generally, 1014

corroboration direction, 1145

direction to convict, 1014

disputed identity cases, 1014

duties of judge, 1014

introduction of issue in, 1014

majority verdict formula, 1015n¹⁰notes of, 944n⁷

omissions in, 1014

putting the defence, 1016

several accused, where, 1017

summons requiring appearance, 959

temporary retirement of jury, 1018

time for commencement of, 979

translation of evidence, 1005

trial within a trial, 999

two or more accused, 997

verdict. *See* verdict (criminal)

view by jury, 1020

Welsh language, 1005n¹

witness—

additional witnesses for prosecution, 1004

defence, for, 1009

evidence given before examining justices, 1003

presence in court, 1002

prosecution, for, 1001, 1004

See also witness

crossbow—

meaning, 170n¹forfeiture of, 170², 1326

possession by person under 17 years, 170

sale or hire to person under 17 years, 171, 172

search powers, 170n²

cross-examination—

character, as to. *See under* character evidencewitness, of. *See under* witness

Crown Court—

admiralty jurisdiction, 628

alteration of place of trial, 938

appeals. *See* criminal appeal

bail—

application for, 900

expiry of custody time limit, on, 855

listing and jurisdiction, 900n³

power to grant, 899

case stated by. *See under* criminal appeal

certiorari to, 1486, 1488, 1489

classification of offences for trial, 881n³

committal for sentence, 821

criminal jurisdiction, 618

custody of: meaning, 851n⁴

custody time limits, 853

Crown Court—*continued*

- delivery of recognisances etc to, 651, 656
- indictment. *See* indictment
- judge in chambers, exercise of jurisdiction by, 942
- judicial review, jurisdiction, 1484
- mandamus to, 1485
- procedure and powers on committal for sentence, 1350, 1351
- prohibition, order of, 1487
- record of bail decisions, 889n⁶
- rewards for apprehension of offenders, 1525
- right of audience, 946
- selection on committal for trial, 881
- sentence. *See* sentence
- shorthand notes, 944
- summary offences, powers where committal for offence triable either way, 873
- transcripts, 944n¹
- transfer of serious fraud cases. *See* preliminary inquiry (fraud cases)
- trial. *See* criminal trial
- vagrancy appeals, 420
- variation or rescission of sentence or order, 1053
- witness summons, 1168
- young offenders, committal of, 822

Crown Prosecution Service—

- meaning, 645
- Chief Crown Prosecutor, 647
- conduct of prosecutions on behalf of, 648
- constitution, 645
- Crown Prosecutor—
 - designation and powers, 647
 - guidelines for, 649
 - right of audience, 647
- delivery of recognisances etc, 651
- Director. *See* Director of Public Prosecutions
- duties of Director, 646
- fees and expenses, control of, 650
- witnesses' allowances. *See* witness (prosecution witness allowances)

Crown servant—

- meaning, 245n⁷
- disclosure of information by. *See under* national security
- safeguarding of information, 252
- cruelty to child. *See under* child

currency note—

- meaning, 333n³
- British: meaning, 337n³
- counterfeit. *See* counterfeit
- reproduction of, 337

custody—

- appeals as to time limits, 1455
- application for extension of time limit, 854
- committal for trial, on, 879
- Crown Court, of—
 - meaning, 851n⁴
 - bail on expiry of, 855
 - time limits, 853
- failure to surrender to, 910
- magistrates' court, of—
 - meaning, 851n³
 - time limits, 852
- remand in—
 - accused already in custody, 850
 - more than 8 days, for, 846
 - procedure, 843

custody—*continued*

- surrender to: meaning, 884n²
- time limit: meaning, 851n⁶
- See also* detention
- custody officer, appointment and duties, 716
- damage to property—
 - altering signals with intent to endanger ship etc, 603
 - buoys, cutting away, 604
 - criminal. *See* criminal damage
 - obstructing railways, 601
 - post office letter boxes, 602
- damages, assessment where compensation order, 1241
- data protection under national football membership scheme, 182n⁷
- day centre—
 - meaning, 1246n⁴
 - attendance under probation order, 1246
- deaf mute, arraignment of, 963n⁶
- deaf person—
 - interpreter for police questioning, 744
 - tape-recording interviews, 750
- death—
 - Crown Court appeal, effect on, 1463
 - juror, of, 994
 - penalty. *See* capital punishment
- debtor, harassment of, 423
- deception—
 - meaning, 567n²
 - evasion of liability by, 570
 - obtaining by—
 - pecuniary advantage, 568
 - property, 567
 - services, 569
- declaration—
 - admissibility as evidence, 1114, 1115
 - dying, admissibility, 1104
 - false, as to professional registration, 305
 - relevance of offences, national football membership scheme, 184n⁵
- defence (military)—
 - meaning, 246n⁶
 - disclosure of information, 246
 - See also* national security
- defence (pleading)—
 - abduction of child, as to, 536
 - accident, 22
 - admission of spectators to unlicensed football ground, as to, 189
 - assault, to. *See under* assault
 - automatism, 6
 - burden of proof, 19
 - case for the defence. *See* criminal trial (defence case)
 - compulsion, 24
 - consent, 23
 - costs out of central funds, 1527
 - delusion, 31n⁷
 - disclosure in serious fraud cases, 953
 - drug money, as to, 408
 - drunkenness and insanity contrasted, 30
 - duress, 24
 - entrapment, 48
 - harassment, alarm or distress, as to, 153
 - having article with blade or point, as to, 168
 - imitation firearm, as to, 197n⁷
 - indecent assault, to, 521, 522
 - indecent photographs of children, as to, 365
 - insanity. *See* insanity

defence (pleading)—*continued*

- intoxication—
 - involuntary, 29
 - voluntary, 28
 - knowledge of controlled drug, denying, 404
 - lawful authority, justification or excuse, 504n⁴
 - malicious communications, as to, 375
 - marital coercion, 25
 - mistake of fact, 21
 - mistake or ignorance of law, 20
 - murder and manslaughter—
 - general defences, 453
 - lawful execution, 454
 - prevention of crime, 455
 - property, defence of, 457
 - self-defence, 456
 - necessity as, 26
 - obscene cable programme, as to, 371
 - obscene publications, as to, 357, 358
 - one accused attacking another, amounting to, 997
 - plea in mitigation, 1047
 - possession of controlled drug, 397
 - preserving life of mother, 452
 - provocation to murder, 438, 439
 - public good, of, 357, 363
 - similar fact evidence to rebut, 1094, 1095
 - specified weapons, as to, 169
 - standard of proof, 1066
 - suicide pact, acting in pursuance of, 442
 - summing-up by judge. *See* criminal trial (summing-up)
 - superior orders, 27
 - tattooing of minor, 539
 - unclassified video recordings, as to, 369, 370
 - uncontrollable impulse, 32
- defendant—
- bail. *See* bail in criminal proceedings
 - evidence of. *See* evidence (accused)
- deferment of compensation for criminal injuries, 1515
- delay—
- access to legal advice, 730
 - criminal proceedings, 786
- delegation of police powers, 659
- delusion as defence, 31n⁷
- demurrer—
- meaning, 965n¹
 - practice, 965
- dental impression—
- authorisation for taking of, 779
 - destruction of, 781
- departure—
- departure cards, 124
 - examination under prevention of terrorism provisions, 121
- deportation—
- absolute or conditional discharge, on, 1252n²
 - criteria, 1283n²
 - power to recommend, 1283
- deposition—
- meaning, 834
 - committal proceedings generally, 834
 - hearsay rule and, 1107, 1108, 1110
- deprivation order—
- court's powers and procedure, 1336
 - matters to be considered, 1336n⁶
 - property in police possession, 1336n⁷
- description in indictment, 924, 925

desertion—

- assisting etc—
 - air force or army, from, 95
 - Royal Navy, from, 94
- destruction—
 - child. *See* child destruction
 - fingerprints and samples, 781
 - photographs of suspects, of, 782
- detention—
 - appeal to House of Lords, pending, 909, 1441
 - appropriate adult: meaning, 717n⁷
 - cautions, 734
 - cells, provisions as to, 731
 - charge, after, 784
 - charging of detainee, 783
 - Code of Practice, 691
 - Commonwealth citizen's rights, 728
 - complaint as to treatment, 732
 - conditions of, 731
 - continuation beyond time limit, 762, 763, 764
 - custody officers, 716
 - custody record, 717
 - delay in access to legal advice, 730
 - delay in notifying arrest, grounds, 729
 - detainee's rights—
 - access to legal advice, delay in, 730
 - Commonwealth citizens, 728
 - foreign nationals, 728
 - grounds for delay in notifying arrest, 729
 - incommunicado, not to be held, 726
 - legal advice, 727
 - designated police station: meaning, 715
 - duties after charge, 719
 - duties before charge, 718
 - fingerprinting, 776
 - food, exercise etc, 731
 - foreign national's rights, 728
 - friend or relative, notice to, 726
 - Her Majesty's pleasure, during, 1269
 - House of Lords appeal, pending, 909, 1441
 - initial procedure—
 - additional rights of children and young persons, 724
 - normal procedure, 622
 - property of detainees, 725
 - responsibilities as to detainees, 721
 - special groups, 723
- interpreter—
 - deaf persons, 744
 - foreign languages, 743
 - provisions generally, 742
- interview—
 - caution, 734
 - conduct of, 738
 - general principles, 735
 - persons at risk, 741
 - purpose of, 739n⁵
 - record of, 736, 739
 - silence as evidence, 1123
 - special restrictions, 745
 - statement under caution, 740
 - tape-recording. *See* tape-recording *infra*
 - time for making record of, 736
 - urgent, 737
 - written statements, 739
- intimate searches, 766
- juveniles, 719n⁴, 723
- legal advice, 727

detention—*continued*
 limitations on, 720
 medical treatment, 733
 message to friend or relative, 726
 normal procedure, 722
 person in police detention: meaning, 716n⁵
 personal effects: meaning, 725n⁵
 prevention of terrorism, for, 119
 property of detainees, 725
 release from, authority for, 720
 review of, 761
 search—
 custody officer's powers and duties, 765
 intimate, 766
 powers, 725
 strip searches, 766
 sentence, after. *See* imprisonment
 special classes of person, 723
 special restrictions on questioning, 745
 special verdict, where, 1040
 strip searches, 766
 tape-recording interviews—
 admissibility, 1134
 breaks in questioning, 753
 changing tapes, 752
 Code of Practice, 746
 commencement of interview, 749
 conclusion of interview, 756
 deaf persons, 750
 equipment failure, 754
 foreign language interview, 743
 interviews not requiring, 747
 interviews requiring, 747
 master tape: meaning, 748
 objections and complaints, 751
 preparing evidence for court, 759
 procedure after interview, 757
 removing tapes from recorder, 755
 sealing of master tape, 748
 security arrangements, 758
 written record of interview, 757
 time limits—
 appearance before magistrates after charge, 784
 authorisation for extension, 762
 charge, without, 760
 review of, 761
 warrant of further detention, 763, 764
 using firearm to resist, 231
 visits, 726
 ward of court, 723n⁸
 warrant of further detention, 763, 764
 written statements, 739, 740
 diminished responsibility—
 abnormality of mind, 440n¹
 burden of proof, 441
 defence, as, 440
 evidence of, 440n³
 functions of judge and jury, 441
 diplomatic immunity—
 ambassadors, 39
 diplomats, 39
 heads of state, 38
 diplomatic mission—
 specified premises, 164n¹
 trespass on, 164
 direction for removal of person under exclusion order,
 108

Director of Public Prosecutions—
 annual report to Attorney General, 641
 appearance on appeal—
 Court of Appeal, 1366
 Crown Court, 1452
 appointment and qualifications, 637
 Code for Crown Prosecutors, 649
 consent to prosecution. *See* consent to prosecution
 delivery of recognisances etc, 651
 discontinuance of committal proceedings, 871
 duties, 646
 reports by chief officers of police, 643
 status, 637
See also Crown Prosecution Service
 Director of Serious Fraud Office—
 annual report to Attorney General, 642
 appointment, 638
 consent to prosecution, 640
 delivery of recognisances etc, 656
 failure to comply with requirements of, 587
 information, power to require, 653
 powers and duties, 652
 reports by chief officers of police, 644
 superintendence by Attorney General, 638
 disaffection, inciting. *See* under incitement
 discharge—
 absolute—
 court's powers, 1252
 period of rehabilitation, 1582
 attendance centre order, of, 1281
 charging order, of, 1298
 conditional—
 court's powers and procedure, 1252
 effect, 1255
 offences committed during, 1253, 1254
 order for, 1252n³
 period of: meaning, 1252n³
 period of rehabilitation, 1583, 1591
 probation, substitution for, 1248
 recommendation for deportation, 1252n²
 conviction, after, effect, 1255
 individual juror, of, 994
 jury, of. *See* under jury
 probation order, of, 1247
 restraint order, of, 1295
 disguise, customs offences, 343
 dishonesty—
 receiving stolen goods, 562, 563
 test for, 542n³
 disorder or affray, alternative verdicts, 1033
 disorderly house, keeping, 379
 disqualification—
 company directors etc, 1338
 conviction, on, 1340
 driving, for, 1339
 period of rehabilitation, 1587
 rehabilitation of offenders, and, 1341
 disqualification order, effect, 1338
 disturbance—
 election meeting, at, 148
 public meeting, at, 147
 Divisional Court, criminal appeal from. *See* under criminal appeal
 document—
 business documents and hearsay rule, 1103
 copy, admissibility, 1150
 Crown Court, forwarding to, 878

- document—*continued*
 evidence—
 documentary. *See* documentary evidence
 real, 1149
 hearsay rule, 1099⁵
 production to Court of Appeal, 1379
 serious fraud, 588
 supply—
 appeal to Court of Appeal, on, 1370
 reference of lenient sentence, on, 1432
 suppression etc, penalty, 573
 unstamped, admissibility, 1149⁷
- documentary evidence—
 meaning, 1149
 age of complainant, proof of, 1156
 best evidence rule, 1153
 computer records, 1158
 consent to prosecution, proof of, 1155
 false instrument, production in court, 1152
 forms of, 1159
 glossaries, 1159
 public documents, proof of, 1154
 secondary evidence—
 copies, 1150
 other, 1151
 tape recordings, 1157
 video recordings, 1157
- drilling, unlawful, 146
- driving—
 careless, and manslaughter, 444, 445
 disqualification, 1339
 drink or drugs, admissibility of evidence, 1114
 reckless, causing death by, 449
- drug—
 abortion, unlawfully procuring, 463, 464
 administering unlawfully, 474
 controlled. *See* controlled drug; drug trafficking
 unlawful sexual intercourse by administration of, 525
- drug offences—
 controlled drug. *See* controlled drug
 searches, 766
 trafficking. *See* drug trafficking
- drug trafficking—
 meaning, 408²
 assisting retention of proceeds of, 408
 computer data, production of, 409^{4,5}
 confiscation order. *See* under confiscation order
 defence as to assisting retention of proceeds, 408
 disclosure of information as to, 408
 forfeiture order, powers, 1327
 government department, disclosure of information by, 411
 prejudicing investigation, 412
 proceeds of: meaning, 408¹
 production of material, order for, 409
 search and seizure, 410
 specified material, production of, 411
- drunkenness—
 insanity compared, 30
 sports ground, at, 177
 vehicles travelling to or from sporting event, on, 175, 176
See also intoxication
- duelling, criminal liability, 444
- duress—
 meaning, 24
 duress—*continued*
 defence, as, 24
 test for, 24
 dwelling house, setting of mantraps etc in, 483
 dying declaration and hearsay rule, 1104
 ecclesiastical court, criminal jurisdiction, 619
 education, supervision order requirements, 1278
 election meeting—
 disturbances at, 148
 lawful public meeting: meaning, 148¹
 elections, bribery at, 286
 electricity, abstracting without authority, 558
 embracery—
 constituents of, 313
 penalty, 313
 employee—
 neglect to provide food etc for, 540
 superior orders and criminal liability, 27
 employer's neglect to provide food, clothing etc for employees, 540
 employment excepted from rehabilitation provisions, 1575
- enemy—
 meaning, 80¹, 243ⁿ⁶
 obtaining information useful to, proof of, 266
 Sovereign, of, adherence to, 80
- enforcement—
 compensation orders, 1240
 confiscation order, of. *See* under confiscation order
 costs in specified proceedings, 1565
 Crown Court appeal decision, of, 1473
 reasonable force, power to use, 658
 search. *See* search; search warrant; stop and search
 statutory powers generally, 657
 stop and search. *See* stop and search
- entrapment, exclusion as defence, 48
- entry powers—
 arrest, after, 684
 arrest, for 683
 emergency, in, 683
See also search warrant
- escape—
 aiding prisoner to, 327
 harbouring escaped prisoner, 328
 mental hospital, from, assisting, 329
 prison, from, 324, 325
- estoppel, issue estoppel in criminal proceedings, 974
- Euratom—
 meaning, 255ⁿ¹
 disclosure of information acquired through, 255
- European Court of Justice—
 reference to—
 Court of Appeal, by, 1383
 Crown Court, by, 1466
- eviction, unlawful, 190
- evidence—
 absence of jury, in, 1019
 accused, of—
 character evidence. *See* under character evidence
 co-accused, for or against, 1090, 1181
 committal proceedings, 840
 cross-examination, 1182
 form of evidence, 1183
 own behalf, on, 1180
 principles generally, 1008
 accused's spouse—
 competence and compellability, 1184

evidence—*continued*accused's spouse—*continued*

failure to testify, 1185

privilege, 1186

admissibility—

certificates, 1114, 1115

Codes of Practice, of, 1132

complaints in sexual offences, 1177

computer data, 1114

confessions, 1124

conviction or acquittal, certificate of, 1117

declarations, 1114, 1115

depositions, 1107, 1108, 1110

determination of, 999

documentary evidence. *See* documentary evidence

dying declaration, 1104

exclusion of relevant prosecution evidence, 1060

expert evidence, 1137

fingerprints, certificate as to, 1116

judge's notes, 1112

mixed and self-serving statements, 1122

previous statements of witnesses, 1175

relevance, and, 1059

relevance of Codes of Practice, 1133

similar facts. *See* similar fact evidence

spent convictions, 1083, 1084

statement in accused's presence, 1121

statement on behalf of accused, 1120

tape-recorded interviews, 1134

unstamped documents, 1149n⁷

written statements, 1107, 1113

admissions. *See* admission

appeal to Court of Appeal, on, 1380

autrefois convict or acquit, as to, 972

best evidence rule, 1153

burden of proof. *See* burden of proofcharacter. *See* character evidence

children's—

certain committal proceedings, 830

sworn, 1178

unsworn, 1179

circumstantial—

meaning, 1061n⁶

homicide, 459

proof of, 1061

civil and criminal proceedings compared, 1055

co-accused, for or against, 1090, 1181

committal without consideration of, 875–877

confession. *See* confessionconvictions, of. *See* under character evidence

corroboration—

meaning, 1141

accomplice's evidence, 1143

cases requiring, 1140

child's evidence, 1144

direction as to, 1145

interested witness, 1143

sexual offences, 1142

similar facts, 1097

two or more accused, 1141n²⁴

criminal trial, general rules—

circumstantial evidence, 1061

civil action compared, 1055

classification of, 1056

common law presumptions, 1069

exclusion of relevant prosecution evidence, 1060

facts in issue, 1057

evidence—*continued*criminal trial, general rules—*continued*

function, 1056

irrebuttable presumptions, 1068

presumptions, 1067–1069

proof of relevant facts, 1061

relevance and admissibility, 1059

relevant facts, 1057, 1058, 1061

secondary issues, 1058

disputed issues of fact after guilty plea, 1050

documentary. *See* documentary evidence

driving under influence of drink or drugs, 1114

expert opinion, 1137

expert report, leave to admit, 1137n²⁴

false written statements in criminal proceedings, 306

general reputation, of, 1136

hearsay. *See* hearsayhospital or guardianship order, as to, 1257n⁷identity. *See* identification

justices' decisions as to, 841

letter of request to foreign court, 1171

living off immoral earnings, of, 390n²

malice, of, murder cases, 460

mens rea, of, 1061

obtaining information useful to enemy, 266

opinion—

expert, 1137

general reputation, 1136

handwriting in false instrument, 1138

ordinary witnesses, 1139

principles generally, 1135

perjury, of, 310

presumptions—

classification, 1067

irrebuttable, 1068

rebuttable, 1069

previous convictions, 1042

privilege. *See* privilege

relevant facts—

facts in issue, 1057

proof of, 1061

secondary issues, 1058

retrial, 1407

script of play as, 364

self-incrimination, privilege against, 1160

sentence, as to, 1047

silence as, 1123

similar fact. *See* similar fact evidence

standard of proof, 1066

tape-recorded, preparation of, 759

witness. *See* witness

written statements in committal proceedings, 832, 833

examining justices. *See* preliminary inquiry

examining officer—

meaning, 121n³

arrival or departure, duties on, 121

reasonable force, use of, 120

removal directions to, 108

search powers, 123

exclusion order—

licensed premises, 1342

terrorism, as to. *See* under prevention of terrorism

execution of arrest warrant, 700

exhibit, transmission to Crown Court, 878

exhibition, removal of articles from, 555

expert witness—

meaning, 1545n¹

expert witness—*continued*

- admissibility of evidence, 1137
- allowances payable from central funds, 1545
- notice of evidence, 1137n²⁵
- overnight allowances, 1554, 1561

explosion—

- attempting to cause, 479
- bodily injury, causing, 476
- bomb-making equipment, possession of, 482
- causing, 477
- explosive substance: meaning, 478n⁴
- life or property, endangering, 478
- placing or throwing explosive substances, 481
- possession of explosive substances, 479, 482
- sending for proof gun barrels containing explosive substances, 480

export—

- counterfeit notes and coins, 340
- firearm acquired for, certificate exemption, 219
- firearms, control provisions, 223

extension of time—

- criminal appeal—
 - Court of Appeal, to, 1378
 - Crown Court, to, 1457
- indictment, for preferring, 916n¹⁰
- preliminary stages of criminal proceedings, 851
- preparatory hearing of fraud case, as to, 948n⁶

extradition crimes—

- meaning, 787n³
- arrest of offenders, 787
- foreign state: meaning, 787n²

fact—

- inadmissible confession, discovered from, 1130
- similar. *See* similar fact evidence

false accounting, 572

false imprisonment as assault, 492

false instrument. *See* forgery

false statement—

- financial services, as to, 586
- liability apart from Perjury Act 1911 . . . 312
- oath, on, other than in judicial proceedings, 303
- passport, to procure, 582
- perjury. *See* perjury
- seized material in terrorist investigation, as to, 135
- serious fraud, 587
- without oath, 304
- written, in criminal proceedings, 306

felony—

- effect of Criminal Law Act 1967 . . . 42n³
- treason felony, 86

female circumcision, 503

film—

- document, as, 1149n³
- identification by, 1146n⁵
- obtaining property by, 576
- indecent, of children. *See* child (indecent photographs)
- racial hatred provisions, 157

film exhibition—

- meaning, 355n⁷
- obscene publications in, 355n^{7,8}
- film production, firearm certificate exemption, 217
- financial services—
 - excepted from rehabilitation provisions, 1577
 - excepted actions as to convictions, 1577n⁷
 - excepted questions as to convictions, 1577n³
 - offences, 586

fine—

- appellate courts' powers, 1236, 1237
- application of, 1237
- community service order, breach of, 1220
- compensation order, and, 1238n¹
- confiscation orders enforced as, 1289, 1290, 1311
- court's discretion, 1232
- Crown Court powers and duties, 1236
- power to make regulations, 806n²
- prescribed sum: meaning, 807
- probation order, breach of, 1249
- recovery of, 1237
- standard scale: meaning, 808
- statutory maximum: meaning, 806
- young offenders, 1282

fingerprints—

- meaning, 776n¹
- authorisation, 776
- certificate proving previous conviction by fingerprint evidence, 1116
- consent to taking, 776
- destruction of, 781
- identification by, 1146n²
- national police records, 776n¹⁰
- prevention of terrorism, 118n⁸

firearm—

- meaning, 197
- aggravated burglary, 553
- ammunition—
 - certificate requirements, 200
 - See also* ammunition
- barrel: meaning, 480n²
- carrying with criminal intent, 234
- certificate—
 - meaning, 200n⁸
 - armed forces members, 200n¹
 - cancellation, 241
 - exemption. *See* exemptions *infra*
 - falsifying, 206
 - production of, power to require, 239
 - requirements, 200
- committing specified offences while in possession of, 232
- converting article into, 233
- criminal conviction, possession, or sale where, 228, 229

dealer—

- meaning, 203n⁵
- certificate exemption, 210
- conviction of, court's powers on, 242
- registration requirement, 203
- search of premises, 237

exemptions—

- aircraft equipment, 218
- athletics, 213
- auctioneers, carriers and warehousemen, 211
- authorised dealers, 210
- borrowed rifle on private premises, 215
- export, 219
- museums, 220
- police permit holders, 209
- rifle and pistol clubs, 214
- ship's equipment, 218
- slaughterhouses etc, 212
- sporting activities, 213
- theatre and cinema, 217
- visitors' permits, 216

firearm—*continued*

forfeiture of, 241

imitation—

meaning, 197 application of provisions, 197n⁷

criminal intent, carrying with, 234

possession while committing offences, 232

 readily convertible: *meaning*, 197n⁶

use to resist arrest etc, 231

incapable of being fired, 197n²

intent to endanger life, possession with, 230

intoxicated person, supply to, 227

licensing of museums, 220

limitation period for summary offences, 240

measurement of length of barrel, 198n¹

minors, 224

movement, control of, 223

pawn restriction, 207

person of unsound mind, supply to, 227

police permits, 209

prohibited weapons, 221, 222

proof houses exception, 200n¹

public place, possession in 235

repair, test etc without certificate, 205

rules, power to make, 199n¹

search warrants, 237

seizure of, 237

selling to person without certificate, 204

sending for proof gun barrels containing explosive substances, 480

small arms: *meaning*, 480n²

stop and search powers, 238

trading while unregistered, 203

trespass with, 236

use to resist arrest etc, 231

visitor's permit, 216

See also shot gun

fireworks at sports grounds, 179

flick knife—

meaning, 174

manufacture, sale etc restrictions, 174

 offensive weapon, as, 167n⁶

flogging, causing death by, 444

Football Licensing Authority—

constitution and functions, 186

 licences. *See under* football spectators

Football Membership Authority—

designation of, 180

making etc of scheme, 181

withdrawal of designation, 180

football spectators—

 accompanied children: *meaning* 182n⁴ authorised: *meaning* 182n³ control of alcohol. *See* sporting event (intoxicating liquor) declaration of relevance of offences, 184n⁵ designated football match: *meaning*, 180n¹

licence to admit—

conditions of, 187

duration and scope, 187

grant of, 187

licensing authority, 186

revocation and suspension, 188

 seating arrangements, 187n¹²

variation of terms and conditions, 187

national membership scheme—

meaning, 180n¹football spectators—*continued* national membership scheme—*continued*

contents of, 182

 data protection, 182n⁷

disqualification for membership, 184

Football Membership Authority, 180, 181

modification or replacement, 181

penalties, 182

phased application of, 183

preparation and approval, 181

 relevant offences, 184n⁵ responsible person: *meaning*, 182n⁶ restriction order. *See* restriction order

unauthorised attendance, 185

unlicensed grounds, admission to, 189

foreign court, letter of request for evidence from, 1171

foreign sovereign, immunity from prosecution, 38

foreign state, disclosure of information entrusted to, 250

foresight—

burden of proof, 16

element of crime, 14

forfeiture—

 bail recognisance, of, 884n⁹ order for. *See* forfeiture order

forfeiture order—

 anything: *meaning*, 1327n²

cases where available, 1326

 controlled drugs, 397n⁷, 1327

counterfeit coins etc, 339

 crossbows, 170², 1326

drug trafficking offence, 1327

firearms and ammunition, 241

forged instruments, 611

indecent photographs of children, 368

 obscene publications, 355n⁷, 360

offensive weapons, 167

racial hatred, material inciting, 160

 recognisance, Court of Appeal, 905n³

terrorism, as to—

compensation, 1335

court's powers, 1328

discharge etc of restraint order, 1331

expenses, 1335

implementation, 1329

insolvency practitioners, protection of, 1334

protection of creditors, 1332

restraint order, 1330, 1331

forgery—

meaning, 606 act or omission to a persons's prejudice: *meaning*, 606n³

constituents of, 606

copying false instrument, 607

 false: *meaning*, 605

forfeiture, 611

handwriting, evidence as to, 1138

indictment, 612

 instrument: *meaning*, 605

money orders, 610

passports, 610

penalty, 606

production of false instrument in court, 1152

proof marks in gunbarrels, 614

register of births etc, 615

search and seizure, 611

share certificates etc 610

 specified instruments, 610n²

- forgery—*continued*
 stamps, 613
 using copy of false instruments, 609
 using false instrument, 608
- fraud—
 bankruptcy offences, 583
 case statement—
 meaning, 951n⁶
 judge's power to order, 951
 cheating public revenue, 578
 conspiracy, 61
 conveyancing, as to, 574
 corporate insolvency offences, 584
 corrupt transactions with agents, 577
 Court of Appeal ruling—
 abandonment of proceedings, 1414
 custody, persons in, 1412
 determination by full court, 1416
 documents etc, supply of, 1413
 exercise of powers by single judge, 1415
 notice of appeal, 1410
 notice of determination, 1417
 Registrar's powers and duties, 1419
 respondent's notice, 1411
 right of appeal, 1409
 service, 1418
 designated authorities, 856n¹
 dishonesty: *meaning*, 567n³
 evasion of liability by deception, 570
 false accounting, 572
 false pretences, 576
 Financial Services Act 1986, offences under, 586
 gaming, at, 579
 insider dealing, 585
 making off without payment, 571
 money order, as to, 296
 obtaining by deception—
 pecuniary advantage, 568
 property, 567
 service, 569
 passport, as to, 582
 personation, obtaining property by, 575
 preparatory hearing—
 application for, 947
 arraignment, 955
 commencement of trial, 955
 defence, disclosure by, 953
 extension of time, 948n⁶
 judge's powers, 951
 later trial stages, provisions as to, 957
 making of order for, 949
 notice of order, 950
 prosecution case, disclosure of, 952
 reporting restrictions, 956
 ruling by Court of Appeal. *See* Court of Appeal
 ruling supra
 service of documents, 954
 time for application, 948
 warning as to non-compliance, 951n¹³
 printing or mutilation of stamps, 613
 public officer, by, 291
 public revenue, on 578
 retention of mail, 590
 serious—
 concealment etc of documents, 588
 failure to comply with requirements, 587
 false or misleading statements, 587
- fraud—*continued*
 spiritualism, 580
 suppression etc of documents, 573
 telecommunications, as to, 581
 transfer of committal proceedings. *See* preliminary
 inquiry (fraud cases)
 valuable security, concealment etc, 573
 witnesses' allowances. *See under* witness (allowances)
- gaming, fraud at, 579
- genocide—
meaning, 424
 extension of legislation, 424n²
 penalty, 424
- gin trap offences, 483
- glue-sniffing, prohibition on supply of substances to
 minors, 413
- going equipped for burglary, theft or cheat, 554
- goods—
meaning, 193n¹
 contamination or interference with, 193, 194
 stolen. *See* stolen goods
- government contractor—
meaning, 245n⁸
 disclosure of information by. *See under* national secur-
 ity
 safeguarding of information, 252
- government marks, offences as to, 331
- grant of honours, bribery as to, 285
- gravity knife—
meaning, 174
 restrictions 174
- Great Britain—
 exclusion order, 102
 ordinary residence and exclusion order, 102n²
- grievous bodily harm—
meaning, 431n²
 constituents of, 470
 intent, 431
 mantraps etc, 483
 mens rea, 470
 penalty, 469
 unlawful wounding, 471, 472
- guardianship order—
 incest victim, 513
 specified conditions for, 1257
- gun control measures. *See* air weapon; firearm; shot gun
- gun barrel—
meaning, 480n²
 convention proof marks 614n⁷
 forgery of proof marks, 614
 sending for proof containing explosive substances, 480
- hair sample—
 destruction of, 781
 intimate, 779
 non-intimate, 780
- handling stolen goods, 559
- handwriting—
 expert opinion, admissibility, 1137n⁶
 false instrument, evidence provisions, 1138
 identification by, 1146n⁴
- harbouring—
 escaped prisoner, 328
 mental patient, 329
 national security offenders, 258
 traitors, 82n¹
- harassment—
 debtor, of, 423

- harassment—*continued*
 offence of causing, 153
 residential occupier, of, 191
- hearing—
 House of Lords criminal appeal, 1446
 preparatory, serious fraud cases. *See* fraud (preparatory hearing)
 reference of lenient sentence, of, 1435
- hearsay—
 computer data, 1158n⁴
 documents, application to, 1099n⁵
 exceptions—
 accused's evidence before examining justices, 1106
 accused's evidence on previous occasions, 1111
 business etc documents, 1103
 child's or young person's deposition, 1110
 coroner's jury, depositions before, 1108
 depositions before examining justices, 1107
 dying declarations, 1104
 first-hand hearsay, 1102
 judge's notes, 1112
 res gestae, 1105
 scope of, 1101
 witness dangerously ill, 1109
 written statements taken before examining justices, 1107
 expert evidence, 1137
 general rule, 1099
 identification by, 1147n^{8,9}
 inadmissibility, 1099
 nature of, 1099
 original evidence, and, 1100
 photofit etc, 1100
 reason for rule against, 1099
- heart transplants, 414–416
- High Court—
 appeal from Divisional Court to House of Lords. *See* criminal appeal (Divisional Court, from)
 bail. *See* under bail in criminal proceedings
 case stated by Crown Court, powers, 1482
 criminal injuries compensation appeals, 1517
 record of bail decisions, 903n⁶
 taxing master, appeal from, 1538
- high seas—
 meaning, 625
 admiralty jurisdiction, 625
- hire—
 crossbows, 171, 172
 offensive weapons, restrictions, 169, 174
 shot guns, 202
 unclassified video recordings, 369
- hoax, bomb, 484
- homicide—
 meaning, 425
 burden of proof, 426
 causation, 430
 classification of, 425
 death within a year and a day, 429
 disconnection of life support machine, 427n⁶
 infanticide. *See* infanticide
 lawful, 425n²
 manslaughter. *See* manslaughter
 mens rea, 430
 murder. *See* murder
 person in being, 427
 Queen's peace, person under, 428
- homicide—*continued*
 suicide, 442, 443
 territorial jurisdiction, 428
 unlawful, 425
- homosexual practices—
 acts in private by consenting adults, 507
 brothel-keeping, application of provisions, 380n⁴
 buggery, 505
 homosexual act: meaning, 507n¹
 procuring lawful act of buggery, 508
 prostitution—
 living on earnings of, 392
 soliciting, 395
- hospital—
 admission for report on appeal to Court of Appeal, 1400
 mental treatment, remand for, 1260
 report on mental condition, remand for, 1259
- hospital order—
 Court of Appeal, powers, 1399
 interim. *See* interim hospital order
 period of rehabilitation, 1586
 restriction order where, 1261
 specified conditions for, 1257
- hospital patient, notice of transfer of serious fraud case, 859
- hostages, taking of, 139
- House of Lords—
 Appeal Committee, reference to, 1439
 criminal appeal to. *See* under criminal appeal
 reference by Court of Appeal, 1448
- husband—
 indecent assault on wife, 522n²
 rape offences, 515
See also spouse
- identification—
 automatic security camera photographs, 1157n⁴
 body samples—
 destruction of, 781
 intimate, 779
 non-intimate, 780
 practice, 1146n³
 Code of Practice, 767
 confrontation by witness, 775
 consent to procedures, 767
 destruction of fingerprints etc, 781, 782
 film or video, by, 1146n⁵
 fingerprints, 776, 1146n²
 group—
 cases requiring, 768
 conduct of, 774
 confirmation by witness, 775
 notice to suspect, 769
 prison inmates, 772
 handwriting, by, 1146n⁴
 hearsay, 1147n^{8,9}
 identikit, by, 778
 parade. *See* identification parade
 photofit, by, 778
 photograph, by, 778
 proof of, 1146
 similar fact evidence, 1095
 street identification, 770
 summing-up in cases where disputed, 1014
 visual—
 identification parade, 1147
 weight of evidence, 1148

- identification parade—
 conduct of, 773
 confrontation by witness, 775
 identification officer's duties, 768
 legal advice, 771
 notice to suspect, 769
 photograph of, 771
 prison inmates, involving, 772
 procedure, 773
 record of, 773
 requirement for, 768
- idle and disorderly person—
meaning, 417
 penalty, 417
- ignorance and criminal liability, 20
- illegal practices, alternative verdict, 1033
- illness—
 deposition in committal proceedings where witness ill, 835
 failure of accused to appear before Crown Court, 960
- immigration—
 entry cards, 124
 examining officer. *See* examining officer
 prevention of terrorism. *See* prevention of terrorism (travel control)
- impeding apprehension or prosecution of arrestable offenders, 51
- importation—
 counterfeit notes and coins, 340
 offensive weapons, 174
 specified weapons, restrictions, 169n¹
- impossibility and attempt, 71n⁴
- imprisonment—
meaning, 492
 adult: *meaning*, 1207n¹
 breach of probation order, on, 1249n¹⁴
 breach of suspended sentence supervision order, 1216
 cases where no term fixed, 1200
 cessation of suspended sentence supervision order, 1217
 compensation for. *See* miscarriage of justice
 concurrent sentences, 1201
 conditions for extended sentence, 1206
 consecutive sentences, 1201
 duration, 1202
 extended terms, 1206
 false, as assault, 492
 first sentence, restrictions, 1203
 forfeited recognisances, 1236, 1237
 kidnapping, 493
 partly suspended sentence—
 conviction, powers on, 1208
 court's powers to restore, 1209
 further conviction, procedure, 1210
 principles generally, 1207
 persons under 21 years, 1264
 relevant period for reduction, 1202
 restrictions—
 first sentence, 1203
 offender not legally represented, 1205
 social inquiry reports, 1204
 sentence of: *meaning*, 1203n³
 social inquiry reports, 1204
 supervision order where suspended sentence, 1215–1217
 suspended sentence—
 conviction, powers on, 1212
- imprisonment—*continued*
 suspended sentence—*continued*
 court's powers to deal with, 1213
 further conviction, procedure, 1214
 operational period: *meaning*, 1211n³
 partly. *See* partly suspended sentence *supra*
 principles generally, 1211
 supervision order, 1215–1217
 unpaid fines, 1236, 1237
 unrepresented offender, restrictions, 1205
- incest—
 adoption order, and, 510n⁵
 guardianship of victim, 513
 incitement of girl under 16 years, 511
 man, by, 510
 woman, by, 512
- inchoate crime—
 attempt. *See* attempt
 conspiracy. *See* conspiracy
 incitement, 58
- incitement—
 breach of national security, 257
 constituents of, 58
 criminal liability, 58
 disaffection, to—
 constituents of, 93
 criminal liability, 93
 desertion from army and air force, 95
 desertion from Royal Navy, 94
 military duties, interfering with, 96
 police, among, 97
 search powers, 93n⁴
 disturbance at public meeting, 147, 148
 gross indecency with child, 523
 incest with girl under 16 years, 511
 indictable offence, 58
 murder, 433
 mutiny, 92
 penalty for, 58
 perjury, to commit, 308
 possession of controlled drug, 397
 racial hatred. *See* racial hatred
 statutory conspiracy, as to, 59
- indecency—
 disorderly houses, 379
 gross indecency—
 child, with 523
 men, between, 506
 in public: *meaning*, 372n²
 indecent assault, 521, 522
 indecent conduct towards child, 523
 indecent exposure, 372, 418
 indecent photographs of children. *See under* child
 malicious communications, 375
 outraging public decency, 372
 post, indecent matter sent by, 373
 public displays, 376
 telephone calls, 374
 indecent exposure by rogues and vagabonds, 418
 indemnity of surety in criminal proceedings, 912
- indictable offence—
meaning, 42n⁶, 803n¹
 attempt, court's powers, 74
 blasphemy and blasphemous libel, 348
 buggery, 505
 carrying firearms with criminal intent, 234
 complicity, liability, 43

indictable offence—continued

- Crown Court jurisdiction, 942
- disorderly house, keeping, 379
- genocide, 424
- incitement, 58
- indictment. *See* indictment
- living on earnings of prostitution, 390
- outraging public decency, 372
- poundbreach, 330
- preliminary inquiry. *See under* preliminary inquiry
- refusing to assist constable, 322
- trial. *See* criminal trial

indictment—

- meaning*, 913
- accused, joinder of, 934
- allegations to be positive, 931
- alteration of place of trial, 938
- amendment of, 937
- bill of indictment: *meaning*, 921
- conspiracy, 67
- contents—
 - counts, 922
 - documents, description of, 925
 - intent, 927
 - persons, description of, 924
 - place, time etc, details of, 926
 - positive allegations, 931
 - previous convictions, 930
 - property, 928
 - provisions generally, 921
 - statement and particulars, 923
 - statutory offences, 929
 - time of the essence of the offence, 926n⁴
- counts—
 - practice generally, 922
 - separate trial of, 933
 - two or more offences, 931n⁴
- defective—
 - amendment of, 937
 - objection to, 936
 - stay, 935
- description—
 - documents, of, 925
 - persons, of, 924
 - property, of, 928
- duplicitly, avoidance of, 931
- extension of time, 916n¹⁰
- forgery, for, 612
- fresh indictment after *nolle prosequi*, 941
- indictable offences. *See* indictable offence
- intent, 927
- joinder—
 - offences, of, 932
 - separate trial of counts, 933
 - two or more accused, of, 934
- lawfully joined: *meaning*, 917n⁸
- leave to prefer voluntary bill, 919, 920
- misjoinder of disparate offences, 932n¹
- murder or manslaughter, 458
- nolle prosequi*—
 - circumstances for entry of, 940
 - effect of, 941
 - stay by entry of, 939
- objection to—
 - demurrer, by, 965
 - duplicitly, for, 931
 - grounds, 936

indictment—continued

- objection to—*continued*
 - restriction, 921
 - time for, 936
 - particulars of offence, 923
 - perjury, 309
 - place, time etc, averments as to, 926
 - preferring—
 - jurisdiction, 914
 - procedure, 916
 - restrictions, 917
 - time limit, 916
 - voluntary bills, 918–920
 - previous conviction, reference to, 930
 - procedure, 916
 - quashing of, 917, 964
 - representations as to voluntary bill, 919n⁸
 - restrictions on preferring, 917
 - Rules, 921n⁴
 - secondary parties, of, 50
 - seditious words and seditious libel, 91
 - separate trial of counts, 933
 - several counts in same indictment, 917
 - several for same offence, 917
 - statement of offence, 923
 - statutory offences, 929
 - stay—
 - defect, for, 935
 - nolle prosequi*, 939–941
 - summary offences, 922n⁶, 943
 - supply of copy to accused, 916n¹¹
 - time of the essence of the offence, 926n⁴
 - treason or misprision of treason, 84
 - trial of. *See* criminal trial
 - voluntary bills, 918–920
- indorsement—**
- bail, for, 699
 - search warrant, on 690
- infanticide—**
- alternative verdicts, 1030
 - criminal liability, 451
 - penalty, 451n²
- information—**
- meaning* (statement), 695n¹
 - arrest, to be given on, 710
 - DPP's requirements, 643
 - Director of Serious Fraud Office, to, 644, 653
 - disclosure—
 - acts of terrorism, 113
 - contributions to proscribed organisations, 114
 - contributions towards acts of terrorism, 115
 - drug trafficking, as to, 408, 411
 - official secrets. *See under* national security
 - public officer, by, 295
 - Serious Fraud Office, by, 655
 - spent convictions, 1573
 - telecommunications, as to, 297
 - terrorist funds, as to, 117
 - examining officer, production to, 122
 - human organ transplants, as to, 416
 - land registration, as to, terrorist investigation provisions, 132n⁶
 - laying, of, 695n¹
 - restriction order provisions as to, 1347
- injury—**
- assault. *See* assault

- injury—*continued*
 compensation scheme. *See* Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme
 corrosive fluid, by, 477
 cruelty to children. *See* child (cruelty)
 explosion, by. *See* explosion
 neglect to provide food etc for employees, 540
See also violence; wounding
- Inland Revenue, disclosure of information to Serious Fraud Office, 655
- inquest, unlawful disposal of body to prevent, 316
- insanity—
 appeal as to. *See under* criminal appeal
 automatism compared, 7
 burden of proof, 33
 defence, as, 31
 drunkenness compared, 30
 failure to appear before Crown Court, 960
 medical evidence, 33
 mode of proof, 33
 verdict where, 31n⁹
 trial of issue of fitness to be tried, 963
 uncontrollable impulse, 32
- insider dealing, constituents and penalty, 585
- insolvency, corporate offences as to, 584
- insolvency practitioner—
 meaning, 1332n⁶
 forfeiture order, protection where, 1334
 restraint order, protection where, 1301, 1322
- inspection by jury, 1020
- insult—
 insulting: meaning, 152n¹
 public order offences, 152, 153
- insurance policy, obtaining advantage by deception, 568
- intention—
 burden of proof, 15, 16
 conditional, 12
 element of crime, 11
 notice of. *See* notice of intention
 seditious, 89
 transferred intention, 13
- interception of communications—
 certificate as to intercepted material, 272n⁶
 Commissioner, 280
 communication: meaning, 270n²
 complaints. *See* Tribunal *infra*
 disclosure of information as to, 248n⁷
 intercepted material: meaning, 271n³
 modification of warrants or certificates, 274
 privilege, 1165
 prohibition, 270
- Tribunal—
 application to, 277
 appointment etc of members, 276
 Commissioner's functions, 280
 constitution, 276
 decisions, 279
 procedure, 278
- warrant—
 Commissioner's functions, 280
 grounds, 271
 issue and duration, 273
 modification, 274
 powers of Secretary of State, 271
 safeguards, 275
 scope of, 272
- interference—
 goods, with, 193, 194
 navigation signals, with, 603, 604
 terrorist investigation, with, 138
 vehicles, with, 557
- interim hospital order—
 meaning, 907n²
 absconding offender, 1258
 bail on quashing of, 907
 court's powers, 1258
 House of Lords appeal, pending, 909n⁸
 renewal, 1258n¹³
- international organisation—
 meaning, 245n⁸
 disclosure of information entrusted to, 250
- international relations—
 meaning, 247n⁶
 disclosure of information as to, 247
- interpreter—
 criminal trials, 1005
 police detainee, for. *See under* detention
- intimate sample—
 meaning, 779n¹
 authorisation and consent, 779
 destruction of, 781
- intimidation—
 constituents and penalty, 422
 intimidate: meaning, 422n⁴
 picketing, 422n⁹
- intoxicating liquor, control at sporting events. *See under* sporting event
- intoxicating substances, supply to minors, 413
- intoxication—
 awareness of violence impaired by, 149n⁵
 involuntary, defence, as, 29
 supply of firearm etc to drunk person, 227
 voluntary and criminal liability, 28
See also drunkenness
- investigation—
 crime, as to, disclosure of information, 248
 drug trafficking. *See* drug trafficking
 Serious Fraud Office, by, 653
 special, disclosure of information as to, 248
 terrorism, as to. *See* terrorist investigation
- involuntary conduct and criminal liability, 6
- Ireland, Republic of—
 attempting to cause explosion, 479
 causing explosions, 478
 exclusion order. *See under* prevention of terrorism
- issue estoppel in criminal proceedings, 974
- judge—
 bribery of, 281
 comments outside court, 1021
 summing-up. *See under* criminal trial
- judgment in criminal cases. *See under* criminal trial
- judicial officer—
 bribery of, 281
 exception from rehabilitation provisions, 1575
- judicial review (criminal proceedings)—
 alteration of sentence on application for certiorari, 1489
 bail on application for certiorari, 1488
 certiorari, 1486
 costs, 1490
 jurisdiction, 1484
 mandamus, 1485
 prohibition, 1487

- jurisdiction—
 - criminal. *See* criminal jurisdiction
 - judicial review, as to, 1484
 - plea to, 968
- jury (criminal trial)—
 - affirmation, 992
 - bailiff's duties, 1026
 - ballot, 981
 - challenge—
 - array, to, 985
 - cause, for, 987
 - Crown's position, 989
 - improper disallowance, effect, 990
 - peremptory, 986
 - polls, of, 984
 - provisions generally, 984
 - purpose of, 984
 - standing by, 989
 - subsequent objection in absence of, 991
 - two or more accused, by, 988
 - types of, 984
 - composition of, 982
 - death or discharge of individual juror, 984
 - direction where inability to agree verdict, 1041n⁵
 - discharge during trial—
 - effect, 1024
 - exercise of discretion, 1022
 - grounds, 1023
 - powers, 1022
 - discharge on disagreement, 1041
 - embracery, 313
 - evidence in absence of, 1019
 - excusal of service, 980n³
 - giving in charge of, 993
 - incomplete, 983
 - Lord Chancellor's duties, 980
 - oath, 992n²
 - objection where failure to challenge, 991
 - panels, 980
 - personation of juror, 314, 981n³
 - refreshment during retirement, 1025n²
 - retirement of, 1025
 - rewards or commendations to be in absence of, 1019, 1525³
 - separation—
 - adjournment, during, 1021
 - retirement, during, 1026
 - special pleas, 967
 - stand by, Crown's right, 989
 - summoning, 980
 - swearing of, 992
 - temporary retirement, 1018
 - verdict. *See* verdict (criminal)
 - view of locus in quo, 1020
- justices—
 - examining. *See* preliminary inquiry
 - See also* magistrates' court
- justices' clerk, alibi warning given by, 839n¹
- juvenile—
 - appropriate adult, information to, 723
 - charged jointly with corporation, 874
 - charging with offence, 783
 - committal without consideration of evidence, 877
 - fingerprinting, 776n²
 - identification, consent provisions, 767
 - intimate searches, 766
 - police detention, 719n⁴
 - juvenile—*continued*
 - police questioning, 741
 - See also* young offender
 - kidnapping—
 - meaning, 493
 - child, of, 493
 - kidney transplants, 414–416
 - knacker's yard, firearms certificate exemption 212
 - knife—
 - offensive weapon. *See* offensive weapon
 - specified weapons, 169n¹
 - knowledge—
 - belief contrasted, 561n³
 - stolen goods, as to, 561
 - land—
 - theft of, 545
 - trespassers on, police powers, 165
 - landlord—
 - meaning, 191n⁹
 - harassment by, 191
 - use of premises as brothel, 381
 - lawful game, accidental killing during, 444n⁵
 - legal advice—
 - delay in allowing access to, 730
 - detainee's right to, 727
 - identification parade, as to, 771
 - legal aid—
 - committal proceedings, 825
 - Crown Court, in, 946
 - legally assisted person: meaning, 1526n¹³
 - Lord Chancellor's powers to regulate, 1526
 - recovery of costs, paid out of legal aid fund, 1540
 - retiral, 1406n²
 - legal custody—
 - detention pending removal under exclusion order, 109n⁴
 - See also* custody; detention; imprisonment
 - legal professional privilege—
 - items subject to, 672n⁵
 - scope of, 1163
 - legal representation—
 - committal proceedings, 825
 - Crown Court, in, 946
 - unrepresented offender—
 - restriction on imprisonment, 1205
 - young offender and custodial sentence, 1267
 - letter—
 - criminal diversion, 591
 - letter bombs, 477
 - poison pen, 375
 - request, of, to foreign court, 1171
 - liability—
 - criminal. *See* crime (elements of); criminal capacity
 - evasion by deception, 570
 - vicarious. *See* vicarious liability
 - libel—
 - blasphemous, 348
 - obscene, 361
 - seditious, 90, 91
 - licence—
 - football grounds. *See* football spectators (licence to admit)
 - museum firearms licence, 220
 - licensed premises—
 - meaning, 1342n¹
 - exclusion order, 1342
 - specified premises, 1342n²
 - use as brothel, 381n⁴

- life support machine, whether disconnection causes death, 427n⁶
- limitation period—
 buggery, 505
 criminal proceedings, 786
 firearms summary offences, 240
 obscene cable programmes, 371
 obscene performances, 362n⁸
 obscene publications, 355n⁷
 possession of controlled drug, 397n⁵
- liver transplants, 414–416
- local social services authority—
 meaning, 1257n⁵
 guardianship order, 1257
- London, prohibition of public processions, 144n⁴
- Lord Chancellor—
 appeal as to costs, 1538
 costs regulations, power to make, 1526
 jurors, duties as to, 980
 murder of, 76
- Lord High Treasurer, murder of, 76
- lung transplants, 414–416
- magistrates' court—
 appearance after charge, 784
 bail. *See under* bail in criminal proceedings
 committal proceedings. *See* preliminary inquiry
 criminal jurisdiction, 617
 custody of: meaning, 851n³
 custody time limits, 852
 delegation of functions to clerk, 839n¹
 delivery of recognisances etc to DPP and Serious Fraud Office, 651, 656
 discontinuance of committal proceedings, 871
 information—
 laying of, 695n¹
 statement of offence, 701
 preliminary inquiry. *See* preliminary inquiry
 record of bail decisions, 889
 relevant day for appearance before, 784n¹²
 remand. *See under* preliminary inquiry
 remission to another court for sentence, 823
 right of appeal from, 1450
 sentencing powers, 1194n², 1197n¹
 summons—
 contents and procedure, 696
 discretion as to issue of, 702
 issue of, 695
 service of, 697
 statement of offence, 701
 transfer of serious fraud cases. *See* preliminary inquiry (fraud cases)
 trial within trial as to admissibility of evidence, 1125n⁴
 warrant of commitment, 879
- mail. *See* post
- malice—
 proof in murder cases, 460
 unlawful wounding, 471
- malicious communications, 375
- mandamus, order of, 1485
- manslaughter—
 absence of body, 459
 accidental killing, 450
 alternative verdicts, 1030
 bail restriction, 886
 burden of proof, 453
 careless driving, 444, 445
 circumstantial evidence, 459
 manslaughter—*continued*
 classification of, 436
 complicity in suicide, 443
 contributory negligence, 448
 criminal negligence, 446
 diminished responsibility as defence to murder charge, 440, 441
 general defences, 453
 gross negligence—
 examples of, 446
 liability, 445
 responsibility for, 447
 standard of proof, 445
 indictment, 458
 involuntary: meaning, 436
 joinder of offences, 932
 lawful correction, in course of, 444
 motor manslaughter, 444
 murder distinguished, 426, 436
 penalty, 437
 prevention of crime, defence of, 455
 property, in defence of, 457
 provocation as defence to murder charge, 438
 reckless driving, 449
 recklessness—
 examples of, 446
 liability, 445
 responsibility for, 447
 self-defence, 456
 statement by deceased, 461
 suicide pacts, 442
 unborn child, 427
 unlawful act, killing by, 444
 vicarious liability, 447
 voluntary: meaning, 436
See also homicide
- mantrap etc, offences as to, 483
- manufacture—
 explosive substances etc, 482
 firearms or ammunition, 203
 offensive weapons, restrictions, 169, 174
 prohibited weapons, 222
- marriage, bigamous. *See* bigamy
- medical report allowance payable from central funds, 1550
- medical treatment of persons in police detention, 733
- medium, fraudulent, 580
- meeting—
 public. *See* public meeting
 unlawful drilling, 146
- member of Criminal Injuries Compensation Board, 1501
- member of Parliament, criminal capacity, 37
- mens rea—
 assault occasioning actual bodily harm, 490
 actus non facit reum nisi mens sit rea, 4n¹
 attempt, 73
 battery, 488
 common assault, 488
 conditional intention, 12
 conspiracy, 65
 crime of basic intent, 6n⁹
 crime of specific intent, 6n¹⁰
 defences. *See* defence (pleading)
 expressions connoting requirement of, 10
 foresight, 14
 general principles, 10
 grievous bodily harm, 470

mens rea—*continued*

- homicide, 430
- indecent assault, 521n²
- indictment, statement in, 927
- intention, 11
- intention and foresight, proof of, 16
- intoxication, 28, 29
- murder, 431
- negligence, 17
- proof of, 16, 1061
- recklessness, 14
- recklessness and intention, proof of, 15
- secondary parties, 46
- stolen goods, handling, 561
- strict liability, 18
- superior orders, and, 27
- transferred intention, 13
- vicarious liability and statutory offences, 55
- wounding with intent, 470
- mental defective—
 - meaning, 378n⁷
 - abduction of, 533
 - prostitution of, causing or encouraging, 387
 - unlawful sexual intercourse with, 378, 528
- mental hospital, assisting escape from, 329
- mental patient, harbouring, 329
- mental treatment—
 - hospital order. *See* hospital order; interim hospital order
 - probation order, under, 1244
- mentally handicapped person—
 - meaning, 1126n²
 - charging with offence, 783
 - confession by, 1126
 - defective. *See* mental defective
 - detention of, 723
 - identification, consent provisions, 767
 - intimate searches, 766
 - police questioning, 741
 - sentencing of offenders. *See* sentence (mentally disordered offender)
 - supply of firearm etc to, 227
- See also* mental defective
- merchant navy—
 - uniform—
 - power to prescribe, 98n⁴
 - unauthorised wearing, 98
- message, prohibited, 341
- military duties, interference with, 96
- minibus, control of alcohol on, 176
- minister of religion, obstruction of, 349
- Ministry of Defence police, unauthorised wearing of uniform of, 99n³
- minor—
 - abduction of, 531, 532
 - air weapon offences, 226
 - ammunition, possession etc, 224, 225
 - firearms offences, 224
 - guardianship of incest victim, 513
 - indecent photographs. *See* under child
 - intoxicating substances, supply to, 413
 - shot gun offences, 225
 - tattooing, 539
 - young offender. *See* young offender
- See also* child; juvenile
- misadventure and assault, 496

miscarriage of justice—

- assessment of ex gratia payments, 1524
- assessors of compensation, 1522
- entitlement to compensation, 1521
- ex gratia payment to persons wrongly charged, 1523, 1524
- qualifications of assessors, 1522n¹
- misdeemeanour, effect of Criminal Law Act 1967.. 42
- mistake—
 - fact, of, as defence, 21
 - law, of, as defence, 20
- money—
 - confiscation order. *See* confiscation order
 - counterfeit. *See* counterfeit
 - laundering proceeds of drug trafficking, 408
- money order—
 - meaning, 296n⁷
 - forgery, 610
 - fraud as to, 296
- mortar, prohibited weapon, 221, 222
- motion—
 - arrest of judgment, in, 1045
 - quash indictment, to, 964
- motor vehicle—
 - meaning, 176n², 557n¹
 - control of alcohol on, 175, 176
 - disqualification for driving, 1339
 - interference with, 557
 - keeper: meaning, 176n⁵
 - road checks, 666
 - taking without authority, 556
 - unauthorised assumption of possession, 556n²
- murder—
 - meaning, 426
 - absence of body, 459
 - alternative verdicts, 1030
 - attempted, penalty, 75
 - bail restriction, 886
 - burden of proof, 426, 453
 - circumstantial evidence, 459
 - complicity, 435
 - diminished responsibility, defence of, 440, 441
 - general defences, 453
 - genocide, 424
 - incitement, 433
 - indictment, 458
 - insanity, evidence of, 440n³
 - joinder of offences, 932
 - joint enterprise, 435
 - lawful execution, 454
 - malice, proof of, 460
 - malice aforethought, 431
 - manslaughter distinguished, 426, 436
 - penalty, 432
 - prevention of crime, defence of, 455
 - property, in defence of, 457
 - provocation as defence, 438, 439
 - recommendation as to period of imprisonment, 432n³
 - self-defence, 456
 - similar murders, admissibility of, 460
 - statement by deceased, 461
 - suicide, complicity in, 443
 - threats, 434
 - unborn child, 427
 - See also* homicide
- museum—
 - duration of firearms licence, 220n¹⁵

- museum—*continued*
 firearms licence, 220
 revocation of firearms licence, 220n²
 scheduled for keeping of firearms, 220n¹
- mushroom—
 meaning, 546n¹
 picking of wild mushrooms, 546
 theft of, 546
- mutiny—
 meaning, 92n³
 incitement, 92
- national security—
 accommodation addresses, registration and control, 259
 arrest powers, 260
 attempt, 257
 classified information (Euratom): *meaning*, 255n²
 communicating: *meaning*, 243n⁸
 consent to prosecutions, 264
 corporate offences, 268
 disclosure of information—
 atomic energy plants, as to, 269
 authorised, 251
 criminal or special investigations, as to, 248
 damaging: *meaning*, 245n⁹
 defence information, 246
 Euratom, obtained through, 255
 foreign state, entrusted to, 250
 information entrusted in confidence, 249, 250
 international organisation, entrusted to, 250
 international relations, as to, 247
 security or intelligence information, 245
 unauthorised disclosures, resulting from, 249
 document: *meaning*, 243n⁹
 enemy: *meaning*, 243n⁶
 evidence—
 obtaining information useful to enemy, 266
 purpose prejudicial to safety and interests of state, 267
 harbouring offenders, 258
 hearing in camera, 265
 impersonation to gain admission, 253
 incitement of breach, 257
 interception of communications. *See* interception of communications
 interests of the State: *meaning*, 243n²
 munitions of war: *meaning*, 244n³
 offences—
 disclosure of information. *See* disclosure of information *supra*
 spying and sabotage, 243
 place belonging to Her Majesty: *meaning*, 244n²
 place of trial—
 1911–1939 Acts, under, 262
 1989 Act, under 263
 police powers—
 arrest and search, 260
 information as to spying and sabotage, 261
 preparatory acts to breach of, 257
 prohibited place—
 meaning, 244
 impersonation etc for gaining entry to, 253
 obstructing police or forces, 256
 protected documents: *meaning*, 249n¹
 purpose: *meaning*, 243n¹
 retention of official documents, codes etc, 254
 safeguarding of information, 252
- national security—*continued*
 search powers, 260
 security or intelligence—
 meaning, 245n⁵
 disclosure of information, 245
 tape-recording of police interviews, 747
 territorial application—
 1911–1939 Acts, 262
 1989 Act, 263
- naval dockyard, prohibition of dredging etc near, 332
- navigation signals—
 cutting away buoys etc, 604
 interference with, 603
- necessity as defence, 26
- neglect of duty by public officer, 292
- negligence—
 contributory negligence and manslaughter, 448
 criminal—
 causing death by, 446
 standard of proof, 446n¹
 degrees of, 17
 drunkenness and liability, 28
 gross, killing by. *See* manslaughter (gross negligence)
 liability in criminal law 17
 railway passengers, endangering, 487
- newspaper—
 blasphemous libel, 348
 rape cases restrictions, 520
 See also reporting restrictions
- nolle prosequi—
 circumstances for entry of, 940
 effect of, 941
 stay of proceedings by, 939
- non-appearance at Crown Court appeal, 1464
- non-intimate sample—
 meaning, 780n¹
 authorisation and consent, 780
 destruction of, 781
- Northern Ireland—
 community service orders, 1230, 1231
 disclosure of terrorist information, 113n²
 exclusion order, 103
 movement of firearms, 223
 travel control. *See under* prevention of terrorism
- notice—
 abandonment, of—
 criminal appeal to Court of Appeal, 1386
 Crown Court appeal, 1462
 serious fraud cases, as to, 1414
 alibi evidence, as to, 1010
 amendment of reference of lenient sentence, 1430
 appeal, of. *See* notice of appeal
 application, of. *See* notice of application
 bail, as to, 896n¹
 cancellation of firearm or shot gun certificate, of, 241n⁹
 charge, as to, 783
 committal for trial, of, 872n¹⁸
 determination of appeal by Court of Appeal, of, 1404, 1417
 disclosure of information to Serious Fraud Office, requiring, 653
 discontinuance of committal proceedings, 871n⁴
 evidence by TV link, as to, 1170
 exclusion order, of, 105
 expert evidence, as to, 1137n²⁵
 firearm sold for export, of, 219n⁶

notice—*continued*

- grounds of appeal, of, 1377
- group identification, as to, 769
- identification parade, as to, 769
- indecent display, warning of, 376n³
- intention, of. *See* notice of intention
- institution of criminal proceedings, of, 651, 656
- outcome of application as to dismissal of transferred fraud charges, 867n³
- preparatory hearing of fraud case, as to, 950
- public procession, of, 142
- recognisance, as to, 896n¹
- reference of lenient sentence to Court of Appeal, as to, 1427, 1428
- respondent's, serious fraud cases, 1411
- transfer, of—
 - serious fraud cases. *See* preliminary inquiry (fraud cases)
 - shot gun, 202
 - warning of indecent display, 376n³
 - withdrawal of reference of lenient sentence, 1430
- notice of appeal—
 - costs, as to, 1537
 - Court of Appeal, to—
 - criminal appeals generally, 1376
 - serious fraud cases, 1410
 - Crown Court, to, 1456
 - House of Lords, to, 1438n¹
 - taxing master, to, 1537
- notice of application—
 - search warrant or production order, for, 676
 - unduly lenient sentence, as to, 1427
 - witness summons, for, 1168n²
- notice of hearing of Crown Court appeal, 1460
- notice of intention—
 - ball application to Court of Appeal, 904n⁷
 - dismissal of transferred fraud charges, to apply for, 864
 - trial in camera, to apply for, 966
- oath—
 - false statements not in judicial proceedings, 303
 - juror, by, 992
- objection—
 - indictment, to, 921, 931, 936
 - tape-recording of police interview, 751
- obscene cable programme, 371
- obscene performance—
 - consent to prosecution, 362
 - criminal liability, 362
 - excepted performances, 362
 - limitation period, 362n⁸
 - obscene: meaning, 362n²
 - penalty, 362
 - play: meaning, 362n³
 - public good, defence of, 363
 - public performance: meaning, 362n⁴
 - restriction on proceedings, 362
 - script as evidence, 364
- obscene publication—
 - article: meaning, 355n⁴
 - cable programmes, 371
 - consent to prosecution, 355n⁷
 - constituents of offence, 355
 - film exhibition, in, 355n^{7,8}
 - forfeiture of, 355n⁷, 360
 - had or kept for publication: meaning, 355n⁵
 - limitation period, 355n⁷
 - no reasonable cause to believe article obscene, 358

obscene publication—*continued*

- obscene libel, 361
- obscenity, test for, 356
- penalty, 355
- public good, defence of, 357
- publication for gain: meaning, 355n⁶
- publishes: meaning, 355n²
- search and seizure, 359
- obstructing course of justice—
 - acknowledging recognisance in name of another, 317
 - constituents of, 315
 - penalty, 315
 - unlawful disposal of dead body, 316
- obstruction—
 - constable, of, 320
 - justice, of. *See* obstructing course of justice
 - minister of religion, of, 349
 - public officer, of, 288
- occupations excepted from rehabilitation provisions, 1576
- occupier—
 - drug offences, 403
 - residential: meaning, 190n³
 - unlawful eviction, 190
 - unlawful harassment, 191
- offence—
 - assisting—
 - verdict of, 1031
 - See also* complicity
 - classification of, 42
 - concealing, 319
 - indictable. *See* indictable offence
 - joinder on indictment, 932
 - official secrets, as to. *See under* national security
 - public order, against. *See* public order offence
 - sheriffs, by, 298
 - summary. *See* summary offence
 - time of the essence, 926n⁴
 - triable either way. *See* offence triable either way
 - See also* crime
- offence triable either way—
 - meaning, 42n⁸, 803n⁵
 - complicity, liability, 43
 - Crown Court proceedings. *See* criminal trial
 - Crown Court's powers to deal with summary offence on committal, 873
 - dismissal of information, 820
 - impeding arrest or prosecution, 51
 - indictment. *See* indictment
 - list of, 804
 - penalty on summary conviction, 819
 - preliminary inquiry by justices. *See under* preliminary inquiry
 - sentence, appeal to Court of Appeal against, 1358
- offensive weapon—
 - meaning, 167n⁶
 - article with blade or point in public place, 168
 - crossbows, 170–172
 - gravity knives, 174
 - lawful authority: meaning, 166n¹
 - manufacture, sale, hire etc—
 - restrictions, 174
 - specified weapons, 169
 - possession, 167
 - reasonable excuse: meaning, 163n²
 - smuggling while armed, 343
 - trespass with, 163
 - wearing weapons commonly worn, 173

- official contract—
 bribery as to, 284
 national security. *See* national security
- official secrets. *See* national security
- Official Solicitor, bail applications in criminal proceedings, 903
- omission to act and criminal liability, 9
- opinion evidence. *See under* evidence
- opium—
 offences as to, 401
 prepared: meaning, 401n²
See also controlled drug
- oppression—
 confession, to obtain, 1124n⁵
 public officer, by, 290
- order—
 all proceedings order, 785n²
 attendance centre. *See* attendance centre order
 care order. *See* care order
 certiorari. *See* certiorari, order of
 charging order. *See under* confiscation order
 community service. *See* community service order
 compensation. *See* compensation order
 conditional discharge, for, 1252n³
 conditional witness order, 837
 confiscation. *See* confiscation order
 criminal proceedings order, 785
 deprivation. *See* deprivation order
 disqualification order, 1338
 exclusion order—
 licensed premises, 1342
 terrorism, as to. *See under* prevention of terrorism
 forfeiture. *See* forfeiture order
 forfeiture of security, 884n⁹
 guardianship order, 1257
 hospital order, 1257
 interim hospital order. *See* interim hospital order
 mandamus to Crown Court, 1485
 movement of firearms and ammunition, prohibiting, 223
 preparatory hearing of serious fraud case, for, 949
 probation. *See* probation order
 production, for—
 drug trafficking, material as to, 409
 excluded or special procedure material, for, 133
 prohibition, of, 1487
 reporting restrictions, lifting, 826
 restitution order, 1337
 restraint order. *See under* confiscation order
 restriction. *See* restriction order
 retrial, for, 1406
 supervision. *See* supervision order
 suspended sentence supervision order, 1215–1217
 terrorist investigations, as to, 137
 variation or rescission by Crown Court, 1053
 venire de novo, 1405
 witness's attendance at court of trial, requiring, 837
- Order in Council extending criminal jurisdiction, 632
- organ transplant—
 commercial dealings prohibition, 414
 corporate offences, 414n¹
 genetically related: meaning, 415n³
 information requirements, 416
 organ: meaning, 414n³
 payment: meaning, 414n²
 persons not genetically related, between, 415
 testing for genetic relationship, 415n⁴
- organ transplant—*continued*
 Unrelated Live Transplant Regulatory Authority, 415n⁴
- organisation—
 meaning (proscribed), 111n¹
 proscribed—
 meaning, 111n¹, 114n²
 contributions to, 114
 prevention of terrorism, 111, 112
 quasi-military, 101
- originating summons—
 taxing master, on appeal from, 1538
 warrant to arrest witness, for, 1168n⁴
- overdraft, obtaining facility by deception, 568
- overnight allowance—
 central funds, payable from, 1546
 prosecution professional etc witnesses, 1554
 witnesses in serious fraud cases, 1561
- parade—
 identification. *See* identification parade
 procession. *See* public procession
- pardon—
 grant of, 1449
 pleading, 969
- parochial register, false entries, 615
- particulars of offence in indictment, 923
- party to crime—
 complicity. *See* complicity
 conspiracy, 66
 victim as, 49
- passport—
 false statement to obtain, 582
 forgery, 610
- pawn, prohibition on firearm etc as, 207
- pecuniary advantage, obtaining by deception, 568
- penalty—
 civil debt, recoverable as, 2
 offence, for. *See relevant offence*
- perjury—
 meaning, 299
 abroad, committed, 311
 admission of, 310
 aiding and abetting, 307
 evidence, 310
 incitement, 308
 indictment, 309
 judicial proceedings: meaning, 301
 lawfully sworn: meaning, 300
 liability apart from 1911 Act, 312
 materiality of statement, 302
 penalty, 299
 similar offences—
 false declaration as to professional registration, 305
 false statement on oath other than in judicial proceedings, 303
 false statutory declarations and false statements without oath, 303
 false written statements in criminal proceedings, 306
 statements made in judicial proceedings, 301
 subornation of, 307n¹
- personal injury compensation scheme. *See* Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme
- personation—
 juror, of, 314, 981n³
 obtaining property by, 575

- petition—
 - appeal, of—
 - Court of Appeal, from, 1445
 - Divisional Court, from, 1495
 - leave for criminal appeal to House of Lords, 1439
- petrol bomb. *See* explosion
- photofit, identification by, 778
- photograph—
 - arrested person, of, 777
 - destruction of, 782
 - document, as, 1149n⁴
 - identification by, 778
 - identification parade, of, 771
 - indecent or obscene, sending by post, 373
 - indecent photographs of children. *See under* child
- picketing, 422n⁹
- piracy, slave trade offences as, 347
- pistol club, firearm certificate exemption, 214
- plant—
 - meaning, 546n²
 - growing, theft of, 546
- play—
 - dramatic. *See* stage play
 - obscene. *See* obscene performance
- plea to indictment. *See under* criminal trial
- poaching, 547n²
- pocketknife as offensive weapon, 168n²
- point of law, reference to Court of Appeal by Attorney General, 1423, 1424
- poison—
 - abortion, unlawfully procuring, 463, 464
 - administering—
 - alternative verdicts, 1033
 - unlawfully, 475
- poison pen letters, 375
- police—
 - antecedents report, 1190
 - arrest. *See* arrest; arrest warrant
 - article of uniform: meaning, 99n¹
 - assault on, 320
 - caution, 734
 - Chief Officer: meaning, 100n¹
 - civic duty to help, 691n²
 - complicity in crime, 48
 - custody officers, 716
 - delegation of authority, 659
 - deprivation order, property under, 1336n⁷
 - detention. *See* detention
 - examining officer. *See* examining officer
 - fingerprinting, 776
 - firearm permits, 209
 - harassment, alarm and distress, 153n³
 - identification. *See* identification
 - impersonation to gain entry to prohibited place, 253
 - inciting disaffection. *See under* incitement
 - metropolitan police district: meaning, 143n¹
 - mutiny, incitement to, 92
 - obstruction of—
 - constable in execution of his duty, 320
 - prohibited place, 256
 - prevention of terrorism. *See* prevention of terrorism
 - public assemblies, powers, 145
 - public processions, powers. *See* public procession
 - questioning of detainees. *See* detention (interview)
 - reasonable force, power to use, 658
 - refusing to assist, 322
 - reports to Director of the Serious Fraud Office, 644
- police—continued
 - reports to DPP, 643
 - restriction order, functions under, 1348
 - review officer—
 - duties, 110
 - rank, 110n²
 - suspects, detention of, 119
 - seizure powers, 685
 - senior police officer: meaning, 143n¹
 - spying and sabotage, information powers, 261
 - statutory enforcement powers, 657
 - stop and search. *See* stop and search
 - trespassers, powers as to, 165
 - unauthorised wearing of uniform, 99
 - visitor's firearm and shot gun permits, 216n¹
 - wasting police time, 323
- police station—
 - arrest elsewhere than, 711
 - designated: meaning, 715
 - detention. *See* detention
 - voluntary attendance at, 692
- political uniform, wearing of, 100
- pornography—
 - indecent photographs of child. *See under* child
 - obscene performance. *See* obscene performance
 - obscene publication. *See* obscene publication
- ports designated under prevention of terrorism provisions, 128
- possession—
 - meaning—
 - property, 548n¹
 - statutory offences, 194n¹
 - air weapon, of, by minor, 226
 - alcohol—
 - certain vehicles, on, 175, 176
 - sports grounds, 177
 - articles for contaminating or interfering with goods, 194
 - bomb-making equipment, 482
 - bottles etc at sports grounds, 177
 - controlled drug. *See under* controlled drug
 - counterfeit notes and coins, 335
 - counterfeiting materials and implements, 336
 - crossbows, 170
 - explosive substances, 479, 482
 - firearms and ammunition without certificate, 200
 - fireworks etc at sports grounds, 179
 - indecent photographs of children, 366
 - intent to endanger life, with, 230
 - offensive weapon, 167
 - prohibited weapons, 222
 - sawn-off shot gun, 233n³
 - shot gun without certificate, 201
 - unclassified video recordings, 370
- post—
 - damage to letter boxes, 602
 - diversion of letters, 591
 - indecent or obscene articles, 373
 - interception. *See* interception of communications
 - mail bag—
 - meaning, 589n¹
 - fraudulent retention, 590
 - taking away or opening, 589
 - theft outside England and Wales, 592
 - malicious communications, 375
 - post office letter box, 602n¹
 - unsolicited matter as to human sexual techniques, 377
 - See also* postal packet

- Post Office—
 meaning, 296n¹
 offences by employees, 296
- postage stamp, fraudulent printing or mutilation, 613
- postal packet—
 meaning, 296n³
 diversion of, 591
 fraudulent retention, 590
 indecent matter, 373
 offences by Post Office employees, 296
 theft outside England and Wales, 592
- poundbreach, 330
- postponement of sentence, 1046
- pregnancy—
 abortion. *See* abortion
 medical termination, 465
 woman convicted of capital offence, 1044
- preliminary inquiry—
 children and young persons, offences against, 882
 classification of offences, 803
 corporate offences, committal for trial, 874
 duty to hold, 801
 examining justices: meaning, 801n⁶
 fraud cases—
 conditions for transfer, 856
 Crown Court centres available for transfer to, 857n⁴
 designated authorities, 856n¹
 dismissal of transferred charges—
 determination of applications, 867
 effect of, 870
 notice of outcome of application, 867n³
 oral application for, 864
 prosecution reply, 866
 provisions generally, 863
 reporting restrictions, 869
 service of documents, 868
 written application for, 865
 documents required on transfer, 856
 hospital patient, notice as to, 859
 notice of transfer, 857
 prescribed form of notice, 856n³
 service of notice of transfer, 858
 transfer on bail, 860
 variation of bail arrangements, 861
 witness orders, 862
 hearsay rule and accused's evidence, 1106
- indictable offence—
 meaning, 803n¹
 accused, evidence for, 840
 alibi warning, 839
 attendance of witnesses, 829
 child or young person, deposition by, 836
 committal for trial—
 meaning, 872n³
 corporations, 874
 court's powers, 872
 functions of justices, 872
 notice of, 872n¹⁸
 procedure following, 878–880
 without consideration of evidence, 875–877
 conduct of inquiry generally, 825
 corporate offences, 874
 decisions on questions of evidence, 841
 depositions, 834
 discharge of accused, powers, 872
 discontinuance of proceedings, 871
 evidence of children in special cases, 830
- preliminary inquiry—*continued*
 indictable offence—*continued*
 examination before justices, 827
 formal admission, proof by, 831
 ill witness, deposition by, 835
 inadmissible statements, 833
 legal aid, 825
 legal representation, 825
 lifting of reporting restrictions, 826
 order of proceedings, 828
 procedure, 824
 purpose, 824
 reading charge to accused, 838
 remand. *See* remand *infra*
 reporting restrictions, 826
 serious fraud cases, transfer of. *See* fraud cases *supra*
 witness order as to court of trial, 837
 written statements, evidence by, 832, 833
- jurisdiction—
 examining justices, 801
 stipendiary magistrate, 802
- offence triable either way—
 meaning, 803n⁵
 absence of accused, procedure, 815
 advance information, 810
 application for trial on indictment, 811n¹
 committal for custody in young offender institution, 822
 committal for sentence, 821
 committal proceedings, power to change to summary trial, 817
 Crown Court's powers to deal with summary offence, 873
 dismissal of information, 820
 list of, 804
 mode of trial, consideration of, 811
 procedure, 809
 remission to another court for sentence, 823
 summary trial—
 committal proceedings, change to, 817
 indictable offence by child or young person, 816
 indictable offences where small value, 814
 information to accused, 812
 penalties on conviction, 819
 recall of witnesses, 818
 trial on indictment, procedure, 813
 written statement, supply of, 810
 place of trial, need to specify, 881
- procedure following—
 accused committed to custody, 879
 bail, committal on, 880
 document and exhibits, 878
- purpose of, 801
- remand—
 accused already in custody, 850
 bail, on, 844
 court's powers, 842
 custody, in, 843
 further remand, 847
 limitation on, 845
 more than 8 days in custody, 846
 principles generally, 842
 transfer of hearings, 848, 849
- scheduled offence—
 meaning, 814n¹
 calculation of value, 814n³
 summary trial, 814

- preliminary inquiry—*continued*
 - summary offence—
 - meaning, 803n³
 - procedure generally, 805
- premises—
 - brothel, use as, 381
 - prostitution, permitting use for, 382
 - unlawful sexual intercourse, permitting use for, 378
- prerogative of mercy, 1449
- prevention of terrorism—
 - act of terrorism—
 - meaning, 115n²
 - contributions to proscribed organisations, 114
 - contributions towards, 115
 - information, failure to disclose, 113
- arrest of suspects, 118
- attacks and threats against protected persons outside
 - UK, 141
- convention country: meaning, 140n²
- current legislation: meaning, 111n⁵
- departure cards, 124
- designated Commonwealth country, 140n⁵
- detention of suspects, 119
- embarkation and entry cards, 124
- enforcement—
 - arrest and search, 118
 - detention, 119
 - reasonable force, 120
- exclusion order—
 - aiding person subject to, 107
 - evidence, as, 102n⁵
 - examining officer's duties, 108, 109
 - Great Britain, from, 102
 - non-compliance, 106
 - Northern Ireland, from, 103
 - notice of, 105
 - procedure, 105
 - removal from territory—
 - detention pending, 109
 - directions, 108
 - restriction on, 108n⁷
 - supervision, 110
 - representations, 105
 - review of detention, 110
 - revocation, 105
 - United Kingdom, from, 104
- fingerprinting, 118n⁸
- force, use of, 120
- foreign state, offences in, 140n⁵
- forfeiture order. *See* forfeiture order (terrorism)
- hostages, taking of, 139
- investigation. *See* terrorist investigation
- land registration information, 132n⁶
- landing cards, 124
- offences committed abroad—
 - attacks etc on protected persons, 141
 - jurisdiction, 140
 - specified offences, 140n^{4,6}
- proscribed organisation—
 - meaning, 111n¹, 114n²
 - contributions to, 114
 - display of support, 112
 - list of, 114n²
 - membership, support and meetings, 111
- review of detention of suspects, 119
- search powers, 118
- tape-recording of interviews, 747
- prevention of terrorism—*continued*
 - terrorism: meaning, 102n⁴
 - terrorist funds—
 - meaning, 114n⁵
 - acts of terrorism, contributions towards, 115
 - assisting in retention or control of, 116
 - disclosure of information, 117
 - proscribed organisations, contributions to, 114
 - travel control—
 - control areas, 129
 - designated ports, 128
 - detention—
 - examination, for, 127
 - examination, pending, 125
 - embarkation and disembarkation of passengers and crew, 130
 - examination—
 - arrival or departure, on, 121
 - detention for, 127
 - detention pending, 125
 - landing, embarkation etc cards, 124
 - offences, 131
 - production of information and documents, 122
 - search powers, 123
 - transit passengers, 121n¹
 - UK dependency, offences in, 140n⁵
 - prison—
 - aiding escape, 327
 - breach of, 324
 - escape from, 324, 325
 - harbouring escaped prisoner, 328
 - penalty. *See* imprisonment
 - rescue, 326
 - taking articles into and out of, 327n³
 - prison officer—
 - assault or obstruction, 320
 - constable, as, 320n¹
 - prisoner, identification parade provisions, 772
 - private prosecution costs out of central funds, 1528
 - privilege—
 - arrest, from, 694
 - exceptions—
 - criminal damage, 1162
 - theft, 1161
 - interception of communications, 1165
 - legal professional—
 - items subject to: meaning, 132n³
 - scope of, 1163
 - public policy—
 - interception of communications, 1165
 - provisions generally, 1164
 - racial hatred, as to, 154n⁶
 - sedition libel, 90
 - self-incrimination, 1160
 - spouse of accused, 1186
 - spouse of witness, 1186n¹
 - prize-fighting—
 - meaning, 444n⁷
 - death from, 444
 - probation hostel—
 - meaning, 884n¹²
 - residence as condition of bail, 884n¹²
 - probation officer—
 - functions—
 - community service order. *See* community service order
 - suspended sentence. *See under* imprisonment
 - probation order. *See* probation order

- probation order—
 additional orders compatible with, 1242
 amendment of, 1247
 attendance requirements, 1245, 1246
 breach of, 1249
 conditional discharge, substitution of, 1248
 copies of, 1242
 court's powers, 1242
 custodial sentence restriction, 1242n³
 day centre, attendance at, 1246
 discharge of, 1247
 effect, 1255
 explanation to offender, 1242
 general requirements under, 1245
 mental treatment condition, 1244
 offences committed during currency of, 1253, 1254
 participation in activities under, 1245
 period of rehabilitation on breach of, 1591
 probation period: meaning, 1242n⁹
 residence requirement, 1243
 Scotland, 1250, 1251
 supervising court: meaning, 1243n²⁴
- procession, public. *See* public procession
- procuring—
 abortion. *See under* abortion
 unlawful sexual intercourse, 524
- production—
 Court of Appeal's power to order, 1379
 drug trafficking investigation, powers, 409
 order for. *See* production order; search warrant
 serious fraud, as to, 653, 654
 specified material as to drug trafficking, 411
- production order—
 action prior to application for, 670
 costs, special procedure, 678
 drug trafficking, as to, 409
 procedure for issue. *See* search warrant
- professions excepted from rehabilitation provisions, 1574
- prohibition—
 order to Crown Court, 1487
 public procession, of, 144
- proof—
 burden of. *See* burden of proof
 copy, of, 1150
 foresight, of, 16
 guilt, of, 19
 intention, of, 15, 16
 kidnapping, of, 493n⁴
 marriage, of, 354
 political uniform, of, 100n⁵
 quasi-military organisation, of, 101
 recklessness, of, 15
 seditious words or seditious libel, 91
 sexual intercourse, of, 378n²
 treason, of, 85
 unlawfully procuring abortion, 463
See also evidence
- property—
 assault in defence of, 499
 belonging to another, 548
 burglary. *See* burglary
 criminal damage. *See* criminal damage
 damage to. *See* criminal damage; damage to property
 description in indictment, 928
 destroying or damaging, 594
 explosion likely to endanger, causing, 478
- property—*continued*
 false pretences, obtaining by, 576
 fraud. *See* fraud
 killing in defence of, 457
 obtaining by deception, 567
 person detained in police station, of, 725
 personation, obtaining by, 575
 possession or control: meaning, 548n¹
 robbery. *See* robbery
 stolen. *See* stolen goods
 theft. *See* theft
- prosecution—
 case for. *See* criminal trial (prosecution case)
 consent to. *See* consent to prosecution
 impeding, 51
- prostitution—
 meaning, 386n⁴
 application for caution not to be recorded, 394
 brothel. *See* brothel
 cause or encourage: meaning, 388n¹
 caution procedure, 394n¹
 girl under 16, causing etc, 388
 kerb-crawling, 396
 male prostitution—
 living on earnings of, 392
 soliciting, 395
 man living on earnings of, 390
 mental defective, 387
 permitting use of premises for, 382
 procuring woman for, 386
 refreshment house, prostitutes in, 384
 search powers as to man living on earnings of, 391
 soliciting of women by men, 396
 soliciting or loitering, 393
 woman controlling prostitute, 389
- protected person—
 meaning, 141n³
 attack or threat of attack on, 141
 specified offences against, 141n⁴
- provocation—
 defence, as, 438
 reasonable man criterion, 439
 self-induced, 439
- public assembly—
 meaning, 145n²
 conditions, imposition of, 145
- public body—
 meaning, 283n⁵
 bribery of members and officers, 283
- public decency—
 conspiracy to outrage, 63
 outraging, 372
- public house—
 brothel, use as, 381n⁴
 prostitutes assembling in, 384n³
See also licensed premises
- public inquiry—
 inquiry: meaning, 318n¹
 threats to witnesses, 318
- public interest, appeal from Divisional Court to House of Lords, 1493
- public meeting—
 meaning, 100n³
 disturbances at, 147
 election meetings, disturbances at, 148
 lawful: meaning, 148n¹
 political uniforms, wearing of, 100

- public morals, conspiracy to corrupt, 62
- public office—
meaning, 283n⁹
 excepted from rehabilitation provisions, 1575
 sale or purchase of, 289
- public officer—
meaning, 282n¹
 breach of trust, 291
 bribery of, 282
 disclosure of spent convictions by, 294
 fraud, 291
 neglect of duty, 292
 obstruction of, 288
 oppression, 290
 public office: *meaning*, 283n⁹
 refusal to serve, 293
 sale etc of public office, 289
 unauthorised disclosure of information, 295
- public order offences—
 adverse occupation of residential premises, 162
 affray, 151
 caravan occupier, exclusion from site, 192
 criminal entry, 161
 fear or provocation of violence, 152
 football matches. *See* football spectators; sporting event
 harassment, alarm or distress, 153
 hostages, taking of, 139
 inciting disaffection. *See* under incitement
 offensive weapon. *See* offensive weapon
 political uniforms, wearing of, 100
 procession. *See* public procession
 public assembly, imposition of conditions, 145
 public meetings, disturbances at, 147, 148
 public place: *meaning*, 100n²
 quasi-military organisations, 101
 racial hatred. *See* racial hatred
 riot, 149
 sedition. *See* sedition
 sporting events. *See* sporting event
 squatting. *See* trespass
 terrorism. *See* prevention of terrorism
 threatening, abusive or insulting words or behaviour, 152
 trespass. *See* trespass
 unauthorised wearing of uniform, 98, 99
 unlawful drilling, 146
 unlawful eviction, 190
 unlawful harassment of occupier, 191
 violent disorder, 150
- public policy and exclusion of evidence, 1164, 1165
- public procession—
meaning, 142n⁴
 advance notice, 142
 conditions, power to impose, 143
 London, special provisions, 144n⁴
 prohibition, 144
 time for notice, 142n³
- public revenue, fraud on, 578
- public service vehicle—
meaning, 175n²
 control of alcohol on, 175
 operator: *meaning*, 175n⁴
- public stores—
 dredging etc near dockyards, 332
 gathering on searches for, 332
 obliteration etc of government marks, 331
 stores: *meaning*, 331n¹
- public telecommunication system—
meaning, 270n³
 disclosure of information by employees, 297
 indecent, obscene or false messages, 374
 interception. *See* interception of communications
 public telecommunication service: *meaning*, 270n⁸
- publication—
 blasphemous libel, 348
 human sexual techniques, unsolicited material, 377
 obscene. *See* obscene publication
- pupil—
meaning (corporal punishment), 497n⁵
 corporal punishment, 497
 prescribed categories, 497n⁵
- quasi-military organisation—
 control or management of, 101
 search powers as to, 101
- Queen's peace, extent of, 428
- racial hatred—
meaning, 154n⁵
 arrest powers, 154n⁶
 broadcasting, 158
 cable programme services, 158
 corporate offences, 154n¹
 distribute: *meaning*, 155n²
 distributing etc recordings, 157
 display of written material, 154
 forfeiture of material, 160
 possession of inflammatory material, 159
 privilege, 154n⁶
 public performance of play, 156
 publish: *meaning*, 155n²
 publishing or distributing written material, 155
 search powers, 159
 words or behaviour, use of, 154
 written material: *meaning*, 154n⁴
- railway, obstructing, 601
- railway passengers, endangering—
 act or omission by, 487
 interference with rails, points or signals, 485
 throwing stones etc at trains, 486
- rape—
 accused of rape offence: *meaning*, 520n⁸
 aiding and abetting, 515, 517n¹
 alternative verdicts, 519
 anonymity of victim, 520
 attempted, penalty, 514
 bail restriction, 886
 boy under 14, by, 34
 character of complainant, 518, 1071
 complaint, admissibility, 1177
 condonation, 517n¹
 consent as to, 517
 constituents of, 514
 corroboration of complainant's evidence, 1142
 husband and wife, 515
 incapability of boy under 14 years, 516
 penalty, 514
 rape offence: *meaning*, 514n⁵
 recklessness as to consent, 514n⁴
 reporting restrictions, 520
 sexual intercourse: *meaning*, 516
- receiver, exercise of powers under confiscation order, 1292, 1313
- recklessness—
 assault and battery, 488n¹⁰
 burden of proof, 15

- recklessness—*continued*
 manslaughter, and. *See under* manslaughter
 mens rea, and, 14
 rape, as to, 514n⁴
 voluntary intoxication, and, 28
- recognition—
 acknowledging where in another's name, 317
 any recognition: meaning, 317n²
 appellate courts' powers, 1236, 1237
 delivery to Crown Court, 651, 656
- forfeited—
 application of, 1237
 court's powers and duties, 1236
 recovery of, 1237
- keep the peace, to—
 breach of condition, 1235
 common law, 1233
 forfeited, 1236, 1237
 statute, by, 1234
- See also under* bail in criminal proceedings
- record—
 bail decisions, of, 889
 charge, of, 783
 community service order, 1228
 Crown Court proceedings, 944
 custody record, 717
 destruction of fingerprints etc, of, 781, 782
 fingerprints, 776n¹⁰
 identification by photograph etc, 778
 identification parade, of, 773
 interview with suspect, of, 736, 739
 search of premises, of, 689
 stop and search, of, 665
 trial proceedings, of, for Court of Appeal, 1372
 verification for Court of Appeal, 1374
- recovery—
 fines, of, 1237
 recognisances, of, 1237
- refreshment house, prostitutes assembling in, 384
- register—
 births etc, forgery of entries, 615
 search register, 689
- registration—
 accommodation address businesses, 259
 external confiscation orders, 1288, 1310
 firearms dealers, 203, 242
 professional, false declaration, 305
- regular forces—
 meaning, 95n²
 interference with military duties, 96
 procuring desertion from, 95
- regulations—
 power to make—
 costs in criminal cases, 1526
 fees and expenses paid by Crown Prosecution Service, 650
 fraud witnesses' allowances, 1558
 maximum fine, as to, 806n²
 police reports to Director of Serious Fraud Office, 644
 police reports to DPP, as to, 643
 prosecution witnesses' allowances, 1551
 time limits as to preliminary stages of proceedings, 851
 witnesses' allowances from central funds, 1541
- rehabilitation of offenders—
 circumstances ancillary to a conviction, 1078n⁸
- rehabilitation of offenders—*continued*
 compliance with sentence, 1568
 conviction: meaning, 1567n²
 disqualification, effect on, 1341
 effect of, 1078, 1571
 exceptions—
 Banking Act 1987, under, 1578
 financial services, 1577
 generally, 1079
 occupations, 1576
 offices and employments, 1574
 professions, 1574
 excluded sentences, 1569
 information as to past convictions, 1572
 method, 1571
 obtaining information about spent convictions etc, 287
 period of—
 absolute discharge, 1582
 approved school order, 1585
 attendance centre order, 1585
 breach of conditional discharge or probation, 1591
 care order, 1584
 conditional discharge etc, 1583, 1591
 conviction during, 1592
 custody in remand home, 1585
 disqualification etc, 1587
 hospital order, 1586
 more than one sentence, 1590
 persons aged 17 and over, 1579
 persons under 17 years, 1580
 probation, breach of, 1591
 single sentence, 1589
 supervision order, 1584
 variation of, 1588
 young offenders, 1581
 principle of, 1566
 rehabilitated person: meaning, 1567
 relevant offences, 1079n⁷, 1572n¹⁵
 specified proceedings, 1079n^{6,10}
 spent conviction—
 meaning, 1567
 disclosure of, 1573
 information provisions, 1572
 public officer, disclosure by, 294
 subsidiary legislation, powers, 1570
- rehearing, Crown Court appeal by way of, 1468
- relative, notification of arrest and detention, 726
- remand—
 committal proceedings. *See under* preliminary inquiry
 hospital, to, where mental condition, 1259, 1260
- remand centre—
 commitment on committal for trial, 879n³
 escape from. *See* prison
- remuneration—
 Criminal Injuries Compensation Board members, 1502
 Football Licensing Authority members, 186n⁵
- repair of firearms, 205
- report—
 antecedents of accused, 1190
 mental condition, as to, remand to hospital for, 1259
 social inquiry. *See* social inquiry report
- reporting restrictions—
 appeal against—
 procedure, 1421
 right of, 1420
 committal proceedings, 826

- reporting restrictions—*continued*
 - criminal trials, 996
 - dismissal of transferred fraud charges, as to, 869
 - preparatory hearings, 956
 - rape, 520
- representations as to exclusion order, 105
- request to foreign court, letter of, 1171
- res gestae—
 - meaning, 1105n¹
 - hearsay rule and, 1105
- rescission of judgment, 1053
- rescue from custody, 326
- residence—
 - probation order, under, 1243
 - supervision order, under, 1276
- respite of judgment, 1046
- respondent's notice in serious fraud cases, 1411
- restitution order—
 - powers and procedure, 1337
 - suspension pending appeal, 1362
- restraint order—
 - confiscation order, to enforce. *See under* confiscation order
 - prevention of terrorism provisions, 1330, 1331
- restriction order—
 - meaning, 1343n²
 - application to terminate, 1346
 - corresponding offences, 1344
 - court's powers, 1343
 - effect, 1345
 - exemptions from reporting requirement, 1349
 - information provisions, 1347
 - mentally disordered offender, 1261
 - offences outside jurisdiction, 1344
 - power to make, 1261, 1350
 - relevant offences, 1343n¹
 - reporting requirements—
 - exemptions, 1349
 - functions of enforcing authority etc, 1348
 - special restrictions under, 1261n³
- retention of seized property, 688
- retrial—
 - bail on, 908
 - Court of Appeal's power to order, 1406
 - evidence, 1407
 - procedure, 1406, 1407
- return of search warrant, 690
- review officer. *See under* police
- revocation—
 - community service order, of, 1221
 - exclusion order, of, 105
- revolver—
 - meaning, 198n²
 - prohibited weapons, 221, 222
- reward—
 - apprehension of offenders, 1525
 - return of stolen goods, 564
- rifle. *See* firearm
- rifle club, firearm certificate exemption, 214
- right of audience—
 - Crown Court, 946
 - Crown Prosecutors, 647
 - Serious Fraud Office members, 652n⁹
- riot—
 - constituents of, 149
 - criminal liability, 149
- road check, powers and procedure, 666
- robbery—
 - constituents of, 551
 - penalty, 551
- rogue—
 - meaning, 418
 - incorrigible, 419
 - penalties, 418, 419
- Royal Navy—
 - desertion from, assisting and procuring, 94
 - unauthorised wearing of uniform, 98
- sabotage—
 - offence of, 243n¹¹
 - penalty, 243
 - police powers to obtain information, 261
 - proof of, 266, 267
- sale—
 - crossbows, 171, 172
 - human organs, prohibition, 414
 - offensive weapons, restrictions, 169, 174
 - prohibited weapons, 222
 - public office, of, 289
 - smuggled goods, 344
 - unclassified video recordings, 369
- sale of land, fraudulent conveyance, 574
- sales promotion, use of imitation coins, 338
- saliva sample—
 - authorisation and consent, 779
 - destruction of, 781
- scheme—
 - criminal injuries compensation. *See* Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme
 - national football membership. *See under* football spectators
- school, corporal punishment, 497
- Scotland—
 - community service orders, 1229, 1231
 - disclosure of information as to terrorism, 113n²
 - probation orders, 1250, 1251
- seamen, offences as to slave trade, 345n³
- search—
 - annual report requirements, 766n⁶
 - arrest, on, 714
 - authorised in writing: meaning, 684n⁹
 - blasphemous libel, as to, 90n⁹
 - controlled drugs, powers, 406
 - crossbows, as to, 170n²
 - custody officer's powers and duties, 765
 - detained persons, 725
 - drug offences, 766
 - examining officer's powers, 123
 - firearms and ammunition, as to, 237, 238
 - incitement to disaffection, as to, 93n⁴
 - intimate searches, 766
 - intoxicating liquor on passenger vehicles, 175n⁵
 - premises—
 - action following, 689
 - Code of Practice, 668
 - consent, with, 669
 - warrant. *See* search warrant
 - prevention of terrorism, 118
 - quasi-military organisation, as to, 101
 - record of, 689
 - register, 689
 - seditious libel, as to, 90n⁹
 - sports ground spectators etc, 177n⁵
 - stop and search. *See* stop and search
 - strip searches, 766

search—*continued*

- terrorist investigation. *See under* terrorist investigation
- vagrants, of, 421
- warrant, with. *See* search warrant
- without warrant—
 - arrest, after, 684
 - arrest, for, 683
- search warrant—
 - action prior to application for, 670
 - ammunition, 237
 - application for, 671
 - biological weapons, 196
 - circuit judge, issue by, 678
 - conduct of search—
 - special procedure, 682
 - standard procedure, 681
 - counterfeit coins or notes, as to, 339
 - document: meaning, 674n³
 - drug trafficking, 410
 - effect, 679
 - excluded material, as to, 134
 - firearms, 237
 - forged instruments, 611
 - implement etc for causing criminal damage, 599
 - indecent photographs of children, 367
 - indorsement on, 690
 - information supporting application, 671n⁵
 - items subject to legal privilege, 672n⁵
 - journalistic material, 674n²
 - man living on immoral earnings, as to, 391
 - material other than excluded or special procedure material, 132
 - national security offences, 260
 - obscene publications, 359
 - personal records, 674n¹
 - powers under, 679
 - preliminary procedure, 680
 - premises: meaning, 671n³
 - racially inflammatory material, 159
 - record of search, 689
 - return of, 690
 - serious fraud, as to, 654
 - special procedure—
 - access, special provisions, 673
 - conduct of search, 682
 - costs, 678
 - excluded material: meaning, 674
 - generally, 134
 - issue, 678
 - making of order, 677
 - notice of application, 676
 - special procedure material: meaning, 675
 - standard procedure, 672, 681
 - stolen goods, 565
 - urgent terrorist investigations, 136
 - woman detained for immoral purposes, 534
 - wrong premises, 681n¹
- Secretary of State—
 - directions as to custody of young offenders, 1270
 - football spectators, control of. *See* football spectators
 - interception of communications. *See* interception of communications
 - museum firearms licence, 220
 - national security. *See* national security
 - prevention of terrorism. *See* prevention of terrorism
 - prohibited weapons, 221, 222
 - terrorist investigations, written orders, 137
 - time limits as to preliminary stages of proceedings, 851

sedition—

- meaning, 89
- alien, by, 89n¹
- evidence, 91
- indictment, 91
- intention, 89
- sedition libel, 90, 91
- sedition words, 90, 91
- seizure—
 - access and copying, 687
 - blasphemous libel, 90n⁹
 - Code of Practice, 668, 669n¹
 - computerised information, 686
 - constable's powers, 685
 - controlled drugs, 406
 - drug trafficking, 410
 - firearms and ammunition, 237
 - forged instruments, 611
 - indecent display, as to, 376
 - indecent photographs of children, 367
 - items found in intimate or strip searches, 766
 - obscene publications, 359
 - retention of property, 688
 - search on arrest, 714n¹
 - sedition libel, 90n⁹
 - special procedure, under, 672
- self-defence—
 - assault in, 498
 - possession of explosive substances, 482
 - summing-up, direction in, 1015n⁸
 - test for, 456
 - threat to kill as, 434n¹
- self-incrimination, privilege against, 1160
- semen sample—
 - authorisation and consent, 779
 - destruction of, 781
- sentence—
 - adjustment where appeal allowed on part indictment, 1394
 - age of offender, 1195, 1196
 - antecedents report, 1190
 - appeal against. *See under* criminal appeal
 - attendance centre order. *See* attendance centre order
 - care order. *See* care order
 - certiorari, alteration on, 1489
 - commencement—
 - Court of Appeal, where passed by, 1435n²
 - generally, 1198
 - committal for—
 - appeal against conviction, 1451
 - Crown Court powers on, 1350
 - powers generally, 821
 - procedure on, 1351
 - young offenders, 822
 - community service order. *See* community service order
 - compensation order. *See* compensation order
 - confiscation order. *See* confiscation order
 - court's discretion, 1187
 - death. *See* capital punishment
 - deferred, powers, 1197
 - deportation, recommendation for, 1283
 - deprivation order, 1336
 - deterrence, 1188
 - discharge. *See* discharge
 - disproportionate, 1189n¹⁸
 - disputed issues of fact where guilty plea, 1049–1051

sentence—*continued*

disqualification. *See* disqualification
evidence as to, 1047
excluded from rehabilitation, 1569
exclusion order—
 licensed premises, 1342
 terrorism. *See under* prevention of terrorism
fine. *See* fine
forfeiture order. *See* forfeiture order
forms of sentence, powers, 1194
general principles, 1187
House of Lords appeal, effect of, 1442
imprisonment. *See* imprisonment
matters to be considered, 1189
mentally disordered offender—
 guardianship order, 1257
 hospital order, 1257
 insanity, 1256
 interim hospital order, 1258
 mental disorder: meaning, 1257n¹¹
 remand to hospital for report, 1259
 restriction orders, 1261
 treatment, remand to hospital for, 1260
 unfit to be tried, 1256
mitigating factors, 1189
offences committed where probation order or conditional discharge, 1254
outstanding offences, consideration of, 1192
plea in mitigation, 1047
postponement of, 1046
powers—
 age of offender, 1195, 1196
 commencement of sentence, 1198
 Crown Court powers generally, 1193
 deferment, 1197
 forms of sentence, 1194
 magistrates' court, 1194n²
 outstanding offences, 1192
probation order. *See* probation order
protection of society, 1188
purpose, 1188
quashing—
 effect, 1401n²
 powers of Court of Appeal, 1401
recognition. *See* recognition
reduction, principles in Court of Appeal, 1402
reformation of offender, 1188
rehabilitation, and. *See* rehabilitation of offenders (period of)
relevant date as to age of offender, 1196
remission to another court for, 823
reparation, 1188
restitution order, 1337
restriction order. *See* restriction order
retribution, 1188
social inquiry report. *See* social inquiry report
supervision order. *See* supervision order
suspended. *See under* imprisonment
unduly lenient, reference to Court of Appeal. *See* criminal appeal (lenient sentence)
unfit to be tried, where finding of, 1256
unrepresented young offender, restriction on custodial sentence, 1267
variation or rescission by Crown Court, 1053
young offenders—
 attendance centre order, 1279–1281
 care proceedings, 1263, 1274

sentence—*continued*

young offenders—*continued*
 compensation orders, 1282
 custodial sentence—
 available sentences, 1264
 detention during Her Majesty's pleasure, 1269
 general restrictions, 1265
 Home Secretary's direction, 1270
 life, for, 1268
 offenders under 17 years, 1272
 social inquiry report, 1266
 unrepresented offender, 1267
 young offender institution, 1271, 1272
 fines and costs, 1282
 non-custodial sentence, powers generally, 1273
 offence condition, care orders, 1263n²
 principles generally, 1262
 social inquiry reports, 1266
 supervision order. *See* supervision order
 welfare, regard to, 1262n³
Serious Fraud Office—
 appointment of staff, 652
 competent authorities for disclosure of information, 655n⁷
 Director. *See* Director of Serious Fraud Office
 disclosure of information by, 655
 enforcement procedures, 654
 functions of Director, 652
 investigative powers, 653
 right of audience, 652n⁹
 search and seizure powers, 654
 witnesses' allowances. *See under* witness (allowances)
service of documents—
 appeal to Court of Appeal, on, 1375
 certificates, 1115n²
 copies of written statements, 1113n⁶
 Crown Court appeal, 1461
 dismissal of transferred fraud charge, as to, 868
 notice of order for preparatory hearing of fraud case, 950
 notice of transfer of serious fraud case, 858
 preparatory hearings, as to, 954
 reference of lenient sentence, as to, 1433
 serious fraud appeals, 1418
 summons, of, 697
services, obtaining by deception, 569
sexual intercourse—
 meaning, 516
 buggery, 505
 incest. *See* incest
 marital rights and assault, 495
 proof of, 378n²
 rape. *See* rape
 unlawful—
 abduction for, 530, 531, 533
 administering drugs etc, 525
 detention of woman for, 385
 girl under 13, with, 526
 girl under 16, with, 527
 mental defective—
 meaning, 378n⁷
 offence, 528
 permitting use of premises for, 378
 procurement, 524
sexual offences—
 abduction. *See* abduction
 age of complainant, proof of, 1156

sexual offences—*continued*

- alternative verdicts, 1032
- assault with intent to commit buggery, 509
- buggery, 505
- child's evidence in committal proceedings, 830
- complaints, admissibility of, 1177
- corroboration of complainant's evidence, 1142
- gross indecency—
 - child, with, 523
 - men, between, 506
- incest. *See* incest
- indecent assault, 521, 522
- indecent conduct towards child, 523
- procuring lawful act of buggery, 508
- prostitution. *See* brothel; prostitution
- rape. *See* rape
- television link, evidence by, 1169, 1170
- unlawful sexual intercourse. *See* under sexual intercourse

sexual techniques, sending unsolicited publications, 377

share certificate, forgery, 610

sheriff, offences, by, 298

ship—

- meaning*, 626n³
- admiralty jurisdiction. *See* under criminal jurisdiction
- altering signals with intent to endanger, 603
- firearm certificate exemption, 218
- prevention of terrorism. *See* prevention of terrorism (travel control)

shoplifting, 571

shot gun—

- meaning*, 198
- borrowed guns on private premises, 215
- certificate—
 - meaning*, 201n⁵
 - cancellation, 241
 - falsifying, 206
 - production of, power to require, 239
 - requirements, 201
- forfeiture of, 241
- loaded: *meaning*, 235n⁴
- minors, 225
- museums, licensing, 220
- pawn restriction, 207
- prohibited weapons, 221, 222
- public place, possession in, 235
- repair, test etc without certificate, 205
- sale to person without certificate, 204
- shortening barrel, 233
- specified ammunition, sale of, 208
- trading while unregistered, 203
- transfer of, 202
- visitor's permits, 216

signal—

- railway, interference with, 485
- smugglers, to, 341
- See also* navigation signal

signalling equipment—

- firearm certificate exemption, 218
- prohibited weapons, 221n⁹, 222

silence of accused as evidence, 1123

similar fact evidence—

- admissibility—
 - ambit of rule, 1093
 - facts connected with offence, 1098
 - instances of, 1096
- corroboration, 1097

similar fact evidence—*continued*

- defence, to rebut, 1094, 1095
- facts connected with offence, 1098
- general rule—
 - ambit of admissibility rule, 1093
 - application of, 1092
 - principles of, 1091
 - hallmark principle, 1095n²
 - identity, proving, 1095
 - judge's discretion, 1091

slaughterhouse, firearm certificate exemption, 212

slavery—

- acts committed abroad, liability, 346
- piracy, acts constituting, 347
- slave-dealing, 345

smuggling—

- meaning*, 341n¹
- carrying offensive weapon while, 343
- interference with buoys etc, 342n⁴
- officer: *meaning*, 341n⁸
- prohibited signals and messages, 341
- sale of smuggled goods, 344
- shooting at customs etc vessels, 342
- wearing disguise, 343

social inquiry report—

- meaning*, 1191
- cases requiring, 1191
- custodial sentence on young offender, 1266
- Home Office Circular 92/1986 . . . , 1191n¹
- persons not previously sentenced to imprisonment, 1204
- rules, power to make, 1191n¹¹

soliciting—

- meaning*, 393n²
- common prostitute, by, 393
- male prostitute, by, 395
- man, by, of women, 396

solicitor—

- detainee's right to legal advice, 727
- identification parade, attendance at, 771
- legal professional privilege, 1163

Solicitor General—

- appointment, 636
- Attorney General's duties, performance of, 636
- functions, 636

sound recording, racial hatred provisions, 157

Sovereign—

- meaning*, 76n²
- adherence to enemies of, 80
- assault on, 87
- Attorney General's functions, 636
- compassing death of, 81
- contempt of, 88
- criminal process, exemption from, 38
- duty of allegiance to, 77
- levying war against, 79
- royal prerogative of mercy, 1449
- Solicitor General's functions, 636
- treason. *See* treason
- treason felony, 86

special constable—

- meaning*, 99n¹
- unauthorised wearing of uniform, 99

spectator—

- football. *See* football spectators
- sporting event. *See* sporting event, sports ground
- sport, accidental killing during, 444n⁵

- sporting event—
containers, bottles etc, possession of, 177
designated: meaning, 175n³
excluded events, 175n³
firearm certificate exemption, 213
fireworks etc, possession of, 179
football spectators. *See* football spectators
intoxicating liquor—
 meaning, 175n¹
 closure of bars, 178
 coaches and trains, on, 175
 motor vehicles, on, 176
 possession at sports grounds, 177
 private rooms, 177n³
 specified articles, 177n²
 period of, 177n³
 restricted period of, 177n³
 specified substances, 179n¹
- sports ground—
closure of bars, 178
designated: meaning, 177n⁴
drunkenness or possession of alcohol or containers, 177
fireworks etc, possession of, 179
licensing of football grounds. *See under* football spectators
police powers, 177n⁵
See also sporting event
- spouse—
bigamy. *See* bigamy
coercion by, as defence, 25
evidence of. *See* evidence (accused's spouse)
rape offences, 515
treason, aiding and abetting, 82n¹
- spring gun, offences as to, 483
- spying—
constituents of, 243
foreign agent: meaning, 266n²
penalty, 243
police powers to obtain information, 261
proof of, 266, 267
- staff of Criminal Injuries Compensation Board, 1503
- stage play—
 meaning, 156n²
 firearm certificate exemption, 217
 obscene performance. *See* obscene performance
 public performance: meaning, 156n¹
 racial hatred provisions, 156
 uniforms, wearing of, 98n³
- stamp—
fraudulent printing or mutilation, 613
proof marks on gunbarrels, 614n⁷
- standard of proof—
accused's evidence, 1066
beyond reasonable doubt: meaning, 1066
prosecution, 1066
secondary issues, 1058n¹
- standing civilian courts, criminal jurisdiction, 619
- statement—
accused's behalf, on, 1120
accused's presence, in, 1121
caution, under, 740
confiscation order, relevant to, 1286
deceased, by, admissibility in murder and manslaughter cases, 461
drug trafficking, relating to, 1307
grounds of appeal to Court of Appeal, 1377
statement—*continued*
 mixed, admissibility, 1122
 offence, of, in indictment, 923
 police questioning, following, 739, 740
 self-serving, admissibility, 1122
 witness dangerously ill, by, admissibility, 1109
 written—
 admissibility, 1113
 committal proceedings, in, 832, 833
 hearsay rule and, 1107
 service of copies, 1113n⁶
 tendered in evidence, 833
statutory declaration—
 meaning, 304n²
 false, 304
statutory extension of criminal jurisdiction, 632
statutory undertaker, search of vehicles, 667
stay—
 criminal appeal, pending. *See* criminal appeal
 indictment, of. *See under* indictment
stealing—
 meaning, 541
 abstracting electricity, 558
 articles from places open to public, 555
 motor vehicles etc, 556
 stolen goods. *See* stolen goods
 See also burglary; robbery; theft
stipendiary magistrate, jurisdiction as examining justice, 802
stolen goods—
 meaning, 560
 advertisement of reward, 564
 bad character of accused and handling, 1076
 dishonestly receiving, 562, 563
 handling, 559, 1076
 knowledge or belief, 561
 search warrant, 565
stop and search—
 action after search, 665
 appropriate person: meaning, 663n⁹
 Code of Practise, 660
 conduct of, 664
 constable's powers, 661
 preliminary procedure, 663
 public, in, 664
 reasonable grounds for suspicion, 662
 road checks, 666
 search record, contents of, 665n⁵
 statutory undertakers etc, 667
stores, government. *See* public stores
strangle, attempt to, 473
street identification by witness, 770
strict liability—
 test for, 18
 vicarious liability, 56
suffocate, attempt to, 473
suicide—
 complicity in, 443
 suicide pact—
 meaning, 442
 criminal liability, 442
summary offence—
 meaning, 42n⁷, 803n³
 assault and battery, 489
 attempt, court's powers, 74
 brothel-keeping, 380
 committal proceedings, power to change to, 817
 complicity, liability, 43

- summary offence—*continued*
 criminal entry, 161
 Crown Court's powers on committal for offence triable either way, 873
 fines—
 prescribed sum: meaning, 807
 standard scale: meaning, 808
 statutory maximum: meaning, 806
 firearms offences limitation period, 240
 indictable offences where small value, 814
 indictment, included in, 922n⁶, 943
 information against child or young person for indictable offence, 816
 intimidation, 422
 permitting premises to be used for prostitution, 382
 recall of witnesses as to indictable offence, 818
 sentence, appeal to Court of Appeal against, 1357, 1358
 setting aside conviction where trial before Crown Court, 1395
 specified offences, 922n⁶
 trial by Crown Court after conviction on indictment, 1054
 trial procedure generally, 805
 use of premises as brothel, 381
 wasting police time, 323
 summing-up. *See under* criminal trial
 summons—
 breach of probation order, on, 1249
 magistrates' court. *See under* magistrates' court
 superior orders as defence, 27
 supervision order—
 meaning, 1275
 attendance etc requirements, 1276
 education requirements, 1278
 effect of, 1275
 period of rehabilitation, 1584
 power to make, 1273
 residence requirement, 1276
 supervisor's powers, 1276
 suspended sentence, 1215–1217
 supply—
 articles for administering or preparing drugs, 402
 controlled drug, of, 399
 unclassified video recordings, 369
 surety—
 bail in criminal proceedings, 888
 duties and powers towards principal, 890
 swab—
 destruction of, 781
 intimate, 779
 non-intimate, 780
 tape-recording—
 admissibility, 1157
 document, as, 1189n²
 police interviews. *See under* detention
 tattoo—
 meaning, 539n¹
 minors, 539
 tax fraud, inadmissibility of confessions, 1124n⁸
 taxing master, appeals as to costs in criminal cases, 1537
 telecommunication system, fraudulent use, 581
 telephone tapping. *See* interception of communications
 television link—
 evidence through—
 Court of Appeal, 1380
 Crown Court, 1169, 1170
 tenant, use of premises as brothel, 381
 territorial sea—
 meaning, 626n¹
 admiralty jurisdiction, 626
 terrorism—
 meaning, 102n⁴
 act of. *See under* prevention of terrorism investigation. *See* terrorist investigation prevention. *See* prevention of terrorism
 terrorist funds. *See under* prevention of terrorism
 terrorist investigation—
 meaning, 132n¹
 Chief Land Registrar's duty to assist, 132n⁶
 computer data, order for production of, 133n⁴
 excluded material—
 meaning, 132n⁴
 order for production, 133
 explanation of seized material, 135
 interference with, 138
 production of excluded or special procedure material, 133
 search—
 excluded or special procedure material, 134
 material other than excluded or special procedure material, 132
 special procedure material—
 meaning, 132n⁵
 order for production, 133
 urgent cases, 136
 written orders of Secretary of State, 137
 theatre—
 firearm certificate exemption, 217
 obscene performance. *See* obscene performance play. *See* stage play
 theft—
 meaning, 541
 appropriation, 543
 blackmail, 566
 dishonestly: meaning, 542
 going equipped for, 554
 growing plants, 546
 intention to deprive owner permanently, 549
 land, 545
 motor vehicles—
 alternative verdicts, 1033
 offence, 556
 mushrooms, 546
 penalty, 541
 poaching, 547n²
 privilege, exception, 1161
 property: meaning, 544
 property belonging to another, 548
 restitution order, 1337
 spouse's property, consent to proceedings, 550
 wild creatures, 547
 threat—
 assault, of, 488
 destruction or damage to property, of, 595
 fear or provocation of violence, 152
 harassment, alarm or distress, 153
 murder, of, 434
 protected person outside UK, against, 141
 witness at public inquiry, against, 318
 time—
 criminal proceedings. *See* criminal proceedings (time limits)
 detention, as to. *See* detention (time limits)

- time—*continued*
 notice of public procession, 142n³
 time of the essence of the offence, 926n⁴
- torture—
 criminal liability and penalty, 504
 defence of lawful authority, 504n⁴
- train—
 control of alcohol on, 175
 throwing stones at, 486
- training—
 quasi-military organisations, 101
 unlawful drilling, 146
- tramp. *See* vagrancy
- transcript—
 appeal to Court of Appeal, supply on, 1373
 retrial, for, 1407
 verification for Court of Appeal, 1374
- transfer—
 serious fraud cases, of. *See* preliminary inquiry (fraud cases)
 shot guns, of, 202
- travel and prevention of terrorism. *See under* prevention of terrorism
- travelling expenses—
 prosecution witnesses, 1557
 witnesses'—
 central funds, payable from 1549
 prosecution witnesses, 1557
 serious fraud cases, 1564
- treason—
 acts constituting, 76
 adherence to Sovereign's enemies, 80
 aiding and abetting, 82
 bail restriction, 892
 compassing death of Sovereign, 81
 disqualification on conviction for, 1340
 duty of allegiance, 77
 evidence of, 85
 indictment, 84
 levying war against Sovereign, 79
 misprision of—
 constituents of, 83
 evidence, 85
 penalty, 83
 penalty, 78
 Sovereign: meaning, 76n²
 wife's liability, 82n¹
- treason felony, 86
- Treasury consent to imitation coins, 338
- trespass—
 adverse occupation, 162
 displaced residential occupier: meaning, 161n⁷
 evidence as to adverse occupation, 162n⁴
 firearm, with, 236
 foreign mission etc, on, 164
 mantraps etc to prevent, offences, 483
 obstruction of court officers, 166
 occupier: meaning (land) 165n⁵
 offensive weapon, with, 163
 person deriving title from trespasser, 162n²
 police powers to direct trespassers to leave, 165
 protected intended occupier: meaning, 162n⁴
 trespasser: meaning, 162n², 165n³
 violence for securing entry, 161
- trial—
 criminal. *See* criminal trial
 issue of fitness for trial, of, 963
- tribunal as to interception of communications. *See under* interception of communications
- uniform—
 political, wearing of, 100
 proscribed organisation, wearing of, 112
 public places: meaning, 100n²
 unauthorised wearing—
 armed forces, 98
 merchant navy, 98
 Ministry of Defence police, 99n³
 police, 99
- unincorporated association, criminal liability, 36
- United Kingdom—
 meaning, 86n¹
 exclusion order, 104
- Unrelated Live Transplant Regulatory Authority, 415n⁴
- unsolicited publications on human sexual techniques, 377
- urine sample—
 admissibility of evidence as to driving offences, 1114
 authorisation and consent, 779
 destruction of, 781
- vagabond—
 meaning, 418
 penalty, 418
- vagrancy—
 appeals, 420
 arrest and search, 421
 idle and disorderly persons, 417
 incorrigible rogues, 419
 rogues and vagabonds, 418
- valuable security—
 meaning, 573n²
 destruction etc of, 573
- vandalism—
 railway passengers, endangering, 485–487
See also criminal damage
- variation—
 attendance centre order, of, 1281
 bail conditions, of, 884n¹⁹, 861
 Court of Appeal bail conditions, 906
 judgment, of, 1053
- vehicle—
 motor. *See* motor vehicle
 stop and search. *See* stop and search
- venire de novo—
 meaning, 1405n³
 bail on, 908
 Court of Appeal's power to order, 1405
 improper disallowance of challenge of juror, 990
- verdict (criminal)—
 alternative—
 assault, 501
 miscellaneous cases, 1033
 murder, manslaughter and infanticide, 1030
 rape, 519
 sexual offences, 1032
 appeal against. *See under* criminal appeal
 assisting an offender, of, 1031
 bailiff's duties, 1026
 communication with judge, 1027
 consideration of, 1026
 conspiracy cases, 1028n⁶
 conviction of offence other than that charged, 1029
 correction of, 1039

- verdict (criminal)—*continued*
 delivery of, 1036
 detention of accused or bail on special verdict, 1040
 direction where disagreement, 1041n⁵
 discharge of accused on not guilty verdict, 1040
 discharge of jury where disagreement, 1040
 further information or assistance, 1026
 majority—
 availability, 1035
 direction by judge, 1015n¹⁰
 procedure, 1037
 not guilty by reason of insanity—
 availability, 31n⁹
 substitution on appeal against, 1398
 permissible verdicts, 1028
 reconsideration, 1038
 retirement of jury, 1025
 rider to, 1036
 separation of jury during retirement, 1026
 several accused, 1028
 special—
 availability, 1034
 disposal of appeal against conviction, 1391
 unanimous, 1028
- vessel—
 smugglers shooting at, 342
 stop and search powers, 661
- vexatious proceedings—
 appeal to Court of Appeal, 1385
 court's powers, 785
- vicarious liability—
 abetment or attempt, 57
 common law, 53
 corporations, 35
 manslaughter, 447
 principles of, 52
 statutory offences—
 generally, 54
 mens rea, involving, 55
 strict liability, 56
- victim—
 compensation. *See* compensation order; Criminal Injuries Compensation Scheme
 party to crime, as, 49
See also complainant
- video recording—
 meaning, 369n³
 admissibility, 1157
 child pornography. *See* child (indecent photographs)
 classification certificate, 369n⁶
 corporate offences, 369n¹
 identification by, 1146n⁵
 obscene. *See* obscene publication
 racial hatred provisions, 157
 supply: meaning, 370n²
 unclassified—
 possession for supply, 370
 supplying, 369
- view by jury, 1020
- violence—
 meaning—
 affray, 151n²
 public order, 149n¹
 affray, 151
 assault. *See* assault
 awareness impaired by intoxication, 149n⁵
 battery, 488, 489
 violence—*continued*
 fear or provocation of, 152
 intimidation, 422
 provocation of, 152
 securing entry, for, 161
 torture, 504
 wounding. *See* wounding
 violent disorder, constituents and liability, 150
 visiting forces—
 autrefois convict or acquit, 635n¹
 criminal liability, 40
 voluntary attendance at police station, 692
 ward of court, detention of, 723n⁸
 warehouseman, firearm certificate exemption, 211
 warrant—
 arrest, of. *See* arrest warrant
 further police detention, of, 763, 764
 interception, for. *See under* interception of communications
 search. *See* search warrant
 warrant of commitment following committal for trial, 879
 wasting police time, 323
 weapon—
 air. *See* air weapon
 automatic, prohibition, 221, 222
 biological, 195, 196
 electrical discharge, 221n¹⁰
 firearm. *See* firearm; shot gun
 lethal: meaning, 197n¹
 offence, of: meaning, 163n³
 offensive. *See* offensive weapon
 prohibited—
 meaning, 221
 authority for sale etc, 222n¹
 power to extend class of, 221n²
 purchase, sale etc, 222
 pump-action: meaning, 221n³
 self-loading: meaning, 221n³
 specified, manufacture, sale etc restrictions, 169n¹
 trespass with offensive weapon, 163
 Welsh language at criminal trials, 1005n¹
 wild creatures, theft of, 547
 will, destruction, concealment etc of, 573
 winding up—
 corporate offences as to, 584
 restraint order, where, 1303, 1324
 withdrawal—
 guilty plea, of, 977
 not guilty plea, of, 976
 reference of lenient sentence, of, 1430
 witness—
 meaning, 1542n²
 accused or spouse of. *See under* evidence
 adverse, 1174n⁵
 affirmation, 300n¹
 allowances—
 central funds, from—
 accused, 1548
 entitlement, 1542
 expert witness, 1545
 night allowances, 1546
 non-professional witnesses, 1543
 professional witnesses, 1544
 prosecutors, 1548
 regulations, power to make, 1541
 seamen, 1547

witness—*continued*allowances—*continued*central funds from—*continued*

travelling expenses, 1549

written medical reports, 1550

fraud cases—

entitlement, 1559

non-professional witnesses' attendance, 1562

power to regulate, 1558

professional witnesses' attendance, 1560

subsistence allowance, 1563

travelling expenses, 1564

prosecution witnesses. *See* prosecution witness allowances *infra*

attendance, 1168

character evidence, 1072

children, 945, 1178, 1179

committal proceedings, at, 829

compellability, 1167

competence, 1166

corroboration. *See* under evidence

Court of Appeal, 1380, 1381

credibility, 1172

cross-examination—

accused, of. *See* character evidence (cross-examination of accused)character, as to. *See* character evidence

credibility, as to, 1172

previous statements, as to, 1175

dangerously ill, admissibility of statement, 1109

defence, for, 1008, 1009

expert. *See* expert witness

former spouse, 1184

hostile, 1174

identification of suspect. *See* identification; identification parade

interested, corroboration of evidence, 1143

lawfully sworn: meaning, 300

letter of request, 1171

opinion or belief, 1135, 1139

order. *See* witness orderperjury. *See* perjury

photofit or identikit procedure, 778

previous statements—

admissibility, 1175

complaints in sexual offences, 1177

refreshing memory, 1176

privilege. *See* privilege

professional—

meaning, 1544n¹

allowances from central funds, 1544

attendance allowance, 1553, 1560

prosecution witness allowances—

entitlement, 1552

non-professional witnesses' attendance, 1555

overnight allowances, 1554

witness—*continued*prosecution witness allowances—*continued*

professional witnesses' attendance, 1553

regulations, power to make, 1551

subsistence allowance, 1556

travelling expenses, 1557

refreshing memory, 1175

screening of child witness from accused, 945

spouse of accused. *See* evidence (accused's spouse)summons to. *See* witness summons

television link, evidence through, 1169, 1170

threats to, at public inquiries, 318

trial judge's power to call, 1013

unfavourable, 1173

warrant of arrest, 1168

See also under criminal trial

witness order—

court of trial, to attend, 837

transferred serious fraud case, 862

witness summons—

meaning, 1168

committal proceedings, 829

effect, 1168

failure to comply, 1168

woman—

meaning (sexual offences), 378n⁶

detention in brothel or for unlawful sexual intercourse, 385

sexual offences. *See* rape; sexual offences

words—

racial hatred, to stir up, 154

seditious, 90, 91

threatening, abusive or insulting, 152

wounding—

meaning, 470

attempt to choke etc, 473

intent, with—

constituents of, 470

mens rea, 470

penalty, 469

unlawful—

causation, 472

criminal liability, 471

penalty, 471

young offender—

period of rehabilitation, 1581

sentencing. *See* sentence (young offenders)

young offender institution—

offenders under 17 years, 1272

power to order detention in, 1271

young person—

meaning, 537n³

deposition by, 836, 1110

provisions as to committal proceedings for certain offences against, 882

witness, exclusion of public from court, 995

Words and Phrases

Words in parentheses indicate the context in which the word or phrase is used

- abandon (child), 537n⁶
- abnormality of mind, 440n¹
- access (premises), 161n⁸
- accompanied children (football match), 182n⁴
- accused of rape offence, 520n⁸
- act or omission to a person's prejudice, 606n³
- acting as insolvency practitioner, 1300n⁶, 1321⁶
- acts of terrorism, 115n²
- actual bodily harm, 490n²
- additional statutory sum (compensation), 1511n⁸
- administer, 474n¹
- adoption agency, 535n⁴
- adoption order, 535n⁴
- advantage, 283n⁴
- adverse (witness), 1174n⁵
- adult (imprisonment), 1207n¹
- agent—
 - (corruption), 577n¹
 - biological, 195n²
 - foreign, 266n²
- aggravated burglary, 553
- aids, abets, counsels or procures, 43
- air weapon, 199
- aircraft (exclusion order), 108n¹²
- alien, 620n²
- all proceedings order, 785n²
- ammunition—
 - (firearms), 200n⁹
 - prohibited, 221
- anything (forfeiture), 1327n²
- appeal (Court of Appeal), 1352n⁵
- appellant, 904n¹
- appropriate—
 - adult (custody record), 717n⁷
 - authority (criminal costs), 1533
 - country or territory (exclusion order), 105n¹⁶
 - court (time limits), 851n⁹
 - criminal intent, 766n⁴
 - officer (juries), 980n¹⁰
 - person (stop and search), 663n⁹
- appropriate consent—
 - (abduction of child), 535n⁴
 - (fingerprinting), 776n²
- appropriation (property), 543
- area (basement), 418n⁵
- armed, 343n²
- armed forces, 341n⁸
- arraignment, 961
- arrest, 693
- arrestable offence, 51n¹, 703
- article—
 - (obscene publication), 355n⁴
 - police uniform, of, 99n¹
- assault, 488
- assembly, public, 145n²
- atomic energy, 269n⁶
- attempt under a special statutory provision, 71n⁵
- attendance centre order, 1279n⁴
- authorised in writing (search), 684n⁹
- authorised person (atomic energy), 269n⁴
- authorised spectator (football), 182n³
- bail, 883n¹
- bail hostel, 884n¹²
- bail in criminal proceedings, 883
- barrel (gun), 480n²
- battery, 488
- being married, 351
- benefit (compensation), 1512n⁹
- bail—
 - indictment, of, 921
 - voluntary, 918n¹
- binding over proceedings, 639n¹
- biological agent, 195n²
- blackmail, 566
- body, public, 283n⁵
- British—
 - aircraft, 1506n⁴
 - citizen, 102n²
 - coin, 338n²
 - currency note, 337n³
 - hovercraft, 1506n⁶
 - ship, 625n³, 1506n⁴
 - subject, 620n¹
- broadcast—
 - (public order), 158n²
 - (rape offences), 520n⁶
- brothel—
 - (keeping), 380n¹
 - managing, 380n²
- brother (incest), 512n⁴
- buggery, 505n¹
- Building Societies Commission, 1572n¹⁶
- building society (relevant offence), 1572n¹⁷
- buildings (trespass), 161n⁴
- burglary—
 - (generally), 552
 - aggravated, 553
- cable programme service, 158n³, 371n²
- calculated to deceive, 99n²
- cannabis, 400n²
- cannabis resin, 404n¹¹
- capable of being born alive, 452n¹
- captain (exclusion order), 108n¹⁰
- caravan, 192n⁶
- case statement, 951n⁶
- cause or encourage (prostitution), 388n¹
- centre, day (probation), 1246n⁴
- certificate—
 - firearm, 200n⁸
 - shot gun, 201n⁵
- challenge to the array, 985
- challenge to the polls, 984
- character evidence, 1070
- charged (offence), 527n⁶
- cheat, 554n⁶
- Chief Officer of Police, 100n¹
- child, 365n⁵, 537n²
- circumstances ancillary to conviction, 1078n⁸
- circumstantial evidence, 1061n⁶
- citizen of United Kingdom and Colonies, 140n¹
- City of London (public processions), 143n¹
- Class A drug, 397n⁷
- Class B drug, 397n⁷
- Class C drug, 397n⁷

References are to paragraph numbers; superior figures refer to notes

- classification certificate (video), 369n⁶
classified information (Euratom), 255n²
coin—
 British, 338n²
 protected, 333n⁴
collection (articles), 555n²
commencement of insolvency, 1332n⁴
committed for trial, 872n³
common law conspiracy, 60
common prostitute, 386n⁴
communicating (official secrets), 243n⁸
communication (interception), 270n²
compensation order, 1238
complainant (rape), 518n³
confiscation order, 1284n¹
consideration (bribery), 284n³
conspiracy—
 common law, 60
 statutory, 59
constable, 320n¹, 1114n⁸
contractor, government, 245n⁸
contravention (misuse of drugs), 397n⁵
controlled drug, 397n³
convention country (terrorism), 140n²
convention proof mark, 614n⁷
conveyance (carriage), 556n³
conviction—
 (bail), 883n³
 (summary trial), 823n¹
 spent, 1567
corresponding offences (restriction order), 1344
corresponding law (misuse of drugs), 405n⁴
corroboration, 1141
corrupt (obscenity), 356n⁴
corruptly, 283n²
costs order, 1526n¹⁰
counterfeit, 333n²
court (criminal appeals), 646n⁷
crime—
 (generally), 1
 basic intent, of, 6n⁹
 extradition, 787n³
 serious, 10n¹²
 specific intent, of, 6n¹⁰
criminal injury, 1505
criminal proceedings order, 785n²
crossbow, 170n¹
Crown Prosecution Service, 645
Crown servant, 245n⁷
currency note, 333n³
custodianship order, 535n⁴
custody of a Crown Court, 851n⁴
custody of a magistrates' court, 851n³
custody time limit, 851n⁶
customs and excise Acts, 343n⁴
damaging (disclosure), 245n⁹
day centre (probation), 1246n⁴
deception, 567n²
declaration, statutory, 304n²
defective (mental), 378n⁷
defence (military), 246n⁶
defendant (bail), 885n⁶
defendant's costs order, 1527n²
demurrer, 965
dependant (criminal injuries), 1511n⁵
dependency, 479n²
deposition, 834, 919n¹⁰
deprave, 356n⁴
designated—
 authority (serious fraud case), 856n¹
 football match, 180n¹
 police station, 715
 sporting event, 175n³
 sports ground, 177n⁴
destroy, 594n²
die (stamp), 613n²
disclose (official secrets), 245n⁴
dishonestly, 542
disorder, mental, 1257n¹¹
displaced residential occupier, 161n⁷
distribute (racial hatred), 155n²
District Health Authority, 416n²
document—
 (evidence), 1149
 (national security), 243n⁹
 (search warrant), 674n³
 official, 253n³
 protected, 249n¹
documentary evidence, 1149
donor (organ), 415n⁴
driving (car), 449n²
drug—
 Class A, 397n⁷
 Class B, 397n⁷
 Class C, 397n⁷
 controlled, 397n³
drug offence search, 766n¹⁰
drug trafficking, 408n²
drug trafficking offence, 1305n²
duress, 24
dwelling (threatening etc behaviour), 152n⁴
enemy, 80n¹, 243n⁶
energy, atomic, 269n⁶
Euratom, 255n¹
evidence—
 alibi, in support of, 1010n²
 character, 1070
 circumstantial, 1061n⁶
 disclosed in depositions, 917n⁶
 documentary, 1149
evidential burden, 1062
examining justices, 801n⁶
examining officer, 121n³
excluded material, 132n⁴, 674
exclusion order, 102, 103, 104
excuse, reasonable (offensive weapon), 167n²
expert witness, 1545n¹
explosive substance, 478n⁴
external confiscation order, 1288n²
extradition crime, 787n³
false (instrument), 605
film exhibition, 355n⁷
fingerprints, 776n¹
firearm—
 (generally), 197
 certificate, 200n⁸
 imitation, 197
firearms dealer, 203n⁵
flick knife, 174
foreign agent, 266n²
foreign state (extradition), 787n²
forgery, 606
fraudulently, 10n⁸
frivolous (appeal), 1305n³

- gain (theft), 566n¹
 genetically related, 415n³
 genocide, 424
 goods—
 (contamination etc), 193n¹
 (smuggling), 341n¹
 stolen, 560
 government contractor, 245n⁸
 gravity knife, 174
 grievous bodily harm, 431n²
 guardian (young offender), 1282n⁴
 harm, serious, 1261n²
 has with him in any public place, 167n⁵
 hatred, racial, 154n⁵
 Health Board, 416n²
 Her Majesty's dominions, 301n⁴
 Her Majesty's military forces, 98n¹
 Her Majesty's naval forces, 98n¹
 Her Majesty's stores, 331n¹
 high judicial office, 280n¹
 high seas, 625
 homicide, 425
 homosexual act, 507n¹
 identification officer, 768
 idle and disorderly person, 417
 immoral purposes (soliciting), 395n⁵
 impairment—
 mental, 1257n¹⁰
 severe mental, 1257n⁹
 imprisonment, 492
 in public, 372n²
 incorrigible rogue, 419
 indecent or obscene (matter sent by post), 373n²
 indictable offence, 42n⁶, 803n¹
 indictment—
 (offence), 913
 bill of, 921
 infanticide, 451
 information—
 (statement), 695n¹
 classified (Euratom), 255n²
 injury—
 criminal, 1505
 health, to (child), 537n⁸
 personal, 1505
 qualifying, 1506
 Inland Revenue stamp, 605n²
 inquiry, 318n¹
 insider dealing, 585
 insolvency practitioner, 1332n⁶
 institution of proceedings, 646n³
 instrument—
 (forgery), 605
 slaughtering, 212n³
 insulting, 152n¹
 intent to avoid payment, 571n⁵
 intercepted material, 271n³
 interests of the State, 243n²
 international organisation, 245n⁸
 international relations, 247n⁶
 intimate sample, 799n¹
 intimidate, 422n⁴
 intoxicating liquor, 175n¹
 investigation, terrorist, 132n¹
 involuntary manslaughter, 436
 items subject to legal privilege, 132n³, 672n⁵
 journalistic material, 674n²
 judicial appointment, 1575n¹
 judicial proceedings, 301
 justices, examining, 801n⁶
 keep (disorderly house), 379n¹
 keeper (vehicle), 176n⁵
 kidnapping, 493
 knife—
 flick, 174
 gravity, 174
 knowingly, 10n⁷
 land (trespass), 165n²
 landlord (residential premises), 191n⁹
 law relating to abortion, 465n¹
 lawful authority (offensive weapon), 166n¹
 lawful authority, justification or excuse (torture), 504n⁴
 lawful excuse—
 (criminal damage), 598
 (torture), 504n⁴
 lawful public meeting, 148n¹
 lawfully joined (indictment), 917n⁸
 lawfully sworn (witness), 300
 legal burden of proof, 1062
 legal punishment, 3
 legally assisted person, 1526n¹³
 lethal (weapon), 197n¹
 licence, specified, 228n¹⁰
 licensed premises, 1342n¹
 licensee (licensed premises), 1342n³
 like offence (unlawful sexual intercourse), 527n⁶
 loaded (weapon), 235n⁴
 local authority (corporal punishment in schools), 497n⁵
 local social services authority, 1257n⁵
 magistrates' court (preliminary inquiry), 801n²
 mail bag, 589n¹
 making off, 571n⁴
 maliciously, 10n⁵, 475n¹
 man—
 (sexual offences), 378³
 reasonable, 439
 managing a brothel, 380n²
 manslaughter—
 involuntary, 436
 voluntary, 436
 mark (gun barrel), 614n²
 marriage, second (bigamy), 350n²
 married woman, 25n¹
 master tape, (police interviews), 748
 material—
 excluded, 132n⁴, 674
 intercepted, 271n³
 special procedure, 132n⁵, 675
 written, 154n⁴
 matter (indecent displays), 376n²
 medical practitioner, registered, 465n²
 member of staff (school), 497n⁶
 menaces, 566n³
 mental disorder, 1257n¹¹
 mental impairment, 1257n¹⁰
 mentally handicapped (confession), 1126
 message, prohibited, 341n¹
 metropolitan police district, 143n¹
 mind, abnormality of, 440n¹
 misprision of treason, 83
 model, 243n⁵
 money order, 296n⁷

References are to paragraph numbers; superior figures refer to notes

- motor vehicle—
 - (control of alcohol), 176n²
 - (interference), 557n¹
 - (reckless driving), 449n³
- munitions of war, 244n³
- murder, 426
- mushroom, 546n¹
- mutiny, 92n³
- national football membership scheme, 180n¹
- neglect (child), 537n⁵
- non-contractual duties imposed by law, 445n¹
- non-intimate sample, 780n¹
- note, currency, 333n³
- notice of transfer (fraud cases), 858n¹
- oath, 300n¹
- obscene—
 - (performance), 362n²
 - (publications), 356
 - matter at common law, 361
- obvious, 14n³
- occupier—
 - (land), 165n⁵
 - displaced residential, 161n⁷
 - protected intended, 162n⁴
- offence—
 - arrestable, 703
 - indictable, 42n⁶, 803n¹
 - recordable, 777n⁶
 - relevant (rehabilitation of offenders), 1572n¹⁵
 - scheduled, 814n¹
 - serious arrestable, 704
 - summary, 42n⁷, 803n³
 - triable either way, 42n⁸, 803n⁵
- offences mala in se, 10n¹²
- offences mala prohibita, 10n¹²
- offensive weapon, 167n⁶
- office, public, 283n⁹
- office under Her Majesty, 253n⁴
- officer—
 - court, of, 166n¹
 - examining, 121n³
 - public, 282n¹
- official—
 - direction, 252n⁷
 - record (convictions), 287n²
 - shorthand writer, 1374n¹
- operational period (suspended sentence), 1211n³
- operator (public service vehicle), 175n⁴
- opium, prepared, 401n²
- oppression (confession), 1124n⁵
- order—
 - all proceedings, 785n²
 - attendance centre, 1279n⁴
 - compensation, 1238
 - conditional discharge, for, 1252n³
 - confiscation, 1284n¹
 - costs, 1526n¹⁰
 - criminal proceedings, 785n²
 - external confiscation, 1288n²
 - restraint, 1293
 - restriction, 1343n²
 - supervision, 1275
- organ (human), 414n³, 416n²
- organisation—
 - (prevention of terrorism), 1111n¹
 - proscribed, 1111n¹, 114n²
- packet, postal, 296n³
- pact, suicide, 442
- payment—
 - (drug trafficking), 1305n⁷
 - (human organ), 414n²
- pending (House of Lords appeal), 909n⁵
- pension rights, 1512n¹¹
- performance, public, 156n¹, 362n⁴
- period—
 - conditional discharge, of, 1252n³
 - designated sporting event, of, 177n³
 - probation, 1242n⁹
- perjury, 299
- person—
 - (bribery), 283n¹
 - (criminal capacity), 35n²
 - protected, 141n³
 - rehabilitated, 1567
- personal—
 - effects (detainee's), 725n⁵
 - injury, 1505
 - records, 674n¹
- photograph (indecent), 365n⁴
- place, prohibited, 244
- place belonging to Her Majesty, 244n²
- place of public resort, 384n²
- place of shelter, 418n³
- plant—
 - (atomic energy), 269n⁵
 - (growing), 546n²
- play—
 - (performance), 362n³
 - (theatre), 156n²
- police force, 646n⁴
- police station, designated, 715
- possession—
 - (controlled drug), 398
 - (firearm), 200n²
 - (statutory offences), 194n¹
- possession or control (property), 548n¹
- Post Office, 296n¹
- post office letter box, 602n¹
- postal packet, 296n³
- preliminary stage (criminal proceedings), 851n², 871n²
- premises—
 - (criminal entry), 161n⁴
 - (exclusion order), 109n⁶
 - (obstruction of court officer), 166n³
 - (search warrant), 671n³
 - licensed, 1342n¹
 - specified, 1342n²
- prepared opium, 401n²
- prescribed—
 - period (alibi evidence), 1010n³
 - record (bail), 910n³
 - sum (fine), 807
- presumption—
 - fact, of, 1067
 - rebuttable, 1067
- principal (crime), 44
- private—
 - insurance arrangements, 1512n⁹
 - pension rights, 1512n¹²
 - premises, 101n³
- prize-fighting, 444n⁷
- probation hostel, 884n¹²
- probation period, 1242n⁹

- probative burden, 1062n¹
 proceedings in criminal cause or matter, 1542n¹
 proceeds (drug trafficking), 408n¹
 procession, public, 142n⁴
 procure, 386n¹, 464n¹
 produce (controlled drug), 399n²
 professional witness, 1544n¹
 prohibited—
 ammunition, 221
 message, 341n¹
 place (national security), 244
 signal, 341n¹
 weapon, 221
 proof beyond reasonable doubt, 1066
 property—
 (criminal damage), 597
 (proscribed organisation), 111n²
 (theft), 544
 proscribed organisation, 111n¹, 114n²
 prostitute, common, 386n⁴
 prostitution, 386n⁴
 protected—
 coin, 333n⁴
 document, 249n¹
 intended occupier, 162n⁴
 person, 141n³
 site (caravan), 192n⁵
 psychopathic disorder, 1257n⁸
 public—
 assembly, 145n²
 body, 283n⁵
 display (indecent), 376n³
 in, 372n²
 meeting, 100n³
 office, 283n⁹
 officer, 282n¹
 performance (play), 156n¹, 362n⁴
 procession, 142n⁴
 service vehicle, 175n²
 telecommunication service, 270n⁸
 telecommunication system, 270n³
 public place—
 (indecent display), 376n³
 (public order), 100n²
 has with him in any (offensive weapon), 167n⁵
 publication—
 gain, for, 355n⁶
 had or kept for, 355n⁵
 publish (racial hatred), 155n²
 publishes (obscene publication), 355n²
 pump-action, 221n³
 punishment, legal, 3
 pupil (corporal punishment), 497n⁵
 purports (forgery), 605n⁶
 purpose (spying and sabotage), 243n¹
 qualifying insolvency proceedings, 1332n⁵
 racial hatred, 154n⁵
 rape, 514
 rape offence, 514n⁵
 readily convertible (imitation firearm), 197n⁶
 realisable property, 1291n¹⁰, 1293n¹²
 reasonable—
 excuse (offensive weapon), 167n²
 man, 439
 suspicion, 662
 rebuttable presumption, 1067
 recipient (organ), 415n⁴
 recklessness (battery), 488n¹⁰
 recordable offence (fingerprints), 777n⁶
 recording—
 (racial hatred), 157n³
 video, 369n³
 registered (firearms dealer), 203n⁴
 registered medical practitioner, 465n²
 regular air force, 95n³
 regular forces, 95n²
 rehabilitated person, 1567
 related, genetically, 415n³
 relations, international, 247n⁶
 release on bail, 713
 relevant—
 day (magistrates' court appearance), 784n¹²
 description (documents), 122n³
 organ (transplant), 416n²
 period (duration of sentence), 1202
 territory (exclusion order), 108n³
 relevant offence—
 (football spectator), 184n⁵
 (restriction order), 1343n¹
 (spent convictions), 1079n⁷
 report, social inquiry, 1191
 representative (corporation), 874n⁵
 res gestae, 1105n¹
 residential occupier (unlawful eviction), 190n³
 responsible medical officer, 1258n¹²
 responsible person (football match), 182n⁶
 restraint order, 1293
 restricted period of a designated sporting event, 177n³
 restriction order, 1343n²
 retention (stolen goods), 559n⁶
 revolver, 198n²
 reward, 283n³
 rifle, 213n²
 road, 449n⁴
 robbery, 551
 rogue, incorrigible, 419
 rogues and vagabonds, 418
 sample—
 intimate, 779n¹
 non-intimate, 780n¹
 scheduled offence, 814n¹
 script (play), 364n²
 second marriage (bigamy), 350n²
 security or intelligence, 245n⁵
 sedition, 89
 self-loading, 221n³
 senior police officer, 143n¹
 sentence—
 (appeal against), 1355n⁴
 (exclusion order), 102n²
 imprisonment, of, 1203n³
 serious arrestable offence, 704
 serious harm, 1261n²
 severe mental impairment, 1257n⁹
 sexual intercourse, 516
 ship—
 (exclusion order), 108n¹¹
 (jurisdiction), 626n³
 (smuggling), 341n²
 British, 625n³
 shot gun, 198
 shot gun certificate, 201n⁵
 signal, prohibited, 341n¹
 sister (incest), 510n⁴

- sketch, 243n⁴
 slaughtering instrument, 212n³
 small arms, 480n²
 smuggling, 341n¹
 social inquiry report, 1191
 soliciting (prostitution), 393n²
 solicitor (detainee's rights), 727n²
 Sovereign, 76n²
 special—
 constable, 99n¹
 health authority, 416n²
 procedure material, 132n⁵, 675
 restrictions (mental patient), 1261n²
 verdict, 1034n¹
 specially dangerous (air weapon), 199n²
 specified—
 assets (charging order), 1296n¹²
 criminal proceedings (costs), 1565n¹
 information (spent conviction), 287n¹
 instruments (forgery), 610n²
 licence, 228n¹⁰
 material (drug trafficking), 411
 proceedings, 646n², 1079n^{6,10}
 substance (sports ground), 179n¹
 summary offences, 922n⁶
 specified conditions—
 (extended sentence), 1206
 (hospital order), 1257
 specified offences—
 (possession of firearms), 232n¹
 (TV link, evidence by), 1169n⁵
 spent conviction, 1567
 standard scale (fines), 808
 State, 245n⁸
 statement, case, 951n⁶
 statutory—
 conspiracy, 59
 declaration, 304n²
 maximum (fine), 806
 steal, 541
 stolen goods, 560
 stores, 331n¹
 street (soliciting), 393n³
 structure (threatening etc behaviour), 152n⁴
 substance—
 explosive, 478n⁴
 specified (sports ground), 179n¹
 suicide pact, 442
 summary offence, 42n⁷, 803n³
 summons, witness, 1168
 supervising court (probation), 1243n²⁴
 supervision order, 1275
 supply—
 (controlled drug), 399n⁶
 (video recording), 369n²
 surrender to custody, 884n²
 swear, 300n¹
 tattoo, 539n¹
 territorial sea (UK), 626n¹
 terrorism—
 (prevention), 102n⁴
 acts of, 115n²
 terrorist funds, 114n⁵
 terrorist investigation, 132n¹
 tester (genetic relationship), 415n⁴
 theft, 541
 toxin (biological weapon), 195n³
 trafficking, drug, 408n²
 trailer, 557n²
 trespasser, 162n², 165n³
 under disability, 1354n²
 unduly lenient (sentence), 1435n²
 United Kingdom, 86n¹, 626n⁵
 unlawfully, 10n⁴
 unsolicited (goods), 377n⁴
 uses towards (threatening behaviour), 152n⁴
 vagabonds, 418
 valuable security, 573n²
 value involved (scheduled offence), 814n³
 vehicle—
 (exclusion order), 109n⁶
 motor. *See* motor vehicle *supra*
 public service, 175n²
 venire de novo, 1405n³
 verdict, special, 1034n¹
 vessel, 342n¹, 661n²
 video recording, 369n³
 video work, 369n⁵
 violence—
 (affray), 151n²
 (riot), 149n¹
 voluntary—
 bill, 918n¹
 manslaughter, 436
 organisation, 535n⁴
 weapon—
 air, 199
 offence, of, 163n³
 offensive, 167n⁶
 prohibited, 221
 wilfully, 10n⁶, 537n⁴
 witness—
 (allowances), 1542n²
 expert, 1545n¹
 professional, 1544n¹
 summons, 1168
 woman (sexual offences), 378n⁶
 work, video, 369n⁵
 wounding, 470
 writing, 142n²
 written material (racial hatred), 154n⁴
 written publication (rape offences), 520n⁵
 young person, 537n³